he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſon, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the *p* Midianites ſold him into Egypt, unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, and captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.*
8 *Onans treſpaſſe.* 13 *Judah deceived.*
27 *Tamar bear eth twins.*

AND it came to paſs at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah *b* ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name *was* Shuah; and he *c* took her, and went in unto her.

3 And ſhe *d* conceived, and bare a ſon; and he called his name Er.

4 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon; and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſon; and called his name Shelah: and he was at *g* Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah *h* took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* † Tamar.

7 And Er Judahs firſt-born was wicked in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD *k* ſlew him.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and *l* marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould *m* not be his: and it came to paſs when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled *it* on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, *n* Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren did.) And Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And in proceſs of time the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his *o* ſheep-ſhearers to *p* Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in-law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat † in an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was *r* not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot, becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, & ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee, (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend *thee* a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me a* pledge till thou ſend it?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy *s* ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah ſent the kid by the hand of his *t* friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he aſked the men of that place, ſaying, where *is* the † harlot that *was* openly by the way ſide? and they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah ſaid, Let her take *it* to her, leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to paſs about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in-law hath played the harlot: and alſo, behold, ſhe *is* with childe by whoredom: and Judah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her *x* be burnt.

25 When ſhe *was* brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe *are*, *am* I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern, I pray thee, whoſe *are* theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath been *y* more righteous then I: becauſe I gave her not to Shelah my ſon: and he *z* knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſs in the time of her travel, that behold twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to paſs when ſhe travelled, that *the one* put out his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon

p Gen. 39. 1.
q Or, Achzib. Jos. 15. 44.
r Or, not *yet*.
s Or, ſeal.
t Or, Enaim.
u Deut. 22. 21. Jer. 29. 23.
x Gen. 38. 24. Lev. 20. 14. 21. 9. Deut. 22. 21. 24.
y Or, *more juſt than I*.
z Gen. 4. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 19. Heb. 11. 11.
a Pſal. 127. 3. b Gen. 24. 3. c Exod. 2. 21. d Gen. 16. 4. e Gen. 29. 33. f Gen. 16. 11. g Joſh. 15. 44. h Gen. 24. 3. i Gen. 46. 12. k 1 Chron. 2. 3. l Deut. 25. 5. Matth. 22. 24. Mark 12. 19. Luke 20. 28. m Heb. *that ſeed ſhould not be his*. n Ruth 1. 13. o 1 Sam. 25. 4. 8. p Joſh. 15. 57. q Prov. 7. 12. r Heb. *the time was not given*. s Exod. 28. 11. 39. 6. t Heb. *Reedſah of Rodes*, that is, *holy-ſtone houſe*, a ſeaſon to be called *Kedes*. 2 Kin. 23. 7. † Heb. *become a contempt*. Prov. 6. 25. 2 Sam. 12. 9. Pſalm 51. 4. x Gen. 20. 3. 7. 9. Deut. 22. 23, 24. Rom. 2. 1, 3. 2 Sam. 12. 5. 7. Lev. 21. 9. Deu. 24. 16. Jer. 29. 22, 23. y 1 Sa. 24. 17. z Gen. 4. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 2, 3. Job 40. 4, 5. and 35. 3, 12.

‡ that is, *breach Mat.* 1.3.

upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‡ Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand: and his name was called ‡ Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphars house,* 7 *resisteth his mistresses temptation:* 13 *He is falsly accused,* 19 *and cast into prison.*

a Gen. 37.36 b Act. 7.9. c Psal. 1.3. 1 Sam 18.14 d Gen. 30.27 Prov. 26.6. e Neh. 2.4.5. Gen. 38.3. f Prov 27.18 Gen. 24.2. g Gen. 30.27 Isa. 43.3.4. Act. 27.24. h Pro. 31.11. Gen. 43.32 i 1 Sam 16.12. † Heb *lifted up.* k Pro. 7.13. l Prov 1.10. m Pro 18.24. n 1 Joh 3.9. o Psa. 6.3.4. † Heb. *day by day* p Pro. 5.8.

A Nd Joseph was brought down to Egypt, & a Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him down thither.

2 And the Lord was b with Joseph, and he was c a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And d his master saw that e Lord *was* with him, & that the Lord made all f he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph e found grace in his sight, and he served him: & he made him f overseer over his house, and all *that* he had, he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, & over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptians house g for Joseph's sake: and the blessing of the Lord was upon all y he had, in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand, *h* and he knew not ought he had, *h* save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was *i* a goodly *person*, and well-favored.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife † cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, *k* Lie with me.

8 But he *l* refused, and said unto his masters wife, *m* Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, *because* thou *art* his wife: *n* how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

† Heb. *day by day* p Pro. 5.8.

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph † day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to be by her, *or* to be *p* with her

11 And it came to pass about this time, that *Joseph* went into q house to do his business, & *there was* none of the men of r house there within.

12 And she s caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and t got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to u mock us: he came in unto me *u* to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant w thou hast brought to us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that *x* his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master y took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners z were bound: and he was there in y prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was *a* with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and *b* gave him favor in the sight of the *b* keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it.*

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because c the Lord was with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD c made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Pharaohs butler and baker in prison.* 5 *Joseph interpreteth their dreams.*

A Nd it came to pass after these things, *that* the † butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers,

3 And

q Job 24.15. r Psa. 7.15. s Eccl. 7.26. t Mat. 26.65. 1 Kin. 18.17. u 2 Pet. Psalm 120.2. 2 Cor. 6.8. x Gen. 4.5.6. Pro. 6 34.35 1. Psa. 2.19. y Job 36 10 Dan. 3 21.22. z Psal. 105. 18 19 2 Tim 2.9 1. Psa. 2.19. Isa. 53.8. a ver 2 Psalm 124.4 Dan. 6.22. Isa. 43.2. Kin. 8.32. † Heb gave favor b Gen 4 1.2 c Psa. 1.3. Gen. 39.23

‡ Or, *chief Neh.* 1.11. Eph.6 1.

3 And he put them *a* in ward in the house of the captain of the guard into the *b* prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the *c* captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they *d* dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man *e* according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in ‖ prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they *were f* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *g belong* to God? *h* tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him; In my dream, *i* behold, a vine *was* before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *a* ‖ *k* three days;

13 Yet *l* within three days shall Pharaoh lift ‡ up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me *m* out of this house:

15 For indeed I was *n* stolen away out of the *o* land of the Hebrews: & here also have I *p* done nothing, that they should put me into ‖ dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and behold, *I had* three white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of ‖ basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three days.

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, & *q* the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaohs *r* birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, *s* as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but *t* forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 His counsel. 38 He is advanced.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh *a* dreamed: and behold, he stood by the *b* river.

2 And behold, there came up out of ‖ river seven well-favored kine, & fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, *c* ill-favored, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favored, & lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favored & fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good,

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the *d* east-wind, sprung up after them

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* *e* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was *f* troubled, and he sent, and called for all the *g* magicians of Egypt, & all ‖ *h* wise men thereof: & Pharaoh told them his dream: but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember *k* my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward, in the captain

q *Deu.* 21.22. *Jer.* 23 28. *Act.* 20.27. *Prov.* 30.17. r *Mat.* 14.6. *Job.* 3.1. s *Luk.* 23.33. 39. t *Eccl.* 9.15. 16. *Am.* 6.6. *Psalm* 105 19.

a *Dan.* 2.1. *Est.* 6.1. b *Exo.* 1.22. *Gen.* 31.21. c *v.* 4. 20.21. d *Exe.* 17.10 *and* 19.12. e *Gen.* 20.3. *and* 37. 5. f *Dan* 2.13. *Gen.* 4 6.7. g *Exo.* 7.11. *Dan.* 2.2. h *Act.* 17.18. *Mat.* 23.34 i *Dan.* 2.10. *Isa.* 29.14 *Psalm* 25.14. k *Gen.* 40.2.

m Gen. 37.36 me captain of the guards house, both me, and the chief baker,

n Gen. 40.8 11 And n we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

o Gen. 40.20 12 And there was there with us a yong man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dream, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

† Heb. made me run. Dan. 2. 25. Psalm 105. 20. Exo. 10.16 1. Sam. 2.7,8 p 2. Sa. 19.24

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was, me q he restored unto my office, & him he hanged.

q Ezek. 45.1.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, & they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he ‡ shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

‡ Or, when he had shaved himself.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and r there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, ‡ that thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

r Gen. 41.8 ‡ Or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, s It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

s Dan. 2.27,28

17 And t Pharaoh said unto Joseph, in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

t Gen. 41.1

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat fleshed, & well favored: & they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, & very ill favored, & lean fleshed, such as I never saw in all u land of Egypt, for badness.

u Gen. 46.34

20 And the lean, & the ill favored kine, did eat up x the first seven fat kine.

x Gen. 41.3.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known y they had eaten them, but they were z still ill favored, as at z beginning. So I awoke.

y Psal. 112.10 z Gen. 40.8.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

a Gen. 37.14

23 And behold, seven ears withered, thin, & blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.

b Exod. 9.32 c Isa. 27.6

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *it* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is a about to do.

d Psal. 105.16 e Isa. 14.24 Mat. 24.40 Amos. 3.7. Isa. 41.21

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin, and ill favored kine that came up after them, are seven years, and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, & all ‡ plenty shall be forgotten in ‡ land of Egypt; & the famine shall consume the land.

31 And ‡ plenty shall not be known in ‡ land, by reason of ‡ famine following: for it *shall be* very grievous.

32 And for that ‡ dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is established by God; and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint † officers over the land, and take up the ‡ fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, & lay up corn under ‡ hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be b for store to the land against the seven years of famine which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 And c the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom *is* ‡ spirit of God?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee e all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou *art*:

40 Thou shalt *be* f over my house, and according unto g thy word shall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have h set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ‡ ring from his hand, & put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of i fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck:

43 And he made him to ride in ‡ second chariot w he had: & they cried before him, † Bow ‡ knee: & he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh; and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot

that foot in all the land of Egypt.
45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name ‡ Zaphnath-Paneah: and he gave him to wife Asenath ᵛ daughter of Potipherah, † priest of n On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.
46 (And Joseph was ᵒ thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt,) and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all ᵛ land of Egypt.
47 And in ᵛ seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.
48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.
49 And Joseph gathered corn as ᵖ sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbring: for *it was* ᵠ without number.
50 And unto Joseph were born two sons, before ᵛ years of famine came; which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On, bare unto him.
51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ‡ Manasseh: for God *saith he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.
52 And ᵛ name of ᵛ second called he ‡ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in ᵛ land of my affliction.
53 And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.
54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.
55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.
56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.
57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn.*

NOw when Jacob ᵃ saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, ᵇ Why do ye look one upon another?
2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you ᶜ down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may ᵈ live, & not die.
3 And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.
4 ᵉ But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, ᶠ Lest peradventure mischief befal him.
5 And ᵛ sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.
6 And Joseph *was* the ᵍ governor over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came and ʰ bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.
7 And Joseph saw his brethren, & he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake † roughly unto them: & he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From ᵛ land of Canaan, to buy food.
8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.
9 And Joseph ⁱ remembred ᵛ dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies: to see the ᵏ nakedness of ᵛ land you are come.
10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.
11 We *are* all one mans sons: we *are* true men; thy servants are no spies.
12 And he said unto them, Nay: but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.
13 And they said, thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.
14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, ye *are* spies.
15 Hereby ye shall be proved: † by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye *are* spies.
17 And he put them all together into ward three days.
18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.
19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry † corn for the famine of your houses.
20 But ⁿ bring your youngest brother unto

---

a Gen. 46. 8. Psalms 118. 17. Mat. 4. 4.
b Gen. 37 3.
c Gen. 3. 22. Exo. 22. 22 23.
d Ecc. 8. 8.
e Gen. 42. 4. and 43. 14. † Heb hard. with them.
f Gen. 44. 29. Exo. 10. 28. Num. 13. 2. Deu. 1. 22. Jos. 2. 2. Mat. 2. 16. Gen. 37. 18. Gen. 44. 20. † Heb by the lives. Jer. 5. 2. 7. 1. Sam. 20. 3. Deu. 6. 13. m Neh 5. 13. † Heb breaking of the famine.
g Gen. 41. 56
n Gen. 43. 29

o Hos. 5.15. Mat. 27.3. Jon. 1.14. unto me, so that your words be verified, & ye shall not die: & they did so.
21 And they said one to another, o We are verily guilty concerning
36 our brother, in that we saw p the anguish of his soul, when he besought
7.8. p Gen. us, and we would not hear: a therefore
37.23 fore is this distress come upon us.
Mat. 7.2. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, r Spake I not unto you, saying
q Pro. 28.13 do not sin against the child, & ye would not hear? therefore behold
1 John 1.10. also, his blood is s required.
22 And they knew not that Joseph
1 Gen. 37.21 understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.
Prov. 12.19. 24 And he turned himself about from them, and t wept, and returned
t Gen. 9.6. to them again, and communed w them, and took from them u Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.
1 Kin. 2.32. 2 Chr. 24.22 25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for
Ezr. 3.18. Luk. 11.50. y the way: & x thus did he unto them.
26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.
Psalm. 9.12. 1 Isa. 46.15 and 61. 9. Heb. 4. 15. u Gen. 34.25 and 49. 7. Jude v. 22. 23. x Gen 16.14 Rom. 12.17 Mat. 5. 44. † Heb went or ask. Gen. 5.6. 1 Kin. 10.5. y Gen. 27.33 Lev. 26.36 † Heb with us hat. things.
27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold, it was in his sacks mouth.
28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart † failed them, and they were y afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?
29 z And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,
30 The man, who is the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.
31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.
32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.
33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take corn for the famine of your households, and be gone;
34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.
35 a And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.
36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children; Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.
37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay b my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.
38 And he said, My son shall c not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was d sore in e land.
2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, † buy us a little food.
3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, f The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall g not see my face, except your brother be with you.
4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.
5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for h the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.
6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?
7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, & of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? & we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, bring your brother down?
8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.
9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then i let me bear the blame for ever.
10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And

a Gen. 42.28. b Gen. 42.37. c Gen. 44.28. d Gen. 41.56. e Gen. 47.13. † Heb buy us food. f Gen. 43.3. g Gen. 44.23. h Gen. 42.20. i Gen. 44.32.

Heb the fruit of the same land.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, if it must be so now, do this: take of the † best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down to the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, & the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks: carry it again in your hand, peradventure it was an overight.

13 ¶ Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And m God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: n if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the o ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for the men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were p afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, † O sir, q we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we r opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, s Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, & bowed themselves to him, to t earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, Is † your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, u my son.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels x did yern upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, & for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not y eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an z abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, a the first born according to his birth-right, & the yongest according to his youth: & the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins mess was five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *Joseph's policy to stay his brethren.*
14 *Judahs supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And b put my cup, c the silver cup, in d sacks mouth of e yongest, & his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And

m Gen. 28.3. n Gen. 37.34. o Gen. 41.10. † Heb slay a slaughter. p Exod. 14.10. q Gen. 42.3. r Gen. 43.12. s Judg. 6.23. † Heb for peace. t Gen. 37.10. u Gen. 18.4. and 24.32. x Gen. 43.30. † Heb they drank abundantly with him. y Gen. 43.32. z Gen. 46.34. Exod. 8.26. a Gen. 47.26. † Heb they drank abundantly with him. b Gen. 31.54. c Gen. 43.16. † Heb he that was over his house. Gen. 43.16 a v.15 Ps. 3.1. b 2 Chr. 4 And

† Heb would search, searching, search

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

1.Kin. 20.33 Gen. 30.27 Lev. 19.26 2.Kin. 21.6. c Gen. 31.32

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? & whereby indeed he † divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

d Exo. 20.7. and 34.7. e Gen. 37.29 Num 14.6. 2.Sam 3.2. and 13.19

8 Behold, the mony which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house, silver or gold?

9 With whom soever of thy servants it be found, both e let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

† Heb searching, search till gentleness

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

f Esth 37.7. Dan. 25.1. Psalm 31.6. Prov. 17.15 Isa. 5.23. g Isa. 27.9 Dan. 9.7. Gen 43.9. h Gen. 37.26 27. Mat. 7.2. Judg. 1.7. i Gen. 26.29 k Gen. 43.2 l Gen. 50.41 m Pro. 9.12.

13 Then they f rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house; (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can † certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the g iniquity of thy servants: behold, h we are my lords servants: both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up i in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, k O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even m as Pharaoh.

19 My Lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father a old man, and a childe of his n old age, o a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, & his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may p set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face q no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that r my wife bare me two sons.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, f Surely he is torn in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my † gray hairs with † sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us, (seeing that his life s is bound up in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide t instead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me, † lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren:* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods providence:* 9 *He sendeth for his father:* 16 *Pharaoh confirms it.* 26 *Jacobs spirit is revived at the news.*

Then

THen Joseph could not *a* refrain himself before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause every man *b* to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, *c I am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were *d* troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near, and he said, *e I am* Joseph your brother, *f* whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore *g* be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: *h* for God did send me before you, *i* to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famine been in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* a earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great *l* deliverance.

8 So now, *it was* not you, *that* sent me hither, *m* but God: and he hath made me *n* a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five years of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, *o it is* my mouth *p* that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and *p* wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren *q* talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the *r* fat of the land.

19 Now *s* thou art commanded; this do ye: Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man *t* changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye † fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart *u* fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, *y* spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *x* It *is* enough: Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jacob is comforted by God at Beersheba, & thence he with his company goeth to Egypt:* 8 *The number of his family.*

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to *a* Beer-sheba, and *b* offered sacrifices unto the *c* God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the *d* visions of the night, and said, *e* Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am f* God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down in

to

g Gen. 24 7. to Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.
Exo. 3. 20 4 g I will go down with thee into
Gen. 50. 5. Egypt, and I will also surely h bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.
Exo. 1. 1. 5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-
i Psal. 105. 23. sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, & their little ones
Act. 7. 15. & their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.
Isa. 52. 4. 6 And they took their cattel, and
Josh. 24. 4. their goods k which they had gotten in the land of Canaan: & came into Egypt,
Num. 12. 15. Jacob and all his seed with him.
k v. 15. 7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, l his daughters, and his sons
l Exo. 1. 14. daughters, and all his seed brought
Num. 26. 5. he with him into Egypt.
1 Chro. 4. 24. 8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacobs first-born:
9 And m sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Herron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: n Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of o a Canaanitish woman.
11 ¶ And the sons of Levi: p Gershon, p Kohath, and Merari.
12 ¶ And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan and Shelah, and Pharez, & Zerah: but Er and Onan q died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were r Hezron, and Hamul.
13 And the sons of s Issachar: Tola, and t Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.
14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.
15 These k are the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in x Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were y thirty and three.
16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: z Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 ¶ And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishua, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.
18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.
19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joseph and Benjamin.
20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah, a priest of On, bare unto him.
21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin: were
22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.
23 ¶ And the c sons of Dan: Hushim.
24 And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jeser, & d Shillem.
25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.
26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his e loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six.
27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were g threescore and ten.
28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.
29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: & he h fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.
30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now i let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.
31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, k My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me.
32 And the men are shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattle: and they have brought their flocks, & their heards, and all that they have.
33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your † occupation?
34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattle from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an l abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joseph bringeth his brethren, 7 and father before Pharaoh.* 11 *He giveth them habitation.* 29 *Jacob sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, a My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: & behold

prince,

behold, they *are* in thy land of Goshen.
2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we *and* also our fathers.
4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.
5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:
6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father & brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: & if thou knowest any man of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.
7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.
8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?
9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.
10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.
11 And Joseph placed his father, & his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.
12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household with bread, ‡ according to *their* families.
13 And *there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan † fainted by reason of the famine.
14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.
15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.
16 And Joseph said, Give your cattel; and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.
17 And they brought their cattel unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread for all their cattel for that year.
18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:
19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.
20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.
21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities, from one end of the borders of Egypt, even unto the other end thereof.
22 Only the land of the † priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their ‖ portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.
23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.
24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and four † parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.
25 And they said, Thou hast † saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.
26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*; except the land of the priests only, *which* became not Pharaoh's.
27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land

n Phil. 4.8. Rom. 12.17. Col. 4.5. Dan 6 5.6.7. 1 Cor. 10.32. o Psal. 32.5. Prov. 28.13 † Or, princes Gen. 41.45 and 14.18 p Pro. 30.8. 1. Cor. 9.13. Mat. 10.10 Neh. 13.10. Gal 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5.17. Deut. 12.19. 2 Thes. 3 10. Isa. 56 10.11. q Psal 112.5. Mat. 24.45 Prov. 13.23 and 11.26. Psalm. 41.1. † Heb hands Gen. 43.34. † Heb made us live Gen. 6.19. and 45. 7. r Gen. 33.15. and 18.

f Gen. 46.3. † Heb the dayes of the years of his life.

of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied f exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

t Gen. 23.8. u Gen. 24.2. x Heb. 11.22 Gen. 50.24 25. y Heb. 11.21 1.Kin. 1.47.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel t must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put I pray thee, thy hand under u my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me: x bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, & thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their x burying place: & he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel y bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph visiteth his father. 3 Jacob repeateth the promise.

a Gen. 17.1. b Gen. 28.19 and 36 6. c Gen. 35.11 d Gen. 13.15 and 17 13. 1. Pet. 1.4 e Gen. 41.51 1 Chro. 5.1.2. Num. 1.33. 34 Rev. 7 6.7. Gen. 49.3,4 f Act. 10.34 g Am. 9.12. h Gen. 25.20 and 35 9. i Gen. 29.18 1. Thes 4.6. k Gen. 33.5 Psal. 127.1

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthned himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, a God almighty appeared unto me at b Luz in the land of Canaan, & blessed me:

4 And said unto me, Behold, c I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and I will give this land to thy seed after thee, for d an everlasting possession.

5 And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, e are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called g after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from h Padan, i Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, k whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will l bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel † were dim for age, *so that* he could not see,) and he brought them near unto him, & he kissed them, & embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: & lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, & he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israels right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out m his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger, & his left hand upon Manassehs head, † guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 And he blessed n Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham & Isaac o did walk, p God which fed me all my life long unto this day

16 The q angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac, and let them † grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it r displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head, unto Manassehs head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, & said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, & he also shall be great, but truly his younger brother shall be s greater then he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, t In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: But God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, u I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite, with x my sword, & with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX

1 Jacob calleth his sons to bless them:

3 *Their blessing in particular:* 29 *He chargeth them about his burial.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, *a* Gather your selves together, that I may *b* tell you *that* which shall befal you in *c* the last days.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob, and hearken *d* unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben, thou *art* my *e* first-born, my ‖ might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excel, because *f* thou wentest up to thy fathers bed; then defiledst thou *it*: he went up to my couch.

5 Simeon and Levi *are* brethren: *g* instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine *h* honor, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, & in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed *be* their *i* anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruel: I will *m* divide them in Jacob, and *n* scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the *o* neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* *p* a lions whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he *q* couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouze him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor *r* a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come: and unto him shall the *s* gathering of the people *be*:

11 Binding his foal unto the *t* vine, & his asses colt unto the choice vine, he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the *u* blood of grapes.

12 His eyes *shall* be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 Zebulun shall dwell at the *x* haven of the sea, and he *shall be* for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 Issachar *is* *y* a strong ass, couching down between two burthens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 Dan shall ‖ judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be *a* a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have *b* waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 Gad, *c* a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 Out of Asher *d* his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 Naphtali *is* *e* a hinde let loose, he giveth goodly words.

22 Joseph *is* *f* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well, *whose* branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the *h* hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence *is* the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with *i* blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the *k* breasts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed *l* above the blessings of my progenitors: unto the *m* utmost bound of the *n* everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was *o* separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall *p* raven as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey; and *q* at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 All these *are* the *r* twelve tribes of Israel: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them: every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I *am* to be *s* gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of *t* Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his *u* feet into the bed, and

a P. al 133. b Am. 3.7. c Num 24.14 d Pſal. 34.11. e Gen. 25.31 ‖ Heb. Excel not. † Or, Deut. 33.6 f Gen. 35.22 g Prov 18.9, h Gen. 34.30 i Jere. 15.17 † Or, ſelf-will k 16.9. l Ezek. 35.11. m Hoſ. 1.4 n Iſai. 9.1. o Pſal. 18.40 p Gen. 49.9 q Num. 24.9 r Exod. 28.21 s Heb. Gathering t Iſai. 63.2. u Deut. 32.14 x Gen. 49.13 y Deut. 33.22 z Gen. 49.18. a Jud. 18.30 b Pſal. 119.166. c Iſai. 41.2. d Deut. 33.24. e Pſal. 18.34. f Deut. 33.13. g Gen. 49.7. h Pſal. 44.7. i Deut. 33.25. k Deut 33.17 Hoſ. 9.14. l Mat. 11.9, 10,11. John 1.15, 19,36 m Deut 33.13, 15. n Ezek. 36.37 38. Hab. 3.6. o Num. 6.2. Pſalm. 89.40 p Hoſ. 13.2 Act. 8.3. q Eſther 8.7,9. Philip. 3.5. Galat. 1.13. r 1 Cor. 10.3. Geneſ. 35.22. t Gen. 25.9. H be. 12.23. t Gen. 23.8. u Pſal. 37.34

v Heb. 57.2,2 yeelded up the ghoft, and was u gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 7 *The funeral.* 15 *Joseph comforteth his brethren:* 24 *He prophesieth their return to Canaan:* 26 *He dieth.*

a Deut. 6.7. Ephes. 6.4. b 1 Tim. 4.13. 2 Kin. 13.14 c Gen. 46.4. d Job. 19.39. 2 Chr. 16.14 Mar. 14.8 e 16.1 e Num 20.29 Deut. 21.13. f Eft. 4 2. g Gen. 47.29 h Mat 27.6. Isaiah 22.16 i Pfal. 79.3. Gen. 3. 19. k Gen. 48.21 Acts 8.2. ‡ that is a thorn, bramble. m Deu 1.1. n Num 19.1. o Gen. 10.16 ‡ that is the mourning of the Egyptians. p Gen. 49.29 q according as he commanded them.

AND Joseph fell upon his a fathers face, and b wept upon him, and c kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians d embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him e threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph f spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me sware, saying, Lo, g I die: in my grave which I have h digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou i bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and I will bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according k as he made thee sware.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was l a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floor of m Atad, which is n beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father o seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the p Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‡ Abel-mizraim which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him q according as he commanded them,

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of r the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will s peradventure hate us, and will t certainly require us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they ‡ sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, h Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of x the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went, and y fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, ‡ Fear not; for z am I in a the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, b but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: c I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake ‡ kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the d third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: And God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up e my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ The

q Gen. 22.17 18. 2 Kin. 21.18 Jer. 19 41. r Lev. 26.16 f Gen. 42.11 Heb. chargeth. Prov. 29.25 t Mat. 6.12. 14.15 Ephes. 4.32. u Luk 17.3,4 x Gen. 26.24 and 31. 42. y Gen. 37.7. 2 Gen. 45.5. a Rom 8.33. 34. Jer 38 29. Deut. 32.36. Rom 12.19 Heb. 10.30 b Gen. 45.5. Acts 12.11 Psalm 119. 71. c Mat. 5.44. ‡ Heb. to the heart. d Job 42.16 e Gen. 50.25 Heb. 11.22 Acts 7. 16.

CHAP. I.

1 *Israel multiplies*, 8 *though oppressed.* 15 *The midwives godliness.*

NOw these are the a names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man, and his house- hold came with Jacob.

2 b Reuben, Simeon, Levi, & Judah,
3 c Issachar, Zabulun, and d Benjamin,
4 Dan, & Naphthali, Gad, & Asher.
5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob, were e seventy souls: f for Joseph was in Egypt already.
6 And Joseph died, and all g his brethren, and all that generation.
7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and h increased abundantly, & multiplied, & waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.
8 Now there arose up a i new king over Egypt, which k knew not Joseph
9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are l more, and mightier then we.
10 m Come on, let us n deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.
11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their o burthens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.
12 p But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were q grieved because of the children of Israel.
13 And the Egyptians made r children of Israel to serve with s rigor.
14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve *them* t with rigor.
15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah,)
16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and see *them* upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall u kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.
17 But the midwives v feared God, and did not w as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.
18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, x Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?
19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.
20 Therefore God dealt y well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.
21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he z made them houses.
22 And Pharaoh a charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is born,* 3 *and cast into the flags.* 5 *He is found and brought up by Pharaohs daughter:* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian.*

AND there went a a man of the house of Levi, and b took to wife a daughter of Levi.
2 And the woman conceived, and bare c a son: and when she saw him that he *was* d a goodly *child*, she e hid him three moneths.
3 And when she could f no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.
4 And g his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.
5 ¶ And the h daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.
6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had i compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the k Hebrews children.
7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?
8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went, and called the l childes mother.
9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, and nurse *it* for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nursed it.

m Acts 7.21. Heb. 11.24

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became *m* her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

n Acts 7.22. Heb. 11.24 25.26

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was *n* growne, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burthens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

o Acts 7.24.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

p Acts 7.26.

13 And when he went out *o* the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said *p* to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

q Acts 7.27.

14 And he said, Who made thee *q* a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses *r* feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

r Gen. 42.1. s Gen. 28.6.7

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses *s* fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of *x* Midian: and he sate down by a *x* well.

t Or, prince. Gen. 41.45

16 Now the *t* priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came, and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

y Gen. 29.9. ver. 12

17 And the shepherds came, & drove them away: but Moses stood up, and *y* helped them, & watered their flock.

z Num. 10.29. Exo. 3.11.

18 And when they came to *z* Reuel their father, he said, How *is it that* you are come so soon to day?

a Num. 10.29. b Gen. 31.54.

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

c Deu. 7.3. d Num. 12.1.

20 And he said unto his *a* daughters, And where *is* he? why *is it that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat *b* bread.

‡ that is, *a sojourner stranger.* Psal. 39.12. e Exo. 4.19.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he *c* gave Moses *d* Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him a* son, & he called his name *;* Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

f Psal. 12.5. g Deu. 26.6.7 h Gen. 15.14.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt *e* died, and the children of Israel *f* sighed by reason of the bondage, & they cried; and their cry *g* came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, & God remembred his *h* covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had ‡ respect unto *them.*

‡ Heb. knew them

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush, 9 and sendeth him to deliver Israel.

NOw Moses *a* kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, & came to the *b* mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

a Acts 7.30. b Exo. 19.3. 1 King. 19.8.

2 And the *c* angel of the LORD appeared unto him *d* in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, & behold, the bush *was* not consumed.

c Gen. 46.4. d Acts 7.30.

3 And Moses said, I will now *e* turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

e Gen. 6.3.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called *f* unto him out of the midst of the bush, & said *g* Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.

f Gen. 22.11. g Gen. 46.2.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: *h* put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *i* is holy ground.

h Gen. 28.20. i Josh. 5.15.

6 Moreover he said, I *am* the God of thy father, *k* the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses *l* hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

k Mat. 22.32. l 1 King. 19.13.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, *m* I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for *n* I know their sorrows:

m Gen. 16.11. Psal. 106.44. n Gen. 18.20.

8 And I am *o* come down to deliver them out of the *p* hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with *q* milk and honey: unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

o Gen. 11.5. p Gen. 15.14. q Exo. 13.5. Num. 13.27.

9 *r* Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: & I have also seen the oppression wherewith *s* Egyptians oppress them.

r Gen. 18.21. s Exo. 2.23.

10 Come now therefore, and I will *t* send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

t Psal. 105.26.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, *u* Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, & that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

u 1 Sam. 18.18.

12 And he said, *x* Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be a* token unto thee; that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

x Josh. 1.5.

13 And

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *a*when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them; The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you: and they shall say to me, What is his name, What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, *b* I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM, hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my Name for ever, and this is my *c* memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the *d* elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely *e* visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou, and the elders of Israel, unto the King of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath *f* met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) *d* three days journy into the *g* wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a *h* mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: and *g* after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people *b* favor in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbor, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and *i* jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall *k* spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

Moses rod is turned into a serpent: 5 His hand is leprous. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will *a* not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice; for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the Lord said unto him, What *b* is *y*in thine hand? And he said, *b* a rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on the ground, and it became *c* a serpent: and Moses *d* fled from before it.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it *e* by the tail: and he put forth his hand, and *f* caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they *g* may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, *g* God of Isaac, & the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the Lord said furthermore unto him, put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was *h* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thy hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again *k* as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the *l* voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become *m* blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I *am* not †eloquent neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath *n* made mans mouth? or who maketh *o* dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or *o* blinde? have not I *o* the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, *e* and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, *p* O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou will send.

14 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can *q* speak well: And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

a *Acts* 7.25.
b *Mat.* 7.14.
c *v.* 17 *Exo.* 7.15.
d *Rev.* 12.14.
e *Gen.* 22.12.
f *Mar.* 16.18. *Psalm.* 91.13.
g *Joh.* 20.28.
h *Nu.* 12.10. 1 *Cor.* 1.28.
i *Exo.* 21.14.
k *Mat.* 8.3. *Deut.* 32.39. 1 *Gen.* 4.10. *Heb.* 11.4.
m *Exo.* 7.22. *Mat.* 7.1.
† Heb. *a man of words Job.* 12.2.
† Heb. *heavy of mouth & heavy of tongue.*
n *Isa.* 61.1. *and* 35.5.6 *Mar.* 10.19. *Acts* 7.22.
p *Mat.* 9.38. *Jonah* 1.14. *Jere.* 1.6.
q 1 *Cor.* 12.8. 10.

r Exo. 4.15. 15 And thou shalt speak unto him, & put r words in his mouth, & I will be
s Mat. 28.20. with thy mouth, & with his mouth, & will s teach you what ye shall do.
t Cor. 11.23. 16 And he shall be thy t spokesman unto the people: & he shall be, even he
u Exod. 7.1. shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, & thou shalt be to him in stead u of God.
w Exo. 22.8. Josh. 10 x do signs. 17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt
34.15. 18 And Moses went & returned to
Num. 10.29. Jethro his father in law, & said unto
1.17. him, y let me go, I pray thee, & return
y Acts 7.29. to my brethren, which are in Egypt, & see whether they be yet alive. And
z Mat. 2.20. Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.
19 And the Lord said unto Moses in
a Exod. 18.3. Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all
b v. 3. the men are dead w z sought thy life.
17. 20 And Moses a took his wife, & his
Exod. 17.9. sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to y land of Egypt. And Mo-
c Exo. 7.3. ses took the b rod of God in his hand.
21 And the Lord said unto Moses,
Psalm 105. when thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders be-
25. fore Pharaoh, which I have put in thy
Deut. 2.30. hand: but c I will harden his heart,
that he shall not let the people go.
Josh. 11 20. 22 And thou shalt say unto Pha-
raoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel
d Gen. 25.8. d is my son, even my e first-born.
Jesus 6.10. 23 And I say unto thee, Let my son
Rom. 11.8. go, that he may serve me: and if thou
refuse to let him go, behold, I will
d Gen. 32.28. slay thy son, even thy first-born.
e Heb. 12.23. 24 And it came to pass by the
way in the inn, that the LORD f met
f Num. 22.31. him, and sought to g kill him.
g Gen. 17.14. 25 Then Zipporah took h a sharp
Levit. 20.3. stone, & cut off y foreskin of her son,
h Jos. 5.2. and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely
1 Sa. 16.7. i a bloody husband art thou to me.
k Exo. 4.9. 26 So he let him go: then she
1 Gen. 39.11. said, A bloody husband thou art, be-
m v. 11. 22.13. cause of the circumcision.
n Exo. 3.16. 27 And the Lord said to Aaron,
o Exo. 3.7. Go into the wilderness, k to meet Mo-
Luke 1. ses. And he went, and met him in
the mount of God, and l kissed him.
28 And Moses told Aaron all the
words of the LORD, who had sent
him, and m all the signs which he had
commanded him.
29 And Moses and Aaron went,
and gathered together all the n el-
ders of the children of Israel.
30 And Aaron spake all the words
which the LORD had spoken unto
Moses, and did the signs in the sight
of the people.
31 And y people believed: & when
they heard that the Lord had o visited
the children of Israel, and that he had
looked upon their affliction, then they
p bowed their heads, & worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chiding with Moses and Aaron 5 increaseth Israels task: 15 He checketh their complaints: 19 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaint.

a Exo. 4.14. b Ps. 119.46. c Ezek. 2.6. d Exo. 5.8. e Exo. 3.18. f Zach. 14.17. g Job 21.14. Psal. 12.2. h Exo. 1.9. Prov. 14.28. i Exo. 1.11. k Job 10.15. Exo. 4.22. † Heb. let the work be heavy upon the men, that they may labor therein, & let them not regard vain words.

AND afterward a Moses and Aaron went in, and b told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold c a feast unto me in the wilderness.
2 And Pharaoh said, d Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice, to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.
3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews e hath met w us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, & sacrifice unto y Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with f pestilence, or with the sword.
4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, g Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burthens.
5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, y people of y land now are h many, & you make them rest from their burthens.
6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the i task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,
7 Ye shall k no more give the people straw to make brick, † as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.
8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof; for they *be* idle: therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.
9 Let there † more work be laid upon the men, that they may labor therein: & let them not regard vain words.
10 And the task-masters of the people m went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.
11 Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your n work shall be diminished.
12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all y land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.
13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw.
14 And the officers of y children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, & demanded,

o Mat. minded, Wherefore have you not fulfilled your task in making brick, both
14.26 p Gen. yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?
31.42 q Exod. 15 ¶ Then the officers of the chil-
4.31. Genes. dren of Israel came, and cried unto
16.5. † Heb Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest
smack. thou thus with thy servants?
Genes. 16 There is no straw given unto
34.30 r Psal. thy servants, and they say to us, Make
73.25. brick: and behold, thy servants *are*
1. Sam beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own
20.6. people.
f Jer. 17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are*
20.7 idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, *and*
1. Kin. do sacrifice to the LORD.
19.4. 18 Go therefore now, *and* work: for
10. there shall no straw be given you, yet
t Exod. shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.
5.1. 19 And the officers of the children
Psalm of Israel did see *that* they *were* in
118. evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not
26. minish *ought* from your bricks of
Jere. your daily task.
11.21. John 20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aa-
5.45. u Rom ron, who stood in the way, as they
2.7. came forth from Pharaoh,
Isaiah 21 And they said unto them, The
28.16 Ezek. Lord p look upon you, and q judge;
3.11. because you have made our savor to
Exod. be † abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh,
4. and in the eyes of his servants, to put
10,11 a sword in their hands to slay us.
Hebr. 22 And Moses r returned unto the
10.36 LORD, and said, Lord, wherfore hast thou *so* evil intreated this people? why *is it that* thou hast sent me?
23 For since I came to s Pharaoh to speak in t thy Name, he hath done evil to this people; u neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promise by his name* IEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogy of Reuben,* 16 *and of Levi.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them goe, and *a* with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

a Exo. 3.20. b Gen. 14.18 and 17 1. c Isai. 44.6. Act. 17.25 ‡ that is, compare. v. d Gen. 6.18. and 15 13,18 e Exo. 2.23.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD.
3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the Name of* b God Almighty, but by my Name c IEHOVAH was I ‡ not known to them.
4 And I have also d established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, ‖ land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.
5 And I have also heard e the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred f my covenant.
6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will g bring you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you, g with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements.
7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you h a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord your God, ẅ bringeth you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians.
8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I † did swear to i give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.
9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkned not unto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.
10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.
12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkned unto me: how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of † uncircumcised lips?
13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.
14 These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: The sons of k Reuben, the first-born of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.
15 And the sons of l Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.
16 And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations: Gershon, & m Kohath, & Merari: and the years of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty & seven years
17 The sons of Gershon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.
18 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, & Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three years.
19 And the sons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.
20 And Amram took him Jochebed his n father's sister to wife; and she bare

f Gen. 8.1. g Deut. 4.34. Isaiah 9. 12. 17.21 h Gen. 17.7. Rom. 8.31. † Heb lift up my hand. Genes 14.22 i Gen. 28.13 Hebr. 11. 10.16 † Heb stoutness, Num. 21.4. Exod. 14.11 or, straitness. Prov. 14.29 Job 21.4. † Heb superfluous Exod. 4.10 Gen. 17.17 Isa. 6. 5. Job. 12.20 k Gen 46.9. 1. Chr 5.3. 11. Chr 4.24 m Num 26.57 1. Chr 6.1. and 23 6. n Exo 2.12. Num 26.59

him Aaron and Moſes: and the years
o ver. 18.19 of the life of Amram were *o* an hundred and thirty and ſeven years.
p Nu. 16. 1. 21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar: *p* Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.
q Lev 10. 4. 22 And the ſons of *q* Uzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zichri.
‡ that is, *God hath ſworn* 23 And Aaron took him ‡ Elisheba daughter of *r* Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife; & ſhe bare him Nadab, & Abihu, *s* Eleazar, & Ithamar.
r Num 2. 3.
s Lev. 10. 1. 24 And the ſons of Korah: Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſeph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.
t Num 20. 25 25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to
v Num 25. 7. wife; and ſhe bare him *v* Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of
‡ Or, Hoſts, Gen. 2. 1. the Levites, according to their families.
26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their ‡ armies.
x ver. 13. Pſal. 77. 20 Exod. 32. 7. 27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, *x* to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.
† Heb Superfluous, Exod. 4 10. 28 ¶ And it came to paſs on the day *when* the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,
y Mat 9. 38. 1 Cor. 9. 16, 17. 29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I *am* the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay unto thee.
30 And Moſes ſaid before the Lord, Behold, I *am* of † uncircumciſed lips, and *y* how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh:*
8 *His rod is turned into a ſerpent.*

a Jer. 1. 10. b Exo 4. 16. c Mat 28. 20 d Exo 4. 29. e Rom. 15. 18 John 4. 48. f Isaiah 2. 15. g Exo 6. 26. h Pſa. 105. 5 i Pſal. 9. 16 k Exo 12. 12 Pſal. 119. 4

A Nd the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee *a* 2 god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother ſhall be *b* thy prophet.
2 Thou ſhalt *c* ſpeak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.
3 And I will *d* harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my *e* ſigns, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.
4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay *f* mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth *g* mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by *h* great judgements.
5 And the Egyptians *i* ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.
6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, *k* ſo did they.
7 And Moſes *was* fourſcore years old, & Aaron fourſcore & three years old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.
l Act. 7. 30. Deut. 34. 7. Exod. 2. 23. Gen. 15. 13
8 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, ſaying,
9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy *m* rod, & caſt *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become *n* a ſerpent.
m Exo 4. 2. n Pſa 74. 13 Ezek. 29. 3. o 2 Ti. 3. 8. Gal. 3. 1.
10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.
11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the *o* ſorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner *w* their ‡ inchantments.
‡ Or, Secret arts, jugglings, 2 The. 2. 9. Epheſ. 4. 14.
12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.
p Joh. 4. 53, 54 Act. 6. 10.
13 And *q* he hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.
q Rom 2. 5. † Heb Heavy Zach. 7. 11.
14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart *is* † hardned, he refuſeth to let the people go.
15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the *p* morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.
r Pſa. 101. 8. ſ Pſal. 9. 16. Exod. 5. 2. † Heb Be weary, ver. 24.
16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſs: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not hear.
17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt *ſ* know that I *am* the Lord: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they ſhall be turned to blood.
Exod. 8. 24. and 9. 26. and 10. 23 † Heb Gathering of their waters, Gen. 1. 10. t Exo. 17. 5.
18 And the fiſh that *is* in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink; and the Egyptians ſhall † loath to drink of the water of the river.
19 ¶ And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood; & *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in veſſels of wood, & in veſſels of ſtone.
20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he *t* lift up the rod, and ſmote the waters that

were

were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to *v* blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river *x* died, and the river *y* stunk; and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout *z* all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt *a* did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he *c* set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the Lord had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 16 *The dust is turned into lice.* 20 *The swarms of flies.*
32 *but yet Pharaoh is hardned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, *a* Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up, & come into thine house, & into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both *b* on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over † waters of Egypt, & the *c* frogs came up, & *d* covered † land of Egypt

7 And the magicians *e* did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, *f* Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: & I will let the people *g* go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‡ Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the *h* river onely?

10 And he said, to morrow. And he said, *be it* according to thy word: *i* that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people, they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: & Moses *k* cried unto the Lord, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon † heaps, & the land *m* stank

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was *n* respite, he † hardened his heart, and hearkned not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy *o* rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became *p* lice, in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they *q* could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the *r* finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkned not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, & upon thy people, & into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of † swarms of flies, & also the ground whereon they *are*.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to *s* end thou mayst know, that *I am* the Lord in the midst of *t* earth.

f Exod 23 And I will put a division between my people: and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be.
8.18. 2. Cor. 6.14.

24 And the Lord did so: and there
t Gen. came a grievous swarm of flies into
43.32 the house of Pharaoh, and into his
and servants houses, and into all the land
46.34 of Egypt: the land was corrupted by
Deut. reason of the swarm of flies.
7.26.

25 And Pharaoh called for Moses,
and 12 and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sa-
30.31. crifice to your God in the land.
Hosea
44.19 26 And Moses said, It is *not meet*
Ezek. so to do: for we shall sacrifice the a-
8. bomination of the Egyptians to
the Lord our God: lo, shall we sa-
u Gen. crifice the *u* abomination of the E-
43.32. gyptians before their eyes, and *u* will
and 13 they not stone us?
9.

27 We will go three days journey
x Exo. into the wilderness and sacrifice to
10.26 the LORD our God, as he shall
and 5. *x* command us.
13.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you
and 3. go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord
18. your God in the wilderness: onely
Matth. you shall not go very far away; *y* in-
28.20 treat for me.
Act. 5.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go
19. out from thee, and I will intreat the
y ver. 8. Lord, that the swarms of flies may
29. depart from Pharaoh, from his ser-
Act. 8. vants, and from his people to mor-
24. row: but let not Pharaoh deal de-
Ezra. ceitfully any more, in not letting the
6.10. people go to sacrifice to the Lord.
21.5.
18.27

30 And Moses went out from
Gal. Pharaoh, and intreated the Lord:
6.7.

31 And the Lord did according to
Job 13 the word of Moses: and he removed
9. the swarms of flies from Pharaoh,
Psalm. from his servants, and from his peo-
78.14 ple: there remained not one.
36.37
98.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart
at this time also, neither would he
let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boils and biles. 22 The plague of hail.

a Exo. THen the LORD said unto Moses,
8.1. *a* Go in unto Pharaoh, & tell him,
Gen. 22. Thus saith the LORD God of the
6.9. Hebrews, Let my people go, that
Am. 7. they may serve me.
13.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them*
b Exod go, and wilt hold them still,
8. 19.

3 Behold, the *b* hand of the LORD
c Exo. is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field,
5.3. upon the horses, upon the asses, upon
d Exo. the camels, upon the oxen, and
8.22. upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very
Mark. grievous *c* murrain.
6.26.

4 And the Lord shall *d* sever between
the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

e Exod 8.23. 9.4. f Exod 8.23. g.10. 24. Psal 78.50 h Exo. 7.14 Exod 8.16. Amos 4 13; k Lev. 13.18. 19.20 l Deut 28.27 Rev. 16.2. m 2 Sa 3.8. 9. Exod 7.11. 12. and 8. 18.7 Rev. 16.2 n Exo 4.21. Rev. 16.11 o Mat. 6.12. 1 Kin 8.38. Heb 6.7. p 2 Sa 6.10. q Rom 9.17. r Heb 10. Deut 32. Rom 9.17. s Exod 9.6. f Gen 6.22. Psal 8.5. 18. t Psal 26.11

5 And the Lord *e* appointed a set time, saying, *f* To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the Lord did that thing on the morrow: and *g* all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was *h* hardned, and he did not let the people go.

8 And the Lord said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you *i* handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a *k* boil breaking forth *with* *l* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of *§* furnace and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians *m* could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD *n* hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon *o* thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will *p* stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, *q* for this *cause* have I *†* raised thee up, *r* for to shew in thee my power, and *s* that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 *t* As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, & all that thou haſt in the field: *for upon* every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, & ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that *a* feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants and his cattel flee into the houſes.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants and his cattel in the field.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the Lord ſent *x* thunder, & *y* hail, & the *z* fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it *in all* the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the hail ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there *b* no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, *c* I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 *d* Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty † thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, As ſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad *e* my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail: that thou mayeſt know how that the *f* earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy ſervants, I know that ye will *g* not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* boiled.

32 But *h* wheat & the rie were not ſmitten: for they *were* † not grown up.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail *i* ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain, & the hail, & the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and *k* hardened his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go; as the LORD had ſpoken by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to ſend locuſts.* 7 *Pharaoh moved by his ſervants inclineth to let the Iſraelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locuſts.* 21 *And of darkneſs.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have *a* hardned his heart, and the heart of his ſervants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſigns before him:

2 And that thou mayeſt tell, *b* in the ears of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſigns which I have done amongſt them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to *c* humble thy ſelf before me? let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the *d* locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth; and they ſhall eat the *e* reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and ſhall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid to him, How long ſhall this man be *f* a ſnare unto us? let the men go, & they may ſerve the LORD their God: know'eſt thou not yet, that Egypt *g* is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes & Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: but † who *are* they that ſhall go?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our *h* young, and with our old, with our ſons and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold a*

a Exo. 7.14. Pſalm. 7.11.
b Exo. 13.8. Pſalm. 44.1. Eſa. 6.4.
c Rom 2.4. Iſai. 1.5.
d Pro. 30.27 ver 17. † Heb eye. ver. 15.
e Exo. 9.32. Joel. 1.4.
f Exo. 23.33. Joſhu. 23.13. 1 Sam. 18.21 Prov. 29.6.
g Pſa. 107. 34. † Heb. *what & who.*
h Exo. 12.1. Eph. 6.4. Joſh. 24.15 1 Tim. 5.9.
i Exo. 5.1.

1 Exo. 7.14. 2 Cor. 3.14. and 3.13 Exod. 4.21.

1 Exod. 32.30. 31. & 33.21. m Jer. 18.8. n Pſal. 119. 69. and 52.5. o Gen. 41.7. p Pſa. 105. 34.35 Deut. 28.38 Rev. 9 3.5.7. 9.3. Joel 1 2.3. r Exo. 11. 6. ſ Pſa. 78.46 Gen. 10.5 34 t Exo. 9.27. 1 Sam 26.21 u 1 Ki 18.6. Exod. 8.28. and 9 28. Rom. 15.30 y 1 Ki 4.40. 2 Mat 9.44. Exod. 8.28. 2 Heb. 21.29 b Exo. 4.21. c Rev 16.10 Job 24.13 Mat 5.14. d Jer 18.5. e Exo. 9.26.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: Look to it for evil is before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye that are men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the eaſt wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkned; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte, and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſin, onely this once, and intreat the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and caſt them into the Red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the Lord hardned Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Strech out thine hand towards heaven, that there may be darkneſs over the land of Egypt, even darkneſs which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſs in all the land of Egypt three days.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three days: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, & ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the Lord, only let your flocks & your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, thou muſt give us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel alſo ſhall go with us: there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the Lord, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow their neighbors jewels.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt: afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let you go, he ſhall surely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbor, and every woman of her neighbor, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favor in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, thus ſaith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh, that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, & bow down them-

f Exo. 9 6. g Lev 9. 22. and 16.9. Exod. 29.36 39.41 h Gen 31.18 Deut. 17.16 Hoſ. 9. 3 1 Ezra 4. 21. k Heb 11.27 Rev. 16.10 11. & 9. 20. Joel 12. 11. 4 a Exo. 12.31 33. b Exo. 3. 22. and 12 1,2. c Pſa 106. 46. Exod. 12.36 Act. 2 47. Exod. 3. 21. Gen. 39.21 d 1 Sa 7. 9. Eſt. 9 4. e Exo. 12.29 Amos 5. 17. f Exo 12.29 g Exo. 12.29 Mat. 24.41 h Joſh 10.21 Joſh. 16. i Pſa. 49.19

† Heb. Rose of anger. Num. † a great anger.

them selves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that k my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the Lord l hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

3 The passeover instituted. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land.

2 Exo. 13. 4.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses & Aaron in ℣ land of Egypt, saying,

2 This a moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the year to you.

b Joh. 4. 19. Joh 12. 1.

3 Speak ye unto all ℣ congregation of Israel, saying, In ℣ tenth *day* of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house.

c Joh. 1. 29. 1 Cor. 5. 7. 6 Mat. 26. 18 e 1 Pe. 1. 19. Mal. 1 14.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him & his neighbor next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls: d every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shal be without blemish a male of ℣ first year: ye shall take *it* out from ℣ sheep, or from the goats.

f Lev. 23. 5. g 2 Chr 30. 15 h Joh. 11. 9. Mar. 15. 25

6 And ye shall keep it up until the *f* fourteenth day of ℣ same moneth: & ℣ *g* whole assembly of ℣ congregation of Israel shal kill it bin ℣ evening

7 And they shall take of the blood, and *i* strike it on the two side-posts, and on the *h* upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

3 ; 34 i Heb.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roast ẅ fire; & *and* unleavened bread *and* ẅ *with* bitter *herbs* they shall eat it;

9. 13. k Heb 10. 29 1 Cor 5. 8.

9 Eat not of it *n* raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast *o* with fire, his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

m Exo 1. 14. n Joh. 19. 36 o Mat 3. 11. p Col. 2. 16. q 1 Pet 1. 13. r Mat 24. 12

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall *p* burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your *q* loins girded, your shoes on your feet, & your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it *r* in haste: it *is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all *f* the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will *t* pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial: and you shall keep it *u* a feast by an ordinance *x* for ever.

15 *y* Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even ℣ first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until ℣ seventh day that soul shall be *a* cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be b* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall *c* be done in them, save *that* which every man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self same day have *d* I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever

18 ¶ In the *e* first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven *f* found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a *g* stranger, or born in ℣ land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, & said unto them, Draw out, & take you a lamb, according to your families, & kill the *h* passeover

22 And ye shall take a bunch of *i* hyssop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and *k* strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the blood that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall *l* go out at the door of his house, until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will *m* not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

s Isa 19. 1. t 1 Joh 1. 7. 1 The. 1. 10. † Heb. For a destruction. v Exo 5. 1. Deut. 16. 11 Neh. 8. 9, 12 x 1 Cor 5. 7, 8. Deut. 16. 1. y Lev 23. 5, 6, 7, 8. Deut. 16. 3, 5, 8. z 1 Cor 5. 7. Luk. 12. 1. Mat. 16. 12 a Gen. 17. 14 b Lev. 23. 2, 3, 7, 21, 24 27, 35 c Exo. 16. 5, 23, 29 d Nu. 20. 16 e v. 1. f ver. 15. g ver. 43, 48 h 1 Co 10. 4. i Heb. 9. 19. k 1 Pet 1. 2. Heb. 9. 14. l Mat. 26. 30 Act. 2. 47. m Heb 11. 28 Num. 20. 16

24 And

n Exo. 13.48 for an ordinance to thee, and to thy *Psalm.* 78.6. *Isa.* 4. 6. *Deut.* 32.7.

24 And ye shall observe this thing sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, ye shall keep this service.

o Heb. 11.28 p. 1. To. 5.2.3. *Job* 34 20. *Exod.* 11.4.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lords passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

q *Psal* 105. 36. *Hebr.* 12.23.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses & Aaron, so did they.

Psalm 78.51 r *Exo.* 11.6. *Prov.* 21.13. *Isa.* 2.15.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all r the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel.

s *Exod* 10.29 t *Exod* 8.28.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was s a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not an house where *there was* not one dead.

and 9. 28.

31 ¶ And he t called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD as ye have said.

u *Exo.* 11.1. x *Psa.* 105. 38. *Genes.* 20.7.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds as ye have said, and be gone, and bless me also.

y *Exo.* 8.39. z *Exod* 3.21.

33 And the Egyptians were u urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be x all dead *men.*

a *Prov* 16.7. *Exod.* 3.21.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their y kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes, upon their shoulders.

b *Gen.* 15.14 c *Gen.* 47.11 d *Psal.* 105. 37. *Genes.* 15.5. †Heb. *a great mixture.* *Num.* 11.4.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: & they z borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, & raiment.

36 And the LORD a gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they b lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from c Rameses to Succoth, about d six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattel.

e Exod 6.1. f *Acts* 13.17 *Heb.* 11.9. g *Gen.* 12.1. 2 3. *and* 15.13 *Gal.* 3. 16.17 h *Hal.* 2.3. *Psalm* 132. 1 1. † Heb. *of the dispersion.* 1 *Gen.* 17.11 *Num.* 9.12. k *Gen.* 17.11 1 3. l *Num.* 19.11 m *Lev* 22.10 n *Num.* 9.12. o *Joh.* 19.33 36. p *Num.* 9 12. q *Acts* 2.10 r *Mat.* 26.18 s *Gen.* 17.12 t *Eph.* 4.4.9. u *Gal.* 3.28. *Acts* 15.9. *Num.* 15.15

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they f brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were e thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 Now the g sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even h the self same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night † to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall i no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is k bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then l shall he eat thereof.

45 m A forreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 n In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a o bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall p keep it.

48 And when q a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will r keep the passeover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then s let him come near, and keep it: & he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 t One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God,* 3 *The memorial of the passeover commanded:* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

a *Exo* 22.13. b *Num* 18.15 c *Exo* 4.22.

2 a Sanctifie unto me all the b first-born, whatsoever c openeth the womb

womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: *it is* mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, *d* Remember this day, in which ye came out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for *e* by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no *f* leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be a* feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt *b* shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for *i* a sign unto thee *upon* thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy *l* mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the Lord shall bring thee unto the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD *m* all that openeth the matrix, and every *n* firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORD's.

13 And every firstling of an *o* ass thou shalt redeem with *p* a lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt *q* break his neck: and all the firstborn of man amongst thy children shalt thou *r* redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee *s* in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh *t* would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all *u* the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, & for *x* frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent, when they *y* see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about, thorow the *z* way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up † harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the *b* bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; & ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD *c* went before them by day in *d* a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of *e* fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The Israelites* [*are*] *saying,* 5 *are pursued:* 10 *They murmuring,* 13; *are comforted:* 21 *They passing the Red-sea,* 23 *the Egyptians are drowned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp *a* before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against *b* Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will *d* harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will *e* be honored upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people *f* fled: & the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said,

x *Matt.* 23.5. *Deut.* 6.8.
y *Num.* 14.25 21.34. *Chron.* 7.21. 1.*Chron.* 10.13. *Psalm* 103. 12. *Genes.* 19.20
z v.20 *Num.* 33.8
† Heb *fived.*
b *Gen.* 50.24
c *Num* 14.14 1 *Cor.* 10.9. *Psalm.* 78.14
d *Psalm* 99.6. *Isaiah* 4.5 6.
e *Exo.* 14.19 1.*Cor.* 10.2.
a *Num.* 33.8. *Psalm.* 106.6
b *Num* 25.3.
c *Esai.* 37.32 *and* 71 11.
d *Exo.* 4.21.
e 7.17 18. *Rom.* 9.22.
f *Exo.* 3 18.

g Exo. 12.33
h Exo. 9.19
i Psalm. 136.16
k Ios. 24.6 Exo. 15.9.
l Mat. 8.26. m Ios. 4.18. n Psa. 106.7
o Exo. 6.9. p Psal. 41.14
q 2 Ch. 20.17
r Gen. 49.18 Psalm 3.8. Isa. 45.11. Hos. 13.4
s Num. 9.9 v. 30. Psalms. 104. 35.
t Exo. 15.3. v. 25. Iudg. 5.20. u Psal. 83.1. and 50.3. Isa. 30.15
w Exo. 17.4. Rom. 8.36. Neh. 9.9. Isa. 64.3.4
x Isa. 9.16.
y Exo. 13.21.

said, g Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred h chosen chariots, & all the chariots of Egypt, & captains over every one of them.

8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an i high hand.

9 But the Egyptians k pursued after them, (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsmen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were l sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because *there were* m no graves in Egypt hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, n Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? *for it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

13 And Moses said unto the people, o Fear ye not, p stand still, and see q the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom you have seen to day, ye shall r see them again no more for ever.

14 The Lord shall s fight for you, and ye shall t hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore u crieſt thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsmen.

18 And the Egyptians shall x know that I *am* the Lord, when I have gotten me honor upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsmen.

19 ¶ And the y angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was z cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the Lord caused the sea a to go *back* by a strong b east-wind all that night, and made the sea c dry-land, and the waters were d divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into e the midst of the sea upon the dry ground, and the waters *were to* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsmen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the g morning-watch the Lord h looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the i pillar of fire and of the cloud, & k troubled the host of the Egyptians:

25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them † heavily: so the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, l Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the water may m come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsmen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when n the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord o overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsmen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained p not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel q walked upon dry-land in the midst of the sea, & the waters were a wall unto r them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel r saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and s believed the Lord, & his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

z Psa. 18.11
a Psa. 114.3 and 77.17 and 66.6 b Psa. 48.7 Heb. 11.29 c Psa. 106.9 Isa. 63.13 d Psa. 66.6 e Psa. 78.13 Isa. 63.13 f Isa. 63.14 Heb. 11.29 g Mat. 14.25 h Psal. 18.9 Heb. 4.13 i Heb. 13.20 k Psal. 77.17 † Heb. heavy in their motion. Iudg. 5.28. l Exo. 7.9 m Exo. 14.26 n Psa. 46.5 o Mat. 7.27 p Psal. 106. 11. q Psal. 78.13 r Psal. 58.10 s 2 Ch. 20.20

1 *Moses song.* 25 *Bitter waters sweetned.*

Then

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel *a* this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed *t* gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The Lord is my *b* strength and song, and he *u* become my *c* salvation: he *u* my God, and I will prepare him *d* an habitation; *e* my fathers God, and I will *f* exalt him.

3 The LORD *h* a man of war; *k* the LORD *h* his Name.

4 Pharaohs chariots & his host hath he cast *i* into the sea: his *k* chosen captains also are drowned in *v* Red-sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as *l* a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is *m* become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up *n* against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the *o* blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were *p* congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy *q* said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will *r* divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou diest *f* blow with thy wind, the sea *s* covered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *u* like unto thee; O Lord, amongst the gods! who *u* like thee, *v* glorious in holiness, *x* fearful in praises, doing wonders!

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, *y* the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast *z* led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, *and a* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall *b* melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm they shall be *u* still as a stone, till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast *c* purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and *d* plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell *in*, in the sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.

18 The Lord shall reign for *e* ever and ever.

19 For the *f* horse of Pharaoh went in, with his chariots, and with his horsmen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the *g* prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took *h* a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered *i* them, Sing ye to the Lord: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red-sea, and they went out into the wilderness of *k* Shur: and they went *l* three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to *m* Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people *n* murmured against Moses, saying, *o* what shall we drink?

25 And he *p* cryed unto the Lord: and the Lord shewed him *q* a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he *r* proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, & wilt do that which *is* right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the Lord that *u* healeth thee.

27 And they came to *x* Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten *y* palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites at Sin* 2 *murmure for bread*: 4 *God promiseth it*, 11, *and sendeth quails and manna*.

AND they took *a* their journy from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of *b* Sin, which *is* between

Elim

a Num 33.10.
b Exo. 30.15.

d Psal. 80.8.
e Exo. 11.15.
f Prov. 21.31.
g Gal. 3.28.
Act. 21.9.
h Psal. 68.25.
i 2 Chr. 5.13.
k Num 33.8.
l Exo. 15.8.
Num. 10.33.
m Rut. 1.20.
n Exo. 16.2.
& 17.3
o Mat. 6.25.
p Psal. 50.15.
Exo. 17.4.
q 2 Kin. 2.21.
Gal. 3.17.
1 Pet. 2.21.
24.
2 Cor. 1.5,7.
Rom. 5.3.
and 6. 3,4.
r Deut 8.2,15
s Col. 1 10.
t Deut 28.27
u Psal. 41.4.
x Num 33.6.
y Exo. 7.9

c *Mat.* 15.32 d *Gen.* 19.4 e *Exo.* 15.24. f 1.Co. 10.11. *Lam.* 4.9. g *Exod* 2.23. h *Ier.* 2.6. i *Pſal.* 78.24 25. *Rom.* 12.20 21. † Heb the word of a day in his day *Matt.* 6.11. k *Deu* 8.2. *Exod.* 15.25 l v.10 *Exod.* 17.10 m *Nu.* 16.7. *Luk.* 10.16 n v.9. 12. 1.*Sam* 8.7. ver.10 *Deut.* 12.5.6 p *Exo.* 13.21. q *Ezec* 20.8. *Matt.* 17.6. r v.13 *Num.* 11.31 f 1.Co. 10.3. *Pſalm.* 95.14 t N m 11.31 *Pſalm* 105. 40.

Elim and Sinai, on the *c* fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the *d* whole congregation of the children of Iſrael *e* murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſs.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, would to God we had *f* died by the hand of the LORD, in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the *g* fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſs, to kill this *h* whole aſſembly with hunger:

4 Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will *i* rain bread from heaven for you: and the people ſhall go out, & gather †a certain rate every day, that I may *k* prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſs, that on the ſixth day they ſhall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know *l* the Lord hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the *l* glory of the Lord; for that he heareth your murmurings *m* againſt the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the Lord ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* *n* not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come near *o* before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſs, as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the *p* wilderneſs, and behold, the *q* glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: ſpeak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat *r* fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread; and ye ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſs, that at even the *t* quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

14 And when † the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſs *there lay* a ſmall round *u* thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw *it*, they ſaid one to another, † It is manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

16 This *is* the thing which the Lord hath commanded: gather of it every man according *to* his eating: an omer *x* for every man, according to the number of your perſons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered, *y* ſome more, ſome leſs.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much, had *z* nothing over; and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it until the morning, and it *a* bred worms, and ſtank: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating; and when the ſun waxed hot, *b* it melted.

22 And it came to paſs *that* on the ſixth day they gathered *c* twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came, and *d* told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This is *that* which the Lord hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the *e* holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which you will bake *to day*, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: & it did *f* not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, *g* Eat that to day: for to day is a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six days ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day, *which* is the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 And it came to paſs, that there *i* went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they *k* found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

29 See,

29 See, for that the Lord hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go *m* out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people *n* reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof, Manna: & it *was* like coriander ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the Lord commandeth: fill an omer of it to be kept *p* for your generations; that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſs, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, & put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up *r* before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimony, *s* to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did *t* eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moſes is ſent to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek fighting with Iſrael, is overcome.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſs of Sin, *a* after their journeys, according to the *b* commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did *c* chide with Moſes, and ſaid, *d* Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, why chide you with me? wherefore do ye *e* tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes *f* cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? *g* they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, *h* Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come *k* water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of ‖ place ‡ Maſſah, and † Meribah becauſe of ‖ chiding of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe they tempted the Lord, ſaying, Is the Lord among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came *l* Amalek, and fought with Iſrael, in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Joſhua, Chuſe us out men, and go out; fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the *m* rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſs when Moſes *n* held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let *o* down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands *were p* heavy, & they took *q* a ſtone, and put *it* under him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were *r* ſteady until the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, *ſ* Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearſe *it* in the ears of Joſhua: for I will *t* utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, & called the name of it ‡ JEHOVAH-niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, Becauſe the Lord hath ſworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons.* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethroes counſel is accepted.*

WHEN *a* Jethro, the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in-law, heard of all that *b* God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that ‖ the Lord had brought Iſrael out of Egypt.

2 Then Jethro Moſes father in-law, took Zipporah Moſes wife, *c* after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which the name of the one was *d* Gerſhom, (for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land.)

4 And

Lev. 23. 29 — Exod. 16. 30 — Num. 15. 32 — Heb. 9. 4 — ver. 34 forth from the land of Egypt. — 1 Kin. 8. 9 — Exod. 25. 16 — Num. 17. 10 — Exod. 16. 35 — Num. 14. 33 — Josh. 5. 12 — Num. 33. 12 — Psal. 78. 17 — Exod. 19. 2 — Num. 20. 1 — Exod. 17. 1 — Mat. 4. 1 — Heb. 3. 8 — Psal. 95. 8 — Num. 20. 13 — Exod. 15. 25 — Num. 14. 10 — Psal. 106. 32 — Num. 11. 1 — Psal. 78. 38 — Exod. 32. 10 — Num. 14. 12 — Deut. 9. 14 — Exod. 4. 15 — Num. 20. 8 — Exod. 7. 20 — Num. 20. 11 — Psal. 114. 8 — Exod. 14. 16 — Num. 20. 25 — Deut. 32. 35 — Heb. 10. 30 — Rom. 12. 19 — Exod. 24. 4 — Deut. 31. 9 — Exod. 34. 27 — Deut. 25. 19 — Gen. 12. 3 — Exod. 2. 16 — Psal. 44. 2. — Exod. 4. 20 — Exod. 2. 22.

‡ That is, my Eliezer, (for the God of my father, God is ſaid be, was mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.)

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer, (for the God of my father, God is ſaid be, was mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.)

5 And Jethro, Moſes father in law, came with his ſons and his wife unto Moſes, into the wilderneſs, where he encamped at the e mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in-law Jethro, am come to thee, & thy wife, & her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to f meet his father in law, and g did obeiſance, and h kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of their ‡ welfare, and they came into the tent.

‡ Heb Peace.

8 And Moſes told his father in-law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians, for Iſraels ſake: and all the travel that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

‡ Heb Found them,

9 And Jethro i rejoyced for all the goodneſs which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 k Now I know that the LORD is greater then all the gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was l above them.

12 And Jethro, Moſes father in-law m took a burnt-offering and n ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael, to eat bread with Moſes father in-law o before God

13 And it came to paſs on the morrow, ‡ Moſes q ſate to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

‡ Heb Moſes ſate

14 And when Moſes father in-law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in-law, Becauſe the people come unto me r to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in-law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is ſ not good.

18 Thou wilt ‡ ſurely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee: thou art t not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

‡ Heb fading, thou wilt fade,

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſel, u and God ſhall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou may-eſt bring the x cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, & y the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover thou ſhalt provide out of all the people, z able men, ſuch as a fear God, b men of truth, c hating covetouſneſs, and place ſuch over them, to be rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people d at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be, that every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall e bear the burthen with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, f and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes g hearkned to the voice of his father in-law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes h choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father-in-law depart; and he i went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God meſſage by Moſes out of mount Sinai, 8 The people anſwer. 10 The people prepared againſt the third day.

IN the a third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſs of b Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſs; and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And Moſes went up c unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Jacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

4 *d* Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on *e* eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be *f* a peculiar treasure unto me *g* above all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me *h* a kingdom of priests, and an *i* holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words, which the LORD commanded him.

8 And *k* all the people answered *l* together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, *m* we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a *n* thick cloud, that *o* people may hear when I speak *o* with thee, and believe thee for ever: and Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and *p* sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the *q* third day the LORD will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye go not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever, *s* toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through, whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the *t* trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not *u* at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and *x* a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the *y* trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that *was* in the camp *z* trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people, out of the camp to *a* meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on *b* a smoak, because the LORD descended upon it *c* in fire: and the smoak thereof ascended as the smoak of a furnace, and the *d* whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, *e* Moses spake, and God answered him *f* by a voice.

20 And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of *g* mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount, & Moses went up.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to *g* gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let *h* the priests also which *i* come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people *k* cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people *l* break thorow, to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 21 *Idolatry is forbidden.*

AND God *a* spake *b* all these words, saying,

2 I *am* the Lord *c* thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of *d* house of *e* bondage:

3 Thou shalt have *e* no other gods before me.

4 *f* Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any *f* likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that *h* love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not *i* take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the

d Hab. 3. 4. *Exod.* 40. 34 *e Chron.* 5. 14. *and* 6. 1. *and* 7. 1, 2. *Isai.* 6. 4. *Rev.* 15. 8. *c Jer.* 23. 29 *a Hos.* 5. 10. *e Heb.* 12. 21. *f John* 1. 17. *g Exo.* 3. 5. *h Exo.* 24. 5. *i Lev.* 10. 3. *k 2 Cor.* 3. 7. *l Mat.* 11. 12. *Luk.* 16. 16 *Heb.* 12. 18 22, 23 *Pſal.* 131. 1.

a Exo. 19. 24 *Act.* 7. 53. *b Deu.* 5. 22. *c Pſa.* 33. 12 *Gen.* 17. 7. *d Luk.* 1. 71. *e 1 Cor.* 8. 4, 5. *f Joh.* 4. 24. *g Mat.* 15. 8, 9. *h Joh.* 14. 15 *i Mat.* 6. 9

l *Mat.* 6.9. l Exod 23.12 m *Neh* 13.16 n *Gen.* 2.2. o *Eph.* 6.1,2. p *Mat* 5.21. q *Mat* 5.28. r 1. *Tim* 4.16. s *Lev.* 5.1. t *Act.* 20.35. u *Heb.* 13.4. x *Rom* 8 15. y *Deu* 5.23. z *Deu.* 5.27. a *Deu.* 5 25. *Gal.* 3.11, 12. *Rom.* 5.1,2. *and* 8. 1,2,3. b *Deu.* 4.10. c *Exo.* 15.25 *Gen.* 22.1. d *Gal.* 3.19. e *Heb.* 12.18 f *Neh.* 9.13. g 2. *Sa* 5.21. h *Deu* 12.5. i *Deut* 12.5. 2. *Sam* 18.18 k *Pſal* 134.3 l *Exod* 27.4.

the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſs that taketh his name in vain.

8 k Remember the ſabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 l Six days ſhalt thou labor, and do all thy work.

10 But the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of the LORD thy God: m in it thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger n that is within thy gates:

11 o For in ſix days the Lord made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the ſabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 p Honor thy father, and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou ſhalt q not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit r adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt s not ſteal.

16 Thou ſhalt not t bear falſe witneſs againſt thy neighbor.

17 Thou ſhalt not u covet thy neighbors houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbors wife, nor his man-ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his ox, nor his aſs, nor any thing x that is thy neighbors.

18 y And all the people ſaw z the thunderings & the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, & the mountain ſmoaking: and when the people ſaw it, they a removed, and ſtood afar off.

19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Speak thou with us, & we b will hear: but let not God ſpeak with us, c leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, d fear not: for God is come e to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye f ſin not.

21 And the people ſtood afar off, and Moſes drew near unto the g thick darkneſs where God was.

22 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from h heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me i gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 k An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I l record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will m bleſs thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of n ſtone, thou ſhalt not build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt o polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy p nakedneſs be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men-ſervants,* 7 *for women-ſervants,* 12 *for man-ſlaughter,*

17 *And for our ex-ſy of parents.*

NOw theſe are the judgments which thou ſhalt ſet a before them.

2 b If thou buy b an Hebrew ſervant, ſix yeers he ſhall c ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out d free for e nothing.

3 If he came in by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf: if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have f given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſons, or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out g by himſelf.

5 And if the ſervant ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free.

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the h judges: he ſhall alſo bring him to the door, or unto the doorpoſt, and his maſter ſhall i bore his ear through with an awl; and he ſhall ſerve him k for ever.

7 l And if a man k ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſervants do.

8 If ſhe pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: to ſell her unto a ſtrange nation, he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſon, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another m wife; her food, her raiment, and her n duty of marriage, ſhall he o not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall he go out free without money.

12 p He that ſmiteth a man ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely q put to death.

13 And if a man r lie not in wait, but r God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

14 But if a man come ſ preſumptuouſly upon his neighbor, to ſlay him with guile: thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 And he that ſmiteth t his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 u And he that v ſtealeth a man, and x ſelleth him, or if he be found

in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that ‡ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed;

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him* be quit: only he shall pay for the † loss of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his *b* servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay *c* as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 *d* Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth, he shall let him go free *e* for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be surely *f* stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him *k* a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant; he shall give unto their master *l* thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig *m* a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, & give mony unto *n* owner of them, & the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt another's, that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the mony of it, & the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath *o* used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers & widows.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or ‡ a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore *a* five oxen for an ox, and *b* four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found † breaking up, and be smitten that he die; there shall *c* no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him: for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be *d* sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore *e* double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field, or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field; of the best of his own field and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbor mony, or stuff to keep: and it be stolen out of the mans house, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the † judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbors goods.

9 † For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his; the *f* cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall ‡ condemn, he shall

1 *Zac.* 11. 12

13. *Matt.* 26. 15

m *Rev* 2. 14. 1 *Sam*

13. 5. *Revel.* 9. 2.

n 1 *Ti*

14. 15 o *Ier.* 22. 21.

‡ Or, *goat.* *Exod.* 12. 3.

a *Prov* 14. 4. *Num.* 5. 7.

b 2 *Sa* 12. 4. *Luk.* 19. 8.

† Heb *in the night.*

c *Nu.*

d *Exo.* 21. 2.

e *Prov* 6. 31.

Gen. 4 15. *Psalm* 79. 12

† Heb *gods.* *Exod.* 21. 6.

f 2. *Ch*

19. 10 † Heb *make wicked.* *Deut.* 25. 1.

h *Gen* 30.31 36. & 31.39 i *Lev* 2.43. k *Gen.* 31.39 l *Amos* 3. 12. m *Psa* 37.21 n *Deu* 23.24 25.28 o *Deu* 18.10 1 *Sam* 28. 9. *Gal.* 3. 1.

shall pay double unto his neighbor.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbor, an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast *h* to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*:

11 *Then* shall *i* an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbors goods, & the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And if it be *k* stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him *l* bring it *for* witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man *m* borrow *ought* of his neighbor, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if *be an* hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

p *Lev* 19.20. 18.23 q *Deut* 22.23. r *Deut* 22.29. *Num.* 25.27 f *Deut* 10.19 *Zach.* 7.10. *Levit* 19.33 t *Isai.* 1.17. *Jam.* 1.27. u *Deu.* 10.18 *Psalm.* 146.9 x *Mat* 7.2. *Judg.* 1.7. y *Deu.* 25.20. † Heb *Neschech, of biting.* z *Deu.* 24.6. *Job* 20.16 a *Acts* 23.5. *Numb.* 7.2.3. b *Prov* 3.9.

16 ¶ And if a man *n* entice a maid, ℣ is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shal pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer *o* a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever *p* lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto *q* any god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be *r* utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither *s* vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers *in* the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any *t* widow, or fatherless childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely *u* hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and *x* your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to *any of* *y* my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an † usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbors raiment to pledg, thou shalt deliver it unto him, by that ℣ z sun goeth down.

27 For that *is* his covering onely, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I *am* gracious.

28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the *a* ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to *offer* the *b* first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the *c* first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

c Exod. 13.2. d Lev. 22.27. e Exod. 34.19. f Psa. 78.66.

31 ¶ And ye shall be *d* holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat *any* flesh that is *e* torn of beasts in the field: ye shall *f* cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witness, 3, 6 Injustice. 4 charitableness, 10 the year of rest, 12 the sabbath, 13 idolatry, 14 and the three feasts. 20 A blessing promised.

THou shalt not ‡ raise a false report: *a* put not thine hand with the wicked to be an *b* unrighteous witness.

g Lev. 19.15. Deut. 16.19. 1 Tim. 5.21. h Deut. 19.16. i Psa. 35.11. ‡ Heb. *bear up.* a Jam. 5.6. b Deut. 19.18.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow *c* a multitude to *do* evil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement.*

c Gen. 18.23. Psa. 26.9. Prov. 1.15.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou *d* countenance a poor man in his cause.

d Lev. 19.15.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely *e* bring it back to him again.

e Deut. 22.1. Prov. 25.21. Rom. 12.20.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee, lying under *f* his burthen, and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help ℣ him.

f Deut. 22.4.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of g thy poor in his cause.

g Deut. 24.17. Prov. 17.23.

7 *h* Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will *i* not justifie the wicked.

h Psa. 101.4. i Deut. 25.1. Prov. 17.15. Rom. 1.32.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take *k* no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and *l* perverteth ℣ words of ℣ righteous.

k Deut. 16.19. 2 Chron. 19.7. Psa. 15.5. Prov. 17.23. Eccl. 7.7. † Heb. *the eyes.* l Deut. 27.19. Isa. 5.23.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And *m* six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

m Lev. 25.3.

11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let *n* it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deal ℣ thy vine-yard, *and* with thy olive-yard.

n Lev. 25.4.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work; and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, & ℣ son of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be *o* circumspect: and make no mention of the *p* names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

o Josh. 23.6. p Psa. 16.4. Zech. 13.2.

14 ¶ Three

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep
a feast unto me in the year.
15 Thou shalt keep the feast of un-
leavened bread: thou shalt eat unlea-
vened bread seven days, as I com-
manded thee, in the time appointed
of the moneth Abib: for in it thou
camest out from Egypt: and none
shall q appear before me empty.
16 And the feast of harvest, the first-
fruits of thy labor, which thou hast
sowen in the field: and the feast of
in-gathering, which is in the end of
the year, when thou hast gathered in
thy labors out of the field.
17 Three times in the year r all thy
males shall appear before the LORD
God.
18 Thou shalt ſnot offer the blood
of my sacrifice with leavened bread,
neither shall the fat of my ‡ sacrifice
remain until the morning.
19 The first of the first-fruits of thy
land thou shalt bring into the t house
of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not
seethe a kid in his mothers milk.
20 ¶ Behold, I send u an angel be-
fore thee, x to keep thee in the way,
and to bring thee into the a place
which I have prepared.
21 Beware of him, and obey his
voice, provoke him not: for he will
b not pardon your transgressions, for
my Name is in him.
22 But if thou shalt indeed d obey
his voice, and do all that I speak, then
I will be e an enemy unto thine ene-
mies, and an adversary to thy adversa-
ries.
23 For mine angel shall go f before
thee, & bring thee in unto the g Amo-
rites, & the Hittites, & the Perizzites,
& the Canaanites, & the Hivites, and
the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.
24 Thou shalt not bow down to
their gods, nor serve them, nor do
h after their works: but thou shalt ut-
terly overthrow them, and quite
break down their images.
25 And ye shall serve the Lord your
God, and he shall bless i thy bread and
thy water: and I will take k sickness a-
way from the midst of thee.
26 ¶ There shall nothing l cast their
young, nor be barren in thy land: the
number of thy days I will m fulfil.
27 I will send n my fear before thee,
and will destroy all the people to
whom thou shalt come, and I will
make all thine enemies turn their
backs unto thee.
28 And I will send o hornets before
thee, which shall drive out the Hivite,
the Canaanite, and the Hittite from
before thee.
29 I will not drive them out from
before thee in one yeer, lest the land
become desolate, and the beast of the
field multiply against thee.
30 By little and little I will drive
them out from before thee, until thou
be increased, and inherit the land.
31 And I will set thy bounds from
the Red-sea, even unto the sea of the
Philistines, and from the desert unto
the river: for I will deliver the inha-
bitants of the land into your hand:
and thou shalt drive them out before
thee.
32 Thou shalt make no covenant
p with them, nor with their gods.
33 They shall not dwell in thy land,
lest they make thee sin against me: for
if thou serve their gods, it will surely
be q a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Moses in the mount.* 3 *Obedience promised.* 4 *An altar built.* 9 *Gods glory appeareth.*

AND he said unto Moses, Come up
unto the LORD, a thou and Aa-
ron, b Nadab and Abihu, and c seventy
of the elders of Israel: and worship
d ye afar off.
2 And Moses e alone shall come
near the LORD: but they shall not
come nigh, neither shall the people
go up with him.
3 ¶ And Moses came and told the
people all the words of the Lord, and
all the judgments: and all the people
answered with one voice, and said,
All the words which the LORD hath
said f will we do.
4 And Moses g wrote all the words
of the LORD, and rose up early in the
morning, and builded h an altar un-
der the hill, and twelve i pillars, ac-
cording to k twelve tribes of Israel.
5 And he sent l young men of the
children of Israel, which offered burnt
offerings, and sacrificed m peace offer-
ings of n oxen unto the LORD.
6 And Moses took half of the blood,
and put it in basons, and half of the
blood he sprinkled o on the altar.
7 And he took the book of the co-
venant, and read in the audience of
the people: and they said, All that
the LORD hath said, will we do, and
be obedient.
8 And Moses took the blood, and
sprinkled it p on the people, and said,
q Behold, the blood of the covenant
which the LORD hath made with
you concerning all these words.
9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aa-
ron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of
the elders of Israel.

p Exo. 34. 12
q Jud. 2. 3.
Prov. 29. 25.
Psal. 106. 36.
Num. 25. 12
1 Cor. 7. 16.
a Exo. 19. 9. and 20. 19
b Exo. 28. 1.
Lev. 10. 1, 2
c Nu. 11. 16, 17.
Deut. 10. 22
d Heb. 10. 19
and
e Exo. 24. 18.
f Exo. 19. 8.
g Heb. 9. 19.
h Gen. 31. 45.
i Gen. 28. 18
k 2 Co 3. 14.
l Exo. 33. 11.
m Heb 13. 15.
n Heb. 9. 19.
o Heb. 9. 19.
p v. 4.
Heb. Ner.

q 1.Ti. 6.16. John 1.18 r Eze. 1.26. s Mat. 17.2. Zeph. 1.15. t ver.9. u Exo. 19.21. Nole. 13.21. Psal. 55.21. and 138.7 x 9.5. Luke 22.30. y ver. 31.33. 2.Cor. 3.3. 2 Rom 9.4. Psalm. 147. 19,20 a Mat. 17.5. b 1.Ki 19.8. Mat. 4.2.

10 And they q saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a r saphir-stone, and as it were the s body of heaven, in his clearnes.

11 And upon the t nobles of the children of Israel, he u laid not his hand: also they saw God, and x did eat, and drink.

12 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee y tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest z teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, & a a cloud covered y mount:

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, & the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount, b forty days, and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The offering for the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-seat.* 23 *The table,* 31 *and candlestick.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it a willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; b gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And c blue, and purple, and d scarlet, and fine e linen, and f goats hair,

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the g light, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the h Ephod, and in the brest-plate.

8 And let them make me a i sanctuary, that I may k dwell among them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they shall make m an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, & a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, & a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon *it* a crown of gold, round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be n born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of y ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark y o testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make p a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, q covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the r testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will s meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto y children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a

† Heb Take for me a Exo. 35.21. b Isai. 60.17 c Heb. 9. 19. d Rom 6.1. e Rev. 19.8. f 2.Co 8.12. g Exo. 27.20 h Exo. 28.4. i 2.Co 6.16. k Psal 2.6.7. l *Act.* 7.44. *Heb.* 8.5. m Heb 9.4. Exod. 26.33 and 40.18 21. 2.Chr. 8. 11. Ier. 3.16. Revel. 11.19. and 21.3. n Nu 7.9. 2.Chr. 35.3. o Deu 31.26 p 21. 1.Chr. 2.1. 2. Tim 1.8. 2.Kin 11.12. Acts 7.44 P Rom 3.25. 1.Joh 2.2. Heb. 9.5. q Heb 9.5. Psalm 91.1. and 99.1. Rom 3.25. Exod 37.7. r 1.K 8.9. Exod 38.21 Heb 9.4. 2.Tim 1.8. Exo 30.6 16. Psal 80.1. Jam 5.7. 20.7 1. Sa 4.4 2.Sa 19

border of an hand-breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the *t* dishes thereof, and *u* spoons thereof, and *x* covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, † shew-bread before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make *y* a candlestick of *a* pure gold: *of* beaten-work shall ℣ candlestick be made; his shaft, & his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his *b* flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made *c* like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop & a flower: so in the six branches ℣ come out of ℣ candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of ℣ same, and a knop under two branches of ℣ same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same; all it *shall be* one beaten-work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the *d* seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give *e* light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, & ℣ snuffdishes thereof, *shall be* of pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And *f* look that thou make *them* after their *g* pattern, which *was* shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The tabernacles curtains,* 14 *coverings,* 15 *boards, sockets, bars.*

MOreover, thou shalt make the *a* tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine *b* twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with c* cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make *them.*

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together † one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be *d* one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats-*hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: *e* eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent; the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make *f* a covering for ℣ tent, of rams skins dyed red, &

a *John* 1.14.
b 1 *Corinth.* 3.9.
† cunning work *Ephes.* 2.10.
Exod. 25.16 *Levit.* 16.2.
b *Eccles.* 4.12.
c *Exod.* 28.15 † Heb. *the work of a cunning*
Exod. 35.35 *Job* 38.14.
2 *Tim.* 2.15.
† Heb. *the work of the weaver.*
Exod. 36.18 *Heb.* 9.2,3.
Ephes. 2.20.
c *Exod.* 36.19 *Heb.* 9.2,3.
Ephes. 2.20.
d *Exod.* 36.18 *Heb.* 9.2,3.
e *Exod.* 36.26.
f *Num.* 4.6. *Isaiah* 54.2. *and* 60.6.
Psalm. 27.5.

f Psal. 121. 5. 6. Revel. 4. 1. and 21. 3. and 7. 16. Psalm. 27. 5. Isai. 46. and 25. 4. g 1 T. 3. 15. h Exo. 38. 27. i Heb Sea-ward and so e-Gen. 12. 8. k Psa. 134. 1 1 Cor. 1. 10. Exo. 36 29 l Ro. 15. 1. 1 Cor. 9. 19. m Heb Sockets Exo. 26. 27 n Heb judg-ment Exo. 25. 9. 40. Act. 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5. 2 Chro. 3. 14. Heb. 9. 3. Lev. 4. 6. m Ge. 3. 24. Exo. 25. 18 1 Pet. 1. 12 Heb 1. 6, 14

a of covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make g boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and an half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty *h* sockets of silver under *y* twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle † westward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.

24 And they shall be *i* coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, & two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make *k* bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle.

27 And five bars for the boards of *y* other side of † tabernacle, & five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, *for* † places for the bars: & thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the † fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make *l* a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with *m* cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayst bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the *n* testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the † most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table *o* without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle, toward the *q* south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an *r* hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with *s* needle work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-wood, and *t* overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, and vessels thereof.* 9 *The tabernacle court inclosed with hangings and pillars.*

AND thou shalt make an *a* altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar *shall be b* foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the *c* horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with *d* brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his *e* shovels, and his basons, and his *f* flesh-hooks, and his *g* fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it † a grate of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under *h* the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of *y* altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount: so shall they make *it*.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the *i* court of the tabernacle: for the south-side southward: *there shall be* hangings for the court, of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side.

10 And the twenty *k* pillars thereof,

and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side eastward, *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The *l* hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brass.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure *n* oyl-olive *o* beaten, for the light to cause the lamp to burn *p* always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall *q* order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *it shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set a part for their office, 2. 4 Their garments. 6 The ephod. 15 breast-plate,

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may *a* minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazer and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make *b* holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for *c* glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are *d* wise hearted, *e* whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a brest-plate, and *f* an ephod, *g* & a robe, & a broidered coat, *h* a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, & his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take *i* gold, & blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the *k* curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof, *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, & the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to *l* their birth:

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of *n* memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two *o* shoulders for a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold

14 And two *p* chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, & fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the *q* breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be, *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings

c Heb. 1.3.
Job. 1.14.
d Exo. 31.6.
e Isai. 28.
2 4.28
f Exo. 29.5.
Rev.
1.13.
g Exo. 29.5.
Rev. 1.13.
h Zec. 3.5.
Son. 5.11.
i Heb. 2.17.
Exo. 39.3.
Pſal. 132.9
Hab. 9.12.
14.
k Rev. 1.13.
Exo. 29.5.
and 12.11.
l Gen. 43.33.
ver. 17.
Exo. 1.2,3.
m Job 19.23.
Song. 8.6.
n Heb. 7.28.
Gal. 6.16.
o Isai. 6.9.
and 22.22.
p Ephel. 5.25.
Joh. 17.19
q Gen. 41.42 30.
Lev. 8.8.

z Rev. 21.20 Reubens stone. of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row shall *be* a *r* sardius, *s* a topaz, and a *t* carbuncle: *this shall* be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an *u* emerauld, *x* a saphir, & a *y* diamond.

19 And the third row, a *z* lygure, *a* an agate, and an *b* amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a *c* beryl, and an *d* onyx, and a *e* jasper: they shall beset in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the brest-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the brest-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the brest-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the brest-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*; thou shalt fasten in the two ouches: and put *them* on the shoulder pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the brest-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make; and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brest-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, & that the brest-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel, in the brest-plate of judgement, *f* upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place* for a *g* memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brest-plate of judgement, the *h* urim and the thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shal be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of *h* woven work, round about the hole of it as it were the hole of an haberge on, that it *be* not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make *k* pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem therof, & bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell & a pomegranate, *n* upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister; and his / sound shalbe heard when he *m* goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it *like* the engravings of a signet, *n* HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace that it may be upon *p* mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shalbe.

38 And it shalbe upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may *o* bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the *p* coat of fine linen, & thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the *q* girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make *r* coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and *s* bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their *t* nakedness; from the loins even unto the *u* thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shalbe upon Aaron and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation; or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they *x* bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating*

---

‡ That is, The lights and perfections.

crating the priests. 38 *The continual burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one yong bullock, and two rams *a* without blemish:

2 And *b* unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered *c* with oyl, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oyl: of *d* wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock, and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the *e* tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt *f* wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and *g* put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, & the brest-plate, & *h* gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the *i* mitre upon his head, and put the *k* holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing-oyl, and pour *it* upon his head, and *l* anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt *m* consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall *n* put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the *o* door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the *p* altar with thy *q* finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, & the *r* fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire *s* without the camp: it *is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, & Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, & thou shalt take his blood, & sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and *t* wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt *u* burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: it *is* a *x* sweet savor, an offering made by *y* fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put *z* their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, & take of his blood, and put *it* upon the *a* tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right *b* hand, & upon the great toe of their right *c* foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the *d* altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of *e* the anointing oil, & *f* sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, & upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, & his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the *g* right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration.

23 And one *h* loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt *i* wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering; for *k* a sweet savor before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be *l* thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the *m* heave-offering which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons & his sons by

a Exod 29.1. Mat. 1 3.14. Pet. 1.19. b Exo. 29.2. 1 Joh 1.27. Exod. 29.25. Deu 12.14. Jam. 1.16 John 3.32. Exo. 16.10 Acts 4.23 and 5.5,6. Exo. 29.18. Rev. 1.16. 1 Tim. 2,3. Isa. 1. 57.8. Isaiah. 1.16. 1 Psal. 22.9 Rev 1.5. Luke 22.35. Ephes. 1.14. Lev. 8.9. Psa. 99.39 1 Joh 1.27. c Heb 9.28. Isai. 53.6. d Lev. 2.1. Heb 9.14. Luk. 1.20 e Deu. 12.15. Heb 13.11, 12,13.

f Jer. 4.14. u Gen. 20.20 x Gen. 8.21. y Lev. 1.9. Mar. 9.49. 1 Pet. 4.12. Matt. 3,11. z 8.15 a Lev. 14.14. Ezech. 3.17. 1 Cor. 11.23. Isaiah 50.5. Mark 7.33. b Deu. 33.3. Acts 5.12. c Phil. 3.17. Gal. 2.14. 1 Cor. 11.1. 1 Thes. 1.23. d 2 Cor 3.5,6. e Exo. 30.22. f Heb 10.22. 1 Cor. 5.10. g Lev. 7.32. h Lev. 8.26. i Mat. 3. 12. k 9.18 2 Cor. 2. 14. 15. l Lev. 7 38. m Le. 7.30. 2 Cor. 6. 4. 10. Hebr. 2 10.

n Exo. 12. 14. o Exo. 30. 30. p Exo. 12. 15. 1 Tim. 4. 15. Gen. 3. 12. q Lev. 8. 31. r Lev. 8. 31. and 24. 9. 1 John 6. 55. t Lev. 10. 14. u Lev. 7. 18. 19. Exod. 12. 10 x Lev 16 30 1 John. 2. 2. Heb. 1. 3. Gen. 32. 20. y Psal. 51. 7. Heb. 9. 21. 22. 23 and 10. 19 22. z Dan 9. 24. John 17. 19 2. Cor. 5. 21. a Hag. 2. 13. Heb. 9. 14. b Num 28. 3. c Exo. 12. 6. Acts 26. 7. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 5. 19. 22 d Num 28. 5.

by a statute n for ever, from y children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be o anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead, shall put them on p seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the q holy place.

32 And r Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the s atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but t a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the u remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron and to his sons, according to all things w I have commanded thee, seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offring, for x an atonement: and thou shalt y cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar z most holy: whatsoever a toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, b day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer c at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour-mingled with d the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a e continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the f door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will g meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and the tabernacle shall be sanctified h by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, & the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 And i I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an a altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (four square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the b horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with c pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it d a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will e meet with thee.

7 And f Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense g every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron h lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, *a* perpetual incense before the Lord, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no k strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor

k meat.

e Dan 8. 11. f Exo 30. 6. and 33. 7. g Lev 1. 1. Exod 25. 22. h 1 Kin 8. 10. 2 Chr 7. 1. Hag 1. 8. Rev 15. 8. i Jer 31. 33. Ezek 37. 27. Rev 21. 3. k Lev 10. 1. Num 3. 4. 26. 61. 1 Chr 24. 2. a Exo 37. 25. b Exo 27. 2. c Num 4. 11. Heb 9. 4. d Exo 25. 24. e Exo 29. 42. f Luke 1. 10. g Exo 30. 34. h Exo 25. 12. Num 4. 6. 14. i Exo 25. 15. k Lev 16. 12. Rev 8. 3. l Exo 30. 7. Luke 1. 9. m Exo 30. 8. 2 Chr 13. 11. n Exo 30. 9. Lev 10. 1. Num 3. 4. 26. 61. o Exo 29. 36. Ezek 43. 20. p Exo 29. 37. Heb 9. 21. q Exo 30. 29. Lev 6. 18. 27. Hag 2. 12. r Exo 29. 32. Lev 8. 31. s Exo 29. 33. t Exo 29. 33. Lev 22. 10. u Exo 29. 34. Lev 7. 15. 16. 17. 18. w Exo 29. 35. x Exo 29. 36. Lev 8. 15. y Lev 16. 18. z Exo 29. 37. a Lev 6. 18. b Exo 29. 38. Num 28. 3. c Exo 29. 39. Num 28. 4. d Num 28. 5. e Exo 25. 22. f Exo 27. 21. Lev 24. 3. g Exo 30. 7. h Exo 25. 37. i Exo 30. 8. k Lev 10. 1. Num 3. 4. 26. 61. 1 Chr 24. 2.

Lev. / meat-offering, neither shall ye pour
1. drink-offering thereon.
Lev. 10 And Aaron shall make an atone-
6.18 ment upon the horns of it *m* once in a
Numb. year, with the blood of the *n* sin-offe-
8.7. ring of atonements: once in the year
Lev. shall he make atonement upon it,
23. throughout your generations: it *is*
Exod. most holy unto the LORD.
30.
Exod. 11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
25.43 Moses, saying,
Gen. 12 When thou takest the sum of the
41.41. children of Israel, after their num-
Lev. ber, then shall they give every man
27.25. *o* a ransom for his soul unto the Lord,
Ier. when thou numbrest them, that there
18. be ‡ no plague amongst them, when
Num. *thou* numbrest them.
6.
2.32 13 This they shall give, every one
19. that passeth among them that are
that numbred; ‡ half a shekel after the
, e- shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel *is*
Exod. twenty ‡ gerahs:) an half shekel *shall*
30. *be* the offering of the LORD.
Lev. 14 Every one that passeth among
that them that are numbred, from twen-
, e- ty years old and above, shall give an
offering unto the LORD.
15 The rich shall not give more,
and the poor shall not give less then
half a shekel, when *they* give an offe-
Mat. ring unto the LORD, to make an
7.24 atonement for your souls.
Rev.
7.25. 16 And thou shalt take the atone-
Neh. ment money of the children of Is-
10.32. rael, & shalt appoint it *q* for the ser-
Exod. vice of the tabernacle of the congre-
30. gation; that it may be a memorial
Num. unto the children of Israel before the
8.25. LORD, to make an atonement for
1 Kin. your souls.
23.
Chr. 17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
26. Moses, saying,
Ps.
6. 18 Thou shalt also make a *r* laver
Exod of brass, and his *s* foot also of brass,
30.19. to wash *withal*; and thou shalt put it
Ps. beween the tabernacle of the congre-
11. gation and the altar, and thou shalt
put water therein.
Exod 19 For Aaron & his sons shall *t* wash
30.21. their hands and there *u* feet thereat.
Ps.
22. 20 When they go into the taberna-
Lam. cle of the congregation, they shall
3.6. wash with water, that they *x* die not:
Ps. or when they come near to the altar
4. to minister, to burn an offering made
16. by fire unto the LORD.
Exo. 21 So they shall wash their hands,
5. and their feet, that they die not: and
Lev. it shall be a statute for ever to them,
10.1,2 *even* to him and to his seed, through-
Rev. out their generations.
1.15.
22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake
unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee *y* princi-
pal spices, of *z* pure myrrhe, five hun-
dred shekels, and of *a* sweet cynamon
half so much, even two hundred and
fifty *shekels*, and of sweet ‡ calamus
two hundred and fifty *shekels*,
24 And of *b* cassia five hundred *she-*
kels, after the shekel of the sanctuary,
and of oyl-olive *c* an hin.
25 And thou shalt make it an oyl
of holy ointment, an ointment com-
pound after the art of the *d* apotheca-
ry: it shall be an *e* holy anointing-oyl.
26 And thou shalt anoint the *f* taber-
nacle of the congregation therewith,
and the ark of the testimony:
27 And the table, and all his ves-
sels, and the candlestick, and his ves-
sels, and the altar of incense:
28 And the altar of burnt-offering,
with all his vessels, and the laver, and
his foot.
29 And thou shalt sanctifie them,
that they may be most holy: whatsoe-
ver toucheth them, shall be *g* holy.
30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron
and his sons, and consecrate them,
that *they* may minister unto me in the
priests office.
31 And thou shalt speak unto the
children of Israel, saying, This shall
be an *h* holy anointing-oyl unto me,
thorowout your generations.
32 Upon *i* mans flesh shall it not be
poured, neither shall ye make *any o-*
ther like it, after the composition of it:
it *is* holy, *and* it shalbe holy unto you.
33 Whosoever compoundeth *k* any
like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of
it upon a stranger, shall even be cut
off from his people.
34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
ses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte
and onycha, & galbanum: *these* sweet
spices with pure frankincense; of
each shall there be a like *weight*.
35 And thou shalt make it a per-
fume, a confection after the art of
the apothecary, ‡ tempered together,
pure *and* holy.
36 And thou shalt *l* beat *some* of it ve-
ry small, and put of it before the testi-
mony in the tabernacle of the con-
gregation, where I will meet with
thee: it shall be unto you most holy.
37 And *as for* the perfume which
thou shalt make, you shall not make
to your selves according to the com-
position thereof: it shall be unto thee
holy *m* for the LORD.
38 *n* Whosoever shall *o* make like
unto that, to *p* smell thereto, shall
even be cut off from his people.

y Son. 4.14. Ezech 27.22. z Son. 1.13. a Exod 30.23. Pro. 7.17. ‡ Or, Come. b Exo. 30.24. c Exo. 29.40 d 1 Ch 9.30. e 1 Jo. 2.20. f Acts 10.38. Mat. 61.1. Psalm. 132.2 g Hag 2.12. h Mat 7.6. i Lev. 21.10. k Ezek 44.2. 7.38. ‡ Heb salted. Lev. 2.13. Mark 9.49. ‡ Acts 4.24. Psalm 51.17. m Gen 8.20. Rom. 12.1,2 n Jos 34.29. 1 Kin. 12.32. o v.33. p Psal. 131. 1,2.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab called.* 12 *The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moses receiveth the tables.*

a Exo. 35.30 Mat. 9.38. Heb. 5.4,5. b 1 Chr 2.5,9. Exod. 17.14 Numb. 24.6,7 c 1 Cor 12.4,8 Acts. 9.4. Esai. 28.26 Eph. 4.8,9. d Exo. 35.34. e Cor. 3.2,4,5 e Exo. 28.11. and 35.33. f Exo 4.14. Mat. 10.2,3 Luk. 10.1. Acts. 13.2. Hag. 1.14. g Exo 35.10. and 36.1. h Exo. 31.31. i Num 4.5,6. k Neh. 9.14. Ezek. 20.12. Esai. 58.13. l Exo. 17.14. Num. 15.35. m Ex. 16.23. † Heb. Jesh.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have *a* called by name, Bezaleel, the son of *b* Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

3 And I have filled him *c* with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To *d* devise cunning works, to work in gold, & in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, *e* to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given *f* with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are *g* wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the *h* pure candlestick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the *i* clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you, throughout your generations, *k* that ye may know that I am the Lord, that doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be *l* cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath *m* of rest † holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for *n* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* a sign between *o* me and the children of Israel for ever: for in *p* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of *q* stone, written with the *r* finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Aaron's calf.* 7, 11 *Gods anger appeased.* 16 *Moses tables:* 20 *He destroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aaron excuseth.* 25 *The idolaters slain.*

AND when the people saw that Moses *a* delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, *b* Up, make us *c* gods which shall *d* go before us: for *as for* this Moses, *y* man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what *e* is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the *f* golden earings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people *g* brake off the golden ear-rings, which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving-tool, after he had made it a *h* molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a *k* feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings and brought peace-offerings: and the people *l* sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, *m* Go, get thee down: for thy *n* people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have *o* corrupted *themselves*.

8 They have *p* turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, & have worshipped it, & have sacrificed thereunto, & said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a *q* stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore *r* let me alone that

a Exo. 24.18 b Act. 7.40. c Gen. 31.30. d Exo. 13.21. Num. 10.33. e Exo. 32.1. f Exo. 35.22. g Gen. 35.4. h Exo. 20.4. Deut. 9.16. i Exo. 10.7. k Lev. 23.2,4. Num. 29.1. l 1 Cor. 10.7. m Deut. 9.12. n Deut. 32.5. o Gen. 6.11,12. p Exo. 20.3. q Deut. 9.13. r Gen. 6.7.

that my wrath may wax hot against them, & that I may consume them, & I will make of thee *f* a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, LORD, *t* why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 *u* Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and *x* repent of this evil against thy people.

13 *y* Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest *z* by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will *a* multiply your seed as the stars of heaven: and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the *b* LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from *c* the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand; the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side, and *d* on the other were they written.

16 And the tables *were* the *e* work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when *f* Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* sing, do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses *g* anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and *h* brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and *i* ground it to powder, and strawed *it k* upon the water, & made the children of Israel *l* drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they *m* are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, *y* man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, & there *n* came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people *were o* naked, (for Aaron had made them naked *p* unto *their* shame, amongst † their enemies.)

26 Then Moses *q* stood in the gate of the camp, and said, *r* Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And all the *s* sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in & out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and *t* slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about *v* three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, *x* Consecrate your selves to day to the Lord, *even* every man upon his *y* son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now *z* I will go up unto the LORD; *a* peradventure I shall make an *b* atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned *c* unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, *d* if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy *e* book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, *f* him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now, *g* go; lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because *h* they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord will not go with the people.*
4 *They mourn thereat,* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

a Gen. 12.7. b Exo. 23. 20 23. and 32.34. Deut. 7.21. c Gen. 10. 16 Deut. 7.1. d Exo 3.8. e v.5. 9.10. f Exod 32.9. Deut. 9.13. g Lev. 3.13, 14. h 2.Sa 24.2. Dan. 10.2,3 i Exod. 19.14. k Sam 21. 20. l Gen. 22.12. Acts 5.18. m Deu. 9.15. Josh. 7.7. n Nu 12.27, Pro. 25.29. Pſal. 30.1. and 35.22. Isai. 59.1. o Hab 2.1. p Pſal. 99.7. q Exo. 4.31. r Deu 5.4. s Deut 31.34. t Exo. 31.2. Pſalm. 1.6.

And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou, and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, Unto thy *a* ſeed will I give it.

2 And I will ſend *b* an angel before thee: and I will drive out the *c* Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite:

3 Unto a land flowing with *d* milk and honey: for I will *e* not go up in the midſt of thee: for thou *art f* a ſtiff-necked people: leſt I *g* conſume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they *h* mourned: and no man did put on his ornaments.

5 For the Lord had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye *are* a ſtiff-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, & conſume thee: therefore now *i* put off thy ornaments from thee, *k* that I may know what to do unto thee

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the *l* mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar *m* off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to paſs, *that* every one which ſought the Lord, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſs, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man *n* at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſs, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *o* the Lord talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up, and *p* worſhipped every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes *q* face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moſes ſaid unto the Lord, See, *r* thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people: and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me: yet thou haſt ſaid, *ſ* I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now *t* thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation *u* is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, *x* My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If *y* thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *is it* not in that thou goeſt with us? ſo ſhall we be *z* ſeparated, I & thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth

17 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, *a* I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me *b* thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my *c* goodneſs paſs before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the Lord before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be *d* gracious, and will ſhew *e* mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou *f* canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, *g* and live.

21 And the Lord ſaid, Behold, *there* is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon *h* a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſs, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in *i* a clift of the rock, & will cover *k* thee *w* / my hand, while I paſs by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my *m* back parts: but my face ſhall *n* not be ſeen.

t Job 40.19 Pſalm. 25.4. u Exod 32.7. x 2.Sa 17.11. y Heb. 1.3. Pſalm. 31.20. z Exo 8.22. Pſalm. 4.3. a Iſai. 65.24 b 2.Co 4.6. 1.Tim 6.16. c Jer. 31.14. d Rom. 9.15. e Rom. 4.4.6. f Rom. 3.23. g 1Cor 15.12. h Pſal. 18.2. i Sam. 2.14. k Pſal. 91.1. l Pſal 119. 173. m 1Co 13.12. n Job 11.7.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 8 *Moſes intreateth God to go with them.*

And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *a* Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in *y* firſt tables which *c* thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready *d* in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall *e* come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen thorowout all the mount, neither let the flocks nor her is feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and Moſes roſe up

a Exo. 32.16. Deut. 10.1. b Mal 3.6. c Nu. 25.7. d Pſal 90.14. and 30.5. e Exo. 19.12 13.

f Num up early in the morning, and went up
14.17 unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had
g Num commanded him, and took in his
14.18. hand the two tables of stone.
Eccl. 5 And the Lord descended in the
8.11. cloud, and stood with him there, and
Prov. proclaimed the Name of the Lord.
14.17 6 And the Lord passed by before
h Neh. him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the
9.17. LORD God, merciful, and gra-
Psalm. cious, g long-suffering, and abundant
31.10. in goodness and truth.
i Exod 7 Keeping mercy for i thousands,
20.6. k forgiving iniquity, and transgressi-
k Psal on, and sin, and that will l by no
32.1,2 means clear the guilty, visiting the in-
Rom. iquity of the fathers upon the child-
4.6,7 ren, and upon the childrens child-
l Num ren, unto the third, and to the fourth
14.18. generation.
m Josh. 8 And Moses made haste, and bow-
4.24. ed m his head toward the earth, and
n Exo worshipped.
33.14. 9 And he said, If now I have found
o Zec. grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my
2.12. Lord, I pray thee, n go amongst us
p Psal. (for it is a stiff-necked people) and
114.3 pardon our iniquity, and our sin, and
q Psa. take us for thine o inheritance.
45.4. 10 And he said, Behold, I make a
r 1 Co. covenant: before all thy people I will
15.1. do p marvels, such as have not been
f Josh. done in all the earth, nor in any nati-
11.9. on: and all the people amongst which
t Deut thou art, shall see the work of the
7.2. LORD: for it is q a terrible thing that
Exod. I will do r with thee.
23.22. 11 Observe thou that which f I com-
u Exo. mand thee this day: Behold, I drive
23.23. out before thee, the Amorite, and
Deut. the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and
7.16. the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and
Judg. the Jebusite.
2.3. 12 Take heed to thy self, lest thou make
s Sam a covenant with the inhabitants
8.21. of the land whither thou goest, lest it
t Deut be for s a snare in the midst of thee.
12.2. 13 But ye shall destroy their altars,
Exo. break their images, and cut down
23.5. their x groves.
Jer. 14 For thou shalt worship no other
25.9. god: for the Lord whose name is Jea-
Ezek. lous, y is a jealous God:
16. 15 Lest thou make a covenant with
Num. the inhabitants of the land, and they
25. go a z whoring after their gods, & do
Num sacrifice unto their gods, and one a cal
25.1,2 thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,
1 Kin 16 And thou take of b their daugh-
11.2. ters unto thy sons, and their daugh-
Neh. ters go a whoring after their gods,
13.26. and make thy sons go a whoring af-
Psal ter their gods.
106. 17 Thou shalt make thee no mol-
ten gods.

18 The feast of unleavened bread
shalt thou keep: seven days shalt thou
eat unleavened bread, as I commanded
thee in the time of the moneth
c Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou
camest out from Egypt.
19 All that d openeth the matrix
is mine: and every firstling amongst
thy cattel, whether ox or sheep, that
is male.
20 But the firstling of an ass thou
shalt redeem with e a lamb: and if
thou redeem him not, then shalt thou
break his neck. All the first-born of
thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none
shall appear before me f empty.
21 Six days thou shalt g work, but
on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in
earing time, and in harvest, thou shalt
rest.
22 And thou shalt observe the feast
h of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-
harvest, and the feast of in-gathering
at the years end.
23 Thrice in the year shall all your
i men-children appear before the
Lord GOD, the God of Israel.
24 For I will cast out the nations be-
fore thee, & enlarge thy borders: nei-
ther shal any man k desire thy land,
when thou shalt go up to appear be-
fore ỹ Lord thy God thrice in ỹ year.
25 Thou shalt not offer the blood
of my sacrifice with l leaven, neither
shall the sacrifice of the feast of pass-
over be left unto the m morning.
26 The first of n the first-fruits of
thy land, thou shalt bring unto the
house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt
not seethe o a kid in his mothers milk
27 And the Lord said unto Moses,
p Write thou these words: for after
the tenor of these words I have made
a covenant with thee and with Israel.
28 And he was there with the Lord
‡ forty days, and forty nights: he did
neither eat bread, nor drink water:
and q he wrote upon the tables the
words of the covenant, the r ten
commandments.
29 And it came to pass, when Mo-
ses came down from mount Sinai
(with the two tables of testimony in
Moses hand, when he came down
from the mount): that Moses wist not
that the skin of his face s shone, while
he talked with him.
30 And when Aaron and all the
children of Israel saw Moses, behold,
the skin of his face shone, and they
were t afraid to come nigh him.
31 And Moses called u unto them, &
Aaron and all the rulers of the con-
gregation returned unto him, and Mo-
ses talked with them.
32 And

c Exo. 13.4.
d Exo. 34.30 Exod. 22.29.
e Exo. 13.13.
f Exo. 23.15.
g Exo. 20.9. Levi. 23.15.
h Levi. 23.15. i Exod 23.17.
k Gen. 35.5. Acts 18.10. Prov. 16.7.
l Exo. 23.15.
m Ex. 12.10.
n Exo. 23.19.
o Exo. 23.19. Deut. 14.21.
p Deu 10.2. Exod. 17.14.
q Gal. 5.14. 2 Co. 3.7.
r Co. 3.3. Mat. 17.2. 1 Cor. 15.41 Gal. 4.14. 2 Co 3.7,9. Rom. 3.20. and 8.2. and
s 1 Ex. 3.16.
t Exo. 4.15.
u Ex. 3.16.
‡ be-fides that. Exod. 24.18.

x Mat. 28. 20. Phil. 3. 1. Cor. 11. 23. Iſai. 8. 20. 1. Pet. 4. 11.
32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he x gave them in commandment all ỹ ỹ Lord had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.
33 And till Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put y a vail on his face.
34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the z vail off, until he came out: and he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.
y 2. Cor. 3. 14. z 2 Cor. 4. 13. Hebr. 4. 13. a 2 Cor. 3. 8. 18.
35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes a put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 5 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

a Rom. 2. 13. Jam. 2. 13. b Exo. 20. 9. Luke 13. 14. c Exo. 31. 13. d Exo. 16. 31. e Iſai. 58. 13. f Exo. 12. 16. g 2. Co 9. 7. h Pſa. 110. 3. i Exod 25. 4. k Exo. 27. 20. l Exod 30. 23. m Exo 25. 5. n Exo. 26. 31. o Exo. 25. 10. p Exo. 26. 7. q Exo. 25. 23. r Exo. 25. 30. ſ Pſal. 148. 3. Matt. 5. 14, 15.
AND Moſes gathered all ỹ congregation of ỹ children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are ỹ words which the Lord hath commanded, that ye ſhould a do them.
2 b Six days ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you e an holy day, a ſabbath of d reſt to the Lord: whoſoever doth e work therein, ſhall be put to death.
3 Ye ſhall f kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon ỹ ſabbath-day.
4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This a the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,
5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the Lord: whoſoever is of a g willing heart, let him bring it, h an offering of the Lord; gold, and ſilver, and braſs,
6 And i blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats-*hair*,
7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim-wood,
8 And k oyl for the light, and ſpices for l anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe:
9 And onyx-ſtones, & ſtones m to be ſet for ỹ e-phod, & for the breſt-plate.
10 And every wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:
11 The n tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets.
12 The o ark, and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the p covering:
13 The q table, and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the r ſhew-bread.
14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light.
15 And the s incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing-oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for ỹ door, at ỹ entring in of ỹ tabernacle.
16 The u altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen-grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his x foot.
17 The y hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:
18 The pins of the tabernacle, & the z pins of the court, and their cords;
19 The clothes of a ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.
20 And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.
21 And they came, every one whoſe heart b ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the Lords offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.
22 And they came both men & women, as many as were willing-hearted *and* brought c bracelets, & ear-rings, & rings, & tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that † offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.
23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats-*hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought *them*.
24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſs, brought the Lords offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought it.
25 And all the e women that were wiſe-hearted, did f ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.
26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdom, ſpun goats *hair*.
27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the e-phod, and for the breſt-plate:
28 And g ſpice, and oyl, for the light, and for the anointing *oyl*, and for the ſweet incenſe.
29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing-offering unto ỹ Lord, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them h willing, to bring for all manner of work, i ỹ the Lord had commanded to be made by the hand of Moſes.

s Exod 30. 1. t Exod 30. 1. Pſalm. 141. 2. u Exo. 27. 1. x Exo. 30. 18. y Exo. 27. 9. z Exo. 27. 19. a Exo. 31. 10. b Judg 5. 12. 2. Sam 7. 27. Pſalm. 37. 31. Matt. 12. 34. Prov. 4. 23. c Exo. 32. 3. † Heb waved d 2. Co 8. 12. e Gal. 3. 28. Luke 8. 3. f Prov 31. 19. Philip. 4. 3. Rom. 16. 6. 12. 2. Kin. 23. 7. Prov. 14. 1. g Exod 30. 23. h 1. Co 9. 7. 1. Chro 29. 9. 2. Chro 29. 31. Judg. 5. 2. i Deut 12. 8. Hebr. 8. 20. Matt. 28. 20. 1. Cor. 11. 23.

30 ¶ And

k Exo. 31.2. 1.Kin. 7.13. 1 Jam. 1.17. 1.Cor. 12.5. Isaiah 28.26. Luke 1.34. m Ex. 31.6. n Exo. 26.1. 1.Cor. 14.22 o 1.Co 1.5,7. and 12.4, 8, 9, 10.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name *k* Bezaleel, the son of Uri, ỹ son of Hur, of ỹ tribe of Judah.

31 And *l* he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, & in silver, and in brass;

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart ỹ he may teach, *both* he, and *m* Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of *n* the cunning workman, & of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet & in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that *o* devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offering.* 5 *The peoples bounty restrained.* 8.14 *The curtain.* 20 *The boards, and sockets.*

a Exo. 35.31. b Mat 28.20 Psalm. 119.6 Luke 1.6. Mark 6.20. c Heb. 5.4. Acts 6.2. Col. 4.17. d Psal 5.3. and 101.8. Isaiah 32.4 e 1Co. 3.10. Matt. 24.45 f Exod 35.5. Exod. 36.21. 2.Cor. 8.12. g Mal. 3.8. h Heb. 9.1.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work *a* all manner of work, for the service of the sanctuary, according to *b* all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called *c* Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every *d* morning.

4 And all *e* the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring *f* much more then enough for ỹ service of ỹ work, which ỹ Lord commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were *g* restrained from bringing.

7 For the *h* stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the *i* tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with *k* cherubims of cunning work made he them.

i Exod 26.1. 1.Chr. 15.1. k Exo. 26.10 Ezek. 1.5.& 10.1. 18. 1 Kin. 6.23. 2 Chr. 3.10. l Exod 23.2. m Ex. 26.3. Exod. 26.3. Eph.4. 2. 1 Cor. 1.10. Psal. 122.3 and 133.1. Philip. 1.2.& 3.15. Prov. 17.14 1 Cor. 12.20 27. Ephes. 1.23. and 15.19 and 3.18. Gal.5. 20. Zeph. 3.9. Act. 2.1. n Exo. 26.4. o Exo 26.10 p v.18 Exod. 35.11 q Nu. 25.1. Exod. 25.5. Deut. 10.3. † Heb. hands. Exod. 26.17.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight *l* cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: & *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto *m* another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the *n* edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second

12 *o* Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent *p* over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of *q* shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two † tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, southward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons,

† Heb *sea-ward.* *Exod.* 26.22

† Heb *twined* *Exod.* 26.17, 24. 2. *Cor.* 1.10. *Psal.* 122.3. *Ephes.* 2.21. 2. *Sam* 5.7. 1. *Chr.* 11.8.

† Heb *two sockets two sockets under one board* *Exod.* 26.25

f *Exod* 26.26.

t *Exo.* 26.31

u *Jer.* 1.18.

† Heb *the work of a needle, or imbroider.* *Exod.* 26.36

† Heb *Hands.*

x *Exo.* 37.10.

tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle † westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under † every board two sockets.

31 And he made bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle;

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: *with* cherubims made he it *t* of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four *u* pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of † needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their † chapiters and their *x* fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP XXXVII.

‡ that is, *in the shadow of God.* a *Exo.* 25.10 b *Gen.* 6.14. c *Exo.* 30.3.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.*

AND ‡ Bezaleel made the *a* ark of Shittim wood: two cubits and an half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold *b* within and without, and made *c* a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the *d* four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, & overlaid them *e* with gold.

5 And he put the *f* staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 And he made the *g* mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims *h* spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 And he made the *i* table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners *k* that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his *k* dishes, and his *l* spoons, and his *m* bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 And he made the *n* candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

d *Mat* 8.11. e 1. *Pet.* 1.7. 19.19. f *Num* 4.15. *and* 1.50. 2. *Sam* 6.2. g *Exo.* 25.17 *Heb.* 9.5. 1 *Chr.* 28.11. h *Exo.* 25.20 *Psal.* 80.1. i *Exod* 25.23 k *Exo.* 25.29. *Numb.* 4.7. 1 *Kj.* 7.50. *Jer.* 52.19 m *Da.* 5.3.4. *Exod.* 25. 29 *Jer.* 52.18. 2 *Kin.* 12.13 1 *Kin.* 7.41. n *Exo.* 25.31. *Lev.* 24.4. 1 *Chr.* 28.15 *Zach.* 4.2. *Mat.* 5.15. *Rev.* 1.20. *and* *Phi.* 2.15. *Rom.* 12.17 *Phi.* 4 8. 1 *Pet.* 2.12.

19 Three

o Exo. 25.33. Num. 8. 4. Here. 1.11. Eccl. 12.5.
19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like *o* almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

p Exo. 25.35.
21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to ᵛ six branches *p* going out of it.

q Col. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 9. 1 Cor. 10. 7. Rev. 9. 20. Exo. 25.31. Num. 8. 4. Zech. 4. 2. Exod. 25. 35. Rev. 5. 8. Exo. 25.29. Num. 7. 84. 1 Ki. 7. 50. Here. 52. 19 Heb Tradition of Ba. me Jer. 52. 18. 2 Kin. 12. 13. 2 Kin. 7. 41. n Exo. 25. 31. Lev. 24. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 15 Zech. 4. 2. Mat. 5. 15. Rev. 1. 20. and 2. 1. Phi. 2. 15. Rom. 12. 17 Phi. 4. 8. 1. Pet. 2. 12.
22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one *q* beaten work of pure gold.

r Num. 8. 2. Zech. 4. 2. Rev. 4. 5. Exo. 25. 29 Num. 4. 9. 1 Ki. 7. 50. Here. 52. 19 Heb Tradition of Ba. me Jer. 52. 18. 2 Kin. 12. 13. Exod. 25. 29 Lev. 24. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 15 Zech. 4. 2. Mat. 5. 15. Rev. 1. 20. and 2. 1. Phi. 2. 15. Rom. 12. 17 Phi. 4. 8. 1. Pet. 2. 12.
23 And he made his *r* seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

s Exo. 25.29. Num. 4.7. 1 Ki. 7.50. Here. 52.19 Heb Tradition of Ba. me Jer. 52.18. 2 Kin. 12.13. Exod. 25.29 Lev. 24.4. 1 Chr. 28.15 Zech. 4.2. Mat. 5.15. Rev. 1.20. and 2.1. Phi. 2.15. Rom. 12.17 Phi. 4.8. 1. Pet. 2.12.
25 And he made the *s* incense altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: (*it was* four-square,) and two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

t Exo. 30.1. Isai. 6.7. Luke 1.11. Exo. 37.25 Heb. 9.13 Rev. 8.3. Exo. 30.2. Exod. 25.23 Rev. 9.13. Exo. 30.3. Exod. 25.24. Exo. 30.4. Exod. 25.25. Exo. 30.5. Exod. 25.26. Exo. 30.6. Exod. 25.27. Exo. 30.7. Exod. 25.28. Exo. 30.8. Exod. 25.29. Exo. 30.9. Exod. 25.30. Exo. 30.10. Exod. 25.31. Exo. 37.17. Exod. 25.32. Exo. 37.18. Exod. 25.33. Num. 8.4. Exod. 25.34. Exo. 37.20. Exod. 25.35. Exo. 37.21. Exod. 25.36. Exo. 37.22. Exod. 25.37. Num. 8.2. Zech. 4.2. Rev. 4.5. Exo. 25.39 Num. 4.9. 1 Ki. 7.49. Here. 52.19 Heb Tradition of Ba. me Jer. 52.18. 2 Kin. 12.13. Exod. 25.39 Lev. 24.4. 1 Chr. 28.15 Zech. 4.2. Mat. 5.15. Rev. 1.20. and 2.1. Phi. 2.15. Rom. 12.17 Phi. 4.8. 1. Pet. 2.12.
26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the *t* top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear *it* withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made the † holy anointing oyl, and the pure *u* incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar. 8 The laver. 9 The court. 21 The peoples offering.

v Exo. 27.1. Rev. 21. 16. Exo. 30.2. Exod. 27.2. Exo. 29.12. Lev. 4.7. Exo. 27.3. Num. 4.14. Exo. 27.4. Exod. 27.5. Exo. 27.6. Exod. 27.7. Exo. 27.8. Exod. 27.9. Exo. 27.9. Exod. 27.10. Exo. 27.10. Exod. 27.11. Exo. 27.11. Exod. 27.12. Exo. 27.12. Exod. 27.13. Exo. 27.13. Exod. 27.14. Exo. 27.14. Exod. 27.15. Exo. 27.15. Exod. 27.16. Exo. 27.16. Exod. 27.17. Exo. 27.17. Exod. 27.18. Exo. 27.18. Exod. 27.19. Exo. 27.19. Exod. 30.18. Psalm. 26.6. Eccl. 5.1. Lev. 10.1, 2 3. m Ex. 30.18, 19. Jom. 1. 23, 24. † Heb assembling by troops. 1 Sam. 2.22. Luke 2.37. 1 Tim. 5.5. Num. 4.23. 1 Tim. 1.8. Pro. 8.34. n 1 Sa. 6.19. Exod. 19.12. o Exo. 27.14. ‡ Or, stakes, or, nailes. Exod. 27.19. Exo. 9.8. Isai. 33.20. Eccl 12.11.
AND he made the *a* altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: (*it was* a four-square,) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the *c* horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with *d* brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the *e* shovels, and the basons, *and* the *f* fleish-hooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar *g* a brasen grate of net-work, under ᵛ compass thereof, beneath unto ᵛ midst of it

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the *h* grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made *i* the staves of *k* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar to bear it withal, he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 And he made the *l* laver of brass, & the foot of it of brass, of the *m* looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made the court: on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings *n* of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the *o* one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for ᵛ other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brass, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: & twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets of brass four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the ‡ pins of the tabernacle,

cle, and of the court round about
p Rev 11.19 *were* of brass.
Exod. 25.16 and 26.33. and 40.3.
21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle *p* of testimony, as is was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of *q* Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.
q Nu. 4.29, 33.
22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made *r* all that the LORD commanded Moses.
r Psal. 119.6 Matt. 28.20 Jer. 1.7.
23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and *s* a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.
s Exod 35. 36
24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the *t* offering, was twenty and nine ‡ talents, and seven hundred & thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
t Exod 35.22. and 25.2. and 29.24
‡ *Every talent was* 120 *pound weight: so that it was of gold an hundred thousand pound sterling.*
25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
26 ‡ A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty years old and upward, for *u* six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.
‡ that is, *an half shekel.* † Heb *a poll.*
u Exo 12.37 Num. 1.46.
27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an *x* hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.
x Exo 26.19
28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.
29 And the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, & two thousand and four hundred shekels.
30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.
31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The vestments of Aaron.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.*

AND of the *a* blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the *b* holy
a Exod 26.1.
b Psal 93.5.

place, and made the *c* holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.
c Exo 31.10
2 And he made the *d* ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.
d Exo 25.7. Levit. 8.7.
3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with e* cunning work.
e Exo 26.1. and 36.8
4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.
f Exo 28.8. and 27.28. Levit. 8.7. Isaiah 11.5.
5 And the *f* curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, *g* as the LORD commanded Moses.
g Mat 28.20
6 ¶ And they wrought *h* onyx-stones enclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with *i* the names of the children of Israel.
h Exo 25.7. Job. 28.16 Ezech. 29.13
7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for *k* a memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.
i Exod 28.9. Prov. 10.7.
8 ¶ And he made the *l* breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.
k Exo 28.12 Jos. 4.7. Neh. 2.20. Mark 14.9.
9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a *m* span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.
l Exod 28.7. and 28.4 Isaiah 59.17
10 And they set in it *n* four rows of stones: *the first* row *was* a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.
m Exo 28.16
11 And the second row, an emerauld, a saphir, and a diamond.
n Exo 28.17
12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an Amethyst.
13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, & a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.
o Exo 28.21
14 And the stones *were o* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.
p Exo 28.14 2 Chr. 4.5.
15 And they made upon the breast-plate *p* chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.
16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two *q* gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.
q Exo 25.12 r Exo 28.14
17 And they put the two *r* wreathen chains of gold in the two rings

on

on the ends of the breſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, & put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the *f* ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* *t* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod; *v* as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, & purple, and ſcarlet, *and* *x* twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, & put the *y* bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between ȳ pomgranates

26 A bell and ẓ a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made *a* coats of fine linen, of woven-work for Aaron, and for his ſons;

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and *b* goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen.

29 And a *c* girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the *d* holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the ingravings of a ſignet, *e* HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten *it* on high upon the mitre, *f* as the LORD commanded Moſes

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord commanded Moſes, *g* ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, & all his furniture, his taches, his boards, *h* his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the covering of *i* rams ſkins died red, and the covering of badgers ſkins, and the vail of the covering:

35 The ark of the teſtimony, & the ſtaves thereof, and the *k* mercy-ſeat:

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the *l* ſhew-bread:

37 The pure candleſtick, with the *m* lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light:

38 And the golden altar, & the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, & the hanging for the tabernacle door.

39 The *n* brazen altar, and his grate of braſs, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot.

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his *o* pins, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the *p* holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſons garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 *q* According to all that the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did *r* look upon all the work, & behold they had done it as the Lord had commanded, even ſo had they done it: and Moſes *ſ* bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacles rearing, 9 anointing, 13 and the prieſts ſanctifying commanded. 34 All is done accordingly.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt *a* moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the *b* congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and *c* cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou ſhalt bring in the *d* table, and *e* ſet in order the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the *f* candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, and put the *g* hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the *h* tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between

---

f v. 2. t Exo. 26. 3. Epheſ. 4. 16. v Mat 16.24. 1 Pet. 2.16. 1 Cor. 1.25, 27. x Exo 28.33. y Exo. 28.33. z Exo. 28.34 Son. 4.13. and 6 7. Pſalm. 1.3. and 92.13. 2 Cor. 12.4,5 Deut. 32.13 Phil. 3.11. Gal. 5.22. 1. Pet. 4 10. Heb. 12.15 a Exo. 28.40 b Exo. 28.42. c Exo. 28.48 d Exo. 29. 6. and 36.36 e Exo. 28.36. f Exo. 39.32. g Exo. 39.42. Heb. 8.2. and 9.8. 1 Tim. 3.15. 4 & 5.21. 1 Cor. 8.19.

a Exo. 12.1, v.17. Num. 7.1. b Exo. 28. 22 and 30.36. c Nu. 4.5. d Exo. 26.35 e Exo. 25.30. f Exo. 25.37. g Exo. 26.36 h v.19

i v. 30 tween the tent of the congregation & the altar, and shalt put water *i* therein.
Exo. 30.18 8 And thou shalt set up the court
k Exo. 27.16 round about, and hang up the *k* hanging at the court gate.
l Exod 30.23. *Levi.* 8.10. *Num.* 7.1. 9 And thou shalt take the anointing *l* oyl, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.
m Ex. 29.37 n Exo. 12, 14 *Levi.* 4.3. *Exod.* 30.33. o v. 1. *Num.* 9.1. p *Levi.* 26.11 *Ezech.* 37.27 10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar; and it shall be an altar *m* most holy.
11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.
15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the
q *Isai.* 33 20. 1. *Tim.* 3.15. *Isai.* 14.32. *Phil.* 1. 28. priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an *n* everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.
16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.
17 And it came to pass, in the first
Mat. 16.18 2. *Tim.* 3.12. 1. *Joh.* 4.4. *and* 6. 39. 1. *Pet.* 1.5. moneth, in the *o* second year, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the tabernacle was reared up.
18 And Moses reared up the *p* tabernacle, and *q* fastned his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.
19 And he spread abroad the *r* tent
r Exo. 16.7. *f Exod* 26.14 t *Exod* 25.16 over the tabernacle, and put the *s* covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.
20 And he took and put the *t* testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the *u* mercy-seat above upon the ark.
21 And he brought the ark into
u Exo. 25.17 x *Heb.* 10.19 the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and *x* covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.
22 And he put the table in the tent
Prov. 11.19. of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.
23 And he set the *y* bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.
y *Mat* 12.4. *Heb.* 9.2.
24 And he put the *z* candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.
z *Isai.* 119. 105.
25 And he *a* lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the Lord commanded Moses.
Exod. 25,31. a *Rev.* 4.5.
26 And he put the *b* golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.
b *Exo.* 30 1,2 *Heb.* 10.1.
27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.
c *Exo.* 38,1. *Heb.* 10 5,6
28 And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.
29 And he put the *c* altar of burnt offering by the door of the tabernacle
d *Exo.* 30.9. of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; *d* as the LORD commanded Moses.
e *Exo.* 30.18 *Heb.* 10 22.
30 And he set the *e* laver between the tent of the congregation and
f *Exo.* 30.5 g v.19 the altar, and put water there to wash *withal.*
31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, *f* washed their hands, and their feet thereat.
n *Nu.* 1.50. *Rev.* 21.27. *Neh.* 11.1. *Heb.* 9.8. 1 *Kin* 8.10. *Numb.* 9.15. *Isai.* 6.4. *Rev.* 15.8. *Isai.* 14.31. k *Exo.* 25.8. 2 *Cor* 5.14. 1 2 *Cor* 5.14. 2 *Pet.* 8. 10. m *Nu.* 9.22. *Neh.* 9.10. n *Nu.* 9.15.
32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed *g* as the LORD commanded Moses.
33 And he reared up the *h* court round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.
34 Then a *i* cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the *k* glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.
35 And Moses was *l* not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.
36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel *m* went onward in all their journeys:
37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.
38 For *n* the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offering,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *and of the fowls.*

AND the LORD *a* called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the *b* tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring *c* an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, *even* of the herd and of the *d* flock.

3 If his offering *be* a *e* burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without *f* blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own *g* voluntary will, at *h* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *i* before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him, *k* to make atonement for him.

5 And *l* he ſhall kill the *m* bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, *n* and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt offering, and ‡ cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall *o* put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the *p* parts, the head, and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in *q* water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavor unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the *r* ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water: and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar; it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavor unto the LORD.

14 And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle *u* doves, or of *x* young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with his ‡ feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleave it with the wings thereof; *but* ſhall *y* not divide *it* aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of *z* a ſweet ſavor unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering,* 4 *baked,* 7 *or fried,* 12 *or of the firſt fruits in the ear.*

1 *The ſalt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer *a* a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flour; and he ſhall *b* pour oyl upon it, and put *c* frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſons the prieſts: and he ſhall take therout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof; and the prieſt ſhall burn the *d* memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavor unto the Lord.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons: *it is* a thing *e* moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baked in the oven, *it ſhall be* an *f* unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baked* in *h* a pan, it ſhall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou ſhalt part it *i* in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: *it is* a meat-offering.

7 And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baked* in the frying-pan, it ſhall be made of fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of theſe things, unto the LORD: and when it is preſented unto the prieſt, he ſhall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the prieſt ſhall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and ſhall

a Exo. 29.42 Joh. 1.17. 1 Cor. 11.23.
b Exo. 33.7. Joh. 2.19.
c Lev. 7.19. Num. 12.1
d Lev. 10.4. Ad. 20.28.
e Gen. 8.20.
f Exo. 12.5. g 2 Cor. 9.7.
h Jos. 10.7. 1 Sa. 3.15.
k Dan. 9.24. 1 Joh. 2.2.
l Exo. 29.11 Rom. 8.13. m Nu. 6.6.
n Zac. 9.15
‡ Or divide.
o Lev. 3.11. p Exo. 2.13. q Lev. 16.25. Exo. 36.25
r Le. 1.5. Iſai. 53.7. t Ge. 1.20.
u Lev 5.7. Luk. 2.24.
x Gen. 18.17. Mat. 10.16. Iſai. 38.14.
‡ Or, dung. Pſalm. 93.5.
y Lev. 4.12,
z John 19.33. a 2. Co 8.12.
a Heb. 9.5.8, 9,10. Iſai. 66.20 Rom. 15.16. Mal. 1.10.
b Exe. 29.2. Mal. 1.14.
c 1. Jo. 2.20. Pſal. 45.6.
d Eph. 5.2.
e Pſal. 20.3. Acts 10.4.
f Phil. 4.8. Heb. 13.16.
g 1. Co 5.8. h Iſal. 45.1. Rom. 12.11.
i Lev. 1.6, 12.

shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* an offering, made by fire, of a *k* sweet savor unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the Lord, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn *l* no leaven, nor any *m* honey, in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall *n* offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savor.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with *o* salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the *p* covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: *q* with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering *r* of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of *s* full ears.

15 And thou shalt put *t* oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; *it is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto ỹ Lord.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either lamb,* 12 *or goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice *a* of peace-offering: if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male *b* or female, he shall offer it *c* without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall *d* lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall *e* sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire *f* unto the Lord, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the *g* fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, *which is* by the flanks: and the *h* caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall *i* burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon *k* the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male *l* or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before ỹ Lord:

8 And *m* he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat thereof, *and* the *n* whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, & the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the Lord.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the Lord.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, & kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation; and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, & the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savor: all the *o* fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor *p* blood.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for priest,* 13 *congregation,* 22 *rulers,* 27 *and for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through *a* ignorance against *b* any of the commandments of the Lord, (*concerning things*, which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is *c* anointed do sin † according to ỹ sin of the people; then let

---

k Ephe. 5.2.
l Gen. 19.8.
m Exod. 23.18. & 34.25. Deut. 16.3.
n Lev. 7.30. & 8.27. & 9.21. & 10.15. & 14.12. & 23.11. Exod. 29.24. & 32.30. Numb. 6.20. & 8.11. & 18.11. Deut. 10.8. & 18.1. & 21.5. & 27.7. Ezra 8.28. Ezek. 44.30. Zech. 6.11. Matt. 5.23. Luke 2.22. Heb. 9.19.
o Mat. 5.13. Col. 4.6.
p Numb. 18.19. 2 Chron. 13.5.
q Ezra 3.24. Mark 9.49.
r Lev. 23.10.
s Lev. 23.14. 1 Cor. 16.15. John 12.24. 1 Cor. 15.20.
t Psal. 45.7. Luke 4.18. Heb. 1.9.
a Lev. 7.11. Psal. 56.12. & 116.17. Jonah 2.9. Heb. 13.15.
b Lev. 1.3.
c Exod. 12.5.
d Lev. 1.4.
e Lev. 1.5. & 3.2.
f Lev. 7.15.
g Gen. 4.4. Heb. 11.4.
h Gal. 5.24.
i Exod. 29.13. Lev. 4.35. & 5.12.
k Ephe. 5.2.
l Gen. 4.4.
m Lev. 4.5. & 16.14. Numb. 19.4. Heb. 9.13. & 10.4. 1 Pet. 1.19.
n Mat. 5.22. Heb. 13.11. Rev. 1.6. & 5.10. & 20.6.
o Lev. 7.23. & 25. Deut. 32.14. Neh. 8.10.
p Lev. 7.26. Genes. 9.4. Ephes. 1.7. 1 Cor. 15.50. 1 Pet. 1.2. Heb. 9.22. & 10.29. & 12.24. 1 Sam. 14.32. & 33.34. Lev. 17.14. Ephe. 5.26.
a Heb. 10.26
b 1 Kin. 8.46. 2 Chron. 6.36. Eccles. 7.20. 1 John 1.8.
c Lev. 21.10. † Heb. to make the people guilty.

Lev. let him bring for his sinwhich he hath sinned, a yong bullock *d* without blemish,unto the Lord for † a sin-offring.
Heb. 4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord; and shall *e* lay his hand upon the bullocks head and kill the bullock before the Lord.
5 And the priest that is *f* anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.
Psal. 6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and *g* sprinkle of the blood *h* seven times before the Lord, before the vail of the sanctuary.
7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of *i* sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the *k* fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards:
9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, & the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offrings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
11 And the *l* skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, & his dung.
12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth *m* without the camp, unto a clean place, *n* where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.
13 And if the *o* whole congregation of Israel sin through *p* ignorance, and the thing be *q* hid from the eyes of *r* assembly, & they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:
14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a *r* yong bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And the *s* elders of the congregation shall *t* lay their hands upon the head of the *u* bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.
16 And the priest that is *x* anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.
17 And the *y* priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle it *y* seven times before the Lord, *even* before the vail.
18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offring, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.
20 And he shall do with the bullock, as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, & it shall be forgiven them.
21 And he shall carry forth the bullock *z* without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.
22 When *a a* ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the Lord his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, & is guilty:
23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.
24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place *b* where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offring.
25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offring with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of *c* burnt-offring, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offring.
26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offrings: & the priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin: and it shall be forgiven him.
27 And if *d* any one of the *e* common people sin through ignorance, while he doth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty.
28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offring, a kid of the goats *f* a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.
29 And he shall *g* lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay he

x v. 3. Levit. 21.10.
and 16.32. Hebr. 7.26.
27. Psalm. 45.7. Ioh. 2. 27. 2 Cor. 1. 21.
y v. 6.
z v. 12 Exod. 29.14. a Ezec 34.24. and 38.21.
and 45.7. Num. 1. 7.
Exo. 18.22 Num. 16. 2.
and 7.21. b Lev. 1.11. Exod. 29.38.
c v. 7.
8. Levit. 6.26.
30. d Nu. 5.6. e Exo. 12.49. Num. 15.16.
f Lev. 5.7.11 Galat. 3.28.
Acts 10. 34. g Lev. 16.21. Hebr. 10. 4.
10.22. Levit. 1.4. and 16.21.
and 4.4.

h Lev. 13. 14 the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

i Lev. 1.9. Rom. 12.1. 1.Pet. 2.5. Ephes. 5.2. Job 42.8. Ezr 6.9. 10. k Lev. 3.12. l Exod 12.5. Levit. 22.21 Hebr. 9.13, 14. Ephes. 5.27. 1.Chro 28. 9 1.Pet. 3.18. 2.Cor. 5.21. Isa. 53. 9. 1. Pet. 2. 24. m Lev 4.3.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall *h* take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for *i* a sweet savor unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring *k* a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female *l* without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offring, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the *m* sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, & it shalbe forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1, 2, 4 For sundry sins, 6 the trespass-offering of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 of flour: 14 also for sacrilege.

2 w.15 17. b Gen. 24.41 Prov. 29.24 Mat. 26 63 c Num 19.6. d Lev. 11.8, 31. e 1.Tit. 5.22. 2.Cor. 6.17. f Lev. 12.13. g Acts 23.12.

AND if *a* a soul sin, and hear the voice of *b* swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known of *it*, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any *c* unclean thing, whether *it be a d* carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be *e* unclean and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, *f* whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing *w his* lips *g* to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these

h Prov. 28.13. i Isai. 55.12. Lev. 6.17. k Lev. 4.32. Gal. 3.28. l Heb lambkind 7 And if he be † not able to bring a † l lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two *l* yong pigeons unto the LORD: one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering. m Lev. 11.20. n Lev. 9.15. 14. Jam. 2.25. 1.Pet. 1.18. o Lev. 1.4. p Num. 5.15. Mat. 3.17. John 1.17. q Lev. 2.2. r Lev. 6.30. 1 Cor. 9.13. s Lev. 4.2. t Lev. 22.2 u Lev. 5.15. x Lev. 6.6. y Lev. 1.10. z Lev. 27.25. a Lev. 12.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* clean for the sin-offering *m* first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering *n* upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is a* sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: & the priest shall make *o* an atonement for him for his sin, *p* which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring *n* two turtle-doves or two yong pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for *o* his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put *p* no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it *is a* sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even q* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings *r* made by fire unto the LORD: it *is a* sin-offering.

13 And the *s* priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, *r* and it shall be forgiven him: and the *remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and *u* sin *x* through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespass unto the Lord, a ram *y* without blemish out of the flocks, with *z* thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for

v.15 for the harm that he hath done in the
b Lev. a holy thing, and shall add the b fifth
17,13, part thereto, and give it unto the
35. c priest: and the priest shall make an a-
i Joh tonement for him with the ram of
7.7 the trespass-offering, and it shall be
k Psal. forgiven him.
19,13. 17 And if a soul sin, and commit any
Luk. of these things which are forbidden
2,48 to be done by the commandment of
Lev. the Lord; though he d wist it not, yet is
5.2. he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.
Heb. 18 And he shall bring a ram without
5.2. blemish out of the flock, with thy esti-
Nu. mation, for a trespass-offering unto
5,8 the priest: and the priest shall make
l John an atonement for him concerning his
7. e ignorance wherein he erred, and wist
Heb. it not: and it shall be forgiven him.
5,16,19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath
1,12 certainly trespassed, against the Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespass-offering for sins done wittingly.* 8 *Laws for the burnt-offering,* 14 *meat-offering,* 19 *consecration of priests,* 24 *and the offering.*

Lev. AND the LORD spake unto Mo-
5,15. ses, saying,
Acts 2 If a soul sin, & commit a a trespass
5.4 b against the Lord, and c lie unto his
Gen. neighbor in that which was d deliv-
26.6 ered him to keep, or in fellowship, or
Sam in a thing taken away † by violence,
2.9. or hath e deceived his neighbor:
Lev. 3 Or have found that which was
9.11. f lost, or lieth concerning it, and
Zec. sweareth falsly: in any of all these
3,Ti. that a man doth, sinning therein:
12. 4 Then it shall be, because he hath
Heb sinned, and is guilty, that he shall g re-
xetting store that which he took violently
Tithe away, or the thing which he hath
mul. deceitfully gotten, or that which
Luke was delivered him to keep, or the
9.8 lost thing which he found:
Deut 5 Or all that about which he hath
5.2. sworn falsly; he shall even restore it
Gal. in the principal, and shall adde the
5.4 h fifth part more thereto, and give it
Nu. unto him to whom it appertaineth,
5. i in the day of his trespass-offering.
Lev. 6 And he shall bring his k trespass-
5.6. offering unto the Lord, a ram with-
Mat. out blemish out of the flock, with
23. thy estimation, for a trespass-offe-
Heb. ring unto the priest.
5.14. 7 And the priest shall make l an a-
Gal. tonement for him before the Lord:
16, and it shall be forgiven him, for any
5.7. thing of all that he hath done, in tres-
23. passing therein.
Ge. 8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,
9 Command Aaron and his sons, say-

ing, This *is* m the law of the burnt-of- m Ex
fering (it *is* the burnt-offring, because 29. 38
of the burning upon the altar n all Lev.
night unto the morning, and the fire 1.5
of the altar shall be burning in it.) n Exo

10 And the priest shall put on his 12.6.
e linen garment, and his linen bree- o Ex.
ches shall he put upon o his flesh, and 28.42
take up the ashes which the fire hath 41.
q consumed with the burnt-offering p Lev
on the altar, and he shall put them 6.10.17.
besides the altar. 18.

11 And he shall put off his gar- q Psal.
ments, and put on r other garments, 20.3.
and carry forth the ashes s without Isai.
the camp, unto a clean place. 47.2.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall r Exod.
be burning in it: it shall t not be put 44.19.
out: and the priest shall burn wood s Heb.
on it every morning, and lay the 13.11.
burnt-offering in order upon it, and t Lev.
he shall burn thereon the fat of the 9.24.
peace-offerings. Son.

13 The fire shall u ever be burning 8.10.
upon the altar: it shall never go out. Mat.

14 And this *is* the law of the x meat- 28.29.
offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer Isai.
it before the LORD, before the altar. 8 20.

15 And he shall take of it his hand- Deut.
ful, of the flour of the meat-offering, 12.5.
and of the oyl thereof, and all the u 1. Jo
frankincense which *is* upon the 1.9.
meat-offering, and shall burn *it* up- Lev.
on the altar, *for* y a sweet savor, *even* 1,5,10,
the memorial of it, unto the Lord. Jer.

16 And the z remainder thereof shall 23.29.
Aaron and a his sons eat; with b un- Luke
leavened bread shall it be eaten in c ỹ 12.49.
holy place: in ỹ court of the taberna- x Lev.
cle of ỹ congregation they shall eat it. 2.1.

17 It shall d not be baken with y Lev.
leaven: I have given it unto them for 2.2.
their portion of my offrings made by z Rom.
fire; it *is* e most holy: as *is* the sin-of- 2.22.
fering, and as the trespass-offering. 1. Cor

18 All the males among the children 9.13.
of Aaron shall eat of it: *it shall be* a a Lev.
statute for ever in your generations, 22.6.
concerning the offerings of the Lord b Exo.
made by fire: every one that toucheth 12.5.
them f shall be holy. c Nu.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto 18.10.
Moses, saying, 1. Cor.

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and 10.31.
of his sons, which they shall offer un- d Lev.
to the LORD, in the day when he is 2.11.
g anointed: the tenth part of an ephah e Deut
of fine flour for a meat-offring perpe- 12.5.6
tual, half of it in the morning, and f v 27.
half thereof at night. 28.

21 In a pan it shall be made with Exod.
oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt 29.37.
bring it in: and the baken pieces of g Heb.
the meat-offering shall thou offer 8.1.

for a sweet savor unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be *h* wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is *i* killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that *k* offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be *l* holy: and when there is sprinkled of the *m* blood thereof upon any garment, thou *n* shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and rinsed *o* in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no *p* sin-offering, whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be *q* burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 Laws for the trespass-offering, 11 & peace offering. 12 for thanksgiving. 16 vow or free-will-offering.

LIkewise this *is* the law of *a* the trespass-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the *c* place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof *d* shall he sprinckle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the *e* inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* *f* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the ¶ sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespass-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the *g* skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying *h* pan, & in the pan, *i* shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled *k* with oyl, & dry, shall all ♁ sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of *l* peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the *m* sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and *n* unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine flour *o* fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, *p* leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an *q* heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall *r* be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be a* ſ vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it, shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the *v* third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall *x* not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an *y* abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall *z* bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that *a* toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of ♁ sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, ♁ soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanness of

---

h Lev. 7.10. Heb. 7.27. i Mat. 26.26. k Lev. 10.17 Ezech. 44.28 Hos. 4.8. John 6.56. 1 Pet. 2.5. Rev. 1.6. l Exod. 29.30 37. m 1 Tit. 4.4. Rom. 6.13. n Lev. 11.32. 2 Cor. 7.1. o Lev. 8.21. p Lev. 4.5. q Lev. 10.17 Heb. 9.28. a Lev. 5.6. b Lev. 2.3. c Lev. 6.25. d Lev. 1.5. e Psal. 51.6. Jer. 4. 14 f Lev. 3.4. g Heb fin. 2 Cor. 5.21. Isai. 53.11 1 Pet. 2.24. h Lev. 2.5.6. i Gal. 6.6. 1 Cor. 9.7. k Lev. 5.11. l Lev. 3.1. Heb. 13.15. Gen. 28.22 Psal. 50.14. 2 Chr. 29.31 and 33.16. m Lev. 22.29. Psal. 107. n Lev. 2.4. o Lev. 2.4. p Lev. 23.18. Rom. 12.1. Mat. 15.5. q Ex. 29.28. r Deut. 16.4. Jer. 23.33. s Num. 15.3. and 27.18 Rom. 13.4. Phil. 3.9. t Lev. 22.23. u Ezek. 44.31. x Num. 18.27. y Lev. 11.10. Gen. 22.13. z Gen. 3.17 Cor. 5.10. a Hag. 2.13. Zech. 7.3. Mat. 15.2 Rev. 22.15. b Gen. 17.14. Exod. 12.15. Num. 19.13. c Lev. 22.3. Num. 19.13.

b Lev. 15. and 15.cha 5.15. e 1 Cor 11.27. d Deu. 3.17. e Exod 22,31. Lev. 17.15 Deut. 14,21 Ezech. 4.14. and 44,31 f 20.20 27. g Lev. 5.17. and 17.14 Gen. 9.4. h Lev. 5.5. i Lev. 5.5. Exod. 29.24 Prov. 3,26 1 Chr. 28.9. Rom. 8.34. Phil. 4.10. Lev. 8.27. and 9.21. Jam. 1.17. Phil. 4.20. Prov. 3.24 1 Chr. 29.11 Exod. 29.22. Gen 8.17 2 Cor. 1,13. 4. Heb. 9.27 1 Pet. 1.19. 1 Cor. 5.7. 1 Joh. 1.7. k Lev. 7.32

of b man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of c peace-offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no d maner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the e beast that dieth of it self, & the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall f be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no maner of g blood, *whether it be* of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any maner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth ℣ sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto ℣ Lord, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 h His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be *i* waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for k an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have *l* the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast, & the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute *m* for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the *n* anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the Lord commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by a* statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the *o* consecrations, & of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in *p* mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their *q* oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

o Exo. 29.9. and 28.41 l Kin. 13.33. p Exo. 19.25 Gal. 4.24. q Heb. 10.1. Isai. 53.10

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons: 14, 18 Their offerings. 22 The ram of consecration. 31 The time and place of consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take *a* Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the *b* anointing oyl, and a bullock for the *c* sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the *d* door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did *e* as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron & his sons, and washed them with *f* water.

7 And he put upon him the g coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put ℣ ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the *h* breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the *i* urim and the thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: also upon the mitre, *even* upon his *k* forefront did he put the golden plate, the *l* holy crown, as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the *m* anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle, & all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his *n* vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing Oyl upon *o* Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded

a Exo. 28.1. b Exo. 30.23 c Exo. 29.1,2 Lev. 4.3. d Lev. 1.3. Mat. 18.20 Exod. 29.31. e Exo. 39.43, Hebr. 5.4. f 1 Joh. 5.6. Ezech. 36.25. Heb. 10.22. Isai. 1.16. g Exo. 28.4. h Exo. 28.15 i Exod 28.30 Hebr. 5.1,5. k Exo. 28.37 Ephes 1.6. m Exo 28.23. n Exo. 30.28 o Psal 133.2 1 Cor. 2,15.

them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the † sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and † purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar: and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys: and their fat, and Moses burnt it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung he burnt with fire without the camp; as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offring: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, & Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, & Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savor, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord: as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savor: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering, before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX

1, 8 Aarons sin-offering. 12 and burnt-offering for himself and the people. 23 The people blessed. 24 Fire from heaven.

AND it came to pass on the eigth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a yong calf for a sin-offering, & a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of goats, for a sin-offering, & a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock, and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the Lord; and *e* a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will *f* appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near, and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the *g* glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, *h* Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement *i* for thy self, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, & put *it* upon *k* the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the *l* fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the *m* hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the *n* pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did *o* wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the sin-offering for the people, & slew it, and offered it *p* for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought ŷ burnt-offering, & offered it according to ŷ *q* maner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and *r* took an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the *s* morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, (which he *t* sprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the *v* rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, & the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the *x* fat upon ŷ bresis, & he burnt ŷ fat upon ŷ altar.

21 And the bresis, & the right shoulder Aaron waved for *y* a wave-offering before ŷ Lord; as Moses commanded

22 And Aaron lift *z* up his hand towards the people, and *a* blessed them, and came down *c* from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron *d* went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and *e* blessed the people: and the *f* glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before *g* ŷ Lord, & *b* consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they *i* shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X

1 *Nadab and Abihu burnt.* 8 *Priests forbidden wine.*

AND *a* Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his *b* censer; and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and *c* offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went *d* out fire from the LORD, and *e* devoured them, and they died *f* before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be *g* sanctified in them that come *h* nigh me, and before all the people I will be *i* glorified: and Aaron *k* held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the *l* uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethen from before the sanctuary, *m* out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, *n* Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, & lest wrath come upon *o* all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the *p* burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregration, lest you die: for ŷ *q* anointing oyl of the Lord *is* upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink *r* wine nor strong

† Heb. *shekar* that is *all kinde of drinke wherby men may be made drunke*

drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may *f* put difference between holy, and unholy, and between unclean and clean.

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel *t* all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the *u* meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, for *they be* thy due, and thy sons due, *which* are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave shoulder, and the wave breast shall they bring; with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the Lord: and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by *x* a statute for ever; as the Lord hath commanded.

16 And Moses *y* diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and Behold, it was burnt: & he was angry with Eleazer & Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing, it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you, *z* to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the *a* holy *place*: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the Lord: & such things have befallen me: & *if* I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been *b* accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*; *c* he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1, 4. *Of meats clean*, 9 *and unclean.*

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, & *a* to Aaron, saying, unto them,

2 Speak unto the *b* children of Israel, saying, These *are* the beasts which ye shall, *e* eat among *d* all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, & is *e* cloven-footed, *and f* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof; *as* the *g* camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, *he is* unclean unto you.

5 And the *h* cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the *i* hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And the *k* swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye *l* not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath *m* fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, & in the rivers, of all the moveth in the waters, & of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be n* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of the *o* flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination,

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten they *are* an abomination: The *p* eagle, and the *q* ossifrage, the *r* ospray,

14 And the *s* vulture, and the *t* kite after his kinde:

15 Every *u* raven after his kinde:

16 And the *x* owl, and the *y* nighthawk, and the *z* cuckow, and the *a* hawk after his kinde:

17 And the *b* little owl, and the *c* cormorant, and the *d* great owl,

18 And the *e* swan, and the *f* pellican, and the *g* gier-eagle,

19 And the *h* stork, the *i* heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying

a 2. Ch 29. 5.

b Psal. 147. 19. 20
c Acts 10. 11
d Hab. 1. 6.
e Rom. 2. 18.
f Psal. 1. 2
g Isai. 21. 7.
h Pro. 30. 26
i Pet. 1. 8.
k 2. Pe. 2. 22.
l 2. Co. 6. 17.
m Acts 20. 21
n Deu. 14. 10.
o 1 Co. 15. 39
p Job 39. 27
q Deu. 14. 12
r Jer. 4. 22.
s Rom. 3. 15.
t Job 28. 7.
u Job 38. 41.
x Job 30. 29
y Ezek. 5. 11.
z Hos. 7. 11.
a Job 39. 26
b Psal. 102. 6.
c Hab. 1. 14.
d Ezek. 5. 11.
e Mat. 23. 37.
f Psal. 102. 6
g Mat. 10. 29
h Job 39. 13.
i Ezek. 4. 31.

flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the *y* locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean *n* until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all maner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the *n* weasel, and the *o* mouse, and the *p* tortoise after his kinde.

30 And the † ferret, and the *q* camelion, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean: whether *it be any* vessel of wood or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into *r* water and it shall be unclean untill the even: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, wherinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean: & ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean: *whether it be* † oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, *wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any *s* sowing seed which is to be sowen, *it shall be* clean:

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die, he that *y* toucheth † *z* carcase therof, shall be unclean until the *a* even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall *b* wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every *c* creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the *d* belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath *e* more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For *f* I *am* the Lord your God: ye shall therefore *g* sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be *h* your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for *i* I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To *k* make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman:* 6 *Her offering for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *a* Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, if a woman have *b* conceived seed, and born a *c* man childe, then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the *d* separation for her *e* infirmity, she shall be unclean.

g Gen. 17.12

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his *g* foreskin shall be circumcised.

Col. 2.11. h Luke 2.22. i 2.23. k Heb 2.13. l Gal. 4.4. Mat. 3.15. Luke 2.21. m Lev 12.6. n 2.Co 5.21. o Heb. 13.4. 1.Cor. 7.14. p Mar 5.29. q Gal. 3.28. r 2.Co. 8.9.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her *h* purifying *i* three and thirty days: she shall *k* touch no hallowed thing nor come into the sanctuary, until *l* the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three-score and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are *m* fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter; she shal bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a yong pigeon or a turtle-dove, *n* for a sin-offring unto ỹ door of ỹ tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest.

7 Who shall offer it before the Lord, and make *o* an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the *p* issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male *q* or female.

8 And if she be *r* not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtels or two yong pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, & she shalbe clean

CHAP. XIII.

Tokens to discern the leprosie.

s Psal. 41.8. Deut. 32.5. b Psal 38.5. Isa. 1.6. c Lev. 14.3. Deute. 24.8. d Rom 3.20. and 7.7. Psal 39.8, 9.10. e Hos. 7.9. Ezech. 16.30. f 2.Ti. 2.12. † Heb pollute him. g Ezec 44.11 Rom. 2.26.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising *a* a scab, or *b* bright spot, & it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the *c* plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And *d* the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: & *when* the hair in ỹ plague is turned *e* white, & the plague in sight *be f* deeper then the skin of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and † pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *g him that hath* the plague seven days.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shal shut him up seven days more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is* but a scab: and he shall *h* wash his clothes, and be clean.

h Ezec 36.25. 26, 27 2.Cor. 7.1. Heb. 10.22 Prov. 20.9. 1.John 1.8,9. John 13.10. 10.27. 35. 2. Tim 2.19. k Isa. 1.6. Psalm. 38.3. Lam. 4.14. 2.Tim. 2.17. 1 2.3. Rom. 6.12. 14.22. m 2. 24. 2.Kin. 20.7. Num. 12.12. n 24. 13, 17 † Heb make clean the plague 2.3,6 13. o 1.Co 11.31. 1.John 1.9. Gal. 2.16. Ezech 2.5 ‡ Or, hot sore or, pusk. p Exo. 15.26. Mat. 12.13. q 2.Pe 2.20.

7 But if the scab *i* spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again

8 And *if* the priest see, that behold, the scab *k* spreadeth in the skin; then the priest shall *l* pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see *him*: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be m* quick raw flesh in the rising:

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin *n* of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whersoever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall † pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shal see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is o* a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: & behold, *if* ỹ plague be turned into white: then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was ‡ a bile, and *p* is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest:

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shal pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosie *q* broken out of the bile

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, & if it *be* not lower then the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the

the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh in the skin, whereof *there is* r a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a *s* white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white:

25 Then the priest shall *t* look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper then the skin; it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair on the bright spot, and *it be* no lower then the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark, then the priest shall *u* shut him up seven days.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread *x* much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague upon the *y* head or *z* *a* beard;

30 Then the priest shall see *b* plague: & behold, if it *be in* sight deeper then the skin, & *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shal pronounce him unclean; it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon *b* the head, or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it *be* not in sight deeper then the skin, and *that there is* no *c* black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall seven days.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not *d* in sight deeper then the skin:

33 He shall be *e* shaven; but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven days more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shal look on the scall: and behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper then the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin *f* after his cleansing.

36 Then the priest shall look on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay; and *that* there is black hair grown up therein: the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and *g* the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or *h* a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots.

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin: *he is* clean.

40 And the man whose *k* hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his *k* hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or *l* bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: *i* priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in *m* his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be *n* rent, and his *o* head bare, and he shall *p* put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, *q* Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him, he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall *r* dwell alone; without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, *is it* either it *be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it *be* in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish, or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skin: it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days.

51 And he shall look on the plague

f Ezec. 28.24 Leu. 14.44 t Deu. 7.25. Isai. 30.22 Jude v.23. Acts 19.19

on the seventh day: if the plague be ſpread in † garment, either in † warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin: the plague is a f fretting leproſie: it is unclean.

52 He ſhall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in woollen, or in linen, t or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leproſie: it ſhall be burnt in the fire

† Heb. his eye. Num. 11.7. Ezech. 1.16. and 8.2.

53 And if the prieſt ſhall look, & behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh *the thing* wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven days more.

† Heb. the fore baldneſs or the hinder baldneſs thereof. u Heb 13.40. Ezech. 3.5. and 7.14. 2. Cor. 7.1. 2 Chr. 33.12, 13. Pſalm. 51.2. 2. Cor. 12.8. 2. Cor. 9.27.

55 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his † colour, and the plague be not ſpread; it is unclean, thou ſhalt burn it in the fire: it is fret inward, *whether* it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the prieſt look, & behold, the plague, *be* ſomewhat dark after † waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a ſpreading *plague*: thou ſhalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp or woof, or whatſoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be *u* waſhed the *x* ſecond time, and *ſhall be* clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either *in* the warp, or woof, or any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Of cleanſing the leper.* 33 *The ſigns of leproſie in an houſe:* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

a Exod 25.26 1. Cor. 6.11. b Rom. 4.25. c Levit. 11.13. d Ezec 17.22 e Heb. 9.19. f Exod 12.22.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he ſhall be brought unto the prieſt.

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp; and the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leproſie be *a* healed in the leper;

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two birds *b* alive, *and* *c* clean, *d* & cedar wood, *e* and ſcarlet, *f* and hyſop.

5 And the prieſt ſhall command

g 2 Chr. 30. 4.7. Num. 19.17. † Heb. living. Joha 4.10. h 1. Pet 1.18. Heb. 9.14. i. John 1.7. k Levit. 14.6. 2. Cor. 5.21. Heb. 12.24 2. Cor. 4.7. l 2. Kin. 5.10. Pſalm. 51.2. m Levit. 14.8. n Exod 29.2. o Num. 8.7. p 1. Joh. 1.9. q Levit. 14.3. r Exod 29.2. s Levit. 14.12. t Ephe 5.2. 1. Cor. 5.7. u Iſai. 53.10 x Levit. 14.14. y Levit. 8.23. z Exod 29.20 Levit. 8.24. 2. Cor. 7.1. a 1. Pet. 1.19 1. Cor. 15. 6.19.

that one of the birds be killed in a g earthen veſſel, over † running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſop, and ſhall dip them, and the living bird, in *h* the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie *i* ſeven times, and ſhall *k* pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird *l* looſe into the *m* open field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhave off all his hair, and *n* waſh himſelf in water, that he may be clean: & after that he ſhall come into the camp, and ſhall tarry abroad out of his tent ſeven days.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day, that he ſhall ſhave *o* all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he ſhall ſhave off; he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall *p* be clean.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall take *q* two he-lambs without *r* blemiſh, & one ew-lamb of the firſt year without blemiſh, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with *ſ* oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the prieſt that maketh *him* clean, ſhall preſent the man that is to be *t* made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a *u* treſpaſs-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lamb in the place *x* where he ſhal kill the ſin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the ſin-offering is the prieſts, ſo *is* the treſpaſs-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the blood of the treſpaſs-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put *it* upon the ☜ tip *y* of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the log of oyl, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyl with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyl that is in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon ☜ tip

14 tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, *a* upon the blood of the trespass-offering:

18 And the remnant of the *b* oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest *c* shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall *d* offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill *e* the burnt-offering:

20 And the priest shal offer *f* burnt-offering, & the *f* meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shal make an atonement for him, & he shalbe clean.

21 And if he be poor, and *g* cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering to *h* be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offring, and a log of oyl.

22 And two turtle-doves, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sin-offering, and the other a burnt- offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall *i* kill the lamb of the trespass-offring, & the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the *k* right ear of him that is to be cleansed, *l* and upon the thumb of his right *l* hand, and upon the great toe of his right *m* foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall *n* sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, *o* seven times before *p* the LORD

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right-hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of *q* the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the *r* head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an *s* atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And *u* the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, *x* whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I *y* put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come, and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that is in the house *z* be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague and behold, *if* the plague *be* in *b* the wals of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house:

40 Then the priest shal command that they take away *c* stones in *w* the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones: and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house:

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistred

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house: it *is a c* fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

t *Ephe* 4.3.4. *Acts* 4.12. u *Ephe* 1.6. *Mat.* 3.17. *John* 17.20. 1 *Tim.* 2.3. *Heb.* 7.25. *and* 9.24. 1 *John* 2.2. x *Luk.* 17.15. *Psalm.* 116. 12,17. 2 *Chr.* 33.24. 25. *Psalm.* 107. 17,18, 20. y *Psal* 44.3.4 *Num.* 21.32. *Jos.* 12.1. *Deut.* 7.1. *and* 8.17. z *Mat* 8.9. *Isai.* 45.5,7 *Exod.* 15.26 1 *Sam* 2.6. *Isai.* 38.6. *Psal.* 41.7. *Deut.* 7.15 a 1 *Ti.* 5.22. *Hos.* 4.17 b *Ezec* 5.4. *Deut* 28.30 c *Leo* 13.51

d Isai. 30. 22 e Pro. 5.8. and 4.14. f Num 25.3. g Lev. 13.3. h Lev. 8.15. Num. 12.1. 2 Chr. 26.19 Lev. 15.16 & 22. 53. i Heb. 9.19. k 1. Jo 1.7. Lev. 1.5. and 5.9. and 7.18. Heb 10.28. Heb. 9.14. Exod. 9.29. m Ezek. 38.5, 6 n 2. Tit. 2.16. o Heb plague of leprosie. p The day of the cleansing and in the law of the leper.

45 And he shall *d* break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shal carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that *e* goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that *f* eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look *upon it*, & behold, the plague hath not spread in the house; after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall *g* pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to *h* cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar-wood, and *i* scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the *k* blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shal cleanse *y* house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an *l* atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for *m* all maner plague of leprosie, and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

57 *n* To teach when *it is* unclean, and *o* when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

2, 15 *Uncleanness of issues*: 13, 18 *Their cleansing.*

A Nd the LORD spake unto Moses, *a* and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a *b* running issue out of his flesh, because of his *c* issue, he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth *y* hath the issue is unclean: and *d* every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shal *e* wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean *f* until the even,

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat *y* hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toutheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue, *g* spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that *h* beareth *any of* these things, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shal wash his clothes, and *i* bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the *k* vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shal number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shal be clean.

14 And on the eigth day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or *l* two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his *m* issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation *n* go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean *o* until the even:

17 And every garment, and every *p* skin wheron is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also, with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shal *q* both bath *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and*

a Lev. 11.1, 2 and 13.2. b Lev. 22.4. c Num 12.10 & 31.19. d Lev. 11.32. e 9.13 16. Heb. 10.22. f Lev. 11.24. g 2 Pet. 2.1, 2, 3 1 Tim. 4.1, 2. Tit. 1.9, 10. Mar. 8.23. and 7.33. John 9.6. h Mat 7.15. i John 5.21. 1 Tim. 5.22. 2 Cor. 6.17. 12 Ca 7.1. Heb. 10.22 Jam. 4.8. k Lev. 11.33. and 6.28. l Lev. 12.6 & 14.22. m 16. 3.29. n Deu 23.19 Lev. 22.4. o Lev. 11.24. 32. Deut. 10.11. p Lev. 11.32. 22. q 18. Num. 19.19. Exod. 51.5.

and her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe
ſhall be *r* put apart ſ ſeven days: and
whoſoever *t* toucheth her, ſhall be
unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that ſhe lieth
upon in her ſeparation, ſhall be un-
clean: every thing alſo that ſhe ſit-
teth upon, ſhall be unclean.

21 And whoſoever toucheth her
bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe
himſelf in water, and be unclean until
the even.

22 And whoſoever toucheth any
thing that ſhe ſat upon, ſhal waſh his
clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water,
and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any
thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he
toucheth it; he ſhall be unclean until
the even.

24 And if any man *u* lie with her at
all, and her flowers be upon her, he
ſhall be unclean ſeven days: and all ŷ
bed whereon ſhe lieth, ſhall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an iſſue of
her blood *x* many days, out of the
time of her ſeparation, or if it run
y beyond the time of her ſeparation;
all the days of the iſſue of her un-
cleanneſs ſhall be as the days of her
ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon ſhe lieth all
the days of her iſſue, ſ ſhall be unto her
as ŷ bed of her ſeparation: & ż what-
ſoever ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean
as the uncleanneſs of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe
things, ſhall be unclean, and ſhall waſh
his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in a wa-
ter, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue,
then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf *b* ſe-
ven days: & after ŷ ſhe ſhall be *c* clean.

29 And on the eighth day ſhe ſhall
take unto her two turtles, or two
yong pigeons, and bring them unto
the prieſt, to the *d* door of the taber-
nacle of the congregation.

30 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one
for a ſin-offering, and the other for a
burnt-offering; and the prieſt ſhall
make *e* an atonement for her before
the LORD, for the iſſue of her un-
cleanneſs.

31 Thus ſhal ye *f* ſeparate the child-
ren of Iſrael from their uncleanneſs;
that they die not in their uncleanneſs,
when they defile my tabernacle that
is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath
an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth
from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is ſick of her
flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue,
of the man, and of the woman, & of
him that lieth with her which is un-
clean.

and 14.11.

CHAP. XVI.

11 *The prieſts ſin-offering.* 20 *The scape-goat.* 29 *The feaſt of the expiations.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,
a after the death of the two ſons
of Aaron, when they offered before
the LORD, and died.

2 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes,
Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that
he *b* come not at all times into the
c holy *place* within the vail, *d* before
the mercy-ſeat, which *is* upon the
ark; that he die not: for I will appear in
the cloud upon the mercy-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhal Aaron come into the holy
place: *e* with a yong bullock for a ſin-of-
fering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He ſhal put on the *f* holy linen coat,
and he ſhall have the linen breeches
upon his *g* fleſh, & ſhall be girded with
a linen girdle, and with the linen mi-
tre ſhall he be attired. Theſe *are* holy
garments: therefore ſhal he *h* waſh his
fleſh in water, and *ſo* put them on.

5 And he ſhal take of the congre-
gation of the children of Iſrael, two
kids of the goats for a *i* ſin-offering,
and one ram for *k* a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock
of the ſin-offering, which *is* *l* for him-
ſelf, and make an atonement for him-
ſelf, *m* and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhal take the two goats,
and preſent them before the LORD,
at *n* the door of the tabernacle of the
congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall *o* caſt lots upon
the two goats: one lot for the Lord,
and the other lot for the ſcape-goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat
upon which the LORDS lot *p* fell,
and offer him for a ſin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot
fell to be the ſcape-goat, ſhall be pre-
ſented alive before the Lord, to make
q an atonement with him, *and* to
let him go for a ſcape-goat into the
wilderneſs.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bul-
lock of the ſin-offering, which is for
himſelf, and ſhal make an atonement
for himſelf, and for his houſe, and
ſhall kill the bullock of the ſin-offe-
ring, which *is* for himſelf.

12 And he ſhal take *r* a cenſer *ſ* full
of burning coals of fire from off the
altar before the Lord, and his hands
full of ſweet *t* incenſe beaten ſmall,
and bring it *u* within the vail.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe
upon the fire before the Lord, that
x the cloud of ŷ incenſe may cover ŷ
mercy

a *Lev.* 10.1.2
b *Exo.* 30.10. *Heb.* 9. 6.7.8.
c *Lev.* 17.27.
d *Exo.* 25.22.
e *Heb.* 9.7.8. 11.
f *Exo.* 28.4. *Iſai.* 53.2.3
g *Ezec* 44.17. 2. *Cor.* 5.19.
h *Heb.* 10.22. *Pſalm.* 132.9. 2 *Cor* 5.21.
k *Lev.* 1.3. *Rom.* 12.1. *Heb.* 5.1. 2. *and* 7.28 *Acts* 20.28. 1 *Ti* 3.4. *Gen.* 7.8.
l *Lev.* 8.3. *Pro.* 16.33. *Joſh.* 18.11. 1. *Jo* 2.2.
m *Heb.* 9.11. *Rom.* 12.20
n *Pſal.* 141.2.
o *Heb.* 9.3.24
p *Rev.* 8.3.4.

2 Heb. mercy seat that *is* upon the testimony, 9.7. that he die not.

a Heb. 10.4. 14 And he shall take of the z blood of the bullock, and *a* sprinkle *it* with b Lev. 4.6. his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger *b* seven times.

1.Pet. 1.2. c Heb. 9.7. 15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offring that *is c* for the people, d Heb. 6.19. and bring his blood *d* within the vail, 20. e Heb. 9 7. and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

f Isai. 53.6. 1.Pet. 2.24. Col.1. 20. Ephes. 1.8. 16 And he shall make an atonement *e* for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

Luke 1.10. Acts 4.12. Ephes. 3.10. g Exo. 30. 10 17 And there shall be *f* no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

Psal. 141.2 Rev. 9.13. h Lev. 1.4. 18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and *g* put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

i Prov. 28.13 k Isai. 53.6. 19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

† Heb. a man of opportunitie. l Heb. 9.22. m 2 Co 5.19. Rom. 6.6. n Isai. 42.1. Ezech. 20.35 o Ezec 44 19 p Heb. 9.10. and 10.22 q Lev. 6.16. 20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall *h* lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and *i* confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, *k* putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a † fit man into ℣ wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him *l* all their iniquities, unto a land *m* not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the *n* wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shal put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went in to the holy *place*, and shall *o* leave them there.

24 And he shall *p* wash his flesh with water in the *q* holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, & offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

r Lev. 3.3. s Lev. 1.6.8. t Heb. 912. and 13.11 14. u 1 Ki 8.2. x Lev. 25.32 Luke 4.18. y 2 Co 7.10. Ezra 6.9. Isai. 58.6. 7. Rom. 6.3.4. Dan. 10.3. 12. z Heb. 4.10. a 1 Jo. 2.1.2. Rom. 8.9. 10.11 Lev. 1.4. b Lev. 23.30 Heb. 4.10. c Lev. 21.10 Neh 7.28. Exod. 29.9. Lev. 7.37. d Acts 20.28 e Heb. 9.7.

25 And the *r* fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and and bathe *s* his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for a sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth *t* without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire, their skins, and their flesh and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the *u* seventh moneth, on the *x* tenth *day* of the moneth, ye shall *y* afflict your souls, and do z no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *a the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all you sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of *b* rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall *c* consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, *d* for all their sins *e* once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of beasts offered.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

a Mat. 28 20 1.Cor. 11.23 Deu. 12.8. Ier. 23.28 2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This *is* the thing which the *a* LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox,

or

or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp.

4 And bringeth it not unto the *b* door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD *c* before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed *d* blood, and that man shall be *e* cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the *f* open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto *g* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for *h* a sweet savor unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto *i* devils, after whom they *k* have gone *l* a whoring: this shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or *m* sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the *n* door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any maner of *o* blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the *p* life of the flesh *is* in the blood, & *q* I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for *r* it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 *s* Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which *t* hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even *u* pour out the blood therof, and *x* cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it *is* for the life therof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of y no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which z died *of it self*, or that which was atorn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the *b* even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Unlawful marriages.* 13 *and unlawful lusts.*

AND the *a* LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *b* I *am* the Lord *c* your God.

3 After the doings of the land of *d* Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of *e* Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye *f* walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do *g* my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall *h* live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 *i* None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their k* nakedness I *am* the Lord.

7 The nakedness of thy *l* father, or *m* nakedness of thy mother, thou shalt not uncover: she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy fathers *m* wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou

shalt

a Acts 15.20. Deut. 14.21. Ephes. 2.1. a Exo. 22.31. 2. Pet. 2.12. b Lev. 15.5.

a Exo. 19.24 Heb. 2.2. and 12.26 b Deu. 6.4. and 5.6. c Isai. 33.12. Gen. 17.7. d Ezec 20.7. 8. and 23.8. e Lev. 20.23 f 1. Pe. 4.2.3. Ephes. 5.8.9. g Deu 6.13. Mat. 4.10. Deut. 12.32. Gal. 3.10. h Exo. 20.13 Gal. 3.11. Rom. 10.5. i Ezec. 18.6. k Deu 22.30 l Lev. 20.11 m 1. Co 5.1. Gen. 35.22.

n Gen. 38.18. shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

o Mat 22.24 15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy *n* daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not

p Mat 19.8. uncover her nakedness

q 1.Sa. 1.8. 16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy *o* brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedness.

r Lev. 12.2. 17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons

s Ezec. 22.10. daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness: *for* they *are*

t Lev. 19.20. her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

u Deu 18.10. 18 Neither shalt thou take a wife

2.Kin. 16.3. *p* to her sister, to *q* vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness besides the other in

Psalm. 106. 37. her life *time*.

x Am. 5.26. 19 Also thou shalt *r* not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is *s* put apart for her uncleanness.

1.Kin. 11.5,7 20 Moreover, thou shalt not *t* lie carnally with thy neighbors wife, to

Acts 7.42. defile thy self with her.

2.Kin. 23.10 21 And thou shalt not let any of thy

y Lev. 22.32. *u* seed pass through *the fire* to *x* Molech, neither shalt thou *y* profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Rom. 2.24. 22 Thou shalt not *z* lie with mankind

Neh. 13.17. as with womankind: it *is* abomination

2 Rom 1.27. 23 Neither shalt thou *a* lie with any

Gen. 19.5. beast, to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a

Jude 7 beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion

a Lev. 20.16. 24 Defile not you your selves in

b Isai. 26.21. any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

Jer. 36.21. 25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do *b* visit the iniquity thereof

c Lev. 20.22. upon it, and the land it self *c* vomiteth out her inhabitants.

Rev. 3.16. 26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes

Isai. 1.13. and my judgements, & shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither*

Am. 6.8. any of your own nation, nor *any*

Zeph. 11.8. stranger that sojourneth among you:

d Lev. 20.7. 27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled.)

Gen. 17.14. 28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

Lev. 17.4. 29 For whosoever shall commit any

e Nu. 3.7. of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be *d* cut off from among their people.

30 Therfore shal ye keep mine *e* ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: *I am* the Lord your God.

CHAP. XIX

A repetition of sundry laws.

a 1.Pe 1.15, 16. AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall *a* be holy: for I the Lord your God *am* holy.

b Pro. 1.8. c Lev. 23.3. d Deu. 30.14. e 1 Cor 8.4 f Heb. 2.18. Isai. 42.17 g Lev. 3.1. h Lev. 7.13. i Lev. 7.18. k Lev. 5.7. l Lev. 23.21. m De. 24.10. n Nu. 18.12. Deut. 12.17 o Acts 5.3. p Jer. 4.2. Exod. 20.7. q Mat 5.34. r 1 Tie 4.6. s Jam. 5.4. t Rom. 12.14. u Rom 14.13. x Pfal 82.2. y Pro. 18.5. z Pro. 11.13. a Eze 22.9. b Mat 5.44. c Oc. that than bear not sin for him

3 Ye shall fear every man *b* his mother, and his father, and keep *c* my sabbaths: I *am* the Lord your God.

4 *d* Turn ye not into *e* idols, nor make to your selves *f* molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of *g* peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be *h* burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is *i* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therfore *every one* that eateth it, shall bear *k* his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the Lord; and that soul *l* shall be cut off from among his people.

9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt *l* not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *m* every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt *n* leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the Lord your God.

11 Ye shall not steal, *n* either *o* deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 And ye shal not swear by my name *p* falsly, neither shalt thou profane the *q* Name of thy God: I *am* the Lord.

13 Thou shalt not *r* defraud thy neighbor, neither rob him: the *s* wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee al night, until the morning.

14 Thou shalt *t* not curse the deaf, nor *u* put a stumbling block befor *x* blind, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the Lord.

15 Ye shall do no *x* unrighteousness in judgement: thou shalt not *y* respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbor.

16 Thou shalt not go up and down as *z* a tale bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou *a* stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I *am* the Lord

17 Thou shalt *b* not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbor, ‡ and not suffer sin upon him.

18 Thou ‡ *or* that

18 Thou shalt *c* not avenge, nor bear any *d* grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self: I *am* the Lord.

19 Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy *e* cattel gender with a diuers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and *f* woolen come upon thee.

20 And whosoever lieth *g* carnally with a woman that is a bond maid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, she shalbe scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free

21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass-offring.

22 And the priest shal make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shal have planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit therof as uncircumcised: three years shal it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shal not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be *i* holy to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fift year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the *k* increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 Ye shall not eat *any thing*, *l* with the blood: neither shall ye use *m* inchantment, nor *n* observe times.

27 Ye shall not *o* round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou *p* mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any *q* cuttings in your flesh for *r* dead, nor *s* print any marks upon you: I *am* the Lord.

29 Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be *t* a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 Ye shal keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the Lord.

31 Regard not them that have *x* familiar spirits, neither seek after *y* wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honor the face of the *z* old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 And if *b* a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as *c* one born amongst you, & thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* ℣ Lord your God

35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, *in d* meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 *e* Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of giving seed to Molech,* 6 *wizards,*
9 *cursing parents.* 11 *and of incest.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the *a* strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto *b* Molech; *c* he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall *d* stone him with stones.

3 And I will *e* set my face against that man, & will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed to Molech, *f* to defile my sanctuary, & to profane *g* my holy name

4 And if the people of the land do any ways *h* hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set *i* my face against that man, and against his *k* family, and will *l* cut him off, and all that go *m* a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 And *n* the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 *o* Sanctifie your selves therfore; and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which *p* sanctifie you.

9 For every one that *q* curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put *r* to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother: his *s* blood *shall be* on him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with *another* mans wife: *even* *he* that committeth adultery with his neighbors wife, the adulterer & the adulteresses shal surely be *t* put to death

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers

a Lev. 17.15.
b Lev. 18.21. Jer. 19.5. and 32.35.
c v.9. 10. 11. 12.
d Deu 17.6.
e Lev. 17.1.
f 2.Co. 6.16.
g Lev. 18.21.
h 1Kj. 20.42.
i Lam. 4.16.
k Exo. 20.5.
l Jer. 32.28.
m Hos 2.18.
n Lev. 19.31.
o Lev. 19.2. and 11.44
p Ezec 37.24
q Exo. 21.17.
r Exo. 21.10.
s 2.Sa. 1.16.
t John 8.4.5.

fathers wife, hath uncovered his
fathers nakedneſs: both of them ſhall
be put to death; their blood *ſhall be*
upon them.

12 And if a man *x* lie with his daughter
in law; both of them ſhall ſurely be
put to death: they have wrought con-
fuſion; their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 If a man alſo lie with mankinde,
as he lieth with a woman, both of
them have committed an abomina-
tion: they ſhall ſurely be put to death,
their blood *ſhall be* upon them:

14 And if a man take a wife & her
mother, it *is* wickedneſs: they ſhall be
burnt with fire, both he and they: that
there be no wickedneſs among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beaſt, he
ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye
ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approach unto
any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou
ſhalt kill the woman, and the beaſt;
they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their
blood *ſhall be* upon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter,
his fathers daughter, or his mothers
daughter, and ſee her nakedneſs, and
ſhe ſee his nakedneſs, it *is a* wicked
thing; and they ſhall be cut off in the
ſight of their people: he hath unco-
vered his ſiſters nakedneſs, he ſhall
bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man ſhall lie with a
woman having her *b* ſickneſs, and
ſhall uncover her nakedneſs: he hath
diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath
uncovered the *c* fountain of her
blood: and both of them ſhall be *d* cut
off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the
nakedneſs of thy mothers ſiſter, nor
of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncove-
reth his near kin: they ſhall bear their
iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his
e uncles wife, he hath uncovered his
uncles nakedneſs: they ſhall bear
their ſin, they ſhall dye childeleſs.

21 And if a man ſhall take his bro-
thers wife, it *is an f* unclean thing: he
hath uncovered his brothers naked-
neſs, they ſhall be childleſs.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my
ſtatutes, and all my judgments, and do
them: that the land whether I bring you
to dwell therein, *g* ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the man-
ners of the nation, which I caſt out be-
fore you; for they committed all theſe
things, & therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye
ſhall inherit their land, and I will give
it unto you to poſſeſs it, a land that
floweth with *h* milk and honey: I *am*
the LORD your God, which have
i ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 Ye ſhall therefore put *k* diffe-
rence between *l* clean beaſts, and un-
clean, and between unclean fowls, and
clean: and ye ſhall not make *m* your
ſouls abominable by beaſt, or by fowl,
or by any manner of living thing that
creepeth on the ground, which I have
ſeparated from you as unclean.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me:
for *n* I the LORD *am* holy, and have
o ſevered you from *other* people, that
ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ A man alſo or a woman that
hath *p* a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wi-
zard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they
ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their
blood *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the prieſts mourning.* 7, 13, *and marriage.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
Speak unto the *a* prieſts the ſons
of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There
ſhall none be *b* defiled for the *c* dead
among his people.

2 But for his *d* kin, that is near un-
to him; *that is*, for his mother, and for
his father, and for his ſon, and for
his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is
nigh unto him, which hath had no
huſband: for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* he ſhall not defile himſelf, *be-
ing f* a chief man among his people,
to profane himſelf.

5 They ſhall *g* not make baldneſs
upon their head, neither ſhall they
ſhave off the *h* corner of their beard,
nor make any *i* cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their
God, and not *k* profane the Name of
their God: for the *l* offerings of the
LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of
their God they do offer: therefore
they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a
m whore, or profane; neither ſhal they
take a woman *n* put away from her
huſband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt *o* ſanctifie him there-
fore, for he offereth the bread of thy
God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the
LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt,
if ſhe profane herſelf by playing the
whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe
ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is p* the high prieſt
among his brethren, upon whoſe
head the anointing oyl was poured,
and that is conſecrated to put on the
gar-

x Lev. 18.8. * Gen. 19.33 *y* Lev. 18.22. Deut. 21.25 *z* Lev. 18.17 *a* 2.Sa. 13.12 *b* Lev. 12.2. and 15.19 *c* Luke 12.7. Mark 5.29. Luke 8.44. *d* Lev. 15.31. *e* Lev. 18.14 *f* Deu. 15.19 20. and 25.5. *g* Lev. 18.25, 26.27 *a ſimilitude taken from the ſtomach, which caſteth up the meat, it brooketh not or loatheth.* Rev. 3.16. Iſa. 1.13, 14. Am. 6.8. Zac. 11.8. Ier. 14.19 Prov. 13.5.

h Exo. 3.8. *i* Lev. 11.[illegible] Exod. 19.5. Deut. 7.6. *k* Lev. 11.2. *l* Gen. 7.2. *m* Lev. 11.43 *n* Lev. 19.2. *o* Iſa. 2.14. *p* Lev. 19.31

a Mal. 2.14. *b* Num. 19.16. 16. *c* Num. 6.6. *d* Lev. 18.6. *e* Ezek. 44.25 *f* Exod. 24.10 *g* Deut. 14.1. Ezek. 7.18. Jer. 16.6. *h* Ier. 9.26 *i* Lev. 19.28 1.Thes. 4.13. *k* Lev. 18.21 *l* Lev. 3.11. 8. 21.22. *m* Ier. 3.11. *n* Deut. 24.1. Ezek. 44.22 *o* Lev. 20.8. *p* 1.Kin. 22.10

garments, shall *q* not uncover his head nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he *r* go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take *t* a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of *u* his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any *x* blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a *y* blind man, or a *z* lame, or he *a* that hath a flat nose, or any thing *b* superfluous,

19 Or a man that is *c* broken-footed, or *d* broken-handed,

20 Or *e* crook-backt, or a *f* dwarf, or that hath a *g* blemish in his eye, or be *h* scurvy, or *i* scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a *k* blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The priests when to abstain from holy things.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they *a* separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, & that they profane not my *b* holy Name, *in those things* which they *c* hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he* *be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the *d* holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his *e* uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath a *f* running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose *g* seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever toucheth any *h* creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he *i* wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because *it is* his *k* food.

8 That which dieth of it self or is *l* torn *with beasts* he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear *m* sin for it, and *n* die therefore: if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall *o* no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat *of* the holy thing.

11 But if the priests buy *any p* soul with his money, he shall *q* eat of it, and he that is born in his house; they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be *married* unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a *r* widow, or divorced, and *s* have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her *t* youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the *u* fift part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD.

16 Or ‡ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And

a Lev. 15.31.
b Lev. 18.21. Exo. 20.7.
c Lev. 19.8.
d Lev. 7.10.
e Lev. 7.20.
f Levit. 15.2.
g Lev. 15.16.
h Lev. 11.31.
i Levit. 15.5. 1 Cor. 6.11.
k Mal. 3.2,3. Nu. 18.11. Levit. 3.11.
l Levit. 17.15. Exod. 22.3. Ezek. 44.31.
m Lev. 19.17. Numb. 18.32.
n Lev. 10.1,2 & Mat 12.4.
o 1 Cor 6.20. 1 Pet. 1.18.
p Nu. 18.11. Ephes. 2.11.
q Lev. 12,13.
r Lev. 21.7.
s Lev. 20.2.
t Levit. 10.14.
u Lev. 5.15.
‡ Or, lade them-selves with the
ver. 9. Lev. 5.1. Act. 15.9. 2 Cor. 7.1.

x Jere. 44.25. Psal. 56.12. Lev. 7.16. y Lev. 7.16. z Lev. 23.11. Lev. 1.3. a Lev. 3.1. and 4.32. Mal. 1.14. b Lev. 1.14. c Mal. 1.13. 1 Pet. 1.19. Galat. 6.20. Psal. 51.17. d Lev. 3.1. e Num 15.3,8 Levi. 27.2. f Lev. 1.14 g Exo. 12.5. h Levi. 21.18. i Mal a 1.13. Gen. 4.3,4. k Lev. 21.18. l Lev. 7.16. m Exo 12.43. Ezra 6.8,9 n Lev. 21.6. o Exo. 22.30. p Lev. 7.12. q Lev. 7.18. r Lev. 18.21 s Lev. 20.23.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his *x* vows, and for all his *y* free-will offerings, which they will offer unto the Lord for a burnt-offering

19 *Ye shall offer* *z* at your own will a *a* male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the *b* goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not *c* be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth *d* a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the Lord, to *e* accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will offring in *f* beeves, or sheep, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shall be *g* no blemish therein.

22 *h* Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed ye shall *i* not offer these unto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing *k* superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for *l* a free-will-offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shal you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from *m* a strangers hand shall ye offer *n* the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, & blemishes *be* in them they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be *o* seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offring made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow, or ew, ye shall not kill it and her yong both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of *p* thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shalbe eaten up, ye shall leave none of it *q* until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye *r* profane my holy Name, but *s* I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which *t* hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

4 Of sundry feasts. 26 The day of atonement.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, a Num 10.8 saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, b Col. 2.16. and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall c Exo. 12.16. *a* proclaim *to be b* holy convocations, 20.9. *even* these *are* my feasts. d Isai. 58.13.

3 *c* Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the *d* sabbath of rest e Exo. 12.16. an holy convocation: ye shall do *e* no work *therein*: it *is* the sabbath of *f* the LORD, in all your *g* dwellings. f Isai. 58.13. g Exo. 23.14.

4 These *are* the feasts of the Lord, *even* holy convocations, which ye shal h Exo. 12.2. proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth *day* of the *h* first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS *i* passover. i Exod. 12.11.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of *k* unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. 1 Cor. 5.7,8. k Exo. 12.15.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no *l* servile work therein. Num. 28.18. l Exo. 12.16.

8 But ye shall offer an *m* offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. m Num. 28.19. Levit. 23.8.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, n Lev. 23.9.

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come o Col. 1.15. into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then *n* ye shal bring a sheaf of *y o* first fruits of *p* your harvest unto the priest p Rom. 8.23.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be *q* accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. q Gen. 4.4.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish, of *r* the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD. r Exod. 12.5.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of *s* fine flour, mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for *t* a sweet savor: and the drink-offering thereof *shalbe* of wine, *v* fourth part of an hin. s Exod. 29.2. t Exod. 8.21.

14 And ye shall *u* eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor *x* green ears, until the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: v Num. 6.9,15. x Lev. 2.14.

Lev. it *shall be* a statute for ever throughout
30. your generations, in all your dwel-
Act. lings.

15 And ye shall count unto you
Num from the morrow after the sabbath,
3.16. from the day that ye brought the
Lev. sheaf of the *y* wave-offering; seven
11. sabbaths shall be compleat:
Lev. 16 Even unto the morrow after the
12. seventh sabbath, shall ye number
Nu. fifty days, and ye shall offer a *a* new
.27. meat-offering unto the LORD.
Exo. 17 Ye shall bring out of your habi-
.5. tations two wave-loaves, of *b* two
Num tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour,
5,7 they shall be baken with *c* leaven, *they*
Lev. *are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.
14. 18 And ye shall offer with the bread
Exo. *d* seven lambs without blemish, of the
.24 *c* first year, and one young bullock and
Num two rams: they shall be for a burnt-
8,9 offering unto the LORD, with their
voi. meat-offering, and their *f* drink-offer-
32. ings, *even* an offering made by fire of
Deu. sweet savor unto the LORD.
12. 19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid
is of the goats, for *g* a sin-offering, and
1,3. two lambs of the first year, for a sacri-
fice of peace-offerings.
3. 20 And the priest shall *h* wave them
ke with the bread of the first-fruits, for a
7. wave-offering before the LORD, with
Jeſa. the two lambs; they shall be holy to
5,6. the LORD for the *i* priests.
m. 21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-
Mat. same day, *that* it may be an *k* holy
convocation unto you: ye shall do no
Levit. servile work *therein*: *it shalbe* a statute
.19 for ever in all your dwellings
u. throughout your generations.
11. 22 And when ye reap the harvest
Ki I of your land, thou shalt not make
clean riddance of the corners of thy
Ezra field when thou reapest, neither shalt
1. thou gather any gleaning of thy har-
Chr. vest: thou shalt leave them unto the
28. poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the
LORD your God.
al. 23 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
3. ſes, saying,
Jeſa. 24 Speak unto the children of Israel,
4. saying, In ỹ *m* seventh moneth, in the
le first *day* of the moneth shall ye have a
9. sabbath, a memorial of *n* blowing of
m. trumpets, an holy convocation.
2. 25 Ye shall do no servile work
1. *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering
made by fire unto the LORD.
ke 26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
2. Moſes, saying,
Lev. 27 Also on the tenth *day* of this se-
2. venth moneth, *there shall be* a day of
Lev. e atonement, it shall be an holy con-
29. vocation unto you, & ye shall *p* afflict
your souls, and offer an *q* offering
made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And ye shall do no work in that
same day: for it *ũ* a day of atone-
ment, to make an atonement for you
before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that
shall not be afflicted in the same day,
he shall be *r* cut off from among his
people.
30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that
doth any work in that same day, the
same soul will I destroy from among
his people.
31 Ye shall do no maner of work:
it shalbe a statute for ever throughout
your generations in all your dwel-
lings.
32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of
rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in
the ninth *day* of the moneth at even:
from even unto even shall ye cele-
brate your sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moſes, saying,
34 Speak unto the children of Israel,
saying, The fifteenth day of this se-
venth moneth *shalbe* ỹ feast *s* of taber-
nacles for *t* seven days unto the Lord.
35 On the first day *shall be u* an holy
convocation: ye shall do no servile
work therein.
36 Seven days ye shall offer *x* an offe-
ring made by fire unto the LORD:
on the *y* eighth day shall be an holy
convocation unto you, and ye shall
offer an offering made by fire unto ỹ
LORD: it *is* † a solemn assembly, and
ye shall do no servile work *therein*.
37 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the Lord,
which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy
convocations, to offer an offering
made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-
offering, and a meat-offering, *a* a sa-
crifice, and drink-offerings, every
thing upon his day;
38 Beside the sabbaths of ỹ Lord, and
beside your *b* gifts, and beside all your
c vows, & beside all your free-will-of-
ferings, which ye give unto the Lord.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the
seventh moneth, when ye have gathe-
red in the *d* fruit of the land, ye shall
keep a feast unto the LORD seven
days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath,
and on ỹ eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.
40 And ye shall take you on the first
day the *e* boughs of *f* goodly trees,
g branches of palm-trees, and *h* the
boughs of thick trees, *i* & willows of
the brook: and *k* ye shall rejoyce be-
fore the LORD your God seven days
41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto
the

q Nu. 29.7.
r Gen. 17.14 Levit. 16.29
s John 7.2. Deute. 16.13. John 1.14. and 2.19. Zach. 14.16
t Luke 1.75.
v Deu 31.10 Neh. 8.18.
x Nu. 29.13.
y John 7.37.
† Heb a stay of restraint.
z Num 28.17 Esth. 9.17.
a Nu. 28.15.
b Deu 16.17
c Deut 12.6.
d Exo. 23.16.
e Neh. 8.16. Mat. 6.16.
f Neh. 8.15.
g Rev. 7.9 Psalm. 72.13. Son. 7.7,8.
h Isai. 41.19 Zach. 1.8.
i Isai. 44.4.
k Deut. 16.15 Zach. 14.16.

the LORD seven days in the year: *It* 1 Neh. 8.16. *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the Levit. 23.42 seventh moneth.

Gen. 33.17 Joh. 27.18 42 Ye shall *l* dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths;

m Ex. 12.37. Deut. 31.10, 13. Neh. 8.18. 43 That your generations *m* may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths; when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy.* 17 *of murther,* 18 *and of damage.*

2 Exo. 27.20. b 1 Sa. 3.3. c Zac. 4.6,11 12. d Heb. 9.3. e Exo. 27.11. f Rev. 4.5. g Exo. 25.31. h Acts 26.7. Gal. 6.16. 1 Cor. 5.7. Exod. 25.30. i Exod. 25.24. k Lev. 2.2. Gen. 9.14. 15, 16 1 Sam. 3.6. m 1 Ch. 23.28. n Neh. 10.32. o Lev. 3.17. p Exo. 29.33. q Isai. 36.6. r Ezek 5.12. s Exod 18.22.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they *a* bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, to cause *b* the lamps to burn *c* continually.

3 *d* Without the vail of the *e* testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation shall *f* Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the *g* pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake *h* twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the *i* pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be upon the bread for *k* a memorial, *even* an offering *l* made by fire unto the Lord.

8 *m* Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken*, *n* from the children of Israel by an *o* everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be *p* Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish womans son *q* blasphemed the name *r* of the Lord, and cursed: and they *s* brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

† He to ex pound unto them accor- ding to the mouth of the Lord.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed *t* without the camp, and let all that heard him, *u* lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall *x* bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the *y* name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

17 And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbor; as he hath done, † so shall it be done unto him:

20 *a* Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again,

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one maner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and *b* stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

† Heb. to exa- mine. t Num. 15,35. u Deut. 13,9. and 17,7. x Lev. 5.1. y Num. 20.12. and 27.14. Exod. 28.36. † Heb. smi- teth the life of a man. z Mat. 7.2. Exod. 21.12. 19,20. Num. 35.31. a Mat. 5.38. 39. b Deut. 17,5.

CHAP. XXV.

8 *The jubile.* 14 *Of oppression,* 35 *and compassion of the poor.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses † in mount Sinai, saying,

† Or, by. Gal. 4.24. Rev. 14.1. a Heb.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into *a* the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, & six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a *b* sabbath of rest unto *c* the land, a sabbath for the Lord: Thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

b Exo. 16.23. Mat. 12.5. c Psal. 146.10.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy

vine

vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof *d* be meat.

8 And thou shalt number *e* seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto *f* thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile *g* to sound, on the *h* tenth day of the seventh moneth; in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall *i* hallow the fiftieth year, and *k* proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be *l* a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man *m* unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sowe, neither reap, that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine unpressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it shall be *n* holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof *o* out of the field:

13 In the year of this jubile, ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbor, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbors hand, ye shall not *p* oppress one another.

15 *q* According to the number of years after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the years* of *r* fruits doth he sel unto thee

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt *s* fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land *t* in safety.

19 And the land shall *t* yield her fruit, and ye shall *u* eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, *x* What shall we eat *y* seventh year; behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will *y* command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sowe the eigth year, and *z* eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth year; until her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land *a is* mine, for ye *are* strangers and *b* sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant *c* a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if *d* any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which *e* his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and *f* himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; *g* he may return unto his possession

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of the jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his *g* possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year: then the house that *is* in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shalbe counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the *year* of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs, of their cities may *h* not be sold, for it *is* their perpetual possession.

35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee: then thou shalt *i* relieve him: yea

though

Heb. 3.9.
to ex pound *unto them* according *to the* mouth *of the* Lord.
Num. 36.4.
Acts 13.44.
c best.
Lev. 25.6,9,
Lev. 25.15.
Josh. 24.1,
Num. 23.7.
Deut. 5.14.
d Luke 12.18,19.
e Lev. 23.15.
f Num. 32.13.
Heb. 3.14.
g Lev. 25.10.
h Jer. 34.8,9
Isai. 61.1.
i Num. 35.34.
Joel 1.14.
k Lev. 25.10.
Exod. 23.10,11.
Col. 2.14.
l Num. 36.4.
John 10.16,17.
Luke 4.18,19.
m Eph. 3.15.
Luke 19.9.
Mat. 8.11.
Lev. 25.31.
Heb. 9.23.
Prov. 16.6.
Levit. 26.5.
Lev. 25.36,43.
Num. 7.27.
Psalm. 147.7.
Isai. 58.7.
Deut. 15.14.
n Luke 1.68,74,75.
Eph. 1.4.
1 Pet. 1.15,16.
Luke 1.6.
o Exod. 23.11.
Lev. 25.5.
p Lev. 19.13.
Deut. 24.14.
Mal. 3.5.
q Lev. 25.50.
Luke 12.48.
Mat. 25.27.
Lev. 25.31.
r Lev. 19.32.
Psalm. 33.3.
Isai. 25.1.
Rom. 11.33.
Prov. 16.6.
Levit. 26.5.
Lev. 25.36,43.
Num. 7.27.
Psalm. 147.7.
Isai. 58.7.
Deut. 15.14.
s Lev. 19.14.
Deut. 6.13.
Jon. 1.9.
Num. 20.12.
Heb. 3.14.
Lev. 25.36.
Col. 2.14.
Jer. 34.8,9
Isai. 61.1.
Num. 35.34.
Joel 1.14.
Exod. 23.10.
Col. 2.14.
Num. 36.4.
John 10.16,17.
Luke 4.18,19.
Eph. 3.15.
Luke 19.9.
Mat. 8.11.
Lev. 25.31.
Heb. 9.23.
Prov. 16.6.
Levit. 26.5.
Lev. 25.36,43.
Num. 7.27.
Psalm. 147.7.
Isai. 58.7.
Deut. 15.14.
t Lev. 25.18,19.
Deut. 12.10.
Ezek. 34.27.
u Lev. 26.5.
Deut. 12.7.
x Lev. 25.20.
y Psal. 147.15.
Deut. 28.8.
Psalm. 33.3.
2 1. Tit. 4.8.
1. Cor. 9.8,9,10.
a Psal. 24.1.
Exod. 19.5.
Zach. 2.12.
Rom. 8.38,39.
John 10.28,29.
b Psal. 39.12.
Heb. 11.13,14.
c 2. Cor. 2.7.8.
1 John 1.9.
d Ruth 3.9.
Heb. 2.14.
Rom. 11.26.
1. Thess 1.10.
e Gal. 6.1.
f Lev. 5.7.
g Col. 1.12,13.
and 3.24.
Ephes. 1.10,11.18.
h 1. Pe 1.4.
Acts 4.36.37.
1 Deut 15.7.8
1. Thes 5.14.
Jam. 5.16,20.

k Exo. 22, 25 *though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

l Ezec. 18.8. 36 Take thou no *k* usury of him, or *l* increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

Gal.2. 14, 21 37 Thou shalt not give him thy

m Lev 17.7. money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

n 2.Ki 4.1. Exod. 22.2. Jer. 34.14. 38 I *am* the LORD *m* your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

o 1 Ki. 9.22. Exod. 1,14. Jer. 25.14. and 30.8. 39 ¶ And if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and *n* be sold unto thee; thou shalt not *o* compel him to serve as a bond-servant.

p John 8.32. 40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto *p* year of jubile.

Rom. 6.14. 41 And *then* shall he *p* depart from

q Exo. 21.3. thee, both he and his *q* children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

Mat. 18.25. 42 For they *are r* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shal not be sold as bondmen.

2.Kin. 4.1. 43 Thou shalt not rule over him with *s* rigor, but shalt *t* fear thy God.

r 1.Co. 7.23. Rom. 6.22. 44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shalbe of the *v* heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bond-maids.

v 2.55. s Exod 1.13. t Deut 25.18. 45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you; of them shall ye *x* buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

Mal. 3.5. Rom. 3.18. u Psal 2.9. Rev. 2.26, 27. 46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you to inherit *them*, for a possession, *y* they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigor.

Gen. 17.7. Isai. 56.3. 47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax *z* rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the ‡ stock of the strangers family:

x Gen. 21.4. 48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren

y Isai. 14.2. may redeem him.

z v.26 49. 49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may *a* redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

‡ Or, stump.

a Neh. 5.8. 50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeats, according to the † time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

† Heb. wages of an hired ser-vant.

51 If *there be* yet many years *behinde*; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

Job 7.1. Isai. 16.14. and 21.16. 52 And if there remain but few years unto the years of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

b Rom. 6.14. 53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigor over him in thy sight.

John 8.34. 36. Heb. 2.14. 54 And if he be not redeemed in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year *b* of jubile, *both* he and his children with him.

c Lev 20.24. Isai. 43.3. Exod 13.13. 55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants whom *c* I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 3 *A blessing promised.* 14 *A curse threatned.*

a Exo 20.4. b Deu 16.22. c Isai 2.16. d Lev 19.30. e Isai 56.4. f Deu 11.14. g Deu 28.12. h Psal 67.6. i Amo 9.13. k Isai 2.20. l Lev 25.18. m Psal 120.7. n Isai 30.6. o 2.Ki 17.39. p Num 14.9. q Jos 23.10. Deu 32.30.

YE shall make you no idols, nor graven *a* image, neither rear you up a *b* standing image, neither shall ye set up *any c* image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep *d* my sabbaths, & reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD

3 ¶ If ye *e* walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, & do them

4 Then I will give you *f* raine in due season, and the land shall yield *b* her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the *g* vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the *h* full, and dwell in your land *i* safely.

6 And I wil give *m* peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make *n* you afraid: and I will rid *o* evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall *p* before you by the sword.

8 And *q* five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and

and make you r fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant w you.
10 And ye shall eat s old store, and bring forth the old because of t new.
11 And I will v set my tabernacle amongst you; and my soul shall not abhor you.
12 And I will u walk among you, and will be x your God, and ye shall be my people.
13 I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their y bondmen, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.
14 ¶ But if ye will z not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments,
15 And if ye shall a despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:
16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you b terror, consumption, and the c burning ague, that shall d consume the eyes, and e cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sowe your seed in vain, for your f enemies shall eat it.
17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be g slain before your enemies: they that hate you shal h reign over you, and ye shall flee when i none pursueth you.
18 And if ye will not yet k for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.
19 And I will break the l pride of your power: & I will make your heaven as m iron, and your earth as brass:
20 And your strength shall be spent n in vain: for your land shall not yeild her o increase, neither shal the trees of the land yield their fruits.
21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will p not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.
22 I will also send q wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattel, and make you few in number, & your high ways shall be r desolate.
23 And if ye will not be reformed f by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:
24 Then will I also r walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.
25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.
26 And when I have broken the u staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, & they shall deliver you your bread again x by weight: and ye shall eat and y not be satisfied.
27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me,
28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I z even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins
29 And ye shall eat the a flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.
30 And I will destroy your high places, & cut down your images, & b cast your carcases upon c carcases of your idols, and e my soul shall abhor you.
31 And I will make your d cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savor of your sweet odours.
32 And I will bring f land into e desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.
33 And I will f scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.
34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, & ye be in your enemies land; even then shall g land rest, & enjoy her sabbaths.
35 As long as it lieth desolate, it g shall rest: because it did h not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.
36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send i a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a k shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, l as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.
37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.
38 And ye shall m perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.
39 And they that are left of you shall n pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their o fathers shall they pine away with them.
40 If they shall p confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they

r Exo. 1.7. Neh. 9.23.
s Lev. 25.22
t Rev. 21.3.
u Rev. 2.1.
x Gen. 17.7. 1 John 3.34. Deu. 8.15
y 2.Ki 17.15 Psal. 78.33 Jer. 5.8. Deu. 8.22 Luke 21.24 John 8.38. 1 Sa. 2.33. Jer. 15.25 Jer. 17. Judg. 2.14. Psal. 106.
z Psal. 95. Jer. 30. Ezec. 24. Jer. 11.2 Psal. 7.1. Hag. 2.10. Jer. 2.
a 2.Ki 17.25 Lam. 4.10
b Jer. 16.4 c Isai. 20.4 d Lev. 19.20 e Deu. 28.65 f Jer. 9.16 g Exod. 23.30 h 2 Pet. 2.19 i Psal. 78.9. k Isai. 27.8 l Lev. 26.19 m Deu. 28.23 n Isai. 49.4 Exod. 15.9
o Psal. 106.26
u Isai. 3.1. Psal. 104.15.
x Rev. 6.5,6. Ezech. 4.16. 17.
y Mic. 6.14.
z Isai. 43.11.
a Ezec 5.10. Lam. 4.10. 2 Kin. 6.29.
b 2.Ki 23.20 Psalm. 79.1,
c Jer. 14.19
d Neh. 2.9.
e Jer. 33.28.
f Psal. 44.11 Zech. 7.14.
g Lev. 25.4.
h Rom 8.22. Jer. 23.10
i Deu. 20.3. Isai. 7.4.
k Job 15.21 22.
l Prov. 28.1.
m Isai 27.13 Jer. 50.6.
n Ezec 33.10 and 24 23.
o Exo 20.5.
p Neh. 1.4,5, 6. Dan. 9.3,4.

q Acts 7.51. Jere. 9.26. r 2 Chr 32.26 Job 40.12 s Exo. 6.5,6. Deut. 4.31. t Luke 1.69. Gal. 3.8,29 Dan. 9.20. v Pſal. 58.1,2 Ezek. 36.33 : Eze. 13.10 y Rom 5.10. z Rom 11.26. Pſal. 3.12. Pſal. 198. a Gal. 3.24. d Lev. 25.1.

they have walked contrary unto me;
41 And *that* I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their *q* uncircumciſed hearts be *r* humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:
42 Then will I *ſ* remember my covenant *t* with Jacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember *u* the land.
43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enjoy her ſabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity; *x* becauſe, even becauſe thy deſpiſed my judgements, and becauſe their ſoul abhorred my ſtatutes.
44 And yet for all that, when they be in ỹ *y* land of their enemies, I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhor them, to *z* deſtroy them utterly, & to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD *a* their God.
45 But I will *b* for their ſakes remember the covenant of their *c* anceſtors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* ỹ Lord.
46 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes, and judgements, and laws, ẅ the Lord made between him & the children of Iſrael, in *d* mount Sinai, by ỹ hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 The eſtimation of vows, 16 and their redemption. 28 Nothing devoted may be redeemed.

2 Nu. 21.2,3 b Nu. 16.3. c Deu. 23.21. d Gen. 20.13. e Exo. 30.13 f Exo. 21.32 Zech. 11.12 Mat. 27.9. g Nu. 18.16. and 3.40. Exod. 22.30 h Pſal. 90.10 i John 3.13.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when a man ſhall make a ſingular *a* vow, the *b* perſons *ſhall be* for e the Lord, by thy eſtimation.
3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto ſixty years old; even thy eſtimation ſhall be *d* fifty ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of ỹ *e* ſanctuary.
4 And if *it be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be *f* thirty ſhekels.
5 And *if it be* from five years old, even unto twenty years old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of ỹ male twenty ſhekels, & for the female ten ſhekels.
6 And if *it be* from *g* a moneth old, even unto five years old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male five ſhekels of ſilver, & for ỹ female, thy eſtimation *ſhall be* three ſhekels of ſilver.
7 And if *it be* from *h* ſixty years old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.
8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation; then he ſhal preſent himſelf before the prieſt, & the prieſt ſhall value him: according to his *i* ability that vowed, ſhall ỹ prieſt value him.
9 And if *it be* a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of ſuch unto the LORD, ſhall be holy.
10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt; then it and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.
11 And if *it be* any *k* unclean beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD; then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the prieſt:
12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valueſt it *who art* the prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.
13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde *l* a fifth *part* thereof unto thy eſtimation.
14 And when a man ſhall *m* ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy unto the Lord; then the prieſt ſhal eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.
15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe; then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be his.
16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie *n* unto the Lord *ſome part* of a field of his poſſeſſion; then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: an ‡ homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.
17 If he ſanctifie his field from *o* the year of jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.
18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile, then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the *p* jubile; and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.
19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.
20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.
21 But the *q* field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the Lord, as a field † devoted; the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.
22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his poſſeſſion,

i Levit. 5.7. and 14.21. Mark 12.43. Eccl. 5.2,4. 2 Cor. 8.12. k Deu. 23.18. l Levit. 5.16. and 6.4,5 and 22.14. m Gal. 2.3. n Rom. 14.6. Acts 5.4 ‡ that is, a meaſure containing Ephah, or, bushel, Ezek. 45.11 Iſai. 5.10 Hoſ. 3.2. o Lev. 25.8 p Lev. 25.28 Luke 4.18 q ver. 28. † Heb. a thing of devotion ver. 29. Num. 18.14 Deut. 7.26 Josh. 6.17,18 1 Chron. 2.7 Heb. 12.16 Rev. 22.3 Cor. 7.

23 Then

23 Then the priest shal reckon unto him the worth of *r* thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile; and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the Lord.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field *s* shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimations shal be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty ‡ gerahs shall be ȳ shekel.

26 Onely the firstling of the beasts, which should be the Lords † firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: *t* it *is* the Lords.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no *u* devoted thing that a man shal devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* *x* most holy unto the Lord.

29 *y* None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be *z* redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And all ‡ the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the Lords: *it is* *a* holy unto the Lord

31 And if a man will *b* at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever *c* passeth under the rod, the *d* tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the Lord commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in *e* mount Sinai.

r Lev. 27.12, 25. *Ephe.* 2.13. ‡ that is a-bout two pence three far-things. *Num.* 3.41. *s* 8.16 ‖ Heb ox, or sheep: *t* it *is* the Lords. *u* Exod. 22.20. *Jer.* 31.27 *Num.* 18.8. *x* Lev. 2.3. *y* Jos. 6.17. *Deut.* 25.19. 1. *Sam.* 15.3. *Num.* 21.2,3 2 *Isa.* 15.4. ‡ that is, *the four sorts.* *a* Dev 12.5,6 *b* Deu 24.23 *c* Jer. 33.13. *d* Heb. 7.4,7. *e* Lev. 25.1.

¶ *The fourth book of* MOSES, *called* NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1, 17 *Men of war numbred,*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of *a* Sinai, in the *b* tabernacle of the congregation; on the first *day* of the *c* second moneth, in the second year *d* after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the *e* sum of all the congregation of the *f* children of Israel, after their *g* familes, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are *h* able to go forth to warr in Israel: thou and Aaron shall † number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house his fathers.

5 And these *are* the names of ȳ men that shall stand with you: Of *the tribe* of Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan, the son of ‡ Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph ȳ son of *i* Deuel.

15 Of *k* Naphtali, Ahira ȳ son of Enan

16 These *were* the *l* renowned of the congregation, *m* princes of the tribes of their fathers, *n* heads of *o* thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of ȳ second moneth; & they declared their pedegrees after their familes, by the house of their fathers, according to ȳ number of the names, from twenty years old and upward by their poll.

19 *p* As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 ¶ And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest son, by their generations, after their familes, by the house of their fathers, according to ȳ number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war,

21 Those ȳ were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their familes,

Exo. 9.1. *Num.* 10,11, 2. *Exo.* 5.22. 1 *Kin.* 5.1. *Num.* 10.1. *Exo* 6.1. *Exo.* 10.11, 2. *Num.* 2. and 26 3.64 *Gen.* 9.1, 3,8 *Num.* 6.5. *Deu* 4.5. *Chro* 6.11. *Heb after Tim.* 2.2. *Cor.* 7. ‡ that is, *a cutter down* *Judg.* 6.11. *l Num.* 2.14. *k Nu.* 2. 29. *l Num* 16.2. *and* 29.6. *Exod.* 5.14. *m Nu.* 11.17 *n Job* 12.23. *o Exo.* 18.21 *Judg.* 6.15. *Mich.* 5.2. *Mat.* 2.6. *Psalm.* 33,16, 17 *Psalm.* 44.3. *p* 2 *Sa.* 24.10.

q Exo. 8.23. Prov. 21.30. Rev. 12.5. r Ephe 6.12. 1. Cor. 16.13. 2. Cor. 3.5. Pſal. 144.1. ſ Gen. 49.3,4 t Num 2.10. 14. u Ezr. 2.1. Neh. 7.6, 45. x Gen. 29.35. ‡ The greateſt Number. Gen. 49.8. Num. 2.3. and 10. 13,14. 1 Chr. 5.2. Heb. 7.14. Rev. 5.5. Iſai. 53.8. y Gen. 49.14 z Gen. 46.13. a Gen. 46.14 b 2. Kings 17.5. 1 Ch. 5.1.2. Gen. 49.22. c Gen. 48.20 Deut. 33.17. Num. 26.37 e Gen. 48.19

by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every *q* male from twenty years old and upward, all that were *r* able to go forth to war,

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of *ſ* Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of *t* Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *u* were forty & *x* five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of *x* Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of ‡ names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* ‡ three-ſcoore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of *y* Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by ‡ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* ‡ fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of *a* Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were b* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

32 Of the children of Joſeph, namely of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were d* forty thouſand & five hundred

34 ¶ Of the children of *e* Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old & upward, all that were able to go forth to war; f Gen. 48.19 Num. 26.34. Joſh 12.23. g Gen. 46.21 Philip. 3.5. h Gen. 46.21, Judg. 20.35. and 21.3. Pſal. 90.3. and 68.28 i Gen. 46.23. k Gen. 49.16 Num. 3.31. 10.25. Gen. 46.23. Num. 26.42 Gen. 46.21. Pſal. 77.7. 1. Sam 2.7. l Gen. 46.17 and 49.20. m Gen 46.17 n Gen. 30.8. and 46.24 o Nu. 1.32. p Gen. 46.27 Deut. 10.22 Heb. 11.11. 12. Num. 23.10 Iſai. 49.21 q Exo. 38.26 Num. 3.43

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were f* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of *g* Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were h* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of *i* Dan by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were k* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of *l* Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of ‡ names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were m* forty and one thouſand & five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of *n* Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred,

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, *being o* twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Iſrael:

46 Even all they that were numbred, were *p* ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the *q* Levites, after the tribe of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe

tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the *r* tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall *f* bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle *t* setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched the Levites shall *t* set it up: and the *u* stranger that cometh nigh, shall be *x* put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be ‖ no wrath upon the congregation of ¶ children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the *a* charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to *b* all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his *a* own ‡ standard, with ¶ *b* ensign of their fathers house: *c* far off *d* about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* *e* captain of the children of *f* Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore & fourteen thousand & six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon, *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand & four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall *g* first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of *h* Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai,

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty & nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty & five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in *i* the second rank.

17 Then the *k* tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they *l* encamp, so shall they set forward: every man in his place by their standards.

18 On the west-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of *m* Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of *o* Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of *p* Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan ¶ son of *q* Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* ‡ an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: & they shal go forward in ¶ third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of *r* Dan *shall be* on the north-side by their

r Exo. 31.18. and 25.2. Heb. 9.4. *t* Num 4.25. and 7.7,8. 1 Sam 6.3 *u* Num 10.11. *x* Num 16.40 2 Sa. 6. *a* Num 3.2. 2 Chr 5.11. Num 3.7,8. *b* Mat 28.20

1 Cor 14.40 and 16.2. 1 Cor 14.23. Philip. 2.27. ‡ Or, banner long 4. *c* Exo 40.2. and 3.27. Exo 38.8,9. Cat. 1.10. Josh 4. Jer 50.29 Rev. 12.4 Nu. 1.16. and 3.17. Num. 2.7. 9.8. Num. 10.14

d Num 2.17. *e* Num 1.7. *f* Gen 49.8,9. Num 26.34. Josh 22.20. 1 Chr 12.23. *g* Gen. 46.21 Philip. 3.5. *h* Gen. 46.21. Judg. 20.35. and 21.3. Psal. 90.3. and 68.28 *i* Gen. 46.21. *k* Gen. 49.16 Num. 3.31. and 10.25. *l* Gen. 46.23. Num. 26.42 Gen. 46.21. Psal. 77.7. or 1. Sam 2.7. of 1 Gen. 46.17 and of 49.20. *m* Gen and 46.17 *n* Gen. 30.8 and 46.24 *o* Num 1.32. *p* Gen. 46.27 Deut. 10.22 Heb. 11.11. Rom 11.1. Philip. 3.5. *q* Num 1.7. ‡ The least number eighty thousand fewer then Judah. v.9. *r* Gen. 30.6. and 49 16.

their

f Eccl. 4.10. Rom. 15.1. Philip. 1.27. t v.1. Num. 1.15. w.29. u Mat 10.2, 3.4. Mark 6.7. 1.Tim. 1.18. Acts 1.26. x Nu. 1.46. Exod. 12.37. Genes. 46.26 Exod. 1.12. y Exo. 39.42 Psalm. 119.6. Luke 1.6. 2 Col. 2.5,6. Num. 23.9, 10,21. and 24 5,6.

their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai

26 And his host, & those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand & seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp f by him, *shall be* the tribe of t Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand & four hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, & fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ u These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* x six hundred thousand & three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel y did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses; so they z pitched by their standards, & so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Levites service.* 40 *The first-born freed,*

a Num 37.2. b Exo. 12.23. c Exo. 28.41. Lev. 7.37. Heb. 8.3. and 9.14. John 3.35, d Lev. 10.1,2 e Gen. 11.28. 1 Chro. 24.3, 4.

THese also *are* the a genetations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the b first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he c consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu d died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the e sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, f that they may minister unto him.

f Lev. 8.30.

7 And they shall keep his f charge, and the charge of the g whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to h do the service of the tabernacle.

Num. 9.19. g Exo. 19.22 Num. 1.53. h Nu. 8.11. i Num 18.6.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service i of the tabernacle.

Ephes. 4.8. k Nu. 18.6.

9 And thou shalt *i* give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they *are* wholly given *k* unto him out of the children of Israel.

l N m 18.7. m Nu. 16.40

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron & his sons, and they shall wait on their *l* priests office: and the *m* stranger that cometh nigh, shall be *n* put to death.

Lev. 22.10. Heb. 5.4. n Num 1.51. o Exo. 24.5. p Exo. 13.2. and 34.19. Num. 18.15. q Exo. 12.29. and 13.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the *o* first-born that *p* openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; *for* on the day that *q* I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, *and* I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

12,29. 15 Number f the children of r Levi, after 32. f the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old 2. & upward, shalt thou f number them.

and 13 He't.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the v ord of the LORD, r Nu. as he was commanded. 1.49.

17 And these *were* the sons t of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and v Kohath, and Merari.

and 3.9. 10.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; x Libni, and Shimei.

f.42 Num. 8.24.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, y Hebron, and Uzziel.

and 4. 3. t Gen.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

29.34 and 49.7. Deut.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

u Gen 46.11 x Exo.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* those that were numbred

6.17. y Exo. 6.18.

† Heb. sea-ward

bred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle † westward.

24 And the chief of the z house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the *a* charge of the sons of Gershon, in the *b* tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the *c* tent, the *d* covering thereof, and the *e* hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the *f* hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *g* is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, & the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the *g* sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle *h* southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the *i* Levites, *and have* the *k* oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And *under* the *m* custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, & the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that *n* serveth thereto

37 And the *o* pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* *p* Moses & Aaron, & his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for *q* the charge of the children of Israel; & the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and *r* Aaron numbred, at ʸ commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old & upward, *were* *s* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, *t* Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites *v* for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* *x* twenty and two thousand two hundred threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites *y* instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites instead of their cattel, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take z five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shall thou take them: the shekel *is* twenty *a* gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the *b* redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children

n Num. 7.5.8.
o Gal. 2.9.
p Deut. 33.5.
q Num. 18.2,3
r Exod. 7.7. Psalm. 77.20 1 Chro. 23.13 Hebr. 7. and 8 chap. f Num. 26.62. Deut. 10.8.9 Num. 4.47, 48. Luke 12.32. t 2. Tit. 2.19. Mat. 10.30
u Num. 18.15. v.12. 13. Rev. 19.5. Gal. 3.15. Acts 13.3 1 Sam. 1.27. 2 Tim. 2.4.
x v.39 Deut. 32.8 Num. 1.46. Mat. 22.14. Rom. 9.6,7. Rev. 7.15.
y Rom. 12.1. 1 Pet. 5.3. z Gen. 20.16. a Lev. 27.24.
b 1 Pet. 1.18.

c 1. Co 4.1. *Num.* 16.15 *Acts* 20.33. 1 *Pet.* 5.2.

of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses *c* gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

The Levites service, 27 and office.

a *Nu* 3.28. b 1 *Chr* 23.26. *and* 28.13. *Gen.* 31.46 2. *Sam* 5.4 *Luke* 1.35. *and* 3.23. 1 *Tim.* 3.6. 1 *Chr.* 23.24. *and* 31.17. c *Nu.* 8.26. ‡ Or, *warfare.* 1. *Tim.* 1.18. 2. *Cor.* 10.4. d 1 *Tim* 3.1. e *Num* 10.21 f *Num* 10.11 g *Exo.* 26.31 h *Exo.* 25.16 i *Exod* 25.15. k *Exo.* 25.14 l *Exod* 25.30 m *Lev* 24.8. n *Psal* 119. 105. o *Exo.* 1.6. p *Exo.* 2.14.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of *a* Kohath, from among the sons of Levi: after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From *b* thirty years old & upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the *d* work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most *e* holy things.

5 And when the camp *f* setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the *g* covering-vail, and cover the ark of *h* testimony with it.

6 And shall put thereon the covering of *i* badgers skins, & shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the *k* staves thereof.

7 And upon the *l* table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the *m* continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the *n* light, and his lamps and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oyl vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the *o* golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the *p* instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

q *Exo.* 27.3. r *Num* 3.28. 1. *Cor.* 3.13. *Acts* 7.45. *Rom.* 16.25. *Rev.* 4.2. *and* 11.19 s *Num* 7.9. 2. *Sam* 6.6. *Num.* 1.51. t *Exod* 19.12 *Heb.* 12.18. u 1 *Chr* 13.10. *and* 15.13. *and* 15.12. x *Exo.* 29.38 *Num.* 32.12. 1 *Pet.* 2.25. *Luke* 4.18. *John* 1.16. 1 *Tim.* 2.5. 1 *John* 2.27. y *Mat.* 28.20 z *Lev.* 10.1. *Jer.* 38.27. a *Deu* 25.6. b *Exo.* 19.21 1 *Sam* 6.19. c *Psal* 131.1 d *Nu.* 16.32. *to wit, the wares, fare.* e *Num* 10.21

14 And they shall put upon it all the *q* vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it; *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of *r* covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to *s* bear *it*; but they shall *t* not touch *any* holy thing, *u* lest they die. These things *are* the burthen of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing *x* oyl, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may *a* live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burthen.

20 But they shall not go in *b* to see when the holy things are *c* covered, *d* lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families.

23 From thirty years old and upward, until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for *e* burthens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation: his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate

f v.33 gate of ỹ court which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about; and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burthens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burthens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth into ỹ service, to do ỹ work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burthen, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, the *g* boards of the tabernacle and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and *h* sockets thereof.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their *i* sockets, and their *k* pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and *l* by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burthen.

33 This *is* ỹ *m* service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation *j* numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From *n* thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were *o* two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number *p* according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were *q* numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto *r* fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

40 Even those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by ỹ house of their fathers, were *s* two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that *t* might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers.

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were *u* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the *x* chief of Israel numbred after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the *y* burthen in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them, were *z* eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 *a* According to ỹ commandment of the Lord, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, & *b* according to his burthen: thus were they numbred of him, as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses
11 The trial of jealousie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put *a* out of ỹ camp every *b* leper, & every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the *c* dead,

Exo. 27.3. Mat. 23.20. 1 Cor. 12.5,6 Titus 1.5. 1 Tim. 1.3. and 3.1,15 g Exo. 26.18 Numb. 3.8. h Exo. 38.27 i Exod 27.10 k Mat. 3.17. Luke 19.17 l 1 Chr 28.11 John 10.3. m Mat 9.38. Isai. 56.10 1 Tim 3.1. l Heb ministe. re. 1 Cor. 10.3,4 1 Tim. 3. 18. 1 Tim. 3.5. 1 Cor. 9.24. 2 Chr 31.16. Gen. 41.46 1 Sam 1.4. Luke 2.36. Num 4.22. Deu 12.8. Mat. 28.20 Heb. 9.4. Col. 2.17. Acts 20.28.

Num 8.24. Psal. 103. 12.13. s Num. 3.22. t Heb. 56.13 Mat. 9.38. 1 Cor. 15.10 Luke 19.13. v Num 3.34. 1 Cor. 12.8. 1 Chr. 11.6. and 12.chro 2 Cor. 10.10 and 11.6. x Acts 15.23. 2 Cor. 1.24. 3 Joh.9 y 1 Tim. 3.1. 2 Tim. 4.2. 2 Cor. 11.26 z Num 3.27. a 1 Cor 12.4,5 6,28. Ephe. 4.11. 12.13. Rom. 12.4,5 6,7,8. b 1. Ti. 3.1. Isa. 56.4,7 10.11 2. Tim. 2.3.

a 1 Cor 5.12. b Lev. 13.46 c Lev. 5.2. d Rev 21.27

e *Nu.* 3 Both *e* male & female shall ye put
12.14. out, without the camp shall ye put
15. them; that they *f* defile not their
Gal. camps in the midst wherof I *g* dwell.
3.28. 4 And the children of Israel did so,
f *Num* and put them out without the camp:
19.22. as the LORD spake unto Moses, so
Hag. did the children of Israel.
2.13. 5 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
2.*Cor.* ses, saying,
6.17. 6 Speak unto the children of Israel,
Heb. When a man or woman shall commit
12.15. *h* any sin that men commit, to do a
g *Lev.* trespass against the LORD, and that
26.11. person be guilty:
h *Lev.* 7 Then they shall *i* confess their sin
5.2,3. which they have done: & he shal re-
i *Pro.* compense his trespass with the prin-
28.13. cipal thereof, & adde unto it ℣ *k* fifth
k *Lev.* part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* a-
5.16. gainst whom he hath trespassed.
l *Lev.* 8 But if the man have no *l* kinsman
25 25. to recompense the trespass unto, let
m *Lev* the trespass be recompensed unto the
6.6,7. LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the
n *Exo.* *m* ram of the atonement, whereby
25.2. an atonement shall be made for him.
o *Ezc.* 9 And every *n* offring of *o* all the holy
44.30 things of ℣ children of Israel, which
p *Mal* they bring *p* unto the priest, shalbe his
3.8,9, 10 And every mans hallowed things
1.*Cor.* shall be his: whatsoever any man gi-
9 13, veth the priest, it *q* shall be his.
q *Eze.* 11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
44.10 Moses, saying,
r *Pro.* 12 Speak unto the children of Is-
7 2. rael, and say unto them, If any mans
s *Lev.* wife *r* go aside, and commit a tres-
15.18. pass against him,
t *Pro.* 13 And a man lie with her *s* carnally,
30. 20 & it *t* be hid from ℣ eyes of her hus-
u *Lev.* band, & be kept close, and she be defi-
20.10. led, & *there be u* no witness against her,
x *Isai.* neither shall she be taken *with the manner.*
19.14. 14 And the *x* spirit of ℣ jealousie
y *Son.* come upon him, and he be jealous of
8.6. his wife, and she be defiled, or if the
z *Rom* spirit of jealousie come upon him,
2.16. and he be jealous of his wife, and she
a *Exo.* be not defiled:
16.36. 15 Then shall the man bring his
b *Hos.* wife unto the ☧ priest, and he shall
3. 1,2. bring her offering for her, the *a* tenth
c *Pro.* part of an ephah of *b* barley-meal; he
6.34. shall pour *c* no oyl upon it, nor put
d *Lev.* frankincense thereon, for it is an of-
2.3. fering of jealousie, an offering of
e *Exo.* memorial bringing iniquity to re-
28.18 membrance.
f *Psal.* 16 And the priest shall bring her
7.4.5. near, and *d* set her before the Lord.
and 22 17 And the priest shall take *e* holy
24. water in an earthen vessel, and of the
g *Jos.* *f* dust that is in the floor of the *g* ta-
5.15. bernacle the priest shall take, and put
it into the water.
h 1.*Co.* 18 And the priest shall set the wo-
11.5,6 man before the LORD, and *h* uncover
Lev. the womans head, and put the offer-
24.10, ing of memorial in her hands, which
Heb. *i* is the jealousie-offering: and the priest
4.12. shall have in his hand the *i* bitter wa-
11.*Sa.* ter that *k* causeth the curse:
15.32.
Eccl. 19 And the priest shall charge her
7.28. by an oath, and say unto the woman,
Prov. If no man have lien with thee, and if
5.4. thou hast not gone aside to uncleane-
Isai. ness *with another l* instead of thy hus-
38 17. band; be thou free from this bitter
k *Psal* water that causeth the curse:
109.
Rom. 20 But if thou hast gone aside *to*
7.2. *another* instead of thy husband, and
l *Lev.* if thou be defiled, and some man hath
m *Lev* *m* lien with thee beside thine husband:
18.20. 21 Then the priest shal *n* charge the
n *Jos.* woman with an oath of curing, and
6.26. the priest shall say unto the woman,
1 *Sam* The Lord make thee *o* a curse, and an
14.24. oath among thy people, when the
o *Jer.* Lord doth make thy thigh to *p* rot,
29.22. and thy belly to swell.
Prov. 22 And this water that causeth the
10.7. curse shall go into thy bowels, to
p *Gen.* make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh
46.26 to rot: And the woman shall say,
q *Jude* Amen, amen.
1.7.
q *Isai.* 23 And the priest shall write these
65.16 curses in *r* a book, and he shall *s* blot
Deut. *them* out with the bitter water.
27.15
r 2.*Sa.* 24 And he shall cause the woman
11.14 to drink the bitter water that causeth
Isai. the curse: and the water that causeth
39.1. the curse shall enter into her, *and be-*
s *Mal.* *come* bitter.
3.5. 25 Then the priest shall take the jea-
Isai. lousie-offering out of the womans
53.12 hand, & shall wave the offering before
t *John* the Lord, and offer it upon the altar.
9.6,7 26 And the priest shall take an
† *Heb* handful of the offering, *even* the me-
shall morial thereof and burn it upon the
sower altar, and afterwards shall cause the
with woman to drink the water.
seed. 27 And when he hath made her to
2.Sam drink the water, then it shall come to
3.38. pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have
n *Lev.* done trespass against her husband;
Gen. that the water that causeth the curse
29.34 shall enter into her, *and become* bitter,
2.*Cor.* and her belly shall swell, and her
6.16 thigh *t* shall rot: and the woman shall
be a curse among her people.
2.16. 28 And if the woman be not defiled,
† *Heb* but be clean then she shall be free,
unact and shall † conceive seed.
bulb 29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when
head a wife goeth aside *to* † *another* in stead
c.1.5 of her husband, and *is* defiled;
30 Or when the spirit of jealousie
cometh

u Lev. cometh upon him, and he be jealous
20.17. over his wife, and shall set the woman
Ezech. before the Lord, and the priest shall
44.5. and execute upon her all this law.
13.38. 31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and the woman shall *u* bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.

a Rom 1.1. Heb.7 26. b Lev. 27.2. Num. 3.4. c Judg 13.5. Lam. 4.7. Am. 2.11. Acts 21.23. d 1.Sa 1.11, 27,28. Am. 2.11. e Pro. 31.5. Ephes. 5.18. Son. 1.3. f Lev. 10.7. g 1.Ti. 6.11 h 1The 5.22. Jude 23. i Judg. 13.5. k Isai. 7.20. l 1.Ti. 5.6. Rom. 12.1. m Phil 3.8. n Lev. 15.14. o Jam. 3.2 1 John 2.1. p Rom 6.1. q Gal. 3.20.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall *a* separate *themselves* to *b* vow a vow of a *c* Nazarite, to separate *themselves d* unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate *himself* from *e* wine, and *f* strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the *g* vine-tree, from the *h* kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no *i* razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy; *and* shall let the *k* locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall come at no *l* dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall *m* shave his head in ỹ day of his cleansing, on ỹ seventh day shal he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two *n* young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he *o* sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall *p* consecrate unto the Lord the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be *q* lost, because his separation was defiled.

r Acts 21.26. s 1 Cor. 4.4. Gal. 2. t Lev. 7.12. u Joel 1.9,13. x Rom 3.20. Ephes. 2.8. and 3.12. y Lev 7.14. z Acts 21.23. a 1 Cor. 3.13. b Mat 3.11. Ephes. 1.6. c v 7.12. d Heb. 13.15. e Psal 51.7. f Jam. 1.25. g 1 Chr 23.13. Luke 24.50. and 1.21, 22.9 h Ephes 1.3. i Psal. 121.7. John 17.11. k Psal. 4.6. Prov. 16.15. l John 1.17. Ephes. 2.7,8. m 2.Sa 2.22. n Ephes 2,14. 15. Rom. 5.1.

13 And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be *r* brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offring unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish, for a burnt offering, and one ew-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin-offering, and one lamb without blemish, for *s* peace-offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and *t* wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their *u* drink-offerings.

16 And the *x* priest shall bring *them* before the Lord, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his *y* meat-offering, and his drink-offring.

18 And the Nazarite shall *z* shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the *a* fire, which *is b* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the *c* sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall *d* wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord; this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast, and heave-shoulder, & after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed: *and of* his offering unto the LORD *e* for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 And the LORD *f* spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his *g* sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD *h* bless thee, and *i* keep thee:

25 The Lord make *k* his face shine upon thee, and *l* be gracious unto thee

26 The Lord *m* lift up his countenance upon thee, & give thee *n* peace:

27 And they shall put my name

upon the children of Israel, and p I will bless them.

p Psal. 115. 13.

CHAP. VII.

1, 10. *The princes offerings.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses.*

AND it came to pass a on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had b anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and c sanctified them:

2 That the princes of Israel, d heads of y house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes and e were over them y were numbred) offered.

3 And they brought their offering before the Lord, six f covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to g do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 h And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, i under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the k sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon l their shoulders.

10 And the princes offered for dedicating m of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And he that offered his offering n the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver o charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and p thirty shekels, one silver q bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a r meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten s shekels of gold, full of t incense:

15 One young u bullock, one x ram, one lamb of the y first year, for a burnt-offering,

16 One kid of the z goats, for a sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab

18 On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of a incense:

21 One young bullock, one b ram, one lamb of the first year, for c a burnt-offering:

22 One d kid of the goats, for a sin-offering.

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two e oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of f fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.

26 One golden g spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One h young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two i oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offring was one silver k charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, l full of incense:

33 One

a Exo. 40.17.
b Exo. 30.23. Mat. 23.17.
c Gen. 2.3. Exod. 13.2. Lev. 8.10. Num. 7.1.
1 Kin. 8.64.
d Nu. 1.16.
e Nu. 1.5. Exod. 35.27
1 Chro 29.6.
f Isai. 66.20
g Psal. 16.2,3
h Nu. 4.31. and 3.6.
3 Nu. 4.28.
k Num 4.5.
l Num 4.15. 2 Sam. 6.3,7.
m 2 Ch 7.5,9. Ezra 6.16.
n Nu. 2.3
o Exo. 25.29
p Gen. 20.16
q Zec. 14.20
r Lev. 2.1.
s Gen. 24.22
t Exod 30.34.

u Exo. 29.1.
x Lev. 1.10.
y Exo. 12.5.
z Lev. 4.23.
a Lev. 2.1. Exod. 30.34
b Lev. 1.10.
c Gen. 8.20. Rom. 12.1.
d Lev. 4.22.
e Psal. 50.89 Jerem. 7.22.
f Lev. 21.1. Num. 6.20. Mat. 1.14.
g Exo. 25.29
i King 7.50. Jer. 52.19
h Exo. 29.1. Psalm. 51.19. Isa. 1.11. Ezek. 43.19 Psalm. 66.15
i Exo. 20.24 Acts 14.13.
k Exo. 1.9. Num. 7.84.
l Mal. 1.11. Luke 1.10. Rev. 8.3. Isai. 1.13. Psalm 66.15

33 On yong bulock, on ram, one lamb
m of the first year, for a burnt offring.
34 One kid of the goats, for a *n* sin-
offering.
35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offer-
ings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats
five lambs of ỹ first year. This *was* the
offring of Elizur the son of Shedeur.
36 On the fifth day Shelumiel the
son of Zurishaddai, prince of the child-
ren of Simeon, *did offer.*
37 His offring *was* one silver charger
the weight whereof *was* an hundred
and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of
seventy shekels, after the shekel of
the sanctuary, both of them full of
fine flour mingled with oyl, for a
meat-offering.
38 One *o* golden spoon of ten *she-*
kels, full of incense:
39 One yong bullock, one ram, one
lamb of ỹ first year, for a burnt offring
40 One kid of the goats, for a sin-
offering.
41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offer-
ings two oxen, five rams, five he-goats
five lambs of the first year. This *was*
the offering of Shelumiel the son of
Zurishaddai.
42 On the sixth day Eliasaph the
son of Deuel, prince of the children
of Gad, *offered*
43 His offring was one silver charger
of the weight of an hundred & thirty
shekels, a silver bowl of seventy she-
kels after the shekel of the sanctuary,
both of them full of fine flour *p* ming
led with oyl, for a meat-offering.
44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*
full of incense:
45 One yong bulock, on ram, on lamb
of the first year, for a burnt-offering.
46 One kid of the goats, for a sin-
offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of ‡ peace-
offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he
goats, five lambs of the first year.
This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the
son of Deuel.
48 On the seventh day Elishama
the son of Ammiud, prince of the
children of Ephraim, *offered.*
49 His offring *was* one silver charger
the weight whereof *was* an hundred
& thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of se-
venty shekels, after the shekel of ỹ san
ctuary, both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oyl, for *a q* meat-offring.
50 One golden spoon of ten *she-*
kels, full of incense:
51 One yong bulock, on ram, on lamb
of the first year, for a burnt-offering.
52 One kid of the goats, for a sin-
offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace-
offerings, two oxen, five rams, five
he-goats, five lambs of the first year.
This was the offering of Elishama the
son of Ammiud.
54 On the eigth day *offered* Gama-
liel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the
children of Manasseh.
55 His offering *was* one silver char-
ger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*,
one silver bowl of seventy shekels af-
ter the shekel of the ‡ sanctuary, both
of them full of fine flour mingled
with oyl, for a meat-offering.
56 One golden spoon of ten *she-*
kels, full of incense:
57 One yong bulock, on ram, on lamb
of the first year, for a burnt-offering.
58 On kid of ỹ goats, for a sin-offring:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-
offerings two oxen, five rams, five
he goats, five lambs of the first year.
This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the
son of Pedahzur.
60 On the ninth day Abidan the
son of Gideoni, prince of the children
of Benjamin, *offered.*
61 His offering was one silver char-
ger, the weight whereof *was* an hund-
red and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl
of seventy shekels, after the shekel of
the sanctuary, both of them full of
fine flour mingled with *r* oyl, for a
meat-offering.
62 On golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
full of incense:
63 On yong bulock, on ram, on lamb
of the first year, for a burnt-offering.
64 One kid of the goats, for a sin-
offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-
offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-
goats, five lambs of the first year. This
was the offering of Abidan the son of
Gideoni.
66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the
son of Ammishaddai, prince of the
children of Dan, *offered.*
67 His offering *was* one silver char-
ger, the weight whereof *was* an hund-
red and thirty *shekels*, one silver
bowl of seventy shekels after the
shekel of the sanctuary, both of them
full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for
a meat-offering.
68 On golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
full of incense:
69 On yong bulock, on ram, on lamb
of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats, for a sin-
offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace offer-
ings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats
five lambs of the first year. This *was* ỹ
offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammi-
shaddai.
72 On

‡ *there were three shekels The royal shekel valued to fifteen pence, the shekel of the sanctuary twise as much & the comon shekel, which differed not much from our shiling*

2 Sam 14.26 Gen 23.15. Exod 30.13. Jerem. 32.9. Ezec. 4.10. Amos 8.5. Neh. 5.15. r Exo. 29.38. 39. Num. 3.32. 1 Pet. 2.25. Luke 4.18. and 24.45. 1.Tim 2.5. Ephes. 5.26. 27. 1.Cor. 5.7. John 7.39. 1.John 2.27.

m Ex. 12.9. John 1.29. Acts 8.32. 1 Pet. 1.19. Rev. 5.6.
n Exo. 29.14. Psalm. 40.6. 2.Cor. 5.21. Isai. 53.4
o Mal 1.14. Exod. 25.25. Zach. 4.12. Rev. 1.20.
p Lev. 2.5. and 14.10. Rev. 6.6. Heb. 1.9. 1 John 2.27.
‡ Or, pay ings Hebr. a sacrifice of pay-ment or, of peace-offer-ings. Psalm. 56.13. Levit 3.1. and 7.11. Psal. 116. 12. Heb. 13.15. q Exo. 29.41. Rev. 2.1.
m Exo. 29.1. x Lev. 1.10. y Exo. 12.5. z Lev. 4.23. a Lev. 2.1. Exod. 30.34 b Lev. 1.10. c Gen 8.20. Rom. 12.1. d Lev. 4.22. e Psal. 50.8,9 Jerem. 7.22. f Lev. 21.1. Num. 6.20. Mal. 1.14. g Exo 25.29 i King 7.50. Jer. 52.19 h Exo. 29.1. Psalm. 51.19 Isai. 1.11. Ezech. 43.19 Psalm. 66.15 i Exo 20.24 Acts 14.13. k Exo 1.9. l Num 7.84 l Mal. 1.11. Luke 1.10. Rev. 8.3. Isai. 1.13. Psalm 66.1.

† Heb *on the dayes of the eleventh day.*

72 ¶ on the † eleventh day Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, *offered.*

73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.

74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, *f* full of incenſe:

75 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt year for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats, for a ſin-offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt year. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſon of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt year for a burnt-offering.

82 One kid of the goats, for a ſin-offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings two oxen, five rams, five he-goats five lambs of the firſt year. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſon of Enan.

84 This *was* the *t* dedication of the *v* altar (in the day when it was *x* anointed) by the *y* princes of Iſrael: twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold.

85 Each charger of ſilver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowl ſeventy: all the ſilver veſſels *weighed* 2 two thouſand and four hundred *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of *ŷ* ſanctuary

86 The golden ſpoons *were* twelve, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* a piece, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoons *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for *ŷ* burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, *ŷ* rams twelve, the lambs of *ŷ* firſt year twelve, with their *a* meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the *b* peace-offrings, *were* twenty & four bullocks, the rams ſixty, the he-goats ſixty, the lambs of the firſt year ſixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeak *c* with him, then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off the *d* mercy-ſeat that *was* upon the ark of teſtimony, from between the two *e* cherubims: and he *f* ſpake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, when thou *a* lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lamps thereof, over againſt *ŷ* candleſtick, as the Lord commanded Moſes

4 And this work of the *b* candleſtick *was* of beaten gold unto the ſhaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* beaten work: according unto the *c* pattern which the Lord had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

6 Take the *d* Levites from *e* among *ŷ* children of Iſrael, and *f* cleanſe them

7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle † water of puriſying upon them, and let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their *g* clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean.

8 Then let them take a yong bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled *w* oyl, & another yong bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſin-offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the *h* children of Iſrael ſhall *i* put their hands upon the Levites.

11 And Aaron ſhall *k* offer the Levites before the Lord, for an *l* offering of the children of Iſrael, that they may *m* execute the ſervice of *ŷ* Lord

12 And the Levites ſhall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks, and thou ſhalt offer the one *for* a ſin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make *n* an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, & before his ſons, & offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus

c Nu. 12.8.
d Exo. 25.22.
e 1 Sa. 4.4.
f Deut. 4.36. Exod. 25.21.
a Exo. 25.37. Levi. 24.2.
b Rev. 4.5. 5. 2. Pet. 1.19. 2. Tim. 1.8. Philip. 2.15. Rev. 1.20.
c Exo. 25.40. 2. Tim. 3.16.
Heb. 2.11. Mat. 28.20. Eccl. 12.11.
d Nu. 3.6.
e 1 Chr. 9.2. f 2 Chr. 26.6. Iſai. 52.11. † Heb. ſin-water
g Exo. 19.20. h Acts 6.6.
i Levi. 1.4. k Rom. 1.1. 2 Tim. 1.8.
l Heb. 2.16. m 1 Chr. 23.24. n Heb. 2.16.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall *o* be mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the *p* service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and *q* offer them for *an* offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as *r* open every womb, *even instead* of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, *s* I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel

19 And I have given the Levites *as* *t* a gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel to *u* do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be *x* no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the *y* sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were † purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the Lord; and Aaron *a* made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is* it that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from *b* twenty and five years old and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall † cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The passeover re-injoyned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the *a* wilderness of Sinai, in the *b* first moneth of the second year, after they came out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep *c* the passover, at his *d* appointed season.

3 In ¶ fourteenth day of this month *e* at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the † rites of it, and according to all the † ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in ¶ wilderness of Sinai, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And there were certain men, who were defiled by the *f* dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man, wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer *g* an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear *h* what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity, shall *be* unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey *i* afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and *k* eat it with *l* unleavened bread and *m* bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it *n* unto the morning, *o* nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and *p* forbeareth to keep the passover; even the same soul shall be *q* cut off *r* from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear *s* his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall *t* sojourn among you: & will keep the passover unto the LORD: according to the ordinance

v Lev. 5.10.
x Exod 40.10
y Exo. 33.11. and 40.34. Numb 14.14 Exec. 10.34. Exod. 13.21.
z Num 1. 50.
a Exod 40.38. and 14.20 Isai. 4. 5, 6. Psalm. 105. 39. 2 Pet. 1.19. Heb. 12.1.
b Exo. 40.38. Nehem 9.19.
c Num 10.36 Psalm. 80.1,2 John 10.9. Isai. 49.9.
d Psal 105. 27.
e Acts 1.7.
f Deut 1.6,7. and 2.2,4.
g Num 10,35. Psalm. 77.20

dinance of the passeover, and according to the c maner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was x reared up, the y cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the z tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the *a* appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the *b* cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then *e* after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed & *d* at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud *e* tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the Lord, they abode in their rents, and according to the commandment of the Lord, they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a moneth, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 *f* At the commandment of the Lord they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the Lord they journeyed: they kept the charge of the Lord at the commandment of the LORD by the *g* hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver triumpets.

a 2 Chr 5. 12. Isai. 58.1.
b Exo. 25.31.
c Num 9.18.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two *a* trumpets of silver; of an *b* whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, & for the *c* journeying of the camps

d Exo. 18.21.
e Lev. 23.24.
f Num 14.8.
g Num 2.10.
h Num 31.6.
2 Chro 13.12.
i Joel 2.15.
2 Chro 13.14.
k Gen 21.
Exec. 33.37.
l 2 Chr 5.12.
m Deut 16.14
n Psal. 81.3.
o 2 Chr 7.6.
p 2 Chr 29.28
q Ezra 3.10.
Col. 3.16.
r Num 1.1.
s Num 9.1.
t Num 9.15.
Deut 1.6,7.
y Exo. 19.1.
x Deut 1.1. and 3.21.
y Num 9.18.
z Exo. 4.13.
Psal. 136. 15.
Jer. 2.6.
a Gen. 49.8.
b Heb. 12.22.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are d* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an *e* alarm, then the camps that lie on the *f* east parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the *g* south side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation *is* to be gathered together, you shall blow but you shall *not* sound an alarm.

8 And the *sons* of Aaron the priests shal blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that *h* oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with *i* the trumpets; and ye shall *k* be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from *n* your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your *l* gladness, and in your *m* solemn days, and in the *n* beginnings of your months, ye shall blow *o* with the trumpets over your *p* burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your *q* peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God,

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the *r* second moneth in the *s* second year, that the *t* cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of *u* Sinai: and the cloud rested in the wilderness of *x* Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the *y* commandment of the Lord by the *z* hand of Moses.

14 In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children *a* of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was *b* taken down: and the sons of Gershon, and

the sons of Merari set forward, c bearing the tabernacle.

18 And the standard of the camp of d Reuben set forward, according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the e sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the f rereward of all the camps, throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of Naphtali, was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto g Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said I will give it you: come thou with us, & we will do thee good: for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will h not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee, for as much as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be unto us in stead of i eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 And they departed from the k mount of ‡ Lord l three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the m cloud of the Lord was n upon them o by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, p Rise up, LORD, and let q thine enemies be r scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

4 *Manna loathed.* 16 *Seventy elders,*

AND *when* the people a complained it b displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*, and his anger was kindled; and the c fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses: and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was d quenched.

3 And he called the name of that place ‡ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 And the e mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, f Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which ye did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the g garlick.

6 But now our soul is h dried away, *there is* nothing at all besides this manna i before our eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of k bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and l ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a morrer, and baked *it* in pans, and made m cakes of it: and the taste of it was as ‡ taste of n fresh oyl.

9 And when ‡ dew o fell upon ‡ camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou p afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not q found favor in thy sight, that thou layest r the burthen of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest

a Nu. 10.33
b Ex. 16.7.
c 2 Ki. 1.12.
d Psal 78.34 38.1
‡ that is, burning.
Num. 33.16
e Exo. 12.38
† Heb I fled a lust.
f 1 Cor. 10.6.
f Psal. 106. 14.
g Phi. 3 19.
h 2 Sa. 13. 4.
i Exo. 16.14
k Gen. 2.12. l Job 6 48.51
m Gen 18. 6.
n Psa. 119. 103.
o Exo. 16.13
p Ier. 18 8.
q Gen. 6.15.
r Deu. 1.12.

a Nu. 11. 1. m Ex 13.21 22.
n Psal. 105. 39.
o Neh 9. 12.
p Psa. 68. 1.
q Act. 9.4.
r Psal. 2. 9.

v Isai. 40.11. shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy v bosom (as a x nursing father
x Isai. 49.23. beareth the sucking childe) unto the land w thou swarest to their fathers?
13 y Whence should I have flesh to
Num. 2.7,11. give unto al this people? for they
y Rom. 8.3. weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh
that we may eat.
John 6.51, 54. 14 I am not able to bear al this people
alone, because it is too heavy for me.
15 And if thou deal thus with me,
z 1 Kin. 19.4. Jerem. 20.7,8. kill me, I pray thee. out of hand, if
I have found favor in thy sight, and
let me not see my z wretchedness.
16 ¶ And the Lord said unto Mo-
a Gen. 46.27. ses, Gather unto me a seventy men of
b Deu. 16.18. the elders of Israel, whom thou
knowest to be the elders of the peo-
1 Tim. 3.13. ple, and b officers over them; and
c Gen. 11.5. bring them unto the tabernacle of the
congregation, that they may stand
there with thee.
d 1 Cor. 12.4. 2 Kin. 2.15. Joel 2.28. 17 And I will c come down, & talk
with thee there: & I will d take of the
spirit which is upon thee, and will
put it upon them; and they shall e bear
the burthen of the people with thee,
that thou bear it not thy self alone.
18 And say thou unto the people,
Psal. 51.13, John 7.39. Sanctifie your selves against to mor-
row, & ye shall eat flesh: (for you have
f wept in the ears of the LORD,
saying, who shal give us flesh to eat?
e Exod 18.21. Acts 6.3. for it was well with us in Egypt)
therefore the LORD will give you
flesh, and ye shall eat.
f Judg 2.4. and 21,2. 19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor
two days, nor five days, neither ten
days, nor twenty days:
g Num 1.46. Exod. 12.37. Gen. 15.3. 20 But even a whole moneth, until
it come out at your nostrils, and it be
loathsom unto you: because that ye
have despised the LORD which is
among you, and have wept before
him, saying, Why came we forth out
of Egypt?
h John 6.7,9. 2 Kin. 7.2. 21 And Moses said, The people a-
mongst whom I am, are g six hundred
thousand footmen, and thou hast
said I will give them flesh, that they
i Deut. 32.36. Josh. 4.24. and 8.20. may eat a whole moneth.
22 Shall the flocks and the herds
be slain for them to suffice them? or
shall all the fish of the sea be gathered
together for them to h suffice them?
Isai. 59.1. and 50.2. k ver. 16.26 23 And the Lord said unto Moses,
Is the Lords i hand waxed short? thou
shalt see now whether my word shall
come to pass unto thee, or not
24 ¶ And Moses went out and told
the people the words of the LORD,
and gathered the seventy k men of
the elders of the people, and set
them round about tabernacle.
25 And the Lord came down in a
l cloud, and spake unto him, & m took
of the spirit which was upon him, and
gave it unto the seventy elders: and it
came to pass that when the spirit rest-
ed upon them, they n prophesied, and
did not cease.
26 But there remained two of the men
in the camp, the name of the one was
Eldad, and the name of the other
Medad: and the spirit rested upon
them, (and they were of them that
were o written, but went p not out in-
to the tabernacle) and they prophesi-
ed in the camp.
27 And there ran a young man, and
told Moses, and said, Eldad and Me-
dad do prophesie in the camp.
28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the
servant of Moses, one of his yong
men, answered and said, My lord
Moses, q forbid them.
29 And Moses said unto him,
r Enviest thou for my sake? s would
God that all the Lords people were
prophets, and that the LORD would
t put his spirit upon them.
30 And Moses gat him into the
camp, he, and the elders of Israel.
31 ¶ And there went forth u a wind
from the Lord, and brought quails
from the sea, and let them fall by the
camp, as it were a days journey on
this side, and as it were a days jour-
ney on the other side, round about the
camp, and as it were, two cubits high
upon the face of the earth.
32 And the people stood up all that
day, and all that night, and all the
next day, and they gathered the
quails: he that gathered least, gathered
x ten homers: and they spread them
y all abroad for themselves round
about the camp.
33 And while the flesh † was yet be-
tween their teeth, ere it was chewed;
the wrath of the Lord was kindled
against the people, and the LORD
smote the people with z a very great
plague.
34 And he a called the name of that
place, Kibroth Hattaavah: because there
they buried the people that lusted.
35 And the people journeyed from
‡ Kibroth-Hattaavah unto b Haze-
roth: and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The sedition of Miriam and Aaron.*

AND † Miriam and Aaron a spake
against Moses, because of the
b Ethiopian woman, whom he had
married: for he had married an
Ethiopian woman.
2 And they said, Hath the LORD
indeed

Exod indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath
20. he not spoken also c by us? And the
Gen. LORD d heard it.
22. 3 (Now the man Moses was very
Num e meek, f above all the men which were
7.8 upon the face of the earth.)
Mat. 4 And the Lord g spake suddenly
29. unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and un-
Cor to Miriam, Come h out, ye three unto
5,6 the tabernacle of the congregation:
Num and they three came out.
6. 5 And the Lord i came down in the
23. pillar of the k cloud, & stood in ȳ door
Psa. of the tabernacle, & called Aaron, and
7. Miriam: and they both came forth.
Psal. 6 And he said, Hear now my words:
9. If there be a l prophet among you,
Gene. I the Lord will make my self known
15 unto him in a m vision, and will speak
Psal. unto him in a n dream:
97. 7 My servant Moses is not so, who
Gene. is faithful in all o mine house.
17. 8 With him will I speak p mouth
Job to mouth, even q apparently, and not
13. in dark speeches; and the similitude of
1 Ki. the LORD shall he behold: where-
5. fore then were ye not afraid to speak
1 Tit. r against my servant Moses?
15. 9 And the anger of the Lord was
2 Jo. kindled against them, & he departed.
2. 10 And the cloud departed from
Hebre. off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam
5 6. became s leprous, white as snow: and
1 Ti. Aaron looked upon Miriam, and be-
6, ho'd, she was leprous.
2 Pet 11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas
10. my lord, I beseech thee, lay not ȳ t sin
2 Kin upon us, wherein we have done u foo-
27. lishly, and wherein we have sinned:
Hebre. 12 Let her not be as one x dead, of
3. whom ȳ flesh is half consumed, when
Num he cometh out of his mothers womb.
8 32. 13 And Moses cried unto the Lord,
Psal. saying, Heal her now, O God, I be-
85. seech thee.
Num 14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-
2. ses, if her father had but y spit in her
Levi. face, should she not be ashamed z se-
6. ven days? Let her be shut out from
Job the camp seven days, and after that
9,10 let her be received in again.
Levi. 15 And Miriam was a shut out from
4,5 the camp seven days: and the people
Levit. b journeyed not, till Miriam was
9.15. brought in again.
Chro 16 And afterward the people re-
6.20. moved from Hazeroth, and pitched
Mic. in the wilderness of Paran.
4.

CHAP. XIII.

Deu. 1 *The names*, 17 *instruction*. 21, 26 *and*
22. *acts of the spies*.
Deu. AND the a LORD spake unto Mo-
21. ses, saying,
2 b Send thou men, that they may

c search the land of Canaan, which I
give unto ȳ children of Israel: of every
tribe of their fathers shall ye send a
man, every one a ruler among them.
3 And Moses, by the d command-
ment of the Lord, sent them from ȳ
wilderness of Paran: all those men
were e heads of ȳ children of Israel.
4 and these were their names. Of
the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the
son of Zaccur.
5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat
the son of Hori.
6 Of the tribe of Judah, ‡ Caleb
the son of Jephunneh.
7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the
son of Joseph.
8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea
the son of Nun.
9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti
the son of Raphu.
10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gad-
diel the son of Sodi.
11 Of the tribe of Joseph *namely*, of ȳ
tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi ȳ son of Susi
12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the
son of Gemalli.
13 Of the tribe of Asher, ‡ Sether
the son of Michael.
14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi
the son of Vophsi.
15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the
son of Machi.
16 These *are* the names of the men
which Moses sent to spie out the
land: and Moses called Oshea the son
of Nun, Jehoshua.
17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie
out the land of Canaan, and said unto
them, Get you up this *way* f south-
ward, and go up into the g mountain:
18 And see the land what *it is*, and the
people that dwelleth therein, whether
they *be* strong or weak, few or many:
19 And what the land *is*, that they
dwell in, whether it *be* h good or bad,
and what cities *they be* that they dwell
in, whether in tents, or in strong
holds.
20 And what the land *is*, whether it
be i fat or lean, whether there be wood
therein, or not. And be ye of good
courage, and bring of the fruit of the
land: (Now the time *was* the time of
the first ripe grapes)
21 So they went up, and searched the
land, from ȳ wilderness of k Zin, unto
l Rehob, as men come to m Hamath.
22 And they ascended by the south,
and came unto n Hebron: where o Ahi-
man, Sheshai, and p Talmai, q the child-
ren of Anak were: (now Hebron was
r built seven years before ſ Zoan in
Egypt.)
23 And

c Deu. 1.33. Ezek. 20.6.
d Nu. 9.18.
e Exo. 18.25.
‡ that is, *hasty* Josh 14.7. Col, 3.23.
‡ His *name in number is* 666. Reve. 13.18.
f Judg 1,15. Psalm 126.4 Josh. 15,3. Acts 14,22.
g Nu. 14.40. Deut. 1.44.
h 2 Ki 2,19.
i Nehe 9.25. Ezek. 34.14.
k Num 34.3,4
l Josh. 19.28.
m Josh 13.5. Gen. 32.18, Josh.
n Gen. 14.9, 10.
o Josh. 15.14.
p Judg 1,10.
q Gen. 28.33. Deut. 1.28.
r Psal. 17,14.
ſ Psal. 78.12. Isai. 19.11.

‡ that is, *a cluster of grapes* *Judg* 16.4.

23 And they came unto the brook of ‡ Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

x *Act* 1.3.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down

y *Gen.* 14.6.

from thence.

z *Deu.* 1.19.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after *x* forty days.

a *Deu.* 1.25.

26 And they went, and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of *y* Paran, to

b *Deu* 9.1. and 3.5. *Psalm* 127.2 *Jerem* 5.10.

‡ Kadesh; & brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, & shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milke and *a* honey: and this *is* the

e *Deu.* 9.2.

fruit of it.

d *Exo.* 17.8. e *Gen.* 15.19 f *Judg* 1.21. g *Num* 14.6.7 h *Num* 14.30. *Josh.* 14.7. *Rom.* 8.31. i *Num* 14.6. k *Pro.* 10.18 *Mal.* 3.14. l *Num* 21.28 m *Am* 2.9. n *Isai.* 40.22 o1 *Sa.* 17.42

28 Nevertheless, the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, & the cities *are a* walled, *and* very great: & moreover, we saw the children of *c* Anak there.

29 The *d* Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the *e* Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in ‡ mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And *g* Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possess it, for *h* we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the *i* men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger then we.

32 And they brought up *k* an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that *l* eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, *are m* men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight *n* as grashoppers, and so we were *o* in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The people murmuring, 26 are deprived of entring into the land.

a *Num* 16.41 b *Prov* 29.25. c *Exod* 16.2,8 d *Psal.* 105. 24.

A Nd *a* all the congregation lifted up their voice, and *b* cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured *c* against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, *d* Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore *e* hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by ‡ sword, that our wives, and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, † Let us make a captain, and let us *f* return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron *g* fell on their faces before all ‡ assembly of ‡ congregation of the children of Israel

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that *h* searched the land, *i* rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, the land which we passed through to search it, *is* an *k* exceeding good land.

8 If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land wich floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye ‡ people of the land; for they *are l* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the Lord *is m* with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade *n* stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD *o* appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people *p* provoke me? and how long will it be ere they ‡ believe me, for all the *r* signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the *s* pestilence, and disinherit them, and will *t* make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them?)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou Lord, *art* among this people, that thou Lord, art *u* seen face to face, and that thy cloud *x* standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shal kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the Lord *y* was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And

e *Jer.* 9.3. † Heb. Let us give a head Nehem 9.16. f *Deut* 28.68 g *Num* 16.22. h *Num* 13.30. i *Gen* 37.29. k *Deut* 8.8. l *Num* 14.8. *Psal.* 79.4 *Deut.* 7.16. † Heb. *shadow* *Isai.* 30.2. *Psal* 121.5 *Jer.* 43.45 m *Gen* 21.22 n *Exod* 17.4. 1 *Sam* 30.6. o *Exod* 16.7. *and* 24.16. p *Psal* 95.8. q *Heb* 3.18. r *Josh* 12.37. s *Exod* 5.3 t *Exod* 32.10 v *Num* 12.8. *Exod* 33.11. *Gen* 32.30 x *Exod* 13.21 *Num* 9.15. y *Deut* 9.28 *Josh* 7.9.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The Lord *is* z long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by *a* no means clearing *the guilty*, *b* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation*.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even *c* until now.

20 And the Lord said, I have *d* pardoned according to thy word.

21 But *as e truely as* I live, all the earth shall be *f* filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen *g* my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, & in the wilderness, & have tempted me now these ten times and have not hearkned to my voice.

23 † Surely they shall not see *h* the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it.

24 But my servant *i* Caleb, because he had *k* another spirit with him (and hath † followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall *l* possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, & the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) *m* To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the *n* Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 *o* How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as p* I live, saith the Lord, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you;

29 Your carcases shall *q* fall in this wilderness, & all that were *r* numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old & upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which † I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they *s* shall know the land which ye have despised,

32 But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness *t* forty years, & bear your *u* whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* forty days *x* (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, and ye shall know my *y* breach of promise.

35 I the Lord have said, *z* I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a *a* slander upon the land.

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague, *b* before the LORD,

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, *c* lived *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people *d* mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they *e* rose up early in the morning, and gate them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, *f* we *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the commandment of the Lord? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the Lord *is g* not among you: that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the Lord, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they *h* presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless, the *i* ark of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the *k* Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and *l* discomfited them, even unto *m* Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of sundry offerings,* 32 *The Sabbath breaker stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your *a* habitations, which I give unto you.

3 And will make an offering by fire

z Num. 14.17,18
Nah. 1.3.
a Exo. 34.7.
b Exo. 20.5.
c Num. 32.13.
d Exo. 32.14.
e Num. 14.21.
Psal. 72.19.
f Hab. 2.14.
g Num. 16.22.
h Num. 13.33.
i Gen. 37.29.
k Deut. 8.8.
l Num. 14.24.
Psal. 37.9.
Deut. 7.16.
† Heb. shalt see.
Isai. 30.2.
Psalm. 121.5.
Jer. 48.45.
m Gen. 21.22.
n Exo. 17.4.
1 Sam. 30.6.
o Exo. 16.27. and 24.15.
p Psal. 95.8.
q Heb. 3.18.
r Josh. 12.7. Exod. 30.14.
s Num. 32.12.
t Exod. 32.10.
v Num. 12.8.
Exod. 33.11.
Gen. 32.30.
Num. 14.14.
Deut. 9.7.
Deut. 9.28.
Josh. 7.9.
1 Num. 33.28
Deut.
2 Jere. 3.9
x Ezek. 4.6.
Dan. 9.24.
y Deut. 31.16.
Zecha. 11.10
Jude. 5
z 1 Cor. 10.11.
Hebr. 3.19.
a Num. 13,32.
b ver. 4, Mat. 4.4,5. Acts 14.13.
c Josh. 14.10
Jude. 5
d Heb. 12.17.
e Deut. 1.41.
f ver. 44 Mat. 4.4,5. Acts 14.13.
g Deut. 1.42.
Ho ea 9.12
h Hebr. 2.4.
1 Num. 14.44.
i Isai. 63.10.
m Num. 21.3.
1 Cor. 10.11

b Lev. 1.3,4. Ezech. 45.17. Heb. 9.14. and 10.8. 10. Ezech. 2.14, 15,
c Exo. 18.12. Lev. 17.5,8 and 23.37. Deut. 12.27
† Heb separating.
Lev. 27.2.
d Lev. 7.16.
e Lev. 23.4.
f Gen. 8.21. Lev. 1.9. Mat. 3.17
g Lev. 2.1. Ephes. 5.2. Isai. 66.20. Rom. 15.16. Mal. 1.10.
h Nu. 28.5. Lev. 19.36
i Mat. 26.28. 29. Philip. 2.17. 2 Tim 4.6.
k Exo. 12.49. Lev. 19.14
l Gen. 17.7.
m Isai 28.28.

fire unto the Lord, *b* a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice, in † performing a vow, or in a *d* free-will-offering, or in your *e* solemn feasts, to make a *f* sweet savor unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord, bring *g* a meat-offering of *h* a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering, or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a *i* drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offring, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oyl

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey, shall do these things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savor unto the Lord: as ye do, so shall he do

15 *k* One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance *l* for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so *shall* the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one maner shalbe for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye come into the land whither I bring you;

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the *m* bread of the land, ye shal offer

n Nu 18.10
o Prov 3.9,10
Rom. 11,16
Ezech 44.30
p Exo 23.19 Lev. 23.17 Num. 18.12
1 Cor. 5.7.
q Deut 13.10
r Num 10.32 Deut 8.3. Rom. 11.11
s Lev 4.2. v.24. 30.
t Lev 4.2.
u Lev 4.20 † Heb from the eyes.
x Lev 4.21
y Heb 9.11. 2 Kin
Num 6.7, Nu. 10. v.5. Heb en of me. Heb. is such you v.5. Num 15.5. Psal 51.8. 2 Tim 1.7. Psal. 26.

up an heave-offering unto the Lord

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the *o* first of your *p* dough for an heave-offering: as ye *do* the heave-offering of *q* the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your *r* generations.

22 And if ye have *s* erred, and not observed all these commandments *w* the LORD hath spoken unto Moses;

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shalbe, if *ought* be committed *t* by ignorance, † without the knowledge of the congregation, that *u* all the congregation shall offer one *x* yong bullock for a burnt-offring, for a sweet savor unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the maner, and one kid of the goats for *y* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offring, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel and the *z* stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 And if *a* any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the † first year for a sin-offring

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 But the soul that doth *ought* presumptuously † (*whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger) the same *b* reproacheth the Lord: and that soul shal be *c* cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath *d* despised the word of the Lord, and hath *e* broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his *f* iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they

found

found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes & Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him *g* in ward, becauſe it was *h* not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael and bid them that they make them *l* fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and *m* remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye *n* ſeek not after your own heart, and your *o* own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a *p* whoring:

40 That ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 *I am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD *q* your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah.* 31 *His puniſhment.*

NOw *a* Korah the ſon of Izhar the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſons of *b* Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, *c* ſons of Reuben, took *men.*

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, *d* with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, † famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation *e* *are* holy every one of them, and the Lord *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the Lord?

4 And when Moſes heard *it*, he *f* fell upon his face.

5 And he ſpake unto Korah and unto all his company, ſaying, Even *g* to morrow the Lord *h* will ſhew *i* who *are* his, and who *is* holy, & will cauſe *k* *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to *k* come near unto him.

6 This do, take you *l* cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth *m* chuſe, he *ſhall be* holy: *o* ye take too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear I pray you, ye ſons of Levi;

9 *Seemeth it but* a *p* ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath *q* ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you near to himſelf, to do the *r* ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and *ſ* to ſtand before the congregation to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the *t* prieſt-hood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together *u* againſt the LORD: and *x* what *is* Aaron that ye murmure againſt him?

12 And Moſes *y* ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderneſs, except thou make thy ſelf altogether, *z* a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou haſt *a* not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

15 And Moſes was very *b* wroth, and ſaid unto the Lord, *c* Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken *d* one aſs from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD: thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his cenſer two hundred and fifty cenſers: thou alſo and Aaron each *of you* his cenſer

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe theron, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered *e* all the con-

The Levites ſet apart for the ſervice of God.

Num. 15.32. *Exod.* 31.14. *Acts* 5.8. *Lev.* 24.12. *Exod.* 31.12. *Acts* 5.8. *Num.* 15.13. *Heb.* 13.12. *Num.* 15.36. *Deut.* 17.5. *Num.* 15.38. *Mat.* 9.20. *Num.* 15.39. *Eccl.* 11.9. *John* 5.16. *Pſal.* 106.39. *Gen.* 17.7.

Jud. 1.4. *Num.* 26.9. *Nu.* 16.2. *Exod.* 6.21. *Heb.* *is* *much* *you* *Num.* 16.3. *Pſal.* 106.16. *Pſal.* 99.6.

Num. 16.5. *Pſal.* 65.4. *Ephes.* 2.18. *Heb.* 9.4. *Num.* 18.21. *Lev.* 10.3. *Num.* 18.1. *Cor.* 5.7. *Deut.* 33.8. *Rom.* 11.16. *Ezek.* 44.15. *Num.* 18.2. *Cor.* 4.2. *Pſal.* 132.9. *Heb.* 5.4. *Lev.* 10.9. *Num.* 3.6. *Rom.* 12.1. *Pet.* 2.5. *Heb.* 13.15. *Ki* 18.17. *Num* 3.41. *Sam* 18.23. *Lev.* 20.26. *Rom.* 1.1. *Acts* 13.2. *Gal.* 1.15. *Nu.* 8.11. *Neh.* 12.44. *Nu.* 18.2,3. *Sa.* 7.8. *Cor* 3.5. *Pro.* 25.9. *Pſal* 35.11. *Exo.* 3.8. *Heb.* *dig out* *Nu.* 12.3. *Gen.* 4.3,4. *Sa.* 12.3. *Nu.* 14.1. *Exod.* 19.4. *Rev.* 13.3,4

congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the *f* glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 *g* Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them *h* in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the *i* God of the spirits of *k* all flesh, shall *l* one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan, and Abiram, and the *m* elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and *n* touch nothing of theirs, *o* lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and *p* stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, & their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shal know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine *q* own minde.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make *r* a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the *s* pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them.

32 And the earth opened her mouth and *t* swallowed them up, and their *u* houses, and *x* al the men that *appertained* unto Korah, & all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth *y* closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them, fled at the *z* cry of them: for they said, *u* Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out *b* a fire from the LORD, and consumed the *c* two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire *d* yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these *e* sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therfore they are hallowed, and they shall be *f* a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar,

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, that *g* no stranger, which *h* is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord that he be not *h* as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said *i* to him by the hand of Moses.

41 But on the *k* morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, *l* Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and *m* the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses & Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

45 *n* Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they *o* fell upon their faces.

46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on *pincense* and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an *q* atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord: the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he *r* put on incense, and made an

atone-

atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood *f* between the dead and the living, and the *g* plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the *u* door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod budding*, 10 *is left for a monument.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

3 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them *a* a rod according to the houſe of *their* fathers: of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of *b* Levi: for *c* one rod *ſhall be* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, *d* before the teſtimony, *e* where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſs, *that* the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall *f* bloſſom: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him a rod a piece, † for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the Lord, in the tabernacle of witneſs.

8 And it came to paſs that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſs, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth *g* buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeilded *h* almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from *i* before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring Aarons rod again, *i* before the teſtimony, to be *k* kept for a token againſt the † rebels; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, *l* we die, we periſh, we all periſh

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: ſhall we be *m* conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

The charge of the prieſts and Levites: 9,21. *Their portion.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, *a* thou and thy ſons, and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of the *b* ſanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſt-hood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned *c* unto thee, and *d* miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſons with thee *ſhall miniſter* *e* before the tabernacle of witneſs.

3 And they ſhall *f* keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and keep the ‡ charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſervice of the tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the *h* ſanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no *i* wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I have *k* taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therfore thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall keep your prieſts office for every thing of the altar, and *l* within the vail, and ye ſhall ſerve: I have given your prieſts office *unto you*, *as a* † ſervice of gift: and the *m* ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

8 And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Behold, I alſo have *n* given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the *o* hallowed things of the children of Iſrael: unto thee have I given them, *p* by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This ſhall be thine of the *q* moſt holy things, *reſerved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every *r* meat-offering of theirs, and every ſin-offering of theirs, and every treſpaſs offering of theirs, which they

f Num. 16.48
g Pſal. 106.30
h Exod. 25.33
i Num. 17.10
k Heb. 9.4
l 2 Sa. 6.7
m Chro. 13.10
n Exod. 28.1
o Num. 18.8
p Exod. 29.9
q Num. 18.19
r Lev. 2.3.
s Lev. 5.15.
t Lev. 21.10.
u Lev. 2.3.
a Num. 17.13
b Heb. 2.17
c Lev. 5.1.
d Gen. 29.34.
e Iſai. 56.3,6
f Num. 3.7,8
g Num. 3.10.
h Heb. 9.2,3.
i Num. 16.46
k Num. 3.12.
l Heb. 9.3,6
m Exod. 27.20.
n Iſai. 9.6.
o Rom. 3.24.
p and 8.32.
q Nu. 16.40.
r 1 Co. 9.13.
s Lev. 5.15.
t Lev. 21.10.
u Lev. 2.3.

f Exod 29.37 shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.
He r. 9.13,7. 10 f In the most holy place shalt thou eat it, every r male shall eat it: Neh. 13.5,9 it shall be holy unto thee.
11 And this is thine; the v heave-
1 Cor. 9.13. offering of their gift, with all the x wave-offerings of the children of
1 Pet. 2.5. Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy y daugh-
t v.11 13.19. ters with thee by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house
u Lev. 7.11, shall eat of it.
12 All the best of the oyl, and all
12,14. the best of the wine, and of the
x Lev. 7.30. wheat, the z first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD,
y Lev. 22.12, them have I given thee.
13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the
13. land, which they shall bring unto the
z Neh. 10.35, LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall a eat of it.
a Lev. 22.3. 14 Every thing b devoted in Israel, shall be thine.
b Lev. 27.28. 15 Every thing that c openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring
c Exo. 13.2. unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: never-
d 1 Pet 1.18. theless, d first-born of man shalt thou surely d redeem, and the firstling of
e Exo. 13.13. e unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.
16 And those that are to be redeem-
f Lev. 27.6. ed, from f a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimati-
g Exod 30.13 on, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary,
h Deu. 14.25 which is twenty gerahs.
17 But g the firstling of a cow, or
Mal. 1.10. the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt h not redeem,
2 Chr. 31.4. they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn
Neh. 13.10. their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savor unto the LORD.
k 2 Ch 31.5. 18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the wave breast, and as the
l Nu. 20.28 right shoulder are thine.
19 All the i heave-offerings of the
m Nu. 26.53. holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I
n Josh. 15.13. given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for
o Deu 18.1. ever: it is a k covenant of salt for ever before the LORD, unto thee, and to
Lam. 3.24. thy seed with thee.
20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Josh. 13.14 Aaron, l Thou shalt have no m inheri-
p Deu tance in their land, neither shalt thou have any n part among them: I am
14.22. Lev. thy o part, and thine inheritance a-
27 30 mong the children of Israel.
Neh. 10.37 21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the p tenth in Is-
rael, for an inheritance, for their ser-
vice which they serve, even y service of the tabernacle of the congregation
22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth q come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.
23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear r their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.
24 But the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as s an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD; even a tenth part of the tithe.
27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing floor, and as the t fulness of the wine-press.
28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORD S heave-offering u to Aaron the priest.
29 Out of all your x gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.
30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shalbe counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.
31 And ye shall eat it y in every place, ye and your households: for it is your z reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.
32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye a pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

q Nu. 16.10
r Ezec. 18.4. Gal. 5.6.
s Heb. 7.5.
x Nu. 35.4.
† Heb fat.
t Joel 2.24. Exod. 22.29.
u Neh. 10.38. Heb. 7.5.
v.12. 21.32
y Deu. 14.22. 23.
z 1 Tim. 5.17. Luke 10.7. 2 Tim. 4.7,8. Gal. 6.6. 1 Cor. 9.10. Deut. 12.19. 2 Thes 3.10. Mat. 10.10 Luk. 10.7. Isai. 56.11 Gen. 31.38 a Lev. 19.7. 8. and 22.9. 9,10. 15. 1 Tim. 4.16 a Lev. 19.7,8.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation:* 11 *The use of it in purification of the unclean.*

A Nd the a Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,
2 This is the ordinance of the law,

a Mat. 28.2. 1 Cor. 11.3.

law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a *a* red heifer *b* without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* upon which *c* never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto *d* Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth *e* without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his *f* finger, and *g* sprinkle of her blood directly before the *h* tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight: her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take *i* cedar-wood, and *k* hyssop, and *l* scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall *m* wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, shall gather up the *n* ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of *p* separation: it *is* a purification *q* for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be *r* unclean seven days.

12 He shall *s* purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every *u* open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a *x* sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a *y* bone of a man, or *z* a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, & † running water shall be put thereto in a vessel.

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all *a* the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall *b* sprinkle upon the unclean on the *c* third day, and on the seventh day: and on the *d* seventh day he shall purifie himself and *e* wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath *f* defiled the sanctuary of the LORD; the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall *g* wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* *h* toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

Moses bringeth water out of a rock.

THen came the children of Israel, even the *a* whole congregation, into the desert of *b* Zin, in the *c* first moneth: and the people *d* abode in *e* Kadesh; and Miriam *f* died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was *g* no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people *h* chode with Moses, and spake, saying, *i* Would God that we had died when *k* our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattel should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no

n Rev. 12.14. place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there
o Num 16.4. any water to drink.
6 And Moſes and Aaron went from
p Num 16.5. the preſence of the aſſembly, unto
the door of the tabernacle of the
q Exo. 17.5. congregation, and they *o* fell upon
their faces: and the glory of the
r v.10. LORD *p* appeared unto them.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto
ſ Pſal. 78.15. 105. 41. Neh. 9.15, 20.
Moſes, ſaying,
8 Take thy *q* rod, and gather thou
and the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and *r* ſpeak ye unto
the rock before their eyes, and it
ſhall *ſ* give forth his water, and thou
ſhalt bring forth to them water out
of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the
congregation, and their beaſts drink.
t Num 17.7.
9 And Moſes took the rod *t* from
Exod. 16.33.
before ☞ Lord, as he commanded him
u v.8.
10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered
the congregation together before the
x Pſal. 106. 33.
rock, and he ſaid unto them, *u* Hear
now, ye *x* rebels; *y* muſt we fetch
you water out of this rock?
y Num 11.22.
11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and
with his rod he ſmote the rock
23. v.8.
twice: and the water came out
z Pſal. 78.15
abundantly, and the *a* congregation
a Hoſ. 13.5.
drank, and their *b* beaſts alſo.
12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto
Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye *c* believed me not: to *d* ſanctifie me in the
Iſai. 48.21
eyes of the children of Iſrael; there-
1. Cor. 10.4.
fore ye ſhall *f* not bring this congregation into the land which I have
b Iſai. 43.20.
given them.
13 This *is* the water of ‡ Meribah,
c Num 27.14.
becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove
with the LORD; and he was *g* ſanctified in them.
d Lev. 10.3.
14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from
e Num 20.14.
Kadeſh, unto ☞ king of *h* Edom; Thus
ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt
f Deut 3.23.
all the travel that hath † befallen us.
15 How our fathers *i* went down
‡ that is, ſtrife.
into Egypt, and we have dwelt in
Egypt a *k* long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.
g Pſal. 68.35.
16 And when we cried unto the
LORD, he heard our voice, and
h Gen. 25.30.
ſent an *l* angel, and hath brought us
forth out of Egypt: and behold, we
† Heb *are* in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt
found us.
of thy border.
17 Let us paſs, I pray thee, through
i Gen. 46.6.
m thy country: we will not paſs
through the fields, or through the
k Exo. 12.40
vineyards; neither will we drink of
the water of the wells: we will go by
ℓ Exo. 3.2.
the kings *high* way, we will not turn
to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have paſſed thy borders.
m Deu. 2.8.
18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou
n Deu 2.6,7.
ſhalt not paſs by me, leſt I come out
against thee with the ſword.
o Jud. 11.18
19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid
Deut. 2.5.
unto him, We will go by the high-
pNum 33.37
way: and if I and my cattel drink of
q Heb. 20.22.
thy water, then I will *n* pay for it: I
Iſai. 57.1.
will onely (without *doing* any thing
Acts 13.36.
elſe) go through on my feet.
rNum 33.38.
20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go
Deut. 32.50.
through. And Edom came out a-
f Exo. 28.12.
gainſt him with much people, and
Heb. 7.11.
with a ſtrong hand.
18.26
21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſ-
I ai. 22.15.
rael paſſage through his border: wher-
t 2 Cor. 3.13.
fore Iſrael *o* turned away from him.
Job 19.9.
22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael,
uNum 20.
even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadeſh, and came unto
Heb. 10.1.
p mount Hor.
Jer. 33.18.
23 And the LORD ſpake unto Mo-
x Gen 22.2.
ſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the
Luke 23.33.
coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,
Deut. 34.5.
24 Aaron ſhall be *q* gathered unto
y Num 33.38.
his people: for he ſhall not enter into
z Gen. 50.10.
the land which I have given unto the
children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my words at the waters
of Meribah.
25 Take *r* Aaron, and Eleazar his ſon,
and bring them up unto mount Hor.
26 And put *ſ* ſtrip Aaron of his gar-
ments, and put them upon Eleazar
his ſon: and Aaron ſhall be gathered
unto his people, and ſhall die there.
27 And Moſes did as the LORD
commanded: and they went up into
mount Hor, in the ſight of all the
congregation.
28 And Moſes *t* ſtripped Aaron of
his garments, and put them *u* upon
Eleazar his ſon; and Aaron died there
in the *x* top of the mount: and Moſes
& Eleazar came down from ☞ mount
29 And when all the congregation
ſaw that Aaron *y* was dead, they
mourned for Aaron *z* thirty days,
even all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP XXI.

4 The people vexed with fiery ſerpents,
7 are healed by a brazen ſerpent.

A Nd when *a* king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the *b* ſouth,
a Joſ. 12.14.
of ☞ *c* ſpies, then he fought againſt Iſ-
bNum 33.40.
rael, & *d* took ſome of them priſoners
cNu. 14.45.
2 And Iſrael *e* vowed a vow unto the
d Nu. 31.1.
LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed
deliver this people into my hand, then
e Gen. 28.20.
I will *f* utterly deſtroy their cities.
f Jeſu. 27.1.
3 And the LORD *g* hearkned to
g Pſal. 106.34.
the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up
the Canaanites: and they utterly
deſtroyed them, and their cities;
and he called the name of the place,
Hormah.
4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to *i* compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much *k* discouraged because of the *l* way.

5 And the people spake *m* against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water, & our soul loatheth this *n* light bread.

6 And the Lord sent fiery *o* serpents among the people; and they bit the people, & much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have *p* sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the Lord that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses *q* prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a *r* fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he *s* looketh upon it, shall *t* live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of *u* brass, and put it upon a *x* pole, and it came to pass, that *y* if a serpent had bitten any man, when he *z* beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in *a* Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at *b* Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which *is* before *c* Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of *d* Zared.

13 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of *e* Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coast of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red-sea, and in *f* the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the stream to the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, & I *g* will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel *h* sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it.

18 The *i* princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the *k* law-giver, with their *l* staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 And Israel *m* sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *n* Let me pass through thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon, *o* would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to *p* Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And *q* Israel smote him with the edge of ☞ sword, & possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for ☞ border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak *r* in proverbs, say, ☞ Come into Heshbon, let ☞ city of Sihon be built & prepared.

28 For there is *s* a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of *u* Sihon: it hath *x* consumed Ar of Moab, *and y* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 ☞ Wo to thee Moab; thou art undone, O *a* people of Chemosh: *b* he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto *c* Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto *d* Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land *e* of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out *f* Jazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and *g* Og the king of *h* Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and thou

i Psal. 135. 11. shalt i do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

k Deu 3.22. 23. 35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and thy k possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message to Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

a Num 33.48. 35. b Mic. 6.5. Judg. 11.25. c Psal. 37.12 13. Prov. 24.32. d Exo. 15.15. e Psal. 53.5. Deut. 2.9 f Num 24.17 Jer. 48.38 g 2 Pet 2.16. h Nu. 23.7. i Num 22.41 and 23.9. k Mar 11.21 l Psal. 105. 24. m Act. 8.10. Psal. 119. 28. Prov. 16.2. n 2 Pet 2.15. o Nu. 12.6. p v 12 q Gen. 20.3. Mat. 24.24 r Lev. 24.11.

AND the children of Israel a set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho,

2 And b Balak the son of Zippor c saw all that Israel had don to ȳ Amorites

3 And Moab was sore d afraid of the people, e because they were many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel:

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company f lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor, *was* king of the Moabites at that time

5 He sent messengers therefore unto g Balaam the son of Beor, to h Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth and they abide over against me.

6 i Come now therefore, I pray thee, k curse me this people, for they *are* l too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail: *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he m whom thou blessest, *is* blessed; and he whom thou curseth, *is* cursed.

7 And the eldets of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with n the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here o this night, and I will bring you word again, p as the LORD shall speak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And q God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, r curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt ſ not curse the people; for they *t are* blessed.

s Rom. 4.6,7. t Rom. 11,29, Gen. 27.33, Num. 24.10, Deut. 23.5. u v.13 Acts 20.27 Rev. 22.19, x v.17 13 14. 15.16 y Mat 4.8,9. z 1 Ki. 18.19 a Tit. 1.16. b Job 2.11. c Psal. 12.2 d v.13 G l. 1.8,9. e Exod 14.2,3 f 1. Pet 2.8. g Psal. 33.10. h Isai. 59.4,5 Prov. 16.19 i Psal. 36.6. k Gen 48.16. l 1 Cor. 1.25. m 1 Ch 21.16. n Jer. 8.7. 1 Pet. 2.16. o v.29 Rom. 2.1. p Jer. 48.43 q Isa. 47.11. r Isai. 28.18. ſ Jam. 1.20.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord u refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, & they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam x refuseth to come with us

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honorable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me.

17 For I will promote thee unto very y great honor, & z I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak a would give me his *a* house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD *b* my God, to do *c* less or more,

19 Now therfore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, ȳ *d* I may know what the Lord wil say unto me more

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men *e* come to call thee, rise up, & *e* go with them: but yet *f* the word which I shal say unto thee, that *g* shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam *h* rose up in the morning, and sadled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And *i* Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the *k* angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the *l* ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his *m* sword drawn in his hand: and the *n* ass turned aside out of ȳ way, & went into the field: and Balaam *o* smote the ass to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the Lord stood in a path of ȳ vineyards, *p* a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she thrust her self unto the wall, and *q* crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was r* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she fell down under Balaam: and *ſ* Balaams anger was kindled,

led, and he smote the ass with a staff.
28 And the Lord *r* opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?
29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast *u* mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would *x* I kill thee.
30 And the ass said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.
31 Then the Lord † opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.
32 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, *y* wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is *z* perverse before me.
33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and *a* saved her alive.
34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, I have *b* sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.
35 And the angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, *c* Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.
36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he *d* went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of *e* Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.
37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? *f* Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?
38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any *g* power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.
39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came to *h* Kirjah-huzoth.
40 And Balak *i* offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.
41 And it came to pass on the *k* morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the *l* high places of Baal, that thence *m* he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, *a* Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here *b* seven oxen, and seven rams.
2 And Balak *c* did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.
3 And Balaam said unto Balak, *d* Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the Lord will come to *e* meet me: and what soever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place:
4 And *f* God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have *g* prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram
5 And the LORD put *h* a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.
6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.
7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from *i* Aram, out of the mountains of *k* the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, & come, *l* defie Israel.
8 *m* How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?
9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people *shall n* dwell alone, and shall *o* not be reckoned among the nations.
10 Who can count the *p* dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let me die the *q* death of the righteous, and let my ‡ last end be like his.
11 And Balak said unto Balaam, what hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine *r* enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.
12 And he answered & said, *s* Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?
13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the *t* utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.
14 And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built *u* seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.
15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.
16 And

a Num. 22.22. b Gen. 15.6. Job 42.8. c Num. 21.9. 2 King 17.28. d Gen. 4.4,5. e Num. 24.1. f Num. 24.1. Deut. 18,10 g Pro. 7.14. Deut. 23.5, Prov. 22.3. 1 Sam. 15.22 h Pro. 16.1. i Deut 23.4. Num. 22.5. Gen. 24.10. k Isai. 2.6. l Deut 11.30 1 Sam. 17.10 m Isai 47.12 n Jer. 49 31 o Lev. 19.5. Ezra 9.2. p Gen. 22.17. q Psal. 37.37. ‡ Or, posterity, or, reward. r Psal. 109 4. s Tit. 1.16. t 1 Kj. 20.10 u Isai. 46.6.

x Num 22.35 x put a word in his mouth, and said, y Jud. 3.20. Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, z Tit. 1.2. Hab. 2.3. and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

Psalm. 89.35. Luke 21.33. a1 Sa. 15.35. Jam. 1.17. Am. 7.3,6. Gen. 6.6. b Gen. 24.33. c Rom 8.38. d Rom 4.7. e Ezec 48.35. Rev. 2.1. f Num. 10.9. g 2 Cor 2.14. h Num 22.5. i Psal, 68.35. k Job 39.10. l Lev. 19.26. m Mat 16.18. n Psal 44.2,3. o Gen 49.9. p 1 Pe. 5.9. q Dan. 2.44. r Psal. 2.1. f Mat. 4.11. t Num 28.2.

18 And he took up his parable, and said, y Rise up Balak, & hear, hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he should z lie, neither the son of man, that he should a repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment: to b bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot c reverse it.

21 He hath not d beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD e his God is with him, and the f shout of a king is g among them.

22 God h brought them out of Egypt: i he hath as it were k the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely ther is l no inchantment m against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, n What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great o lion, and p lift up himself as a yong lion: he shall not lie down, until he eat of the q prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither r curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, s Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: per adventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the t top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Balaam prophesieth Israels happiness.

† Heb to meet with in chaintments.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel he went not as at other times, † to seek for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness:

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his a tents*, according to their tribes: and the b spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, c falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy d tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they e spread forth, f as gardens by the g rivers side, as the trees of h lign-aloes, which the LORD i hath planted, *and* as k cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall l pour the water out of his buckets, and m his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher then n Agag, and his kingdom shall be o exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an p unicorn: he shall q eat up the nations his enemies, and shal r break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his f arrows.

9 He t couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: u who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, & cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he x smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now y flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honor: but lo, the Lord hath z kept thee back from honor.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of a mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, *and* I will advertise b thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the c latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most high, *which* saw the

a Son. 6.4.
b Num 11.26. John 11.51. † Heb. who had his eye shut but now is open.
c Rev. 1.17.
d Heb. 11.9.
e Son. 6.11.
f Son. 4.12.
g Psal 1.3.
h Eccl 7.1. i Psal. 104. 16.
k Psal 1.3.
l Isai. 48.1.
m Ke. 17.15.
n John 1.49.
o Rev. 11.15.
p Nu. 23.22. q Isai. 60.12. r Psal. 2.9.
f Jer. 50.9.
t Gen. 49.9.
u Rev 5.5.
x Job 27.23.
y Isai. 48 20.
z Pro. 11.18.
a Num 22.18.
b Num 31.16.
c Gen. 49.1.

the

Rev. the vision of the Almighty, falling
.7. *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:
Heb. 17 I shall *d* see him, but not now: I
.2. shall behold him, but *e* not nigh: there
Mat. shall come *f* a Star out of Jacob, and a
.2. *g* scepter shall rise out of Israel, and
Gen. shall smite the *h* corners of Moab, and
9.10 † destroy all the children of Sheth.
Jer., 18 And *i* Edom shall be a possession,
8.45 Seir also shall be a possession for his
Heb. enemies, and Israel shall do *k* valiantly.
nwal 19 Out of Jacob shall come *l* he
Isai. that shall have dominion, and shall
3.1,6 destroy him that remaineth of ŷ city.
1Sa. 20 And when he looked on Ama-
4 48 lek, he took up his parable, and said,
Tim. Amalek *was* the *m* first of the nations,
15. but his latter end *shall be*, that he perish
n Ex. for ever.
7.8 21 And he looked on the *n* Kenites,
Judg and took up his parable, and said,
16. Strong is thy dwelling place, and
Job thou puttest thy *o* nest in a rock.
9.18. 22 Nevertheless, the † Kenite shall
Heb. be wasted ‡ until Ashur shall carry
ain. thee away captive.
Or, 23 And he took up his parable, and
ne said, Alas, who shall live when God
ng doth this!
all. 24 And ships *shall come* from the
be coast of Chittim, and shall afflict
e A- Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he
ur also shall perish for ever.
rrie 25 And Balaam rose up, and went
e a- and returned to his place: and Balak
ay also went his way.
p-
be.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Israel's whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Zimri and Cozbi slain.* 10 *Phinehas obtaineth an everlasting priesthood.*

AND Israel abode in *a* Shittim, and
Num the *b* people began to commit
48. *c* whoredom with the *d* daughters of
Deu. Moab.
3.4. 2 And they *e* called the people unto
Rev. the sacrifices of their gods: and the
4. people *f* did eat, and bowed down to
Eccl their gods.
26. 3 And Israel *g* joyned himself unto
Ki. † Baal-Peor: and the *h* anger of the
1,4 LORD was kindled against Israel.
Cor 4 And the LORD said unto Mo-
18. ses, Take all the heads of the people,
Cor and hang them up before the Lord
4 against the sun, that the fierce anger of
at the LORD may be turned away
he from Israel.
d 5 And Moses said unto the judges of
e- Israel, Slay ye every one his men,
ng that were joyned unto Baal-peor.
6 ¶ And behold, one of the children
me. of Israel came, and brought unto his
ad brethren a Midianitish woman, in
e- the sight of Moses, and in the sight
of all the congregation of the children o *Ezra*
of Israel, who *were o* weeping before 9.4.
the door of the tabernacle of the p 1*Ch.*
congregation. 21,22.
7 And when Phinehas the son of *Num.*
Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, 9.50
saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the q *Deu.*
congregation, and took a javelin in 4.3.
his hand. 1*Cor.*
8 And he went after the man of 10.8.
Israel into the tent, and thrust both r 2*Cor*
of them thorow, the man of Israel, 11.2.
and the woman thorow her belly: so s *Exod*
the *p* plague was stayed from the 20.5.
children of Israel. t *Mal.*
9 And those that died in the plague, 2.5.
were *q* twenty and four thousand. *Heb.*
10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto 7.16.
Moses, saying, 17.
11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the v *Heb.*
son of Aaron ŷ priest, hath turned my 7.11.
wrath away from the children of Is- *Judi*
rael, (while he was *r* zealous for my 20.28.
sake among them) ŷ I consumed not *Jerem.*
the children of Israel in my *s* jealousie 33.17,
12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give 18.
unto him my *t* covenan of peace. x *Zee.*
13 And he shall have it, and his seed 1.14.
after him, *even* the covenant of an *Gal*
u everlasting priesthood; because he 4.18.
x was zealous for his God, & made an y *Josh.*
y atonement for the children of Israel. 7.1,12
14 Now the name of the Israelite *Prov.*
that was slain, *even* that was slain with 16.14
the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri, z *Num*
the son of Salu, a prince of a chief 31.2.
house among the Simeonites, v.9.
15 And the name of the Midianitish *Jer.*
woman that was slain *was* Cozbi, the 25.29.
daughter of Zur, he *was* head over *Rev.*
a people, *and* of a chief house in 2.14.
Midian. a *Rev.*
16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto 18.6.
Moses, saying, *and*
17 Vex the Midianites, & smite them 2.14.
18 For they vex you with their *a* wiles, *Exo.*
wherewith they have beguiled you in 1.10.
the matter of Peor, & in the matter of *Psa.*
Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Mi- 106.
dian their sister, which was slain in 25.
the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Israel numbred.* 52 *The inheritance of the land divided.*

AND it came to pass *a* after the a *Num.*
plague, that the Lord spake unto 25.9.
Moses, and unto ‡ Eleazar, the son of b *Num*
Aaron the priest, saying, 1.3.
2 Take the *b* sum of all the con- ‡ *this*
gregation of the ‡ children of Israel, *was the*
from twenty years old and upward, *third*
thorow out their fathers house, all *time.*
that are able to go to war in Israel. *Num.*
3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest 1.2.

spake with them in the *e* plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben the *d* eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; *e* Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the *f* Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the *g* families of the Reubenites; & they that were numbered of them, were *h* forty and three thousand and seven hundred & thirty.

8 And the sons of Peallu, Eliab;

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and Abiram, *which were* *i* famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they *k* strove against the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together / with Korah when that company *m* died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a † sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah *n* died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of *o* Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of *p* Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of *q* Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of *r* Shaul, the family of the Shaulites:

14 These *are* the *s* families of the Simeonites, *t* twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 The children of *u* Gad, after their families: of *x* Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of *y* Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of *z* Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, *a* forty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah *were* Er, and Onan: and Er and *b* Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of *c* Pharez were; of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according ‡ to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 Of the sons of *d* Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of *e* Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of *f* Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, ‡ threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of *g* Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, ‡ threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of *h* Joseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of *i* Manasseh: of *k* Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead, *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of *l* Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites:

33 And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but *m* daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and *n* Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, ‡ fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of *o* Eran the family of the Eranites.

p Num 2.19. 37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those
q 1 Chr 8.1. that were numbred of them, *p* thirty and two thousand and five hundred
r 1 Chr 8.1. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

ſ Gen. 46.22 38 The sons of Benjamin after their
t Gen. 46.22 families: of *q* Bela, the family of the Belaites: of *r* Ashbel, the family of
1 Chr. 7.12. the Ashbelites: of *ſ* Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

v Gen. 46.21 39 Of Shupham, the family of the *t* Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

‡ increſed 10200 40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.
Numb. 2.23. 41 These are the sons of Benjamin
x Num 2.26. after their *u* families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* ‡ forty
y Num 2.28. and five thousand and six hundred.

z Num 2.36 42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

‡ fewer then before by ſix thouſand & twenty men Numb. 2.32. 43 All the families of the Shuhamits according to those that were numbred of them, *were* *x* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

Job. 12 9,10, 14,23. Gal. 4.24. Rom. 4.15. Nehem 9.20. Pſalm. 77.21 a Exec. 47.22. 44 Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berites.

Gen. 12.2,7 Rom. 8.29. 1 Pet. 1.2,3. Rev. 21.27 Rev. 5 10. Dan. 7.27. Pſalm. 49.14 Mat. 5.5. 45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, *who were* *y* fifty & three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* *z* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These *were* the numbred of the children of Israel, ‡ six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 *a* Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided *c* by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 † According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 And these *are* they that were numbred of the *d* Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the *g* Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* *h* Jochebed, the daughter of Levi whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt, and she bare unto Amram, Aaron & Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu *k* died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were *l* twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among ȳ children of Israel, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among ȳ children of Israel.

63 These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the Lord had said of them, They shal *m* surely die in the wilderness: and there was *n* not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

b Num 32.2 5. Josh. 17.14. c Num 35.17. Prov. 18.18. Act. 8, 17. and 26 18 Col. 1. 12. d Exo. 6.16. Numb. 3.5.2,3 e Num. 3.19. f Num 3.20. g Num 16.1. h Exo. 2. 1,2. i Num 3.8. k Lev. 10,1,2 l Num. 3.39. m Nu. 14.28. 1 Cor. 10.5,6 Deut 31.16. Rom. 11.22. 2 Chr. 25.2. n Exo. 12.37. Pſalm. 90.3,5

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance.*

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of ȳ families of Manasseh

a Gal 3. 2. Pſal 81 13.

a Nu. 26 33. and 36.11 Joſ. 17.3.
the ſon of Joſeph: and theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah,

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the prieſt, and before

b Num 14.35. and 26 64,65.
the princes, and all the congregation by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

c Num 16.1, 2,3. d Pſal 109.
3 Our father *b* died in the wilderneſs, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelves together againſt the LORD in the company of *c* Korah; but died in his own ſin, and had no ſons.

Exod. 32.11. Prov. 13.9.
4 Why ſhould the name of our father *d* be done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſon? ‡ Give unto us *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

‡ *the ſe five like the five*
5 And Moſes brought their *e* cauſe before the LORD.

wiſe virgins.
6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad *f* ſpeak right: thou ſhalt ſurely *g* give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and

e Num 35. 34 Exod. 25. 22
thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſs unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and

f Pſal. 68,5. g Joſ. 17.4. Gal. 3 28.
have no ſon, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſs unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then

h Lev. 18.6.
ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren,

i Num 35.29.
then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheri-

k Num. 33.47. l Deut 32.49.
tance unto his *k* kinſman that is next to him of his family, & he ſhal poſſeſs it: and it ſhall be unto the children of

m Gen 35. 15.
Iſrael a *l* ſtatute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

n Nu. 20.14. o Deu 32.51 Lev. 22.2. Num. 30 12.
12 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Get thee up into this mount *k* Abarim and *l* ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo ſhalt be *m* gathered to thy people as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

p Exo. 17.7. q Deut. 32.51 Num. 16.22. r Deut 4.21 Eccl. 10.17.
14 For ye *n* rebelled againſt my commandment in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation to *o* ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in *p* Kadeſh in the wilderneſs of Zin

15 And Moſes ſpake unto the Lord, ſaying,

16 Let the Lord the God of the *q* ſpirits of all fleſh, *r* ſet a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in: that the congregation of the Lord be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.

s Deut 28.6. 1 Chr. 24.19 t Mat. 9.36.

18 And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom *is* the *u* ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him,

u Deu 34.9. 2 Tim. 1.7.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before a the congregation: and give him *x* a charge in their ſight.

John 3.34. x Deu 31.7,

20 And thou ſhalt put *y* ſome of thine honor upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, † may be obedient.

y 1 Chr 29.23 Heb. 3.3.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the prieſt, who ſhall aſk *counſel* for him, after the judgment of ז Urim before the LORD: *a* at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, even all the congregation.

† Heb may hear, Joſ. 1.16, 17. 2 Pet. 1.16, 2 Exo. 28.30 a 1 Sam 23,9. 11.12.

22 And Moſes did as the Lord commanded him: and he took Joſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerved. 3 The continual burnt-offering. 9 The offering of the ſabbath.

a Pſal. 105.
AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

b Lev. 1,2. c Lev. 3.11. † Heb a ſavour of reſt
2 *a* Command the children of Iſrael and ſay unto them, My *b* offering, *and* my *c* bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for † a ſweet ſavor unto me, ſhall ye obſerve to offer unto me in their

d Lev. 23.2. e Lev. 6.9. f Exod 12.5. † Heb
d due ſeaſon,

3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* the *e* offering made by fire which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD: two lambs of the firſt year *f* without ſpot *g* day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

g Exo. 29.42 † Heb two ſuns the one
4 The one lamb ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb ſhalt thou offer † at even.

h Exod 30.23 Heb. 9.19 i Lev. 14.10 k Exo. 29.40 † Heb. wine of ſtrength
5 And a tenth *h part* of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with *i* the fourth *part* of an hin of beaten oyl,

l Exo. 29.41 m Exo. 16.36
6 *It is* a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavor, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

n Exo. 29.40 o Exo. 16.36
7 And the drink-offering thereof *ſhall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be

poured

poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

9 And on the *m* sabbath day, two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 And in the *n* beginnings of your ‡ moneths, ye shal offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two yong bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot,

12 And *o* three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ram.

13 And a several *p* tenth-deal of flour mingled *q* with oyl, for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savor, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a *r* sin-offering unto the Lord shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth *is* the passover of ¶ Lord.

17 And on the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seven days shall *s* unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of *t* servile work *therein*:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two *u* yong bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram.

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a *x* sin-offring, to make an atonement for you,

23 Ye shall offer these *y* beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the Lord: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the *z* seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work,

26 Also in the day of the *a* first-fruits, when ye bring a *b* new meat-offering unto the Lord, *c* after your weeks *be out*, ye shal have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savor unto the Lord: two yong *d* bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year:

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an *e* atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt-offring, and his meat offering, they (shall be unto you without *f* blemish) and their drink-offrings

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets.*

AND in the *a* seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of *b* blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a *c* sweet savor unto the Lord *d* one yong bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth *e* deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth-deal for *f* one lamb throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats *for a* sin-offering, to make an *g* atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of *h* the moneth, and his *i* meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savor, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7 And ye shall have on the *k* tenth *day* of this seventh moneth an holy convocation, & ye shall *l* afflict your ſ uls

ye

---

m Exo. 20.11.
n Exo. 12.2. Numb. 10.10
‡ that is, new moons
2 Chro 2.4. Amos 8.5. Col. 2.16, 17. Isai. 66.23. Gal 4.10. John 4.21. Isai. 60.20 Ezec. 46.1.
o Num 15.6.9.
p Num 29.10
q Eze. 46.5,7
r Lev. 4.2,3, and 26.30. v.22.
s Lev. 23.6.
t Exod. 12.15. 1 Cor. 5.8.
¶ Exod 12.16.
1 Pet. 4.3.
u Lev. 23.18. Numb. 28.11. Ezech. 45.22. 46.4. Isai. 1.13. Dan. 8.5. Mat. 12.5.
x Lev. 16.5. Heb. 9.7. & 10.12.
y Lev. 23.10. 2 Exo. 13.6. and 12 16. Lev. 23.8.
a Exo. 23.16 Acts 2.1. Exod. 34.22. Rom. 8.23.
b Lev. 23.16
c Lev. 23.15.
d Lev. 23.18.
e Rom 5.11. 1 Pet. 1.7. Heb. 9.24.
f Gen. 4.4. Mal. 1.14. Exod 12.5.
a Lev. 23.16. b Lev. 23.23
c Gen. 8.21.
d Lev. 1.4.
e Num 28.5.
f Num 28.13.
g Num 28.30.
h Num 28.11.
i Lev. 5.7,8
k Lev 22.27 Acts. 27 9. l Lev. 16 29 1 Cor. 9 -7. ſ Psalm 35.13.

m Nu 28.13.. ver. 15

ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savor, one yong bullock, one ram, *and* seven-lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:

n ver. 16,22. Lev. 16. 9, 21,25 29. Rom. 6. 3,4. 1. Pet. 2.21. 1. Ioh. 2.1,2. Dan. 9. 27. Heb. 10.10

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram.

o Lev. 23.34. Deut 16.23.

10 A several *m* tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

p Deu. 16. 13 Zech. 14.16, Eze. 45.23. ver. 17 20,23, 26,29, 32.

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, *n* beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the *o* fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the LORD; *p* thirteen yong bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams:

‡ *In every day of this feast one bullock is abated* ver. 20 23,32. &c.

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

2 Pet. 3.18. Psalm 50.9. and 51 16.17. Rom. 12.1 Psalm. 69.31. Hosea 6.6. Jerem. 7.22.

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* ‡ twelve yong bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot.

q 1 Chr 15.17, Amos 8.14. Deut 12.8.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number *q* after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish.

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day, ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of *y* first year without blemish.

r Levit. 7.14, 15. Gen. 35.14 1 Lev. 23. 37. Joel 1,9,13 Psalm. 16.4. Exo. 29.42, 1 The 5.17. Acts 24.16 Heb. 7.3. and 13.15 Rom. 2.7. John 8.31. Acts 13.43 1 Tim. 2.15. Gal. 2.5. ‡ this was the last and great day of the feast. John 7.37, 38,39 v.17. Lev. 23.36. † Heb a sweet of rest Exo 5.2. 1 Sam. 26.19 Lev. 26.31. Amos 5.21. Isai. 1.14 Song 1 1. Gen. 5.29 Song 4.16.

24 Their *r* meat-offering, and their *s* drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the *t* continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat offering, and his drink-offering.

29 And on the sixth day, eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish.

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offrings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink offering.

32 And on the seventh day, seven bullocks, two rams, & fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offrings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

34 And one goat for a sin-offring, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ‡ On the eight day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of † a sweet savor unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These

u 1 Cor. 10.31 x Isa. 8.20. y Lev. 7.16. z Lev. 22.23. a Deut 16.10

39 These things ye shall do *u* unto the LORD, in your *x* set feasts, besides your *y* vows, and your *z* free-will-offerings for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your *a* peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vow.*

a Nu. 1.4,16 Rev. 2.1. b Exo. 3.21. c Lev. 7.16. and 27.2. Deut. 23.21 22. Gen. 28.20 d Lev. 5.1,4. e Psal. 56.12 Prov. 7.14. † Heb not pro fane Psalm 55.20. † Mat. 14.9. Acts 23.14. g v.7, 8. h Gen. 23.17. Prov. 19.21. i v.7, 8. †Heb. her vowes upon her. k Gen. 38.6. l Luke 2.37. 1 Cor. 7.4. m Lev 22.7.

AND Moses spake unto the *a* heads of the tribes, *b* concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man *c* vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an *d* oath to *e* binde his soul with a bond; he shall † not break his word, he shall do according to *f* all that proceedeth out of his mouth

3 If a *g* woman also vow a vow unto the Lord, and binde *herself* by a bond *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul *h* shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, *i* shall stand: and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul:

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace *n* at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband *k* disallow her on the day that he heard *it*: then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of *l* a widow, and of her that is *m* divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath † utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to *n* afflict the soul, her husband may establish it; or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband † altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall ‡ bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the Lord *o* commanded Moses between a man and his *p* wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.*

a Num 25.17 Deut. 32.35, b Gen. 25.1,2 c Num 20.24 d Jer. 50.28 † Heb *a thousand of a tribe a thousand of a tribe* e Num 25.7. f Num. 14.44 g Num 10.9. h Nu. 21.23. i Num 25.18. k Josh. 13.21. l Nu. 24.25

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *a* Avenge the children of Israel of the *b* Midianites: afterward shalt thou be *c* gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and *d* avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe, a thousand throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them & *e* Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the *f* holy instruments & the *g* trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of *h* Midian beside the rest of them that were slain: *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and *i* Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five *k* kings of Midian: *l* Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

l 12.Ch. 28.5. Ephes. 4.8.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel: and all their flocks, and all their goods

m vers 26.32 Rev. 19.17

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

n Gen. 14.17

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts

† Heb host of war.

12 And they brought the † captives, and the m prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation, of the children of Israel, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan, near Jericho.

o Nu. 24.14

p Gen. 4.1. and 19.8. Lev. 18.22. and 20.13. Luke 1.12. Judg. 21.11.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to n meet them without the camp.

† Heb a male

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the † host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from ℣ battel

q Lev. 15.13. Num. 19.11.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

r 2Cor 6.17. Prov. 4.13.

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the o counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

s Num 8.21.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath p known man by lying with † him.

† Heb captivitie.

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

t Num 19.19 Psalm. 93.5.

19 And do ye abide without the camp q seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath r touched any slain, ſ purifie both your selves, and your † captives, on the third day, and on the t seventh day

u Lev. 8.15.

20 And purifie all your u raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of † wood.

† Heb. instruments or, vessels of skin

21 ¶ And x Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battel, This ü the y ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

x Deu 33.8.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead

y Rom 2.26.

23 Every thing that may z abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the a water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the b water,

z 1 Cor 3.13.

a Num 19.9.

b 1 Ti. 4.4.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

c 13a. 30.24 25.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Josh. 22.8.

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beasts, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation.

d 2 Sa. 11.11. Isai. 18.7.

27 And divide the prey into c two parts: between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

e Deu. 18.12. Gen. 24.20 Num. 18.21, 24, 26 28.

28 And levy a tribute d unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

f Gen. 17.14 Exod. 13.13. and 34.19 20.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto e Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

g Num 18.5, and 3.7. Act. 23.28 Col. 4.17. Heb. 13.7. 2 Tim. 4.2. Gen. 31.40

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of f all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which g keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

h Pro. 3.9. Rom. 13.7. Mat. 22.21. v 17. 38.42 1 Cor. 9.10, 11.13. Deut. 10.9. Num. 18.20. Mat. 10.10. Gal. 6.6. Luke 10.6. 1 Tim. 5.17. Heb. 7.12.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, being the rest of ℣ prey which ℣ men of war had caught was six hundred thousand & seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses.

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half u hich was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep, was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the Lords h tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORDS heave-offering, unto i Eleazar the priest; as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And

42 And of the children of Israel half, which Moses divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand & five hundred sheep

44 And thirty & six thousand beeves

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred:

46 And sixteen thousand persons;)

47 Even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which *k* kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses.

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of *y* men of war which *are* under our †charge, and there † lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earings and tablets, to make an *l* atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, took the gold of them: *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the Lord of *y* captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty *m* shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoil every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for *n* a memorial for the children of Israel *o* before *y* Lord

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan*

33 *Moses assigneth them the land:*

39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of *a* Reuben, and the children of *b* Gad, had a very great *c* multitude of cattel: and when they saw the land of *d* Jazer, and the land of *e* Gilead, that behold, the place *was* *f* a place for cattel.

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 *g* Ataroth, and *h* Dibon, and Jazer, and *i* Nimrah, and *k* Heshbon, & Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, & *m* Beon

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD *n* smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattel, and thy servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* *o* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye *p* the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 ¶ Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For *q* when they went up into the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them,

10 And the LORD'S anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely *r* none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land, which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save *s* Caleb the son of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them *t* wander in the wilderness forty years; until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the Lord was *u* consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the *x* fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away *y* from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will *z* go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because

Josh. 16.2. h Josh. 13.9, 17. i Josh. 13.27 Isai. 15.6. k Nu. 21.26 Josh. 13.15 l Jos. 13.19 Jer. 48.32 m Jos. 13.17. n Deu 2.33. p Psalm. 44.2, 3. o Nu. 26.55. † Heb break ye. the heart p Deu. 1.28. Acts 21.13. q Nu. 13.23, 24. Deut. 1.24. r Num 14.23. † Heb fulfilled after me s Jos. 15.17. Judg. 1.13. 1 Chr. 4.13. t Num 14.33. u Num 26.64 x Deu. 1.26. y Mar 1.20. Mat. 4.22. z Jos. 4.12, 13.

a Gen. 13.10. and 14.12 2 Kin. 17.6. 1 Chro 5.25. b Josh. 4.13. Numb 31.3. Judg 5.23. 1 Sam 18.17 c Josh 4.12. Numb 26.2,7 18,34. Psalm. 44.2,3 Judg. 7.2. d 2 Sa. 3.28. e Deu. 3.18. ver.33 f Levi. 22.9. g Gen 44.34. Isai. 59.12. 1 Kin. 2.44. Gen. 4.7. h Num 30.3. Deut. 23.25 Mat. 15.18. i Josh 4.12. k Eph. 6.12, 13. 2 Tim 4.7,8. 1 Cor. 10.4,5 Heb. 4.12. l 2 Ti. 4.7,8. 1 Pet. 5.3,4. 1 Cor. 9.24, 25.

cause of the inhabitants of the land.
18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:
19 For we will not inherit *a* with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.
20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed *b* before the LORD to war.
21 And will go *c* all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,
22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be *d* guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall *e* be your possession before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord: and *be* sure *f* your sin will *g* finde you out.
24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, and doe that which hath *h* proceeded out of your mouth.
25 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel shall be there in the cities of Gilead.
27 But thy servants will *i* pass over every man *k* armed for war, before the Lord to battel, as my lord saith.
28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:
29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; *l* then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:
30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, thy shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.
31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.
32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan *may be* ours,
33 And Moses *m* gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto *n* half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.
34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,
35 And Atroth, Shopan, and Jaazer, and Jogbeah,
36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran: fenced cities and folds for sheep.
37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,
38 And *o* Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being *p* changed) and Shibmah: and *q* gave other names unto the cities which they builded.
39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which *was* in it.
40 And Moses *q* gave Gilead unto *r* Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.
41 And *s* Jair the son of Manasseh went and *t* took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.
42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

m Deu. 3.12. n Josh 4.12. o Judg 6.33. Isai. 46.1. p Esai. 23.13. Gen. 26.18. q Heb. they called by names the name of the city. r Josh 13.31. s Deu. 3.14. t Judg 10.4. Sur. 1. 15.4.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites

THese *are* the *a* journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their *b* armies under the *c* hand of Moses and Aaron.
2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the *d* commandment of the Lord: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.
3 And they departed from *e* Rameses in *f* the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passover, the children of Israel went out with an *g* high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.
4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the Lord had *h* smitten among them: upon their *i* gods also the Lord executed judgements.)
5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, & pitched in *k* Succoth
6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in *l* Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.
7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto *m* Pihahiroth, which

a Deu. 12.9. Heb. 4.3. b Exod 12.51. c Num 9.23. d Num 9.18. e Gen 47.11. f Exod 12.2. g Exod 14.8. h Exod 12.12. i Exod 18.11. k Exod 12.37. l Exod 13.20. m Exod 14.2.

Exo. which *is* before Baal-zephon; and
14.21. they pitched before Migdol.
Exo. 8 And they departed from before
14.22. Pihahiroth, and passed through the
Exo. *n* midst of the sea into the wilderness,
15.22. and went three days journey in the
Exo. wilderness of *o* Etham, and pitched
15.27. in *p* Marah.
Exo. 9 And they removed from Marah,
16.1,2 and came unto Elim: and in Elim
Gen. were twelve fountains of waters, and
36.15. threescore and ten *q* palm-trees, and
Exo. they pitched there.
17.1,2 10 And they removed from Elim,
Acts and encamped by the red-sea.
13.2.
Exod. 11 And they removed from the
16.1. Red-sea, and encamped in the wilder-
Numb. ness of *r* Sin.
33.11. 12 And they took their journey
that out of the wilderness of Sin, and en-
the camped in Dophkah.
Hewes 13 And they departed from Doph-
Hist. kah, and encamped in Alush.
Numb. 14 And they removed from Alush,
33.14. and encamped at *s* Rephidim, where
Exod. was no water for the people to drink.
17.1. 15 And they departed from Rephi-
Num dim, and pitched in the wilderness of
13.25. *t* Sinai.
16,17 16 And they removed from the
desert of Sinai, and pitched at ‡ Ki-
broth-Hattaavah.
17 And they departed from Ki-
broth-Hattaavah, and encamped at
Numb. *u* Hazeroth.
33.17. 18 And they departed from Ha-
zeroth, and pitched in ‡ Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rith-
mah, & pitched at ‡ Rimmon-Parez.
20 And they departed from Rim-
mon Parez, and pitched in *x* Libnah.
21 And they removed from Libnah,
and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Ris-
sah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah,
and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they removed from mount
Shapher, and encamped in Haradah:
25 And they removed from Hara-
dah, and pitched in ‡ Makheloth.
26 And they removed from Makhe-
loth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath,
and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they removed from Tarah,
and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and
pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hash-
monah, and encamped at *y* Moseroth
31 And they departed from Mose-
roth, and pitched in *z* Bene-Jaakan.
32 And they removed from Bene-Jaa-
kan, and encamped at *a* Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagid-
gad, and pitched in ‡ Jotbathah.
34 And they removed from Jotbath-
ah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah,
and encamped at *b* Ezion-gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-
gaber, and pitched in the wilderness
c of Zin, which *is* Kadesh,
37 And they removed from Kadesh,
and pitched in mount Hor: in the
d edge of the land of Edom.
38 And Aaron, the priest went up in-
to mount Hor, at the commandment
of the Lord, and *e* died there in ¥ for-
tieth year, after the children of Israel
were come out of the land of Egypt,
in the first *day* of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and
twenty and three years old, when he
died in mount Hor.
40 And king *f* Arad the Canaanite
(which dwelt in the south, in the land
of Canaan) *g* heard of the coming of
the children of Israel.
41 And they departed from *h* mount
Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zal-
monah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon,
and pitched in *i* Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth,
and pitched in Ije-Abarim, in the
border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Jim,
and pitched in *k* Dibon-Gad.
46 And they removed from Dibon-
Gad, and encamped in *l* Almon-Di-
blathaim.
47 And they removed from Almon-
Diblathaim, and pitched in the moun-
tains of Abarim, before *m* Nebo.
48 And they departed from the
mountains of Abarim, and pitched
in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near*
Jericho.
49 And they pitched by Jordan
from *n* Beth-jesimoth, even unto
‡ Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jor-
dan *near* Jericho, saying,
51 Speak unto the children of
Israel, and say unto them, When ye are
passed over Jordan into the land of
Canaan;
52 Then ye shall *o* drive out all the in-
habitants of ¥ land from before you
& destroy all their *p* pictures & destroy
all their *q* molten images, and *r* quite
pluck down all their high places.
53 And ye shall *s* dispossess the *inha-*
bitants of the land, and dwell therein:
for I have given you the land to pos-
sess it.

‡ that is, *a land of rivers* *Isai.* 30.25.
and 32.2. *Jerem.* 31.9.
b *Deu.* 2.8.
1 *Kin.* 9.26. *and* 22.48.
Numb. 14 25.
c *Num* 13,21. *and* 20.2.
d *Num.* 20.23.
e *Num.* 20.24.
f *Num* 21.1.
g *Num* 21.1,2,3
h *Num* 21.4.
i *Num* 21.10.
k *Josh.* 13.15.
l *Jere.* 48 22.
m *Deu* 32.49.
n *Josh.* 13.15. *Ezec.* 25.9.
‡ *From Egypt hitherto* 42 *journeys* *Mat.* 1.17.
Deut. 8.15.
o *Deu* 7.1,2.
p *Lev.* 26.1.
q *Exo.* 20.4.
r *Lev.* 26.30.
s *Josh.* 7.17.

54 And

t Num 26.55. u Nu. 26.54 x Jos. 23.13. Ezek. 28.24 Psalm. 106. 34,35. y Jos 23.13 Judg. 2.3. Exo. 23.33. Deut. 7.16.

54 And ye shall divide the land *t* by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to *u* the moe ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them, *shall be x* pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall *y* vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men that divide it.

a Psal. 78 55 and 16.6. Acts 26.18 b Psal 74.17 Acts 17.26 Gen. 10.19 Deut. 1.7 c Num 33.36 d Jos. 15.1,2 e Gen. 14.3. f Deut 8.15. Jos. 15,3. g Jos. 13.3. Gen. 15.18. h Jo. 13.5. Deut. 3.9. i Am. 6.2. Ezech. 47.16 17. k Eze. 47.15 l Ezec. 47.17 m 1 Sa 30,28.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall *a* fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan, with the *b* coasts thereof.)

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the *c* wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of *d* Edom: and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the *e* salt-sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the *f* ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin; and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the *g* river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western-border, you shall even have the great sea for a border; this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shall be your north-border; from the great sea you shall point out for you *h* mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the *i* entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border, shall be to *k* Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at *l* Hazar-Enan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border, from Hazar-Enan to *m* Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to *n* Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of *o* Chinnereth east-ward.

n 2.Ki 23.33. o Luk 5.1. Mat. 14.34. Mark. 6.53. p Jos. 3.13. 2 King 8.14. and 5. 10. Mark 1.5,9. q Psal. 125.2. r Deut 32 33. ‡ In the fourth generation they were to return Gen. 15.15 Kehath went with Jacob into Egypt, Gen. 46.11 of him Amram, of him Aaron of him Elea. zar. 1 Chro. 6.1,2. f Heb. 4.9, t Num 13.2. u Jos. 19.27. x Num 13.7. y Num 1.10. z 2 Sa. 6.21. a Jos. 19.51

12 And the border shall go down to *p* Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof *q* round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, this *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reubeu, according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have *r* received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *near* Jericho, east-ward toward the sun rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: ‡ Eleazar the priest, *s* and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take *t* one prince of every tribe, to *u* divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah *x* Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel, the son of *y* Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki ¶ son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan,

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi,

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the Lord *z* commanded to *a* divide the inheritance

Rev. 2.15. ritance unto the *b* children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and forty cities for the Levites,*
6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge*
9 *The laws of murther.*

1 Num 34.23 Prov. 3.6. Gal. 6.6. Ezech. 45.1.. and 48.9. 1 Chr. 6.11. b Num 35.3. † Heb. Migrash. of cattel ag Deut. 4.41. Josh. 20.7. Gen. 49 10 Heb. 6.18 Isai. 4.6. Mat. 11.28. c Josh. 21.19. Gen. 49 5. Exod. 32.29. Deut. 33.8.9 d Num 35.54. e Deu. 19.2. † Heb by-er-ror.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan, *near* Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites *a* of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them:

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the *b* east-side, two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *there shall be* six cities for † refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that may flee thither: and to them ye shall adde *c* forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall *d* give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few. Every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inherited.

† Heb Goel, pro-perlie one of the same blood and kinred

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come *e* over Jordan into the land of Canaan

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at † unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the † avenger, that the man-slayer die not, until he stand *f* before the congregation in judgement.

f Deut 19.3. 13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

g Deut 4.41. 14 Ye shall give *g* three cities on this side Jordan, *h* and three cities shall ye give in the Land of Canaan, *i which* shall be cities of refuge.

h Josh. 20.7, i Deut 14,21. 1 Tim. 2.6. k Exo. 21.14 l Deut 10.11 12. Gen. 9.6. *v.* 17. m Deu 18,21. 19.12. *v.* 13. n Prov 26.24 *v.* 21. Gen. 4. 5,8: o 1 Sa. 24.11. Luke 11.54 Acts 23.21 Judg. 16.2. Lam. 4 19. Act. 20.3. p Heb 10.28 and 4. 14, and 9.15. Lev. 8.9. Ephes. 2.16, 17. col. 2.14. q Isai. 8.16 and 30.15 John 15.4. Acts 27.31 † Heb. no blood to him.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the *i* sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an *k* instrument of iron, (so that he die) he *is* a murtherer: the murtherer shall surely be *l* put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, (where with he may die) & he die, he *is* a murtherer: the murtherer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (where with he may die) and he die, he *is* a murtherer: the murtherer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murtherer: when he *m* meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him *n* of hatred, or hurl at him by *o* laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die; he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death: *for* he *is* a murtherer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murtherer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing, without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled; and he shall abide in it, unto the death of the *p* high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come *q* without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer: † he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Be-

r Nu. 27.11 f Deut 17.6. and 19.15. Mat. 18.16 2 Cor. 13.1. Heb. 10.28. Rev. 11.3, †Heb. wicked to die. Psalm. 109. 7. t Jer. 3.29. † Heb there can be no expiation for the land. u Hos. 9.3.

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return to ȳ land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe for r a statute of judgment unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murtherer shall be put to death, by the f mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murtherer, which *is* † guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city o his refuge that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*; for blood it t defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed ther in, but by ȳ blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shal inhabit, wherin I dwell: for I the LORD u dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The remedy of the inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters.*

a Nu. 27.1. b Nu. 27.6, 7. and 25.26 52, 53 c 1 Pet 3.6. Mat. 22.24, 45. Tit. 2.5. Prov. 31.30. Iob. 42.15

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of *a* Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The Lord *b* commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and *c* my lord was commanded by the Lord, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of ȳ children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

d Lev. 25.10 John 8.34

4 And when the *d* jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

Isai. 61.2. Heb. 9.10, 11. Luke 4.18.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word e of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

e Nu. 27.5.

6 This *is* the thing which the Lord doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying Let them † marry to whom they think best, onely to the *f* family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

Mat. 28.20. 1 Cor. 11.23 † Heb wives

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

to whom it is good in

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father; that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

their eyes Gen. 24.57 † Heb cleave to the.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove *g* from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children o Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

Gen. 2.24. 1 King 21.3.

10 Even *h* as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

h v.9. g 1 Cor 14.40

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their *i* fathers brothers sons.

h Lev. 24,12 Num. 15.34.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph; and their inheritance † remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

i Lev. 18.12. † Heb of the family

13 These *are* the commandments, & the judgements which the LORD † commanded by the hand of Moses, *unto* the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *near* Jericho.

† Heb. unto title.

¶ *The fifth Book of* MOSES *called* DEUTERONOMY

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses rehearseth the story.* 6 *of Gods promise.* 34 *of his anger.*

2 Deu. 3.4.5. Num. 34.5.8 12.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, *a* on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red *sea*, between *b* Paran, and Tophel and Laban, & Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

b Nu. 13.1.

2 (*There are* c eleven days *journey* from Horeb by the way of *d* mount Seir, unto *e* Kadesh-Barnea.)

c v.3. d Gen. 36.8. e v.6.

3 And it came to pass in the *f* fortieth year, in the *g* eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that

f Num 33.38. g Zac. 1.7.

Moses

h Nu. 21.14.
i Num 21. 33.
k Exo. 19.1,2 Num. 10.11, 12. Gal. 3.16, 17, 18. Hebr. 4.6,11
l Num 34.6.
† Heb given
Lev. 25. 23. Judg. 11.23. Rom. 6.23.
m Gen 13.15. n Exo. 18.14, 18.19.
o Exo. 15.5,6 Num. 1.46.
† Heb add to you.
p 2 Cor 11. 28. 1 King 3.8,9.
q Acts 1.15. and 6.3,5, Exod. 18.25.
r Isai. 11.2.
s Isai. 55.3. Exod. 18.21, 2 Sam 23.3.
a John 7.24.
† Heb. to know dedg faces. Lev. 19.15.

Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them,

4 After he had slain *h* Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at *i* Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt *k* long enough in this mount.

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale and in the south, and by the *l* sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possess the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to *m* their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at *n* that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, & behold, you *are* this day as the *o* stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers † make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I myself alone bear your *p* cumbrance, and your burthen, and your strife?

13 *q* Take ye wisemen, and *r* understanding, and *s* known among your tribes, and I will make them *t* rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes wisemen, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and *a* judge righteously between *every* man & his brother, & ‡ stranger *that is* with him

17 Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *b is* Gods: and *c* the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time *d* all ‡ things which ye should do

19 And when we *e* departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and *f* terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the *g* mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, *and* possess *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying, *h* pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of *i* Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the *k* fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, & brought us word again, & said, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but *m* rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord *n* hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us:

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have † discouraged our heart, saying, The people *is* greater and taller than we, the cities *are* great and walled *o* up to heaven: and moreover, we have seen the sons of the *p* Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the Lord thy God *q* bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, *in* all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place

32 Yet

b 2. Ch. 19.6.
c Exo. 18.22.
d Heb. 3.2. Joh. 15.15. Mat. 28.20. Acts 20.20
e Mat 17.4.
f Jer. 2.6. Deut. 8.15. Num. 10.12 Psal. 63.1. Isai. 40.3,4 Mar. 10.18
g Am. 2.9.
h Nu. 13.2,3 Josh. 2.1,2.
i Num 13.23 Judg. 16.4. Son. 7.7,8.
k Nu. 13.25.
l Nu. 13.27.
m Nu. 14.2,3
n Deu 4.37.
† Heb melted Josh. 2.11.
o Gen. 11.4. Num. 13,28.
p Deu. 2.10. Judg. 1.10.
q Exo. 19.4. Num. 11.12 Deut. 32.10.

a Heb 3.1,2, Jud. 5. Psalm. 78.22. b Exo. 13.21. Num. 10.34. c Num 14.23. and 13.19. d Num 13.30. and 14.6. † Heb fulfilled to goe after Num. 14.24 e Num 20. 10 f Psal. 106. 32.33. Num. 20.10. g Num 20.12. and 27.14. h Num 13.8 i 1 Kin 1.1. k Nu. 27.18 l Num 14.3. m Isa. 7.15. n Num 14.31. o Num 14 25 p Num 14.39 q Hos. 9.12. r Psal. 118. s Heb. 12.17. t Num 13. 7. and 20.14.

32 Yet in this thing ye did *a* not believe the LORD your God;
33 Who *b* went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.
34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and *c* sware, saying,
35 Surely there shall *c* not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers:
36 Save *d* Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.
37 Also the Lord was angry *e* with me *f* for your sakes, saying, *g* Thou also shalt not go in thither.
38 *h* Joshua the son of Nun, which *i* standeth before thee, he shall go in thither, *k* Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.
39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be *l* a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge *m* between good and evil, they *n* shall go in thither: & unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.
40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by *o* the way of the Red-sea.
41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have *p* sinned against the Lord we will go up and fight, according to all that the Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.
42 And the Lord said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* *q* not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.
43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord, and went presumptuously up into *y* hill.
44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as *r* bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.
45 And ye returned, and wept before the Lord; but the Lord would *s* not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.
46 So ye abode in *t* Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 Israel not to meddle with the Edomites Moabites, 17 nor the Ammonites. 24 but Sihon the Amorite subdued.

a Deu. 1.40. b Num. 21.4. c Deu. 1.6. d Num 20.14 e Exo, 15.15. Num. 22.3. f Col. 4.5. Ephes. 5.15. Mat. 5 16. g v.9, 24. Prov. 4.6. Psalm. 144. 1. Rom. 12.18. † Heb even to the treading of the sole of the foot. Rom. 9.11. h Deu 3.8. i Deut 11.9. † Heb dio. k Psal. 1.6. l Gen. 21.22. m Nu. 20.14. n 1 Ki 9.26. o Judg 11.17 p Num 21.25. q Gen. 14.5. r v.22 23, 24. s Num 21.12. t Num 1.3.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD *a* spake unto me: and we compassed *b* mount Seir many days.
2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,
3 Ye have compassed this mountain *c* long enough: turn you northward.
4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your *d* brethren, the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be *e* afraid of you: take ye *f* good heed unto your selves therefore.
5 *g* Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no, not so much as a foot breadth, because I have *h* given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.
6 Ye shall *i* buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also † buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.
7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he *k* knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the Lord thy God *hath been* with *l* thee, thou hast lacked nothing.
8 And when we *m* passed by from our brethren, the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from *n* Elath, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.
9 And the Lord said unto me, *o* Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession, because I have given *p* Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a possession.
10 The *q* Emims dwelt there in times past, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims:
11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.
12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, *r* as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.
13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the brook *s* Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.
14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight years, until *t* all the generation

neration of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the *v* hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, until they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſs, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſs over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab this day.

19 And when thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of *x* Ammon, diſtreſs them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them *y* Zamzummims;

21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the † Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead, even unto this day.

23 And the *z* Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto *a* Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of *b* Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.)

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſs over the *c* river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand *d* Sihon the Amorite, king of Heſhbon, and his land: begin to poſſeſs *it*, and contend with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put the *e* dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall hear report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in *f* anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſs of *g* Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of *h* peace, ſaying,

27 Let me paſs thorow thy land: I will go along † by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: only *i* I will paſs thorow *i* on my feet;

29 (As the children of *k* Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me,) until I ſhall paſs over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſs by him; for the LORD thy God *l* hardned his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to *m* give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſs, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people *n* to fight at *o* Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we *p* ſmote him, and his ſons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed † the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain;

35 Only the cattel we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of *q* Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God *r* delivered all unto us.

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto *ſ* any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God *t* forbad us,

CHAP. III.

1 The conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan: 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes ſeeth the land of Canaan.

THen we turned & went up by the *a* way to Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he, and all his people to battel at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him, as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites which dwelt at *b* Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands, Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all *c* his people: and we ſmote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that

---

u Pſal 78.33. and 90.3,4
x Gen. 19.38. v.37.
y Gen. 14.5. † Heb the Chamites.
Gen. 14.6
z Joſh. 13.3. 2 King. 17.24
a Gen. 10.19.
b Gen. 10.14. Acts 17.26.
c Job 12.23. Amos 9.7.
c Num 21.13.
d Nu. 21.13.
e Deu 11.25. Joſh. 2.9, 10.
f Pſal. 48.6. Jer 12.24.
g Joſh. 13.18. and 21.37
h Deu 20.10 † Heb by the way by the way.
Num. 21.21. Col. 4.5.
i Num. 20.19 Judg. 11.17. Num. 21.22. Deu. 2.6.
k Nu. 20.18. Judg. 11.17.
l Exod 4.21. Joſh. 11.20.
m Deu 1.8. Rom. 6.23.
n Pſal 129.7. Exod. 16.8.
o Num 21.23.
p Num 21.24. Rev. 17.14.
† Heb every citie of men and women & little ones.
q Num 21.15.
r Pſal. 44.3.
ſ Num 21.24
t 2 Chr 20.10. Amos 1.13.
a Num 21.33. Deut. 29.7.
b Num 21.34.
c Num 21.5.
d Joſh. 12.4,5 Pſalm. 127.2. Jer. 5.10. Joſh. 2.3.

d Josh. 12.4 † 11. b time, or. c or. d Lev. e 1 Ki. 4.13. f Est. 9.19. g Am. 2.9. h Psal 136. 17. i Deu. 4.48. Judg. 3.3. k Psal. 29.6. ‡ that is, Jm. w mount Gen. 14.5. m Psa. 146. 10.11. n 2. Sa. 12. 26 o Gen 6.15. † Heb Reubenite. p Num 32. 39 40. q 2. Sa 3.3. and 10.6. r Num 32. 41 † 2 Kin 10.33 1 Chro. 2.22. v. 12. 13.14. t Gen. 50.23. u Num 32.29. x Num 34 11. y Gen. 14.3. z Josh. 13.20. a Num 32. 20

time, there was not *d* a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the † region of *e* Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, beside *f* unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, *g* utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattel, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the *h* land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which i* Hermon the Sidonians call *k* Sirion: and the Amorites call it ‡ Shenir,)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of *l* giants: behold, his bedstead *was a* bedstead of *m* iron: *is* it not in *n* Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine *o* cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *u hich* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the † Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of *p* Manasseh: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of *q* Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, *r* Bashan-Havoth-Jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave *s* Gilead unto *t* Machir

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, *u* I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from *x* Chinnereth, even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the *y* salt sea, under *z* Ashdoth Pisgah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded *a* you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattel) shall abide in your cities, which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded *b* Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: *c* so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the Lord your God he shall *d* fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O LORD GOD, thou hast *e* begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for *f* what God *is there* in heaven, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy † might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the *g* good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that *h* goodly mountain, and *i* Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me *k* for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, *l* Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge ‡ Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IV.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *a them*, that ye *b* may live, and go in, and *c* possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you

2 Ye

† Heb. son of power. b Nu. 27.18. c 1Sa. 17.36. d 2.Ch 13 12. Rev. 19.11, 12. Isai. 63 1, e Deu. 11.2. f Psal. 86.8. and 89.8. 2. Sam 7.22. Exod. 15.11. † Heb powers. Psalm 106. 2. and 145. 4. Mat. 7.22. g Ezek 20.6. h Psal 15 1. Isai. 2.2. i Sam. 4.11. k Num 20.12. 20. Deut. 4.21. 1 2 Cor 12.8,9 ‡ Or, Jesus. 31.21. John 1.17.

a Rom 2.13. b Rom 10.5. c Gen 12.5

d Gal. 3.15. 2 Tim. 3.16. Prov. 30.5.6 Rev. 22.18. Mat. 5.18. e Num 25.1. Psalm 106. 28. f Ezek. 9.4.6. 2 Tim. 2.19. Rev. 20.4. Deut. 10.20. g Psal. 19.7. 2 Tim. 3.15. h Mal. 3.12. i Deut 5.26. Josh. 24.19 Prov. 1.33. 18. k Pro. 3.1,3. and 4.21. l Gen. 18.19. Deut. 6.7. Psalm. 78.6. Ephes. 6.4. m Ex. 19.16 Heb. 12.18. n Psal. 51.8. o Deu 9.23. p Exo. 20.21 q Psal. 50.18. r Exo. 31.18. Exo. 34.1.

2 Ye shall *d* not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shal you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God, ẅ I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of *e* Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave *f* unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your *g* wisdom, and your understanding in the *h* sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise & understanding people

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so *i* nigh unto them as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes, and judgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they *k* depart from thy heart all ẅ days of thy life: but *l* teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 *Specially m* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will *n* make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near, and stood under the mountain, and the mountain *o* burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, *p* and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw *q* no similitude, onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of *r* stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you *s* statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land, whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore *t* good heed unto your selves (for ye saw *v* no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any *x* figure, the likeness of male or female.

17 The likeness of any *y* beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air.

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the *z* sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be *a* driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God *b* hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of *c* the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of *d* inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the Lord was angry with me *e* for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must *f* not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, *g* lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any thing which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming *h* fire, *even* a *i* jealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shall have † remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger.

26 *k* I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly *l* perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you

s Josh. 23. 11. Jer. 17. 21 Mal. 2.15. t Col. 1.15. Isai. 40.18. x Exo. 20.4. y Rom 1.23. z 2 Kin 21.3. and 17.16. Am. 5.25. Job 31.26 a Deut 13,5. b Mat 5.45. Rom. 1.20 c 1 Ki. 8.51. Jer. 11 4. d Exo. 19.5. Tit. 2.14. e Deu 3.26. and 31.2. f Heb. 7.6.7. Gal. 3.24. g 1 Co. 11.23. h Deu 9.3. Heb. 12.29 Zeph. 1.18. Exod. 24.17. Deut. 32.22. i Prov 6.34. † Heb waxen strong. k Deu 30.19 l Deut

† Heb *men of number* — among the nations, and ye shall be left † few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

Jer 16.22. *Gen.* 24 30 — 28 And there ye shall serve gods the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither *m* see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

m *Psal* 115.4. *Jere.* 10.5,9 — 29 But if *n* from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

n *Neh.* 1.9. *Jere.* 29.12. † Heb *shall finde thee.* — 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee: *even* in the *o* latter days, if thou *p* turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

Deut. 31.17. — 31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

o *Hos.* 3.5. — 32 For *q* ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon earth, and *ask* from the *r* one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing*, as this *s* great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

p *Joel* 2.12. — 33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard *t* and live?

q *Job* 8.9. — 34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of

r *Deu.* — another nation; by *u* temptations, by

t *Judg* 13.22 — *x* signs, and by *y* wonders, and by

u *Gen.* 22.1. — war, and by a mighty hand, and by

x *Exo.* 3 12. — a stretched out arm, and by great

y *Exo.* 7.9. — *a* terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt

z *Isai.* 9.12. — before your eyes?

a *Deu.* 26.8. — 35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest *b* know, that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him.

b *Isai* 45.5. — 36 *c* Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might *d* instruct thee: and *e* upon earth he shewed thee

c *Exo.* 19.9. — his great fire, and thou heardest his

d *Psal* 94.12. — words out of the midst of the fire.

e *Exo.* 24.16 — 37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out *f* in

f *Isai.* 63.9. — his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt.

1 *Cor.* 10.1. *Exo.* 13.21. *and* 14.19 — 38 To drive out nations from before thee, *g* greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day

g *Deu.* 3.4,21 — 39 *h* Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above,

h 1 *Ch.* 28.9. — and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may *i* go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

i *Deut* 5.16: *Ephe.* 6.3. *John.* 5.34. 1 *Tim* 4 8. *Jere.* 22.15 *Mat.* 6.33. *Heb.* 11.6 2 *Cor.* 4.18. k *Nu.* 35.14 l *Deu.* 19.2. *Exod* 21.12, m *Josh* 20.8. n *Deu* 19.7. *and* 6.17. 1 *Kin.* 2.3. o *Num* 21.23. *Deu.* 3.3. p *Deu* 3.9. q *Deu* 3.17. *Num.* 24.3. r *Deu.* 3.17.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed *k* three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbor *l* unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, *m* Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 *n* These *are* the testimonies, & the statutes, and the judgements which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of *o* Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banks of the river of Arnon, even unto mount *p* Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east-ward, even unto the *q* sea of the plain, under the *r* springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called *a* all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes & judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them.

a *Deu.* 29.10 † Heb *keep to do them*

2 The LORD our God *b* made a covenant with us in *c* Horeb.

Mat. 26.28. b *Deu.* 4.23. c *Exo.* 19 20

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but *d* with us, *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

d *Gal* 3.21.

4 The LORD talked with you *e* face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

e *Exo* 33.11

5 (I stood *f* between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid, by reason of the fire, and went

f *Gal.* 3.19. *Exo.* 20.19

not

† Heb. not up into the mount) saying,

6 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage:

7 Thou shalt have none *g* other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that *h* love me, and keep my *i* commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day, to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labor, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the *k* sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy † stranger that *is* within thy gates, ‖ thy man-servant, & thy maid servant may rest as well *m* as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to *n* keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honor thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go *o* well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not *p* kill.

18 *q* Neither shalt thou *r* commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou † steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear *t* false witness against thy neighbor.

21 Neither shalt thou *u* desire thy neighbors wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbors house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass; or any thing that *is* thy neighbors.

22 ¶ These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, *with* a great voice, & he *x* added no more; and he wrote them in two tables *y* of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the *z* mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the *a* heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, & *b* we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and *c* he liveth.

25 Now therefore *d* why should we die? for this great *e* fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall *f* die.

26 For who *is there* of *g* all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the *h* living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, (as we *have*) and *i* lived?

27 *k* Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and *l* speak thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have *m* well said, all that they have spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments *n* always, that it might be well with them, & with their children for ever!

30 Go, say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will *o* speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them*, in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the *p* right hand, or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in *q* all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* *r* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might *a* do *them* in the land whither ye go † to possess it:

2 That thou mightest *b* fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the days of thy life: and that thy days may be *c* prolonged

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with *d* milk and honey.

4 *e* Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And thou shalt *g* love the Lord thy God with all thine *h* heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy *i* might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine *k* heart

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as *l* frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the *m* posts of thine house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly *n* cities, which thou buildedst not.

11 And houses *o* full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full.

12 *Then* beware lest thou *p* forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and *q* serve him, and shalt † swear by his Name.

14 Ye shall not *r* go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is a* jealous God among you) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall *u* not tempt the Lord your God, as ye tempted *him* in *x* Massah.

17 You shall *y* diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which *is* † right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in, and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To *a* cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath *b* commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were *c* Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with *d* a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders great and † sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, *e* before our eyes:

23 And he *f* brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes: to fear the LORD our God *g* for our good always, that he might preserve us *h* alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be *i* our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for fear of idolatry,* 6 *for the holiness of the people.*

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath *a* cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, *b* seven nations, greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the Lord thy God shall deliver them *c* before thee: thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, thou shalt *d* make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

e Ezr. 9.1,2 Neh. 13.25 11.2,4

3 Neither shalt thou make *e* marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

g 1 Ki. 11.9.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve *f* other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be *g* kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Heb. *statues* or, *pillars.*

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their *h* groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

h Exo. 34.13. i Deu. 26.19.

6 For thou *art* a *i* holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be *k* a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

k Exo. 19.5. l Kor. 9.11. Deut. 10.22

7 The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in number then any people: (for ye *were* the *l* fewest of all people.)

m Deu 10.15 Mal. 1.2. Mat. 11.26.

8 But because the LORD loved *m* you, and because he would keep the *n* oath, which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of *o* bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

n Exo. 32.12. o John 8.34. Rom. 6.14.

9 Know therefore, that the Lord thy God, he *is* God, the *p* faithful God, *which* keepeth covenant & mercy with them that *q* love him, & keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

p Isai. 49.7. 1 Cor. 1.9.

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will *r* repay him to his face.

q Dan. 9.4. Neh. 1.5.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

r Isai. 65.31.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and *s* keep and do them, that the Lord thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant, and the *u* mercy, which he *x* sware unto thy fathers.

† Heb. *because.* s 1 Ti. 4.8. u Lev. 26.3. x Psal. 105. 8.11. Luke 1.55. y 2.7. John 14.21 2 Deut 28.4. a Exo. 23.26.

13 And he will *y* love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the *z* fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female *a* barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee, all sickness, and will put none of the *b* evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

b Exo. 15.26. c Num 14.9. d Deu. 11.8. e Exod 23.33. Psalm 106. 36. f Deu. 8.17. g Nu. 11.12. h Psal. 77.11. i Deut 4.34. k Deu 4.34. and 29.3. l Josh. 24.12 m Ex. 17.17 n 1 Sa. 4.7.8. Psalm. 79.6. † Heb *pluck-off.* o Deu 9.3. p Lev. 26.6. Ezech. 34.25. † Heb *before thy face.* 1 King 20.29. q Deut 2.15. r Josh. 10.24 s Isai. 30.22. t 1 Chr 14.12 u Isai. 30.22. x Josh. 6.17.

16 And thou shalt *c* consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no *d* pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a *e* a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say *f* in thine heart, These nations *are* more then I, how can I *g* dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be affraid of them: *but* thou shalt well *h* remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all *i* Egypt;

19 The great *k* temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the *l* hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord thy God *is* among *m* you, a mighty God and *n* terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by *o* little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the *p* beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall *q* destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver *r* their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of *s* their gods shall ye *t* burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the *u* silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be *x* a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, & thou shalt utterly abhor it for it *is* a *y* cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye *a* observe to do, that ye may live and multiply, and go in and

a Deut 4.2. and 6.1.

c Anno 2.10. Psalm. 1.6. 15
d Gen. 22.1.
e 2 Chr. 32.31. John 2.24. f Psal. 107. 21.
g Exo. 16.14
h Mat 4.4.
i Rom. 10.17 Psalm. 37.25.
k Deu 29.5.
l Pro. 3.11, m Ex. 18.20.
n Deu. 6.10.
o Ezec 47.1.
p Psal 104.
10.11
† Heb. olive tree of oyle. Son. 4.13.
r Psalm. 52.9.
q Gen. 3.9.
r Prov 13.25.
s Mat. 14.20.
t Psal. 106. 19,20
u Deu 32.15.
x 1 Cor 4.7.
y Isai. 63.13.
z Jer. 2.6.
a Num 21.6.
b Isai. 33.7.

possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember *c* all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to *d* prove thee, *e* to know what *was* in thine heart whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he *f* humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with *g* manna, (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread *h* onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of *y* mouth of the Lord *i* doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed *k* not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man *l* chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep *y* commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk *m* in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the Lord thy God *n* bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of *o* fountains, and depths that spring out of *p* valleys and hills.

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyl-olive, and honey.

9 A land wherein thou shalt *q* eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art *r* full, then thou shalt *s* bless the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou *t* forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and *u* art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds, and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver, and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart *x* be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 Who *y* led thee thorow that great and *z* terrible wilderness, *where-in were a* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and *b* drought, where *there was* no water; who brought thee forth water out of the *c* rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy *d* latter end:)

17 And thou *e* say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for *f it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after *g* other gods, & serve them, and worship them, *h* I testifie against you this day, that ye shal surely perish.

20 As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before your face, *i* so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God.

c Psal 114.7. Deut. 32.13. d Heb. 12.11. Jer 24.5.
e v. 12 14.
f Prov. 10.22. Hos. 2.8.
g Psal. 106. 19.21. h Deu 30.19 i Dan. 9.12. Amos 3.2. Luke 12.48

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses diswadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousnes, by rehearsing their several rebellions.

HEar, O Israel, thou art to *a* pass over Jordan *b* this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great, and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the *c* Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say, d* Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which *e* goeth over before thee *as a* consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them *g* quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou *h* in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For *i* my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnes, or for the uprightnes of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but *k* for the wickedness of these nations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may *l* perform the word which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

a Deut 1.1. Num. 34.12
b Deu 1.3. Josh. 4.19. 2 Cor. 6.2.
c Num 13.23. d Rom. 13.29
e Num 14.1. Psalm. 56.34.
f Deut 4.24.
g Deu 7.22.
h Psal. 14.1.
i 10.5,6
k Gen. 15.16. 1 Tim. 1.9.
l Gen. 12.7. and 13.15.

6 Un-

m Gen. 12.5. n Exo. 32. 9. o Deut. 9. 6 Understand therefore that ϒ Lord thy God giveth thee not this *m* good land to possess it, for thy righteousness; for thou *art n* a stiffnecked people. 7 *o* Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God

p Exo. 32. 4. Psal. 106. 19. to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

q Exo. 24.12. r ver. 18. 1 Kings 18.18,19 8 Also in *p* Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the *q* mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days, and

s Exo. 34.28. Mat. 4.2. forty nights, I *r* neither did eat bread, nor drink water.

t Exo. 31.18. 10 And the Lord delivered unto me

u Deut. 9.10. Mat. 12.28. *s* two tables of stone, written with the *t* finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words

v Heb. 10.4. which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of

x Exo. 24.18. forty days and forty nights, that the

y ver. 16. LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of ϒ *u* covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast

z ver. 28. brought forth out of Egypt, have *x* corrupted *themselves*: they are

a Exo. 32.8. quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them *y* a molten image.

b Exo. 32.9. 13 Furthermore, the Lord spake unto me, saying, *a* I have seen this people, and behold, *it is b* a stiff-necked people.

c Exo. 32.10. 14 *c* Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make

d Deut. 9.12. of thee a nation, mightier and greater

† Heb. *than they.* 15 So I turned, and came down from the mount, & the mount † burned with fire; and the two tables of

e Exo. 32.19. the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And *d* I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

‡ As men use to handle the shield. 17 And † I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and

e Exo. 32.31. brake them before your eyes.

18 *e* And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, *f* forty days, and forty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD: to provoke *him* to anger.

f Exo. 34.28. Deut. 9. 23.

g Exo. 32. 34. Psalm. 119. 120.

19 (For I was *g* afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkned unto me at that time also.

h Exo. 32.20. 1 Exod. 32. 20

20 And the LORD was very angry *h* with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

i Exo. 31. 7. k Exo. 32.20 2 Cor. 10.4. 1 Num. 11.1,2

21 And I took *i* your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the *k* brook that descended out of the Mount.

m Exo. 17.7. Heb. 3.8.

22 And at *l* Taberah, and at *m* Massah, and at *n* Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

n Num. 11.4. Psal. 78.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from *o* Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Go up, and possess the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the † commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkned to his voice.

o Num. 13.3 & 14.30. † Heb. mouth.

24 You have been rebellious against ϒ Lord, from the day that *p* I knew you.

p Num. 14.15. q Gal. 3.22. Rom. 3.20. 1 Pet. 1.18

25 Thus I *q* fell down before the Lord forty days & forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because the Lord had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, *r* destroy not *thy* people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy *x* greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

f Exo. 32.11, t 1 Pet. 2. 6,10 u Exo. 34.9. x Neh. 2.20

27 Remember *y* thy servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

y Exo. 32.13. z Exo. 32.12. Num. 14.16. a Deut. 9.28. Jer. 32.32

28 ‡ Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

2 *God's mercy in renewing the two tables,* 10 *and in hearkning to Moses for the people.*

a Deut 9.25.
b Exo. 32.16. and 31.18.
c Exo. 34.2.
d Exo. 25.10.
e Jer. 31.33.
f Exo. 25.5.
† Heb. ten words
Exod. 34.27.
g Exo. 19.17.
Deut. 5.21. and 9.10. and 18.16.
Acts 7.28.
h Exo. 28.1.
i Num 20.6.
k Gen. 36.27
l Heb. 7.11.
m Nu. 35.32.
n Exo. 28.1. Num. 3.6. Rom. 8.1.
o Num 18.20.
p Lev. 9.22.
q Num 18.20.
Deut. 12.19.
r Mic. 6.8.
s Deut 6.13.
t Psal. 25.14. Acts 18.25.
u 1 Pet. 1.22.
x 1 Joh 5.3.

A Tthat time the Lord said unto me, b Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and c come up unto me into the mount, and make thee d an ark of wood.

2 And e I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of f shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the † ten commandments which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the g day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and h there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel took their i journey from Beeroth of the children of k Jaakan, to Mosera, there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the priests office l in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from m Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 At that time the Lord n separated the tribe of Levi, o to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister unto him, and p to bless in his Name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath q no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days, and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God r require of thee, but to s fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his t ways, and to u love him, & to serve x the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, & the y heaven of heavens is the LORDS thy God, the z earth also, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, & he chose their seed after them, even you above all the people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the a foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is b God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which c regardeth not persons, nor d taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the e judgement of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him f food and raiment.

19 g Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou h cleave, and swear by his Name.

21 He is i thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these k great and terrible things which thy eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with l threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath m made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 18 *A careful study is required in godliness.*

THerefore thou shalt a love the LORD thy God, and keep his b charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for I speak not with your children, which have not known, and which have not seen the c chastisement of the LORD your God, his d greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm.

3 And his e miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and unto all his land.

4 And what he did to the f army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red-sea to overflow them, as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day.

5 And what he did to you in g the wilderness, until ye came into this place.

6 And what he did unto h Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth,

y Mat 6.33.
z Mat 6.26.
a 2 Cor 12.2.
b Psal. 24.8.
c Exo. 33.19.
d Gen. 17.11 Psal. 82.1. Acts 10.34.
e Psal. 68.5.
f Psal. 146.9.
g Exo. 22.21. and 23.9. Lev. 19.34.
h 2 Sa. 20.19 Psal. 73.28.
i Deut 14.19.
k Lev. 19.34 Gen. 2.24
l Jer. 1.14. m Psal 105.24. 22.
n Gen. 46.27 p Deu 1.10.
a Deu. 10.12.
b Lev. 8.35.
c Deut 4.36.
d Deu. 3.24. and 4.34. and 9.26. e Exo. 7.8. and 9.6. f Exod 15.4. g Psal 77.20 h Num 16.31 and 27.3. Psalm. 106. 17.

† Heb mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, & their tents, and all the substance that *was* in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But *i* your eyes have seen all the great acts of the Lord which he did.

8 Therfore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may *k* be strong, and go in, and *l* possess the land whither ye go to possess it:

9 And that ye may *m* prolong *your* days in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou *n* sowedst thy seed, and watercest *it* with thy *o* foot, as a garden of herbs.

11 But the land whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills, and *p* valleys, *and* drinketh water of the *q* rain of heaven.

12 A land which the Lord thy God † careth for: the *r* eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the † beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if you † Heb shall *s* hearken diligently unto my *to, heed to* commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul,

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the † first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy *u* corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayest *x* eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves that your heart be not *y* deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he *z* shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeild not her fruit: and *lest ye a* perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets *b* between your eyes.

19 And you shall *c* teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou *d* walkest by *y* way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the *e* door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your *f* days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently *g* keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to *h* cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD *i* drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess *k* greater nations, and mightier then your selves

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall *l* tread, shall be yours from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river *m* Euphrates, even unto the *n* uttermost sea, shall *o* your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able *p* to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the *q* fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, *r* I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, *if* ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day.

28 And a curse, *if* ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt *u* put the blessing upon *x* mount Gerizim, and the *y* curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down in the land of the Canaanites which dwell in the champian over against *z* Gilgal, beside *a* the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall *b* pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God *c* giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to *d* do all *e* the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Idolatry to be destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods service to be kept.*

i Deut 5.3
k Josh. 1.6,7.
l Josh. 6.1.21 *and* 65.9.
m Deut 5.16 *and* 9.11. *and* 10.27 *and* 11.9. *and* 22.7. *and* 25.15.
n Zech. 14.18.
o Gen. 30.30
Psalm. 128.2.
1 Cor. 1.20.
p Deut 2.25.
q Deut 8.7.
r Gen. 4.8.
† Heb *to, heed to*
s Deut 11.13. *and* 28.1. *and* 30.10.
t Jer. 5.24.
Psalm. 84.7.
Zech. 10.1.
u Psal. 104.14.
x Deut 2.19.
y Deut 31.27.
z 1 Kin. 8.35.
a Deut 7.22.
b Exod 13.9 Deut 6.8.
c Deut 6.7.
d Prov. 6.22.
e Gen 6.9.
f Prov. 4.10.
g 2.13 Psalm. 15.5.
h Deu 10.20
i Exod 23.23.
k Deu 9.1.
l Josh. 1.3. *and* 14.9. m Deut 1.7.
n Deut 3.4.2.
o 2 Chr 9.26.
p Josh. 1.5.
q Deut 2.25.
r Deut 30.15.
f Deu.
28.1.2
t Deut 28.15.
u Psal 133.3.
x Deut 27.12.
y Josh 8.34.
z Josh. 5.9.
a Gen. 12.6,7 Judg. 9.6,7.
b Josh. 1.11, 12.
c Psal. 44.2.3. Rom. 6.23.
d Psal. 15.5. Mat. 23.3. Rom. 2.13.
e Psal. 119.6.

a 1 Kin. 8.40. b Deut. 7.5. Numb. 33.52. c 2 Kin. 10.27. and 23.13. d 1 Cor. 8.5,6 e 2 Kin. 17.10 Jerem. 3.6. f 2 Kin. 16.4. g Exod. 23.24. h Num. 32.38. Psalm. 16.4. i Lev. 20.25. Psalm. 74.2,5 k Psal. 78.67 l 1 Kin. 8.29. m Nu. 7.88. n Lev. 17.8,9 o Lev. 17.32 p Num. 18.15. q Num. 18.9. r Psal. 100.1. s Acts 7.45. t 2 Sam. 19.6. u 1 Chr. 28.25 x Judg. 8.21. y Ver. 5. Jerem. 7.12. † Heb the choice of your vows. a Lev. 17.14 b 1 Ki. 12.28.

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall *b* utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess, served their *d* gods, upon the *c* high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every *f* green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their *g* pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the *h* names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall *i* not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto *k* the place which the LORD your God shall choose, out of all your tribes, to put *l* his Name there, *even* unto his habitation shall *m* ye seek, & thither thou shalt *n* come

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, & your *o* tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your *k* free-will-offerings, and the *p* firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall *r* rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that *s* we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes

9 For ye are not as yet come to the *t* rest, and to the inheritance which the Lord your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in *x* safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall *y* choose to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you, your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, & all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 *a* Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offrings in

every place *z* that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the Lord shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt *c* do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee: the *b* unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the *c* blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eat within thy *f* gates the *g* tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thy hand:

18 But thou must eat them *h* before the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

19 *i* Take heed to thy self, that thou *k* forsake not the Levite, as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 When the Lord thy God shall *l* enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath *m* chosen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the *n* roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou *o* eat not the blood: for the blood *is* the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may *p* go well with thee, and with thy *q* children after thee: when thou shalt do that which *is right* in the sight of the LORD.

c Josh. 4.23. 1 Sam. 15.21 Mat. 28.20 1 Cor. 2.14. Rom. 1.21. d Deut. 14.5 e Lev. 7.26. Deut. 15.23. f Deut 14.22. g Lev. 27.30 h 1 Cor. 12.31. Deut. 8.18. i Psal. 39.1. Prov. 5.20. k Deut. 18.2. l Num. 18.20. 1 Psal 127.1. m Exo 20.24. n Deut. 15.22. o Lev. 17.11. 1 Sam 14.32. p Ps. 112.2. 1 Tim. 4.8. Jerem. 22.16. Psalm. 1.3. q Psal 112.2. r Gen. 17.1. Isa. m. 168. 2 Kin 20.3. Mat. 6.5 Luke 1.6. and 16.15

† Heb. *Holy-ness.*

26 Only thy † holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall chuse

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which *w* I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children *x* after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 § When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land,

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared *z* by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? *a* even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: *b* for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have *b* burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt *c* not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how near soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death.
11 Idolatrous cities not to be spared.

IF there *a* arise *b* among you a prophet, or a dreamer of *c* dreams, and giveth thee a sign, or a *d* wonder:

2 And the sign or the wonder *e* come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them,

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God *f* proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath † spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in:) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy *k* brother, the *l* son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or *g* the wife of thy *m* bosom, or thy friend, which *h* is as thine *n* own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve *p* other gods, (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers:)

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt *q* not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine *r* eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou shalt surely *s* kill him: thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

11 And all Israel shall *t* hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou hear *u* say in one of thy *v* cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, the children † of Belial, are gone out from *x* among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve *z* other gods (which ye have not known,)

14 Then shalt thou *a* enquire, and make search and ask diligently; and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the *b* inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, *c* destroying it utterly, and all that is *in* therein, and the cattle thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, & all *d* the spoil thereof every whit, for the Lord thy God: & it shall be an heap for *e* ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And

a Deut. 13.1.
b 2 Pet. 2.1.
c Jer. 23.25.
d Exod. 7.22.
e Deut. 18.22
f 1 Cor. 11.19
g Deut. 10.2.
h Lev. 19.18.
i Josh. 22.5. *a mark the Lord.*

k Deut. 17.7.
l Deut. 13.6.
m Mic. 7.5.
n Pro. 18.24.
o Col. 2.4.
p John 5.18. Gal. 1.8,9.
q 2 Joh 9.10.
r Gen. 45.20
s Deut. 17.7.
† Heb. *bondmen.* Exod. 20.2.
t Prov. 21.11. Deut. 17.13. Psalm. 119. 120.
u 1 Cor. 5.12.
† that is, *without profit* or, *without yoke.* 2 Thes. 2.3.
x v. 1.
y 2 Kin. 17.21.
z Jer. 2.12. *a* Job 29.16
b Psal 50.18
c Deut. 2.34.
d Kings 17.16.
e Kings 18.18. *e* Kings 19.25.

g *Josh.* 6.7. 17 And there shall *g* cleave nought of the *h* cursed thing to thine hand:
h *Josh.* 7.1,11 that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee
12. mercy, and have compassion upon
Deut. 7.25, thee, and multiply thee, as he hath
26. sworn unto thy fathers.
Josh. 22.17, 18 When thou shalt hearken to the
18,20. voice of the LORD thy God, to keep
Isai. 30.22. all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What to be eaten, and what not.* 22 *Of tithes.*

a *Col.* 3.13. *Gal.* 3.26. b 1 *Ki.* 18.28. 1 *Cor.* 6.19 c *Ezec.* 7.18. & *Exo* 19.5. e 1 *Ti.* 4.4. *Rom.* 14.14 *Heb.* 9.10. *Acts* 10.13. f 2 *Sa.* 22.34. g 2 *Sa.* 2.8. h *Isai.* 51.20. *Rev.* 4.7. i *Lev.* 11.3. k *Lev.* 11.4. l *Lev.* 11.9. m v.8. *Lev.* 11.10 n *Lev.* 11.13. o *Lev.* 11.14. *Called roah of flying. Here duchefeeing.*

YE *are* the *a* children of the LORD your God; ye shall *b* not cut yourselves, nor make any *c* baldness between your eyes for the dead.
2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be *d* a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.
3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any *e* abominable thing.
4 These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,
5 The *f* hart, and the *g* roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wilde goat, and the pygarg, and the wilde *h* ox, and the chamois:
6 And every beast that *i* parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.
7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the *k* camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof: *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.
8 And the swine, because he divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.
9 ¶ These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have *l* fins and scales shall ye eat.
10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.
11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.
12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the *n* eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray.
13 And the glede, and the kite, and the *o* vulture after his kinde,
14 And every raven after his kinde,
15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,
16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,
17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,
18 And the *p* stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.
19 And every creeping thing that *q* flieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.
20 *But* of all *r* clean fowls ye may eat
21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that *s* dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the *t* stranger that *u* is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an *x* holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.
22 Thou shalt *x* truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth † year by year.
23 And thou shalt eat *y* before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the *z* tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks, that thou mayest learn to *a* fear the LORD thy God † always.
24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry *it*, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath *b* blessed thee
25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and *b* binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.
26 And thou shalt *c* bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine *d* houshold
27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt *e* not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.
28 ¶ At the *f* end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.
29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee), and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat, and

p 1 *Ti.* 4.4
q *Lev.* 11.20.
r *Lev.* 11.21.
s *Lev.* 17.15.
t *Exod* 12.43
u *Heb.* 9.10.
x *Nu.* 18.24
† Heb *feare.*
Neh. 10.35.
y *Deut* 12.7. *Neh.* 18.31.
z *Deut* 26.12. 1 *Mal* 18.8,9
Lev. 20.14. † Heb *all the dayes.*
Deut. 14.1. b 2 *Ki* 12.4. c *Mat* 21.12. † Heb *asketh of thee.* *Ejam.* 7.6.18
Lev. 10.9. *Deut.* 12.17. d *Deu.* 26.14 e *Deut* 12.12, 19. *and* 10.9. *and* 18.1,2 *Num.* 18.20 f *Deut* 26.12. *Exod.* 23.10, 11.

g *Prov.* 3.9. 1 *Tim.* 4.8.

and be fatisfied; that the LORD thy God may g bleſs thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The year of releaſe for the poor, 7 muſt be no act of lending or giving.* 12 *Of the Hebrew ſervant.* 19 *All firſtlings males of the cattel are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.*

a Exo. 21.2. *Jere.* 34.14. b *Exo.* 23.11. *Luke* 4.18. † Heb. *maſter of the hand of.* *Prov.* 22.7. c 1 *Cor.* 10.31 d *Pro.* 14.21. *Act.* 20.35. e *Deut.* 28.12. f *Prov.* 22.7. *Pſalm.* 37.21. g 1 *Jo.* 3.17. h *Luke* 6.35. 2 *Cor.* 9.6.6. † Heb. *a word of Belial in thine heart.* *Deut.* 13.13. i *Prov.* 22.9. k *Mat.* 26.41. 1 *Prov.* 28.6. m *Pro.* 10.22. n *Mar.* 14.7. *Joh.* 12.8.

AT the a end of *every* ſeven years thou ſhalt make b a releaſe.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe; every † creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbor, ſhall releaſe it, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbor, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the c LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayeſt exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD d ſhall greatly bleſs thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſs it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments w I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt e lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt f reign over many nations, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt g not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother.

8 But thou ſhalt h open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not † a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh year, the year of releaſe is at hand, and thine i eye be evil againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it k be ſin unto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and *thine* heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall m bleſs thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttеſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poor ſhall n never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thy hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be o ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix years, then in the ſeventh year thou ſhalt let him p go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-preſs: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath q bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember, that thou r waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee, (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:)

17 Then thou ſhalt take t an awl, and thruſt *it* through his ear unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant † for ever: and alſo unto thy u maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a x double hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſerving thee ſix years: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſs thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt y ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

20 ¶ Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year, in the place which the LORD ſhall z chuſe, thou, and thy houſhold.

21 And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, *as if it be* a lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it c within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou ſhalt not eat the d blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 9, 13. *Several feaſts.* 16 *Every male muſt offer.* 18 *Of judges and juſtice.*

OBſerve the moneth of a Abib, and keep the paſſover unto the Lord thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee

o *Exo.* 21.2. *Lev.* 25.39 p *Jere.* 34.14. *Iſa.* 61.1, 2 *Luke* 4.18. *Rom.* 6.12. q *Gen.* 30.27. *d* 31.6. r *Mat.* 18.33. *Eph.* 5.1, 2. s *John* 3.19. t *Exod* 21.6. † Heb *thy ſervant-man of eternity.* *Exod.* 21.6. 1 *Sam.* 1.22. u *Exo.* 2.7, 11 x *Luk.* 17.7, 8 *Lev.* 25.39. *Iſa.* 16.4. y *Exo.* 13.2. *Lev.* 8.15. z *Num* 18.15 a *Deu.* 12.5 6 b *Lev.* 22.18. c *Deu.* 12.22. d *Deu* 12.23. *Lev.* 7.20.

a *Exo.* 13.4. b *Exo.* 12.2.

c Exo. 12. 29
d 1 Cor 5.7. Gal. 3.1.
e Luke 12.1.
f Exod 12. 34 Psalm. 127.2. Isai. 30.20.
g Exo. 12.15.
h Exo. 12.6. 1 Chro. 5.14.
i Exod 12.8,9 2 Chro. 35.13.
k Num 24.5.
† Heb restraint. Lev. 23.36.
l Lev. 23.37.
m Lev 23.15.
n Lev. 23.10. o Acts 2.1.
‡ Or, sufficiencie Heb. Misjah onely here. It is a voluntarie contribution.
p Exo. 23.15 Deut. 12.18. 16.11.
q Lev. 23.17. Exod. 5.1,3. Acts 2.1.
r Lev. 23.34

thee forth out of Egypt c by night.
2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the d passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall chuse to place his Name there.
3 Thou shalt eat no e leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the f bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.
4 And there shall be no leavened bread g seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days, neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh which thou sacrificest the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.
5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
6 But at the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the h going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.
7 And thou shalt i roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go k unto thy tents.
8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be a* † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do l no work *therein.*
9 m Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sicle to the n corn.
10 And thou shalt keep the feast of o weeks unto the Lord thy God, with a ‡ tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God,* according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.
11 And thou shalt p rejoyce before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.
12 And thou shalt q remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.
13 Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days; after that

weeks, and tabernacles.

thou hast ſgathered in thy corn and thy wine.
14 And thou shalt r rejoyce in thy feast, thou, & thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow that *are* within thy gates.
15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.
16 t Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.
17 Every man *shall give* † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.
18 x Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with y just judgment.
19 Thou shalt not z wrest judgment, thou shalt not a respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.
20 That which is † altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a e grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.
22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any † image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The sacrificed must be sound. 2 and idolaters slain. 12 Contemners must die. 14 The election of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is a blemish, *or* any evil favouredness: for that *is* an b abomination unto the LORD thy God.
2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, c man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant,
3 And hath gone and served other gods,

f Exo. 23.16.
† Phil. 4.4.
u Exo 23.14
and
34.22.
Lev. 23.23
the gift of his hand, 2 Cor. 8.12.
x Deut 16.18. 2 Chr. 19.5.
y Psal. 82.2,3
† Heb 7.24.
z 1 Sa. 8.3. Job 15.34. Prov. 19.15.
a Exo. 23.8. † Heb justice justice Deut. 16.20.
e Judg 3.7. 1 King 14.23 and 16.33.
1 Pet. 1.19.
b Mal 1.13. Heb. 9.14.
c Gal. 3.28.

d Exod. 18 16. 2 King. 17 16. e Deut. 34 4. Jerem. 8.2. f Deut. 29.13. Mat. 15.9. g Prov. 14.15. and 25.2. h Gen. 22.17. Ruth 4.1. i Deut 13.9. Lev. 24.23. k Num. 35.30. Mat. 18.16 l Deut 13.9. m Deut. 19.19 and 22 24. n Gen. 37.26 Num. 35.16. o 1 Ki 3,16. p 2 Chr 19.10 q 2.12 Mal. 2.7. r Exod. 18.24. Mat. 23.2,3 f Deut. 17. Mal. 2.8,9. t Exod. 21 13. u Mat 18.17 x Deut 17.8. y Deut 13.11

gods, and worshipped them, either the *d* sun, or moon, or any of the *e* host of heaven, which I have *f* not commanded:

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it* and *g* enquired diligently, and behold *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel.

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy *h* gates, *even* that man, or that woman, and shalt *i* stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the *k* mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be *l* first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: *m* so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between *n* plea and plea and between stroke and stroke, *being* *p* matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse:

9 And thou shalt come unto the *q* priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they *r* inform thee:

11 *s* According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do *t* presumptuously, and will *u* not hearken unto the priest, (that *x* standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall *y* die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will

‡ set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD *a* thy God shall chuse: *One* from among thy *b* brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a *c* stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall *d* not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to *e* Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth *f* return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he *g* multiply wives to himself, that his *h* heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself *i* silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a *k* copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And *l* it shall be with him, and he shall *m* read therein all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes to do them:

20 That his heart be *n* not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* days in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.* 9 *Abominations to be avoided.*

THE priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, shall have *a* no part nor *b* inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD *c* made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have none inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The *a* first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 *e* For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the Lord, him, and his sons for ever.

6 And

‡ that is, *law fully*

1 Sam. 8.5,6. *and* 12.17. 2 Isai. 32.1. a 1 Sa. 16.1. b Deu. 18.15. c Deu. 1.13. d P a. 20.7. e Isai. 31.1. f Jer. 42.10 g Mat 19.5. h 1 Ki. 11.4. i Prov 30.8. k Deu. 31.26. l Josh. 1.8. m Psa. 119. 98. n Josh. 1.16, 17. Eccl. 8.23.

a Num 18.20. b Num 26.2. 2 Tim. 3.4. Deut 10. 8. Num. 18. 1. c Num 18.9. Lev. 1.9. 2 Cor. 9.13. d Exo. 22 29. e 1 Cor 9.11, 13. Deut. 10.8.

f Num 35.31. g Dan 12.5. and 16.2. h 1 Ch 24.1,2 † Heb his face of the fathers. Lev. 25.32. i Lev. 18.21. k Mic. 3.11. l Isai. 2.6. 2 King 21.6. m Gen 6.9. n Acts 14.16. o Acts 3.22. p Heb. 5.1. q 1 Tim 2.5. John 1.18. r Mat. 17.5. s Deut 5.2. t Exod 19.9. u Rom 8.15. x Mat. 7.5. y v.15 z John 17.8. a Exo. 4.15. b John 12.49. c Acts 2.22. d Gen. 9.4. Acts 3.23. e Ezec 13.6. Jer. 27.15

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of Israel, where he *f* sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, unto the place which the Lord shall *g* chuse;

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God *h* as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you, *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter to *i* pass through the fire, *or* that *k* useth divination, *or an*] observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch.

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be *m* perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath *n* not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶ The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee *o* a prophet, from the midst of thee, of thy *p* brethren, *q* like unto me; unto *r* him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in *s* Horeb, in the day of the *t* assembly, saying Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have *u* well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 I will *x* raise them up a *y* prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will *z* put my words in his *a* mouth, and he shall speak unto them *b* all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto *c* my words, which he shall speak in my Name, I will *d* require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I have *e* not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of *f* other gods, even that prophet *g* shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing *h* follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the LORD *i* hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

f Jer. 2.8. g Isai. 59.14. h Deu 13.2, Jer. 28.8,9 i Heb. 2 3. Zech. 1. 5,6.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge: 4 The privilege thereof for the manslayer. 14 The landmark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least.

WHen the LORD thy God hath *a* cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate *b* three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbor ignorantly, whom he *c* hated not † in time past.

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbor to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbor, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and *d* live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is *e* hot and overtake him, because the way is long and slay him, whereas he *was* not *f* worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworn unto *g* thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers.

9 (If thou shalt keep all *h* these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day: to love the Lord thy God, and to walk ever in his ways) then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

a Deu. 12.29. † Heb. when. o r. possessest. Deut. 9.1. b Josh. 20.7. Num. 35.6. Deut 4.41,43. and 4.41. c Num 35.20. † Heb. from yesterday and the third day. † Heb. from the wood and smite his neighbour. d Num 35.12. e Deu. 21.22. g Gen. 15.7. h Rom 8.3.

10 That

† Heb in soul v. 6.
10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

i Exo. 21.14. Prov. 28.17. Num. 35.20.
11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbor and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

21. k Ki. 2.31. Num. 35.33.
12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him *i* thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

l Job 24.2. Prov. 28.28. n Zec. 8.17. o Mat. 18.16. p John 8.17.
13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt *k* put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

Deut. 19.14. 27.17. Num. 26.53. m Pro. 22.28.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbors *land-mark*, which *m* they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in *n* the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

q Exo. 23.1. r v. 15 that is, his wrong:
15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be *o* established.

s Deu. 17.18. t Deut. 17.9. u Acts 23.20. x Prov. 19.5. y Deu. 17.7. z Deu. 13.11. and 17 a Nu. 35.31. Exod. 21.25. Jam. 2.13. b Lev. 24.17
16 ¶ If a *q* false witness rise up against any man, to testifie against him
17 Then *r* both the men, between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand *s* before the Lord, before the *t* priests, and the judges, which shall be in those days;
18 And the judges shal make *u* diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witness be a false witness, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:
19 Then shall ye do unto him, *x* as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put *y* the evil away from among you.
20 And those which *z* remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.
21 And thine eye shall *a* not pity, but *b* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel. 5 Who are to be dismissed from the war.

a Deut 2.24. and 7.1 b 2 Chr. 13.12. and 32.7,8.
WHen thou *a* goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* *b* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that *c* the priest shal approach and speak unto the people.
3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.
4 For the Lord your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.
5 And the *d* officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath *e* not dedicated it? let him go, and return to his house, *f* lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath † not yet eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.
7 And what man *is there* that *h* hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall *i* speak further unto the people: and they shall say, What man *is there* that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, *lest* his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shal make captains of † armies † to lead the people
10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.
11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, shall *k* be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.
12 And if it will make *l* no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath *m* delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But *o* the women, and the little ones, and the cattel, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self; and thou shalt *p* eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.
15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.
16 But

c Num 10.8,9 † Heb be soft or tender. Lev. 26.36. Job 24.16 † Heb hasten away. d Deu 16.8. e Neh. 12.27. f 2 Sa. 11.25. Act. 20.22. g 1 Ti. 2.4. Luke 14.18 1 Tim. 6.12. † Heb not made it common. h Deu 24.5. i Judg 7.3. † Heb. melt. † Heb be in the head of the people 2 Chr. 13.12 k Exo. 1.11. l 1 Kin 9.21. m Psa 120.7 n Psal 44.2, 3, 4. and 78.32 o Josh 6.21. Rev. 19.18. p Josh. 22.8. Luke 11.22

c *Deu* 7.1,2.
16 But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth
r *Josh.* 11.14. give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt
save alive *r* nothing that breatheth;
s *Num* 21.2.
17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, & the Amo-
t *Judg.* 2.3. rites, the Canaanites, & the Perizzites
† Heb. *not cor-rupt.* *John* 6.12.
the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they *t* teach you not to do after all their abominations, which
they have done unto their gods, so
should ye sin against the Lord your God.
u 2 *Ki.* 18.31. † Heb *to goe from before thee.*
19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it, to
take it, thou shalt † not destroy the
trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of
them, and thou shalt not cut them
x *Mat* 7.16. y *Luke* 13.6,9 † Heb. *is come down.*
down, (for the tree of the field *u* is mans *life*) to † employ *them* in the siege
20 Only the trees which thou *x* knowest that they *be* not trees for
meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks
against the city that maketh war with
thee, until it be † subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of uncertain murder.* 15 *The first-born not to be disinherited on private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned.*

a *Psa.* 9.12. *and* 5.6 b *Isai.* 44.3,4 *Rom.* 6.23.
IF *one* be found *a* slain in the land, which the Lord thy God *b* giveth
thee to possess it, lying in the field, *c*
and it be not known who hath slain
him:
c *Deut* 19.18 *Rom.* 13.3,4 d *Nu.* 19.2. ‡ Or, *strong stream* e *Num.* 6.23. † Heb *neseth.*
2 Then thy elders, and thy judges shall *c* come forth, and they shall
measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.
3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the
elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought
with, *and* which hath not drawn *d* in the yoke.
4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough
valley, which is neither eared nor
sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.
f *Deut* 17.8. g *Judg* 8.14. h *Psal* 26.6. *Mat.* 27.24. i *Job* 31.
5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for them the Lord
thy God hath chosen to minister unto
him, and to *e* bless in the name of the Lord;) and by their † word shall every
controversie, & every *f* stroke be *tried*
6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain *man* shall
h wash their hands over the heifer
that is beheaded in the valley.
7 And they shall † answer and say,

Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.
k *Job.* 1.14.
8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast re-
l *Psa* 12.2. m *Nu.* 21.1. *n Gen.* 34.8.
deemed, and *k* lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge, and
the blood shall be forgiven them.
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you,
o *1 Cor* 11.6. † Heb *make or, drive.*
when thou shalt do that which is right in *l* sight of the LORD.
10 When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the Lord
thy God hath delivered them into
p *Psal* 45.10. † Heb *a woman of favor.* q *Judg* 14.1.
thine hands, and thou hast taken *m* them captive,
11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire
unto her, that thou wouldest have
her to thy wife:
12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall *o* shave
her head, and † pare her nails.
r *Mat.* 19.8. f *Deut.* 24.1. t *Gen.* 34.2. *Deut.* 22.29 u *Gen* 2.22. *and* 1 *Sam.* 25.42 *Mal.* 2.15. x *Gen.* 29.31. y 1 *Cor.* 5.1,2. † Heb *the woman of her vow.* z *Gen.* 49.3. a *Gen.* 25.33. *Exod.* 4.22. *Heb.* 12.23. 1 *Pet.* 1.4. b *Pro.* 1.9. c *Lev.* 26.23 *Deut.* 22.18. d *Deut.* 25.7.
13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall
remain in thine house, and *p* bewail
her father and her mother † a full moneth: and after that thou shalt
q go in unto her, and be her husband,
and she shall be thy wife.
14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt † let her
go whither she will, but thou shalt
not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not *r* make merchandise of her,
because thou hast † humbled her.
15 If a man have *s* two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they
have born him children, *both* the
beloved and the *x* hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was
hated;
16 Then it shall be, (when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he
hath, *that* he may not make the son of
the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the *y* first-
born:
17 But he shall † acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giv-
ing him a double portion of all that
he hath: for he is the beginning of *z* his strength: the *a* right of the first-
born is his.
18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the
voice of his father, or the *b* voice of
his mother, and *that* when they have *c* chastened him, will not hearken
unto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring
him out unto the elders of his city,
and unto the *d* gate of his place:
20 And

e Prov. 23.20. Prov. 28.7. 20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, & a drunkard.

f Deut. 13.11. and 17.13. 21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that *f* he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

g Deut. 19.6. 22 And if a man have committed a sin *h* worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him *i* on a tree:

h John 8.29. Luke 23.33. 23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt *in any wise* bury him that day; (for he that is hanged *is* accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which

i Gal. 3.13. m 2 Cor. 5.21. the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity towards brethren.* 9 *To avoid confusion.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.*

a Exod. 23.4. THou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and *a* hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case *b* bring them again unto thy brother.

b Lev. 25.25. 2 And *c* if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt † bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee, until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

† Heb gather it unto the midst of thy house. 3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

Judg. 9.15. Gen. 20. d Exod. 23.5. Mat. 5.44. e 1 Cor. 11.4,5 4 Thou shalt not see thy *d* brother's ass, or his ox fall down by the way, & hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 The woman shall not wear that which *e* pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

f Deut. 14.3 Prov. 12.10 6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether *they be* young ones, or eggs, and the *f* dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs; thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

g Exod. 20.12. Deut. 5.16. Eph. 6.2. 7 But thou shalt in any wise *g* let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* days.

h Deut. 22.11. i Mat. 10.7. Acts 10.9 8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a *h* battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with *i* divers seeds: lest the *k* fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

i Lev. 19.19 k Exod. 22.29

10 Thou shalt not plow with an *m* ox and an ass together.

m Deut. 25.4,

11 Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *n as* of woollen and linen together.

Luke 9.62. 2 Cor. 6.14.

12 Thou shalt make thee *o* fringes upon *p* four † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thy self*.

n Rev. 19.8.

13 If any man *p* take a wife, and *q* go in unto her, and *r* hate her,

Rom. 3.28. Gal. 2.16.

14 And give *s* occasions of speech against *her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her † I found her not a maid:

o Numb. 15.38. Mat. 23.5.

15 Then shall the father of the damsel and her mother, take and bring forth the *t* tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the *u* elders of the city in the gate.

† Heb wings. p Mat 1.18.

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

q Judg 15.1. and 14.10.

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughter's virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

r Ephe 5.28. s Mat. 23.14. † Heb I found

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an *x* hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days.

t Gen. 38.25. u Deut. 21.19. x Deut. 22.29. not the virgin of the damsel

20 But if this thing be *y* true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall *z* stone her with stones, that she die: because she hath wrought *a* folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

y Deut. 17.4. z Lev. 20.16 a Gen. 34.7. Deut. 22.21. Josh. 7.15. Judg. 19.23. 2 Sam. 13.12 Lev. 21.9.

22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them *b* die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

b Lev. 20.10 Deut. 22.24. John 8.5.

23 If a damsel *that is* a virgin *c* be betrothed unto an husband, *and* a man finde her in *d* the city, and lie with her;

c Exod. 22.16. Mat. 1.18.

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and

ye

b Gen. 34.2. c Gen. 29.21. ‡ Or, *take strong hold of her* 2 Sam. 13.14. † Heb. *killeth him in secret* d Deut 13.7. Mat. 7.1,2. e Exod 22.16. f ver. 19 Exod. 22.17. g Lev. 18.8. and 20.11 h Deu 27.20.

ye shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath *b* humbled his *c* neighbors wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the ‡ man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death; for as when a man riseth against his neighbor, and † slayeth him, *even* so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel *d* cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man *e* finde a damsel, *that* is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father *f* fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take *g* his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers *h* skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or who may not enter into the congregation.

‡ that is, *not to have any vote in publick meetings nor beare any office in church or state & not otherwise*

He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall ‡ not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2 A Bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

3 An *b* Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: *even* to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord *c* for ever

4 Because they *d* met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to *e* curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt *f* not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an *g* Edomite, for he is thy *h* brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

a Gen. 10,12

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their *k* third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every *l* wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him *m* by night, then shall he go abroad out of the *n* camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall *o* wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which *p* cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God *q* walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee: and to give up thine enemies *r* before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is *s* escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt *u* not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no *x* whore of the daughters of Israel, nor any sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the *y* hire of a *a* whore, or the price of a *b* dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the Lord thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; *c* usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger *e* thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt *f* vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to *g* pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee;

k Ephe 2.12, and 3.11, Rom. 3.29. l Num 5.2,3, Deut 23.14. m Lev 15.16. n Num 5.3. o Heb. 1.22, Lev. 15.5, p Ezek 14.12, Jud. 4.1 q Lev. 26.12, r Deut 2.6. s Ps. 41.10 Jere. 2.30, t Gal. 5.28, Jud. 6.17. u Exo. 22.21 x Deu 22.21 y Gen. 19.5. 2 Kin. 23.7. 2 Chr 15.16, a Heb. 61.8. b Mat 7.6. Rev. 22.15. c Lev. 19.30 Mat. 1.6,7. d Exo. 22.25. e Mat. 5.42 Luke 6.34. f Lev. 27.1. g Acts 5.2,3

thee : and it would be *h* sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt *i* forbear to vow, it shall be *k* no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt *l* keep and perform; even a *m* free-will-offring, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised *n* with thy mouth.

24 When thou *o* comest into the vineyard of thy neighbor, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure: but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbor, then thou mayest pluck *p* ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbors standing corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Of divorce, 6 10. Of pledges 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie.

WHen a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favor in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of *q* divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go, and be *r* another mans wife.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or *if* the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife.

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may *s* not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the Lord, and thou shalt not *t* cause the land to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall *u* not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall *v* cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the neither or the upper *w* millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 If a man be found stealing *x* any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh *y* merchandise of him or selleth him: then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 *z* Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 *a* Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out *b* pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the *c* sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and *d* bless thee: and it shall be *e* righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppress an *f* hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he *is* poor, and † setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be *g* sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 Thou shalt not *h* pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 When thou *x* cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast *y* forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the *z* stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee *a* in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou † shalt not go over *b* boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, & for *c* widow.

22 And † thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of

Egypt:

h Eccl 5.4.
i Act. 5.4
k De. 23.22.
l Psa. 66.13. 119.106.
m Ex. 35.29.
n Jer. 44.25. Nu. 30.2. Psa. 76.11.
o Deu. 23.24.
p Mat. 12.1. Mark. 2.23. Luke 6.1.
q Mat. 5.31. 19.7. Mark. 10.4.
r Jer. 3.1.
s Deu. 22.29. Jer. 3.1.
t Num. 35.33. Deu. 21.23. Jer. 3.2.
u Deu. 20.7.
v Prov. 5.18.
w Exo. 22.26. Deu. 24.6.
x Exo. 21.16. Deu. 24.7.
y Deu. 22.1.
z Lev. 19.34. Deu. 10.19. Mal. 3.5.
a Deu. 14.29. 16.15. Psa. 41.1. Prov. 19.17.
b Exo. 23.11. Deu. 23.24.
c Deu. 24.19. Ruth 2.2.
† Heb. the matter of uncleanness.
† Heb. he lifteth.
† Heb. he crieth.
† Heb. thou shalt not glean it.
† Heb. and.

a Prov. 17.15. Rom. 8.33, 34. b 1. Pet. 4.14. c 2 Cor. 11.24. d 1 Co. 9.9,10. Deut. 22.10 Heb

Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes not to exceed forty.* 4 *The ox not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed to a brother.*

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgment that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall *a* justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 *c* Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these, with many stripes, then thy brother should *d* seem vile unto thee.

4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn.*

5 If brethren *e* dwell together, and *f* one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be *that* the first-born which she beareth shall *g* succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not *h* put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the *i* gate unto the elders and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he *k* stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him, in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from *l* off his foot: & *m* spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not *n* build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The *o* house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for *p* to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt *q* cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her.*

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a *r* perfect & just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be *s* lengthened in ✠ land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do *t* unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 *u* Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were *x* feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he *y* feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, *z* when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt *a* blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget *it.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *His confession that offereth the first-fruits.* 16 *Gods covenant with the people.*

AND it shalbe when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the *a* first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt *b* go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go unto the *c* priest that shall be in those days, & say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down *d* before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak, and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ‡ ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a *e* few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians *f* evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us *g* hard bondage.

7 And

† Heb stone and a stone. Micha 6.11. † Heb an Ephah & an Ephah. r Am. 8.5. s Exo. 20.12. t 1 The 4.6. u Exo. 17.8. x Mat. 11.28. y Pro. 16.6. z Rom 2.4. a Deu. 9.14. 1 Sam. 15.23.

a Prov 3.9. Num. 18.13. Rom. 8.23. Jam. 1.18. Jer. 2.3. b Exo. 23.19. and 34.22. c Heb. 13.15. d Mat 23.19. ‡ Or, perse cuted my father. e Gen. 46.27 f Exod 1.11. g Exo 1.14.

7 And when we [b] cried unto the LORD God of our fathers; the Lord heard our voice, and [i] looked on our affliction, and our labor, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an [k] out-stretched arm, and with great [l] terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with [m] milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the [n] first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt [p] rejoyce in every [q] good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine [r] increase, the third [s] year, *which is* the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I have brought away [t] hallowed things out of *mine* house, & also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I *have* not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my [v] mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for any unclean *use*, nor given *ought* thereof for the [x] dead: *but* I have hearkned to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 [y] Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ [z] This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast [a] avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his [b] ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to [c] hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his [d] peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments.

19 And to [e] make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in [f] praise, and in *a* name, and in [b] honor, and that thou mayest be an [i] holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon stones.*

AND Moses with the [a] Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep [b] all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on [c] the day when you shall pass over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt [d] set thee up great stones, and plaister them with [e] plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them [f] all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day in mount [g] Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build [h] an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up *any* [i] iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of [k] whole stones: and thou shalt offer [l] burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer [m] peace-offerings, and shalt [n] eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very [o] plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken O Israel, this day thou art become the [p] people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and [q] do his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These

h Exo. 2.23.
i Exod 3.7. Gen. 16.13.
k Exo. 6.6. Deut 5.15.
l Deut. 4.34.
m Exo 3.8. Exod. 20.12. 1 The 4.6. 1 Exo. 17.8. x Mat. 11.28. o v. 2. Rom. 12.1.
p Deu. 16.11 and 12.7.
q Mat 7.11. Luke 11.13.
r Lev. 27.30. Numb 18.24.
s Deut 14.28. t Deut 17.2.
u Lev. 7.20. Hose 9.4. Deut 16.11
x Psal. 106. 28. Hosea 9.4. Exec. 24.17.
y Psal. 26.1,2 Rom. 2.29. 2 Hose 12.4.
a Exod 19.3,4 Deut. 5.2,3.
b Gen. 5.22.
c 1 Sa. 15.20
d Exo. 19.5.
e Deu. 28.1.
f Zeph 3.19. g Isai 56.5
h Isai 61.3.
i Rom. 6.22.
a ver. 9
b Gal. 3.10.
c Luke 19.42
d Exod 24.4. Mat. 23.27. Rom. 9.33. Exec. 26.26
e Acts 23.3.
f Exod 34.28. ver. 8.
g v. 12
h Exo 24.4. i Exod 20.25. Isai. 52.14. k Josh. 8.31.
l Gen. 8.20.
m Leu 3.1.
n Leu. 3.15. Gal. 3.13.
o Hab. 2.2. Rev. 2.17.
2 Cor. 3.2,3.
p Mic. 4.5. Deut. 26.17.
q Lam. 1.22.

12 These shall stand upon mount
q Deut. 11.30. Gerizzim, to bless the people when
Judg. 9.7. ye are come over Jordan: Simeon,
and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar,
s Gen. 29.34 and Joseph, and Benjamin.
13 And these shall stand upon mount
t Gen. 30.18 Ebal to curse; t Reuben, u Gad, and
u Gen. 30.10 Asher, & x Zebulun, y Dan, & Naphtali.
14 ¶ And the z Levites shall speak,
x Gen. 30.20 and say unto all the men of Israel
with a loud voice:
y Gen. 30.4. 15 Cursed be the man that maketh
5,6,7. any a graven or molten image, b an
z Isai. 28.33. abomination unto the Lord, the work
Deut. 33.10. of the hands of the c craftsman, and
putteth it in a d secret place: & all the
a Lev. 26.1. people shall answer and say, Amen.
b 2 Kin. 23.13. 16 Cursed be he that e setteth light
c Hos. 13.2. by his father or his mother: and all
d Ezec. 8.12. the people shall say, Amen.
e Exo. 20.12 17 Cursed be he that removeth his
f Deut 19.14. neighbors f land mark: and all the
people shall say, Amen.
g Job 29.15 18 Cursed be he that maketh the
h Deu 22.30. g blinde to wander out of the way:
i Deut 1.4. and all the people shall say, Amen.
Zach. 13.6. 19 Cursed be he that h perverteth
k Deu 16.19. the judgement of the stranger, father-
l Gen. 3.10. less, and widow: and all the people
Rom. 3.20. shall say, Amen.
Exod. 18.24 20 Cursed be he that lieth with his
m Nu. 5.22. fathers wife; because he uncovereth
his fathers skirt: and all the people
shall say, Amen.
21 Cursed be he that lieth with any
manner of beast: and all the people
shall say, Amen.
22 Cursed be he that lieth with his
sister, the daughter of his father, or
the daughter of his mother: and all
the people shall say, Amen.
23 Cursed be he that lieth with his
mother in law: and all the people
shall say, Amen.
24 Cursed be he that i smiteth his
neighbor secretly: and all the people
shall say, Amen.
25 Cursed be he that taketh reward
k to slay an innocent person: and all
the people shall say, Amen.
26 Cursed be he that l confirmeth not
all the words of this law to do them:
and all the people shall say, m Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

a Exo. 15.26 AND it shall come to pass, if thou
Isai. 55.2. shalt a hearken diligently unto b
b Phil. 3.14. voice of the LORD thy God, to ob-
Gal. 3.9. serve & to do all his commandments
which I command thee this day; that
the LORD thy God will b set thee on
high, above all nations of the earth.
2 And all these blessings shall come
on thee, and c overtake thee, if thou
shalt hearken unto the voice of the
LORD thy God.
3 d Blessed shalt thou be in the city,
and blessed shalt thou be in the field.
4 Blessed shall be the e fruit of thy bo-
dy, and the fruit of thy ground, and
the fruit of thy cattel, the increase of
thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.
5 Blessed shall be thy f basket and
thy store.
6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou
g comest in, and blessed shalt thou be
when thou goest out.
7 The LORD shall cause thine ene-
mies that rise up against the, to be
h smitten before thy face: they shall
come out against thee one way, and
i flee before thee k seven ways.
8 The LORD shall l command the
blessing upon thee in thy m store-hou-
ses, and in all that thou n settest thine
hand unto; and he shall bless thee in
the land which the LORD thy God
giveth thee.
9 The LORD shall o establish thee an
holy people unto himself, as he hath
sworn unto thee: if thou shalt keep
the commandments of the LORD
thy God, and walk in his ways.
10 And all people of the earth shall
see that p thou art called by the
Name of the LORD, and they shall
be q afraid of thee.
11 And the LORD shall make thee
plenteous in goods, in the fruit of
thy body, and in the fruit of thy cat-
tel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in
the land which the LORD sware un-
to thy fathers to give thee.
12 The LORD shall open unto
thee his good r treasure, the heaven
to give the rain unto thy land in his
s season, and to bless all the work of
thine hand: and thou shalt t lend un-
to many nations, and thou shalt
not borrow.
13 And the LORD shall make thee
the u head, and not the tail, and thou
shalt be x above onely, and thou shalt
not be beneath: if that thou hearken
unto the commandments of the
LORD thy God, which I command
thee this day, to observe and to do
them:
14 And thou shalt not go aside
from any of the words which I com-
mand thee this day, to the right hand,
or to the left, to go after other gods
to serve them.
15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, if
thou wilt y not hearken unto the
voice of the LORD thy God, to ob-
serve to do all his commandments,
and

c Zech. 1.6. v.15.
d Gen. 4.4. Psalm. 128.1 and 107.38.
e Gen. 1,22. Psalm. 128.1. Levi. 26.4. Exod. 1,11. 1 Thes. 4.8.
f Deut 26.2.
g 2 Cor 1.12. Acts 1.21. Psalm. 121.8
h Isa. 22.38. Rom. 16.20
i Rev. 6.15.
k Lev. 4.6. Gen. 3,3. l Lev. 25.21 v.20.
m Pro 3.10.
n Deu. 12.7. o Rom. 11.29.
p Deu 14.1.
q Deu 11.25
r Job 38.22
s Lev. 11.14
t Prov 22.7.
u Deu 15.16
x v.1.
John 8.23.
y Lev 26.4

and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy *a* store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the *b* fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou *c* comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee *d* cursing, *e* vexation, and *f* rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make *g* the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off ‡ the land whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a *h* consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflamation, and with an extream burning, and with ‡ the sword, and with *i* blasting, and with *k* mildew: and they shall pursue thee, until thou perish.

23 And the *l* heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land *m* powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy *n* carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the *o* botch of Egypt, and with *p* the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou *q* canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with *r* madness, and *s* blindness, and *t* astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt *u* grope at noon days, as the blinde gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall *x* save *thee*.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall *y* lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violenly taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and ‡ fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be a* no might in thy hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labors shall a nation which thou knowest not *b* eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the *c* sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with *d* a sore botch, that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall *e* bring thee and *f* thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve *g* other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become *h* an astonishment, a proverb, and a by word among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in: for the *i* locust shall consume it

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the *k* worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt *l* not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the † locust consume.

43 The *m* stranger that *is* within thee, shall get up above thee † very high: and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall *n* lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 *o* Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue,

---

Deut. 27.15.
a v.5. Hag. 1.16.
b v.4. Hos. 9.13.
c v.6. 2 Chr. 15.5.
d Mal. 2.2.
e Deu. 7.23. Zach. 14.13. 1 Sam. 14.20
f Psal. 83.16. Isai. 66.15. and 51.20 and 30 17.
g Exo. 5.3.
h Lev. 26.16
‡ Or, drought Lev. 26.25 2 Kin 19.26 Amos 4.4.
k Jer. 20.6.
l Lev. 26.19.
m Isai 5.24.
n Deu 7.33. o Exo. 9.9.
p 1 Sa. 5.9.
q Exo. 15.26.
r 1 Sa. 21.13. s Isai. 42.19
t Jer. 4.9. u Acts 17.17
x 2 Sa 22.42
y Isai. 30.16.
† Heb. make it common. Deut. 28.6.
z Psal. 119. 82. a Mic. 2.1.
b Jer. 5.17. c v.67 Gal. 3.12.
d Rev. 16.2. Job 2.7.
e 2 Kin 17.6. f 2 Kin 24.14
g Isai 44.9. h Jer. 24.9.
i Joel 1.4.
k Jon. 4.7. l Psal. 23.5.
† Heb they shall not be thine † Heb Ise-latsal. onely here, though to be a plague intrees and fruites in Job 30.1,2 † Heb high high, so after low. Deut. 28.43. Lev. 26.18

thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes, which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for *p* a sign, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with *q* gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put *r* a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the *s* eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand:

50 A nation of † fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favor to the yong:

51 And he shall eat the *t* fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either u* corn, wine or oyl, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee *x* in all thy gates, until thy high and *y* fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat *z* the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be *a* evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his *b* bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall *c* eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates

56 The *d* tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil set

towards the husband of her bosom, † Heb and towards her son, and towards her daughter, *after birth.*

57 And towards her † yong one that *e* Exo. cometh out from between her feet, & 20.7. towards her children which she shall *Mat.* bear: for she shall eat them for want 6.9. of all things secretly in the siege and *f* Lev. straitness, wherewith thine enemy 24.11. shall distress thee in thy gates. 2 Sam.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all 6.2. the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear *Psalm.* *e* this glorious and fearful *f* Name: 83.18 THE LORD THY GOD: *Exod.* 6.3.

59 Then the LORD will make thy *Phil.* plagues *g* wonderful, and the plagues 2.10. of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and *g* Dan of long continuance, and sore sick- 9.12. nesses, and of long continuance. *h* Exo.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon 8.9. thee all the diseases of *h* Egypt, which *Deut.* thou wast afraid of, and they shall 7.15. cleave unto thee. † Heb.

61 Also every sickness, and every *cause* plague which is not written in the *to a-* book of this law, them will the Lord *scend.* bring upon thee, until thou be de- *Mat.* stroyed. 8.8,9.

62 And ye shall be left *i* few in *Exod.* number, whereas ye were as *k* the 15.16. stars of heaven for multitude: because *i* Isai. thou wouldest not obey the voice of 1.9. the LORD thy God. *Gen.*

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as 34.30. the LORD rejoyced over you, *l* to *Num.* do you good, and to multiply you: 9,20. so the LORD *m* will rejoyce over *Psalm.* you to destroy you, and to bring you 90.3. to nought, and ye shall be plucked *k* Deu. from off the land whither thou goest 10.22 to possess it. *Gen.*

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee 22.17 among all people, from the one end *and* of the earth even unto the *other*: and 26.4. there thou shalt serve other gods, *Neh.* which *neither* thou nor thy fathers 9.23. have known, *even* wood and stone. *l* Lev.

65 And among these nations shalt 26.63. thou finde *n* no ease, neither shall the *Jer.* sole of thy foot have rest: but the 32.41. LORD shall give thee there *a o* trem- *m* Pro bling heart, and failing of eyes, and 1.26. *p* sorrow of minde. *Rev.*

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt 18.20 before thee, and thou shalt fear day *n* Jer. and night, and shalt have none assu- 31.2. rance of thy life. *Mat.*

67 In the morning thou shalt say, 11.28. Would God it were even: and at even *o* Lev. thou shalt say, Would God it were 26.36 morning, for the fear of thine heart, *p* Lev. wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the 26.16 sight of thine eyes which thou shalt

68 And

g Isai. 34.5. *q* Isai. 65.14 Neh. 9.35. *r* 2 Chr 12.8. Mat. 11.30 *f* Dan. 7.4. Ezeck. 17.3. 12. Lam. 4.19. † Heb *strong of face* Dan. 8.23. Psal. 76.5. *s* Isai. 1.7. Hab. 3.17. *t* Isai. 62.8,9 *x* 2 Ki. 17.5. and 25.1,2 2 Lev. 26.29 Jer. 19.9. 2 King 6.29. Lam. 4.10. *u* Deu. 15.19. 28.46. 2 King 6.28. 29. *b* Mic 7.5. Deut. 13.6. *c* v 53 *d* Lam 4.4,5. *y* Psal. 22.1. 2. Jer. 5.10. and 8.22 *z* Chro. 36.17

68 And the LORD shall b bring thee into q Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen, and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

q Exo. 20.2. Hos. 9.3. Deut. 17.16

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen
29 Secret things belong unto God.

THese are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of a Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in b Horeb.

a Deu 1.1. b Lev. 26.3. Deut. 5.2.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have c seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

c Exo. 19.4. Micha 6.5.

3 The great d temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

d Deu 4.31. and 17.19

4 Yet the LORD hath e not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day

e Isai. 6.9,10 Ezek. 36.26. Mat. 13.9. 2 Cor. 3.5.

5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old f upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

f Deut 8.4.

6 Ye have not eaten g bread, neither have you drunk h wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

g Psal 78.24. Deut. 8.3.

7 And when ye came unto this place, i Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battel, and we smote them.

h Psal. 78.15

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto k the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

i Num 21.21. k Num 32.33.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may l prosper in all that ye do.

l 1 Kin 2.3.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

m Exo 12.38. n Josh. 9.21, 27. Gal. 3.28.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy m stranger that *is* in thy camp from the n hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

o Neh. 10.29. Eccl. 8.2.

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into o his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

p Deu. 7.6. and 28.9.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a p people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a q God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

q Gen 17.7.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* r not here with us this day.

r Acts 2.39. Jer. 31. 32,33. Heb. 8.7,8. 9,10.

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

s Prov. 4.23. Heb. 3.12.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them.)

‡ Or, a poyson full herb. Hebr. Rosh. Acts 8.23. Heb. 12.15. Hos. 10.4. Amos 6.12. Deut. 32.32.

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose t heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‡ gall and wormwood,

t Jer. 9.14.

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‡ imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkenness to thirst.

‡ Or, stubbornesse. Jer. 3.17. and 7.24.

20 The Lord will u not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his x jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall x lie upon him, and the LORD shall y blot out his name from under heaven.

u Psal. 59.5. 1 John 1.7. x Gen. 6.34. Exod. 20.5. y Deu 25.19. z Ezek. 13.9. Deut. 10.8. a Psal. 107. 34. b Rev. 9.4. c Gen 19. 25 d Jer. 20.16 e Jer. 22.8.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, z out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and a salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any b grass groweth therein, like the c overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his d anger, and in his wrath.

24 Even all nations shall say, e Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the

Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they *f* knew not, and † *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it *g* all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the Lord *h* rooted them out of their land, in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The *i* secret things *belong* unto the Lord our God: but those things which are *k* revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised to the penitent.

AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the *a* blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt *b* call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee.

2 And shalt *c* return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the Lord thy God will *d* turn thy captivity, and have *e* compassion upon thee, and will return and *f* gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If *any* of thine be *g* driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers *h* possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God will *i* circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed *k* to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the Lord thy God will make thee *l* plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the Lord will again *m* rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 For *n* this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off.

12 It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, *o* Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall *q* go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But *r* the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest *s* do it.

15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil.

16 In that I command thee this day to love the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to *t* keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart *u* turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely *x* perish, *and* that ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore *z* chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua.

And

f Psal. 2.6
† Heb. who had not given them. Deut. 4.19.
g Dan. 9.11.
h Jer. 24.6. and 42.10
i Deut. 29.29.
k Isai. 8.20.
a Gal. 3.24. Rom. 8.3,4.
b Deut. 4.29. 30.1 King. 8.46. Luke 15.17.
c Lam. 3.40. John 5.35. Rom. 10.10.
d Psal. 69.19 Ephes. 4.8. 2 Pet. 2.19, 20.
e Lam. 3.22. Mat. 9.36. 2 Jer. 31.20.
g John 7.35. 2 Pet. 3.9.
h Psal. 69.36
i Col. 2.11.
k Rom. 13.10.
l 1 Tim. 4.8.
m Luke 15.6, 7. Isai. 65.19. Jer. 32.41.
n Rom. 10.6.
o Deut. 17.18 Prov. 30.18. Jer. 32.17
p Rom. 10.6. 1 Tim. 3.16. John 21.25.
q Rom. 10.7. Psal. 71.20
r Rom. 10.8. John 5.46.
s John 6.29. Heb. 8.10.
t John 14.15. 1 John 5.3. and 3.23.
u Deut 29.18. Acts 20.30
x Deut 4.26.
y Deut 4.26. 1 Tim. 5.21.
z Josh. 24.22. Rom. 3.27.
a John 17.3. and 11.25. Acts 17.25.

a Acts 7.20. AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

Exod. 7.7. 2 And he said unto them, I am an a hundred and twenty years old this b Nu. 27.17. day: I can no more b go out and Deut. 3.23. come in: also the Lord hath said unto Isai. 40.31. me, c Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The Lord thy God, d he will go c Num. 20.12. over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and e Joshua d Deu. 9.1,3. he shall go over before thee, as the Lord hath said.

e Num 27.16 4 And the Lord shall do unto them, as he did unto Sihon, and to Og, John 1.17. kings of the f Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

Rom. 10.4. 5 And the Lord shall give them up f Num 21.23. before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have g command- g Deu 7.12. ed you.

6 h Be strong, and of a i good cou- h 1.Co 16.13. rage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: i Psal. 27.14. for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go k with thee, he will l not fail Prov. 3.6.17 thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, k Josh. 10.25. and said unto him in the sight of all 1.Chro 22.13. Israel, Be strong, and of a good cou- rage: for thou must go with this peo- ple unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them l Heb. & thou shalt cause them to inherit it: Mal. 2.7. 8 And the Lord, he it is that doth m Deu 31.8. go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and Exod. 23.10 delivered it unto the m priests the n Nu, 3.31. sons of Levi, which n bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto o Hosh. 4.6. all the o elders of Israel.

Mich. 3.1. 10 And Moses commanded them, p Deu. 15.1. saying, At the end of every p seven q Luk. 4.18. years, in the solemnity of the year of r Deut 31.11. q release, in the r feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to ap- pear before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall s chuse; thou shalt t read this law before all Israel, in their u hearing.

f Deu. 16.2. 12 Gather the people together, men, t Neh. 8.1,2. and women, and x children, and thy u Neh. 8.8. stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

x Exo. 23.17. 13 And that their children which have not known any thing, may y hear, y Eccl. 12.1. and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whi- ther ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Mo- ses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may z give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle:

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, behold, thou shalt †sleep with thy b fathers, and this people will c rise up, and go a d whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be e devou- red, and many evils and troubles shall † befal them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye f this song for you, and teach it the child- ren of Israel: put it in g their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land, which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten, and filled themselves, and waxen h fat, then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and pro- voke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie a- gainst them; as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for i I know their imagination, which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the child- ren of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, & said, k Be strong, and of a good courage: for l thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And

z Num. 17.17 Josh. 1.17. a Exod 33.9. † Heb Ly down. Isai. 57.2. b Gen. 25.8. c Nu. 16.2. d Exo. 34.15. Lev. 20.5. e Deut 7.16. Ezek. 34.5. and 38.12. † Heb find them. Neh. 9.22. f Psal. 32.1,2. g Exo. 4.15. 2Sam. 14.3. h Deu 32.15. Neh 9.25. 26. i Psal. 139.2. 1Chron 28.9. and 29.18. John 2.23. Gen. 6.5. Jer. 20.27 k v.8. Josh. 1.3. l Acts 7.45. Ephes 1.5. John 1.16. 17.

m Nu 4.15. and 10.21. 1 Chro 15.2. Josh. 3.6,7. and 6.12. 1 King 8.3.

24 And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished.

25 That Moses commanded the *m* Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, saying,

n 2 Ki. 22.8. o Isai. 48.4. Exod. 32.9. Acts 7.51. p Deu. 9.7. q Deu 30.19 r Acts 20.30 Josh. 24.31. s Gen. 5.22. t Levi. 26.15. Deut. 28.15

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the *n* side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy *o* stiff neck: behold, while I am *p* yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and *q* call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that *r* after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the *s* way which I have commanded you: and *t* evil will befal you in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to prokoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance.

a Isai. 1.2. b Mic. 5.7. c Psal. 72.5, d Jude v.25. e 2 Sa. 22.2. f Psal. 92.4, g Psal. 92.15. h Gal. 3.19. i Isai. 41.16. k Psal 116. 12.13. l 1 Pet. 1.3. m 1 Co 6.20. n Psal 44.1,2

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak: and hear, O *a* earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall *b* drop as the rain: my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the *c* showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: *d* ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the *e* rock, his *f* work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgement: a God of truth, and *g* without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and *i* crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus *k* requite the LORD, O foolish people, and unwise? *is* not he *l* thy father *that* hath *m* bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, & he will *n* shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

o Deu 2.5. p Nu. 31.13. q Exo. 19.5. r Nu. 11.22. s Deut 8.15. Ezech. 20.35. Jer. 2.6. Ecclus. 2.11. t Psal. 17.8. Zech. 2.8. u Exo 19.4. x Isa. 42.11. y Isai. 43.11. z Psal 78.14 a Deu. 1.28. Isai. 58.14 b Isai. 63.2, Rev. 14.19. c Deu 33.5. Isai. 44.2. d Neh 9.25. e 1 Sam 2.29. f Deu. 4.24. g 2 Co. 11.15. h Jer. 2.32. i Lam. 2.6. k Psal 27.8. l 1 Cor. 8.4,5. and 10.19 m Re. 11.14 n Am. 2.2. Mal. 4.1,2.

8 When the most High *o* divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he *p* set the bounds of *y* people, according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS *q* portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 *r* He found him in a *s* desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the *t* apple of his eye.

11 As an *u* eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her yong, spreadeth abroad her *x* wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the Lord *y* alone did *z* lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the *a* high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, & thou didst drink the *b* pure blood of the grape.

15 But *c* Jesurun *d* waxed fat and *e* kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness*; then he forsook *God which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to *f* jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto *g* devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods* that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art *h* unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he *i* abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will *k* hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with *a* foolish nation.

22 For *n* a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her

o Zech 9.5. Ezek. 5.16. Psalm. 91.5. p Lev. 26.22 q Gen. 3.1. r Ezek. 14.21 s Ezek. 20.13 t Psal. 140.8 u Jer. 4.22. x Psal 107. 43. y Lam 1.9. z Lev. 26.7,8 a Psal. 44.12 b Psal 115.3. c Nu. 23.8. d Josh. 23.10. e Isa. 5.4. f Son. 4.10. g 1 Ti. 4.1 h Job 14.17. Job 33.16. i Rom 12.19 Psal. 74. k Gen 15.16 l 2 Pet 3. m Amo 2,3. Judg 10.14 Hose 8 Isai 3 25. n Sa. 6. o. 18.

dations of the mountains.
23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine o arrows upon them
24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the p teeth of beasts upon them, with q poison of serpents of the dust.
25 The r sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also*, with the man of gray hairs.
26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:
27 s Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should t behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.
28 For they *are* a nation u void of counsel, neither *is there* any understanding in them.
29 x O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their y latter end.
30 How should z one chase a thousand, & two put ten thousand to flight except their Rock had a sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?
31 For their rock *is* not b as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* c judges.
32 For their d vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their e grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.
33 Their f wine *is* the g poison of dragons, and the cruel venim of asps.
34 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, *and* h sealed up among my i treasures?
35 To me *belongeth* k vengeance and recompense, their feet shall l slide in *due* m time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them, n make haste.
36 For the Lord shall judge his people, o and repent himself for his servants: when he seeth that *their* power is gone, & ther is none shut up or left
37 And he shall say, p Where *are* their gods? *their* rock in whom they trusted:
38 Which did q eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be your protection.
39 See now, that I, r even I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I kill and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither *is there* any that can deliver out of my hand.
40 For I t lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.
41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on u judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and I will reward them that hate me.
42 I will make mine arrows x drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh,) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives from the beginning of y revenges upon the enemy.
43 Rejoyce, O ye nations, z *with* his people, for he will avenge a the blood of his servants, & will render vengeance to his adversaries: & will be merciful unto his b land, *and* to his people
44 And Moses came, and spake all the words of this c song in the ears of the people, he and d Hoshea the son of Nun.
45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.
46 And he said unto them, e Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all y words of this law
47 For it *is* f not a vain thing for you: because it *is* g your life; and through this thing you shall prolong *your* days in the land whith r ye go over Jordan to possess it.
48 And the Lord h spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,
49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount i Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:
50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be k gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in l mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:
51 Because ye m trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified n me not in the midst of the children of Israel.
52 Yet thou shalt o see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majesty of God,* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.*

AND this *is* the q blessing wherewith Moses the man of God bless,

t Exod. 6.8. Num. 14.30 u v.42 Rev. 14.14 x Isai. 63.3. y Hos. 3.4,9. Jer. 51.6. Rev. 18.6. z Rom. 15.9. a Rev. 19.1,2 b Psal. 85.9. c Psal. 101.1. d Num 13 17. Deut. 31.14. e Deut 6.6. and 11.18. Ezech. 40.4 and 44.5. f Psal 89.11. g Rom 10.5. h Num 27.12 i Deut 34.1. Num 27.12. k Gen 25.8. and 15.15. l Num 20.23. and 27.14 m Nu. 20.12. n Levit 10.3. o Heb 11.13. q Gen 27.4.

c Gal. 4.25. d Deu 2.4. e Gen. 21.21. f Judg. 5.4. g Psal. 34.9. h Acts 22.3. i Prov. 2.1. k Psal. 119. 111. l Gen. 49.4. m Nu 10.14 n Dan 7.13. o Gen 49.8. p Exo 28.3. q Gen. 49.25 Job 10.2. r Leu 21.11. and 10.2. Exod. 32.26 s Ezech 44.23. t 2 Chr 8.13,4. u Exec 43.27 x Nu. 16.1. y Josh. 18.11 z Psal. 91.1. a Num 34.11. b 1 Ch. 5.2. c Gen. 24.35. d Gen. 27.28. e Hab 3.6. f Psal. 24.1. g Luk. 2.14. h Gen.

blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from *c* Sinai, and rose up from *d* Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount *e* Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the *f* people: *g* all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they *h* sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall *i* receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the *k* inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let *l* Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 And this *is the blessing* of *m* Judah: and he said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, and *n* bring him unto his people: let his hands be *o* sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 And of Levi he said, *Let* thy *p* thummim & thy urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst *q* strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have *r* not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall *s* teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put *t* incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the *u* work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that *x* rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 *And of y* Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the* LORD shall cover *z* him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his *a* shoulders.

13 And of *b* Joseph he said, blessed of the Lord *be* his land, for the *c* precious things of heaven, for the *d* dew & for the deep that coucheth beneath

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the *e* ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills.

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and *f* fulness thereof, and for *ỹ* *g* good will of him that *h* dwelt in the bush: let the *blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was i* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of *k* unicorns; with them he shall *l* push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the *m* ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, *n* in thy going out; and *o* Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall *p* call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance o the seas, & of *ỹ* treasures hid in the sand.

20 And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that *q* enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he *r* provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law giver *was* he seated; and he came *with* the heads of the people; he executed the *s* justice of the LORD, and his judgement with Israel.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a *t* lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan

23 And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali *u* satisfied with favor, and full with the blessing of the Lord: possess thou the *x* west and the south.

24 And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

25 Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass: and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 *There is y* none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who z* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his *a* excellency on the sky.

27 The *b* eternal God *is thy c* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting *d* arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in *e* safety alone: the *f* fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine: also his *g* heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel; *h* who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the *i* LORD, the shield of thy help, & who *is* the *k* sword of thy excellency, and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt *l* tread upon their high places.

1 Gen. 49.26 k Nu. 23.22 l Psal. 44.5. m Gen 48.19 n Gen. 49.13 o Gen. 49.13 p Isai. 2.3. q Gen. 49.11 r Num 32.1. s 1 Kin 18.40 t Josh. 19.47 Judg. 18.27 u Mat 4.13. and 9.1. x Luk. 5.1. y Jer. 10.6. z Psal. 68.34 a Psal 68.35 b Psal. 55.17 c Psal. 91.1. d Son. 2.6 e Nu. 23.9. f Psal. 104. 10. g Gen. 27.28 h 2. Sa 7.23. i Jer. 23.6. k Rev. 1.16. Ephes. 6.17. l Psal. 66.12 Josh. 10.24 25.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Moses from the mount viewveth the land:*

land. 5 His death, 6 burial, 7 and age. 8 The mourning for him.

AND Moses *a* went up from the plains of Moab, unto the *b* mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the Lord *c* shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan;

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This *is d* the land which *e* I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to *f* see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt *g* not go over thither.

5 So Moses the *h* servant of the Lord *i* died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And *k* he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but *l* no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 And Moses *m* was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his *n* eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab *o* thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Joshua the son of Nun *was* full of the *o* spirit of wisdom: for Moses had *p* laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkned unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew *q* face to face:

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the *r* great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

a Deu 32.49.
b Num 32.37
c Rev. 21.10. Ezech. 40.2
d Zec. 2.12. Isai. 8.8.
e Gen. 12.7. and 22.16.
f Gen. 12.6. Heb. 11.9,
g Nu. 20.12
h Josh. 1.2.
i Num. 20.28.
k Jude 9.
l Judg. 9.
m Gen. 27.1.
n Nu. 18.20.
o Luke 4.1. Isai. 11.2.
p Nu. 27.18.
q Exod. 33.11.
r Numb. 12.7. Deut. 4.34. Luke 16.31. Acts 3.21. 2 Cor. 5.19. Acts 10 42. 43.

¶ *The Book of* JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joshua succeedeth Moses.* 5 *God promiseth to assist Joshua.* 12 *The tribes put in minds of their promise.*

NOw after the death of Moses, *a* the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the LORD *b* spake unto Joshua, the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which *c* I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, *d* as I said unto Moses.

4 From the *e* wilderness, and this *f* Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river *g* Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the *h* great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able † before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will *i* not fail thee nor forsake thee.

6 *k* Be strong, and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous: that thou mayest observe to do according to *l* all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to *m* ‡ right hand, or to the left: that thou mayest ‡ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of *n* thy mouth, but thou shalt *o* meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 *p* Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed *q* for the Lord thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 *r* Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, *s* Prepare you victuals: for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

a Rom 1.1.
b 1 Ki. 19.16.
c Deu 11.24.
d Psal. 12.6 Tit. 1.2.
e Exo. 16.1.
f Josh. 13.5.
g Gen. 15.18.
h Nu. 34.16.
† Heb *before thy face.* Rom. 8.31.
i Heb. 13.5. Isai. 41.1.
k 1 Cor 16.13.
l Psal. 119. 6.
m Gal 2.14. Prov. 4.27.
‡ Or, *doe wisely* Psalm. 1.3. Ephes. 5.15.
n Matt 12.34. Col. 3.16.
o Psal 1.2.
p Judg. 6.14. Acts 4.19.
q Jer. 1.8. Psalms 27.1.
r Jo. b. 10.8. 9. Judg. 4.6.10. 1 Psal. 37.3.

‡ Or, harnessed. Exo. 13.18. t Isai. 13.3. Rev. 17.14. u Phil. 2.4. 1 Cor. 12.26. x Ephe 6.1. Exod. 17. Rom. 13.5. 1 Cor. 11.1. v ver. 5 Rom. 8.11. 2 Heb 10.28 a 1 Cor 12.21. Ezra 10.4.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren ‡armed, all the t mighty men of valor, and help them:

15 u Until the Lord have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS x servant gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

16 And they answered Joshua, saying, x All that thou commandest us, we will do; and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkned unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: y onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will z not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely *a* be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and conceleth the spies 8 The covenant between her and them.

Num 25.1. † Heb silently Mat. 10.16 b Heb r 11.31. James 2.25. Luke 15.1. c Psal. 127.1 Prov. 21.30. d Exo. 1.17. e Rev. 12.16. f Mebr. 11.31 Rom. 3.7.8. g Isai. 33.1. h Deu 22.8. i Exod 1.17. Mat. 3.7.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of *a* Shittim two men to spie † secretly, saying, 'Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into *b* an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And c it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, *d* Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and e hid them, and said thus: There came men unto me, but f I wist not whence they *were*:

5 And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whether the men went, I wot not: g pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the *h* roof of the house, and hid them with the *i* stalkes of flax which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foards: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they *k* shut the gate

k Prov 21.30. l Psal.

8 And before they were laid down she came up unto them upon the roof

9 And she said unto the men, *I* I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your *m* terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you

m Deu 28.10. † Heb melt Isai. 13.7.

10 For we have *n* heard how the LORD *o* dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the *p* two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

n Exo. 15.14 Amos 1.2. o Exo. 14.21 Psalm 78.13 p Num 21.24. 2 King 10.4.

11 And as soon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remain any more courage in any man because of you: for the Lord your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. rose up Rev. 6.16.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, *q* since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my *r* fathers house, and give me a true token:

q Prov 18.24. 1 Sam 30.31. r Josh. 6.23.

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death

14 And the men answered her, † Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will *s* deal kindly and truly w thee

† Heb. our soule be to dy for you s 2 Tim. 1.16.

15 Then she *t* let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

t Mat. 5.7.

16 And *u* she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide your selves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: & afterward may ye go your way.

2 Sam. 9.1. u Acts 9.25. u v. 22 Eccl. 9.10.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* x blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear:

x Exo. 20.7.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window, which thou didst let us us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers house-hold home unto thee.

† Heb. gather Acts 27.24 Gen. 7.1.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall *y* go out of the doors of thy house into the street, z his blood *shall* be upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house; his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

Mat. 23.37 y Acts 27.31. z Mat. 27.25 Numb 35.26

20 And if thou utter this our business,

2 Sa. 19. 10 Psalm. 22. and 32. 6. 7. b Pro. 25. 13. Num. 13. 32. Josh. 2. 8 † Heb. melt. Psalm. 48. 4 Exod. 15. 15 Rev. 6. 16.

neſs, then we will be quit of thine oath ſ thou haſt made us to ſwear.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* throughout all the way, *a* but found *them* not.

23 So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and told him all things that befel them.

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truly, *b* the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do † faint becauſe of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joſhua cometh to Jordan. 2 The people inſtructed for the paſſage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joſhua.

a Gen. 22. 3. Pſal. 119. 60. Joſh. 4. 19. b Joſh. 1. 11. c Num. 4. 14. 1 Chro. 15. 12. 2 Sam. 6. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 7. d Exo. 13. 21. e Exo. 19. 12 f Exo. 19. 10. g Rev. 6. 16. h v. 13 15. i Num. 4. 15. k Rev. 19. 11 l 1 Sam. 2. 30. m Joſh. 3. 7. n Exo. 14. 29. o 15.

AND Joſhua *a* roſe early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſs after *b* three days, that the officers went through the hoſt;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the *c* ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites bearing it, then ye ſhall *d* remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be *e* a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed *this* way heretofore:

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, *f* Sanctifie your ſelves: for *g* to morrow the LORD will do *h* wonders among you.

6 And Joſhua ſpake unto the prieſts ſaying, *i* Take up the ark of the covenant, and paſs over *k* before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, & went before ỹ people.

7 And the Lord ſaid unto Joſhua, This day will I begin to *l* magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know, that *m* as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant, ſaying When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye ſhall *n* ſtand ſtill in Jordan.

9 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and *o* hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joſhua ſaid, *p* Hereby ye ſhall know that the *q* living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail *r* drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Jebuſites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the *ſ* Lord of all the earth, paſſeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye *t* twelve men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſs, *u* as ſoon as the ſoles of the feet of the prieſts that bear the ark of the LORD the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan ſhall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they ſhall *x* ſtand upon an heap.

14 And it came to paſs, when the people removed from their tents, to paſs over Jordan, and the prieſts bearing the *y* ark of the covenant before the people:

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the *z* feet of the prieſts that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for *a* Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harveſt.)

16 That the waters which came down from above, ſtood *and b* roſe up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beſide *c* Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plain, *even* the *d* ſalt-ſea, failed *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed over *e* right againſt Jericho.

17 And the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſtood *f* firm on dry ground *f* in the midſt of Jordan, and all *g* the Iſraelites paſſed over on dry ground, until all ỹ people were paſſed clean over Jordan.

o Deu 12. 8. p v. 13. Pſalm. 9. 16. q Deu. 5. 26. Jer. 10. 10. 1 Theſſ 1. 9. r Deut 7. 1, 2. Pſalm. 44. 3. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14. s Joſh. 4 2, 3. Num. 34. 8. u v. 15 x Pſa. 114. 3. y Pſa. 7. 47. z Iſai. 26. 6. Mal. 4. 3. a 1 Chr 12. 15. Jer. 49. 19. b Pſal 29. 10 and 77. 19 c 1 Ki. 4. 12. d Gen. 14. 3. e Deu 2. 1. f Dan. 3. 23. g Gen. 14. 29

CHAP. IV.

1 Twelve ſtones taken for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other are ſet therein. 10 The people paſs over.

AND it came to paſs, when all the people were clean *a* paſſed over Jordan, that the *b* LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you *c* twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Jordan, out of ỹ place where the

a Deut 27. 2. Rom. 4 21. b Acts 14. 22. c Act. 10. 39

the priests *d* feet stood firm, twelve *e* stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called ỹ twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD *f* your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a *g* sign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying *h* What *mean* you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were *i* cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a *k* memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the *l* midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, *m* until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that *n* Moses commanded Joshua: and the people *o* hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed † before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand ‡ prepared for war passed over *p* before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 On that day the LORD *q* magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they *r* feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, *s* Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks † as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out *u* of Jordan, on the tenth *day* of *u* the first moneth, and encamped in *x* Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, when your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the *y* Red-sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might *z* fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Circumcision renewed.*

AND it came to pass when all the kings of the *a* Amorites which *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the *b* Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their *c* heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee † sharp knives and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And *d* Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came

d Josh. 3.7.
Psalm. 111.2.
e Gen. 28.22. Joshua 24.27 Job 28.1.
f Exod 20.2. Psalm 33.12.
g ver.7. Exod. 13.13. Deut 6.20.
† Heb to morrow.
Psalm. 44.1.
h Psal 77.10 11. and 111.2
i Josh 3.16.
k Gen. 13.15. Psalm 103.2.
l Psal. 65.8.
m Exo 23.13. Gal. 6.9.
n Num 27.21.
o Heb. 11.29 Mat. 14.30
† Heb before the face of Num 32.20
‡ Or, ready armed. Ephe. 6.11.
p Num 32.21
q Josh. 3.7.
r Exo. 14.31.
s Exod 25.16 Rev. 11.19
t Gen 8.16.
† Heb went
Joshua 3.15.
† Heb as yesterday ere yesterday
Joshua 3.4.
u Gen. 8.13. Exod. 12.2.
1 Chro 12.15. Joel 2.23. Ezra 7.9.
x Josh. 5.7.
† Heb to morrow ver. 6.
y Exo. 14.21.
z Jere. 10.6. and 32.10. Psalm. 76.8.
a Gen. 10.6.
b Num 13.29.
c Josh. 2.9. Psalm. 48.5,8 Rev. 18.10. Exod 34.24
† Heb. swords or rocks Exod 4.25.
d John 4.1.2. Mat. 16.24

e Num 14.23 came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war e died in the
1 Cor 10.5. wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.
Heb. 3.17. 5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people
f Ho e 6.6. that were f born in the wilderness by the way, as thy came forth out of
g Num 14.23. Egypt, them they had not circumcised
Psalm. 95.10 6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, til all
h Num 14.31. the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were con-
i Col. 3.11. sumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the
Ephe. 2.14. LORD g sware that he would not
k Jere. 9.25. shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth
Gen. 34.14 with milk and honey.
l Josh 24.14 7 And their children, whom h he raised up in their stead, them Joshua
Ezech. 20.7. circumcised: for they were i uncircumcised, because they had not cir-
‡ that had done circumcising all the people, cumcised them by the way.
is, rolling 8 And it came to pass, when they that had done circumcising all the people,
Gen. 22.14 that they abode in their places in
m Num 9.1. the camp, till they were whole.
n Deu 1.8. 9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the k re-
o Rev. 21.22. proach of Egypt l from off you: wherefore the name of the place is
p Dan 8.3. called ‡ Gilgal unto this day.
q Josh. 6.2. 10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept m the
Exo. 23.23. passover, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of
r Josh. 5.10. Jericho.
11 And they did eat of n the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self same day
12 ¶ And the o manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.
13 And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he p lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood q a man over against him w his
‡ Or, prince, r sword drawn in his hand: & Joshua went unto him, & said unto him, Art
Dan. 12.1. thou for us, or for our adversaries?
t Gen. 17.3. 14 And he said, Nay, but as ‡ captain of the host of the LORD am I
u 1 Sa. 3.9. now come. And Joshua t fell on his face to the earth, and did worship,
x Exo. 3.5. and said unto him, u What saith my Lord unto his servant?
1 Cor. 2.14. 15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, x Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is † holy. And Joshua did so.

† Heb holiness 2 Pet. 1.18.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho shut up.* 20 *The walls fall down* 22 *Rahab saved.*

NOw Jericho † was straitly shut up, a because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Heb did shut & was shut. Psalm. 127.1

2 And the b Lord said unto Joshua, See, c I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the d king thereof, and the mighty men of valor.

a Josh. 2.9,14 b Josh. 5.13. c Dan. 2.21.

3 And ye shall e compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six days,

d Josh. 2.11.

4 And seven priests shall bear before ỹ ark seven trumpets of f rams horns and the seventh day ye shall compass the city g seven times, and the priests h shall blow with the trumpets.

e Num 14.9. Job 9.4.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the rams horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall i shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

f 1 Cor 1.27. Zech. 4.6. g 1 Chr. 20.17. 2 Kin. 3.18 43. h Heb. 11.30.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven k priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before ỹ ark of the Lord.

i 2 Chr 5.10.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that l is armed, pass on before the ark of the LORD.

† Heb on its place Josh. 20.21

8 And it came to pass when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on m before the LORD, and n blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

k Rev 1.12. Deut 7.1.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

l Josh. 1.14. m Josh 4.13. n Mat 16.24

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shal any word proceed out of your mouth, until the o day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

2 Cor. 10.4. ‡ Or gathering host. Psalm 27.10. o Acts 1.7,10

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

p Psal. 112.5

12 ¶ And Joshua p rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And

q v.6. 13 And q seven priests, bearing se-
2 Chro. ven trumpets of rams horns, before
15.26. the ark of the Lord, went on r conti-
r Gal. nually, and blew with the trumpets:
6.9. & the armed men went before them,
1 King but the rereward came after the ark
18.3. of the Lord, the priests going on, and
‡ Or, blowing with the trumpets.
devoted 14 And the second day they com-
banned passed the city once, and returned
Deut. into the camp: so they did six days.
2.34. 15 And it came to pass on the se-
Num. venth day, that they rose early about
24.10 the dawning of the day, and compas-
1 King sed the city after the same manner,
16.34. seven times: onely on that day they
Isai. compassed the city seven times.
34.6. 16 And it came to pass at the se-
Jer. venth time, when the priests blew
46.10. with the trumpets, Joshua said unto
Ezek. the people, Shout, for the LORD
39.17 hath given you the city.
1 Josh. 17 And the city shall be ‡accursed,
2.4 even it, and all that are therein to the
and LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shal
4.6. live, she, and all that are with her
Mat. in the house: because she s hid the
10.41. messengers that we sent.
Heb. 18 And you in any wise keep your
6.10. selves from the accursed thing, lest ye
2 Pet make your selves accursed, when ye
2.6,9. take of the accursed thing, and make
t Josh. the camp of Israel a curse, and t trou-
7.25. ble it.
2 Sam. 19 But all the silver, and gold, and
21.1. vessels of brass, and iron, are con-
Jon. secrated unto the Lord: they shall
1.12. come into the treasury of the Lord.
Eccl. 20 So the people shouted when the
9.18. priests blew with the trumpets: and
Rev. it came to pass when the people
18.21. heard the sound of the trumpet, and
x Deu the people shouted with a great
2.34. shout, that the wall fell down x flat,
Rev. so that the people went up into the
18.21. city, every man straight before him,
1 King and they took the city.
20.42 21 And they x utterly destroyed all
y Josh. that was in the city; both man and
2.14. woman, young & old, & ox, and sheep,
Psalm. and ass, with the edge of the sword.
15.4. 22 But Joshua had said unto the two
z Deu men that had spied out the country,
21.10. Go into the harlots house, and bring
Num. out thence the woman, and all that
31.19 she hath, y as ye sware unto her.
Acts 23 And z young men that were spies
2.41. went in, and brought out Rahab,
a Rev. and her father, and her mother, & her
17.16. brethren, and all that she had, & they
and brought out all her kindred, and left
18.3. them z without the camp of Israel.
24 And they a burnt the city with
fire, and all that was therein: onely the
silver, and the gold, and the vessels
of brass, and of iron, they put into
the treasury of the house of the Lord
25 And Joshua b saved Rahab the
harlot alive, and her fathers house-
hould, and all that she had: and she
c dwelleth in Israel even unto this
day, because she hid the messengers
which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho
26 And Joshua adjured them at that
time, saying, Cursed be the man be-
fore the LORD that riseth up, and
buildeth this city Jericho: he shall
lay the foundation therof in his d first
born, and in his yongest son shall he
set up the gates of it.
27 So the Lord was with Joshua,
and his e fame was noised throughout
all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 Israel smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua complaineth. 10 God instructeth him.

BUt the a children of Israel com-
mitted a trespass in the accursed
thing: for Achan the son of Carmi,
the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of
the tribe of Judah, took of the ac-
cursed thing: and the b anger of the
LORD was kindled against the child-
ren of Israel.
2 And Joshua sent men from Je-
richo to c Ai, which is beside d Beth-
aven, on the east-side of Beth-el,
and spake unto them, saying, Go up
and e view the countrey. And the men
went up and viewed Ai.
3 And they returned to Joshua, and
said unto him, Let not all the people
go up: but let about two or three
thousand men go up, and smite Ai,
and make not all the people to labor
thither, for they are but few.
4 So there went up thither of the
people about three thousand men,
and they fled f before the men of Ai.
5 And the men of Ai smote of
them about thirty and six men: for
they chased them from before the
gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote
them in the going down: wherefore
the hearts of the people g melted and
became as water.
6 And Joshua h rent his clothes,
and fell to the earth upon his face,
i before the ark of the Lord, until the
eventide, he and the k elders of Is-
rael, and l put dust upon their heads.
7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord
God, m wherefore hast thou at all
brought this people over Jordan, n to
deliver us into the hand of the Amo-
rites, to destroy us? Would to God
we had been content and dwelt on the
other side Jordan.

b Judg. 1.24. Josh. 11. 20
c Mat. 1.5. Luke 3.32.
d 1 Ki. 16.34.
e Mat. 14.1. 1 Sam. 2.30. Ruth 4.11. 2 Sam. 7.9
a Judg. 12.7. Josh. 22.20.
b Exo. 4.24.
c Josh. 12.9. Gen. 12.8.
d Hos. 4.15.
e Mat 10. 16 Prov. 20.18. and 24.6.
f Isai. 59.2.
g Ezek. 26.36.
h Gen. 37.39.
i Josh. 9.14. Psalm. 50.15.
k 1 Pet 3.5. Est. 4.1.
l 1 Sam 4.10.
m Job 21.7. Jer. 12.1.
n Josh. 1.3,4. Psalm. 116.

† Heb. Is not Lord Gen. 49.10
a Hab. 2.1.
† Heb. seeing that Israel hath turned the neck Josh. 1.5.
p Psal. 83.4.
q Exo. 32.12. Num. 14.13. Mat. 6.9. Psalm. 106.7
r Ezra 10.2,3 Lam. 3.40. s Prov. 21.30. 1 Sam. 15.22.
t ver. 1. Lev. 8.35.
u Josh. 6.18.
x Acts 5.1,2.
y Heb. 4.13.
z Num 1.45.
a Exod 19.10
b Prov 16.33.
c Num 27.21
d Deu 13.15.
e Exod 19.5.
f Psal. 101.8
g Num 26.20.
h 1 Ti. 2.25.
i Psal 51.3.
k Prov 28.13.

8 † O LORD, *o* what shall I say † when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall hear *of it* and shall environ us round, and *p* cut off our name from the earth: & *q* what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 And the Lord said unto Joshua, *r* Get thee up, wherefore *s* liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 *t* Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed *u* my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of ȳ accursed thing, and have also *x* stolne, and dissembled also, and they have *y* put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel *z* could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, *a* sanctifie the people, and say Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall, be that the tribe which the Lord *b* taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the Lord shall take shall come by houshold, and the houshold which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is *c* taken with the accursed thing, shall be *d* burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly *e* in Israel.

16 So Joshua *f* rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of *g* Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houshold man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah was taken

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, *h* My son, give, I pray thee, *i* glory to the Lord God of Israel, and *k* make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I *l* saw among the spoils a goodly † Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight then I *m* coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are *n* hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in the *o* tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the † wedge of gold, and his *p* sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and *q* all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou *r* troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great *s* heap of stones unto this day: *t* so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‡ Achor unto this day.

l 1 Joh. 2.16.
† Heb. a cloak of Sinner. Gen.
m Prov. 28.16
n Job 20.15.
o Eccl 5.13.
† Heb. poured ver. 6.
† Heb golden tongue
p Gen. 18.25.
q Job 20.23.
r 1 Ki. 18.17
s Josh. 8.29.
2 Sam. 18.17.
t 2 Sa. 21.14. Zech. 6.8. Prov. 21.3.
‡ that is, trouble ver 25
Hosea 2.15.
Isai. 65.10

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Joshua.* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.*

a Deu. 1.21. Isai. 12.1.
b 2 Sa. 14.14
c Dan 2.21. Psalm 44.3.
d Josh. 6.21.
e Deu. 20.14.
f ver.9. ver.1
g 1 The 5.2.

AND the Lord said unto Joshua, *a* Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, *c* I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, & his people, & his city and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai, and her king, as thou didst unto *d* Jericho, and her king onely the *o* spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for ȳ city *f* behinde it

3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out *g* thirty thousand mighty man of valor, and sent them away *b* by night.

4 And

‡ Or, *in ambush* *Psalm.* 112.5.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie ‡ in wait against the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city: but be ye all ready:

i *Mat.* 10.16

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will *i* flee before them.

‡ Heb *pulled.* *Eccl.* 9.18.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have ‡ drawn them from the city; for they *k* will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

k *Exo.* 15.9. *Judg.* 5.3.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

Eccl. 8.11. 1 *King* 20.18

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire; according to the commandment of the Lord shall ye do. See *l* I have commanded you.

12 *Sa.* 13.28. *Josh.* 1.16.

9 Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

m *Psa* 101.8 *Jer.* 48.10.

10 And Joshua rose up *m* early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

‡ Heb *Supplanting*: Or, *wading down.*

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a vally between them and Ai.

Eccl. 9.12. 2 *Sam.* 23.7.

n 1 *Th.* 5.2,3. *Dan.* 4.30, 31.

12 And he took about five thousand men: and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

Eccl. 9.12. 1 *Sam.* 15.32

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and their ‡ hers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley;

‡ Heb *ambushment.*

14 And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he *n* wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him, behinde the city

Rev. 17.7, 8. o *Josh.* 18.12. p *Exec* 38.11

15 And Joshua, and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, & fled by the way of the *o* wilderness.

14 *Exod.* 3,4 *Psalm.* 11.6. q v.24 *Job* 5.13.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: & they pursued after Joshua and *p* were drawn away from the city

17 And there was *q* not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

r *Exod* 17.11. 1 *Sam.* 17.6. v.7. t *Rev.* 18.9. *and* 19.3. ‡ Heb *in them* *there was no hand to flee.* *Num.* 2.27. *Psalm.* 1 4. 25. *Isai.* 22. 18 *Psalm.* 48.5, *and* 76.5. u *Deu* 7.2. *Amos* 2.13. x v.29 *Rev.* 19.18 19. ‡ Heb. *mouth.* y v.18 *Exod.* 17.11. z *Nu.* 31.22 26. a *Neh.* 11.31. b *Deu.* 21.23. *Psalm.* 1 7. 4. *and* 110. 5. *Isa.* 9.3. *and* 10.1. *Rev.* 19.17 18. *Ist* 7.10. *Acts* 12.23.

18 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua *r* stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran, assoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the *s* smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and ‡ they had no power to flee this way, or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua, and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let *u* none of them remain or escape.

23 And the *x* king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness, wherein they chased them and *when* they were all fain on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the ‡ edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua *y* drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel and the spoil of that city, Israel *z* took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap *a* for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he *b* hanged on a tree, until even-tide: and assoon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the

c Josh. 7.26. d Gen. 8.20. 2 Chro. 20.16 e Psal. 149.6 Deut. 11.29. and 27.5 e Judg. 9.6. f Exod 20.25 g Rom 12.1. h Exo. 20.24 i Exod 34.1. k Deu 17.8. l Deut 11. 29 m Deu 27.11 and 31.10 n Deu 27.14 Neh. 8.1,2. o Deu 31.2. Neh 8.2. p v 33

the entring of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a *c* great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 Then Joshua *d* built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in *e* mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of *f* whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon *g* burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed *h* peace offerings.

32 And he wrote there *i* upon the stones *k* a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over against mount *l* Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded before, that they should *m* bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he *n* read all the words of the law, the blessings, and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded: which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the *o* women, and little ones, and the *p* strangers that were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.*

a Josh. 8.32. b Num 34.6. c Gen 15.20 d Psal 2.1 Rev. 16.14. 2 Chro. 20.1,2 Psa m. 83.2,8 e Josh. 10.2. f Ke 16.8. g Mat 10.16

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on *a* this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the *b* great sea over against Lebanon, the *c* Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*,

2 That they *d* gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of *e* Gibeon *f* heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work *g* wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at *h* Gilgal, & said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye *i* a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the *k* Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and *l* how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy *m* servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the *n* Name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the *o* two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey; and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 *p* This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and *q* asked not *counsel* at the *r* mouth of the Lord.

15 And Joshua *s* made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbors, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel *t* smote them not, because the princes of the congre-

h Josh. 5.9. i v 15. k Josh 11.19. l Exod 23.32. Deut, 7.2. and 34.12. m Est. 7.4. Deut. 20. 11 n Psal. 83.18. Est. 8.17. Exod. 15.14, 16. o Psal 136. 20. p v. 4. Rom. 16.18. q Num 27.21. 1 Sam. 23.9. and 30.7. Ezech. 36.37. Ezra 8.21. Judg. 1.1. r Exo. 25.22. s Josh. 6.22. Judg. 2.22. Josh. 11.20 2 Sam 21.2, 9.14. Deut. 20.10. Jer. 18 7,8 t Psal. 15.4. v.19. 2 Sam 21.7. Eccl. 5.2. Rom. 3.8.

congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the congregation *u* murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the Lord God of Iſrael: now therefore *x* we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, *y* leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live, (but let them be *z* hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promiſed them.

22 And Joſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye *are a* curſed, and there ſhall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Joſhua and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the Lord thy God *b* commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives, becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua † made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings make war againſt Gibeon.* 10 *God fighteth againſt them with hail-ſtones.* 12 *The ſun and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua.*

NOw it came to paſs, when Adonizedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, & had utterly deſtroyed it (as he had done to *a* Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to *b* Ai and her king) & how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them.

2 That they *c* feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the † royal cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were d* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adonizedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hotham king of *e* Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of *f* Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of *g* Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for *h* it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the *i* five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon gathered themſelves together, and went up, they, and all their hoſts, and *k* encamped before Gibeon, and made war againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants, come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valor.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, *l* Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand: there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them a long the way that goeth up to *m* Bethhoron, and ſmote them to *n* Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſs as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down to Bethhoron, that the Lord caſt down *o* great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, & they died: *they were* more which died with hailſtones, then *they* whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 Then *p* ſpake Joſhua to the Lord, in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, Sun, ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon in the valley of *q* Ajalon.

13 And the *r* ſun ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, until the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‡ Jaſher? ſo the ſun ſtood ſtill in the

u *Rom* 10.2, *John* 12.5. *Joſh.* 22.12. x 25a. 21.1, 2 *Ezech.* 17.13 19. *Pſalm.* 15.4. y v.21 *Zech.* 5.3. *Mal.* 3.5. z *Deu.* 29.11 a *Gen.* 9.25. b *Exo.* 23.31. *Deut.* 7.2. v.15. † Heb *delivered them over the ſame day to be.* &c hence called *Nethinims.* that is *given* or *delivered over.* 1 *Chro.* 9.2. *Ezr.* 8.20.

2 *Joſh.* 6.20. b *Joſh.* 8.22, c *Pſal.* 48.6. † Heb *cities of the kingdom.*

d 2 *Ki.* 10.4. e *Gen.* 13.18. 2 *Sam.* 2.3, 11. f *Joſh.* 15.39. *Iſai.* 36.2. 2 *Chro.* 11.9. g *Joſh.* 15.39. h *Acts* 9.23. 1 *Pet.* 4.4. 2 *Tim.* 3.12. *Mat.* 16.24 i *Gen.* 14.9. *Rev.* 17.14. k *Exo.* 4.4. *Iſai.* 59.15. l *Joſh.* 9.18. *Pſalm.* 103.1 13.14. m *Joſh* 16 5. n *Joſh.* 13.35. o *Rev.* 16.21. *Judg.* 5.20. *Pſal.* 77.18 *and* 11.6. *and* 18.13 p *Jam.* 5.17. q *Jud.* 12.12. *Joſh.* 19.13 r *Heb.* 11.33. ‡ Or, *the upright.* *Num.* 21.14.

Isai. 38.8. the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was ſno day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkned unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael

15 And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him unto the camp to Gilgal

16 But t theſe five kings fled, and u hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, x Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſs when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none y moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſs, when they brought out theſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, z put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for *a* thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and *b* hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to paſs at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid *c* great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, he utterly deſtroyed, them and † all the ſouls that *were* therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him unto *d* Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the Lord delivered it alſo and the king thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it: but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him unto *e* Lachiſh and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the Lord delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 Then Horam king of *f* Gezer came up to help Lachiſh, and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 And from Lachiſh Joſhua paſſed unto *g* Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly † deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon and all Iſrael with him unto *h* Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And ‡ they took it, and ſmote *it* with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon:) but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to *i* Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of

t Iosh. 7.26.
† Heb every ſoul. v.40. Iosh. 11.11. Deut. 20.16. 17.
u Am. 9.2. Pſal. 139. 8,9, 10.
x v.22 Amos 9.1,2, 3.
† Heb. ſmite them in the tayl. Ier. 48.10.
y Exo. 11.7. Iudg. 11.15.
z Pſal. 149. 8,9. Iſai. 26.6. Mal. 4.3. Pſalm. 15.4. Iuag. 8.20. Pſalm. 91.13. 1 Sa. 17,37 2 Cor. 1.10. 2 Tim. 4.17.
a Pſalm. 63.7. and 77.11. Rom. 5.4 2 Tim. 1.20.
b Ioſh. 8.29. Pſalm. 149.8.
c Ioſh. 7.26.
† Heb every ſoul. v.40. Ioſh. 11.11. Deut. 20.16. 17.
d Ioſh. 15, 42
e Ioſh. 15.39
f Ioſh. 16.3, 10. Iudg. 1.29.
g Ioſh. 15.17
† Heb puld them down: as men doe buildings. Lev. 24.45 Iob 19.10
h Nu. 13.22. Gen. 13.18.
‡ that is, the tribe of Iudah conducted by Caleb, who aſſiſted him in that expedition but here attributed to Ioſua. Iudg. 1.9,10 Ioſh. 15.14.
i Iudg. 1,12.

i Judg. 1.12. † Heb every breath. k Nu. 32.8. l Gen. 10.19 m Josh 11.16. ‡ This was seven yeares after their entrance into the land of Canaan.

of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so did he to i Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed † all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from k Kadesh-Barnea, even unto l Gaza, and all the countrey of m Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua ‡ returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor taken and burnt.*

n Zidon, and unto ‡ Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

m Gen. 10.15. Zach. 9.2.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the Lord bad him: he houghed their horses, & burnt their chariots with fire.

‡ Some read warm

10 And Joshua at that time turned back, and took o Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

o Josh. 19.36. Judg. 4.2. 1 Sam. 12.9. 2 Sam. 24.7. 1 King. 9.15. 2 King. 15.29. Jer. 49.28. Ezek. 27.19.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breath; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, p as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded.

p Num. 33.52. Deut. 7.2. 20.16. Josh. 11.20.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely, that did Joshua burn.

q Psal. 46.7, 9. r Josh. 15.25. Neh. 11.25.

14 And all q the spoil of these cities, & the cattel, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them neither left they any to breathe.

s Num 33.52. Deut. 7.2. t Deu 7.25. u Exo. 34.11. Deut. 7.2.

15 r As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south countrey, & all the land of s Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

v Josh. 10.41 ‡ Or, the hall mountain. ‡ Some what more then 6 yeares. w Josh. 14.7, 10.

17 *Even* from the ‡ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad in t the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war ‡ a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that t made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battel.

20 For it was of the Lord to u harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favor, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

x Josh. 9.2, 3. y Exo. 4.21. Rom. 9.18. 1 King. 12.15.

21 And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the

z Psalm. 69.15

from

1 Judg. 1.12. † Heb every breath. k Nu. 32.8. l Gen. 10.19 m Josh 11.16. ‡ This was seven yeares after their entrance into the land of Canaan.

2 Josh. 15.23. b Isai. 26.11. Jer. 5.3. c Josh. 19.15. d Josh. 12.20 f Josh. 17.11. e Luke 5.1. Num. 34.11. g Deu. 3.8. h Gen. 31.49 i Rev. 16.14 Psalm. 2.1,2. Isai. 8.9,10 Psalm. 20.8. and 83.5,8 k Deu 17.16 Judg. 7.2. 2 Sam. 8.4. 1 King. 5.6,3

And it came to pass when Jabin king of a Hazor had heard those things, that b he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of c Shimron, and to the king of d Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of e Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the f borders of Dor, on the west.

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east, and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under g Hermon, in the land of h Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even i as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt k hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him against them, by the waters of Merom l suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great

from Anab, and from all the *x* mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, *y* according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land *z* rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The countreys Moses took.* 7 *One and thirty kings Joshua took.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river *a* Arnon, unto mount-Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 *b* Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river *c* Jabbok; *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of *d* Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea on the east, the way to *e* Beth-jeshimoth and from the south, under Ashdoth-Pisgah

4 And the coast of *f* Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the *f* remnant of the *g* giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in *h* Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the *i* Geshurites, and the *k* Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the Lord gave it for a possession unto the *l* Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these *are* the kings of the countrey, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the *m* mount Halak, that goeth up to *n* Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 The king of *o* Jericho, one: the king of *p* Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of *q* Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of *r* Gezer, one:

13 The king of *s* Debir, one: the king of *t* Geder, one:

14 The king of *u* Hormah, one: the king of *x* Arad, one:

15 The king of *y* Libnah, one: the king of *z* Adullam, one:

16 The king of *a* Makkedah, one: the king of *b* Bethel, one:

17 The king of *c* Tappuah, one: the king of *d* Hepher, one:

18 The king of *e* Aphek, one: the king of *f* Lasharon, one:

19 The king of *g* Madon, one: the king of *h* Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14 *Levies inheritance.* 15 *Reubens inheritance.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in years, *and* the Lord said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in years, and there *a* remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the *b* Philistines, and all *c* Geshuri,

3 From *d* Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron, northward, *which is* e counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the *f* Giblites, and all *g* Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from

x Jos. 3.23. Amos 9.2,3. *y* Num 26.53 Judg. 3.2,4. *z* Josh. 14.15 Job 34.29 Psalm. 46.9.

a Num 21.13. *b* Nu. 21.24 *c* Gen. 32.22 Num. 21.24. Judg. 11.13, 22. *d* Josh. 11.2. Deut. 3.17. *e* Gen 25.9. *f* Deut 3.11. Josh. 13.12. *g* Gen 6.4. *h* Josh. 13.11. *i* 2 Sam 3.3. and 13.37. Josh. 13 13. Deut. 3.14. *k* Josh. *l* Reubenites, and Gadites, and the 13.11. half tribe of Manasseh. 2 Sam. 23.34 *m* Josh 11.17 *n* Gen. 14.6. and 32.3.

o Josh. 6.2. *p* Josh. 8.29. *q* Josh. 10.23. *r* Josh. 10. 33 *s* Josh. 10.39. *t* Josh. 15.30. *u* Num 14.45 *x* Num 21.1. *y* Josh. 10.29. *z* 1 Sa. 22.1. *a* Josh 10.28. *b* Gen 12 8. *c* Josh. 15 34. *d* Josh. 19 13. *e* 1 Sa 4.1, *f* Isai. 33.9. *g* Josh. 11.1. *h* Josh. 11.10

a Deu. 31. 23 *b* Gen. 14.14. Deut. 2.23. *c* 2 Sa. 3.3. and 15.8. *d* Num 34.5. *e* Deu 2.23. *f* 1 Kin 5.18. Psalm. 83.7. Eze. 27.9. *g* Deu 1.7.

h Josh. 11.17 i Isai. 10.9. Amos 6.2. k Josh 11.8. l Psal. 44.3. m v. 1 2. Pet. 1.13. Gal. 6. 10. n Nu. 32.33. Deut. 3.13. Josh. 4.12. o Nu. 21.30. Isai. 15.2. p Nu. 33.45. q Nu. 21.34. r Gen. 31.21. s 1 Sa. 23.34. t Josh. 12.4. u Nu. 33.55. Josh. 23.13. Judg. 2.3. x Nu. 18.20. 1 Cor. 9.13. y Nu 32.34 z 1 Ch. 6.81. ‡ The place where Balaam blessed Israel. Num. 22.41. a Isai. 15.2. b Num 25.3. c Exec 25.9.

from *h* Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into *i* Hamath

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country, from Lebanon unto *k* Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians them will *I* I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now *m* therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as *n* Moses the servant of the Lord gave them

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of *o* Medeba unto *p* Dibon:

10 And all the cities of *q* Sihon, king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And *r* Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and *s* Maachathites and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the *t* giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel *u* expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the *x* sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from *y* Aroer, that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 *z* Heshbon, and all her cities that *are in* the plain: Dibon, and ‡ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon

18 And *a* Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath.

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley.

20 And *b* Beth-peor, and Ashdoth pisgah, and *c* Beth-jeshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom *d* Moses smote, with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 *e* Balaam also the son of Beor the *f* soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, *g* among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan and the border *th reof*, this *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben, after their families, the cities and ỹ villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto ỹ children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was *h* Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and *i* half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer, that *is* before *k* Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto *l* Ramathmizpeh, and Betonim: & from *m* Mahanaim, unto ỹ border of *n* Debir

27 And in the valley, *o* Beth-aram, and *p* Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zephon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, the cities and their villages.

29 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of *q* Jair, which *are* in Bashan threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and *r* Ashtaroth and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the *s* one half of the children of Machir, by their families.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 But unto the *t* tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the Lord God of Israel *was* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot,* 6 *Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which a ỹ children of Israel *a* inherited in the

d Nu. 31.8. Phil. 3.1. 1 Tim. 4.1. Tit. 3.10. Mat. 7.15. 2 Pet. 2.1,2. e Num 24.25. 2 Thes. 2.8. Rev. 19.20 f 2 Pet. 2.15. g Nu. 24.14 h Num 32.1,2 Josua 21.39. i Num 21.26. Deut. 2.19. Judg. 11.15 k 2 Sa. 12.26 l Josh. 20.8. m Gen 32.1,2 n Josh. 15.15. o Nu. 32.36. p Nu. 32.3. q 1 Chr 2.23, 22. Num. 32.41. r Josh. 21.27. f Num 32.39. t Josh. 18.7. Num. 18.20

a Psal. 44.3

Cale
a Num 34.19.
1 Cor. 7.20. Heb. 5.4
b Num 26.45. Prov. 18.18. and 16.33.
c Josh. 13.3.
d 1 Chr 5.1.
e Num 35.21. Josh. 21.8.
f Num 14.24 Deut. a 1.36.
g Josh. c 18.1. h Jud. 2 13.6. i v. 10 Josh. n 14.7. and 11.18. n k Num 13.31. a † Heb fulfil-ed af-ter the Lord. Num. 14.24 Rev. 14.4. be l Num th 14.22 m Leu ke 31.2. an Psal. spa 122.8. the n Psal. wi 18.32 da 34. and as 60.12 me Rom. so 8.31. m t Phil. 4.13. mo 1 Sam. in t 14.7. day Num. an 21.33. ced wit

a Num 34.19. 1 Chr. 7.30. Heb. 5.4.
the land of Canaan, which *a* Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

b Num 26.45. Prov. 18.18. and 16.33.
2 *b* By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

c Josh. 13.3.
3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the *c* Levites he gave no inheritance among them.

d 1 Chr 5.1.
4 For the children of Joseph were *d* two tribes, Manasseh, and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save *e* cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs, for their cattel, and for their substance.

e Num 35.2. Josh. 21.8.

f Num 14.24 Deut. 1.36.
5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

g Josh. 18.1.
6 ¶ Then the children of *f* Judah came unto Joshua in *g* Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto

h Jud. 1.13.
Moses the *h* man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

i Josh. 14.7. and 11.18.
7 *i* Forty years old was I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espy out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

k Num 13.31. † Heb *fulfilled after the Lord.* Num. 14.24 Rev. 14.4.
8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people *k* melt: but I † wholly followed the LORD my God.

l Num 14.22
9 And Moses *l* sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

m Lev 31.2. Psal. 122.8. n Psal. 18.32 and 34.6.12 Rom. 8.31. Phil. 4.13. 1 Sam. 14.7. Num. 21.33.
10 And now behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandred in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day four-score and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both *m* to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great and fenced) *n* if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

o Josh 22.6. Son. 6.9.
13 And Joshua *o* blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Iephunneh, *p* Hebron for an inheritance.

p Josh. 21.11. q Josh. 10.37 r Gen. 14.13. Josh. 11.21. s Josh. 11.23.
14 Hebron therefore *q* became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before, *was r* Kirjath-arba, *which* Arba *was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had *s* rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest 16 Othniels reward. 18 Achsahs request. 63 The Iebusites, not conquered.

a Josh. 14.2. Judg. 20.26 b Num. 34.3. c Num. 33.36. and 34.3. d Gen. 14.3. e Num. 32.8. Gen. 14.7. Num. 20.1. f Josh. 18.19 g Josh. 18.20. h Josh. 7.26. i Josh. 18.17 † that is, at the fountains of the fullers. 1 Kin. 19.49. 2 Sam. 17.17 k 2 K. 23.10 Jer. 19.2. l Jud. 18.28. and 19.10

THis then was the *a* lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *even* to the *b* border of Edom: *c* the wilderness of Zin southward, *was* the uttermost part of the south-coast:

2 And their south border was from the shore of the *d* salt-sea, from the bay that looketh southward,

3 And it went out to the south-side to Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto *e* Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt-sea, even unto the end of Iordan: and *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went up *f* to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of *g* Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the *h* valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward *i* Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at † En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the *k* son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the *l* Iebusite, the same *is* Ierusalem: & the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which *is* at the end

m Josh 18.15. of the valley of the giants, northward
9 And the border was drawn from
n Josh. 17.15. the top of the hill unto the fountain
of the water of *m* Nephtoah, and went
and 20.7. out to the cities of mount *n* Ephron,
and the border was drawn to Baalah,
o Josh. 9.17. which is *o* Kirjath-jearim.
10 And the border compassed from
Judg. 18.20 Baalah westward unto mount Seir,
and passed along unto the side of
p Judg 14.15 mount Jearim (which *p* is Chesalon) on
the northside, & went down to Beth-
2 Chro. 28.18. shemesh, and passed on to *p* Timnah.
11 And the border went out unto
q Josh 19.43 the side of *q* Ekron, northward: and
the border was drawn to Shicron, &
r Josh. 19.44. passed along to mount *r* Baalah, and
went out unto Jabneel; and *s* goings
s Josh. 4.13. out of the border were at the sea.
12 And the west border was to the
t Judg. 1.10. great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this
is the coast of the children of Judah
20. round about, according to their fa-
u v.16 milies.
Josh. 10.36 13 And unto *t* Caleb the son of
Jephunneh he gave a part among the
x 2 Tim 4.7,8, children of Judah, according to the
commandment of the LORD to Jo-
1 Cor. 9.25. shua; *even* the city of Arba the father
Heb. 11.26. of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.
and 12.2. 14 And Caleb *x* drove thence *y* three
y 1 Chr 7.37. sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman,
38. and Talmai, the children of Anak.
Gen. 24.51, 15 And *z* he went up thence to the
57. inhabitants of Debir: and the name
2 Jud. 1.11. of Debir before *was* Kirjath-Sepher
1 Sam. 17.25. 16 ¶ And Caleb said, *a* He that
smiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh
a 1 Chr 4.13. it, to him will I give Achsah *b* my
Num. daughter to wife.
17 And Othniel the *c* son of Ke-
b Judg 1.11. naz, the brother of Caleb, took it:
c Gen. 24.64 and he gave him Achsah his daughter
d Gen. 33.11. to wife.
e 1 Chr 4.15. 18 And it came to pass, as she came
unto him, that she *d* moved him to ask
of her father a field, and she *e* lighted
36.10 off *her* ass: and Caleb said unto her,
b Judg 1.1. What wouldest thou?
19 Who answered, Give me *d a*
c Gen. 24.64 blessing; for thou hast given me a
d Gen. 33.11. south land, give me also springs of
e 1 Chr 4.15. water. And he gave her the *e* upper-
springs, and the nether springs.
20 This *is* the inheritance of the
f Neh. 11.25. tribe of the children of Judah, ac-
cording to their families.
21 And the uttermost cities of the
g Neh. 11.25. tribe of the children of Judah, toward
h Josh. 15.21. the coast of Edom southward, were
f Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,
22 And Kinah, and *g* Dimonah,
i Josh. 19.19. and Adadah,
23 And *h* Kedesh, & *i* Hazor, & Ithnan,
24 *k* Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,
25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Ke-
rioth, *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,
26 Amam, and *l* Shema, & *m* Moladah,
27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Hesh-
mon, and Beth-palet,
28 And *n* Hazarshual, and *o* Beer-
sheba, and Bizjothjah,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and *p* Azem,
30 And Eltolad, & Chesil, & *q* Hormah,
31 And *r* Ziklag, and Madman-
nah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, &
s Ain, and *t* Rimmon: all the cities *are*
twenty and nine, with their villages.
33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and
Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and *u* Engannim,
x Tappuah, and Enam,
35 *y* Jarmuth, and *z* Adullam,
Socoh, and *a* Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim,
and Gederah; and Gederothaim:
fourteen cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and
Migdalgad,
38 And Dilean, and *b* Mizpeh, and
Joktheel,
39 *c* Lachish, & Bozkath, and *d* Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam,
and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and
Naamah, and *e* Makkedah: sixteen
cities with their villages.
42 *f* Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, & Nezib
44 And Keilah, and *g* Achzib, and
Mareshah: nine cities with their vil-
lages.
45 Ekron with her towns, and her
villages.
46 From Ekron even unto the sea,
all that *lay* near Ashdod with their
villages.
47 Ashdod with her towns and her
villages, *h* Gaza with her towns and
her villages, unto the *i* river of Egypt,
and the *k* great sea, and the border
thereof.
48 ¶ And in the mountains, *l* Sha-
mir, and *m* Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-San-
nah, which *is* Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoth, and
Anim,
51 And *n* Goshen, and Holon, and
o Giloh: eleven cities with their vil-
lages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah,
and Aphekah,
54 And Humbtah, and *p* Kirjath-
arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior:
nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon,

55 q Maon, r Carmel, and s Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And t Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, u Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Bethzur, and x Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 y Kirjath-baal, (which is Kirjath-jearim,) and z Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderness, a Betharabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and b Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah c could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at d Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The general borders of the sons of Joseph,* 5 *The border of Ephraim.*

AND the lot of the children of ‡ Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel;
2 And goeth out from a Bethel to b Luz; and passeth along unto the borders of c Archi to d Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of e Japhleti, unto the coast of Bethhoron the nether, and to f Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-Adar unto Bethhoron the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to g Michmethah on the north-side, & the border went about east-ward unto Tanath-Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to h Naarath, & came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from i Tappuah westward, unto the k river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the l separate cities for the children of Ephraim, were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they m drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh:* 7 *His coast.*
12 *The Canaanites not driven out,*
14 *Josephs children obtain a lot.*

THERE was also a a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the b firstborn of Joseph) *to wit,* for c Machir the firstborn of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was d a man of war, therefore he had e Gilead and f Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for the g rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.
3 ¶ But h Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the † commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance i among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell † ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan:
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manassehs sons had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to k Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.
8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of l Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended unto the ‡river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among

a Col. 1. 12.
b Gen. 41. 51
and 46. 20
Deut. 21. 17.
c Gen. 50. 23.
Num. 32. 39.
d Num. 26. 29.
e Deut. 3. 12.
f Num. 21. 33.
1 King 4. 13.
Josh. 20. 8.
g Num. 26. 29.
h Num. 26. 33.
and 27. 1.
and 36. 2.
† Heb. mouth
i Acts 10. 34
Gal. 3. 18.
† Heb. ten lines.
v. 2, 3.
k Josh. 16. 6.
l Josh. 12. 17
and 16. 8.
‡ Or, brook
of reeds.
Josh. 16. 8

mong the the cities of Manasseh; the coast of Manasseh also was on the north-side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10 Southward it was Ephraims, and northward it was Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asheron the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, n Bethshean and her towns, and o Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of p Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of q Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of r Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land,

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to u tribute; but did not † utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a x great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, if thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-countrey, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‡ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have z chariots of iron, both they who are of Bethshean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of a Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph; even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot onely:

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou b shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh*
2 *The land is described.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at a Shiloh, and set up the b tabernacle of the congregation there; & the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, c How long are you slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise and † go thorow the land, and d describe it, according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: e Iudah shal abide in their coast on the f south, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here g before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have h no part among you, for the i priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots k for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts in a book, and came again to Ioshua to the host ‡ at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua l cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin m came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth n between the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the northside was from Iordan, and the border went up to the side of Iericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of o Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of p Luz,

(which

(which *is* Bethel) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Iudah: this *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Iebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel.

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan, the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‡ Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Iordan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the east-side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Bethhoglah, and the ‡ valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zamaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, & Parah, and Ophrah

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, & Ramah, & Beeroth

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *Zebulun,* 17 *Issachar,* 24 *Asher,* 32 *Naphtali,* 40 *and of Dan.* 49 *Joshuas lot.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beersheba, ‡ & Sheba, and Moladah

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities, and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, & Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: this *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chilloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gitta-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon Methoar to Neah:

14 And the border compasseth it on the northside to Hannathon: and the outgoings therof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to

d *Josh* their families, these cities with their villages,

17 *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was towards *d* Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and *e* Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Sihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and *f* Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to *g* Tabor, and Shahazimah, and *h* Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was *i* Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and *k* Misheal; and reacheth to *l* Carmel † west-ward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to *m* Cabul on the left hand,

28 And *n* Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and *o* Kenah, *even* unto *p* great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out goings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to *q* Achzib.

30 Ummah also and *r* Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the *f* outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok: and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and *t* Hammath, Rakkath, and *u* Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and *x* Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, & Bethanath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was *y* Zorah, and Eshtaol, and *b* Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and *z* Aijalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and *a* Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and *b* Gibethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and *c* Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rackon, with the border ‡ before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *d too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against *e* Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the † edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, their cities with their villages.

49 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun † among them:

50 According to the † word of the LORD, they gave him the city which *of* he asked, *even* *g* Timnah-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 *h* These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers, of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP

d *Josh* 15.36. 2 *King* 18.46 e 2 *Ki.* 4.8. 1 *Sam.* 28.4 f *Josh.* 15.34. g *Judg* 4.6. 1 *Sam.* 10.10. h *Josh.* 21.16 i 1 *Chr* 6.60. k *Chr.* 6.59. l *Isai* 33.6. *and* 35.2. *Gen.* 49.20. † Heb *to the sea.* m 1 *Ki* 9.13. n *Josh.* 15.13. o *John* 2.1. *and* 4.46. p *Gen.* 49.13 *Josh.* 11.8. *Judg.* 1.31. † Heb *Tzor.* that is *arock.* 2 *Sam.* 5.11. q *Mic* 1.14. *Gen.* 38.5. r *Josh.* 12.18. 1 *Sam.* 4.1. 1 *Kin.* 20.26. f *Gen.* 49.21 *Deut.* 33.23.

t 1 *Ki* 8.65. *Num.* 13.21 u *Josh* 13.27 *Num.* 34.11. x *Num* 21.23. *Josh.* 13.12. y *Judg* 13.2. *and* 16.31 z *Josh* 10.12. 1 *Sam.* 14.31. a *Judg* 14.1. b 1 *Ki* 15.17. *and* 16.15 c *Josh* 21.24 1 *Chron* 6.69. ‡ Or *over* *against* *Japho* Or, *Joppa.* *Acts* 9.36. *Jon.* 1.3. d *Judg* 1.34. e *Judg* 18.7. 29. *Gen.* 49.17 † Heb. *mouth.* *in the midst* *them.* † Heb *mouth.* f *Jud.* 2.7. *Josh.* 24.30. h *Num* 34.17 *John.* 14.2.

Six citi

1 *Josh.* 4.14. b *Exo.* 21.13 *Numb.* 35.6. *Deut* 19.2. † Heb. *thorow* *error* *Exod* 21.14 1 *Kin.* 2.34 c *Iob* 5.4 *Jerem.* 38.7. † Heb. *gather him* *Psalm.* 26.9. *Numb.* 35.22. d *John* 8.36. *Numb.* 35.25. † Heb *sanctified* *Deut.* 4.41. e 2 *Ki.* 15.29. *Iosiua* 21.32. f *Gen.* 23.2. 2 *Chro* 11.10. g *Luke* 1.39. h 1 *Chr* 6.80. *Deut* 4.43. 1 *Ch* 6.80

2 *Ch* 6.54. 1 *Co* 9.7. 13.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commanding,* 7 *The Israelites appoint six cities of refuge.*

THE *a* LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you *b* by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person † unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall *c* stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city: they shall † take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbor unwitting'y, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and d* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they † appointed *e* Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and *f* Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjatharba (which is Hebron) in the *g* mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned *h* Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and *i* Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.*
43 *God gave Israel rest.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the *a* heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 And they spake unto them at *b* Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord commanded by the *c* hand of Moses, to give us cities, to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel *d* gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the † commandment of the LORD, these cities and suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the *e* Kohathites; and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had *f* by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, *g* thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, *h* ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, *i* thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *k* twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their ‡ suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them the city of *l* Arbah, the father of Anak, (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the *m* fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and *n* Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And *o* Iattir with her suburbs, and *p* Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

a Josh. 1.14. b Exo. 21.13 Numb. 35.6. Deut 19.2. † Heb. thorow ever Exod 21.14 1 Kin. 2.34 c Job 5.4 Jerem. 38.7. † Heb. gather him Psalm. 26.9. Numb. 35.22. d John 8.36. Numb. 35.25. † Heb sanctified Deut. 4.41. e 2 Ki. 15.29. Joshua 21. 32. f Gen. 23.2. 2 Chro 11.10. g Luke 1.39. h 1 Chr 6.80. Deut 4.43. i 1 Chr 6. 80.

a 1 Chr 6.54. 1 Cor. 9.7, 13.

b Josh. 18.1. c Num 35.2. d ver 6.8, 11 † Heb mouth e Gen 46.11 Numb. 3.27. and 16 32. Exec. 18 14. f Josh. 15.1. g Num 33.8. ver. 11 Levi. 25.32. Numb. 18 29. h v. 20 Numb. 35.8. i v. 27. k v. 38 ‡ that is, two thousand cubits distant from the city Mat. 1.10. 1 Tim. 5.17. Gal. 6.6. Numb. 35.4.5 Josh. 15 11. Gen. 35.27 m Josh 14.14. 1 Chro 6.56. Numb. 35.5. n Josh. 10.29. o 1 Sa. 30.27. Josh 15.45. p 1 Sa. 30.28.

q *Ier.* 48.21. r *Iosh.* 10.38 *Iud.* 1.11. *s Num* 34.11. *Iosh.* 15.32. *t Iosh.* 15.55 *u* 1 *Ki.* 14.11. *x Ier.* 48.1. *y* 1 *Sa.* 13.3 *z Ier* 1.1. *a* 1 *Ki.* 9.15. *Iosh.* 10.33. *Iud.* 1.29 *b Iosh.* 19.44 *c Iosh.* 19.44. 1 *Kin.* 15.27. *d Iosh.* 19.42. *Iud.* 1.35. 2 *Chro.* 28.18. *e Iosh.* 19.45. 1 *Chro.* 6.29. *f Iosh.* 17.11 *g Iud.* 4.7. 1 *King* 18.40. *h Iosh.* 19.12. *i Iosh.* 15.35 *k Iosh.* 15.34. *l* 1 *Chr.* 6.74. *m Iosh* 19.25. *n Num* 33.21. *o Iud.* 4.9. *Iosh.* 20.7.

15 And *q* Holon with her suburbs, 48.21. and *r* Debir with her suburbs,
16 And *s* Ain with her suburbs, and *t* Juttah with her suburbs, and *u* Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.
17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, *x* Gibeon with her suburbs, *y* Geba with her suburbs,
18 *z* Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.
19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priest, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.
20 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
21 For they gave them *a* Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,
22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.
23 And out of the tribe of Dan, *b* Eltekeh with her suburbs, *c* Gibethon with her suburbs,
24 *d* Aijalon with her suburbs, *e* Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.
25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and *f* Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.
26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.
27 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbs: two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, *g* Kishon with her suburbs, *h* Dabareh with her suburbs,
29 *i* Jarmuth with her suburbs, *k* Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, *l* Abdon with her suburbs,
31 *m* Helkath with her suburbs, and *n* Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, *o* Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.
33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.
34 And unto the families of the children of Merari, the *p* rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, *q* Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,
35 Dimnah with her suburbs, *r* Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities
36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, *s* Bezer with her suburbs, and *t* Jahazah with her suburbs,
37 *u* Kedemoth with her suburbs, and *x* Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, *y* Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and *z* Mahanaim with her suburbs,
39 *a* Heshbon with her suburbs, *b* Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.
40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot, twelve cities.
41 All the cities of the Levites *c* within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* forty and eight cities, with their suburbs.
42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.
43 And the LORD *d* gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.
44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the *e* LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.
45 *f* There failed not ought of any good thing, which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half are sent home.*
9 *They build the altar of testimony in their journey.*

THen *a* Joshua called the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,
2 And said unto them, Ye have *b* kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you,
3 Ye have *c* not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.
4 And now the LORD your God hath

p *Gen.* 46.11. q *Iosh.* 19.11. 1 *Kin.* 4.12. r *Iosh.* 19.15 *s Iosh.* 20.8 *t Iosh.* 13.18. *Ier.* 48.21. *u Deu* 2.26. *x Iosh.* 13.18. *y* 1 *Ki.* 4.13. *z Gen.* 32.2. 2 *Sam.* 2.8. 1 *Kin.* 2.8. *a Num* 21.25. *b Num* 31.1. *Isai.* 16.8. *Iosh.* 13.10 *Som.* 7.4. *c Gen.* 49.7. *d Tit.* 1.2. *Luke* 21.33. *e Psal.* 44.3. *f Iosh.* 23.14 15.

a v.3. *b Nu.* 32.20. *Deut.* 3.18. 1 *Sam.* 2.30. *c Phi.* 1.27. *Heb.* 6.10.

d Num 32.33. Deut 3.13. Joshua 13.8. e Psal. 39.1. Exo. 15.26. 2 Kin. 10.31. f Deut 10.12. g Psal. 119.6. h Gen. 47.7. Luke 24.50. Exod 39.43. 2 Sam 6.18. i Num 31.27. k Sam. 30.24. l Cor 5.58. Heb. 5 10. k Deu 5.15. l Heb. Yielish Joshua 18.17 l Leu 17.8. Deut 12.5,7 Exo. 20.24 n Leu 17.8. Deut. 3.13. o Judg 20.1. p v.20 Rev. 3.18. Gal. 3.18. Acts 11.1,3 p Judg 20.12. Prov. 5.9. Mat. 18.15.

hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto *d* your tents *and* unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But *e* take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord charged you, to *f* love the LORD your God, and to walk in *g* all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua *h* blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tent, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: *i* divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of *k* Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came unto † the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, built there an *l* altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 And the children of Israel *m* heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel *n* gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to *o* war against them.

13 And the children of Israel *p* sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, *q* Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the *r* whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might *s* rebel this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity of *t* Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to *u* morrow he will be wroth with the *x* whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, If the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle *y* dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not *z* Achan the son Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 *a* Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD *b* God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he *c* knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in *d* rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*.

24 And if we have not *rather* done it:

† Heb out of care.

† for fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come, your children might speak unto our children, saying, what have you to do with the Lord God of Israel?

Gen. 18 19 Acts 20.28, 29. 2 Cor. 12.14. Psalm. 44.1.

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have *e* no part in the Lord: so shal your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

† Heb tomorrow. vers. 18.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, *f* not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

e 2 Sa. 20.1. 1 Sam. 26.19 f v.10. 16.

27 But *that it is may be g* a witness between us and you, & our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

John 7.24 g Gen. 31.52. Josh. 24.27. v.34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the patern of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices: but *it is* a witness between us and you.

† Heb it was good in their eyes. 2 Sam. 3.19. Rev. 15.1. Acts 11.18. 1 Sam. 25.32 33. h 2 Ch. 15.2. Lev. 26.11 12.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the Lord, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

† Heb then ye delivered. Gen. 4.7. Isai. 59.1, 2. i Prov. 25.13. 1 John 1.5.

30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, & the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and *i* brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‡ Ed: for *it shall be* a witness between us, that *k* the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshuas exhortation before his death.* 3 *by former benefits.*

† Heb after many dys: that is about 14 years. Josh. 22.3. a Psa. 46.9. b Gen. 48.3. Acts 20.18 Deut. 33.1 3.19. Luke 21 33 r Lev. 26.13 Deut 28.1. f Lev. 26.14 Deut 28. 5. 68.

AND it came to pass, † a long time after that *a* the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, *and* stricken in age.

2 And Joshua *b* called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have *c* seen all that *d* the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you: for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by *e* lot these nations that remain to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God, *f* he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very *g* courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside there from, to the *h* right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye *i* come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither *k* make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to *l* swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them.

8 But *m* cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 *n* One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the Lord your God.

‡ that is, witnesse. k 1 Ki. 18.39. Mic. 4.10. Gen. 33. 5. 1 Kin. 11.4. p 1 Kin. 2.2. Hebr 9 27. q Josh. 21.45 1 Sam. 3.19. Luke 21 33 r Lev. 26.13 Deut 28.1. f Lev. 26.14 Deut 28. 5. 68. g 1 Ch. 16.15 h Deut 5.32. Prov. 4.27. i Exod. 23.13 Num. 33. 55. k Psal. 16.4. Exod. 23.13. Josh. 23.7. l Deut 6.13. Jer. 4.2. m Deut 10.20. Acts 11.23. n Lev. 26.8. Deut 32.30. Josh. 23.10. 1 Sam. 14.6. 2 Sam. 23.10. 2 Chron. 20.29. Psal. 35.1. Isai. 42.13. 2 Cor. 12.9. Gen. 33.18. b Josh. 23.2. c Gen. 31.26. d Deut 26.5. e Isai 51.2. f Acts 7.25. g Gen. 21.13. h Gen. 21.22. i Gen. 28.20. k Gen. 36.8. l Psal. 75.5.

12 Else,

o Heb. 10.38 back, and cleave unto the remnant 2 Pet 2.20, 21. Prov. 14.14 of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

† Heb. a snare and for a net, & for a scourge Exod 23.33. Numb. 33.55 1 Kin. 11.4. p 1 Ki 2.2. Hebr 9.27. q Josh. 21.45. 1 Sam. 3.19. Luke 21.33. r Lev. 26.13. Deut 28.1. s Lev. 26.14. Deut 28.5. 68.

13 Know for a certainty, that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be † snares and traps unto you and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land w the Lord your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am p going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that q not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed therof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass that as r all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you s all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem.* 2 *A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah.*

a Gen. 33.18. b Josh. 23.2. c Gen. 31.26. d Deu 26.5. e Isai 51.2. f Acts 7.2.5. g Gen. 21.13. h Gen. 21.2. i Gen. 28.20. k Gen. 36.8. l Psal. 78.5.

AND Joshua gatheted all the tribes of Israel to a Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto b all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the c flood in old time, even d Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they e served other gods.

3 And f I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and g multiplied his seed, and h gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, i Jacob and Esau: and k I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it: but l Jacob and

5 m I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I n brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen, unto the o Red-sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he p put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought ‡ the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness q a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: and they fought r with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose, and ‡ warred against Israel, and s sent, and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therfore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho t fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, & the Hivites, & the Jebusites and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the u hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but x not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did y not labor, and z cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 Now a therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in b sincerity, and in c truth, and put away the gods which your d fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the Lord.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but e as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should for-

m Exo 3.10. n Exo. 12.37 o Exo. 14.9. p Exo. 14.20 q Num 14.34. r Num 21.33. ‡ that is, pussessed. Judg 11.23. Josh 24.8. s Num 22.5. Deut 23.4. t ver. 9 Josua 2.7. u Exo. 23.28. Deut. 7.20. x Gen. 48.22. Psalm. 78.12. and 44.2,3 Hosea 1.5. y Prov 13.22. Esther 8.7. Dan. 7.25. Mat. 20.1. z Josh. 11.13. a Exo. 20.1. Ezra 9.13. Psalms 146.8. b Gen. 17.1. Kings 20.32. c Josh 4.23. d Ezek 23.3. e Rom 12.2.

‡ Or, ye will not be able to serve. v. 23. Mat. 6.24.

† Heb. Elohim Kodoschim hu. holies (or holies ones) he. Gen. 20.13. Exod. 15.11

‡ Ezec. 18.24. 2 Chr. 15.2.

g Iob 15.5. Luke 19.22.

h Am. 5.25 Acts 7.43. 1 v.1. 2 Kin. 11.17.

fake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the Lord our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the Lord drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD: for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, ‡ Ye cannot serve the LORD, for he *is* an † holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye *f* forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses *g* against yourselves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore *h* put away, *said he*, the strange gods, which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua *i* made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, & an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua *k* wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, *m* this stone shall be a witness unto us: for it hath *n* heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us; it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the *n* servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *o* Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of *p* Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and *q* all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, & which had known all the works of the Lord, that he had done for Israel.

32 And the *r* bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in *s* Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of *s* Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

i Exod. 15.25. Josh. 24.25. k Deu 31.26 l Gen. 28.28 Josh. 4.3. m Josh 22.34 Deut. 31.19. n Josh. 24.27. n Isai. 1.2. Deut. 31.1. Psalm. 19.1. Luke 19.40 n Deu 34.5. 2 Tim. 4.8. o Josh. 19.50. p 2 Sa. 23.30. q 2 Ki. 12.2. Acts 20.29 Mat. 13.25. r Gen. 50.25. Exod. 13.19. s Gen. 33.18.

¶ *The Book of* JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife.*

NOw *a* after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel *b* asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Cananites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, *c* Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into *d* his hand.

3 And Judah said unto *e* Simeon his brother, Come up with me into *f* my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into *g* thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in *h* Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him: and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and *i* cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek said, *k* Threescore and ten kings having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: *l* as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had *m* taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

a Josh. 24.20. b Num 27.21. c Gen 49.8. Rev. 19.11. d Dan 7.14. Psalm. 72.8. e Josh. 19.1. f Psal. 2.8. g Dan 12.13. 2 Sam. 5.11.

h 1 Sa. 11.8. i 1 Sam. 2.13. Isai. 33.1. Lev. 24.19. k Psal 37.37. l Mat. 7.2. 1 Sam. 15.33. Rev. 13.10. Rom. 2.15. Rev. 16.6. m Josh 15.8.

9 And

9 ¶ And *m* afterward the children of Iudah ‡ went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba) and they slew *n* Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir (and ŷ name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, *o* to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs *p* yonger brother, took it: & he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife

14 And it came to pass when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me *q* a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the *r* Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Iudah, into the wilderness of Iudah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited *s* Zephath, and utterly destroyed it (and the name of the city was called *t* Hormah)

18 Also Iudah took *u* Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And *x* the LORD was with Iudah, and he drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but *y* could not drive out ŷ inhabitants of the valley, because they had ‡ chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the *a* three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites *b* that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Ierusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and *c* the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to *d* descry Beth-el (now the name of the city before *was* Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and *f* we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them ŷ entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the *g* Hittites, and built a city, and called the name of it Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of h* Beth-shean, and her towns, nor *i* Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites *k* would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to / tribute, and † did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in *m* Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of *n* Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did *o* Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of *p* Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of *q* Rehob:

32 But the Asherites *r* dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of / Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh & of Bethanath, became tributaries unto them

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain; for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell *u* in r mount Heres in Aijalon, and *u* in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to *x* Akrabbim from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim,*

m *Iosh.* 10.36 *and* 11.21. ‡ *that is, under the conduct of Iosua: for the things here unto ve.* 17. *were done in his time*
n *Eccl* 9.11 *Psalm.* 33.17. o 1 *Sa* 17.25.
p 1 *Sa* 16.11. *Gen.* 48.20.
q *Gen.* 33.11. *Heb.* 6.7.
r *Exo.* 18.1. s 2 *Chr* 14.10.
t *Iosh* 15.30.
u *Iudg* 14.14
x *Rom* 8.31.
y *Mat* 17.19 *Iosh.* 13.6. *and* 7.11. z *Iosh.* 17.18
a *Num* 13.22.
b *Iosh.* 18.11. 2 *Sam* 5.6.
c 2 *Ki.* 18.7.
d *Psal.* 112.5. *Iud.* 18.2.
e *Gen.* 28.19.
f *Iosh.* 2.14. *ver.* 25.
g *Gen.* 15.20. *and* 23.10.
h *Iosh.* 17.11. 1 *Sam* 31.10. 1 *Chron.* 7.29.
i *Iosh.* 21.25.
k *Iudg* 3.4. *Iosh.* 17.12. 1 *Chron.* 7.29. 2 *Chron.* 8.6. 2.21. *Exod* 23.30. *Deut* 7.22. † Heb *driveing out he drave them not out* 1 *Sam* 15.9. *Jerem.* 48.10.
m *Iosh* 16.10.
n *Iosh.* 19.15.
o *Iosh.* 19.24. *Gen.* 49.13.
p *Iosh.* 19.28.
q *Num* 13.21. *Psal.* 106.35.
r *Iosh.* 19.38. *Iudg* 1.31.
s *Iosh.* 19.41. *and Iudg* 18.12.
t *Iosh.* 21.9. † Heb *became heavy*
u 1 *Ki* 4.9.
x *Iosh.* 15.2,3.

‡ Or, ye will not be able to serve. v. 23. Mat. 6.24. † Heb. Elohim kodoschim hu. holies (or holies ones) be. Gen. 20.13. Exod. 15.11 f Ezec. 28.24. 2 Chr 15.2. g Iob 15.5. Luke 19.22. h Am. 5.25 Acts 7.43. 1 v. 1. 2. Kin. 11.17.

serve other gods, 17 For the Lord our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the Lord drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD: for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, ‡ Ye cannot serve the LORD, for he is an † holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye f forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses g against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore h put away, said he, the strange gods, which are among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua i made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, & an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua k wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, m this stone shall be a witness unto us: for it hath n heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us; it shall be therefore a witnes unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass a ter these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the n servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in o Timnathserah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and q all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, & which had known all the works of the Lord, that he had done for Israel.

32 And the r bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in ſ Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

k Deu 31.26 l Gen. 28.28 Ioſh. 4.3. m Iſh 24. 34 Deut. 27.2. n Iſai. 1.2. Deut. 31.1. Pſalm. 19.1. Luke 19.40 n Deu 34.5. 2 Tim. 4.8. o Ioſh. 19.50 p 2 Sa. 23.10. q 2 Kin 12.2. Acts 20.29 Mat. 13.25. r Gen. 50.25. Exod. 13.19. ſ Gen. 33.18.

¶ The Book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife.*

a Ioſh. 24.20. b Num 27.21. c Gen 49.8. Rev. 19.11. d Dan 7.14. Pſalm. 72.8. e Ioſh. 19.1. f Pſal. 2.8. g Deu 32.13. 2 Sam. 5.2.

NOw a after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel b asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, c Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into d his hand.

3 And Judah said unto e Simeon his brother, Come up with me into f my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I like wise will go with thee into g thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in h Bezek ten thousand men

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him: and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and i cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek said, k Threescore and ten kings having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: l as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had m taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire)

h 1 Sa. 11.8. i Iam. 2.13. Iſai. 33.1. Leo. 24.19. k Pſal 37.37. l Mat. 7.2. 1 Sam. 15.33. Rev. 13 10. Rom. 2 15. Rev. 16.6. m Ioſh 15.8.

9 And

9 ¶ And *m* afterward the children of Iudah ‡ went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba) and they slew *n* Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir (and ŷ name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, *o* to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs *p* yonger brother, took it: & he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife

14 And it came to pass when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me *q* a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the *r* Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Iudah, into the wilderness of Iudah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited *s* Zephath, and utterly destroyed it (and the name of the city was called *t* Hormah)

18 Also Judah took *v* Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And *x* the LORD was with Iudah, and he drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but *y* could not drive out ŷ inhabitants of the valley, because they had *z* chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the *a* three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites *b* that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Ierusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and *c* the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to *d* descry Beth-el (now the name of the city before *was e* Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and *f* we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them ŷ entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the *g* Hittites, and built a city, and called the name of it Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of h* Bethshean, and her towns, nor *i* Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites *k* would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to *l* tribute, and ‡ did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in *m* Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitans of *n* Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did *o* Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of *p* Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of *q* Rehob:

32 But the Asherites *r* dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of *s* Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh & of Bethanath, became tributaries unto them

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain; for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell *u* in mount Heres in Aijalon, and *u* in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph ‡ prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to *x* Akrabbim from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim,*

---

m *Josh.* 10.36 *and* 11.21. ‡ that is, *under the conduct of Joshua: for the things here unto ver.* 17. *were done in his time*

n *Eccl* 9.11 *Psalm.* 33.17. 01 *Sa* 17.25. p1 *Sa* 16.11. *Gen.* 48.20.

q *Gen.* 33.11. *Heb.* 6.7.

r *Exo.* 18.1. s2 *Chr* 14.10. t *Josh* 15.30.

u *Iudg* 14.14

x *Rom* 8.31. y *Mat* 17.19 *Josh.* 13.6. *and* 7.11. z *Josh.* 17.18

a *Num* 13.22. b *Josh.* 18.11. 2 *Sam* 5.6. c2 *Ki.* 18.7. d *Psal.* 112.5. *Iud.* 18.2.

e *Gen.* 28.19.

f *Josh.* 2.14. *ver.* 25.

g *Gen.* 15.20. *and* 23.10.

h *Josh.* 17.11.

i *Josh* 12.21.

k *Iudg* 3.4. *Josh.* 17.12 l 1 *Chron.* 2.21. *Exod* 23.32. *Deut* 7.2. † Heb *driveing out he drave them not out* 1 *Sam* 15.9. *Jerem.* 48.10. m *Josh* 16.10. n *Josh.* 19.15.

o *Josh.* 19.24.

p *Gen.* 49.13.

Josh. 19.28.

q *Num* 13.21. *Psal.* 106.35.

r *Josh.* 19.38.

s *Josh.* 19.41. *and Iudg* 12.12.

t *Josh.* 19.43.

u 1 *Ki* 4.9. † Heb *became heavy*

x *Josh.* 15.2,3.

ch. 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pity towards them.*

‡ Or, *messenger. Mal.* 3.1.

AND an ‡ angel of the LORD came up from *a* Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go out of Egypt, and I have brought you unto the land *a Josh.* 5.9. which I *b* sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

b Gen. 24.7. *Exod.* 6.8.

2 And ye shall make *c* no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall *d* throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

c Exo. 23.32. *Deut* 7.2. *2 Cor.* 6.14. *d Deu.* 12.3.

3 Wherefore I also said, *e* I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be *as thorns* in your *f* sides, & their *g* gods shall be a snare unto you.

e Josh. 7.12. *f Num* 33.55. *g Exo.* 23.33. *Josua* 23.13.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people *h* lift up their voice, and wept.

h Judg. 2.4. *1 Kin.* 21.1,7 *Ezra* 10.1. *Prov.* 17.10.

5 And they called the name of that place ‡ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

‡ that is, *weeping*

6 ¶ And when Joshua had *i* let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

i Josh. 24.28

7 And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.

k Josh. 24.30. *l Gen.* 25.8. *and* 49.33. *m Isai* 5.12. *Titus* 1.16. *n Psal* 92.5,6

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *k* Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were *l* gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which *m* knew not the LORD, nor yet the *n* works which he had done for Israel.

o Gen. 38.7. *2 Kin.* 20.3. *p Gen.* 35.2. *q Exo.* 20.5.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the *o* sight of the LORD, and served Baalim.

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed *p* other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and *q* bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he delivered them into the hands of spoilers, that *r* spoiled them, and he *s* sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

r Judg. 2.14. *s Isai* 50.1. *Jer.* 15.13. *and* 20.5. *t Deu* 28.25. *Josh.* 7.12. *1 Sam.* 12.9. *Psalm* 44.12. *Deu* 32.30. *u Isai.* 50.1. *Jer.* 3.8. *x Lev.* 26.15. *y Jud.* 3.9. *and* 4.1. *and* 8.33. *z 2 Ch.* 36.15. *a Hose* 2.2. *Lev.* 17.7. *b Josh.* 1.5. *c Gen.* 6.6. *Psal.* 106.43. *Gen.* 21.17 *Exo.* 2.24. *e Jud.* 3.12. *Deut.* 24.31. † Heb *hard.* *Mat.* 13.4. *f Psal.* 81.11. *g Jud* 3.1. *h Deu* 13.3. *Gen.* 22.1. *Josua* 23.13.

15 ¶ Whither soever they went out, *t* the *u* hand of the LORD was against them for evil, *x* as the Lord had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD *y* raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went *a* a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they *y* turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the Lord raised them up judges, then *b* the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the days of the judge (for it *c* repented the Lord because of their *d* groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to pass when the judge was *e* dead, *that* they returned, and corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their † stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkned unto my voice:

21 I also will *f* not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua *g* left when he died:

22 That through them I may *h* prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nation to prove Israel:* 5 *Israel committeth idolatry with them.* 8 *Othniel,* 12 *and Ehud deliver them.*

NOW these *are* the nations which the Lord left to prove Israel by them (*even* as many of *Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan:

2 Only that the generations of the

a Jud. 2.17. *Deut.* 31.16. *b Judg.* 2.18. *c Lev.* 26.44. *Deut.* 32.36. *Psal.* 106.43. *d Exo.* 2.24. *e Jud.* 2.19. *Deut.* 10.16. *Jer.* 4.4. *f Psal.* 78.59. *g Jud* 2.21. *h Deu* 8.2. *Exo.* 16.4. *Deut.* 13.3. *Gen.* 22.1. *Josua* 23.13. *Judg.* 2.22. *Deut.* 7.22. *Josua* 24.12. *Exo.* 23.28. *Deut.* 7.20

b *Psal* 81.13 children of Israel might know *b* to teach them war, at the least such as
c *Psal* 44.13. before *c* knew nothing thereof)
Josh. 23.10 3 *Namely* *d* five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt
d *Jud* 16.5. in *e* mount Lebanon, from mount
f Baal-Hermon, unto the entring in
1 *Sam* of Hamath.
4.1.2. 4 And they were to prove Israel by
e *Deut* 1.7. them, *g* to know whether they would
hearken unto the commandments of
f *Deut* 3.9. the LORD, which he commanded
their fathers by the hand of Moses.
g *Deut* 8.2. 5 And the children of Israel dwelt
Iohn 2.24. among the Canaanites, Hittites, and
Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:
h *Exo.* 34.16. 6 And they *h* took their daughters
Deut 7.2. to be their wives, & gave their daughters to their sons, & *i* served their gods
7 And the children of Israel did
i *Kin* 11.2,3. evil in the sight of the LORD, and
forgat the LORD their God, and ser-
k *Deu* 32.16. ved Baalim, and the groves.
Iudg. 2.14. 8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the
LORD was *k* hot against Israel, *l* and
Mat. 10.28 he sold them into the hand of Cushanrishathaim king of Mesopotamia:
m *ver* 14. and the children of Israel served Cushanrishathaim *m* eight years.
Iud. 4.3. 9 And *n* when the children of Israel
Iev. 26.18. cried unto the LORD, the LORD
raised up a † deliverer to the children
o Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs
n *Psal* 78.34. of Israel, who delivered them, *even*
younger brother.
† Heb *Saviour* 10 And the spirit of the LORD
came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the
1 *Tim* 4.16. LORD delivered Cushan-rishathaim
Iud 1.13. king of Mesopotamia into his hand;
p *Iosh.* 11.23 and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim.
11 And the land had *p* rest forty years
Esther 9.22. and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did
q *Psal* 78.32. *q* evil again in the sight of the LORD:
and the LORD *r* strengthned Eglon
Hosea 6.4. the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight
r *Iohn* 19.11 of the LORD.
Psalm 140.8 13 And he gathered unto him the
s *Esai.* 8.3.7. children of *s* Ammon, and Amalek,
and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of *t* palm-trees
t *Deut* 34.3. 14 So *u* the children of Israel served Eg-
u *Deu* 28.47. lon the king of Moab eighteen years.
x *Psal* 50.15. 15 But *x* when the children of Israel
cried unto the LORD, the LORD
raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the
son of Gera a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of
Israel sent a present unto Eglon the
king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had † two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.
17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himself turned again from the ‡ quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in a summer parlor, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a † message from God unto thee. And he *y* arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and *z* thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‡ dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlor upon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlor *were* locked, they said, Surely he *a* covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were ashamed; and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlor, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord, *was* fallen down dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud escaped, while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.
27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he *b* blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them
28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the ‡ fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over,
29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, † all lusty, and all men of valor; and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day

† Heb *two mouth* *Psalm* 149.6
‡ Or *graven images* *Iosh.* 4.20.
† Heb *a word from Elohim*, that is, *Almighties*, *Gen.* 1.1, hence *idols* are called *Elilim*, *nothings* 1 *Cor.* 8.4.
y 1 *The* 2.1 3.
z 1 *Sa* 15.33 *Num* 25.7,8. *Zech* 2.7.
‡ Or, *became out at the fundament*
a 1 *Sa.* 24.4.
b *Iud.* 6.34. c *Iosh* 15.9. 2 *Kin.* 5.22.
d 1 *Sa* 17.47 *Psalm.* 115.1.
‡ Or, *ferries* *Iosh.* 2.8.
† Heb. *fat.* *Psalm* 17.10

under

e Jud. 2.16. under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

f 1 Cor. 1.27. Jud. 15.15. 31 And after him was e Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an f ox goad, and he also delivered Israel

CHAP. IV.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

a Jud. 3.12. Ier. 5.3. AND the children of Israel a again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

b Jud. 2.14. c Ios. 11.1. d Ios. 11.10. Ier. 49.28. e Ios. 11.5,7. f Jud. 3.8. g Gen. 38.5. h Ios. 19.32. i Gen. 13.9. k Jud. 5.14. l Psal. 86.12. m Ex. 14.4. Mat. 6.13. n Psal. 83.9. 1 Kin. 18.40. o Exo. 4.10, p Jud. 2.14. q Exo. 11.8. r Num 24.21, 22. Jud. 1.16. s Num 10.29 † Heb Kain. Exod. 18.1. and 3.1. and 2.18.

2 And the LORD b sold them into the hand of c Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in d Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in e Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and f twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And g Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and h Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for i judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the k son of Abinoam, out of k Kedesh-Naphtali, and said unto him, l Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, m Go, and draw toward m mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And n I will draw unto thee to the river n Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude: and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, o If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee; notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honor: for the LORD shall p sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men q at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the r Kenite, which was of the children of s Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the † Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that † Heb. gathered by cry: or, proclamation. Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, & all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up, for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD t gone out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the Lord u discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host with the edge † of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, and there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite

18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, & said unto him, I turn in, my lord turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty. And she opened x a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, y No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife took z a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him and smote the nail into his temples, and fastned it into the ground: (for he was fast a sleep, & weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So a God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, & prevailed against

t Jud. 5.19. 2 Sam. 5.24. Isai. 52.12. and 42.13. u Jud. 5.20. Psalm. 83.9, 10. † Heb mouth. v.17. † Heb into. Rom. 7.12. Psalm. 104 35. x Jud. 5.25. y Exod. 23.7. z Jud. 5.25. 1 Sam. 17.49. Jud. 3.31. 1 Cor. 1.27. a Psal. 18.39, 47. Neh. 9.24. † Heb. going went and he came hard. Deut. 28.50 2 Tim. 3.13. Psalm. 149.8 Zech. 1.15.

Jabin

Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THen *a* sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the Lord for the *b* avenging of Israel, when the *c* people *d* willingly offered themselves.

3 *e* Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lord, when thou *f* wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the *g* earth trembled, and the *h* heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the Lord, *even* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of *i* Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the high *k* ways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by ways.

7 *The inhabitants* of the *l* villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a *m* mother in Israel.

8 They chose *n* new gods; then was war in the gates: was there *o* a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves *p* willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD:

10 *q* Speak ye that ride on *r* white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from *s* the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 *u* Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song; arise Barak, and *x* lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have *y* dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek: *z* after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent † on foot into the valley: ‡ for the divisions of Reuben, † *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the *a* bleatings of the flocks? *for* the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people *that b* jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The *c* kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They *d* fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the *e* horse hoofs broken, by the means of the prancings the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the Lord) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the *f* help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

24 *g* Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the *h* tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she ‡ smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down *i* dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſs, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self.

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided *k* pray, to every man a damsel *or* two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of

1 Exo. 15.1. Rev. 19.1, 4
b Psal. 95.1.
c Jud. 4.10.
d Psal. 110. 3. v. 9.
e Psal. 2.10. Eccl. 5.8.
f Num 20.21.
g Rev. 6.15.
h Psal. 18.8.
i Jud. 3.31.
k Lev. 26.22 Isa. 33.8.
l Ezek. 9.9.
m Jud. 4.4, 6.
n Jud. 2.12. Deut. 32.16 Isa. 1.29. Lev. 26.36
o Psal. 35.3. Ezek. 4.10.
p v. 2.
q Psal. 145. 5.11.
r Jud. 10.4.
s Psal. 107. 32.
t Lam. 5.4.9.
u Psal 57.8.
x Psal 68.18.
y Rev. 2.26, Psalm. 49.14
z Jud. 4.14.

† Heb on his feet. Jud. 4.10.
‡ Or, in the divisions. Acts. 15.38.
† Heb the impressions of heart were great. 2 Cor. 11.2. Prov. 22.13.
a Num 32.1. Phil. 1.21.
b Rev. 12.11. Est. 4.16. Acts 20.24. 1 John 3.16.
c Psal. 48.4. Rev. 17.14
d Psal. 77.16
e Psal. 33.17. f 1 Sam 17.47 Acts 9.4. Rev. 17.14
g Luk. 1.28.
h Prov 31.31.
‡ as measures that cr: too full.
i 1 Thes. 2.16. i Psal. 52.7.

of needle work, of divers colours of needle work on both sides, *meet* for the necks *of them that take the spoil*?

31 *l* So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but *let* them that *m* love him, *be* as the *n* sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites oppressed,* 8 *are rebuked by a prophet.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of *a* Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the *b* dens which are in *y* mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the *c* Amalekites, and the *d* children of the east, even they came up against them,

4 And they encamped against them, and *e* destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto *f* Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattel and their *g* tents, and they came *h* as grashoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were † without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel *i* cried unto the LORD.

7 And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites.

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and *k* drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the Lord your God, fear not the *l* gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 And there came an *m* angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the *n* Abi-Ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to † hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is *o* with thee, thou mighty man of valor.

13 And Gideon said unto him, *p* Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befalen us? and *q* where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD † looked upon him and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: *r* have not I sent thee?

15 And he said to him, Oh my lord, *s* wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my † family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* *t* *u* least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be *x* with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then *y* shew me a sign, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my *z* present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it out* unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, & the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and *a* pour out the broth. And *he* did so.

21 Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up *b* fire out of the rock, & consumed the flesh, and the uncleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God: for *c* because I have seen an angel of the LORD *d* face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, *e* Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 And

f Psal. 101.2. 1 Tim. 3.5. Iob 22.23. Gen. 35.2.
25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy f fathers yong bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it.

g Mat. 16.24. Gal. 1.16.
26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove

h Psal. 112.5.
which thou shalt cut down.

i Iohn 16.2. k Exo. 23.2. Num. 14.6.
27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and g did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by h night.

l v.30. Prov. 30.9.
28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, ‡ that is, let and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

Baal contend. Iud. 7.1. m Iud. 7.24. n Iosh. 19.18 and 15.56
29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

† Heb clothed.
30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son that he may i die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

1 Chro. 12.18. Luke 24.49 Rom. 13.14. Gal. 3.27. Ezr. 4.24
31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye k plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put l to death whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

o Iud. 3.27. Num. 10.3. † Heb was called after. v.11. p Psal. 103. 13.14 Mat. 16.1.
32 Therefore on that day he called him † Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, m and went over, and pitched in the n valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he o blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, p If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floor: and if the q dew be on the r fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth beside: then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

q Hos. 14.5. Deut. 32.2. r Mat. 10.29.
38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

s Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: Let it now be dry t onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

39 And Gideon said unto God, s Gen. 18.32. t Mat. 28.12. Rom. 11.20 Acts 22.21
40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army. 16 His stratagem.

a Iud. 6.32. † Heb charod that is the wel of trembling. 1 Sam. 29.1. Iud. 6.33. v.3. b Zep. 4.6. c Exod 8.9. d Deu 20.8. Mat. 13.21. Rev. 17.14 † Heb. flee away. Psalm. 11.1. † Heb. separate: purifie. Mal. 3.2,3. e 1 Sa. 15.6,7 f Isa. 13.3. g Iud. 18.9.
THen a Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of † Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are b too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, c Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, d Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return, and † depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will † try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of e whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that f lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down g upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, g by the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go, every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their *h* trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same *i* night, that the Lord said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hands

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt *k* hear what they say and afterwards shall thine *l* hands be strengthned to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the out-side of the † armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the *m* Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the *n* sand † by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, *o* a cake of barely-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it, that it fell, and over turned it, that the tent lay along:

14 And his fellow answered, and said, *p* This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was *so* when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the † interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, *q* Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with *r* empty pitchers and *s* lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *t* The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the *u* middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and *x* brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pichers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon

21 And they *y* stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the *z* host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the *a* LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: *and* the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererah, and to the border of *b* Abel-Meholah unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel *c* gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all *d* mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the *e* waters unto Bethbarah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together and took the waters unto *f* Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took *g* two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the *h* rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the *i* wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other *k* side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Ephraimites pacified. 18 Zebah and Zalmunna. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now *a* in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 *b* God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb, and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compaunson of you? then their anger

c Gen. 33.17. anger was abated toward him, when he had said that,

Psal. 60.6. 4 And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he and three hun-
d Deu. 23.4. dred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

2 Sam. 17.28 5 And he said unto the men of c Suc-
e Mat. 10.10 coth, Give, I pray you, d loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am e pur-
f 1 Ki. 20.11. suing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

2 Kin. 14.9. Ezra. 4.4. 6 And the princes of Succoth said, *Are* the f hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should g give bread unto thine army?

g 1 Sa. 25.10. Phil. 2.21. Jud. 5.23. 7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 And he went up thence to h Penuel,
h Gen 32.30. 1 Kin. 12.25. and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of
i 1 Kin 22.27. Penuel, saying, When I come again i in peace, I will break down k this tower.

k Jer. 31.1. Prov. 18.23. 10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their host with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell l an hundred and twenty thousand m men that drew sword.

l Jud. 20.15 m Jud 17.2 11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of n Nobah and Jogbehath, and smote the host: for the host was o secure.

2 Kin. 3.26. n Nu. 32.42 o Jo 1 Th. 5.3. 12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna p fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian Zebah & Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

1 Sam. 15.32. Jud. 18.27. 13 And Gideon the son of Joash retu. ned from battel q before the sun was up.

14 And caught a yong man of the
p Am. 2.13. Rev. 6.15, 16. men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* three score and seventeen men.

q v. 4. † Heb made them know. Prov. 10.13 r v. 14 15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16. 2 Sam. 20.20. 16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the r men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zebah and
f Jud. 4.6. t Psal. 12.2. Jude 16. Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at f Tabor? and they answered, t As thou *art*, so *were* they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, even the sons of my mother: *as*
u Jos. 10.24 Psalm. 149.9 the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, u up, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword, for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said,
x Rev 9.6. Jud. 9.54. y Psal 83.11. z John 6.15. a Jud. 9.10. 1 Cor. 7.21, 23. b Jud. 2.16, 1 Sam. 8.7. c Gen. 24.22. d Gen. 37.25 e Rom 10.2. Isai. 8.20. f Exod 28.4. Deut. 12.5. Gal. 4.18. Jud. 17.6. g Gal. 4.18. h v. 33 i Deut 7.16. k Jud. 5,31. l Neh. 5.14, 15. Jud. 9.2. † Heb going out of his thigh. Jud. 9.5. m Gen 22.24 x Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose and y slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, z Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, a I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: b the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden c ear-rings, because they *were* d Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and collers, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about the camels necks.

27 And Gideon e made an f ephod thereof, and g put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a h whoring after it; which thing became i a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietness k forty years, in the days of Gideon.

29 And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and l dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives,

31 And his m concubine that *was* in

n Gen. 15.15. Iob 5.26. o Iosh. 24.31. 2 King 12.2 p Psal. 78.11. and 106. 13.21. q Eccl 9.14, 15. Iud. 9.5, 16, 17 24, 56

in Shechem, she also bare him a son whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gideon the son of Joash died in *n* a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to pass *o* assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel *p* remembred not the Lord their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither *q* shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech made king.* 7 *Iothams parable.* 22 *Gaals conspiracy.*

a Iud 8.31. b Psal. 83.3. Ier. 18.18. 1 Kin. 12.28. c Psal. 10.3. d 1 Ch. 13.7. Iob 30.8. e 2 Ki. 10.7, and 11.1. f 2 Sa. 5.9. 2 Kin. 9.15. and 11.27 † Heb kingd him king. Iud. 3.9. ‡ Or, pillar oke. Iosh. 24.26 27. g Deu 11.29 Iosh. 8.33, h 2 Ki. 14.9

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to *a* Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and *b* communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (*which are* threescore & ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember also that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren *c* spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He *is* our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired *d* vain and light persons which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and *e* slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the yongest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of *f* Millo, and went and † made Abimelech king, by the ‡ plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 And when they told *it* to Jotham he went and stood in the top of *g* mount Gerizzim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you

8 The *h* trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, *i* wherewith by me they honor God and man, and † go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them *k* Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, *l* which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my *m* shadow: and if not, let *n* fire come out of the bramble, and devour the *o* cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly, and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his house, & have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the *p* son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, & let him also *q* rejoyce in you

20 But if not, *r* let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to *s* Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then *t* God sent an *u* evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem, *x* dealt treacherously with Abimelech

24 That

i 1 Kin. 19.16 Psalm. 104, 15. † Heb. give up and down for other trees. k Deu 32.15. and 17.20 l Psal. 104. 14. m Dan 4.12. n Dan 3.15. Exod. 15.9. o 2 Ki 14.19 2 Chro. 25.8. † Heb cast his soule from over against you. Est. 4.16. Rev. 12.11 p Iud. 8.22. q Psal 28.4. r v. 23 s Iosh. 19.8. t 2 The 2.11. 1 Kin. 12.15 and 22.21 u 1 Sa. 18.9. Isai. 19.14 Hos. 10.2. x Mat 7.2. Isai. 33.1.

24 That the y cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set z hlers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem a put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, & made b merry, and went into the c house of their god, & did eat & drink, & cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, d Who is Abimelech, & who is e Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the f son of Jerubbaal and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor, the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him.

29 And g would to God this people were under my hand, h then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, increase thine army and come out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore, up by night, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, assoon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he, and the people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four † companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him Thou i seest the shadow of the mountains, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‡ Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him k where is now thy mouth; where with thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, & many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul l thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the † company that was with him, rushed forward and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he m took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and n sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the o god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount p Zalmon, he, and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, and do as I have done

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them;

y 1 Sa. 11.39. Ps. 9.5. Mat. 23.34. z Josh. 8.21. a Judg. 12.6. b Am. 6.13. Isai. 16.9. c v. 4. Jud. 16.23 d 1 Sa. 25.10 1 King. 12.16. e Gen. 34.26. Dan. 4.30. f Jud. 6.15. g 1 Sa. 15.4. Deut. 5.29. h 1 Kin 20.11. Rom. 1.30. † Heb with craft: The word Thormo is supposed to be a citie. v.41. † Heb as thine hand shall find. Lev. 25.28. 1 Sam. 10.7. and 25.8. Eccl. 9.10. † Heb heads.

i Mar. 8.24. † Heb navel. ‡ Or, stargazers, soothsayers, jugglers. k v.29 l v.28. † Heb heads: that is one of them m v.6 Jam. 2.13. Mat. 7.2. Jud. 1.7. n Nu. 18.19. Deut. 29.23. 2 Chro. 13.5. Zeph. 2.9. Psalm. 107. 34. o Jud. 8.33. Psalm. 115.8. the word signifies Lord of the covenant. v.4. Isai. 28.15. and 59.5. 1 King 18.26 2 King 2.2. p Psal. 68.14 † Heb I have done.

them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 *p* Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against *q* Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men, and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain *r* woman cast a piece of a *s* milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the yong man his *t* armor-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that *u* men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 *x* Thus God rendred the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the *y* men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the *z* curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel. 3 Jairs sons. 9 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel.

AND after Abimelech, there *a* arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of *b* Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair *c* a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons, *d* that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called *e* Havoth-Jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil *f* again in the sight of the LORD and served *g* Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of *h* Zidon, and the gods of *i* Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the *k* Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he *l* sold them into *y* hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: *m* eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon *n* passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, & against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 And the children of Israel, cried *o* unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD *p* said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have *q* forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will *r* deliver you no more.

14 *s* Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in *y* time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever *t* seemeth good unto thee, deliver us *u* only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the *x* strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the *y* misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel *z* assembled themselves together, and encamped in *a* Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and b* princes of Gilead said one to another, *c* what man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be *d* head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jephthahs covenant with Gilead. 12 His treaty with Ammon.

NOW *a* Jephthah the *b* Gileadite was *c* a mighty man of valor, and he *was* the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and

p 2 Ki. 14.10 Exod. 14.4. Eccl. 8.11, 12. q 2. Sa 11.21. r 1 Cor 1.27. Jer. 50 45. s 2 Sa. 11.21. Job 31.3. t 1 Sam 31.4,5 u 2 Sa. 11.21. x Pro. 5 22. Psalm. 11.6. Rev. 9.20, 21. y v. 24. z v. 6. 24. Josh. 6.26. 1 King 16.34

a Jud. 3.9. Heb. 5.4. b Josh. 15.48. c Num 32.39. Gen. 31.48. d Jud. 5.10. e Num 32.41. f Jud. 2.11. g Jud. 2.13. h Jud. 2.13. i 1 Kin 11.33 k 1 Sa. 5.2.

l Jud. 2.14. m Jud 11.6. n 2 Chr 15.5. o Jud. 3.9. Micah 6.3. p Jud. 2.1. and 6.10. e Jud 9.4. 1 Sam 27.2. † Heb after ayes. Judg. 10.8. f Luk 17.3. g Jud. 11.18. † Heb he the hearer between us. Deut. 1.16. 1 King 3.11. h Heb 11.31. Josh. 18.1. i Deut 20.10 k Psal 27.12 Prov. 19.5. Num. 21.25. l Num 21.13, 25. m Gen 32.22. n Rom 12.18. Psalm. 120.7 and 68.30 o Deu 2.9,10 Acts 24.11, 12. Neh. 6.8.

a Heb. 11.32. b Jud. 10.3. c 2 Ki. 5.1.

† Heb another woman.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jepthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a † strange woman.

3 Then Jepthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land op *d* Tob: and there were gathered *e* vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass † in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, *f* Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our *g* head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words *h* before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah *i* sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because *k* Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from *l* Arnon even unto *m* Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers *n* again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, *o* Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red-sea, and came to *p* Kadesh,

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom, *q* would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but *r* came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel *s* sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in *t* Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed *u* all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that *x* which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? *y* so whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou † any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever † strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, ‡ three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD *z* the judge *a* be judge this day between

d 2 Sa. 10.6, *e* Jud. 9.4.

1 Sam. 27.2, † Heb after days. Judg. 10.8.

f Luke 17.3.

g Jud. 11.18. † Heb be the hearer between us.

Deut. 1.16. 1 King 3.11. *h* Heb. 11.31. Josh. 18.1.

i Deut 20.10 *k* Psal 27.12 Prov. 19.5. Num. 21.25. *l* Num 21.13, 26. *m* Gen 32.22. *n* Rom 12.18. Psalm. 120.7 and 68.30 *o* Deu 2.9,10 Acts 24.11, 12. Neh. 6.8.

p Gen. 14.7. Num. 13.26

q Deut. 2.29.

r Nu. 21.13. *s* Deut 2.26. Num 21.23. Josh. 14.4.

u Deu 2.36.

x Nu. 21.29. 1 King 11.7. Jer. 48.7.

y Jude v.3. Jer. 2. 10.11 † Heb. better. Num. 22.23, 24. Deut. 23.4. Josh. 24.9. † Heb striving strive. Num. 22.23. 24. chap ‡ From there departure out of Egypt, some years over. v.16.

Gen. 15.13, 2 Gen. 18.25. Psalm. 50.6.

a 1 Sa. 24.12. Gen. 31.53.

b Pro. 21. 29
the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

† he was. Jud. 3.10. Heb. 11. 32
28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon *b* hearkned not unto ŷ words of Iephthah ŵ he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD † came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

Jud. 6.34.
c Gen. 28.20. Gal. 4.18.
30 And Iephthah *c* vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

‡ that is, hallowed, or, consecrated.
31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely ‡ be the LORDS, and I will offer it up ‡ for a burnt-offering.

‡ that is, if lawfull to be offered however to be consecrated to God Lev. 27.11.
32 ¶ So Iephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

Isai. 66.3.
d Deu. 3.12.
e Ezec 27.17
33 And he smote them from *d* Aroer, even till thou come to *e* Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

f Exod 15.20.
g Job 1.20.
h Psal 54.5.
i Eccl. 5.2.
k Psal 15.4.
l Num 30.4,5
1 Cor. 7.25.
m Heb 11.32. Isai. 66.2.
n 1 Sam 1.6. Luke 1.25.
o o 31
1 Sam. 2.22.
34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with *f* timbrels and with dances, and she *was his* onely childe: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he g rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that *h* trouble me: for I have *i* opened my mouth unto the LORD, and *k* I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, *l* do to me according to that *m* ŵ hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, & bewail *n* my virginity, I and my fellows

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who *o* did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yearly ‡ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

‡ Or, to speake together. Jud. 5.11.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites known by Shibboleth, are slain. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon judge Israel.

† Heb were called. Jud. 8.1. Eccl. 4.4.
a 2 Sa. 18.6.
b Psal 109.4 John 10.32
c Jud. 11.12.
d 1 Sa. 19.5. Psalm. 119. 109.
e Jud. 11 28. Prov. 15.10. 1 Sam. 2.25.
f Pro. 12.13. Neh. 4.4. 1 Sam. 25.10.
g Jud. 7.24.
‡ that is, a stream or foord. Psal. 69.2. Isai. 27.12 Mat. 26.73.
h Mat. 12.37
i Prov 18.19 Eccl. 10.1.
k Gen 35.19 Josh. 19.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went *a* northward, and said unto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? *b* we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at *c* great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, *d* I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 *e* Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, *f* Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took *g* the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now ‡ Shibboleth: and he said, *h* Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, *i* forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah judged Israel six years: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of *k* Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in *l* the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the son of Hillel *m* a Pirathonite judged Israel

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on three-score and ten *n* ass-colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the *o* Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The Philistines oppress Israel.* 2 *An angel appears to Manoah and his wife.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice.* 24 *Samson born*

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines *a* forty years

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of *b* Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was c* barren, & bare not

3 And the *d* angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt *c* conceive, and bear a ſon.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and *f* drink not wine, nor ſtrong drink, and eat not any *g* unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſon, and no *h* razor ſhall come on his head: for the childe ſhall be *i* a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he ſhall *k* begin to deliver Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, ſaying, *l* A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but *m* I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he ſaid unto me, Behold, thou ſhalt conceive, and bear a ſon: and now drink no wine, nor ſtrong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and ſaid O my LORD, Let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come again unto us, and *n* teach us what we ſhall do unto the childe that ſhall be born.

9 And God *o* hearkned to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again unto the woman as ſhe ſat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman *p* made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid unto him. *Art* thou the man that ſpakeſt unto the woman? And he ſaid, I *am*.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſs: how ſhall we order the childe, and † *how* ſhall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the *q* vine, neither let her drink wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: *r* all that I commanded her, let her obſerve.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, until we ſhall have made ready a kid *ſ* for thee.

16 And the angel of the Lord ſaid unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy *t* bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it *u* unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſs, we may *x* do thee honor?

18 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it *is* ‡ ſecret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and *y* offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did *z* wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſs, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and *a* fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife,) Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, We ſhall ſurely *b* die, becauſe we have ſeen God.

23 But

l Jud. 13.5.
1 Chro. 6.69. and 8.13.
m 2 Sa 23.30.
n Jud. 5.10. and 10.4.
o Exo. 17.8. 1 Sam. 15.7.
a Jud. 3.8.
b Joſh. 15.33. Jud. 16.31
c Gen. 16.1. and 25.21 Luke 1.7. 1 Sam. 1.7.
d v. 16 Jud. 6.11.
e Pſal. 127.3.
f Num 6.2,3.
g Lev. 11.1.
h Num 6.5. 1 Sam. 1.11.
i Num 6.2.
k 1 Sa. 7.13. 2 Sam. 8.1. 1 Joſh. 14.6. 2 Kin. 4.8. 1 Tim. 6.11.
m 1 Ti 2.9.
n Acts 9.6.
o Mat 7.7. Pſalm. 65.2.
p Eccl 4.9.
† Heb what ſhall the childs judgment and work be.
Gen. 18.19 Epheſ.
Prov. 4.4.
q Nu. 14.3,4
r Mat 28.20.
ſ Jud. 6.18, 19
t Mat. 6.11.
u Pro. 19.2. Heb. 11.6.
v. 22.
23. x 1 Kin. 9.7.8. 2 Kin. 14.3.
‡ Or, wonderful Hebr.
y Iſai. 9.5. Jud. 6.26.
z 1 Ki. 18.38. Joſh. 5.13. Jud. 15.15.
a Ezec 1.28. Mat. 17.6. b Exo. 33.20 Jud 6.22.

d Psal. 127.2. Jer. 5.10.
e Psal. 134.3. Neh. 13.26.
f Or, 10.6.
† that is, a concubine. Prov. 5.11. Cant. 1.15.
g Prov. 7.26.
h Mat. 26.15. Jam. 1.2. Gen. 20.16
i Tim. 6.10. Jam. 1.2.
k Num. 22.17 l Pro. 26.28 and 29.5. Psalm. 12.2.
k Rom. 3.8. Gal. 6.7. l Psal. 119.85 and 25.21.
m Pro. 6.26. and 7.22.
† Heb. smoke-flax. Psalm. 58.9.
n John 5.14.
o Pro. 7.13.
p Pro. 6.26.
q Jud. 19.22.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the d gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he e loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was † Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, f Entice him, and see wherein his g great strength *lieth*, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will h give thee every one of us, eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, I pray thee, tell me wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with i seven green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she k bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a thread of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast l mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou might est be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes, that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took m new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou n weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And he fastned *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the o beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And he said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? p thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was q vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a r rasor upon mine head: for I *have been a* Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, & brought s money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was t departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and u put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with v fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again, after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto w Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they x praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, † which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us y sport. And they called for Samson

e Ezr. 9.13.
† Heb. shorten.
Prov. 5.26.
Isa. 21.4.
f Or, 16.2.
g Jud. 14.6.
u Num. 6.5.
x Psal. 89.39.
† Heb. 6.10.
Hos. 3.1.
h Prov. 7.21. Mat. 26.15.
i Sam. 15.16.
† Heb. or, 9.23.
k Mat. 27.30.
† Heb. 9.23.
l Ezr. 1.7. Dan. 5.2.
m Num. 24.24.
n Jer. 11.19.
o Dan. 5.4.
† Heb. 11.10.
p Jer. 50.9.
q Heb. 11.36.
y Heb. for mirth.

out

out of the prison-house, and he made
d them sport: and they set him between
the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad
g *Heb.* that held him by the hand, Suffer me
that I may feel the pillars whereupon
Num. e the house standeth, that I may lean
upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men
and women; and all the lords of the
Philistines *were* there; and *there were*
upon the *f* roof about three thousand
men and women, that beheld while
Samson made sport.

28 And Samson g called unto the
LORD, and said, O LORD GOD,
remember me, *I* pray thee, and
strengthen me, I pray thee, only this
once, O God, that I may be at once
avenged of the Philistines for my two
eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the
two middle pillars, upon which the
house stood, and on which it was born
up, of the one with his right hand, and
of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, † Let me die
with the Philistines: and he bowed
himself with *all his* might; and the
house fell upon the lords, and upon
all the people that *were* therein: so
the dead which he slew at his death
were more then they which he slew in
his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house
of his father, came down and took
him, and brought *him* up, and buried
him between Zorah & Eshtaol in the
burying place of Manoah his father:
and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Micah restoring the stolen money, his mother maketh images:*

AND there was a man of mount
Ephraim, whose name *was* Mi-
cah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The
eleven hundred *pieces* of silver that
were taken from thee, about which
thou cursedst, and spakest of also
in mine ears, behold, the silver *is*
with me, I took it. And his mother
said, † Blessed *be* thou of the LORD,
my son.

3 And when he had restored the ele-
ven hundred *pieces* of silver to his
mother, his mother said, I had wholly
dedicated the silver unto the
LORD from my hand for my son to
make a graven image, and a molten
image: now therefore *I* will restore it
unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto
his mother, and his mother took
c two hundred *pieces* of silver, & gave c *Isai.*
them to the founder, who made 46.6.
thereof a graven image, and a molten d *Exo.*
image: and they were in the house of 28.4.
Micah. e *Gen.*

5 And the man Micah had an house 31.19.
of gods, and made an *ephod*, and † Heb.
e teraphim, and † consecrated one of filled
his sons, who became his priest. the
hand.

6 In those days *there was* f no king *Levit.*
in Israel, *but* every man did that 16.32.
which was g right in his own eyes. 1 *Sam.*
8.27.

7 And there was a young man out 1 *Kin.*
of h Bethlehem-Judah, of the family 12. 31
of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he so- f *Judg.*
journed there. 18.1.

8 And the man departed out of the *and*
city from Bethlehem-Judah, to so- 21.25.
journ *where he could find a place:* g *Gen.*
and he came to mount Ephraim, to 36.31.
the house of Micah, as he journeyed. g *Deut.*

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence 12.8.
comest thou? And he said unto him, *Prov.*
I *am* a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, 14.12.
and I go to sojourn where I may 2 *King*
find a *place.* 20.3.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell h *Jud.*
with me, and be unto me a father 19.15.
and a priest, and I will give thee ten 1 *Sam.*
pieces of silver by the year, and a 2.36.
suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So *Rom.*
the Levite went in. 16.18.

11 And the Levite was content to k *Act*
dwell with the man; and the young man 6.21.
was unto him as one of his sons. *and*
8.9.

12 And Micah consecrated the Le- *and*
vite; and the young man became his 13.14
priest, and was in the house of Mi- l *Exod.*
cah. 13.19.

13 Then said Micah, m Now know m *Psa.*
I that the LORD will do me good, 132.7.
seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites seek an habitation, They search Laish.*

IN those days *there was* a no king in a *Jud.*
Israel: and in those days the tribe of 17.6.
the Danites sought them an inheri- *and*
tance to dwell in; for unto that day *all* 21.25
their inheritance had not fallen unto b *Jud.*
them among the tribes of Israel. 1.3.

2 And the children of Dan sent of *Heb.*
their family, five men from their coasts 2.4.
men of valour, from Zorah, and from c *Josh.*
Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to 10.37
search it; and they said unto them, Go, d *Jud.*
search the land: who when they came 13.2.
to mount Ephraim, to the e house of e *Jud.*
Micah, they lodged there. 17.1.

3 When they *were* by the house of f *Mat.*
Micah, they g knew the voice of the 26.73
young man the Levite: and they turned *Jud.*
in thither, and said unto him, Who 12.6.
brought thee hither? and what

g Num. 10. 29. maketh thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

h Judg. 17. 5. 4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath g hired me, and I am his priest.

i 1 Sam. 14. 37. Hos. 4. 12. 1 Kin. 22. 5. 6. 5. Ezek. 21. 21. k Psa. 32. 8. Prov. 3. 6. Isa. 58. 11. Jer. 42. 3.

5 And they said unto him, *k* Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And *i* the priest said unto them, Go in peace: *k* before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

l Judg. 18. 14. 27. † Heb. careless after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure. m Psa. 123. 4. Jer. 49. 31.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to *l* Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelessly after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure: and there was no magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing; and they were far from the Zidonians, and *m* had no business with any man.

n Josh. 15. 21. Jer. 49. 17. † Heb. say ye?

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

o Josh. 18. 2. Exod. 14. 14. † Heb. go. p Josh. 18. 9. † Heb. and behold. q Gen. 24. 21. r Josh. 19. 50. s Josh. 19. 47. t Heb. a land wide in hands, or, sides. Gen. 34. 21. u Josh. 15. 63. v Josh. 15. 4. w Gen. 13. 5. x Num. 1. 1. y Josh. 18. 28. z Judg. 11. 27. a Psa. 81. 10. † Heb. a house of Micah.

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in *n* Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the *o* house of Micah.

14 Then *p* answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore *q* consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and *r* saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the *s* graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What *aileth* thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein,

29 And called

20 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he, and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1, 22 A Levite concubine whoredoth, and leaveth her unto the old man. 29 He sendeth her into twelve coasts, as incites the twelve tribes.

AND it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite, sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he arose to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father said unto him, Behold now, the day draweth toward evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sun went down upon them at Gibeah, which is belonging to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither to go in, and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the Lord, and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And

n *Ital.* 20 And the old man said, n Peace
be with thee; how soever, † let all
† Heb. thy wants *lie* upon me, only lodge
all thy not in the street.
want upon me

21 So he brought him into his
house, and gave provender unto the
o *Gen.* asses: and they o washed their feet,
18.4. and did eat and drink.

22 Now as they were making their
p *Deu.* hearts merry, behold, the men of
13.13. the city, certain sons of p Belial, beset
q *Gen.* the house round about, and beat at
19.4. the door, and spake to the master of
Hos. the house, the old man, saying, Bring
9.9. forth the man that came into thine
know house, that we may r know him.

10.9. 23 And the man, the master of
r *Gen.* the house, went out unto them, and
4.1. said unto them, Nay, my brethren,
evil nay, I pray you, do not s wickedly;
19.5. seeing that this man is s come into
Nay. mine house, do not this † folly.
1.26 24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a
s *Gen.* maiden, and his concubine, them I
19.8. will bring out now, and † humble
t *Prov.* ye them, and do with them what
7.7. seemeth good unto you: but unto
Gen. this man do not so vile a thing.
34.7.

25 But the men would not hearken
1 *Sam.* to him; so the man took his concu-
13.12. bine, and brought her forth unto
13. them, and they u knew her, and abu-
u *Gen.* sed her all the night, until the morn-
19.8. ing: and when the day began to
x *Gen.* spring, they let her go.
4.1.

26 Then came the woman in the
† Heb. dawning of the day, and † fell down
fell at the door of the man's house where
there. y her lord was, till it was light.
y *Gen.*
4.28.

27 And her lord rose up in the
y *Gen.* morning, and opened the doors of
18.12 the house, and went out to go his
1 *Pet.* way: and behold, the woman his
3.6. concubine was fallen down at the
2 *Jud.* door of the house, and her hands
20.5. *were* upon the threshold.

‡ Or, 28 And he said unto her, up and
thereon *her* let us be going: but z none answered.
Deut. Then the man took her up upon an
bones. ass, and the man rose up, and gat him
unto his place.

21.22, 29 And when he was come into
Gal. his house, he took a knife, and laid
4.18 hold on his concubine, and divided
n † *Sa.* her, *together*; with her bones, into
25.25. twelve pieces, and sent her into all the
Josh. coasts of Israel.
9.14.

30 And it was so, that all that saw
b *Jud.* it, said, There was no such deed done,
20.13 nor seen from the day that the chil-
Psal. dren of Israel came up out of the land
114.1. of Egypt, unto this day: c consider
Prov. of it, † take advice, and speak *your*
13.10. *minds.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite declares his wrong.* 11 *The Benjamites warring against Israel,* 18 *twice beat them.* 26 *At last are all destroyed, except six hundred.*

Then a all the children of Israel a 9.12
went out, and the congregation 13.
was gathered together, b as one man, b 8.
from c Dan even to Beersheba, with 11.
the land of Gilead, unto the LORD 1 *Sam.*
in d Mizpeh. 11.7.

2 And the † chief of all the people, *Ezr.*
even of all the tribes of Israel, preten- 9.1.
ted themselves in the assembly of the e *Josh.*
people of God, four hundred thou- 19.47
sand footmen that e drew sword. 2 *Sam.*
8.26.

3 (Now the f children of Benja- 1 *Sam.*
min heard that the children of Israel 7.6.
were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said 2 *Kings*
the children of Israel, Tell us, how 25.22
was this wickedness?

4 And the † Levite, the husband *Jer.*
of the woman that was slain, answer- 40.7.
ed and said, I came into Gibeah, that † Heb.
belonged to Benjamin, I, and my *the*
concubine, to lodge. *owner*
of.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose a- *Jer.*
gainst me, and beset the house round 6.
about upon me by night, and thought *Jer.*
to have slain me: and my concubine 6.14.
have they forced that she is dead. 8.10.

6 And I took my concubine, and † *Prov.*
cut her in pieces, & sent her through- 22.3.
out all the country of the inheri- *Mat.*
tance of Israel: for they have com- 6.23.
mitted g lewdness and folly in Israel. † Heb.
Behold, *ye are* all children of Israel; *give*
give here *your* advice and counsel. *the Le-*
vite.

8 And all the people arose, as one *one*
man, saying, *h* We will not any *of us* *Jos.*
go to his tent, neither will we any *of* 18.14
us turn into his house: *Jud.*
19.29.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing *Gen.*
which we will do to Gibeah, *we will* 19.22.
go by lot against it: *Gen.*
44.7.

10 And we will take ten men of b *Exo.*
an hundred, throughout all the tribes 10.6
of Israel, and an hundred of a thou- 1 *Chr.*
sand, and a thousand out of ten thou- 6.1.
sand, to fetch victual for *the* people, that *Prov.*
they may do when they come to Gi- 21.5.
beah of Benjamin, according to all the k *Josh.*
folly that they have wrought in Israel. 14.2.

11 So all the men of Israel were l *Josh.*
gathered against the city, knit toge- 22.11.
ther as one man. *Deut.*

12 And the tribes of Israel *i* sent 20.10.
men through all the tribes of Ben- *Kings.*
jamin, saying, What wickedness is 12.18.
this that is done among you? *marg.*

13 Now therefore *m* deliver us the 22.21.
men, the children of *n* Belial, which *n Jud.*
are in Gibeah, that we may put them 19.22.
to death, and put away evil from *Deut.*
Israel. 13.13.

18 Israel: but the children of Benjamin
2.25. would not hearken to the voice of
Neh. their brethren the children of Israel.
1.12. 14 But the children of Benjamin ga-
Acts thered themselves together out of
18.4. the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to
Jos.26 battel against the children of Israel.
38.4? 15 And the children of Benjamin
48. were numbred at that time out of the
Judg. cities, twenty and six thousand men
8.10. that drew sword, beside the inhabi-
† Heb tants of Gibeah, which were numbred
lefthanded seven hundred chosen men.
every one 16 Among all this people there were
could seven hundred chosen men † left-
sling handed; every one could sling stones
Judg. at an hair-breadth, and not miss.
3.15. 17 And the men of Israel, beside
or, Benjamin, were numbred four hun-
could dred thousand men that drew sword,
draw all these were men of war.
sword 18 And the children of Israel arose
Heb. and went up to the ‖ house of God,
house and ‖ asked counsel of God, and said,
1 Chron Which of us shall go up ‡ first to the
12.2. battel against the children of Benja-
Gen.26 min? and the LORD said, Judah *shall*
Judg. go up first.
19.18 19 And the children of Israel rose
rise up in the morning, and encamped
11. against Gibeah.
Num. 20 And the men of Israel went out
25.21. to battel against Benjamin, and the
Exod. men of Israel put themselves in array,
28.30 to fight against them at Gibeah.
Josh. 21 And the children of Benjamin
9.14. came forth out of Gibeah, and ‖ de-
Psalm. stroyed down to the ground of the Is-
60.15 raelites that day twenty and two
Ezra thousand men:
2.21 22 And the people, the men of Is-
Jer.28. rael * encouraged themselves, and
1 Cor set their battel again in array, in the
5.1. place where they put themselves in
2 Cor array the first day.
12.21. 23 (And the children of Israel went
Ezra up, and wept * before the LORD until
9.4. even, and asked counsel of the LORD,
1 Esdr. saying, Shall I go up again to battel
9.1. against the children of Benjamin my
Psalm. brother? And the LORD said, Go
77.19 up against him)
Water 24 And the children of Israel came
10.17. near against the children of Benjamin
x Lev. the second day.
1.5. 25 And Benjamin went forth against
Gen. them out of Gibeah the second day,
36.27 and destroyed down to the ground of
† Heb the children of Israel again eighteen
Beneath thousand men, all these drew the
Jos. sword.
10.18. 26 Then all the children of Israel,
end and all the people went up, and came
21.12. unto the † house of God, and wept,

and ‡ sate there before the LORD, and ‡ Or,
fasted that day until even, and offered *burnt*
burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings *there*
before the LORD. *Lam.*
27 And the children of Israel en- 1.1.
quired of the LORD, (for the ark of the *Psalm.*
covenant of God was there in those 137.1.
days, *and*
28 And ‡ Phinehas the son of Elea- 2.36.
zar, the son of Aaron, stood before ‡ *Num.*
it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet a- 25.11.
gain go out to battel against the chil- 2 *Num.*
dren of Benjamin my brother, or shall I 25.7.
cease? And the LORD said, Go up, a *Deut.*
for to morrow I will deliver them in- 10.8.
to thine hand. *and*
29 And Israel set ‖ liers in wait 18.8.
round about Gibeah. b *Josh.*
30 And the children of Israel went 8.4.
up against the children of Benjamin 2 *Sam.*
on the third day, and ‖ put themselves 5.23.
in array against Gibeah, as at other † Heb
times. *stir-*
31 And the children of Benjamin *rings*
went out against the ‖ people, *and were* or,
drawn away from the city, and they *drawn*
began to smite of the people, † *and* kill, c *Jud.*
as at other times in the high-ways, of 10.13.
which one goeth up to the house of *Josh.*
God, and the other to Gibeah in the 18.14.
field, about thirty men of Israel. d *Josh.*
32 And the children of Benjamin 8.14.
said, They *are* smitten down before *Gal.*
us, as at the first: but the children of 4?.11
Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them *Eccl.*
from the city unto the high ways. 8.11,
33 And all the men of Israel rose 12.
up out of their place, and put them- 2 *Per.*
selves in array at Baal-Tamar: and the 2.12.
liers in wait of Israel came forth out *Luke*
of their places, *even* out of the mea- 21.34.
dows of Gibeah. *Prov.*
34 And there came against Gibeah 29.6
ten thousand chosen men out of all 1 *Thes.*
Israel, and the battel was sore: but 5.3.
they *e* knew not that evil *was* near *Luke*
them. 17.16
35 And the LORD smote Benjamin *Job*
before Israel: and the children of Is- 21.13.
rael destroyed of the Benjamites that e *Jud.*
day, twenty and five thousand and 8.10.
an hundred men: all these ‖ drew *ver.* 7.
the sword. 45.
36 So the children of Benjamin saw ‡ Or,
that they were smitten: for the men *made*
of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, *room*
because they trusted unto the liers in *to*
wait, which they had set beside Gi- *stand*
beah. *Jud.*
37 And the liers in wait hasted, and 4.6.
rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in *Exo.*
wait ‡ drew *themselves* along, and 14.13.
smote all the city with the edge of the *Josh.*
sword. 6.5.

for 31 † Heb. *being smitten his smiters.* *Exod.* 15.9. 1 *The s.* 3. † *Heb.* 12. *whole congregation* g *Josh.* 15.31. 1 *Chron.* 6.77. h *Ps.* 35 *Judg.* 11.26. i *Isa.* 1.9. *Heb.* 3.2. *Lam.* 3.55. 2 *Kin.* 25. 27 *Psalm.* 103.9 *Jer.* 3.12. 14.7. † *Heb. of the city of the whole-wafs. again to wafs:* k *That was found:* l *Or they set on all the cities that were found.*

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel, and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel † retire in the battel, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, † Surely they are smitten down before us, *as in the first battel.*

40 But when the † flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the g rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were *k* twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valor.

47 *l* But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness, unto the rock Rimmon and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, † as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: *m* also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The desolation of Benjamin lamented.*

NOW the men of Israel had *a* sworn in *b* Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to *c* the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *d* why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an *e* altar, and offered burn-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation, *f* unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be *g* put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and, behold, there came none to the camp from *h* Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand † men of the valiantest, & commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, ye shall † utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by † lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to *k* Shiloh, which *is* in the † land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the *l* rock Rimmon, and to call † peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they † sufficed them not.

15 And *the* people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congre-

gation

a *Judg.* 20.1. b *Judg.* 20.1. c *Judg.* 20.23. d *Deut.* 13. *ver.* 1. e 1 *Ki.* 8. 64. *Heb.* 22.11. *Isa.* 13.10. 28.21. 2 *Sam.* 21.1. f *Judg.* 20.1. g *Gal.* 4.18. h 15. 11.1,5 *ver.* 8. 11. † *Heb. from off the* i *Deut.* 2.34. *Numb.* 31.17. † *Heb. any of the women that* k *Josh.* 18.1. *Judg.* 21.19. *Numb.* 13.17. *Num.* 1.25. *Deut.* 1.34. l *Judg.* 20.47 † *Heb. cried* m *Gen.* 12.1. *Psalm.* 8.48. † *Heb. found them* n *Numb.* 11.25. 17.10.

gation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

18 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

19 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be he* that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh †yearly in a place which is on the north side of Bethel, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to *o* dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favorable unto them for our sakes; because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught; and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and *q* repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days *there was r* no king in Israel: every man did that which was *s* right in his own eyes.

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech dying in Moab,* 6 *Ruth returneth with Naomi home.*

NOw it came to pass in the days when the judges †ruled, that there was *a* a famine in the land. And a certain man of *b* Bethlehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, *c* he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, *d* Ephrathites of Bethlehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband *e* died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And *b* they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other, *f* Ruth: and they dwelled there about *k* ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, & the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had *m* visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore *p* she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and *q* they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, go, return each to her *r* mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt *s* with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may *u* find rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she *x* kissed them: and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return *y* with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again my daughters: *z* why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am *a* too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons,

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the *b* hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: & Orpah *c* kissed her mother in law, *d* but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, *e* thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and

† Or, *have compassion on us for them.*

† Heb. *from days to days.*

† Heb. *ruled the judging.*

a Gen. 12.10. & 26.1. Ruth 1.1. 2 Kin. 8.1. Psal. 105.16.

b Gen. 35.19. & 48.7. Mic. 5.2. Matt. 2.1. Luke 2.4.

c Num. 24.5.

d Gen. 35.19. & 48.7. 1 Sam. 17.12. Mic. 5.2.

e Gen. 49.33. Num. 20.24. & 27.13. & 31.2. Deut. 32.50.

f Exod. 2.21. Num. 12.1. Deut. 21.13. Psal. 45.10.

g Gen. 24.55. & 30.26. Deut. 24.1. Isa. 54.6. Hos. 2.2.

h Deut. 7.3. Josh. 23.12. Ezra 9.2. Neh. 13.25.

i Gen. 38.8. Deut. 25.5. Matt. 22.24. Mark 12.19. Luke 20.28.

k Psal. 90.10. Acts 7.23. & 13.18.

l Deut. 32.36. 1 Sam. 2.6. Psal. 68.20. Hos. 6.2.

m Exod. 3.16. & 4.31. Luke 1.68. & 7.16.

n Psal. 132.15. Matt. 15.37.

o Exod. 15.20. Judg. 11.34. 1 Sam. 18.6. Psal. 68.25. & 149.3. & 150.4. Jer. 31.4. Lam. 5.15.

p Gen. 12.5. Heb. 11.8.

q v. 10. Prov. 17.17

r Ruth 2.11, Phil. 2.28. 1 2 Tim. 1.17.

s Ephes. 5.22. Col. 3.18.

t Ruth 2.1. Ephes. 5.22. Col. 3.18.

u Ruth 3.1.

x Gen. 29.11. Psal. 119. 61.

y Psal. 16.3. and 119. 63.

z v. 8. 1 Tim. 5.9.

a Psal 39.9.

b Psal 22.17. 42.10.

c Luke 19.26.

d 1 Pet 3.10.

e 1 Kin. 19.20. Matt. 8.22. Luke 9.61.

f Jud. 11.24. and unto *f* her gods : *g* return thou after thy sister in law.

g Josh. 24.19 Luke 24.28

16 And Ruth said, *h* Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee : for whether thou goest, I will go : and where thou lodgest, I will lodge : thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God.

h Mat. 10.34. Acts 21.13.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried : the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if* ought but death part thee and me.

Mat. 16.23 i 1.Th. 1.6.9. 2 Cor. 6.14.

18 When the saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then the *k* left speaking unto her.

k Act 21.14. Mat. 4.11. l 2 Tim 4.11. m Psa. 65.10. n Lam. 2.15.

19 ¶ So they two went, until they came to Bethlehem : and it came to pass when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, *m Is this* Naomi ?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara : for the Almighty *n* hath dealt very bitterly with me.

o Heb. 12.11. p Ezek 5.10. q Job 10.17.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again *o* empty : why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath *p* testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me ?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with her, which *r* returned out of the country of Moab : and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of *s* barley harvest.

r Psal. 91.11 s Lev. 23.10

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.*
8 *Boaz sheweth her favor.*

a Prov 7.4. Ruth 3.2.

AND Naomi had *a* a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his Name *was* Boaz.

b Lev. 19.19 Deut. 24.19. Esth.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and *b* glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers : and her hap was to light on *a* part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

Deut. 24.19 c 1 Sa. 23.26. Esther 6.1,2.

4 ¶ And *c* behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, *d* The LORD *be* with you : and they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

d Psal. 129.7,8. Luke 1.28.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant, that was *e* set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this ?

e Gen. 24.2

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that *f* came back with Naom. out of the country of Moab :

f Ruth 1.7,10

7 And she said, *g* I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves : so she came, and hath *h* continued even from the morning until now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.

g Deut. 24.19 h Ruth 1.2,11 Prov. 27.23.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter ? go not to glean in *k* another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

Gen. 28.19. Exod. 8.18. i 1 Sam. 1.8.

9 *Let* thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them : have I not charged the young men, that they shall *m* not touch thee ? and when thou art a thirst, *n* go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

k Gen. 26.6. l Psal. 23.5. m Dan. 10.10. Matt 24.19 n Psa. 36.8.

10 Then she *o* fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest *p* take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger ?

o Gen. 24.52. p Ruth 2.19. q Psa. 106.

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been *q* shewed me all that thou hast *r* done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband : & *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

r Mat. 25.21. p Mat. 6.6.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose *s* wings thou art come to trust.

Luke 1.48. t Psal. 36.7. Prov. 31.31 u Psal. 91.4 x 2 Sa. 14.19.

13 Then she said, Let me finde favor in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast *t* spoken *friendly* unto thine hand-maid, *u* though I be not like unto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, *x* At meal time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sate beside the reapers : and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, & left.

y Prov 11.24. z Luke 1.52. a Prov 11.25. b Deut 11.16. c 2 Tim 2.10. Prov. 31.27. d Psal. 112.9. e Prov 31.17.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And *d* let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned : and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city : and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned : and she brought

brought forth, & gave to her that she had *f* reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, *g* Blessed *be he* of the LORD, who hath *h* not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, one of *i* our next kinsman.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou *k* shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they *m* meet thee not in any other field:

23 *n* So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz, to glean unto the end of the barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomis instruction, 6 Ruth goeth to Boaz. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, *a* shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 *c* And now, *is* not Boaz of *d* our kindred, with whose *e* maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the *f* threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and *g* anoint thee, and put thy *h* raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he *i* lieth down, that *k* thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 *l* And she said unto her, *m* All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had *n* eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, I *am* Ruth, thine *q* handmaid: spread therefore thy † skirt over thine handmaid: for thou *art* a near *r* kinsman.

10 And he said, *s* Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end, than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not *u* young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou *art* a *x* virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I *am* *y* *thy* near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman *y* nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the *z* morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the *a* part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do thee part of a kinsman to thee, *b* then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the Lord liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured *d* six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her; and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, *e* Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

1 Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance.

THen went Boaz up to the *a* gate, and sate him down there: and behold, the *b* kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whom he said,

f 1 Sa. 25.41.
† Or, wing. Ruth 2.12.
g Ezec 16.8.
h Ruth 2.20.
i 1 Cor 15.7.
k Ruth 1.8.
l 1 Ti. 5.11. Tit.
m Prov 2.12.
n Prov 31.31. and 12.4.
o 1 The 4.6. Deut 25.5.
p Pſal. 119. 60.
q Ruth 2.20. Mat. 7.12.
r Joſh. 24.15. Phil. 4.8.
s Rom 12.17. 2 Cor. 8.21. 1 Cor 10.32. Eccl. 7.1. 1 Pet. 2.12.
t Job 5.18. Pſal. 6.10. 28.16 37.3,5
u Ruth 3.10.
x Prov 12.4.
y Ruth 3.12,
a Pro

c 1 Ki. 21.8. Esth 8.8. d Prov 20.8. e Prov 14.8. and 13.10. Psalm 11.5. † Heb. I said I will discover it before thine ear. Prov 14.2. and 21.2. f Deut 4.8. Rom 12.17. g Lev. 25.25. h Deu 25.5. Psalm. 102. 13. i Gen 38.8. Prov. 27.23. k Deu 25.7. l Ruth 2.18. Jerem. 32.6. m Ma 10.16 † Heb. bought He'e. 12.12.

Ho, such an one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took *c* ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they *d* sate down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, *e* selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelech's.

4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants and before *f* the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*, but if thou will not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will *g* redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of *h* Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, *i* lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this *was the k manner in* former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbor: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he *l* drew off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are m* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelech's, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess the wife of Mahlon, have I † purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

n Jere. 32.12. Psalm. 128.6. o Psal. 127.1 Gen 26.2. p Gen 38.29 1 Tim. 1.18. q Ruth 4.11. Psalm. 147.2. r Gen 33.5. s Luke 1.48. Rom. 12.16. † Heb. *Let* Gen 48.11. Isaiah 49.22. t 2 Sa. 14.7. 1 Ki. 1.48. u Gen. 24.60. x Ruth 1.12. Luke 1.58. y 1 Chr 2.4. Matt. 1.3. z 1 Sa. 16.1. a 1 Chr 2.13. Psalm. 78.70. and 132.5.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: *o* The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom *p* Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 So Boaz *q* took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, *r* the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the *s* women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he *shall* be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her *u* bosom, and became a nurse unto it.

17 And the women her *x* neighbors gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name † Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 Now these are the generations of *y* Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat *z* Jesse, and Jesse begat *a* David.

¶ *The first Book of* SAMUEL, *otherwise called, The first Book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah and his two wives.* 9 *Hannah's prayer.*

b 1 Sa. 9.5. Numb. 22.14. b Josh 12.5. 1 Chr 6.27. c Gen 25.21. d Gen 29.31. e Gen 30.1. 1 Sa. 2.21. f Josh 18.1. 1 Sam 1.3. 2 Sam 6.2. g Deut 12.5. h Exod 23.14. Deut 16.16. i Deut 12.18. k Gen 35.19. 1 Sam 2.20. l Num 6.3. Judg 13.5. m Luke 1.15. n Num 30.6. 1 Sam 25.32. o Psal. 66.13. p Gen 8.21. q Psal. 116.14. r Psal. 65.2. s Psal. 66.19. t Gen 40.14. Luke 23.42. u Gen 8.1. 1 Sam 23.14. x Gen 19.29. 1 Sam 7.5. y Psal. 99.6. Jer. 15.1. z Gen 17.1. 1 Sam 2.30. a Gen 24.40. 1 Sam 16.5. b Exod 23.15. Deut 16.16. c Gen 43.34. 1 Sam 9.24. d Judg 19.28. e 1 Sa. 2.11. f Josh 18.1. 1 Sam 4.4. 2 Sam 6.2.

NOw there was a certain man of *a* Ramathaim-Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an *b* Ephrathite,

2 And he had *c* two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other *d* Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had *e* no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in *f* Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 And

g Gen. 4 And when the time was that El-
30.4,5. kanah g offered, he gave to Peninnah
Deut. his wife, and h to all her sons and her
12.12 daughters, h portions.
h Deut. 5 But unto Hannah he gave a
10.11 worthy portion: for he i loved Han-
Gen. nah, but the LORD had k shut up
20.18. her womb.
i Gen. 6 And her l adversary also provo-
29.30 ked her sore, for to make her m fret,
k Gen. because the LORD had shut up her
16.2. womb.
and 7 And as he n did so year by year,
2 Chr.18 when she went up to the house of the
the LORD, so she provoked her: there-
20.2 fore she wept, and did not eat.
Deut. 8 Then said Elkanah her husband
15.8, to her, Hannah, o why weepest thou?
m Job and why eatest thou not? and why is
6.14. thy heart grieved? am not I better
Ruth to thee than ten sons?
11. 9 So Hannah rose up, after they
n 4 had eaten in Shiloh, and after they
Josh. had drunk. (Now Eli the priest sate
18.1 upon a seat by a post of the p temple
c 17.8. of the LORD.)
5 Chr. 10 And she was in bitterness of
7.6. soul, and prayed unto the LORD,
Psal. and wept sore.
56.12 11 And she q vowed a vow, and
2 Sam. said, O LORD of hosts, if thou
Psal. wilt indeed look on the affliction of
5.4. thine handmaid, and remember me, &
Gen. not forget thine handmaid, but wilt
28.20. give unto thine handmaid a man-
Num. child, then I will r give him unto the
6.5. Lord all the days of his life, and there
l Sam. shall no r razor come upon his head.
4.8. 12 And it came to pass as she con-
l Sam. tinued praying before the Lord, that
4.6. Eli s marked her mouth.
2 Sam. 13 Now Hannah she t spake in her
4.16. heart, only her lips moved, but her
x Neh. voice was not heard: therefore Eli
2.4. y thought she had been drunken.
Prov. 14 And Eli said unto her, How
8.16. long wilt thou be drunken? put away
Ezek. thy wine from thee.
13.7. 15 And Hannah answered, and said,
Job No, z my lord, I am a woman of a
11.3. sorrowful spirit: I have drunk nei-
2 Chr. ther wine nor strong drink, but have
15.1. a poured out my soul before z Lord.
Deut. 16 Count not thine handmaid for
6.8. a daughter of b Belial: for out of the
b Deut. abundance of my complaint and
13.13. grief have I spoken hitherto.
Gen. 17 Then Eli answered and said, Go
26.31. in peace: and the God of Israel
2 King. grant thee thy petition that thou hast
5.19. asked of him.
c Exod. 18 And she said, Let thine handmaid
9.7. find grace in thy sight. So the woman
Rom. went her way, and did eat, and her
15.13. countenance was d no more sad.

19 And they rose up in the morn-
e Gen. ing early, and e worshipped before
24.26 the Lord, and returned, and came to
f Gen. their house to Ramah: and Elkanah
4.1. f knew Hannah his wife, and the
† He's LORD remembered her.
after 20 Wherefore it came to pass, † when
the ex- the time was come about, after Han-
piration nah had conceived, that she bare a
of son, and called his name ‡ Samuel,
days. saying, Because I have asked him
‡ that of the LORD.
is, 21 And the man Elkanah, & all his
asked of God house, went up to offer unto the Lord
h Exo. the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.
23.17. 22 But Hannah h went not up; for
1 Kin. she said unto her husband, I will not
11.20 go up until the childe be i weaned,
k Exo. and then I will bring him, that he may
21.6. appear before the LORD, and there
1 2 Sam. abide k for ever.
7.25. 23 And Elkanah her husband said
m Jud. unto her, Do what seemeth thee good
13.4. tarry until thou have weaned him,
Luke only the LORD establish his word:
1.80. so the woman abode, and gave her
Psalms son suck, until she weaned him.
22.9. 24 And when she had weaned him,
Gen. she n took him up with her, with
21.7. three bullocks, and one o ephah of
n Luke flour, and a bottle of wine, and
2.24. brought him unto the house of the
o Lev. LORD in Shiloh: and the p childe
16.26 was young.
p 2 Ti. 25 And they slew a bullock, and
3.15. brought the childe to Eli.
q Mat. 26 And she said, O my lord, as thy
7.7. soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman
‡ Or, that stood by thee here q praying un-
he to the LORD.
whom 27 For this childe q I prayed; and
I have the Lord hath given me my petition
obtain- which I asked of him:
ed by 28 Therefore also I have lent him
petition to the Lord as long as he liveth, ‡ he
shall re- shall be lent to the Lord. And he
turned. worshipped the Lord there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song.* 12 *The sin of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.*

AND Hannah a prayed, and said, my
b heart rejoyceth in the LORD: my
mine c horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged d over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in e thy salvation.

a Psal. 4.6
b Luke 1.46.
c Psal. 92.10
d Ref. 18.20
e Exod 15.2.

2 *There is* none holy as the Lord: for *there is* none g beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

f Exo. 15.11
g Psal. 71.25.

3 Talk no more so exceedingly proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord *is a* God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The

m *Psa* 76.3. *Jud.* 4.15.
4 The *m* bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that *n* stumbled, are girt with strength.
5 They that were *o* full, have hired out themselves for bread, and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath *p* born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.
6 The LORD *q* killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the *r* grave and bringeth up.
7 The LORD maketh *s* poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.
8 He *t* raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghil, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the *u* pillars of the earth *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.
9 He will keep the *x* feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be *y* silent in darkness: for *z* by strength shall no man prevail.
10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be *a* broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto *b* his king, and exalt the horn of his *c* anointed.
11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.
12 Now the sons of Eli *d* were *e* sons of Belial, they *e* knew not the Lord
13 And the priests *f* custom with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.
14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, *h* the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.
15 Also before they burnt the *i* fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.
16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now: and if not, I will take it by force.
17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great *k* before the LORD: for men *l* abhorred the offering of the LORD:
18 But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being* a childe, girded with a linen *m* ephod.
19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him *n* from year to year, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.
20 And Eli *o* blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.
21 And the Lord *p* visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare *q* three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel *r* grew before the Lord.
22 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.
24 Nay, my sons: for it is *s* no good report that I hear: ye make the LORDS people to transgress.
25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man *u* sin against the Lord, who shall *x* intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, *y* because the LORD would slay them.
26 (And the childe Samuel *z* grew on, and was in favor both with the LORD, and also with men)
27 And there came a *a* man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the *b* house of thy father, When they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?
28 And did *c* I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father *d* all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?
29 Wherefore *e* kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my f* habitation, and honorest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?
30 Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, *b* I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, *i* Be it far from me: for them that *k* honor me, *I* will honor; and they that *l* despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.
31 Be-

m *Exo* 28.4. *2 Sam.* 6.14.
n *1 Sa.* 1.3.
o *Gen.* 14.19.
p *Gen.* 21.1
q *Exod* 2.20.
r *Luke* 1.80.
and 2.40.
1 Tim 3.9.
t *1 Tim* 3.7.
u *Nu.* 16.20
x *1 Sa.* 3.14.
y *Psa* 15.10. *Gen.* 26.16.
z *Prov* 3.4. *Luke* 1.80. *and* 2.52. *Act.* 2.47.
a *Jud.* 13.6.
b *Exo.* 3.21. *1 Tim* 6.11. *Exo.* 6.23.
c *Num* 14.7. *2 Sam* 12.7.
d *Lev.* 7.34. *Deut* 12.15.
e *Deut* 32.15.
f *Psal.* 132. 13.
g *Gen.* 19.18. *Exo.* 28.25 *2 Chr.* 15.2.
h *Gen.* 18.25
i *1 Sa.* 2.30. *Psal.* 91.14.

31 Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine *l* arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see *m* an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not *n* cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be o* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: *p* in † one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will *q* raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that which* is in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him † a sure house, and he shall walk before mine *r* anointed *r* for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 The word of the Lord revealed to Samuel.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD *a* before Eli: and the word of the LORD was *b* precious in those days; *there was* no † open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes *c* began to wax dim, *that* he could *d* not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God *e* went out in the temple of the Lord, where the *e* Ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the Lord *f* called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the Lord called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou did call me, And he answered, I called not my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the Lord, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, *g* Speak Lord for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the Lord came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, *h* I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall *i* tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which *k* I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have *l* told him, that I will *m* judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons † made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall *n* not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord: and Samuel *o* feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: *p* God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: *q* let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let *r* none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from *s* Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel *was* established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh: For the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, *t* by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines. 10 The ark is taken and Elies sons slain. 12 Elies death.

AND the *a* word of Samuel † came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched *was.*

Jer. 31.
l 1 Sa. 2.9. *Psalm.* 37.17.
m 1 Sa. 4.11.
n 1 Sa. 4.11.
o 1 Sa. 2.31.
p 1 Sa. 4.11.
q Acts 13.22. *Jer.* 23.5.
r Heb. 9.28. *Gal.* 4.4.
s Deut. 34.10.
a 1 Sa. 2.11.
b Psal. 74.9. *Amos* 8.11.
† Heb. *broken.*
c Gen. 48.10.
d Exo. 27.21. *Lev.* 24.3. *2 Chr.* 13.11.
e 1 Sa. 3.3.
f Psal. 139.6. *Heb.* 1.1.
g Acts 9.6.
h 2 Sam. 4.2. *Amos* 3.6.
i 2 Kin. 21.12. *Psalm.* 119.
k Jer. 19.3.
l 1 Sa. 2.27. *Zech.* 1.6. *Lu.* 21.35.
m 2 Ch. 20.12. *Joel* 3.12.
† Heb *brought a curse upon themselves.*
n 1 Sa. 2.25. *Jer.* 15.1.
o Dan 4.19.
p 2 Kin. 1.17.
q Psal. 39.9. *Isai.* 39.8.
r 1 Ki. 8.56. *Mat.* 10.29.
s Judg. 20.2.
t 2 Sam 7.21. *John* 1.1.
a 1 Sam 3.11.
† Heb *was.*

b Josh. 15.53. pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in b Aphek.

† Heb. the battle spread it self. 2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when they †joyned battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about four thousand men.

c Josh. 7.12. 1 Sam. 3.13. d Lam. 3.40. Josh. 7.7,8. e Josh. 9.14. f Ver. 7,8,10. 2 Sam. 15.25. Psalm. 3.8. g Gen. 2.1. Job 25.3. h Exo. 25.22. Num. 7.89. Psalm. 99.1. i Num. 4.15. k Am. 6.3. 2.3. l Exod. 14.25 m Ex. 13.20. n Jud. 13.1. Deut. 28.47 o 2 Ki. 12.16. 2 Sam. 13.23 p Psal. 78.60 Isai. 10.5. q v. 3. Psalm. 78.61 r 1 Sa. 2.34. s Josh. 7.6. t 2 Sam. 1.2.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, d Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the e ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may f save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of g hosts, which dwelleth h between the cherubims: and the i two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel k shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, l Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: Who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues m in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, n as they have been to you: quit your selves like men and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his o tent: & there was a very great p slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the q ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were r slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes s rent, and with earth t upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What u meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was x ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I y am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he z made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the a gate, and his x neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed herself, and travailed, for † her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did regard it.

21 And she named the child b Ichabod, saying, † the glory is departed from Israel, (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And c she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The ark brought into the house of Dagon.*
3 *Dagon fallen down.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from a Eben-Ezer unto b Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it c by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon d was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And

u 1 Sa. 1.9. x Psal. 39.6. Eccl. 9.1. 2 Kings 23.29. Rom. 11.11. † Heb. stedfast. y John 16.20. z Ver. 13. 18. † Heb. set his heart. a Psalm. 77.2. † that is, glory. b Psal. 78.8. and 78.61 Hos. 9.12. Num. 14.9. 18 Psal. 74. Psalm. 63.2. 1 John 1.4 John 1.14. Psalm. 26.8. Isai. 8.18. Num. 14.9. Psalm. 63.2. John 1.16 Num. 2.2. John 2.17.

c Isai. 41.22. † Heb. they. Dagon. that is, the fish. Exod. 9.6. Exo. 5.3. 9.3. Dan. 5.3. 6. Exo. 8.9. Josh. 11.11. † Heb. head. Dan. 2.38. 5.21. Psalm. 8.6. Heb. 2.7. Psalm. 8.5. Heb. 2.6

e 1 Sam. 4.22. f Heb. only Dagon. g 1 Sam. 5.4. h Zeph. 1.9. i Ezek. 9.3. k 1 Sam. 5.5. l Dan. 5.3, 5. m 2 Sam. 6.7. n Psal. 78.66 o Isa. 31.3. p Jer. 21.4. q 2 Kings 19.35. r Acts 12.23.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the Lord: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; † only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, the ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Philistines counsel to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart to Beth-shemesh.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coasts to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened us.

10 And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were

b Exod. 7.11. c Exod. 23.15. and 34.20. Deut. 16.16 † Heb. return. bring render to him. d 2 Sam. 9. e Mal. 2.8. † Heb the stroke plague on them all, and on &c. Job 34.19. 1 Sam. 12.25. f Exod. 8.6. g Josh. 7.19. i John 9.24. Rev. 16.9. h 1 Sa. 5. 3, 4. Exod. 12.12. Num. 33.4. i Exod. 8.15. k 2 Sa. 6.3. Mar. 11.2. † Heb golden vessels 1 Josh. 15.10. and 21.16. † Heb in a straight they went going lowing m Lev. 23.16.

reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley:

valley: and they lifted up their eyes, & n saw the ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Bethshemite, and stood there where there was a great stone: and they o clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the p Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemish offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the Lord.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it: they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistins returned for a tresp as offering unto the Lord: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto † the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the Lord: which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

19 And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had q looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people r fifty thousand & threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, s Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of t Kirjah-jearim, saying, the Philistines have brought again the ark of the Lord: come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP VII.

3 The Israelites repent at Mizpah. 9 Samuel praying, the Philistines are discomfited.

AND the men of a Kiriath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of b Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel c lamented after the LORD.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, if ye do d return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the e strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and f prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and g serve him only: and he will deliver you out o the hand o the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away h Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel i to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and k drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and l fasted on that day, and said there, We have m sinned against the LORD. And Samuel n judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh

7 And when the Philistines o heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were p afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb and offered it for q a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD r heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battel against Israel: but the LORD s thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and t discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and u set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it x Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath y Lord helped us.

13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came z no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was a peace between

n Nu. 4.5,20
o v.15 Josh. 15.10. and 21.16.
p Num 4.15.
2 Sam. 6.6,7.
† Heb unto Abel the great.
Gen. 50. 11
q Num 4.5. 20. Josh. 3.4. Exod. 19. 12
2 Sam. 6.7. Deut. 29 29. Prov. 25.16. Rom. 12.3.
r Psalm. 13.1.1.
r Prov 11.31.
1 Pet. 4.17.
s Mal. 3.2
2 Sam. 6. 8,9.
t Jud. 18.17
Psalm. 78.6. Jer. 7.12.
a Josh. 18.14
1 Chro. 14.1. Psalm. 78.6. Jer. 7.12.
b 2 Sam 6.4.
c Lam. 3.40.
d Joel 2.12.
e Josh. 24.14.
f Am. 4.12.
g Deut 6.13.
h Jud. 2.11. 1 Sam. 20.1.
k Gen 6.6. and 19.
l Neh. 9.1.
m Psa. 78.34
n Ezek 20.4.
o Am. 7.10. 1 Sam. 22.1.3.
p Job 20.21.
† Heb. he will save us from crying.
Isai. 37.4.
q 1 Kin. 18.23.
r Psalm. 99.6. Jer. 15.1.
s 1 Sam 2.10. Josh. 10.10.
t Josh. 10.10
Zech. 4.6.
u Josh. 7.26. Jud. 1.1. 19
x 1 Sam 4.1
y 1 Sa. 10.5. and 14.15.
z Jud. 4.17.

between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel a judged Israel b all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to c Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to d Ramah: for there was his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he e built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying, is comforted.* 10 *The manner of a king.*

AND it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he a made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was b Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beersheba.

3 And his sons c walked not in his ways, but turned aside after d lucre, and e took bribes, & perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art f old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now g make us a king to judge us, h like all the nations.

6 But the thing i displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: & Samuel k prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, l Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have m not rejected thee, but they have rejected n me, that I should o not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them p the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to q his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his r officers & to his servants

16 And he will take your men servants, and your maid servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his s servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you: and the LORD will t not hear you in that day.

19 Nevertheless, the people u refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, x Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be y like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul desiring to find his fathers asses* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.*

NOW there was a man of Benjamin whose name was a Kish the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, b a choice young man and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward, he was c higher than any of the people.

3 And the d asses of Kish, Saul's father, were e lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of f Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of g Shalim, and there they were not: and

a 1 Sam. 7. 15.
b Acts 13. 20.
c 1 Sam. 10. 17. & 11. 14. & 20. 18.
d 1 Sa. 1. 1.
e Jud. 21. 4.
a Neh. 7. 2. Jud. 8. 22.
b 1 Chr. 6. 28. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
c Deut. 16. 19. Jer. 22. 15. 17.
d 1 Tim. 6. 10.
e Exod. 18. 21. Deut. 16. 19.
f 1 Sa. 12. 2.
g Deut. 17. 14.
h Lev. 20. 24. 1 Sam. 8. 5. 20. Isai. 16. 6.
i 1 Sam. 8. 6.
k Num. 14. 5.
l Isai. 30. 9. 11.
m Hos. 13. 11.
n 1 Sam. 10. 19. & 12. 19.
o Luk. 19. 14.
p Exod. 4. 28. Deut. 18. 18. Isai. 8. 11.
q v. 15. 1 Sam. 22. 7.
‡ Or, courtiers. Heb. Eunuchs.
Gen. 27. 36
r 1 Chr. 7. 21. 1 Sam. 8. 21.
s Isai. 1. 15. Prov. 1. 27. Job 27. 9. Mic. 3. 4. Jer. 4. 12.
u Psal. 81. 11. Isai. 65. 11. and 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Ezech. 3. 18.
x Jer. 44. 16
y v. 5.
a 1 Chr. 8. 33. and 9. 39. 1 Sam. 14. 51.
b Gen. 6. 2. 1 Sam. 16. 6, 7
c 1 Sa. 10. 23. Jer. 9. 23.
d Job 10. 4.
e v. 16 Est. 6. 1.
f 2 Kin. 4. 44.
g Job. 4. 23.

h 13a. and he passed through the land of the
1.1. Benjamites, but they found *them* not.
i *Judg.* 5 And when they were come to
1.16. the land of *i* Zuph, Saul said to his
1 *Kings* servant that *was* with him, Come,
13.1. and let us return: lest my father
Deut. leave *caring* for the asses, and take
33.1. thought for us.
k 1 *Th.* 6 And he said unto him, Behold
5.13. now, *there is* in this city *i* a man of
l 1 *Sam* God, and he *is* *k* an honorable man:
3.20. all that he saith, *l* cometh surely to
Zech. pass; now let us go thither: peradventure he can shew us our way that
1.5,6. we should go.
m 1 *Ki.* 7 Then said Saul to his servant,
14.3, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we
2 *Kings* *m* bring the man? for the bread is
4.42. spent in our vessels, and *there is* not
and a present to bring to the man of God:
8.8. what have we?
Judg. 8 And the servant answered Saul
13.17 again, and said, Behold, † I have
and here at hand the fourth part of a she-
6.18. kel of silver: *that* will I give to the
† Heb man of God to tell us our way.
there is found in mine hand. 9 (Before time in Israel, when a
Isai. man went to *n* enquire of God, thus
53.9. he spake, Come, and let us go to the
1 *Pet.* seer: for he that is now *called* a pro-
2.21. phet, was before time called *o* a seer)
n *Gen.* 10 Then said Saul to his servant,
25.22. *p* Well said, come, let us go: so they
Judg. went unto the city, where the man
13.1. of God *was*.
o *Num* 11 *And* as they went up the hill to
12.6 the city, they found young maidens go-
Amos ing out to draw water, and said unto
7.12. them, Is the seer here?
Isai. 29.10 12 And they answered them and
and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you:
30.10 make haste now, for he came to day
p *Job* to the city; for *there is* a sacrifice of
31.13 the people to day *q* in the high place.
Eccl. 13 Assoon as ye be come into the
4.9.10 city, ye shall straightway finde him,
† Or, before he go up to the high place to
feast eat: for the people will not eat untill
1 *Sam.* he come, because he doth *r* bless the
7.9. sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that
Gen. be bidden. Now therfore get you up,
31.54. for about this time ye shall rince him.
q 1 *Ki.* 14 And they went up into the city:
3.2. *and* when they were come into the ci-
r *Deu.* ty, behold, Samuel came out against
8.10. them, for to go up to the high place.
s 1 *Sa.* 15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Sa-
15.1. muel in his ear, a day before Saul
t 1 *Sam* came, saying,
12.12 16 To morrow about this time I
will send thee a man out of the land
of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint
him to be captain over my people Is-
rael, that he may save my people *t* out
of the hand of the Philistines: for I
have looked upon my people, because
their cry is come unto me.
17 And when Samuel saw Saul,
the LORD *u* said unto him, Behold,
the man whom I spake to thee of: this
same shall † reign over my people.
18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel
in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray
thee, where the seers house *is*.
19 And Samuel answered Saul, and
said, I *am* the seer: go up before me
unto the high place, for ye shall eat
with me to day; and to morrow I
will let thee go, and will tell thee all
that *is* in thine heart.
20 And as for thine asses that were
lost three days ago, set not thy minde
on them, for they are found: and on
whom *is* all *x* the desire of Israel? *is*
it, not on thee, and on all thy fathers
house?
21 And Saul answered, and said,
Am not I a Benjamite, of the *y* smallest
of the tribes of Israel? and my fami-
ly the *z* least of all the families of the
tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then
speakest thou so to me?
22 And Samuel took Saul and his
servant, and brought them into the
parlor, and made them *a* sit in the
chief *b* place among them that were
bidden, *which* were about thirty persons.
23 And Samuel said unto the cook, *c*
bring the *b* portion which I gave thee,
of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.
24 And the cook took up the
c shoulder, and that which was upon
it, and set *it* before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left,
set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this
time *hath it* been kept for thee, since
I said, I have invited the people: so
Saul did eat with Samuel that day.
25 And when they were come
down from the high place into the
city, *Samuel d* communed with Saul
upon the *e* top of the house.
26 And they arose early: and it
came to pass about the spring of the
day, that Samuel called Saul to the
top of the house, saying, Up, that I
may send thee away: and Saul arose,
and they went out both of them, he
and Samuel abroad.
27 *And* as they were going down
to the end of the city, Samuel said
to Saul, Bid the servant pass on be-
fore us (and he passed on) but *f* stand
thou still † a while, that I may † shew
thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Saul anointed,* 2 *and confirmed by* 9 *The*
foretelling of three signs. *event*

u 1 *Sa.* 16.8, 12.
† Heb *keep* or *restrain, Rom.* 13.4 *Neh.* 14.19 25.
x 1 *Sa.* 8.11, 12. *and* 16.7. 9.2.
y *Judg.* 6.15.
z *Gen.* 43.33 1 *Sa.* 18. *Cor.* 15.9 1 *Cor.* 15.9 *Heb* 11.32.
a 1 *Sa.* 20.24. 10.1. *Dan.* 6.10. *Acts* 10.9. *Heb* 11.7. *Jude* 14.
b *Levit.* 7.32, 33. 1 *Sa.* 9.24. 1 *Cor.* 10.28. *Heb* 13.10. *Matt.* 26.26 *Mark* 14.22. *Luke* 22.19. 1 *Cor.* 11.24.
c *Judg.* 6.19. *Acts* 10.9. *Neh.* 8.16.
d *Deut.* 22.8. 2 *Sam.* 11.2. *Matt.* 10.27 *Mark* 16.15. *Luke* 12.3. *Acts* 10.9. *Neh.* 8.16.
e *Josh.* 2.15. *Acts* 10.9. *Neh.* 8.16.
f *Josh.* 3.8. *Neh.* 9.13. *Psal.* 119.89. *Heb* 1.11. *Rev.* 21.5. *Heb* 12.25. *Rev.* 1.11.
† Heb *hear.*

he r is changed, and he prophesieth:
17 He is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.

THen Samuel took *a* a vial of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and *b* kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath *c* anointed thee *to be* captain over his *d* inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by e Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of *f* wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the *g* hill of God, where *h* the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet *i* a company of prophets, coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall *k* prophesie:

6 And the spirit of the † LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt *k* prophesie with them, and shalt be *l* turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signs are come unto thee, *that* thou do *m* as occasion shall serve thee: for God is *n* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to *o* Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, *to* offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: *q* seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: & all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of *r* prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied *s* among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the son of Kish? *t* Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to *u* the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, wherof Samuel spake, he told *x* him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together *y* unto the LORD to *z* Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *a* I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day *b* rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have *c* said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your *d* tribes, and by your *e* thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel *f* to come near, the tribe of Benjamin *g* was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could *h* not be found.

22 Therefore they *i* enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath *k* hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was *l* higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him *m* whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the

a 1 Sa. 16.13.
b 1 King. 19.15.
c Gen. 41.40
d 1 King. 8.51.
e Gen. 35.19.
f Gen. 14.18.
g Exod. 3.1.
h 1 Sam. 13.3.
i 1 Sam. 19.20.
k 1 King. 22.22.
l Heb. cord. 1 Sam. 16.13.
m Judg. 6.12.
n Gen. 21.22.
o Josh. 4.19.
p 1 Sam. 13.8.
q 1 King. 20.35.
r 1 Sam. 19.20.
s Num. 11.25.
t Mat. 13.55.
u Deut. 12.2.
x Josh. 1.17.
y Judg. 20.1.
z 1 Sam. 7.5.
a Exod. 20.2.
b 1 Sam. 8.7.
c 1 Sam. 8.19.
d Josh. 7.16.
e Mic. 5.2.
f Josh. 7.14.
g Acts 1.26.
h 2 Sam. 17.20.
i Judg. 1.1.
k 1 Sam. 9.21.
l 1 Sam. 17.26.
m 1 King. 13.11.

m Deu. manner of the kingdom, and wrote
17.18 it in a book, and laid it up before the
Exod. LORD: and Samuel sent all the peo-
18.9. ple away, every man to his house.
n Judg. 26 ¶ And Saul also went home to
20.12. *n* Gibeah, and there went with him
p Job. a band of men whose hearts God had
33.15. touched.
q 2 Chr. 27 But the children of *p* Belial said,
17.5. How shall this man save us? and they
Mat. despised him, and brought him *q* no
2.14. presents: but he held his peace.

1 SAM. CHAP. XI.

12.7. 1 *Nahash's condition to them of Jabesh-Gilead:* 4 *Saul's tears move them.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite *a* came
a Judg. up, and encamped against Jabesh-
21.5,1. Gilead: and all the men of *b* Jabesh
b Judg. said unto Nahash, *c* Make a covenant
21.10 with us, and we will serve thee.
c Deu. 2 And Nahash the Ammonite an-
25.5. swered them, On this *condition* will I
and make *a covenant* with you, that I may
20.1,3 thrust out all your *d* right eyes, and
d Dan. lay it for a reproach *e* upon all Israel.
3.6. 3 And the elders of Jabesh said un-
Heb. to him, Give us seven days respite,
15.17. that we may send messengers unto all
Prov. the coasts of Israel: and then if *there*
12.10. *be* no man to save us, we will come
e 1 Sam. out to thee.
3.6. 4 ¶ Then came the messengers to
f 1 Sa. Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings
8.20. in the ears of the people: and all the
and people lift up their voices, and wept.
10.26 5 And behold, Saul came after
and the † herd out of the field, and Saul
32.12. said, What *aileth* the people that they
Judg. weep? and they told him the tidings
11.13. of the men of Jabesh.
† Or, 6 And the *g* spirit of God came up-
oxen. on Saul, when he heard those tidings,
g 1 Sam. and his *h* anger was kindled greatly.
9.1. 7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and
Psalm. *i* hewed them in pieces, and sent *them*
78.71. throughout all the coasts of Israel, by
g Judg. the hands of messengers, saying,
3.10. Whosoever cometh not forth after
h 1 Sam. Saul, and after Samuel, *k* so shall it
20.30 be done unto his *ox*: and the fear of
i v.2 the LORD fell *on* the people, and
Numb. they came out † with one consent.
32.3. 8 And when he numbered them in
Exod *l* Bezek, the children of Israel were
32.29 three hundred thousand, and the men
k Judg. of Judah thirty thousand.
19.29 9 And they said unto the messen-
l Judg ger that came, Thus shall ye say unto
21.8. the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To mor-
m Heb row by *that time* the sun be hot, ye
when shall have help. And the messengers
was. came, and shewed *it* to the men of
n Judg. Jabesh, and they were glad.
o 2 S. 10 Therefore the men of Jabesh

said, To morrow *m* we will come
m 2.2. out unto you, and ye shall do with us
n Psal. all that seemeth good unto you.
46.1. 11 And it was *o* on *n* the morrow,
Gen. that Saul put † people in three † com-
22.14 panies, and they came into the midst
Heb. of the host in the *o* morning watch, &
heads slew the Ammonites, until the heat of
Judg. the day: and it came to pass, that they
7.16. *p* which remained, were scattered, so that
o Psal. *p* two of them were not left together.
101.8
Exod. 12 ¶ And the people said unto Sa-
14.13 muel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul
Josh. *q* reign over us? bring the men, that
8.9. we may put them to death.
p Jer. 13 And Saul said, There shall *r* not
2.13. a man be put to death this day: for to
Exod. day the LORD hath wrought salvation
14.13 in Israel.
q 1 Sa. 14 Then said Samuel to the people,
10.2. Come, and let us go to *s* Gilgal, and
Luke renew the kingdom there.
19.2
r 2 Sa. 15 And all the people went to Gil-
19.2 gal; and there they made Saul *t* king
1 Ki. before the LORD in Gilgal; and there
4.11 they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-
14 offerings before the LORD: and there
Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel's integrity:* 6 *He reproveth the people of ingratitude:* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder:* 20 *He comforteth them in God's mercy.*

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto
a 11. your voice in all that ye said unto me,
b 1 Sa. and have made *a* a king over you.
8.2
Num. 2 And now behold, the king *b* walk-
27. eth before you: and I am *c* old and
c 1 Sa. grayheaded; and behold, my sons
1. *are* with you: and I have walked be-
d 2 Sa. fore you from my childhood unto
4.6 this day.
e Psal. 3 Behold, *d* here I *am*, witness a-
81.11, gainst me before the LORD, and *e* be-
12. fore his anointed: whose *ox* have I
Lev. taken? or whose ass have I taken? or
26.15 whom have I defrauded? whom have
16 I oppressed? or of whose hand have I
2 Cor. received *any* *g* bribe to *h* blind mine
1.22. eyes therewith? & I will restore it you.
g Pro. 4 And they said, *i* Thou hast not
26.1, defrauded us, nor oppressed us, nei-
Prov. ther hast thou taken ought of any
8.17. man's hand.
18.
Jer. 5 And he said unto them, The Lord
9.1. *is* witness against you, and his anoint-
k Sam. ed *is* witness this day, that ye have
6. not found ought in my hand. And
Ezra they answered, *He is* witness.
10.9. 6 And Samuel said unto the people,
Exod *It is* the LORD *that* advanced Mo-
4.21. ses and Aaron, and that brought your fa-

m Isai 1.18. Mich. 6.3,4. n Gen 46.5. o Exo. 1.8. Jud. 13.14. p Exo. 4.16. q Deu 32.15. Psalm. 10.4. r Judg. 2.14. s Judg. 4.2. t Judg. 10.7. u Judg. 3.12. x 1 Sa. 7.4. y Judg. 6.32. z 1 Sa. 8.8. a Nu. 21.21. Hof. 10.13. b 1 Sa. 10.19. c Hof. 13.11. Mat. 19.8. d Josh. 24.14. e Eccl. 8.11. Jer. 26.13. 16. f Pro. 26.1. h Jer. 5.17. 18. Jer. 5.1. i Sam 12.7. k Exod 9.23. l Exod 14.31.

fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may *m* reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you, and to your fathers.

8 When *n* Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers *o* cried unto the LORD, then the Lord ſent *p* Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they *q* forgat the Lord their God, *r* he ſold them into the hand of *ſ* Siſera, captain of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the *t* Philiſtines, & into the hand of the king of *u* Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried unto the Lord, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, and have ſerved *x* Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of *y* hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

11 And the LORD ſent *y* Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reign over us; when the LORD your God *a was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom *b* ye have choſen, *and* whom ye have deſired: and behold, *c* the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will *d* fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel againſt the commandment of the Lord, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God:

15 But if ye will *e* not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD, be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand, and ſee *f* this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not *g* wheat-harveſt to day? I will *h* call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſs *i* is great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the Lord, and the LORD *k* ſent thunder and rain that day: & all the people greatly *l* feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſins *this* evil, to aſk us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſs, *m* yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD *n* with all your heart.

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye go* after *o* vain things, which cannot profit, nor deliver, for they *p* are vain.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people *q* for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath *q* pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould *r* ſin againſt the Lord in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you *ſ* the good and the right way.

24 Only fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for *t* conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both *u* ye and your king.

m Isai 1.18. n Deu 4.36. o Jer. 10.8. p Hab. 2.18. Exod. 20.9. q De. 7.7,8 Mal. 1.2. r 1 Cor 11.26. ſ Ki. 8. 36. t Ezra 9.13. u Jer 34.19

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Saul's ſelected band.* 5 *The Philiſtines hoſt.* 8 *Saul ſacrificeth:* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.*

SAul *f* reigned one year, and when he had reigned *a* two years over Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him *b* three thouſand men of Iſrael, *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in *c* Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote *d* the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in *e* Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: & Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay *f* that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand chariots, and ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which *g* is on the ſea ſhore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmaſh, eaſtward from *h* Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait, (for the

f Heb The ſon of one years in his reign. a Acts 13.21. b 1 Sam. 15.26 1 Sa. 24.2. c Judg. 19.12. d 1 Sa. 7.13. e 1 Sa. 10.5. f v. 2. g Gen. 22.17. h Josh. 18.12 i Exo. 14.1,2

m Deu. manner of the kingdom, and wrote
17.18 it in a book, and laid it up before the
Exod. LORD: and Samuel sent all the peo-
15.9. ple away, every man to his house.
n Judg. 26 ¶ And Saul also went home to
20.12. *o* Gibeah; and there went with him
p Job. a band of men, whose hearts God had
33.13. touched.
q 2 Chr. 27 But the children of *p* Belial said,
17.5. How shall this man save us? and they
Neh. despised him, and brought him *q* no
2.11. presents: but he held his peace.
x 1 K.

CHAP. XI.

22.7. 1 *Nahash's cruelty to them of Jabesh-Gilead:* 4 *Saul delivers them.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite *a* came
a Judg. up, and encamped against Jabesh-
21.1,8. Gilead: and all the men of *b* Jabesh
b Judg. said unto Nahash, *c* Make a covenant
21.10 with us, and we will serve thee.
c Deu. 2 And Nahash the Ammonite an-
23.3. swered them, On this *condition* will I
and make *a covenant* with you, that I may
20.1,3 thrust out all your *d* right eyes, and
d Deu. lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.
28.56. 3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto
Heb. him, Give us seven days respite,
15,17. that we may send messengers unto all
Heb. the coasts of Israel: and then if *there*
12.10. *be* no man to save us, we will come
e 1 Sam. out to thee.
3.6. 4 ¶ Then came the messengers to
f 1 Sa. Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings
8.20. in the ears of the people: and all the
and people lift up their voices, and wept.
30.26 5 And behold, Saul came after
and the *f* herd out of the field, and Saul
32.12. said, What *aileth* the people that they
Judg. weep? and they told him the tidings
11.13. of the men of Jabesh.
f Or, 6 And the spirit of God came up-
oxen. on Saul, when he heard those tidings,
g Sam. and his *h* anger was kindled greatly.
9.1. 7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and
i Chron. *i* hewed them in pieces, and sent *them*
7.3,7, throughout all the coasts of Israel, by
g Judg. the hands of messengers, saying,
3.10. Whosoever cometh not forth after
h Sam. Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it
10.10 be done unto his *ox*n: and the fear of
h 2 the LORD *d* fell *on* the people, and
Numb. they came out *f* with one consent.
32.3. 8 And when he numbered them in
Exod. *l* Bezek, the children of Israel were
32.19 three hundred thousand, and the men
k Judg. of Judah thirty thousand.
19.29 9 And they said unto the messen-
k Judg. ger that came, Thus shall ye say unto
21.8. the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To mor-
f Heb row by *that time* the sun be hot, ye
the shall have help. And the messengers
sun. came, and shewed *it* to the men of
l Judg. Jabesh, and they were glad.
8.4. 10 Therefore the men of Jabesh

said, To morrow *m* we will come
m 2 out unto you, and ye shall do with us
Sam. all that seemeth good unto you.
19.1. 11 And it was *o* on *n* the morrow,
Gen. that Saul put *p* the people in three *q* com-
22.14. panies, and they came into the midst
Judg. of the host in the *o* morning watch, &
7.19. slew the Ammonites, until the heat of
o Psal. the day: and it came to pass, that they
101.8 *r* which remained, were scattered, so that
Exod. *s* two of them were not left together.
14.24. 12 ¶ And the people said unto Sa-
Jer. muel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul
22.1. *q* reign over us? bring the men, that
Psal. we may put them to death.
89.9. 13 And Saul said, There shall *t* not
p Judg. a man be put to death this day: for to
2.13. day the LORD hath wrought salvation
Exod. in Israel.
14.13. 14 Then said Samuel to the people,
q 1 Sa. Come, and let us go to *u* Gilgal, and
10.8. renew the kingdom there.
Luke 15 And all the people went to Gil-
19.42 gal, and there they made Saul *x* king
r 2 Sa. before the LORD in Gilgal; and there
19.15 they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-
1 Kin. offerings before the LORD; and there
4.1. Saul and all the men of Israel rejoy-
1 Sa. ced greatly.
14.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel's integrity:* 6 *He reproveth the people of ingratitude:* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder:* 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel said unto all Israel,
Behold, I have hearkened unto
your voice in all that ye said unto me,
and have made *a* a king over you.
2 And now behold, the king *b* walk-
eth before you: and I am *c* old and
grayheaded; and, behold, my sons
are with you: and I have walked be-
fore you from my childhood unto
this day.
3 Behold, *d* here I *am*, witness a-
gainst me before the LORD, and *e* be-
fore his anointed: whose *f* ox have I
taken? or whose ass have I taken? or
whom have I defrauded? whom have
I oppressed? or of whose hand have I
received *any* *g* bribe to *h* blind mine
eyes therewith? & I will restore it you.
4 And they said, *i* Thou hast not
defrauded us, nor oppressed us, nei-
ther hast thou taken aught of any
mans hand.
5 And he said unto them, The Lord
is witness against you, and his anoint-
ed *is* witness this day, that ye have
not found *k* aught in my hand. And
they answered, *He is* witness.
6 And Samuel said unto the people,
It is the LORD *l* that advanced Mo-
ses and Aaron, and that brought your
fa-

m Isai. 1.18. Mich. 6.3,4.
fathers up out of the land of Egypt.
7 Now therefore stand still, that I may *m* reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of
n Gen. 46.6.
the LORD, which he did to you, and to your fathers.
o Exo. 1.8. and 2.23. 3.14. p Exo. 4.16.
8 When *n* Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers *o* cried unto the LORD, then the Lord sent *p* Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.
q Deu. 32.15. Psalm. 10.4.
9 And when they *q* forgot the Lord their God, *r* he sold them into the hand of *s* Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the *t* Philistines, & into the hand of the king of
r Judg. 2.14.
u Moab, and they fought against them.
s Judg. 4.2. t Judg. 10.7. u Judg. 3.12.
10 And they cried unto the Lord, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served *x* Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of *y* hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.
x 1 Sa. 7.4. y Judg. 6.32. z 1 Sa. 12.11.
11 And the LORD sent *y* Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.
a Nu. 21.21. Hof. 10.13. b 1 Sa. 10.19.
12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God *a was* your king.
c Pf. 78. 34. d Mat. 19.8.
13 Now therefore, behold the king whom *b* ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, *c* the LORD hath set a king over you.
e Deut. 28.14. f Pro. 30.11.
14 If ye will *d* fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God:
Lev. 26.15. 16.
15 But if ye will *e* not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then
Ex. 9.18. 1 Cor. 10.22.
shall the hand of the LORD, be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.
Deut. 11.2. Pro. 26.1. Nom. 17.
16 Now therefore stand, and see *f* this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.
17 *Is it* not g wheat-harvest to day? I will *h* call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness *i* is great, which ye have done
i Sam. 12.
in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.
Ezra 10.9. Exod. 9.23.
18 So Samuel called unto the Lord, and the LORD *k* sent thunder and rain that day: & all the people greatly *l* feared the LORD, and Samuel

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.
m Jer. 3.3. Exod. 32.30. n Deu. 6.5. 10.12. 11.13. Jer. 17.5. 2.18. p Exo. 20.9. q Deu. 7.7,8. Mat. 11.26. Mal. 1.2. r 1 Cor. 9.16. s Ec. 12.13. t Ezra 9.13. u Jer. 34.19.
20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: *y* ye have done all this wickedness, *x* yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD *m* with all your heart.
21 And turn ye not aside, for then *n* should ye go after *o* vain things, which cannot profit, nor deliver, for they *p* are vain.
22 For the LORD will not forsake his people *q* for his great Names sake: because it hath *r* pleased the LORD to make you his people.
23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should *s* sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you *t* the good and the right way.
24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for *u* consider how great things he hath done for you.
25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both *u* ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul is elected king. 5 The Philistines hosts. 8 Saul sacrificeth: 11 Samuel reproveth him.

SAul *f* reigned one year, and when he had reigned *g* two years over Israel,
f Heb. The son of one years in his reign. g Acts 13.21.
2 Saul chose him *h* three thousand men of Israel, *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in *i* Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.
h 1 Sam. 10.24 and 11.15 and 13.15. i Gen. 10.26. 1 Sam. 15.34. 22.6. 23.19. 26.1. 2 Sam. 23.29.
3 And Jonathan smote *k* the garison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: & Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.
k 1 Sam. 10.5. 13.16. 14.1,6. 2 Sa. 21.22. l Judg. 3.27. 6.34. 7.24. m 1 Sa. 7.12.
4 And all Israel heard say *l* that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.
n 1 Sa. 10.8. 11.14. o 1 Sa. 10.5. p 2. q Gen. 22.17. r Josh. 18.12. s Exo. 14.1,2.
5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsmen, and people as the sand which *s* is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from *b* Beth-aven.
6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a *t* strait, (for the

† Heb. were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried *k* seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*; but Samuel came not to Gilgal: and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul *l* said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace-offerings. And *m* he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that *n* as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not *o* within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore *p* said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: ¶ I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, *r* Thou hast done † foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom *shall* not continue: the LORD hath *s* sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were present with him, *u* about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to *x* Ophrah, unto the land of Shual,

18 And another company turned the way to *y* Bethhoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the *a* valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 Now there was *b* no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, *c* Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battel, that there was neither *d* sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

2 *Jonathan smiteth the Philistines garison.* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and family.*

NOw it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the yong man that bare his armor, *a* Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he *b* told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in *c* Migron: and the people that *were* with him, *were* about six hundred men:

3 And *d* Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, *e* Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, *f* wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and † a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other, Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the yong man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these g uncircumcised; *h* it may be that the Lord will work for us: for

there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many, *i* or by few.

7 And his armor-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 *k* If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and *l* this *shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the *m* garison answered Jonathan and his armor-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and *n* we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armor-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan *o* climbed upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armor-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armor-bearer *p* slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armor-bearer made, was about twenty men, † within as it were an half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

15 And there was *q* trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armor-bearer *were* not *there*.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, *r* Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, *s* Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battel: and behold, *t* every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines, before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the country* round about; even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had *u* hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD *x* saved Israel that day: and *y* the battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had † adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* † food until evening, that I may be *a* avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And *b* all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was *c* honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in ‡ an honey comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his *d* eyes were enlightned.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father † straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightned because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? † for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

c *Josh.* 19.42 31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

2 *Chron.* 11.10. 32 And the people flew upon the e *Lev.* 3.17. spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: *and* 17.10 and the people *e* did eat *them* with the *f* blood.

f *Lev.* 7.27. *and* 19.26. *Deut.* 12.16 33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have *g* transgressed: *h* roll a great stone unto me this day.

g *Num.* 14.34. 34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew *them* there.

h *Gen.* 8.20. *Josh.* 22.10. 35 And Saul *i* built an altar unto the LORD, † the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

i *Sam.* 7.12. † Heb. *that altar he began to build.* 36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us *k* draw near hither unto God.

k *Num.* 27.21 *Ezek.* 5.1. *Judg.* 1.1. 37 And Saul *l* asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he *m* answered him not that day.

l *Judg.* 20.18. *Sam.* 23.2. 38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the † chief of the people: and know and see *n* wherein this sin *o* hath been this day.

m *ver.* 24. 39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there* *was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

n *Josh.* 7.14. *Sam.* 14.38. † Heb. *corners.* *Judg.* 20.2. 40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

o *Sam.* 14.39. 41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, † give a perfect *p* *Josh.* 7.14. † Heb. *Jus.* And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

give the perfect, or, *upright one.* 42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

p *Prov.* 16.33. 43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, *o* God do so, and more also; for thou shalt surely *p* die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not *q* one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought *r* with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul *s* took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of *t* Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he *u* vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an host, and *x* smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle;

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of *z* Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any † valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Saul sent to destroy Amalek. 8 Saul spareth Agag, 32 Samuel killeth him.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, The LORD *a* sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore *b* hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the *c* LORD of hosts, *d* I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, how he *e* laid *a* wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and *f* utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together,

o *Ruth* 1.17. p *Gen.* 38.24 *2 Sam.* 12.5. *1 Sam.* 14.8 q *2 Sa.* 14.11 *Mat.* 10.30. *Luke* 21.18 r *2 Cor.* 6.1. *Rev.* 17.14 *and* 19.14. *Isai.* 13.5. s *1 Sa.* 13.1. *Dan.* 7.27. t *2 Sa.* 10.6. u *2 Ki.* 14.27 x *1 Sa.* 15.7. y *1 Sa.* 31.2. *1 Chr.* 8.33. *2 Sa.* 9.1. † Heb. *sons of valour* 8.12. *1 Sa.* 16.18.

a *Deut.* 15.15. b *1 Sa.* 15.13. *Neh.* 6.11. c *Gen.* 49.26 d *Exo.* 17.8. e *Exo.* 18.5. f *Ex.* 16.17 g *Gen.* 17. *Rom.* 8.20.

together, and numbred them in *h* Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and *i* ten thousand men of Judah.

6 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the *k* valley.

6 And Saul said unto the *l* Kenites, *m* Go, depart, *n* get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye *o* shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul *p* smote the Amalekites from *q* Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people *s* spared Agag, and the *t* best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It *x* repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is *x* turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he *z* cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to *a* Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: *b* I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the *c* people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to *d* sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the *f* sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them, until they be consumed,

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst *g* fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought *h* Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* k delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, *l* to obey *is* better than sacrifice: *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For *m* rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, *n* I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words, because *o* I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, *p* I will not return with thee: for *q* thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath *r* rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbor of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the ‡ strength of Israel will *s* not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* *u* honor me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 Then said Samuel, bring you hither

h Josh. 15.8. i 1 Sa. 11.8. k Judg. 1.16. l Num. 24.21. m Gen. 12.12. n 1 Sa. 15.6. o Exod. 18.10. p Job 21.30. q Gen. 25.18. r Gen. 25.18. s 1 Sa. 15.9. t 1 King. 20.31. u 1 Tim. 6.10. x Num. 14.34. y Deut. 27.26 and 31.31. z 1 Sa. 15.11. a Josh. 15.55. b 1 Sa. 15.13. c 1 Sa. 15.9. d Mat. 12.7. e Mat. 18.4. f Num. 24.20. g 1 Sa. 15.19. h 1 Sa. 15.8. i Gen. 18.23. k Prov. 15.8. l Eccl. 4.17. m Deut. 18.10. n Psalm. 51.4. o Prov. 29.25. p Amos 3.3. q 1 Sa. 16.1. r 1 King. 11.30. ‡ Or, eternie. Psalm. 68.35. s Numb. 23.19. t Isai. 55.7. u Gen. 18.23. x Hos. 6.6. Isai. 1.11. Jer. 7.22. Prov. 21.3. 1 Sam. 15.22. Hos. 6.6. Mat. 9.13. 12.7. Luke 10.42. y Exod. 9.27. z Num. 22.34. Mat. 27.4. Prov. 28.13. Jer. 3.3. p Hos. 5.15. q 1 Sa. 28.18. Luke 24.28. r 1 King. 11.30. 1 Tim. 1.13. Gen. 6.6.

hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, under pretence of sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem:* 13 *He anointeth David.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, † Comest thou peaceably?

† Heb. *is thy coming* peace.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the Lord seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this,

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by: and he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 But the spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit *from* God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armor-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favor in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with

p 16a. 13.3.
q 1 Sa. 17. 12. r 1 Sam. 78.70 1 King. 19.19. Amos 7.14. f Sam. 5.10. Lam. 4.7. t 1 Sam. 89.20 2 Sam. 5.2. u 2 Sa. 5.2. 1 Sam. 17.28. x Judg. 13.24. Acts 7.55. 1 Sam. 13.22. y 16a. 10.6. and 28.16. Mat. 12.43. Hos. 9.12. z Judg. 9.23. 1 Sam. 28.20 1 Sam. 19.14 Acts 19.15 a 1 King. 22.23. 1 Sam. 81.11. b 1 Ki. 10.8. c 2 Ki. 3.15. d 16a. 17.39. e 16a. 17.49 f Deut 1.38. and 10.8. g 1 Sam. 62.9. and 118.9 h verse 14 15.

with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit *i* departed from him.

i 1 Sam. 16.23.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines, being ready to battel. 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat.

‡ *It is thought this whole chapter relates things done before David's going to the Court; & so follows* cha. 16.

NOw ‡ the Philistines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at *a* Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and *b* Azekah, in *c* Ephes-Dammim.

a Josh. 15.35. 2 Chr. 11.8 and 28.18.

b Josh. 15.35. Jer. 34.7.

c 1 Chr. 11.13. Heb. a man of the bounds, or, a coast.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 And there went out † a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named *d* Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

d 1 Sam. 16.18 & 28.18.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* graves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weavers beam, and his spears head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battel in aray? *Am* not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said *e* I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man that we may fight together.

e 1 Sam. 17.25, 26, 36, 45.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was f* the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whose name *was* Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

f Ruth 1.1, 2. 1 Sam. 16.1, 10, 11.

13 And the three *h* eldest sons of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the first born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

h 1 Sam. 16.6. 1 Sam. 16.12 ‡ that is, *to and fro, from the camp unto his brethren with Saul.* v. 17.

14 And David was *i* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

i 1 Sam. 16.11.

15 But David ‡ went, and returned from Saul to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an *k* ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

k Exod. 16.36 ‡ Or, *waggon-fort, place of carriage.* 1 Sam. 26.5.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jesse had commanded him: and he came to the ‡ trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battel.

‡ Heb. *asked his brethren of peace.* Gen. 37.14. and 41.16. Luke 19.42. Mat. 10.25.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

† Heb. *fled from before his face.* Josh. 10.16. Gen. 2.7. 17. and 3.5, 12 Heb. 12.1, 2 2 Ki. 19.3.

23 And as he talked with them, Behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them.*

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, † fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that *is* come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will *m* give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

m Josh. 15.16. Judg. 1.12, 13. 1 Sam. 18.25. 2 Sam. 3.14.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he

o Deu. 5.26. should defie the armies of the living God
1 The. 1.9. 27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him
p 1 Sa. 1.14. 28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, *Mark.* 3.21. and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou Mat. 26.36. down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy q pride, and the 6.8. naughtiness of thine heart, for thou 1 Sam. 17.7. art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.
r v.17. 29 And David said, What have I † Heb. word *Judg.* now done? r Is there not a cause?
30 And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the 15.25. † same manner: & the people answered him again after ‡ former manner
‡ Kom. 15.1. 31 And when the words were heard 2 Esh. which David spake, they rehearsed 4.16. them before Saul: and he sent for him.
1 Sam. 17.32. 32 And David said to Saul, s Let 1 Sa. 16. no man's heart fail because of him; 2 Cor. 4.7. thy servant t will go, and fight with this Philistine.
u Num. 13.31. 33 And Saul said to David, Thou Rev. 13.4. art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art † Heb. *a youth*, and he u a man of war from his youth.
‡ Heb. *feeding among the sheep.* 34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and Rom. 12.6. there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:
x Judg. 14.6. 35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and x smote him, and slew him.
1 Sa. 17.36. 36 Thy servant slew both the lion Luke 12.21. and the bear: and this uncircumcised 1 John 3.8. Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.
y 2 Cor. 1.10. 37 David said moreover, The Lord 2 Tim. 4.17. that delivered me out of the paw of Psalm. 68.7. the lion, and out of the paw of the and 77.11. bear, he will y deliver me out of the 21 Sa. 17.23. hand of this Philistine. And Saul said 2 Sam. 4.6. unto David, Go, and the LORD Isa. 41.7. be with thee.
38 And Saul armed David with 2 Cor. 10.4,5 z his armor, and he put an helmet of 1 Pet. 4. brass upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.
39 And David girded his sword upon his armor, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot a go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.
40 And he took his b staff in his hand, and chose him c five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.
41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the d shield went before him
42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, e he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.
43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog that thou comest to me with f staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.
44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and h I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.
45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, & with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee, i in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.
46 k This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto / the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth; that m all the earth may know that there is a God n in Israel.
47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD o saveth not with sword and spear; for the battel p is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.
48 And it came to pass when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army, to meet the Philistine.
49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone ‡ sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.
50 So David prevailed over the Philistine, with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.
51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.
52 And the men of Israel, and of Judah

c Jud. 20.16. 1 Cor. 1.27. d Psal. 35. Gen. 15.1. e 1 Sa. 14.12. f Gen. 21.7. h Exo. 14.2. 1 Prov. 18.10. Psalm. 20.7. and 118. 10,11 2 Chro. 32.8. k Mat. 17.20 Rom. 4.19. l Re. 19.1 m Psa. 98.1 n Psa. 115.3 Dan. 2.47 and 4.34 Prov. 17.1 b 16.1 and 17.3 ver. 1 c Ma. 10.1 Col. 4.5. Dan. 6.5,6 d Exo. 15.20 Judg. 11.34. Psalm. 148. 12. Rev. 19.1,2 e Exo. 15.21. Rev. 7.9. 10,12 f 1 Sa. 21.11.

Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come † Heb. to the valley and to the gates of Ekcamps ron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaarim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

5 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines and they spoiled their † tents.

55 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to *u* Jerusalem; but he put his armor *x* in his tent

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, *y* whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, † Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, *z* with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? and David answered, *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathans love to David.* 5 *Saul in envy* 10 *seeks to kill him.*

AND it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was *a* knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him *b* that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* behaved himself *c* wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, & also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, *d* singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women *e* answered *one* *another* as they played, and said, *f* Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

† Heb. was

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and what can he have more, but the *g* kingdom?

9 And Saul *h* eyed David from that day and forward.

10 *And* it came to pass on the morrow, that the *i* evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he *k* prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the *l* javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain *m* over a thousand; and he went out *n* and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways, and the Lord *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of *him*.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, Behold my † elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the *o* Lords battels: for Saul said, *p* Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, *q* who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto *r* Adriel the *s* Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be *t* a snare to him, and that the *u* hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one of* the *t* twain.

22 And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with

x Gen. 34.12. Exod. 22.16. Deut. 22.29.
y v. 25.
† Heb according to these words.
z Gen. 29.18.
a v. 24.
† Heb. it was right in the eyes of David.
† Heb. fulfilled.
z Job 5.12, 13.
b v. 12.
‡ Or, multiplied. Mat. 10.16. Psalm. 112.5.
† Heb. increased. Prov. 22.1. 1 Sam. 2.30.

David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I *am* x a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any y dowry; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, † it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, and went, he, and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full † tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Saul's daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the z more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: ‡ it came to pass after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself † more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Saul's purpose to kill David is prevented by Michal laying an image in the bed.

a 1 Sa. 18.5. Jer. 9.3. 2 Tim. 3.13. Prov. 27.4.
b 1 Sa. 18.1.
c Acts 23.12.
e Prov. 3.29.
f Exo. 20.13. Rom. 13.9.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should a kill David.

2 But Jonathan Saul's son b delighted much in David: and c Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field, where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake e good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king f sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his g works *have been* h to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did i put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the k LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst l rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou m sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkned unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul n sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the o evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his p javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul q sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and r escaped that night.

11 Saul s also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through t a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an † image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, Behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou v deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? and Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: x why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came

g Mat 5.16. Prov. 31.31.
h Prov 17.13. Jer. 18.20
i Judg 12.3. 1 Sam. 28.1.
k Psalm. 119, 139.
l Psal. 3.8.
m 1 Sa. 17.49 Mat 27.4.
n v. 10 Psalm. 15.4.
o 1 Sa. 16.14
p Sam 18.11
q v. 6. Prov. 26.24.
r Job 5.14. 15.
s Prov. 21.10
t Josh. 2.15. Acts 9.24, 25.
† Heb. teraphim. v. 16. Gen. 35.4. Judg. 17.5.
u Acts 4.19. Exod. 1.17. Esth. 6.6. Mat. 2.16. 1 Sam 22.
x 2 Sa. 2.22

y Or, 116 came y to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

Mal. 2.7.

19 And it was z told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

Jam. 5.16.

20 And Saul sent a messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets b prophesying, and Samuel standing c appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also c prophesied.

z 1 Sa. 19.19. a Prov. 29.12. a ver. 11.14. b 1 Sa. 10.5. c 1 Sa. 18.10. John 7.45. d Jer. 13.23.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the d third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went e he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in f Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? and one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

e Prov. 21.1. f 1 Sa. 17.1.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

g 1 Sa. 18.4. † Heb fell down naked.

24 And he g stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is h Saul also among the prophets?

Num. 24.4. h 1 Sa. 10.11

CHAP. XX.

1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.*

AND David a fled from Naioth in Ramah, and b came and said before Jonathan, c What have I done? what is mine iniquity, and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my † life?

a 1 Sa. 19.23. and 25.26. b Ps. 59. 3. c Isai. 59.4. 17. † Heb. soul. Mat. 26.50. d 1 Sa. 1.26. e Psal. 116. 11. f 1 Sa. 18.1. g Nu. 10.10.

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly d as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and e death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, whatsoever thy soul f desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the g new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the fields, unto the third day at even.

h John 7.42. i Lev. 25.29 1 Sam. 9.12. k 1 Sa. 18.3. and 23.18. l Josh. 22.22. ‡ Or, The Lord, the God of Israel. Josh. 22.22. † Heb fear-ched. Prov. 20.5. † Heb uncover thine ear. m Ruth 1.17. n ver. 13. Phil. 2.3. o 2 Sa. 9.1. † Heb cut. 1 Sam. 18.3. Gen. 15.18. p Gen. 9.5. 1 Sam. 25.22 q v. 13 2 Sam. 23.7. † Heb with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of Davids enemies. with the soul of his soul 1 Sam. 18.1. 2 Sam. 1.26. Prov. 17.17 Rom. 5.7.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem h his city: for there is a i yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindely with thy servant, for k thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if I be in me iniquity, slay me thy self: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, ‡ O Lord God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 m The Lord do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will † shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord n be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindness of p the Lord, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness q from my house for ever: no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to q swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him † as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, to morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And

† Heb *in the day of this business.* 1 Sam. 19.2.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy self, † when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‡ Ezel.

‡ Or, *that sheweth the way.* † Heb *as time in time* Num. 24.1. Judg. 6.4. Prov. 4.17. *and* 23.6. Psalm. 14.4. § Lev. 11.24. *and* 15.16 *and* 17. 19.21. 1 Sa. 19.9, 15,20, 23. Prov. 30.20 1 Sa. 25.10 *and* 22.9. † Heb *head* Mat. 6.11. v.24. 1 Sa. 20.12. † Heb *son of the perverse* Mat. 10.37 Acts 4.19. Ephes. 6.1.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *is* between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid *r* himself in *s* field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat † as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is *s* not clean, surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, *t* Wherefore cometh not the son of *u* Jesse to † meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath *x* a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favor in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, † Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

y Pro. 31.9. John 7.5. 1 Sa. 20.7. 2 Sa.19 † Heb *To smite him*, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, *y* Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame

† Heb *the matter* Psalm. 84.13 *and* 42.1. *and* 44. 1,2. a Rom. 5.1. Phil. 4.7. Hab. 2.18. Num. 6.26. Luke 2.11. ‡ Or, *the Lord be witness of that we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying*, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, & depar- b 1 Sa. 23.18. ted: & jonathan went into *b* the city.

† Heb *exceeded.*

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, *c* at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him

36 And he said unto his lad, Run finde out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David † exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in *a* peace, ‡ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, & depar- b 1 Sa. 23.18. ted: & jonathan went into *b* the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David obtaineth of Ahime-elech hallowed bread.* 8 *He taketh Goliaths sword.*
10 *He feigneth himself mad.*

THen came David to *a* Nob, to Ahi- a 1 Ki. melech the priest: and Ahimelech was *b* afraid at the meeting of David, b 1 Sa. and said unto him, Why *are* thou *c* alone, and no man with thee? c Mat.

2 And David said unto Ahime- d 1 Ki. lech the priest, *d* The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said

unto

unto me, Let no man know any thing
of the business whereabout I send
thee, and what I have commanded
thee: and I have appointed *my* ser-
vants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under
thine hand? give me five loaves of
bread in mine hand, or what there is
present.

4 And the priest answered David
and said, *There is* no common bread
under mine hand, but there is *e* hallo-
wed bread; if the young men have kept
themselves at least *f* from women.

5 And David answered the priest,
and said unto him, Of a truth, wo-
men *have been* kept from us about
these three days, since I came out,
and the *g* vessels of the young men are
holy, and *the bread* is in a *h* manner
common yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed
bread; for there was no bread there,
but *i* the shewbread that was taken from
before the LORD, to put *k* hot bread
in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the *l* ser-
vants of Saul *was* there that *m* day,
detained before the LORD, and his
name *was* Doeg, an *n* Edomite, the
† chiefest of the herdmen that *belon-
ged* to Saul)

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahime-
lech, And is there not here under
thine hand spear or sword? for I have
neither brought my sword, nor my
weapons with me, because the king's
† Heb. business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword
of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou
slewest in the *o* valley of Elah, behold,
it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the
ephod: if thou wilt take that, take
it: for *there is* no other save that here.
And David said, *There is* none like
that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and *p* fled
that day for fear of Saul, and went
to *q* Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said
unto him, *Is* not this David the king
of the land? did they not sing one to
another of him in dances, saying,
Saul hath slain his thousands, and
David his ten thousands?

12 And David *s* laid up these
words in his heart, and was sore
afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behavior
before them, and feigned himself
mad in their hands, and scribbled on
the doors of the gate, and let his spit-
tle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants
Lo, you see the man is mad: where-
fore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that
ye have brought this *fellow* to play
the mad man in my presence? shall
this *fellow* come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort unto David: 4 He commendeth his parents to the king of Moab. 6 Saul complaineth of his servants unfaithfulness.*

DAvid therefore departed thence,
and *a* escaped to the cave *b* Adul-
lam: and when his brethren, and all
his father's house heard *it*, *c* they
went down thither to him.

2 And every one that *was d* in dis-
tress, and every one that *was e* in
debt, and every one *that was* discon-
tented, gathered themselves unto
him, and he became a *f* captain over
them: and there were with him a-
bout four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence *g* to
Mizpeh of Moab, and *h* he said unto
the king of Moab, *i* Let my father and
my mother, I pray thee, come forth,
and be with you, till I know what
God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the
king of Moab: and they dwelt with
him all the while that David was in
the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet *k* Gad said un-
to David, Abide not in the hold, *l* de-
part, and get thee into the *m* land of
Judah. Then David departed, and
came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David
was discovered, and the men that
were with him: (now Saul abode in
Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having
his spear in his hand, and all his ser-
vants *were* standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants
that stood about him, Hear now, ye
Benjamites, Will the *n* son of Jesse
o give every one of you fields, and
vineyards, *and* make you all captains of
thousands and captains of hundreds.

8 That all of you have conspired a-
gainst me, & *there is* none that shew-
eth me that my son hath made *p* a league
with the son of Jesse, and *there is*
none of you that is sorry for me,
or sheweth unto me that my son hath
q stirred up my servant against me, to
lie in wait, as at this day.

9 ¶ Then answered *r* Doeg the E-
domite, (which was set over the ser-
vants of Saul) and said, I saw the son
of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahime-
lech the son of *s* Ahitub.

10 And

‡ Or, *foolish* or, *playeth the fool.* *Prov.* 29.9

a *Psal.* 34.1, 2 *and* 56.13
b *Josh.* 12.15. 2 *Sam.* 23.13.
c 1 *Sam.* 16.3.
d *Mat.* 11.28. *Psalm.* 72.12
e *Mat.* 18.23.
f *Heb.* 2.10.
g *Judg.* 11.1.
h 1 *Sa.* 14.47 *Ruth,* 2.1. *and* 4.17.
i *Gen.* 47.11 *Exod.* 20.12.
k 2 *Sa.* 24.11. 1 *Chro.* 21.9.
l *Phil.* 4.8. *Psalm.* 73.25.
m *Deu* 8.2.
n 1 *Sa.* 20.27.
o 1 *Sa.* 8.14.
p 1 *Sa.* 18.3.
q *Gen.* 4.14.
r *Psal* 52. *title*
s 1 *Sa.* 14.3.

t Psal. 52.2,4 Jer. 9.3. Jer. 9.13. 1 Rom. 3.15. x v. 9. Prov. 19.5,9 Psalm. 119. 69.

10 And he t enquired of the Lord for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 u Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that x he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day.

y 1 Sa. 21.2. † Heb dying die. Prov. 28.15. Exod. 1.12, 13. Est. 3.8, 9. Mat. 2.16. Zeph. 3.3. Acts 12.1,2 z 1 Sa. 2.30. † Heb runners. a v. 13 1 King 21.10 15. b Exo. 1.17. Acts 4.19. Rom. 13.5. c Psal. 52.1,4 d Exo. 28.42. 1 Sam. 2.28. Acts 4.28. e 1 Sa. 15.9. f 1 Sam. 2.32, 33. 1 King 2.32. g Psal. 44.22 Rev.

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who z is so faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is ths king ſon in law, and y goeth at thy biding, and is honorable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt † surely die, Ahimelech, thou and a all thy fathers house.

17 And the king said unto the † foot men that stood about him, turn and slay the priests of the Lord, a because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king b would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day c fourscore and five persons that did wear d a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword e both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, f escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the Lords priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: g I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh † thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the Lord, rescueth Keilah.*

Then a they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against b Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David c enquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: d how much more then if we come to Keilah, against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the Lord e yet again: and the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech f fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with a g ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath h delivered him into mine hand: for he is i shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath † certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city k for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, l He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men † of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliver thee up.

13 Then David and his men, which

a 1 Sa. 22.5. b Josh. 15.44 c 1 Sa. 22.5. v.6. Jer. 10.23. Judg. 1.1. 9.14. Ezr. 8.10, 21. d ver. 28.25. e Judg 6.39. 1 Sam. 28.6. f 1 Sa. 22.20. g Exo. 28.30. Num. 27.21 h Exo. 15.9. i Exod 14.3. † Heb hearing hath heard. k 1 Sa. 22.19 Prov. 28.15. Est. 3.6. Psalm. 41.22 John 9.22. Acts 5.4. l v 14. Mat. 7.7. † Heb shut up. 1 Chro. 14.10.

m 1 Sa. which were about *m* six hundred, arose
21.2. and departed out of Keilah, and
n Josh. went whither-soever they could go:
15.21. and it was told Saul that David was
Obad. escaped from Keilah, and he for-
ver. 3. bare to go forth.
Psalm. 4 And David abode in the wilder-
11.1. ness in strong holds, and remained in
o Josh. a *n* mountain in the wilderness of
15.55. *o* Ziph: and Saul sought him *p* every
Psalm. day, but *q* God delivered him not
54.tit. into his hand.
p 1 Sa. 15 And David saw that Saul was
27.4. come out to seek his life, and David
q Rom. was in the wilderness of Ziph, in a
8.31. wood.
Psalm. 16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose,
23.1,2 and went to David into the wood,
and and *r* strengthned his hand in God.
32.7. 17 And he said unto him, Fear
Prov. not, for the hand of Saul my father
21.30. shall not finde thee, and thou shalt
r 2.17. be king over Israel, and I shall be
S.Ath. next unto thee, and that also Saul
7.51. my father *s* knoweth.
and 18 And they two *t* made a cove-
5.36. nant before the LORD: and David
t 1 Sa. abode in the wood, and Jonathan
18.3. went to his house.
and 19 Then came up the *u* Ziphites
20.16 to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not
u 23.14 David hide himself with us in strong
1 Sa.m. *x* holds in the wood, in the hill of
22.7. Hachilah, which *is* on the south of
Psalm. *y* Jeshimon?
54.3,4 20 Now therefore, O king, come
2 Chro. down, according to all the desire of
2.42. t y soul to come down, † and our
x Phal. part *shall be* to deliver him into the
18.2. kings hand.
y 1 Sa. 21 And Saul said, *z* Blessed *be* ye of
26.1. the LORD; for ye have *a* compassion
† Heb. on me.
and it 22 Go, I pray you, *b* prepare
become- yet, and know, and see his place
eth us. where his † haunt is, *and* who hath
Rom. seen him there: for it is told me
13.1. *that* he dealeth very subtilly;
Mat. 23 See therefore, and take knowledg
5.1. of all the lurking places where he hi-
z Mat. deth himself, and come ye again to
5.11. me with the certainty, and I will go
a 1 Sa. with you: and it shall come to pass,
23.3 if he be in the land, that I will search
b Psal. him out throughout all the thousands
44.5. of Judah.
† Heb. 24 And they arose, and went to
rest. Ziph before Saul: but David and his
Psal. men *were* in the wilderness of *c* Maon
9.10 in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.
Isa. 25 Saul also and his men went to
45.5. seek him, and they told David: where-
Psalm. fore he came down into a rock, and a-
55.5. bode in the wilderness of Maon: and
when Saul heard *that*, he pursued af- d 1 Ch.
ter David in the wilderness of Maon. 20.12.
26 And Saul went on this side of 2 Cor.
the mountain, and David and his men 1.8.
on that side of the mountain: and Da- e Gen.
vid made haste to get away for fear of 22.14.
Saul: for Saul and his men *d* compass- Deut
ed David and his men round about 32.36.
to take them. Rev.
27 *e* But there came a messenger unto 12.16.
Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for Luke
the Philistines have invaded the land. 4.29.
28 Wherefore Saul returned from Deut
pursuing after David, and went against 33.4.
the Philistines: therefore they called f v.25.
that place Sela-Hammahlekoth. g Gen.
29 And David went up *f* from 14.7.
thence, and dwelt in strong holds at 2 Chro
g En-gedi. CHAP. XXIV. 20.3.

1 David cuts of Sauls skirt, spareth his life
8 He sheweth thereby his innocency.

AND it came to pass when Saul a 1 Sa.
was returned *a* from following 23.27.
the Philistines, that it was *b* told him, b Ezee
saying, Behold, David *is* in the wil- 22.9.
derness of *c* En-gedi. Hosea
2 Then Saul took three thousand 7.3.
chosen men out of all Israel, and c 1 Sa
went *d* to seek David and his men up- 23.29.
on the rocks of the wilde goats. d Psal.
3 And he came to the sheep coats 38.12.
by the way, where *was* a cave, and e Judg
Saul went in to *e* cover his feet: and 3.24.
David and his men remained in the Gen.
sides of the cave. 49.10
4 And the men of David said unto f Isai
him, Behold, *f* the day of which the 28.16;
LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will ‡ Or.
deliver thine enemy into thine hand, mant'e
that thou mayest do to him as it shall hand-
seem good unto thee. Then David somly
arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls g 2Sa.
‡ robe privily. 24.10
5 And it came to pass afterward, and
that David's heart *g* smote him, be- 12.9.
cause he had cut off Sauls skirt. h Rom
6 And he said unto his men, The 12.17.
LORD forbid that I should do this 1 Sam.
thing unto *h* my master the Lords a- 26.10
nointed; to stretch forth mine hand a- Mat.
gainst him, seeing he *is* the anointed 5.44.
of the LORD. 11 Sa.
7 So David *i* stayed his servants with 25.33.
these words, and suffered them not to k Prov
rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out 16.28.
of the cave, and went on *his* way. and
8 David also arose afterward, and 17.9.
went out of the cave, and cried after 1 Sam.
Saul, saying, My lord the king. And 22.9.
when Saul looked behinde him, Da- 1 Cor.
vid stooped with his face to the earth, 13.4.
and bowed himself. Prov.
9 And David said to Saul, Wherfore 25.23.
k heareſt thou mens words, saying, Psal.
Behold, 101.5.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 10 *David provoked by Nabals churlishness, intendeth to destroy him.* 32 *Abigail pacifieth David.*

AND Samuel *a* died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And *there was* a man in *b* Maon, whose *c* possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and *she was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did *g* shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in* prosperity, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds *which* were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favor in thine eyes (for we come in a good day): give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words, in the name of David, and ceased.

10 And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, *m* Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now adays, that break away every man *n* from his master.

11 Shall I then take *o* my bread, and my *p* water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and *q* give it unto men whom I know not whence they *be*?

12 *r* So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird

Prov. 15.1. 10 Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? Behold, this day thine eyes have
m Psal. 25 7. seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in
John the cave; and *some* bade *me* kill thee,
15.25. but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said,
Prov. I will not put forth mine hand against
111. my lord; for he *is* the LORD'S
n ver. 2. anointed.
1 Sam. 11 Moreover, *l* my father, see, yea
26.20 see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand:
Gen. for in that I cut off the skirt of thy
10.9 robe, and killed thee not; know thou,
o Judg and see, that *there is* neither *m* evil nor
11.27. transgression in mine hand, and I
Psalm. have not sinned against thee: yet
351. thou *n* huntest my soul to take it.
p Rom 12 The *o* LORD judge between me
12.19 and thee, and the LORD *p* avenge me
Rev of thee: but mine hand shall not be
6.10. *q* upon thee.
Psalm. 13 As saith the proverb of the an-
94 1. cients, *r* Wickedness proceedeth from
q Lev. the wicked: but *s* mine hand shall
19.18 not be upon thee.
r Psal 14 After whom is *t* the king of
9.16. Israel come out? after whom dost
Prov thou pursue? after *u* a dead dog, after
5.22. a flea.
Psalm. 15 The LORD therefore be judge,
7.16. and judge between me and thee, and
Exod *x* see, and *y* plead my cause, and de-
21.13. liver me out of thine hand.
s Job 16 And it came to pass when Da-
5.8. vid had made an end of speaking
Rom. these words unto Saul, that Saul said,
12 19 *z* *Is* this thy voice, *a* my son David?
t Prov. and Saul lift up his voice, and wept.
31.4. 17 And he said to David, Thou *art*
u 2 Sa more righteous then I: for thou hast
9.8. *b* rewarded me good, whereas I have
1 Sam. rewarded thee evil.
26.20 18 And thou hast shewed this day,
x 2 Chr how that thou hast dealt well with
24.22 me: forasmuch as when the LORD
y Psal. had delivered me into thine hand,
43.1. thou killedst me not.
Mic. 19 For if a man finde his enemy,
7.9 will he let him go well away? wher-
z Prov fore the LORD reward thee good,
15 1. for that thou hast done unto me *c* this
a 1 Sa day.
20.21. 20 And now behold, *d* I know well
b Mat. that thou shalt surely be king, and that
5. 44. the kingdom of Israel shall be esta-
c Psal. blished in thine hand.
118. 21 Swear now therefore unto me
24. by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut
d 1 Sa off my seed after me, and that thou
23.17. wilt not destroy my name out of my
e 2 Sa. fathers house.
21.6,9 22 And David *e* sware unto Saul and
f Mat. Saul went home: but David and his
10.16. men *f* gat them up unto the hold.

---

a 1 Sa. 28.3.
b Gen. 25.11. Jerem. 22 18.
Psal. 107.
c Gen. 13 6. d Jo. 15.55.
e Psal. 17.14 and 73.3,4
f Mat 5 45. g Gen. 38.13. h Luke 10.5.
i 1 Pet 3 8.
k ver 15.21 Rom. 12.17. Phil. 4 8
l Deut. 12.12. and 14.26. Josh 9.10. Neh 8.10. m Exo 5.2. Psalm. 123.3.
ann 25 8 Eccl 5.2 Prov. 20.25. 2 Sam. 16.6. and 2 Kin 4 2. Jos. 15.18 & that is, a foe. Rom. 12.20.
n Job 31.27. Deut. 8.17.
p Gen. 21.25. and 26.15. q Gal. 6 10. Eccl 11.1. r Mat 7.6.

(Josh. 9.14. 1 Sam. 23.10. and 24.6. 1 Cor. 7.11. Mat. 6.16. Col. 4.5. Phil. 2.15. u Job 1.10. x Deut. 13.13. Judg. 19.22. y Job 31.13. 2 Mat. 5.25. a Prov. 13.16. Acts 21.14. Luke 8.1. b Prov. 14.16. c Psal. 109.3. Prov. 17.12. Rom. 16.19. d Psal. 35.12. Rom. 12.17. 1 Thes. 5.15. 1 Pet. 3.9. e Gen. 44.4. Exod. 23.4. Psalm. 7.4. Prov. 20.22. Rom. 12.17. 1 Sam. 24.19. f 1 Kings 14.10. and 16.11. and 21.21. 2 Kings 9.8. Eccl. 8.3. Jerem. 5.2. 2 Sam. 16.6. g 1 Kings 2.19. 2 Kings 4.37. Job 42.9. h 2 Kings 2.2. † Heb. with bloods. Gen. 4.10. ver. 33. 1 Kings 2.5. k v. 25. Psalm. 132.8. and 85.13. 2 Kings 5.15. Gen. 32.11. † Heb. go at my lord's feet Judg. 4.10. m 1 Sam. 15.28. 2 Sam. 7.16. n 1 Sam. 18.17. o 1 Sam. 24.17. p Psal. 116. 15. Mat. 10.30. 1 Sam. 2.9. q Jer. 10.18. † Heb. no stumbling. Rom. 16.21. 2 Cor. 1.12. Prov. 5.12. Mat. 27.4. r 2 Sam. 12.13. and 24.13. Psalm. 141.5. s Luke 16.19. 1 Sam. 13.23.)

Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men: and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master: and he railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were *t* not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were *u* a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a son of *x* Belial, that *a man* *y* cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail *z* made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred *a* clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she *b* told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, *as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely *c* in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath *d* requited me evil for good.

22 *e* So & more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that *f* pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And *g* fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is he*: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the *h* Lord liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming † to *shed* blood, and from *i* avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be *k* as Nabal.

27 And now this *l* blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord *m* a sure house: because my lord fighteth the *n* battels of the Lord: and *o* evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be *p* bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he *q* sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass when the Lord shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 And David *r* said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held *s* a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was*

t v.11. was very t drunken: wherefore she told him u nothing less or more, until the morning light.

Rom. 13.13. Eccl. 2.2. u Mat 7.6

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told x him these things, that his heart y died within him, and he became as a stone.

x v.10 11.21. 34. y Deu. 28.28. Job 15.21. z Pro. 24.18. Psalm. 58.10. a 1Ki. 2. 44. Psalm. 52.7. Jam. 2.13. Est. 7.10. b Pro. 31.10. c Rut. 2.10. Prov. 15. 33. † Heb at her feet. d Josh. 15.5,6 e 2 Sa. 3.14, 15. f Isai. 50.30

38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal that he died.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath z pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal a upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail b to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant c to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of d Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to e Phalti the son of Laish, which was of f Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul cometh to Hachilah against David.*
4 *David stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.*
13 *David reproveth Abner.*

a Josh. 15.55. b 1Sa. 23,21. Rom. 3.15. c Psal 140. 9 d 1 Sa. 24.17 Psalm. 15.4. e Psal. 112 5 Mat. 10.16

AND the a Zephites b came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then c Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, d to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon by the way. but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out e spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and f Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‡ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

f 1 Sa. 14 50 and 17. 55 ‡ Or, midst of the carriage. 1 Sam. 17. 20

6 Then k answered David and said to Ahimelech the l Hittite, and to Abishai the son of m Zerujah brother to Joab, saying, n Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said I will go down with thee.

k Job 3 1. l Gen. 10.16. and 15.20. m 2Ch 2.16. n Jud. 7.11. 1 Th. 5.2,3.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people o by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† Heb that up 1 Sam. 24.4. o 1 Sa. 24.7.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

p 1 Sa. 24.8. Psalm. 94.1. r Job 7.1. and 14 8. Psalm. 37. 11 1 Sam 31.6. Rom. 12 19. Deut. 32.35. Psalm. 49.1. Luke 18.7. Rev. 18.8. t Gen. 12.15. and 2.21. Est. 6 1. ‡ Or, when came in one of the people.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the *f* LORD'S anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, q the LORD shall smite him, or r his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into *f* battel and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep, because t a deep sleep *from* the Lord was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill a far off (a great space being between them:)

14 And David cried to the people and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? ‡ for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast

† The son of cast. u 1 Sa. 24.12 Psalm. 35.7

haſt done: as the LORD liveth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: and now ſee where the kings ſpear is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſon David? And David ſaid, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for x 2 Sa. 24.1. and 16.11. what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his ſervant: x if the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, y curſed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, z Go, ſerve other gods.

† Heb ſmel the meat-offering. or, Is it he that hath. Gen. 8.21. y Gal. 5.12. Prov. 6.19. † Heb cleave. Pſalm. 42.1, 2 and 84.2. z Pſal. 120.5. Rom. 14.15.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

a 1 Sa. 24.14.

21 Then ſaid Saul, b I have ſinned: return, my ſon David, for I will c no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

b 1 Sa 24.17 c 1 Sa 27.4. d Neh. 13.1, 3. Iſai. 3.10, 11. Pſalm. 16.1. and 78. e 1 Sa 27.1.

22 And David anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The Lord d render to every man his righteouſneſs, and his faithfulneſs: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed be thou my ſon David: thou ſhalt both do great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David e went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath ſeeketh no more for him. 5 David. egageth Ziklag of Achiſh.

a Pſal. 116. 11. Prov. 3.12.

AND David a ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now periſh one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhal deſpair of me to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

b 1 Sa. 21.10. c 1 Sa. 6.17. d 1 Sa. 30.5. e 1 Sa. 26.21. f Pſal. 120.5 2 Cor. 6.17. Num. 25.1. g Joſh. 15.31 1 Chro. 12.22. † Heb. was dayes. Lev. 25.29 2 Sam. 1.1, 2. and 2.1. h Joſh. 12.5. i Joſh. 16.3. k 1 Sa. 15.3. l Deut 7.2. Exod. 17.14 Gen. 16.7. 1 Sam. 15.7. m 1 Sa 26.25 Pſalm. 101.1. n Acts 23.6. o 1 Ch. 2.9, 25. † Heb make-ing ſtink-ing made ſtink-ing.

2 And David aroſe, and he b paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch king of c Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſs, d Nabals and Abigail the Carmeliteſs, d Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath: and he ſought e no more again for him.

5 And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the f countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him g Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full year and four moneths.

8 And David and his men went up, and invaded the h Geſhurites, and the i Gezrites, and the k Amalekites: for thoſe *nations were* of old the l inhabitants of the land as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and m left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, Whether have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the n ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the o Jerathmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us ſaying, So did David, and ſo *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh believed David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † utterly to abhor him; therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh his confidence in David. 7 Saul ſeeketh to a witch: 15 He hearing his ruine fainteth.

AND it came to paſs in thoſe days, that the Philiſtines a gathered

a Deu. 28. 25

their

† Heb know-ing shou shalt know.

their armies together for warfare to fight with Israel, and Achish said unto David, † know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

a 1 Sam. 27. 10

2 And David said to Achish, Surely a thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David,

b 1 Sa. 25. 1.

Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

c Lev. 19.31. d Josh. 19.18 2 King. 4.8.

3 Now Samuel was *b* dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

e 1 Sa. 31.1. 2 Sam. 1.21. f Job 15.21. Isai. 57. 20

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched *d* in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched *e* in Gilboa.

g 1 Sa. 23.6. Judg. 1.1. 1 Chro. 10.14. h Pro. 1.28

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was *f* afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul *g* enquired of the Lord, the Lord *h* answered him not, neither by *i* dreams, nor by *k* urim, nor by *l* prophets.

i Num 12.6. k Exo. 28.29 1 Sam. 23.6. l Num 12.5. Lam. 2.9.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, *m* Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit *n* at En-dor.

m Deu 18.11. n Josh. 17.11. Psalm. 83.10. Eze. h. 13.22. o 1 Ki 22.30 p Isai. 8.19.

8 And Saul *o* disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, & two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him p* up whom I shall name unto thee.

q Exo. 20.7. and 22.18. r 2 Cor 11.14. Isai. 57.2. s Exod 32.4.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul *q* sware to her by the Lord, saying, *As* the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman *r* saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw *s* gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with *t* a mantle. And Saul *u* perceived that it *was* Samuel, & he stooped with his face to the ground, & bowed himself.

t 1 Sam. 15.27. u Exo 4.31.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou *x* disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am *y* sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

x Isai. 57.20. y Psal. 116.3. Prov. 5.11.

16 Then said Samuel, wherefore then doest thou ask of me, *z* seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

z 2 Ch 15.2. and 24.20. Rom. 11.36.

17 And the LORD hath done *a* to him, as he spake *b* by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbor, *even* to David.

a 1 Sa. 28.17. b Josh. 24.27. Prov. 16.4.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, *c* nor † executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

b Jer. 8.4. c 1 Sam 15.18. † Heb hast not done.

19 Moreover, the Lord will also deliver Israel with thee, *into* the hand of the Philistines: and *d* to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons be *with* me: the Lord also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

c 1 Sa. 15.28. d 1 Sa. 28.19. † Heb shalt thou and. with me.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no *e* bread all the day, nor all the night.

† Heb was wroth. Jer. 48.12. e 1 King. 19.8. Exo. 34.28. Mat. 4.2.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have *f* put my life in mine hand, and have hearkned unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

d Exo 23.21. † Heb my soul. f Mat. 6.25. † Heb my soul is with the.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

† Heb of his flesh. 1 Sam. 25.37. e Mat. 6.11.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, & killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, & did bake unleavened bread thereof.

f 1 Sa. 19.5. Judg. 12.3. † Heb before thy face.

25 And

g Psal. 50.21 Jer. 20.5.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that g night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines: is dismissed by the princes.*

a Josh. 19.18 1 Sam. 28.5. not that Josh. 16,55. nor that Josh. 19,30 Judg. 1.31.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to a Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward b with Achish.

b 1 Sa. 28 5.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews *here?* and Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me c these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day?

c 1 Sa. 27.7. d Col. 4.6. Num. 12.17 Dan. 6.4.5. Phil. 2.15. e 1 Cor. 10.19 f Deu. 16. 1 Sam. 21.11. g 1 Sa. 18.7. and 21.11. † Heb. before him. 1 Sam. 13.3. † Heb. before thy face,

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, & the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, & let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be d an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, e Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely *as* † the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy f going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me, unto this day: nevertheless the lords favor thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been † with thee, unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. *and what hast thou found in the eyes of the lords.*

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

1 Cor 10.13 1 Chro. 12.19.

11 So David and his men rose up early *i* to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

i Gen. 22. 1 Sa. 1.4.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites spoil Ziklag.* 4 *David pursueth them.*

a 1 Sa. 29.11. b 2 Sam. 1.2. c Ezec. 15.15. d Isai. 27.8. Hab. 3.2. Isai. 10.5. e Psal. 34 19 and 42.7. f 1 Sa. 27.3. † g Exo. 17 4, John 8.59. Psalm. 62.8. and 39.9. 1 Sam. 27.1. h Hab 3.17, 18. 2 Chro. 20.17 Psalm. 56.3. Rom. 4 20. i 1 Sam 23.21. k Psal. 50.15. 1 Sam. 28.6. l Psal. 22.4,5 m Psa 111.2.

AND it came to pass, when David a and his men were come to Ziklag on the b third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and c smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they d slew not any either great or small, but carried *them* away, & went on their way.

3 So David and his men came to the e city, and behold, it was e burnt with fire, & their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the f wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of g stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David h encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the i ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David k enquired at the Lord saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I † overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 And they m found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, & two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my Master left me, because † three days agone I fell sick

14 We made an invasion *upon the* south of the *c* Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the *p* south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, *q* eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the *r* twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattel, and said, This *is* † Davids spoil.

21 And David came to the *t* two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered † all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, *u* my brethren, with that which *x* the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battel, *y* so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so* from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his *z* friends (saying, Behold, a † present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord.)

27 To *them* which *were* in *a* Bethel, & to *them* which *were* in *b* south Ramoth, & to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in *c* Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in *d* Siphmoch, and to *them* which *were* *e* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the *f* Jarahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the *g* Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in *h* Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in *i* Corashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in *k* Hebron, and to all the places where David himself, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armor-bearer kill themselves.

NOw the *a* Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down † slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons, and the Philistines slew *b* Jonathan, and *c* Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sons.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers *d* hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armor-bearer, Draw thy sword, and *e* thrust me thorow therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and abuse me. But his armor bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therfore Saul took a sword, and *f* fell upon it.

5 And

---

n *Isai.* 40.29 1 *Sam.* 14.17 *Judg.* 15.15. † Heb *this is the third day.* o v.16 *Ezech.* 25.16 *Zeph.* 2.5. p *Josh.* 14.13. *and* 15.13. q 1 *Th.* 5.3. *Luke* 21.34. *and* 12.19 20. r *Job* 20.5. *Dan.* 5.6. *Acts* 12.22. 23. s v.26 *Isai.* 53.12. *Rev.* 19.17 18. t v. 9. 10. † Heb *every wicked Belial among the men that went. Judg.* 19.22. 2 *Tim.* 3.2. *Deut.* 13.13. *Prov.* 19.28. 1 *King* 21.10. 2 *Cor.* 6.15.

u *Gen.* 19.7. *Judg.* 19.23. x *Psal.* 44.23 *and* 115.1. y *Num.* 31.27 *Josh.* 22.8. 2 *Sam.* 1.27 1 *Chro.* 12.1. † Heb *blessing. Gen.* 33.11. a 1 *Sa.* 6.21. b *Josh.* 15.48. c *Deu.* 3.12. d *Num.* 34.10. e *Josh.* 15.15. f 1 *Sa.* 27.10. g *Judg.* 1.16. h 2 *Chr.* 14.40 i *Josh.* 19.17 k *Judg.* 14.13

a *Sam.* 29.11. 1 *Chro.* 10.1. † Heb *thrust thorow* 1 *Sam.* 12.25. *and* 28.4. b *Ezek.* 9.1,2. c 1 *Sa.* 14.49 d *Am.* 2.14. e *Judg.* 9.54. f v.5.

5 And when his armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon *his* sword, and died with him.
6 So Saul died, and *g* his three sons, and his armor-bearer, and *h* all his men that same day together.
7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, & *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that *they* men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came *i* and dwelt in them.
8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul & his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa
9 And they *k* cut off his head, and stripped off his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.
10 And they put his armor in the house of *l* Ashtaroth: & they fastned his body to the *m* wall of *n* Bethshan.
11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of *o* Jabesh-Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:
12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and *p* burnt them there.
13 And they took their bones, and *q* buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

g Exod 9.2. Job 21.11. h 2 King 23.29 Psal. 73.4. i 1 Chr 10.6. k 1 Ch. 10.8. l 1 Sam. 17.54 and 21.9. m 2 Sa 21.12. n Josh. 17.11 Judg. 1.27. o 1 Sa. 11.11 p 2 Chr 16.14 Jer. 34.5. vers 13. q 2 Sa. 2.4

¶ *The second Book of* SAMUEL, *otherwise called,* *The second Book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. 1.

1 The Amalekite bringing tidings of the overthrow, and accusing himself of Sauls death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathon.

NOw it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from *a* the slaughter of the Amalekites; and David had abode *b* two days in Ziklag:
2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his *c* clothes rent, and *d* earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance
3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? and he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.
4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen, and dead, & Saul & Jonathan his son are dead also.
5 And David said unto the yong man that told him, *e* How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?
6 And the yong man that told him, said, † As I hapned by chance upon mount *f* Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots & horsmen † followed hard after him
7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here *am* I.
8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.
9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.
10 So I stood upon him, and *h* slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord
11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and *i* rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him,
12 And they *k* mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.
13 ¶ And David said unto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.
14 And David said unto him, How wast thou *l* not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, *m* to destroy *n* the LORDS anointed?
15 And David called one of the yong men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he *o* smote him, that he died.
16 And David said unto him, *p* Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.
17 ¶ And David *q* lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son:
18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.)

a 1 Sa. 30.17 Psal. 9.18. and 27.14 b 1 Sa. 27.6. c Gen. 37.29 d 1 Sa. 4.12. Prov 26.15. Lam 2.10. e Heb return I pray thee. f Heb thrust thorow 1 Sam. 31.1. and 28.4. g Exod 9.11. 1 Chro. 10.1. † Heb thrust thorow 1 Sam. 31.3. and 28.4. h Exod 9.1,2. i 1 Sa. 14.49 k 2 Sa. 3.31. l Mat. 5.44. 1 Pet. 3.8. Amos 6.6. m Num. 12.8. Jud 20.28 n 1 Sa. 10.1. o Pro. 11.18. Psal. 9.16. Job 5.12 p Lev 20.9. Judg. 9.24. q ver 19 Gen. 50.11 r Gen. 49.8. s 1 Sa. 31.3.

u Deu 4.7, 8
19 The *u* beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places; how are the
x Jud. 14.19.
mighty fallen!
y Mic 1.10.
† Heb fields of heavings, or, lifts up.
20 Tell it not *x* in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the *y* daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
Judg. 5.23.
21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let* there be no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor † fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not been anointed with oyl.
Jer. 20.14.
Job 3.3,4.
2 Isai. 21.5.
a 1 Sa. 9.1
22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of
b Job 30.9. Rev. 11.10.
Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.
23 Saul and Jonathan *were a* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.
c Psal. 68.12.
24 Ye daughters of Israel, *b* weep over Saul, who *c* clothed you in scarlet, with *oth. r d* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel
d Jer. 2.32.
25 How are the *e* mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan, thou *wast slain* in thine high places.
e Lam. 5.16.
26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was *f* wonderful, passing the love of women.
f 1 Sam 18.1,2
g 2 Ki. 2.12.
27 How are the mighty fallen, and the *g* weapons of war perished!

CAAP. II.

David made king of Israel.

a Exod 36.37 Exr. 8.21. 1 Sam. 23.6. Judg. 1.1.
AND it came to pass after this, that David *a* enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto *b* Hebron.
b Gen. 13.18. Josh. 21.10.
2 So David went up thither, and his *c* two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.
c Luke 22.28. 2 Tim. 2.13.
3 And *d* his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the *e* cities of Hebron.
d 1 Chr 12.1.
4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the *e* house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That the men of Jabeshgilead *were they* that buried Saul.
e Hos. 4.15.
f 1 Sam 31.11, g Gen. 24.31.
5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, *g* Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.
h Mat 5.7.
6 And now the LORD shew *h* kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.
† Heb sons of valour 1 Sam. 24.21. 2 Sam. 3.34. 1 Isai. 35.5. P alm. 37.3.
7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthned, and be ye † valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed *i* me king over them.
k 1 Sa. 14.50. 2 Sam. 3.18.
8 ¶ But *k* Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took ‡ Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to *k* Mahanaim.
‡ that is, a man of stature. 1 Sam. 9.2.
9 And he made him *l* king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over *m* Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.
l Gen. 32.22. 2 Sam. 2.9. Psalm 132. 18.
10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned *n* two years: but the house of Judah followed David.
k Gen 32.22. l 2 Sam 3.9. 1 Sam 24.20. m Josh 19. n 2 Sam 2.1 b 2.3. 5.1. Prov 16.9 1 K 20.1 Isai. 26.1 Psalm 28.9 Isai. 26.2
11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, *was* seven years and six moneths)
† Heb word.
12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to *o* Gibeon.
o Josh 9.3. 1 Chr 8.29. 9.35. 2 Sam 21.6. p 1 Chr 26.8 Psalm 9.9. 28.5 Isai. 26.4
13 And *p* Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the *q* pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.
q Heb 2.16 r 2 Sam 26.13 Psalm 91.11 2 Chron 15.2 Psalm 112.5 1 Sam 18.1 Ezech 34.16 Ephes 5.15.
14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, & *r* play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.
15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.
16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which *is in* Gibeon.
17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was *s* beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.
s 1 Sam 4.10. Psalm 9.3.
18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wilde roe.
t 1 Chr 2.16. u Ecclus 32.4.
19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going, he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left *x* from following Abner.
20 Then Abner looked behinde him,

† Heb. him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his † armor. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the † Heb ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refused to turn aside: wherfore Abner with the hinder end of the spear, smote him under the y fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of ‡ Or, Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return † from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, z unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they *a* any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all ‡ Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men *o that b* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they *c* took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem; and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to *d* Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war, David still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sons born to him in Hebron.* 12 *Abner revolteth to David.* 22 *Joab killeth Abner.*

NOw there was *a* long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David *b* waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul *c* waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were *d* sons born in Hebron: and his *e* first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess:

3 And the second Chileab, of Abigail, the *f* wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third ‡ Absalom, the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of *g* Geshur:

4 And the fourth, *h* Adonijah, the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass while there was war between the house of Saul, and the house of David, that Abner made *i* himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* *k* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, wherefore hast thou *l* gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner *m* very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I *n* a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 *o* So do God to Abner, and more also, except *p* as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, & over Judah, *q* from Dan even to Beersheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his *r* behalf, saying, whose *is* the land? *saying also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I

a Gen. 3.15. Ephes. 6.12, Gal. 5.17.
b Pro. 4.19. Joy 8.7. Dan. 2,34.
c 2 The 2,8. Est. 6.13.
d 1 Chr 3.1.
e Gen. 49.3.
f 2 Sa. 2.2. ‡ that is, the peace of the father. 1 Sam. 15.1, 14.
g Deu 3.14.
h 1 Ki. 1.5. 1 7. Phil. 2.21.
k 2 Sa. 21.10.
l 2 Sam 16.21
m Mar 6.19. 2 Tim. 4.3.
n Deu 23.18. 1 Sam. 24.15. Rut. 1.17.
o v. 9. p Judg 20.1.
q Psal. 24.1.

f Gen. require of thee, that is, Thou shalt
43.3. not f see my face; except thou first
t 1 Sa. bring t Michal Sauls daughter, when
18. 20 thou comest to see my face.
28. 14 And David sent messengers to
and Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliver
19.11. me my wife Michal, which I espoused
12. to me for an u hundred foreskins of
u 1 Sa. the Philistines.
18.25
27. 15 And Ishbosheth sent, and took
x 1 Sa. her from her husband, even from
25.44 x Phaltiel the son of Laish.
† Heb. 16 And her husband went with her
going along † weeping behinde her, to y Ba-
and hurim: then said Abner unto him, Go,
crying. return. And he returned.
Prov. 17 ¶ And Abner had communica-
9.17. tion with the elders of Israel, saying,
and Ye sought for David in times past to
20.25. be king over you.
y 2 Sa. 18 Now then do it, for z the LORD
16.16 hath spoken of David, saying, a By
Josh. the hand of my servant David I will
21.19. save my people Israel out of the hand
2 Kom. of all their enemies.
1.18. 19 And Abner also spake in the ears
2 King of b Benjamin: and Abner went also
23.17. to speak in the ears of David in He-
Exod. bron, all that seemed good to Israel,
9.27. and that seemed good to the whole
2 Sam. house of Benjamin.
2.8,9. 20 So Abner c came to David to
John Hebron, and twenty men with him:
12.42. and David made Abner and the men
Acts that were with him a feast.
5.40. 21 And Abner said to David, I will
a E, I. arise, and go, and will gather d all Is-
6.7. rael unto my lord the king, that they
Num. may make a league with thee, & that
24.10. thou mayest reign over all that thine
Prov. heart desireth. And David sent Abner
16.17 away: and he went in peace.
b 1 Sam 22 And behold, the servants of Da-
10.20, vid, and Joab, came from pursuing a
21. troop, and brought in a great spoil
1 Chro. with them: (but Abner was not with
12.29 David in Hebron, for he had sent him
c 2 Sa. away, and he was gone in peace.)
2.1. 23 When Joab and all the host that
d v. 9. was with him, were come, they told
Mat. Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner
3.5. came to the king, and he hath sent
Phil. him away, and he is gone in peace.
2.21. 24 Then Joab came to the king,
† Heb. and said, what hast thou done? be-
going hold, Abner came unto thee: why is
is gon. it that thou hast sent him away, and
e Judg he is † quite gone?
14.15. 25 Thou knowest Abner the son of
f Num Ner, that he came e to deceive thee,
29.17 and to know thy f going out, and thy
Deut. coming in, and to know all that thou
28.6. dost.

26 And when Joab was come out g 1 Ki.
from David, g he sent messengers af- 21.8.
ter Abner, which brought him again h 1 Ki.
from the well of Sirah: but David 2.5.
knew it not. † Heb
peace-
27 And when Abner was returned able.
to Hebron, Joab took him h aside in Jer.
the gate, to speak with him † quietly: 41.6.
and smote him there under the i fifth 12 Sa.
rib, that he died, for the blood of Asa- 2.23.
hel his brother.
28 ¶ And afterward when David k Job
heard it, he said, I and my kingdom 31.2,4
are k guiltless before the LORD for Gen.
ever, from the † blood of Abner the 33.5,5.
son of Ner; † Heb.
bloods.
29 l Let it rest on the head of Joab, Gen. 4
and on all his fathers house, and let 9.10
there not fail from the house of Joab, l Judg.
one that hath m an issue, or that is a 9.24.
leper, or that leaneth on ‡ a staff, or Rev.
that falleth on the sword, or that 16.6.
lacketh bread.
30 So Joab and Abishai his brother m Lev
slew Abner, because he had n slain 15.2.
their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the ‡ Or,
battel. shedding
31 ¶ And David said o to Joab, and Prov.
to all the people that were with him, 31.19
Rent your clothes, and gird you n 2 Sa.
with sackcloth, and mourn p be- 1.20.
fore Abner. And king David himself o Pro.
followed the bier. 25.5.
32 And they buried Abner in He- Rom.
bron: and the king lift up his voice, 13.4.
and q wept at the grave of Abner, and Exod.
all the people wept. 21.12
33 And the king lamented over Abner Gen.
and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth? 9.6.
34 Thy hands were not bound, nor 2 Chro.
thy feet put into fetters: as a man fal- 19.6.
leth before wicked † men, so fellest p Luke
thou. And all the people wept again 7.14.
over him. q Job
3 1.29
35 And when all the people came to Prov.
cause David r to eat meat, while it was 24.17.
yet day, David sware, saying, So do and
God to me & more also, if I taste bread, 25.21
or ought else, till s the sun be down.
36 And all the people took notice of † Heb.
it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever men of
the king did, pleased all the people. iniquit-
ies.
37 For all the people, and all Israel
understood ‖ that day, that it was not of r 2 Sa.
the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. 12.17.
38 And the king said unto his ser- Jer.
vants, Know ye not that there is a 16.7.
prince, and a great man fallen this s 2 Sa.
day in Israel? 1.12.
39 And I am this day weak, though t 1 Sam
anointed king, and these men, the sons 27.1.
of Zeruiah be t too hard for me: the Prov.
LORD shall u reward the doer of 21.5.
evil according to his wickedness. u 1 Sa.

CHAP 19.14

CHAP. IV.

1 *Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David causeth them to be slain, and Ishbosheths head to be buried*

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were *a* feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men *that were* captains *b* of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the other, Rechab, the sons of Rimmon, a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for *c* Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to *d* Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls son, had a son that was † lame of his feet, *and* was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of *e* Jezreel, & his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah *f* went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have *g* fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *h* rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber: and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and *i* took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy † life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath *k* redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When *l* one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therfore now *m* require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they *n* slew them, and cut off their hands, and their feet, *o* and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the *p* sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes at Hebron anoint David over Israel:* 6 *He taketh Zion.*

THEN came *a* all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, behold, we *are* *b* thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* that *c* ledest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt *e* feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the *f* elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in *g* Hebron before the LORD: and they *h* anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* *i* thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah *k* seven years and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years, over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to *l* Jerusalem unto the *m* Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away *n* the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the *o* city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever *p* getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, *he shall be a chief and captain*: wherefore they said, The blinde and † lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David, and David built round about, from *r* Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* *s* with him.

11 And *t* Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons:

u *Isai.* and they built David an house.
1.26. *Rom.* 12 And David perceived that the
13.4. LORD had established him king over
x *Deu* Israel, and that he had exalted his
17.17 kingdom *u* for his people Israels sake.
Gen. 13 And David took *him x* more con-
25.5,6 cubines and wives out of Jerusalem,
y 1 *Chr* after he was come from Hebron: and
11.16 there were yet sons and daughters
and born to David.
14.8. 14 And these *be* the names of those
Rev. that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem:
11.15 Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan,
z *Rev.* and Salomon,
17.14. 15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Ne-
Psalm. pheg, and Japhia,
2.1,2. 16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and
a *Psal.* Eliphalet.
112.5. 17 But when the Philistines *y* heard
and that they had anointed David king o-
73.28 ver Israel, all the Philistines came up
Josh. *z* to seek David; and David heard *of it*,
9.14. and *a* went down to the hold.
*v.*19. 18 The Philistines also came, and
b *Gen.* spread themselves in the valley of
14.5. *b* Rephaim.
Isai. 19 And David *c* enquired of the
17.5. Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Phi-
c 1 *Sa.* listines? wilt thou deliver them into
23.9. mine hand? And the Lord said unto
and David, Go up: for I will doubtless de-
30.7. liver the Philistines into thine hand.
Num. 20 And David came to *d* Baal-Pera-
27.21. zim, and David smote them there, and
Judg. said, The Lord hath broken forth up-
3.1. on mine enemies before me, *e* as the
d *Isai.* breach of waters. Therefore he called
28.21. the name of the place, Baal-Perazim.
e 1 *Chr* 21 And there they left their images
14.11 and David and his men *f* burnt them.
Psalm. 22 And the Philistines came up yet
44.3. *g* again, and spread themselves in the
f *Deut* valley of Rephaim.
7.25. *Exod.* 23 And when David enquired of
32.30. the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go
g *Exo.* up: *but* fetch a compass behinde them,
14.14 and come upon them over against the
Isai. mulbery trees.
26.21. 24 And let it be when thou heareſt
h 2 *Ki* the ſound of *h* a going in the tops of
7.6. the mulbery-trees, that then thou
i 1 *Chr.* shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the
14.15 Lord go out before thee, to smite the
16. host of the Philistines.
k *Josh.* 25 And David did so, as the Lord
16.10. had commanded him; and smote the
Philistines from *i* Geba, until thou
come to *k* Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart:*

a 2 *Sa.* 5.1,2. b 1 *Ch.* A GAIN David *a* gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, *b* thirty thousand:

2 And David arose, and went with
c *Josh.* all the people that *were* with him,
15.10. d *Deu.* from *c* Baale of Judah, to bring up
24 11 from thence the ark of God, *d* whose
2 *King.* Name is called by the Name of the
8.15. e *Psal* Lord of hosts, that *e* dwelleth *between*
80.1. the cherubims.
f *Nu.* 3 And they set the ark of God upon
4.14. *f* a new cart, and brought it out of
and the house of Abinadab that *was* in
7.9. *Deut.* g Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the
12.8. *Mat.* sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.
28.20. 4 And they brought it out of the
1 *Cor.* *h* house of Abinadab which *was* at Gi-
11.23. beah, accompanying the ark of God;
g 1 *Sa.* and Ahio went before the ark.
7.1. 5 And David and all the house of Is-
h 1 *Sa.* rael *i* played *k* before the Lord on all
7.1. manner of *instruments made* of fir-wood
i 2 *Kin* even on harps, and on psalteries, and
3.15. on timbrels, and on cornets, and on
k *v.*2. cymbals.
l 1 *Chr.* 6 And when they came to *l* Na-
13.9. chons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth
m *Nu.* his *hand* to the ark of God, and took
4.15. hold of it, for the oxen shook *it*.
*v.*3. 7 And the anger of the Lord was
Lev. kindled *m* against Uzzah, and God
10.1. smote him there for *his n* error, and
n *Nu.* there he died by the ark of God.
4.15. 8 And David was *o* displeased,
1 *Sam.* because the Lord had made a breach
6.7,8 upon Uzzah: and he called the name
o 1 *Chr* of the place Perez-Uzzah, to this
15.2,3 day.
p *Psal.* 9 And David was *p* afraid of the
119. Lord that day, and said, *q* How shall
120. the ark of the Lord come to me?
Prov. 10 So David would not remove the
22.3. ark of the Lord unto him into the
q *Josh.* city of David: but David carried it
9.14. *Mat.* aside into the house of *r* Obed-edom
7.7. *Jam.* the *s* Gittite.
1.5. 11 And the ark of the Lord con-
r 1 *Chr* tinued in the house of Obed-edom the
15.18. Gittite three moneths: and the Lord
s *Josh.* *t* blessed Obed-edom, and all his
6.11. *Mat.* household.
6.31. 12 And it was told king David,
u 1 *Chr* saying, *u* The Lord hath blessed the
15.25. house of Obed-edom, and all that
x *v.* 3. *pertained* unto him, because of the ark
y 1 *Ch.* of God. So David went, and brought
15.26. up the ark of God from the house of
z 1 *Sa.* Obed-edom, into the city of David
2.18. with gladness.
a 1 *Ch.* 13 And it was so, that when they
15.3. that *x* bare the ark of the Lord, had
gone six paces, *y* he sacrificed oxen and
fatlings.
14 And David danced before the
Lord with all his might, and David
was girded with a linen *z* ephod.
15 So David and *a* all the house of
Israel

b 1 Ch. 25.24 Iſrael brought up the ark of the Lord with *b* ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

c 2 Sa. 3.14. d 1 Cor 2.14. Acts 2.13. Iude 10.

16 And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, *c* Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king David leaping and dancing before the Lord, and ſhe *d* deſpiſed him in her heart.

† Heb ſtretched.

17 And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

e 1 Chr 16.2. f v. 18. Gen. 18.19 Joſh. 24.15. Pſalm. 101.2 g v. 17 Mat. 12.34.

18 And as ſoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he *e* bleſſed the people in the Name of the Lord of hoſts.

h John 1.12. Pſalm. 1.1. 1 Pet. 3.6 i v. 14. 16.17 1 Cor. 10.3

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed every one to his houſe.

k 1 Sa. 9.16. and 10.1. l 2 Sa. 7.11. m Acts 13.45. 46. n Mat 1.25. 1 Sam. 15.35.

20 Then David returned *f* to bleſs his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and ſaid, *g* How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who uncovered himſelf to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſervants, as one of the *h* vain fellows ſhamefully uncovereth himſelf!

21 And David ſaid unto Michal, *It was i* before the Lord, which choſe me before *k* thy father, and before all his houſe, to *l* appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Iſrael: therefore will I play before the Lord.

22 And I will yet be *m* more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine own ſight: and of the maid-ſervants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honor.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe *n* unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Davids purpoſe to build God an houſe 4 is forbidden him. 12 Gods promiſe.

a 1 Ch. 17.2. b 2 Sa. 8.11. c Hag 1.4. c Exo. 26.1. e 1 Cor 13.9.

AND it came to paſs when the king *a* ſat in his houſe, and the Lord had *b* given him reſt round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king ſaid unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an *c* houſe of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within *d* curtains.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Go, *e* do all that *is* in thine heart; for the Lord *is* with thee.

f 1 Chr 17.4. 1 King 3.5. Iſai. 34.6. g 1 Ch. 17.5,6 h 2 Sa. 5.2. i 1 Sa. 16.11. Pſalm. 78.70. k 2 Sa. 8.6. l 2 Sa. 5.10. m Pſa. 113.7. n 2 Sa. 3.34. Job 1.21. o Deu 28.8,9 p Judg 2.16. q Pſal 127.1 1 King 2.24. r Acts 13.36. 1 King 8.20. s Rom. 1.4. Iſai. 11.1. Heb. 1.5. Acts 13.22. t Mat. 16.18. Luke 1.32. Heb. 3.3. u Pſal 45.6. x Heb. 1.3. John 1.18. y 2 Co 5.21. z Heb. 1.2 6. a Acts 13.34 b Dan 2.44.

4 And it came to paſs that night, that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Go and tell my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the Lord, *f* ſhalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day: but have *g* walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded *h* to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar?

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, *i* I took thee from the ſheep-coat, from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

9 And I was *k* with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy ſight, and have made thee *l* a great name, like unto the name of the great *m* men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I wil appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither ſhall the *n* children of wickedneſs afflict them *o* any more, as beforetime.

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded *p* judges *to be* over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies) Alſo the Lord telleth thee, that he will *q* make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And when *r* thy days be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up *ſ* thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdom.

13 He ſhall *t* build an houſe for my Name, and I will *u* eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be *x* his father, and he ſhall be my ſon: if *y* he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the *z* rod of men and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall *a* not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdom ſhall be eſtabliſhed *b* for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

c *Mat.* 28.20 *Ier.* 23.28.
17 According to *c* all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

d *Gen.* 32.10. *Psa.* 8.3. *Judg.* 6.15.
18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, *d* Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

e v.8. 9.
19 And *e* this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a *f* great while to come, & is this

f v.12
the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

Ephe. 3.20. *1. Kin.* 3.13. † Heb *Law. Prov.* 14.20.
20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou Lord *g* GOD knowest thy servant.

g 1. Sa 16.7. *Psal.* 139.1.
21 For thy *h* words sake, and *i* according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them.*

h 1 *Ch.* 17.19. i *Mat.* 11.26. *Luk.* 11.32. *Hos.* 14.4.
22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God *l* beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

k *Exo.* 15.11. l *Isai.* 44. 6.
23 And what *m* one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a Name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou *n* redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

m *Deu* 33.29 *and* 4.7. *Amo.* 3.2. *Nu.* 23.9.
24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy *o* people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become *p* their God.

n *Tit.* 2. 14. *Exo.* 3.7. o *Psal.* 147. 19,20 p *Gen.* 17.7.
25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, *q* establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

q *Exe* 36.37. r *Mat.* 6.9.
26 And let thy *r* Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

Exo. 3.7. o *Psal.* 147. 19,20 p *Gen.* 17.7.
27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant *s* found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

q *Exe* 36.37. r *Mat.* 6.9.
28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou *art* that God, and *t* thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant)

s *Psal.* 10.17. t *Ioh.* 17.17
29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Philistines and Moabites subdued.* 3 *Hadadezer and the Syrians smitten.* 16 *Davids officers.*

a 2 Sa. 7.9. *Act.* 27.31 b 1. *Ch* 18.1. *Nu.* 24.17. c *Psal* 60. 8. *Deu.* 2 9. 19. d *Nu.* 24 17 1. Sa. 14.47 *Iudg.* 3.14. e 2 Sa 10.6. f 1. *Ch.* 18 4 g 2 Sa. 10,18 h *Ios.* 11.6. i *Iob.* 9.13. *Isa.* 31.3. k *Psa.* 18.45. 2 Sa. 22.51 *Psal.* 20.5. *Pro* 21.31. 2 Sa. 23.10. 12. m 1 *Ch* 18.8. n *Nu.* 13.21. † Heb *was a man of wars of Toi. Gen.* 9.10. *Judg.* 12.2. o 1. *Ch* 29. 2. p 2. Sa 17. 8.

AND after this it came to pass, that David *a* smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David *b* took Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and *c* measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with *d* two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of *e* Zobah, as he *f* went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand *chariots*, and *g* seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David *h* houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succor Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians *i* two & twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became *k* servants to David, *and* brought *l* gifts: and LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from *m* Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 When Toi king of *n* Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi:) and *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had *o* dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him p* a name, when he returned from smiting of the

q 2. Ki 14. 7. the Syrians in the *q* valley of salt, *being* r eighteen thousand *men*.

r Psal. 60. Tit. 1. Psa. 18. 44. 14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids *r* servants: and the LORD *s* preserved

s 2 Sa. 8. 6. David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement

t 1 Ch. 11. 6. 2 Ki. 15. 5. and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah

u 1 Ch. 6. 4. 8. *was* *u* over the host, and Jehoshaphat

y 1 Ch. 24. 3. the son of Ahilud *was* recorder;

2 Num. 3. 32. 2 Sa. 8. 17. 17 And *x* Zadok the son of *y* Ahitub, & Ahimelech *z* son of Abiathar, *were*

z 1 Sa. 22. 15. 18. the *z* priests, & Seraiah *was* the scribe;

b 2 Sa. 20. 23. c Psa. 112. 5. 18 And *a* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the *b* Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids sons were *c* chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David sendeth for Mephibosheth,* 7 *and restoreth him all that was Sauls:* 9 *He maketh Ziba his farmor.*

a Pro. 27. 10. 2. Sa. 1. 26. 1. Sa. 23. 18. † Heb. the *hou e of Saul has a* s. w. Gen. 15. 3. b 1. Sa. 20. 14. c 2. Sa. 4. 4. d 2 Sa. 17. 27. ‡ Called, Meribaal. 1. Chr. 8. 34. e Gen. 50. 21. Jo. 9. Dan. 5. 13. g Mat. 6. 11. h 1. Sa. 24. 15. 2. Sa. 3. 8. and 16. 9.

A ND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness *a* for Jonathans sake?

2 And † there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: & when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the *b* kindness of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is* lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is he*? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in *d* Lodebar.

5 Then king David sent, And fet him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when ‡ Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold, thy servant.

7 And David said unto him, *e* Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness, for Jonathan thy *f* fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat *g* bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou should'st look upon such *h* a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy *i* masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, *k* so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and † all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table: and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids messengers are villanously entreated.* 14 *The Ammonites are overcome* 18 *Shachshalin.*

A ND it came to pass after this, that the *a* king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will *b* shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honor thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? *c* Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their *d* beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their *e* buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at *f* Jericho until your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they *g* stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and *h* hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and *i* the Syrians of Zoba,

i 2 Sa. 9. 10. 2. Sam. 19. 26. k 2 Sa. 19. 26 27. l 1. Ch. 8. 8. 35. *and* 9. 40. 41. † Heb *all the whole dwelling of the house. Phil.* 2. 21; *Mic.* 7. 5. *Psalm* 41. 9.

a 1 Sa. 11. 1. 1. Chr. 19. 1. b Deu. 23. 6. 1. Sam. 12. 9. c 1 Cor. 13. 7. d Is. 7. 20. 1 Kin. 12. 18. Mat. 5. 27. e Isai. 20. 4. Psalm. 109. 4. f Jos. 6. 26. 1. Kin. 16. 34. g Gen. 34. 30. Exo. 5. 21. 1. Sam. 13. 4. *and* 27. 12. h 1. Ch. 19. 6. 2 Sam. 8. 5.

l Isai. 8.9, 10.
twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of l Ishtob twelve thousand men.

m 2 Sa 23.8. Isai. 13.2,3
7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of m the mighty men.

n 1 Ch. 19.7.
8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the n gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

† Heb in the meeting of Syria so.
9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him, before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them † in aray against the Syrians.

o 10. 17.
10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

† Heb. be an helper. Neh. 4.20. Rom. 15.1.
11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt † help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

o 2 Chr 32.7. 1 Cor. 16.13.
12 o Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the p cities of our God: and the Lord do q which seemeth him good.

p Neh. 4.14.
q 1 Ch 19 16
13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

† Heb smote dead.
14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Jerusalem.

r 1 Chr 19.18. 2 that is, ten men in a chariot which make up the number of 7000.
15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

s 2 Ch. 19.18. 2 Sam. 8.4. t Psal. 18.38. and 33.16.
16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and q Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

u 1 Sam 4.9. w Psal 48.4,5 6. Rev. 18.10
17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, & came to Helam: & the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

x Isai. 26.11
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David † slew the men of r seven hundred † chariots of the Syrians, & s forty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made t peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians u feared to help the children of x Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rabbah besieged. 2 David committing adultery. 14 Uriah is slain.

AND it came to pass, that † after the year was expired, a at the time when kings go forth to battel, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David b tarried still at Jerusalem.

† Heb with the return of the yeare.
a 1 Ki. 20.22.
2 And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his c bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the d roof he e saw a woman f washing her self, and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

b Deu. 20.19. c 2 Sa. 4.5.7. d Deu. 22.8. e Job 31.1, Gen. 6.2. Psalm. 119. 37.
3 And David g sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the h Hittite?

f Prov 31.13. Lev. 15.19. 1 Pet. 3.3.
4 And David i sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he k lay with her, (for she was purified from her uncleanness) and she returned unto her house.

g Jam. 1.14. Mat. 5.28.
5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and l told David, and said, I am with childe.

h 2 Sa. 23.39. i Lev. 19.20. Gen. 39.7. Psalm 50.18. k Job 31.9. 10,11. l Deu. 22.22. m Psal 51.1. Prov. 9.17. n Isai. 28.15. Exod. 1.10. o 1 Ki 44. p Mat 10. 25.
6 And David sent to Joab, saying, m Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him n a messe of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house; David said unto Uriah, Came'st thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The o ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and p my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house to eat, and to drink, and to be with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will

q Jer. 93. Psalm. 19.13. Hos. 9 12. 1 King 21.8.

will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day & the morrow

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

† Heb bring Uriah over against the face of the strongest battel. 2 Sam. 11.9. Jer. 10.23. Psalm. 51.4. r ver. 4.21. Acts 5.29. 1 Sam. 22.17

14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David q wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, † Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass when Joab observed the city, that he r assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war.

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

1 Judg. 9.53. 2 Judg 7.1. called Jerubbaal. The word Baal is put out, and Bosheth put in, that is shame.

21 Who smote s Abimelech the son of t Jerubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

† Heb be evil in thine eyes. v. 27. † Heb. according to that and according to this.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the city, and u overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

u 2 Sa. 12.26.

27 And when the x mourning was past, David sent, † and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, displeased the LORD

x 1 Sa. 31.13. † Heb gathered her. Judg. 19.15.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lamb. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned.

AND the Lord sent a Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, b There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

a Psal. 51 tit. Lam. 3.21. Acts 2.37. b Judg 9.8,9. 1 Ki. 5.3. c 2 Sa. 3.5. and 5.13. v 8. † Heb Morsel. d Mic 7.5. e Job 1.7. † Heb it a chid of death. Gen. 38.24. and 20.3. f Exod. 22.1. Prov. 6.31. Deut. 42, 122 g Matt 1442. h 1 Sa. 16.13. 1 Gen. 39.8. k Gen. 16.5. l Isai 5.40. m 2 Sam 11.14. Psalm. 51.14. n Rom. 13.4. Amos 3.6.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his d bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came e a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd to dress for the wayfaring-man that was come unto him; but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing, shall † surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb f fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, g Thou art the man: thus saith the Lord God of Israel, h I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gave thee thy i masters house, and thy masters wives into thy k bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such l & such things.

9 Wherefore m hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the n sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will

f Pſal. 51 4. 1. Cor. 11. 32. † Heb caused to paſſe over. 2. Sam 24. 10 Job. 7. 21. Mic. 7. 18. 1. Chr. 21. 8. Pſalm 32. 1. Zac. 3. 4. Zeph. 3. 8 Pro. 28. 13 g Pro 28. 13. Mic. 7. 18. u Pro. 23. 13. w. 10. x Ro. 2. 24. Neh. 5. 4. Mat. 28. 7. y Exo. 33. 10. 21. Jer. 38. 8. Pſa. 116. 26 † Heb faſted a faſt. 2. Kin 5. 3. 2. Sa. 16. 17. b Job. 21. 1. x 1. Ki 1. 13. d Mat. 9. 6. e 1 Ch. 22. 9. ‡ that is, peaceable. Iſa. 9. 6.

will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſun.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the Lord. And Nathan ſaid unto David, The Lord alſo hath † put away thy ſin, thou ſhalt *u* not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the Lord *x* to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore *y* beſought God for the childe, and David † faſted and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſs on the ſeventh day, that the childe died: and the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himſelf, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? & they ſaid, He is dead

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and *z* anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparel, and came into the *a* houſe of the LORD, and *b* worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, & when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weep for the childe, *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 And David *e* comforted Bath-ſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and ſhe *d* bare a ſon, & he *e* called his name ‡ Solomon

and the LORD *f* loved him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‡ Jedidiah, becauſe of the Lord.

26 And Joab *g* fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the *h* city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was i* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Davids head: and he brought forth the ſpoil of the city, in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth *k* the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under ſaws, and *l* under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, & made them paſs † thorow the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

f Joh. 13. 1. ‡ that is, beloved of the Lord. Mal. 3. 17. Ephe. 1. 6. 2. Sam 7. 13. g 2 Sa. 11. 25. h Pſal. 127. 1 Prov. 13. 22. k 2 Sa. 17. 27. l Luk. 19. 29. † Or, thorow the furnace of maſonry, that is of mortar. 2. Kin. 1. 16.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon feigning himſelf ſick, raviſheth Tamar.* 15 *He hating her, turneth her away.* 23 *Ammon ſlain.*

AND it came to paſs after this, that *a* Abſalom the ſon of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſon of David *b* loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell *c* ſick for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her

3 But Amnon had *d* a friend, whoſe name *was* Jonadab, the ſon of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a *e* very ſubtil man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings ſon, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, *f* Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and give me meat, and dreſs the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eat *it* at her hand.

a 2. Sa. 3. 3. and 13. 10. 11. b Gen. 34. 2. 3 c 1 Ki. 14. 4. d Mic 7. 5. Pro. 17. 6. and 28. 23 e Jer. 4. 22. Pſal. 58. 5. f Lev. 19. 17 Pſal. 50. 18 Prov. 19. 27 Gal. 6. 1.

g Gen. 18 6. Prov. 31.13. h vers 5. Eſt 5.14.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of g cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

i Jos 31.1,4 Pſal. 14.1. k Gen. 39.12 Prov. 7.13. Rom. 1.27. l Lev. 18.9. Deut. 22.27. m Gen 34.7. Pal. 9.5. n Prov 7.7. o Prov 19.29. p Lev. 18.9, 11. q Prov 13.2, Eccl. 2.14. r 2Sa. 13.10. † Heb with great hatred greatly Rom. 1.21. and 6.21. Jer. 6.15. Luk. 15.17 ſ Heb. 11.25. and 3.13. Gen. 34.2,3 10.11. 37.3. Judg. 5.30.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſs him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was *h* laid down) and ſhe took flour and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, *i* Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat, *k* he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for *l* no ſuch thing ought to be done *m* in Iſrael: do not thou this *n* folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the *o* Fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king, for *p* he will not withhold mee from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would *q* not hearken unto her voice, but being ſtronger then ſhe, *r* forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly: ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was ſ* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, *There is* no cauſe: this evil in ſending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *ſhe had* a garment *t* of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

t Heb

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and *u* laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath † Amnon thy brother been with thee? but *x* hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, *y* he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither *z* good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſs *a* after two full years, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in *b* Baal-hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſons.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, *c* let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let us not all now go, leſt, we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my *d* brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon, and all the kings ſons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had *f* commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſons aroſe, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſs while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and *g* rare his garments, and *h* lay on the earth: and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

u Jer. 2.37. † Heb Amnon hath changeth his mouth thers name out of for his name was Amnon. x Pſal 39.9. Rom. 12.19 y 2Sa. 12.10. z Lev. 19.17. Mat. 18.15 a Pſal 120.4 b Joſh. 15.25 c 1 Sa 25.2, Gen. 38.12. 2 King 3 4. d Pſal 12.2. and 35.20 e Pſal 55.21. Jer. 41 1, 6,7. f Acts 5.29. Exod. 1.17. 1 Sam. 22.17. † Heb ſons of valour 1 Sam. 3.34. g 2 Sa. 12.10. h 1 Sa. 12.16. Joſh. 7.6.

32 And

i v.2.3
k *Psal.* 7.14 *Gen.* 27.41
l v.38. *Amos* 2.14.
† Heb. *I amar.*

32 And *i* Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the yong men the kings sons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been *k* determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom *l* fled. And the yong man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hills side, behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come; as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept; and the king also and all his servants † wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to *m* Talmai, the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king David † longed *n* to go forth unto Absalom: for he *o* was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

m 2 *Sa* 3.3. *and* 15.8.
‡ *the word is feminine referred to Davids soule.* *Psalm.* 84.2.
n 2 *Sa.* 14.1.
o *Gen.* 37.34. *and* 38.12. 2 *Sam.* 12.23.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A widow encliues the king to fetch home Absalom.* 25 *Absaloms beauty, hair, and children.*

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah *a* perceived that the *b* kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to *c* Tekoah, and fetcht thence *d* a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and *e* anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: *so* Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she *g* fell on her face to the ground, and *h* did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the *i* king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow-woman, and mine husband is dead.

a 21 *Sa.* 22.18.
b *Prov* 29.26. 2 *Sam.* 18.33.
c 2 *Chr* 11.6.
d 2 *Sa.* 13.3. *Gen.* 3.1.
e *Ruth* 3.3.
f *Exod* 4.15.
g 1 *Sa.* 20.4.
h *Gen.* 18.2.
i *Job* 29.12, 13, 14.

6 And thine handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* k none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him

k *Deu* 19.15. *and* 17.6.

7 And behold, *l* the whole family is risen against thy hand-maid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother, whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall *m* quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name, nor remainder upon the earth.

l *Num* 35.19. *Deut.* 19.12.
m *Deu* 25.6, 10 *Ruth* 4.4 5,10.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge *n* concerning thee.

n v.9. *Prov.* 18.13. *Act* 25.26. 2 *Sam.* 16.4

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, *o* the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and *p* the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

o *Mat* 27.25 *Gen.* 27.13.
p 1 *Ki.* 2.44.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king *q* remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, *r* there shall not *one* hair of thy son fall to the earth.

q *Nu.* 35.11, 12.
r *Nu* 35.33. 1 *Sam* 14.45. *Acts* 27.34

12 Then the woman said, Let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

t *Lev.* 19.36.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou *t* thought such a thing *v* against the people of God? for *x* the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, *x* in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

u 2 *Sa.* 8.18.
x v. 6. 2 *Sam.* 13.28,

14 For we must *y* needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‡ neither doth God *z* respect any person, yet doth he *a* devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

y 2 *Sa.* 18.7,8
‡ Or, *because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means*
z *Job* 34.19.
a *Nu.* 35.15

15 Now therefore, that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *It is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy hand-maid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his hand-maid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his hand-maid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine hand-maid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be

b ver. 24. Acts 12.22, 23.
be comfortable: b for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king, c to discern good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.
c 2 Sa. 19.27. †Heb. ask thee.
18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let
d 2 Sa. 13.37.
my lord the king now speak.
19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this?
e Gen. 43.3. † 1 Sa. 16.6, Prov. 31.13. 2 King 5.2. Psalm. 45.13. † Heb. no man so beautiful as Absalom
And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bad me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:
20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.
21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.
much to be praised
g Ex. 1.6. ‡ that is four pounds and two ounces
22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and †thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.
h Gen. 20.16 Lev. 9.36. Deut. 25.13. † Heb. according to the kings stone. Gen. 20.16 Lev. 19.36. Deut. 25.13. 1 2 Sam 18.18. Job 18.19. Jer. 22.30. Isai. 14.22.
23 So Joab arose & went to d Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.
24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not e see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.
25 ¶ But in all Israel f there † was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: g from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.
26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head ‡ at two hundred shekels, *after* the kings † weight.
27 And unto Absalom there were born i three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.
28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and k saw not the kings face.
29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but k v. 24 he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.
30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is near mine, and he hath barley there: go, and l set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.
31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?
32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and m if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.
33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king n kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom stealeth the hearts of Israel: 10 He maketh a conspiracy. 13 David fleeth from Jerusalem, 31 and curseth Ahithophels counsel.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom *a* prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.
2 And Absalom *b* rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.
3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* *c* good and right: but *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.
4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were *d* made a judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and *e* I would do him justice.
5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.
6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom *f* stole the hearts of the men of Israel.
7 ¶ And it came to pass *g* after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go, and *h* pay my vow, which I have vowed

1 2 Sam 13.29
m 1 Sa 15.13, 20. Jer. 5.16. Prov. 28.13. Psalm. 32.3, 5 Job 31.33. Gen. 3.12. Mat. 25.44
n Gen. 27.26 Luke 15.26. Gen. 29.11. and 31.55.
a Prov 11.2. and 16.18. 2 Sam. 12.11.
b Pro. 4.16. Mat. 27.1.
c Pro. 12.2,3 Psalm. 12.2. Rev. 13.11.
d Jud. 9.2, 29. Prov. 26.25. Exod. 4.10, 13.
e Prov 27.2.
f Prov. 11.9. Gen. 31.20.
g 1 Sa. 16.13.
h Mat 3.8.

un-

i 2 Sa. unto the LORD in Hebron.
13.37 38. 8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at *i* Geshur in Syria,
k Isai. 28.15; Jer. 9.3,5. saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will *k* serve the LORD.
Gen. 28.20 9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.
22 10 ¶ But Absalom *l* sent spies
l 2 Sa. 13.28 and 14.30. throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom *m* reigneth in Hebron.
m 2 Sa 19.10. 11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that*
n 1 Sa. 9.13. and 16.3. *were n* called, and they went in their *o* simplicity, and they knew not any thing.
o Mat 10.16 Prov. 14.15. 12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, *p* Davids counsellor, from his city, *even* from *q* Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the
p Psal 55.12, 14. *r* conspiracy was strong; for *s* people *f* increased continually with Absalom
Mich. 7.5. 13 ¶ An there came a messenger to David, saying, *t* The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.
q Josh. 15.51. 14 And David said unto all his servants, that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us *v* flee; for we
r 2 Sa. 12.20. shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the
f Psal. 3.1. v. 6. edge of the sword.
Psal. 62.9. 15 And the *x* kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants
Judg. 9.3. *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king *y* shall appoint.
u Psal. 3. tit. 16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the
Rev. 13.6, 14. king left *y* ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.
x John 6.66. 17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried
69. in a place that was far off.
Exod. 23.2. 18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the *z* Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came
2 Sam. 19.38 y 2. Sa after him from Gath, passed on before the king.
16.22 and 12.11 19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the *a* Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and
z 2 Sa. 8.18. abide with the king: for thou *art a* stranger, and also an exile.
a 2 Sa. 8.1. and 18.2. 20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return, thou, and
b 2 Ti. 1.16, take back thy brethren: *b* mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely *c* in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or in life, even there also will thy servant be.
c Prov. 17.17. Ruth 1.16, 17. Prov. 22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite
d John 18.1. passed over, and all his men, and all
e 2 Sa. 16.2. Rev. 12.14 2 Chr. 2.4. the little ones that *were* with him.
23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook *d* Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the *e* wilderness.
f Num 4.4. 2 Sam. 6.3. Josh. 3.3,6. Jer. 3.17. 24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, *f* bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, *g* until all the people had done passing out of the city.
h 1 Sa. 4.4. 25 And the king said unto Zadok, *h* Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favor in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his
i 2 Sa. 3.3,8. 12 Sa. 6.17. *i* habitation.
† Heb. *in his eyes.* 26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am I*, let him do to me as seemeth good † *unto him.*
k 1 Sam. 3.10. Psalm. 39.9. Acts 21.14 27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou *k* a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.
l 2 Sa. 9.9. 28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certifie me:
m 2 Sa 15.24 Est 6.12. Jer. 14.3,4 n Lam. 2.10,12. 29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar *l* carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.
Jer. 2.25. Hos. 12.10. o 2 Sa. 16.23. and 17.14 p Luke 19.29 q 1 Ki. 8.44. r Josh. 16.2. 30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head *m* covered, and he went *n* bare foot: and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.
31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee *o* turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.
32 ¶ And it came to pass that when David was come to the *p* top *of the mount*, where he *q* worshipped God, behold, Hushai the *r* Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:
33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burthen unto me.

34 But

f 9.31. 34 But if thou *f* return to the city,
2 Sam. and say unto Absalom, I will be thy
15.34. servant, O king; *as I have been* thy fa-
Acts thers servant † hitherto, so *will* I now
27. 31 also *be* thy servant; then mayest thou
Gen. for me defeat the counsel of Ahitho-
33.8. phel.
Mat. 35 And *t hast thou* not there with
4 7. thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests?
† Heb therefore it shall be, that what thing
from soever thou shalt hear out of the kings
ch t time. house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and
Abiathar the priests.
t Judg. 36 Behold, *they have u* there with
4.6. them their two sons, Ahimaaz Za-
u 2 Sa. doks *son*, and Jonathan Abiathars
17.17 *son*: and by them ye shall send unto
Prov me every thing that ye can hear.
17.17 37 So Hushai Davids *x* friend came
Rut. into the city: and Absalom came into
1.16. Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba's false suggestion*: 5 *Shimei curseth David.* 9 *David abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge.* 23 *Ahithophels counsel.*

x 2 Sa 15.30. AND when David was a little past
b 2 Sa. 9.2. the *a* top *of the hill*, behold, *b* Ziba
c Prov 18.16. the servant of Mephibosheth met him
and 29.4. with a *c* couple of asses saddled, and
d 2 Sa. 16.15, upon them two hundred *loaves* of
16, 17 bread, and an hundred bunches of
e Prov 16.28 raisins, and an hundred of summer-
and 1.19. fruits, and a bottle of wine.
and 2 And the king said unto Ziba, What
Psal. 15.3. meanest thou by these? and Ziba said,
f Exod 23.8. The asses *be* for the kings household to
Prov. 18.13. *d* ride on, and the bread and summer-
Deut. 19.15 fruit for the yong men to eat, and
‡ Heb I bow the wine, that such as be faint in the
my wilderness may drink.
soule down 3 And the king said, And where *is*
2 Sam thy masters son? And Ziba said unto
14.22. the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeru-
g Bahurim salem: for *e* he said, To day shall the
2 Sa. 3.16. house of Israel restore me the king-
h 1 Ki. 2.9. dom of my father.
Mat. 5.12. 4 Then said the king to Ziba, Be-
John 16.33. hold, *f* thine *are* all that *pertained* unto
Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *th t* I may finde grace
in thy sight, my lord, O king.
5 ¶ And when king David came to
g Bahurim, behold, thence came out
a man of the family of the house of
Saul, whose name *was* Shimei, the
son of Gera: *h* he came forth, and
cursed still as he came.
6 And he cast stones at David, and
at all the servants of king David: and
all the people, and all the mighty
men *were* on his right hand, and on
his left.
7 And thus said Shimei when he
cursed, Come out, come out, † thou
bloody man, and thou man of *i* Belial
8 The LORD hath *k* returned upon
thee all the blood of the house of Saul,
in whose stead thou hast reigned, and
the Lord hath delivered the kingdom
into the hand of Absalom thy son: and
behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief,
because thou *art* a bloody man.
9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of
Zeruiah unto the king, why should
this *l* dead dog curse my lord the
king? let me go over, I pray thee,
and take off his head.
10 And the king said, What have I
to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah?
so let him curse, because *m* the LORD
hath said unto him, Curse David. Who
shall *n* then say, Wherefore hast thou
done so?
11 And David said unto Abishai,
and to all his servants, Behold, my
son which came forth of my bowels,
seeketh my † life: how much more
now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him
alone, and let him curse: for the
LORD hath bidden him.
12 It may be that the LORD will
look on mine † affliction, and that the
LORD will *o* requite me good for his
cursing this day.
13 And as David and his men went
by the way, Shimei went along on
the hills side over against him, and
cursed as he went, and threw stones
at him, and † cast dust.
14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary,
and refreshed themselves there.
15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.
16 And it came to pass when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was
come unto Absalom, that Hushai said
unto Absalom, God save the king,
God save the king.
17 And Absalom said to Hushai,
Is this thy kindness to thy *p* friend?
Why wentest thou not with thy
friend?
18 And Hushai said unto Absalom,
Nay but *q* whom the LORD, and
his people, and all the men of Israel
chuse, his will I be, and with him
will I abide.
19 And again, whom should I serve?
should I not *serve* in the presence of
his son? as I have served in thy fa-
thers presence, so will I be in thy
presence.
20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahitho-
phel, *r* Give counsel among you what
we shall do.

† Heb man of bloods
Psalm. 5.6.
2 Sam. 3.37.
and 4.11.
i Deut 13.13.
Psal. 119.6.
k Judg 9.24.
l Exod 22 28.
2 Sam. 9.8.
m Gen 50.20
1 Cor. 10.5.
1 King 22.21, 22.
n Psal. 39.9.
Job 1.21.
1 King 2.9.
2 Sam. 12.11, 12.
† Heb. soule. Mat. 2.20.
‡ Or, tears. Hebr. eyes. Exod. 2.25.
o Deu 23.5. Rom. 8.28.
† Heb dusted him with dust. Jer. 3.5.
p Prov 17.17
q 1 Sa. 16.13.
r Exod 1.10.

21 And

ſGen 6.4 2 Sam 13.5. t 2 Sam 15.16. u 2 Sa 11.2. x 2 Sa. 12.11, 12. Iſai. 3.9. Num. 25.6 † Heb word.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, ſGo in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath t left to keep the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that *are* with thee u be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the u top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in x the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithophel which he had counſelled in thoſe days, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counſel is overthrown by Huſhai.* 15 *Secret intelligence is ſent unto David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himſelf.* 25 *Amaſa is made captain.*

2 Prov 4.16 Rom. 3.15. b Deu 25.18. Mat. 4.2. 2 Sam. 16.14. c Iſai. 57.20 Job 21.9. d 1 Sa. 23.21. Eſt. 5.14. Rom. 1.32. e Prov 31.8,9 f Eccl. 3.1. † Heb ſister of ſoule. Judg. 18.25. g 1 Sa. 22.1. and 23.25 † Heb ſome among them ſhall fall. † Heb a ſon of valour.

MOreover, Anithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelve thouſand men, and I will ariſe, and purſue after David a this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* b weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be c in peace.

4 And the ſaying d pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let us hear likewiſe what he ſaith.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake unto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we do after his ſaying? If not, ſpeak thou.

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſel that Ahithophel hath given, *is* e not good f at this time.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they † *be* chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome g pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it will come to paſs, when ſome † of them be overthrown at the firſt, that whoſoever heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And he alſo that is † valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lion, ſhall utterly h melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſel, that all Iſrael be generally gathered unto thee, k from Dan even to Beerſheba, *l* as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and that *m* thou go to † battel in thine own perſon.

12 So ſhall we come upon him in ſome place, where he ſhall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *n* e with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring *n* ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one ſmall *o* ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom, and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſel of Huſhai the Archite *is* better then the counſel of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeat the *p* good counſel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Abſalom.

15 Then ſaid Huſhai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſel Abſalom and the elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell David, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſs, but ſpeedily † paſs over; leſt the king be ſwallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz *q* ſtayed by r En-rogel (for they might not be ſeen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſs, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had *ſ* a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and ſpread a covering over the wells mouth, and ſpread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Abſaloms ſervants came to the women to the houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman ſaid unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had ſought, and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jeruſalem.

21 And

h Deu 1.28. Joſh. 2.11. k Judg 20.1. l Joſh. 11.4. m Pſa. 9.16. † Heb that they face goe a long with them to battle. n 1 Ki 20.11 o Pſal 8.3. q Mat. 24.2 † He commanded. Amn 6.11. and 9.3. Neh. 1.14 Pſalm 33.9 and 111.9 and 148. 5. p 1 Cor. 1.20. 3.19. † Heb Luke 16.8. † Heb paſſing over paſſed over. r Joſh 15.7. and 18.16 ſ Joſh 2.2. Exod 1.21.

t Acts 17.31. 21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out
u 2 Sa. 18.7. of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and
x 2 Sa. 15.12. pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against
y 2 Ki. 20.1. you.

22 Then David t arose, and all the
z Mat. 27.5. people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning
Job 31.3. light there u lacked not one of them
Psalm. 49.15. that was not gone over Jordan.

Prov. 10.28. 23 And when Ahithophel saw that and 11.7. his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him
Rom. 6.23. home to his house, x to his city, and
Zach. 12.10. y put his household in order, and z hanged himself, and died, and was buried
a 2 Sa. 2.8. in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to a Mahanaim:
b Rev. 13.12. and Absalom passed over Jordan, he,
2 Chro. 13.8. and b all the men of Israel with him.

c 1 Chr. 2.17. 25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host, in stead of Joab: which
Amasa was a mans son, whose name was Ithra, c an Israelite, that d went in
to e Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

d Gen. 6.4. 26 So Israel and Absalom pitched
e 1 Chr. 2.16, in the land of Gilead.

17. 27 And it came to pass when David
f 2 Sa. 10.1. was come to Mahanaim, that f Shobi
and 12.30. the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the
g 2 Sa. children of Ammon, and g Machir the
9.4. son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and h Bar-
h 2 Sa. 19.31 zillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and
i Psal. 34.8, earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley,
10. and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, i for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the Armie, giveth charge of Absalom.* 9 *Absalom is slain.*
19 *Tidings is brought to David.*

a 2 Psal. 3.1. AND David a numbred the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of
Exod. 17.9. hundreds over them.

Psalm. 37.3. 2 And David sent forth a third part and a third part under the hand of
b 1 Sa. 26.6. of the people under the hand of Joab, b Abishai, the son of Zeruiah Joabs
c 2 Sa. 15.19 brother, and a third part under the hand of c Ittai the Gittite: and the king
d 1 Ki. 22.31. said unto the people, I will surely go
2 Sam. 17.2. forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will d not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now † Heb thou art † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou e succor us out of the city. as ten thousand of us.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the f gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands. Lam. 4.20.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and c Exo. 17.9.
Abishai, and Ittai, saying, g Deal gently Psalm. 3.1,2.
for my sake with the yong man, even f Deu. 32.12.
with Absalom. And all the people v.8.
heard when the king gave all the cap- g 2 Sa. 12.10
tains charge concerning Absalom. 11.

6 So the people went out into the Deut. 21.21.
field against Israel: and the battel was h Judg 12.5.
in the h wood of Ephraim; i Prov. 11.21.

7 Where the people of Israel were and 24.21
slain before the servants of David, and 22.
there was there i a great slaughter that † Heb multiplied to devour.
day of twenty thousand men. v.17.

8 For the battel was there scattered Psalm. 77.17
over the face of all the country: and k 2 Sa. 14.26.
the wood † devoured more people Job 18.9,
that day, than the sword devoured. 10.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants Prov. 30.17.
of David: and Absalom rode upon a Deut. 21.23.
mule, and the mule went under the 2 Sam. 17.23.
thick boughs of a great oak, and his l 2 Sam 14.26.
k head caught hold of the oak, and he † Heb
was taken up between the heaven and soule.
the earth, and the mule that was under Exod. 20.13.
him went away. m Psa 83.11.

10 And a certain man saw it, and n Psal 45.5.
told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Ab- o v.5.
salom hanged in an oak: Exod. 1.27.

11 And Joab said unto the man that † Heb heart.
told him, And behold, thou sawest Deut. 4.11.
him, and why didst thou not smite him Mat. 12.40
there to the ground, and I would have
given thee l ten shekels of silver and a
girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch th yong man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falshood against mine own † life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have m set thy self against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the n heart of Absalom, while he was o yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

15 And ten yong men, that bare Joabs armor, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And

p *Jer.* 22.18. 19.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

q *Josh.* 7.26. *and* 10.27. *Lam.* 3.53. *vers* 18.

17 And they took Absalom, and *p* cast him into a great pit in the wood and laid a very great *q* heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

r *Psal.* 49.11 1 *Sam.* 15.12. s 2 *Sa.* 14.27. *Job* 18.17.

18 Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a *r* pillar, which *is* in the kings dale: for he said, I have *s* no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

† Heb. *done him right from the hand.* *Psal.* 9.4. *Judg.* 2.16.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Heb *thou shalt be no man of errand* or, *tydings.* 2. *Sam.* 8.10. *Psalm* 112.5

20 And Joab said unto him, † Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

‡ Or. *the black more.* *Nu.* 12.4. *Jer.* 13.23. 1 *Sa.* 4.13

21 Then said Joab to ‡ Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

† Heb *I spie the running.* u *Col.* 4.14. *Psal.* 50.16

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

x *Psal.* 44.3. *and* 115.1.

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is *u* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the Lord thy God, which hath *x* delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

† Heb. *he peace.* *the young man.* y *vers* 19.28. † Heb. *who would give,* or, *that any would give.* 2 *Sam.* 12.23. *Gal.* 5.17. *Jam.* 5.17. 1 *Cor.* 11.1.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was.*

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, *and* stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath *y* avenged thee this day of all them *y* rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is.*

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! † would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

1 David ceaseth mourning: 9 His return: 11 He warns the priests, to incite Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned.

† Heb *jalousie.* *Psal.* 3.8. a *Eccl.* 3.1, 6. *Neh.* 8.9. *Prov.* 16.14. *and* 19.12. b 2 *Sa.* 15.30. † Heb *that princes & servants are nothing with thee.* c *Gal.* 6.1. *Prov.* 19.10 † Heb. *to the heart.* *Gen.* 34.3. d *Pro.* 14.28

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the †victory that day was turned into a mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king *b* covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast ashamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines.

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou † regardest neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then *c* it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry *d* one with thee this night; and

t Ruth 4.1. and that will be worse unto thee then all the evil that befel thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the e gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: f for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were g at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom h we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to i Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye k the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye l are my bones, and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring the king back?

13 And say ye to m Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the n room of Joab

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart o of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to p Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And q Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of r Bahurim, s hasted, and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and t Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his u fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did x perversly the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come y the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be z put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD S anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be † adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt a not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son b of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither c dressed his feet, nor trimed his beard, nor d washed his clothes; from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame

27 And he hath e slandred thy servant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what † right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? f I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, for as much as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And g Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old, and he had provided the king of sustenance while

x 2 Sa. 16.5. y Mat. 5.25. ¶ Zech. 10.6. Isai. 7.2. and 11.15. Jer. 31.9. Hos. 5.13. z Exod 21.17. and 22.28. † Heb Satan. Mat. 16.23. a 1 Kj. 2.9. b Dan. 5.18. 2 Sam. 9.3,6. c Deu 21.12. d Heb. 13.3. Rom. 12.13. e 2 Sa. 16.3. Pſal. 15.3. ; Or, what have I then more to cry for right unto. Gen. 32.10 Luke 17.10. 2 Sam. 9.7,8. f Deut 19.19 Pſalm. 101.5. Prov. 29.4. Pſal. 82.2. g 2 Sa. 17.27.

† Heb. how many will the dayes of the yeares of my life be.
h 1 Co. 7.29. Job 14.14. Jam. 1.14. Psal. 39.5,6 and 90.4.
1 Psal. 90.10, 12.
k Eccl. 12.3,6
l 1 Kin. 2.7. Jer. 41.17
m Gen. 29.11
n 2 Sa. 14.22.
o ver. 11.12. 14.
p Mat. 21.9. and 27.23.
† Heb. hands. 2 Sam. 5.1.
† Heb dis-fleem us, or, set us at nought
† Heb and the words of the men of Judah were harder 2 Sam. 20.1. Judg. 12.1,2

while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

38 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How *h* long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day *i* fourscore years old: *and* can I *k* discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burthen unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold, thy servant *l* Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king *m* kissed Barzillai, and *n* blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah, stolen thee away, and have *o* brought the king, and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, *p* We have ten † parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the † words of the men of Judah *q* were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

q Acts 15.39.

CHAP. XX.

1 Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 4 Amasa is slain. 14. Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Shebas head.

AND there happened to be *a* there a man of *b* Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew *c* a trumpet, and said, We have *d* no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents O Israel.

a 2 Sa. 19.41 and
b Deu. 13.13. Psalm. 34.19.
c 2 Sa. 19.41.
d 1 Ki. 12.16.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men *e* of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

e Acts 8.21.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the *f* ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in *g* ward, and fed them, but *h* went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

f Josh. 11.12. John 6.66. 68.

4 ¶ Then said the king to *i* Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

g 2 Sa. 16.22.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

h Gen. 6.4

6 And David said to *k* Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou thy *l* lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

i 2 Sa. 19.13. Psalm. 118.9. John 13.2. Jam. 1.17.

7 And there went out after him *k* Joabs men, and the *m* Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

k 2 Sa. 18.2. l 2 Sa. 11.11. m 1 Ki. 1.38.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on *n* was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastned upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

n Josh. 8.18. 10.27. o 1 Chr. 2.16. John

9 And Joab said to Amasa, † Art thou in health, *o* my brother? And † Heb Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to *p* kiss him.

thou peace

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *q* rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground at once, and struck him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother

1 Sam. 25.6. p Luke 22.47
q 2 Sa. 2.23.

ther pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, r He that favoreth Joab and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high-way: & when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way, into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to f Beth-maachah, and all the t Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they † cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, battered the wall to throw it down.

16 Then cried u a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear: say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand maid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely x ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of *them that* † *are* peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, z his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people a in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 Now a Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and b Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the c tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* d recorder:

25 And e Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the f priests:

26 And Ira also the g Jairite, was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The famine ceaseth.* 12 *The bones of Saul and Jonathan buried.*

THen there was a a famine in the days of David, b three years, year after year, and David c enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for his d bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the e remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them f in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that g ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have h no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that i devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let k seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of m the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of n Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the o Menolathite.

9 And

a 2 Sa. 8.16.
b 2 Sa. 8.16.
c 1 Ki. 4.6.
d 1 Ki 4.3.
e 2 Sa. 8.17.
f Num 3.32.
g Judg 10.4.
a Lev. 26.16.
b 1 Ki. 17.1.
c Nu. 27.21
d 1 Sa. 22.16, Josh. 7.1,2. Rev. 6.10.
e Josh. 9.7.
f Gal. 4.18. Deut. 7.16.
g 1 Sam. 14.44 Exo. 2.24. Jer. 29.7. Mat. 7.2. Est. 9.24.
h Est. 9.10.
i Deu. 21.22
m 1 Sa 18.3. and 20.8. and 24.21
n 2 Sa. 3.7.
o Judg 7.22.

p 2 Sa. 6.17.
q Prov 21.3.
r Rut. 1.17. 22.
s Deut 21.23.
t 1 Sam 31.10 12.
u Josh. 18.28.
x 1 Sa. 9.1.
y 2 Sa. 24.25 Josh. 7.27. Zech. 6.8. Est. 8.10. Jon. 1.15.
z Gen. 6.4.
a 1 Sa. 17.5.
‡ that is, about twelue pound and an halfe.
1 Sam. 17.5.
b Psal. 46.1. Gen. 22.14.
† Heb. Lamp, or, candle
1 King 11.36. and 15.4. Psal. 132.17.
2 Chro. 21.17
c 1 Chr 20.4
d 1 Ch. 11.29.
e 1 Chr 11.26.
f 1 Chr 18.1.
g 1 Sa. 17.10 25.36
h 2 Sa. 13.3.
i Jer. 9.23. 1 Cor. 1.27. Rom. 8.31, 37.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the *p* hill *q* before the LORD; and they fell *all* seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, *r* in the beginning of *r* barley-harueſt.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for *ſ* her upon the rock, from the beginning of harueſt, *ſ* until water droped *t* upon them out of heauen, & ſuffered neither the birds of the air to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the *u* field, by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſon, from the men of *x* Jabeſh-Gilead, which had ſtolen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the Philiſtines had hanged *y* them, when the Philiſtines had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſon; and they gathered *z* the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul, and Jonathan his ſon, buried they in the country of Benjamin in *u* Zelah, in the ſepulchre of *x* Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was *y* intreated for the land.

15 Moreouer the Philiſtines had yet war again with Iſrael, and Dauid went down, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines: and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſons of the *z* giant, (the *a* weight of whoſe ſpear *weighed* ‡ three hundred *ſhekels* of braſs in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlain Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah *b* ſuccored him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

18 And it came to paſs after this, that there was again a battel with the Philiſtines at *c* Gob: then *d* Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philiſtines, where *e* Elhanan the ſon of Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, ſlew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear *was* like a weauers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in *f* Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſix fingers, and one euery foot ſix toes, four and twenty in number; and he alſo was born to the giant.

21 And when he *g* defied Iſrael, *b* Jonathan the ſon of Shemea, the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

22 Theſe four were born to the giant in Gath, and *i* fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A pſalm of thankſgiuing for Gods powerful deliuerance, and manifold b eſtings.

AND Dauid ſpake unto the LORD the words of this *a* ſong, in the day *that e* the Lord had delyuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of *c* Saul.

2 And he ſaid, The Lord *is* my rock and my fortreſs, and my *d* deliuerer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I *e* truſt: *he is* my *f* ſhield, and the horn of my ſaluation, my high tower and my refuge, my *g* Sauior; thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

5 When the *h* waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The *i* ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the *k* ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſs *l* I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *m did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the *n* earth ſhook and trembled, the *o* foundations of heauen moued and ſhook, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoke out of his noſtrils, and *p* fire out of his mouth deuoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He *q* bowed the heauens alſo, and came down: and *r* darkneſs *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon *ſ* a cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkneſs pauilions *t* round about him, darke waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightneſs before him were *u* coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen, and the moſt high *x* uttered his voice.

15 And

a Exo. 15.1.
b Psal. 34.19.
c Mat 16.7.
d Psal 3.8.
e Prou 18.10.
f Gen. 15.1.
g Mat 1.21.
h Psal. 18.5.
i Psal. 116.3.
k 1 Sa. 18.21.
l Acts 12.5.
m Jon 2.2.
n Judg 5.20.
o Job 26.11. Psal. 18.7.
p Heb. 12.29.
q Psal. 144.5. Isai. 64.1,2
r Psal. 18.9.
ſ Gen. 3.24.
t Psal. 97.2.
u Psal. 18.12
x Psal 29.3.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the *y* rebuke of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his † nostrils.

17 He sent from *z* above, he took me he drew me out of many *a* waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because *b* he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me *c* according to my righteousness: according to the cleaness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have *d* kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For *e* all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also *f* upright before him: and have kept my self *g* from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the Lord hath recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness in his eye sight.

26 With the *h* merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the *i* pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the *k* froward thou wilt shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the *l* afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine *m* eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O Lord: & the Lord will lighten my darkness.

30 For *o* by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, *p* his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD is *q* tried he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For *r* who *is* God, save the Lord? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like *s* hinds feet & setteth me upon my *t* high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the *u* shield of thy salvation: and thy *v* gentleness hath † made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they *are* fallen *x* under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them that rose up against me, hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the *y* necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They *z* looked, but *there was* none to save; *even* unto the LORD, but he *a* answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as *b* the dust of the earth: I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* c head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall † submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall † be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that *d* avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me.

49 And that *e* bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, *f* among the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy Name

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his *g* anointed, unto David, and to *h* his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience.*

NOw these *be* the *a* last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised upon high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet *b* psalmist of Israel said,

c 2 Pet 1.21. 2 The *c* spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

‡ Or, there shall be *a ruler over men righteous.* *Jer.* 23.5,6 3 The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me, ‡ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, † ruling in the fear of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the *d* light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the *e* tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

Isai. 55.3. 5 Although *f* my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an *g* everlasting covenant, *h* ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it ‡ not to grow.

Isai. 11.4,2 6 But the *sons* of *i* Belial *shall be* all *k* of them as *k* thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

Psalm. 72.8. *Mich.* 5.1. 7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

d 2 Pet 1.19. *John* 1.9. 8 ¶ These *be* the names of *l* the mighty men whom David had: The e *Psal.* 72.6. *and* 110.3. Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

f 2 Sa. 7.18. 9 And after him *was m* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they *n* defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.

g *Isai.* 9.6,7. h *Mat* 16.18. ‡ that is, *the Messias not yet come.* *Isai.* 4.2. *and* 11.1. *Rom.* 3.3. 1 *Luke* 19.14 10 He arose and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

k *Luk.* 19.27. l *Joel* 2.11. m 1 Ch 11.12 n *Judg* 5.18. o 1 Ch 11.27. p 1 Sa. 22.1. 11 And after him *was o* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentils: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground: and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the Lord wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time, unto the cave of *p* Adullam: & the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in *q* an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but *r* poured it out unto ✠ Lord.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should *s* do this: *is not this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And *t* Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honorable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of *u* Kabzeel, ‡ who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a ‡ goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him *x* with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honorable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him † over his guard.

24 *y* Asahel the ‡ brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the ? Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the *a* Anethothite, Mebunnai the *b* Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of *c* Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the *d* Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of *e* Gaash,

31 Abialbon the *f* Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashan, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eli-

16 And the three mighty men brake r 1 Sa. through the host of the Philistines, 25.34. and drew water out of the well of 33. Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and 2.17. took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink there- 11.19. of, but *r* poured it out unto ✠ Lord. r 1 Chr.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, 11.26 O LORD, that I should *s* do this: *is not this* the blood of the men that went 15,21. in jeopardy of their lives? therefore † Heb he would not drink it. These things *great* did these three mighty men. *in deeds.*

18 And *t* Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief a- t Luke among three; and he lift up his spear 24.13. against three hundred, *and* slew *them*, † Heb. and had the name among three. *a man of*

19 Was he not most honorable of *of* three? therefore he was their cap- *counte-* tain: howbeit, he attained not unto *nance.* the *first* three. 1 Chro.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoia- 11.23. da, the son of a valiant man of *u* Kab- x 1 Sa. zeel, ‡ who had done many acts, he 17.51. slew two lion-like men of Moab: he † Heb. went down also, and slew a lion *in the* midst of a pit in time of snow. *hear-*

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a † good- *ing*, ly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to *obe-* him with a staff, and plucked the spear *dience*, out of the Egyptians hand, and slew 1 Sam. him *x* with his own spear. 22.14

22 These things did Benaiah the 2 Sam. son of Jehoiada, and had the name 8.18. among three mighty men. *and*

23 He was more honorable then 20.23 the thirty, but he attained not to the y 2 Sa. *first* three: and David set him † over 23.18. his guard. ‡ Joabs

24 *y* Asahel the ‡ brother of Joab *name is* *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the *not* son of Dodo of Bethlehem, *here.*

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika 2.Sa. the Harodite, 3.27.

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son 1 King of Ikkesh the ? Tekoite, 2.6.

27 Abiezer the *a* Anethothite, Me- z 2 Sa. bunnai the *b* Hushathite, 14.2.

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai *a* Jer. the Netophathite, 1.1

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Ne- *Josh.* tophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, 21.18. out of *c* Gibeah, of the children of b 1 Chr Benjamin, 4.4.

30 Benaiah the *d* Pirathonite, Hid- c *Judg.* dai of the brooks of *e* Gaash, 12.15.

31 Abialbon the *f* Arbathite, Az- d *Judg* maveth the Barhumite, 12.13.

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the e *Judg* sons of Jashan, Jonathan, 2.9.

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam f 1 Chr the son of Sharar the Hararite, 11.34.

34 Eli-

g 2 Sa. 34 Elipheleth the ſon of Ahasbai,
15.12. the ſon of the Maachathite, Eliam the
h 2 Sa. ſon g of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
4.2. 35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai
12 Sa. the Arbite,
20.26 36 Igal the ſon of Nathan of Zo-
1 Chro. bah, Bani the Gadite,
11.28. 37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai
k 2 Sa. the h Berothite, armor-bearer to Jo-
12.9. ab the ſon of Zeruiah,
1 King 38 i Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
15,5. 39 k Uriah the Hittite: thirty and ſe-
Mat. ven in all.
1.6.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Joab numbers the people.* 8 *David of three plagues chuſeth the peſtilence.* 41 *The plague ſtayeth.*

2 Sa. AND a again the anger of the Lord
21.1. was kindled againſt Iſrael, ‡ and
‡ that he moved David againſt them, to
is, *the* ſay, Go, number Iſrael and Judah.
Lord. 2 For the king ſaid to Joab the cap-
1 Chro. tain of the hoſt, which *was* with him,
21.1. b Go now through all the tribes of If-
1 King rael, from Dan even to Beerſheba,
22.22. and number ye the people, that c I
2 Sam. may know the *number* of the people.
16.10 3 And Joab ſaid unto the king, Now
Gen. the LORD thy God adde unto the
45.5. people (how many ſoever they be)
Acts an hundred fold, and that the eyes of
4.28. my lord the king may ſee it: but why
b Joſh doth my lord the king delight in this
9.14. thing?
c Hab. 4 Notwithſtanding, the kings
2.4. word prevailed againſt Joab, and a-
Deu. gainſt the captains of the hoſt: and Jo-
8.13, ab, and the captains of the hoſt d went
14. out from the preſence of the king, to
d Acts number the people of Iſrael.
5.25.
Exod. 5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan,
1.17. & pitched in e Aroer, on the right ſide
e Deu. of the city, that *lieth* in the midſt of
2.36. the river of Gad, and toward f Jazer.
Joſh. 6 Then they came to Gilead, and
13.16. to the land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and
f Num they came to g Dan-Jaan, and about
32.1,3 to h Zidon.
g Joſh. 7 And came to the ſtrong hold of
19.47 Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hi-
Judg. vites, and of the Canaanites: and they
18.29 went out, to the ſouth of Judah, *even*
h Joſh. to Beerſheba.
19.29 8 So when they had gone through all
11 Chr. the land, they came to Jeruſalem, at ſ the
21.9, end of nine moneths and twenty days
11. 9 And Joab gave up the ſum of the
1 Sam. number of the people unto the king,
24.5,6 and there were in Iſrael eight hund-
Pſalm. red thouſand valiant men that drew
51. tit. the ſword: and the men of Judah
Gen. were five hundred thouſand men.
25.34 10 ¶ And Davids heart i ſmote him
after that he had numbred the people:
& David ſaid unto the LORD, I have
k ſinned greatly in that I have done:
and now, I beſeech thee, O LORD,
l take away the iniquity of thy ſer-
vant; for I have done very fooliſhly.
11 For when David was up in the
morning, the word of the LORD
came unto the prophet m Gad, Da-
vids ſeer, ſaying,
12 Go, and ſay unto David, Thus
ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three
things: chuſe thee one of them, that
I may *do it* unto thee.
13 So Gad came to David, and told
him, and ſaid unto him, ‡ Shall ſeven
years of famine come unto thee in
thy land? or wilt thou flee three
moneths before thine enemies, while
they purſue thee? or that there be
three days peſtilence in thy land? now
adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall re-
turn to him that ſent me.
14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am
in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into
the n hand of the LORD (for his mer-
cies are o great) and let me not fall
into the hand p of man.
15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence
upon Iſrael, from the morning even
to the time appointed: and there died
of the people from Dan, even to Beer-
ſheba, q ſeventy thouſand men.
16 And when the angel ſtretched
out his hand upon Jeruſalem to de-
ſtroy it, the LORD repented him of
the evil, and ſaid to the angel that de-
ſtroyed the people, It is r enough:
ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of
the LORD was by the threſhing place
of ſ Araunah the i Jebuſite.
17 And David ſpake unto the Lord,
when he u ſaw the angel that ſmote
the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſin-
ned, and I have done wickedly: but
theſe ſheep, what have they done?
Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt
me, and againſt my fathers houſe.
18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Da-
vid, and ſaid unto him, x Go up, rear
an altar unto the Lord, in the threſh-
ing floor of Araunah the Jebuſite.
19 And David according to the ſay-
ing of Gad, went up y as the LORD
commanded.
20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw
the king and his ſervants coming on
toward him: and Araunah went out
and bowed himſelf before the king on
his face upon the ground.
21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore
is my lord the king come to his ſer-
vant? And David ſaid, To buy the
threſhing floor of thee to build an al-
tar unto the LORD, that z the plague

k Pro. 28.13. 1 John 1.9.
l Mic. 7.8.
2 Sam. 12.13.
m 1 or 2 Sam. 22.5.
‡ In 1 Chro. 21.12.
Three years, that is three paſt. 2 Sam. 21.1.
the preſent
the fourth and three after.
n Heb. 12.5,8
o Pſal. 103. 13,14.
Iſai. 27.8.
p Pro. 11.10 Zech. 1.5.
q Iſai. 37.36.
r Pſal. 78.38 Hab. 3.2.
1 Chr. 21.22.
s Judg. 1.21. and 19.10
12.
u 1 Ch. 21.16.
x Gen 22.14. 2 Chro. 20.12. Pſalm. 46.1.
y 1 Chr 21.18.
z Nu. 16.48

may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the *a* oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God *b* accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing floor, & the oxen, for *c* fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was *d* intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ *The firſt Book of* KINGS, *commonly called, The third Book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Abiſhag cheriſheth David. 5 Adonijah uſurpeth the kingdom. 32 Solomon is anointed.

NOw king David was *a* old, *and* ſtricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his *b* ſervants ſaid unto him, Let there be ſought for my lord the king a yong virgin, and let her *c* ſtand before *y* king, and let her cheriſh him, & let her lie in thy *d* boſom, that my lord the king may get *e* heat.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag *f* a Shunamite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſel *was* very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king *g* knew her not.

5 ¶ Then *h* Adonijah the ſon of Haggith *i* exalted himſelf, ſaying, *k* I will be king: and he prepared him chariots, and horſemen and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he *l* alſo *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And he *m* conſorted with Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with *n* Abiathar the prieſt: and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the *o* mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah *p* ſlew ſheep, and oxen, & fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, *w* *is* by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan *q* ſpake unto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, † let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine † own life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Did'ſt not thou my lord, O king, *r* ſwear unto thine hand-maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall *ſ* ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will alſo come in after thee, & † confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiſhag the Shunamite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, What would'ſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou *t* ſwareſt by the LORD *u* thy God unto thine hand-maid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne,

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſs, when my lord the king ſhall † ſleep with *y* his fathers, that I, and my ſon Solo-

---

2 a Sa. 5.4. Pſalm. 90.10 b Gen. 20.8. c Deut 1.38. and 10.8. d 2 Sa. 12.3. e Eccl. 4.11. f Joſh. 19.18 2 King 4.8. g Gen. 4.1. h 2 Sa. 3.3,4. i Luke 14.11 1 Chro 22.1 C. k 1 Sa. 8.4. Judg. 9.2. l 2 Sa. 14.25. m Pſa 2.2. Ezech. 38.10. n 2 Ti. 4.10. 1 King 2.35. o Rev. 17.14 p Prov 15.8. Num. 23.1. q 1 Ch. 22.9. Pſalm. 37.3. † Heb let me counſel. thee counſel. Prov. 17.2. † Heb deliver thy ſoule. ve.21. Gen. 19.17 Acts 28.31 r 2 Sa 12.24 ſ Deut 17.18. 1 Chro. 29.23. † Heb fill up ve.17. Epheſ. 1.6. t ve. 3. Pſalm. 15.4. u John 20.17 x 2 Sa. 7.13. 1 Chro. 29.1. † Heb lie down. Deut. 31.16 Iſai. 57.2. y Gen. 15.15

c 1 Chr 21.20. d vers 14. Lev. 9.24. Judg. 6.21. 2 Sam. 21.14

Solomon shall be counted †offenders
22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.
23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.
24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, & he shal sit upon my throne?
25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, & sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.
26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.
27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, & thou *z* hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?
28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.
29 And the king sware, and said, † *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul *a* out of all distress.
30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead: even so will I certainly do this day.
31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live *b* for ever.
32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.
33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon *c* mine own mule, and bring him down to *d* Gihon.
34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, *e* anoint him there king over Israel: and *f* blow ye with the trumpet, and say, † God save king Solomon.
35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne: for he shall be king in my stead: and I have *g* appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over *h* Judah
36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, *i* Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king, *k* say so *too*.
37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne *l* greater then the throne of my lord king David.
38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.
39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil *m* out of the tabernacle, and ‡ anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.
40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and *n* rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth *o* rent with the sound of them.
41 And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made *p* an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, *q* he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an uproar?
42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest *r* good tidings.
43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.
44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.
45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are *s* come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this *is* the noise that ye have heard.
46 And also Solomon *t* sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.
47 And moreover, the kings servants came *u* to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king *x* bowed himself upon the bed.
48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* ỹ LordGod of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.
49 And all the guests that *were*

with

---

† Heb sons &c.
† Heb king Adonijah lives.
† Heb the Lord liveth Judg. 8.18. 1 King 17.2. 2 Sam. 12.5.
a Psal. 34.19
b Neh. 2.3. Dan. 6.21. 2 King 2.33.
c Gen. 41.43 Est. 6.8.
d 2 Ch. 32.30.
e Psal 45.7.
f Psal. 97.1. 2 King 9.13.
† Heb let king Solomon live. Psalm. 72.17.
g Psal. 2.7. h 2 Sa. 19.41 1 King 11.9.
i Mat. 6.13.
k Gen. 1.3. Psalm. 33.9.
l Psal. 72.8. Dan. 7.14. 2 King 2.9.
m Psal 89.20 Exod. 30.23.
‡ that is, the first time.
n Psal. 97.1. Rev. 11.16 17.
o Rev. 11.18.
p Prov. 14.13.
q Acts 21.31. 32.
r 1 King 22.8. Jer. 12.6. and 52.32. 2 King 25.8. 2 Chro. 20.7. 1 King 22.7.
s 1 Chr. 11.5.
t 2 Chro. 5.2. vers 13.
u vers 37.
x Gen. 47.31. and 48.2. Psal. 105.8

y Exo. with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose
38.2. up, and went every man his way.
z Exo. 50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because
21.14 of Solomon, and arose, and went, and
2 King caught hold on the *y* horns of the
2.30. *z* altar.
a 1 Sa. 51 And it was told Solomon, saying,
14.45. Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solo-
Acts mon: for lo, he hath caught hold on
27.34. the horns of the altar, saying, Let king
b Levi. Solomon swear unto me to day, that
19.15. he will not slay his servant with the
Deut. sword.
1.17.
c Prov 52 And Solomon said, If he will
24.2. shew himself a worthy man, there
John shall not *a* an hair of him fall to the
5.14. earth: but if wickedness shall be found
1 Cor. in him, he shall *b* die.
7.20.
Ezra 53 So king Solomon sent, and they
7.13, brought him down from the altar,
14. and he came and bowed himself to
king Solomon: and Solomon said
unto him, *c* Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *David's charge to Solomon*: 10 *He dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar loseth the priesthood.*

2 Gen. NOw the days of David drew
47.29. nigh, that he should *a* die, and he
Deut. charged Solomon his son, saying,
31.14.
b Heb. 2 I go *b* the way of all the earth:
9.27. be thou strong therefore, and shew
Josh. thyself a man:
23.14.
c Josh. 3 And *c* keep the charge of the
1.7. LORD thy God, to walk in his ways,
d Deut. *c* to keep his statutes, & his command-
17.18. ments, and his judgements, and his
e 2 Sa. testimonies, as it is *d* written in the
7.25. law of Moses, that thou mayest pro-
f 1 Tim sper in all that thou doest, and whi-
4.5. therfoever thou turnest thy self:
g Luke 4 That the LORD may *e* continue
1.6. his word which he spake concerning
h Col. me, saying, If thy children *f* take heed
2.10. to their way, to walke *g* before me in
Deut. truth, with all their heart, and *h* with
6.5. all their soul, there shall not faile thee
i 2 Sa. (said he) a *i* man on the throne of Is-
7.11. rael.
k 2 Sa. 5 Moreover, thou knowest also
3.39. what Joab the son of Zeruiah *k* did
and to me, *and* what he did to the two
19.5,6 captains of the hosts of Israel, unto
l 2 Sam Abner the son of Ner, and unto Ama-
3.27. sa the son of Jether, whom he slew,
m Pro and *l* shed the blood of war in peace,
20.26. and put the blood of war upon his
n Eccl girdle that *was* about his loins, and
8.11, in his shoes that *were* on his feet.
13.
o 2 Sa. 6 Do therefore according to *m* thy
17.27. wisdom, and let not his hoar head
go down to the *n* grave in peace.
7 But shew kindness unto the *o* sons

of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them p 2 Sa.
be of those that *p* eat at thy table: for 9.10.
so they came to me when I fled, be- Luke
cause of Absalom thy brother. 22.30
8 And behold, *thou hast* with thee † Heb
Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite *strong*,
of Bahurim, which cursed me with a 2 Sam.
† grievous curse, in the day when I 16.5.
went to Mahanaim: but he came *and*
down to me at Jordan, and I sware to 19.19.
him by the LORD, saying, *I* will not 23.
put thee to death with the sword: q Exo.
9 Now therefore *q* hold him not 20.7.
guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and Job.
knowest what thou oughtest to do 9.28.
unto him; but his hoar head bring r 1 Ki.
thou down to the grave with blood. 1.21.
10 So David *r* slept with his fathers, Acts
and was buried in the *s* city of David. 13.22,
11 And the days that David *t* reign- 36.
ed over Israel, *were* forty years: se- t 2 Sa.
ven years reigned he in Hebron, and 5.7.
thirty and three years reigned he in t 1 Chr
Jerusalem. 29.26.
12 ¶ Then *u* sat Solomon upon the 27.
throne of David his father, and his u 1 Ch.
kingdom was established greatly. 29.23.
13 And Adonijah the son of Hag- † Heb
gith came to Bathsheba the mother of *peace.*
Solomon, and she said, Comest thou 2 King
† peaceably? and he said, Peaceably. 9.17,
14 He said moreover, I have some- 18.
what to say unto thee. And she said, x Dan
Say on. 2.21.
15 And he said, Thou knowest that 1 King
the kingdom *x* was mine, and that all 1.5.
Israel set their faces on me, that I Prov.
should reign: howbeit the kingdom is 21.30
turned about, and is become my bro- y Psal.
thers: for it was his *y* from the LORD 122.
16 And now I ask one petition of 1 Chron
thee, † deny me not. And she said un- 22.9,
to him, Say on. 10.
17 And he said, Speak I pray thee, † Heb
unto Solomon the king (for he will *refuse*
not say thee nay) that he give me Abi- *me my*
shag the Shunamite to wife. *face.*
18 And Bathsheba said, z Well, I will *vers*
speak for thee unto the king. 17.20
19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went un- z Mat.
to king Solomon, to speak unto him 10.16
for Adonijah: and the king rose up to Prov.
meet her, and *a* bowed himself unto 14.15.
her, and sat down on his throne, and a Exo.
caused a seat to be set for the kings 20.12.
mother; & she sat *b* on his right hand. b Psal
20 Then she said, I desire one small 45.9.
petition of thee, I *pray thee*, say me not Mat.
nay. And the king said unto her, Ask 21.21.
on, my mother, for I will not say thee c 1 Ki.
nay. 1.2.
21 And she said, Let *c* Abishag the 2 Sam.
Shunamite be given to Adonijah thy 3.7,
brother to wife.

22 And

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, and why doest thou ask Abishag the Shunamite for Adonijah? Ask for him *d* the kingdom also, (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for *e* Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and *f* set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me *g* an house, as he *h* promised, Adonijah shall be *i* put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he *k* fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to *l* Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* *m* worthy of death: but I will not *n* at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD *n* before David my father, and because thou hast *o* been afflicted, in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar *p* from being priest unto the LORD: that he might *p* fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in *q* Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had *r* turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the *s* horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon, that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the *u* word again, saying, thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and *v* fall upon him, and *w* bury him; that thou *x* mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood *y* upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof*, to *wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their † blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be *z* peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the *a* wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king *b* put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host, and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for *c* Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house *d* in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook *e* Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: *f* thy blood shall *be* upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *g is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto *h* Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and *k* went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to *l* swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the *m* oath of the Lord, & the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, *n* Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that

Joab slaine.

† Heb. bloods.

1 Sa. 22. 3. Exod. 22. 3. 2 Sa. 21. 9. 6, 7. Rom. 5. 1. Phil. 4. 7. Isa. 11. 6. Acts 4. 32. Prov. 16. 7. Hos. 2. 18. Luke 2. 14.

a Mat. 3. 1. Acts 8. 21. b v. 27. Num. 25. 13. c 1 Chro 6. 3. 1 Sam 2. 35. c v. 8. d Prov 20. 8. e 2 Sa. 15. 23. f Lev. 20. 9. Mat 27. 25. Josh. 2. 19. g 2 Kin. 20. 19. h 1 Sa. 21. 10. i 1 Sam. 27. 2. k 1 Ti. 6. 10. Prov. 15. 27. Luke 12. 15. l Psal. 15. 4. m Ec. 8. 2. Ezek. 17. 19 n John 8. 8. Rom. 2. 15.

that *o* thou didst to David my father: therefore the Lord shall *p* return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be q* blessed, and the throne of David *r* shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the *s* kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter: 5 His choice.

AND Solomon made *a* affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and *b* took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the *c* city of David, until he had made an end of building his *d* own house, and the house of the LORD, and the *e* wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in *f* high places, because there was *g* no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Solomon *h* loved the LORD *i* walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was k* the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in *l* a dream by *m* night: and God said, *n* Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee *o* in truth, and in *p* righteousness, and in *q* uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept *r* for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, *s* thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I *am* but *t* a little childe: I know not how *u* to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast *x* chosen, a great people, that *y* cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 *z* Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, *a* to judge thy people, that I may *b* discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speach pleased the Lord that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked *c* for thy self † long life: neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement:

12 Behold, *e* I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee *f* a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was *g* none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast *h* not asked, both riches and honor: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, *i* as thy father David did walk, then I will *k* lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was l* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before *m* the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made *n* a feast to all his servants.

16 *o* Then came there two women *that were p* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, *p* O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose *r* at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead childe in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe *s* suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son and the dead *is* thy son: and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith,

a 2 Sa. 16.5. p vers 23. Prov. 5.22. q Nu. 25.11, 12. r Psal. 106. 30. s Prov. 15.4.

a 1 Ki. 7.8. b Josh. 2.9. c 1 Ki. 2.10. d 1 Ki. 7.1. e 1 Ki. 9.15. f 1 Ki. 22.43. g Deu 12.5. h 2 Cor 5.14. i 1 Kin 2.3. k 1 Chr 26.39. l Gen. 28.12. m 2 Ch 1.7. n Mat. 7.7. o 2 Ki. 20.3. p Isai. 38.1. q Psal. 15.2. r 2 Sa. 7.15. s Dan. 2.21. t 1 Ki. 3.7. u Nu. 27.17 x Deu 7.7. y Gen. 16.10 z Jam. 1.5. a Psal. 72.1. b Heb. 5.14.

d Jam. 4.3. Psalm. 4.6. † Heb. many dayes, vers 13.14. Prov. 16.31. e Mat. 7.7. 1 John 5.14. f Job 12.12 Prov. 1.2. g Col. 2.3. 1 King 4.29. h Mat. 6.33. Ephes. 3.20. i Phil. 3.17. Hebr. 13.7. k Psal. 91.16 2 Sam. 5.4. l Gen. 41.7. m Exo 40.3, 40. Num. 10.30. n 1 Ki. 10.65 o vers 12.28. 1 King 4.31. p Josh. 2.1. Deut. 23.17. q 2.26 Gen. 43.20. r Job 15.35 17. s Gen. 21.7. Jam. 4.3. 1 Sam. 1.23.

saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and † in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Solomons princes:* 7 *His twelve officers* 20, 24 *The peace and largeness of his kingdom.* 29 *His wisdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the son ‡ of Zadok, the priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the recorder:

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and ‡ Abiathar *were* the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: the son of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

9 The son of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan:

10 The son of Hesed in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that *is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The son of Geber in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo had Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought *and* presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 And Solomons † provision for one day, was ‡ thirty measures of fine flour and ‡ threescore measures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely; every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the

m Est. 8.14. horses and n dromedaries brought us they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

o Jam 4.17. 29 ¶ And o God gave Solomon wisdom, and understanding, exceeding † Heb. wideness, much, and † largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

Ephes. 3.18. 30 And Solomons wisdom excelled p Prov. 22.4. the wisdom of all the children of the p east-country, and all the wisdom of q Egypt.

q Acts 7.22. 31 For he was r wiser then all men; then s Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and t Chalcol, and Darda the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

r Col. 2.3. 32 And he spake three thousand s 1 Chr 2.6. u proverbs: and his x songs were a thousand and five.

s 1 Chr 2.6. 33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the t Pro. 1.1. wall: he spake also of beasts, and of u Son. 1.1. fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

y 1 Kin 10.1. 34 And there came of y all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, proffereth him timber to build the temple:*

A Nd a Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon, (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram † was ever a lover of David.

a 2 Chr 2.3. † Heb. all the dayes.

2 And b Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

2 Sam 5.11. 3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not c build an house d unto the Name of the Lord his God, for the e wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them f under the soles of his feet.

1 Chro. 14.1. Psalm. 8.8. b 2 Chr 2.3. c Ephe 2.20. d Psal 76.1 e 1 Chr 22.8. f Ephe 1.22.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me g rest on every side, *so that* there is neither adversary, nor evil occurent.

g Josh. 21.43. h 1 Sa. 8.16. i 2 Sa. 7.13. k 1 Ki. 8.20.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the h name of the LORD my God, i as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me k cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the l Sidonians.

l Gen. 10.15 † Heb. Jehovah. Deut. 32.31. 2 King 5.16. Dan. 3.28. Psal. 58.11. m 2 Sa 6.5. S.n 1.17 n 1 Ki 4.33 o Acts 12.20. Ezech. 27.17. † Heb. cors. 1 King 4.22. p 1 Ki 3.12. q 1 Ki 9.21. r 1 Ki 4.6 † 2 Chr. 2.17. ‡ That is Hebr. word signifieth. hewers both of stone and wood. t Psal. 72.16. Isai. 60.10 u 1 Pet 2.9. Rev. 21.27 1 Chro. 22.2. ‡ Or, Giblites. Ezech. 27.9. Psalm. 83.8.

7 And it came to pass m when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* † the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, concerning timber of m fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from n Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by the sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my o household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he p promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 And king Solomon raised q a levy out of all Israel, and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: r and Adoniram *was* over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that s bare burthens and fourscore thousand ‡ hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought t great stones, costly stones, *and* u hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‡ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple.*
11 *Gods promise unto it.*

And

a 2 Chr 3.1. AND *a* it came to pass in the four
b Nu. 1.1. hundred and fourscore year, after
c Exo. 12.2,3 the children of Israel were come out
d Ezec 41.8. of the land of Egypt, in the fourth
Rev. 21.16 year of Solomons reign over Israel, in
17. the moneth *b* Zif, which is the *c* second
e John 10.23 moneth, that he began to build the
Luke 1.10, house of the LORD.
Acts 3.11, 2 And the house which king Solo-
12. mon built for the LORD; the length
f Isai. 60.8. thereof *was d* threescore cubits, and
John 1.9. the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and
the height thereof thirty cubits.
3 And the *e* porch before the temple
of the house: twenty cubits *was* the
length thereof, according to the
breadth of the house, and ten cubits
was the breadth thereof, before the
house.
4 And for the house, he made *f* win-
dows of narrow lights.
5 And against the wall of the house
1 Cor. 12.4. he built *g* chambers round about,
Son. 2.9. *against* the wall of the house
round about, *both* of the temple, and
of the *h* oracle: and he made cham-
g 1 Chr 28.11. bers round about.
Neb. 10.37. 6 The nethermost chamber *was* five
cubits broad, and the middle *was* six
h Lev. 16.2. cubits broad: for without *in the wall*
Exod. 30.6. of the house he made narrowed rests
round about, that *the beams* should not
be fastened in the walls of the house.
i Prov. 24.27 7 And the house, when it was in
1 King 5.18. building, was built *i* of stone, made
ready before it was brought thither;
so that there was neither *k* hammer,
k 1 Pet. 2.5. nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in
the house, while it was in building.
l 1 Chr. 1.2. 8 The door for the middle-chamber
k Ephe 4.16. *was* in the right side of *l* the house: and
Isai. 4.3. they went up with winding stairs into
the middle-*chamber*, and out of the
middle into the *l* third.
9 So he built the house, and finished
1 2 Kin 11.2 it: and *m* covered the house with
beams and boards of cedar.
m Eph 2.16. 10 And *then* he built chambers
Son. 1.17. against all the house, five cubits high:
and they rested on the house with
timber of cedar.
n 1 Ki. 9.2, and 11.9. 11 And the word of the LORD
n came to Solomon, saying,
12 *Concerning* this house which thou
o 1 Ki. 2.3. art in building, if thou wilt walk in
p Lev. 26.11, 2 Cor. 6.16. my statutes, and execute my *o* judge-
ments, and keep all my command-
ments to walk in them: then will I
perform my word with thee, which I
spake unto David thy father.
13 And I will *p* dwell among the
Rev. 21.3. children of Israel, and will not forsake
my people Israel.
14 So Solomon built the house, and † it
finished it.
15 And he built the walls of the
house within with boards of cedar, *from*
† both the floor of the house, and the
walls of the ceiling: *and* he covered
them on the inside with wood, and
covered the floor of the house with
planks of fir.
16 And he built twenty cubits on the
sides of the house, both the floor, and
the walls with boards of cedar: he
even built *them* for it within, *even* for
§ oracle, *even* for the † most holy *place*.
17 And the house, that is, the temple
before it, was forty cubits *long*.
18 And the cedar of the house with-
in *was* carved with ‡ knops, and open
flowers, all *was* cedar, there was no
stone seen.
19 And the oracle he prepared in the
house within, to set there the ark of
the covenant of the LORD.
20 And the oracle in the forepart
was twenty cubits in length, & twen-
ty cubits in breadth, and twenty cu-
bits in the *q* height thereof: and he
overlaid it with *r* pure gold, and *so*
covered the altar *which was* of cedar.
21 So Solomon overlaid the house
within with pure gold: and he made
a partition by the *s* chains of gold be-
fore the oracle, and he overlaid it
with gold.
22 And the whole house he overlaid
with gold, until he had finished all the
house: also the whole *t* altar that *was*
by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.
23 And within the oracle he made
two *u* cherubims of † olive-tree, *each*
ten cubits high.
24 And five cubits *was* the one
wing of the cherub, and five cubits the
other wing of the cherub: from the
uttermost part of the one wing, unto
the uttermost part of the other, *were*
ten cubits.
25 And the other cherub *was* ten cu-
bits: both the cherubims *were* of one
measure, and one size.
26 The height of the one cherub
was ten cubits, and so *was it* of the
other cherub.
27 And he set the cherubims within
the inner house: and they *x* stretched
forth the wings of the cherubims, so
that the wing of the one touched the
one wall; and the wing of the other
cherub touched the other wall: and
their wings touched one another in
the midst of the house.
28 And he overlaid the cherubims
with gold.
29 And he carved all the walls of

the house ro und about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within & without

30 And the floor of § house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 And for the entring of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* ‡ a fift part *of the wall.*

32 The two doors also *were* of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive tree, a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doors *were* of y firtree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the z inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the moneth ‡ Bull (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house *a* finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he *b* seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 2 *The building of Solomons houses.*

BUt Solomon was building his own *a* house ‡ thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts *were* square with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 And he made *b* a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thick beam were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the *c* throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house *d* for Pharaohs daughter (whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All these *were* of *e* costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And *f* above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the *g* inner court of the house of the Lord, and for the porch of the house

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and *h* fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son, of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass, and he was *i* filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he † cast *k* two pillars of brass, of ‡ eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lilywork in the porch, *l* four cubits.

20 And the chapites upon the two pillars, *had* pomegranates also above, over against the belly, which *was* by

the

And

c *Psal.* 122.5. *Isai.* 9.7.
1 *King* 10.18
d 2 *Chr* 8.11.
1 *King* 3.1.
e 1 *Ki.* 5.17.
f *Eph.* 2.20.
g 1 *Ki.* 6.36.
h 2 *Ch.* 2.14.
i *Exod* 31.2,3 *and* 36.1.
k *Jer.* 52.21.
‡ *In* 2 *Chro.* 3.15. *here are* 35. *cubits mentioned here are reckned after the Sanctuary, in the other place after the common measure Gen.* 6.15.
l 2 *Kin* 25.17.
† Heb *formed*, or, *fashioned*
2 *King* 25.16
Isai. 28.29.

l Jer. 52.22, 23. the net-work: and the pomegranates *were m* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

1 Kgs. 7.21. 2 Chr. 3.17. 21 And he set up the *n* pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‡ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, & called the name thereof ‡ Boaz

‡ that is, *he will establish* 22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

2 Sam. 7.12. Isai. 9.7. 23 And he made *o* a molten sea, ten cubits from *y* one brim to the other, *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

‡ that is, *in it, is power* 24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* ‡ knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

Mat. 16.18 o Lev. 8.11, 2 Chr. 4.3. 25 It stood upon twelve *p* oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

oxen *are named Properly the word signifieth wild gourds* 26 And it was an *q* hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 And he made ten bases of brass: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on or, *the* this *manner*: they had borders, and the † borders *were* between the ledges:

pictures of them. 29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

1 King 6.18. 2 King 4.39 30 And every base had four brazen *were* wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had under-setters: under *y* laver *were* under-setters molten, at the side of every addition

large 31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, *after the manner of figures*, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, *q* Jer. 52.21. four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* † Heb *shuttings over.* four wheels: and the axle trees of the wheels *were* joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit, and half a cubit.

2 Chr. 4.3. 33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten

‡ Or, *bandles.* Hebr. *hands.* 34 And *there were* four under-setters to the four corners of one base: and the under-setters *were* of the base it self.

‡ *So called of knowledg.* Ezech. 1.5. *and* 10.1, 15. Exod. 25.18, 2 Chro. 3.10. Gen. 3.24 1 King 6.17. Psal. 18.10 1 Chro. 21.16 Dan. 9.21. r Exod 30.18 2 Chro. 4.8. Rev. 8.3. v.4. s 2 Chr 4.8. † Heb *upon the face of the pillars.* t Lev. 2.7. *and* 8.31. 1 Sam. 2.13. Exod. 27.3. u 2 Ch. 4.17. x Gen. 33.17. Josh. 13.27. y Josh. 3.16. z 1 Chr 22.14. a Exo. 37.16

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ‡ ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved ‡ cherubims, lions, & palm trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 Then made he *r* ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the *s* basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon, for the house of the Lord.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which *were* upon the top of the pillars.

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea,

45 And the *t* pots, and all the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, *were* of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the *v* clay ground, between *x* Succoth and *y* Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *z unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made *a* all the vessels

that

b Exo. 37.26 c Exo. 37.11. d Lev. 24.6. † Heb inclosed gold 1 King 6.20. e Exo. 37.17 and 35.31, 37. f 2 Chr 4.8. g 2 Sa. 8.7. 11. 2 Chro 5.1.

that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: *b* the altar of gold, and *c* the table of gold, whereupon the *d* shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of † pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the *e* flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the *f* basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had *g* dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, & the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the Lord

CHAP. VIII.

1 The temple dedicated, 12: 54 and blessed, 22 Solomons prayer: 62 His sacrifice of peace-offerings.

a 1 Chr 5.2. b 1 Ki. 3.15. c 2 Sa. 5.9. and 6.12. d Deu 16.13. 2 Chro. 5.3. e 1 Chr 15.2, 14. 2 Chro. 1.4. f Exod 36.8. g Nu. 4.15. h 2 Sa. 6.13. i Deut 31.9. k Exo. 26.33, 34. l Exo. 37. 4.5. m Ex. 25.15. Num. 4.6.

THen Solomon *a* assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the *b* ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the *c* city of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assemble themselves unto king Solomon, at the *d* feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the *e* priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the *f* tabernacle of the congregation: and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did *g* the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark sacrificing sheep and oxen, that *h* could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the *i* priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto *k* his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the *l* staves thereof above.

8 And they *m* drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the *n* holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

n 2 Ch 5.9. o Heb. 9.4.

9 *There was* o nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

Deut. 10.4,5 Exod. 16.33. p 1 Co. 10.11.

10 And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the *p* cloud *q* filled the house of the LORD;

q Exo. 40.33. Col. 1.19.

11 So that the priests could *r* not stand to minister because of the cloud for the *s* glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

r Exod 16.10 s Ezec. 10.4.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The Lord *t* said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

t 2 Chr 6.1.

13 I have surely built *u* thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

Leu. 16.2. Psalm. 97.2.

14 And the king turned his face about, and *x* blessed all the congregation of Israel (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

Num. 9.15. Deut. 4.11.

15 And he said, *y* Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, which *z* spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying

u 2 Sa. 7.13. 2 Chro. 6.2.

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that *a* my Name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

x Nu. 6.23. Luke 24.50. y Psal 113.

17 And it was *b* in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

z Luke 17.18

18 And the Lord said unto David my father, whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou *c* didst well that it was in thine heart:

1 Co. 13.3. a Deu. 12.11.

19 Nevertheless, *d* thou shalt not build the house, but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

Psalm. 132. 13.14. b 2 Sa. 7.3.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord *e* promised, and have built an house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

c 2 Co. 8.12. 1 Sam. 7.11. d 1 Ki. 5.3.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the *f* covenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

1 Sam. 7.12. e 1 Chr 28.5. f Deu. 31.26

22 ¶ And Solomon *g* stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and

g 2 Ch. 6.12.

h 1 Ti. spread *h* forth his hands toward heave
2.8. 23 And he said, LORD God of Is-
Ezech, rael, *there is* no god *i* like thee, in
9.5. heaven above, or on earth beneath,
Job who keepest covenant and mercy
11.13. with thy servants, that *k* walk before
Psalm. thee with all their heart:
63.4. 24 Who hast kept with thy servant
Isai. David my father that thou promisedst
1.15. him: thou spakest also with thy
i Exod mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine
15.11 hand, as *it is* this day.
Psal. 25 Therefore now, Lord God of
115.3. Israel, keep with thy servant David
k Gen. my father that thou promisedst him,
17.1. saying, There shall *l* not fail thee a
2 King man in my sight, to sit on the throne
20.3. of Israel; so that thy children take
l Luke heed to their way, that they walk be-
1.33 fore me, as thou hast walked before
2 Sam. me.
7.12. 26 And now, O God of Israel, let
m Act thy word (I pray thee) be verified,
7.49. which thou spakest unto thy servant
Psalm. David my father.
31.3,4. 27 But will God indeed *m* dwell
n 2 Cor on the earth? behold; the *n* heaven,
12.2. and heaven of heavens *o* cannot con-
o Acts tain thee, how much less this house
17.24 that I have builded?
Jer. 28 Yet have thou respect unto the
23.24. *p* prayer of thy servant, and to his
Isai. supplication, O LORD my God, to
66.1. hearken unto the cry, and to the
2 Chr. prayer, which thy servant prayeth
20.8. before thee to day.
p 1 Ti. 29 That thine *q* eyes may be open
2.1. toward this house night and day, *even*
Ephes. toward the place of which thou hast
6.18. said, *r* My Name shall be there: that
Phil. thou mayest hearken unto the prayer
4.6. which thy servant shall make *s* to-
q Psal wards this place.
33.18. 30 And hearken thou to the sup-
r Deu. plication of thy servant, and of *t* thy
12.11. people Israel, when they shall pray
s Dan. towards this place: and hear thou in
6.10. heaven thy dwelling place, and when
t Psal. thou hearest, *u* forgive.
4.3. 31 If any man *x* trespass against his
u Psal neighbor, & an oath be laid upon him
85.1,2 to cause him to swear, and the oath
x Nu. come *y* before thine altar in this house
5.14. 32 Then hear thou in heaven, and
15. do, and judge thy servants, *z* condem-
y Nu. ning the wicked, to bring *a* his way
9.16. upon his head, and justifying the
z Deu. righteous, to give him according to
25.1. his righteousness.
a 2 Chr 33 When thy people Israel be smit-
6.23. ten down before the enemy, because
b Lev. they have *b* sinned against thee, and
26. shall turn again to thee, and confess
6,7. thy Name, and pray, and make sup-
plication unto thee in this house:
c Mat 34 Then hear thou in heaven, and
3.10. forgive the sin of thy people Israel,
Deut. and bring them again unto the land
28.11, which thou gavest unto their fathers
12.
d 2 Chr 35 ¶ when heaven is *c* shut up, and
6.26. there is no rain, because they have
e Isai. sinned against thee: if they pray to-
26.9. wards this place, and confess thy
Psalm. Name, and turn from their sin, when
94.12 *d* thou afflictest them:
f Isai. 36 Then hear thou in heaven, and
35.8. forgive the sin of thy servants, and of
Prov. thy people Israel, that thou *e* teach
9.6. them the *f* good way wherein they
2 Pet. should walk, and give rain upon thy
2.21. land, which thou hast given to thy
Prov. people for an inheritance.
6.23, 37 If there be in the land famine, if
Psalm. there be pestilence, blasting, mildew,
27.13 locust, *or* if there be caterpillar, if
g Jam. their enemy besiege them in the land
5.16, of their cities, whatsoever plague,
18. whatsoever sickness *there be*:
Ezech. 38 What prayer and supplication
22.30. soever be made by *g* any man, *or* by
h 1 Chr all thy people Israel, which shall
11.31. know every man the plague of *h* his
Lam. own heart, and spread forth his hands
3.40. towards this house:
Acts 39 Then hear thou in heaven thy
2.39. dwelling place, and forgive, and do,
2 Sam. & give to every man according to his
24.10 ways, whose heart thou knowest, (for
i Jer. thou, *even* thou *i* only knowest the
17.10. hearts of all the children of men)
Psalm. 40 That they may *k* fear thee all
11.4. the days that they live, in the land
k Prov which thou gavest unto our fathers.
1.7. and 41 Moreover, concerning *l* a stran-
10.6. ger, that is not of thy people Israel,
l Ruth but cometh out of a *m* far countrey
2.10, for *n* thy Names sake;
11. 42 (For they shall hear of thy great
m Act Name, and of thy *o* strong hand, and
8.27. of thy stretched-out arm) when he
Mat. shall come & pray towards this house
2.1. 43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwel-
n Exo. ling place, and do according to all
12.38. that the stranger calleth to thee for:
Josh. that *p* all people of the earth may
2.9. know thy Name, to fear thee, as *do*
Est. thy people Israel, and that they may
8.17. know that this house, which I have
builded, is called by thy Name.
o Deu 44 If thy people go out *q* to battel
3.24. against their enemy, whithersoever
Jer. thou shalt send them, and shall pray
32.17. unto the Lord toward the city which
p Psal thou hast chosen, & *toward* the house
67.2. that I have built for thy Name:
q Rev. 45 Then hear thou in heaven their
19.11. prayer, and their supplication, and
maintain their cause.

f Eccl. 7.20. Prov. 20. 9. 1. Joh. 1.8.

46 If they sin against thee (for *there is* no man that *f* sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

t Lev. 26.40. 2. Chr. 32.12. 33. u Jer. 29.12. 13.14. x a. 45.1. Isa. 10.6.7. Zech. 1.15. y Psal. 106. 46. Dan. 9.9.10. Ezr. 7.6. z Deu. 4.20. 1 Tit. 2.14. Exo. 19. 5. a Deu. 9.26. 29. c Luk. 22.41. Ephes. 3.14. d 2 Chr. 7.1. e Luk. 1.68. Josh. 21.45. and 23.14. f Rom 8.31. Heb. 13 5. Gen. 21.22. and 26.24. Deut. 31.6,8. Josh. 1.5. 1 Chron. 28.20. 2 Ch o. 32.7.

47 Yet if they shall *t* bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so return unto thee *u* with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name.

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and *x* maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they have transgressed against thee, and *y* give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of *z* the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst *a* separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine *b* inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer, and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from *c* kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and *d* blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the Lord that hath given rest unto his people Israel, *e* according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The Lord our God be *f* with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

g Jer. 10.23. Joh. 1 5 3. Isa. 28 12. 2. Cor 3.5. h Mal 3.16. † Heb. *The word of the day in his day* Exod. 5 13. Lev. 23.37. Exod. 16.4. Dan. 1.5. 1 Psal. 67. 2. k Deu 4.35. 39. 1 2. Ki 20.3. Philip. 3.12. m Leo 3.1. n 2. Ch. 15.11. Mic. 6 7. o 2. Ch 7.7. p Lev. 23.34. q Nu. 13.22. r Gen. 15.18. s 2. Ch 7.9. Leo. 23.14. 1. Chr. 15.26. t 2. Ch 7.10.

58 That he may *g* incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the Lord, *h* be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night; that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at † all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That *i* all the people of the earth may know that *k* the Lord is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore *l* be perfect with the Lord your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice *m* before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, *n* two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did *o* the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that *was* before the Lord, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held *p* a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of *q* Hamath, unto the *r* river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, *s* seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 On the *t* eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful, and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the Lord had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram: 25 His sacrifices.

AND it came to pass, when Solomon had *a* finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the kings house, and all Solomons *b* desire which he was pleased to do,

a Luk. 14.30. 2 Chro. 7.11. b Ecc. 2.20.

2 That the Lord appeared to Solomon

1.Ki. mon the *e* second time, as he had ap-
3.5. peared unto him at Gibeon.
and 3 And the LORD said unto him, I
6.11. have *d* heard thy prayer, and thy sup-
and plication that thou hast made before
11.9. me: I have hallowed this house which
d Psa. thou hast built, to put my Name there
10.17 for ever, and *e* mine eyes and mine
and heart shall be there perpetually.
65.12. 4 And if thou wilt walk *f* before
Dan. me, as David thy father walked, *g* in
9.23. integrity of heart, and in uprightness,
e Prov to do according to all that I have
15.3. commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my
1.Kin. statutes, and my judgements:
8.29. 5 Then I will establish the throne of
f Gen thy kingdom upon Israel for ever
17.1. *h* as I promised to David thy father,
g Psal. saying, There shall not fail thee a
15.2. man upon the throne of Israel.
h 2.Sa 6 *But* if you shall at all *i* turn from
7.12, following me, you or your children,
13. and will not keep my command-
i 2Ch. ments, *and* my statutes which I have
15.2. set before you, but go and serve o-
1.San ther gods, and worship them:
12,21 7 Then will I *k* cut off Israel out of
k 2Ki. the land which I have given them;
17.20. & *l* this house which I have hallow-
l Ier. ed for my Name, will I cast out of
7.15. my sight, and Israel shall be a *m* pro-
2.Kin. verb, and a by-word among all people
25.9. 8 And at this house, *which* is high,
m Deu every one that passeth by it, shall be
28.37. *n* astonished, and shall *o* hiss; and
n Dan they shall say, *p* Why hath the Lord
9.12. done thus unto this land, and to this
o Lam house?
2.15. 9 And *q* they shall answer, Because
p Deu they forsook the Lord their God,
20.24 who brought forth their fathers out
Ier. of the land of Egypt, and have taken
22.8. hold upon other gods, and have
q Ier. worshipped them, and served them:
2.10. *r* therefore hath the Lord brought
11. upon them all this evil.
Lam.4 10 And it came to pass *s* at the end
14. of twenty years, when Solomon had
r Psal. built the two houses, the house of
126.3 the Lord, and the *t* kings house,
s 2Ch. 11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre
8.1. had furnished Solomon with cedar-
t 1Ki. trees, and fir-trees, and with gold,
9.1. according to all his desire) that then
† Heb Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities
were in the land of Galilee.
not 12 And Hiram came out from
right Tyre to see the cities which Solomon
in his had given him, and they † pleased
eyes. him not.
2.Chr. 13 And he said, What cities *are*
8.2. these which thou hast given me, my
u 2Ki brother? and he called them the land
20.32 of Cabul, unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the *x* king
six-score talents of gold.
15 ¶ And this *a* the reason of the
y levy which king Solomon raised,
for to build the house of the LORD,
and his own house, and *z* Millo, and
the wall of Jerusalem, and *a* Hazor,
and *b* Megiddo, and *c* Gezer.
16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had
gone up, and *d* taken Gezer, and
burnt it with fire, and slain the Ca-
naanites that dwelt in the city, and
given it for a present unto his daugh-
ter Solomons wife.
17 And Solomon built Gezer, and
e Beth-horon the nether.
18 And *f* Baalath, and Tadmor in
the wilderness, in the land.
19 And all the cities of *g* store that
Solomon had, and cities for his cha-
riots, and cities for his horsemen, and
that which Solomon *h* desired to build
in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and
in all the land of his dominion.
20 *And* all the people that were
i left of the Amorites, Hittites, Pe-
rizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which
were not of the children of Israel.
21 Their children that were left
after them in the land, whom the
children of Israel also were not able
k utterly to destroy, upon those did
Solomon *l* levy a tribute of *m* bond-
service unto this day.
22 But of the children of Israel did
Solomon *n* make no bond-men: but
they *were* men of war, and his ser-
vants, and his princes, and his cap-
tains, and rulers of his chariots, and
his horsemen,
23 These *were* the chief of the of-
ficers that *were* over Solomons
work, five hundred and fifty, which
bare rule over the people that
wrought in the work.
24 But Pharaohs daughter *o* came
up out of the city of David, unto
p her house which *Solomon* had built
for her: then did he build Millo.
25 ¶ And *q* three times in a year
did Solomon offer burnt-offerings,
and peace-offerings upon the altar
which he built unto the LORD,
and he burnt incense upon the altar
that *was* before the LORD: so he
finished the house.
26 And king Solomon made a na-
vy of ships in *s* Ezion-geber, which *is*
beside *t* Eloth: on the shore of the
Redsea, in the land of Edom.
27 And Hiram sent in the navy his
servants, ship-men that had know-
ledge of the sea, with the servants of
Solomon.

x 1.Ch 22.14
y 1.Ki 5.13. 1 2.Sa. 5.9.
z 2.Kin. 12.20
a Ios. 19.36
b Ios. 17.15
c Ios. 21.21. and 10.33
d Iudg 1.29. 1.Sam 27 8.
e Ios. 16 3.5 and 18.11. and 21.22.
f Ios. 19.44.
g Exo. 1.11.
h Eccl 2.10.
i Iudg 1.27. 33. and 2.21.
k Deu. 2.34
l 1.Ki. 5.3.
m Ex. 2.55. Neh. 7.57. Deu. 7.2.
n Lev. 25.39. 01.Ki 3.1.
p 1Ki. 7.8.
q 2Ch. 8.13.
r 1Ki. 8.62.
s Num 3.35.
t Deu. 2.7. 2.Kin. 14.22 and 16.6.

28 And

u Job. 22,24 x 2. Ch. 8.18. 28 And they came to *u* Ophir, and fet from thence gold: *x* four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold:

a Mat 12.42. Pſalm. 72.15. b 1 Ki. 4.30. c Prov 1.5. and 13.20. d Luk. 11 31. e 1. Ki 8. 17. † Heb words. f 1. Ki 4.22. g Luk. 21.27 h Eze. 44.3. and 46. 2. i 2. Ch. 9.6. k 1 Cor 2.9. l Prov 22.29 m Luk 11.28. Prov. 8.34. n 1 Ki 5.7. o Pro. 8 15. Pſalm 132. 13.14 p 2. Sa 8.15. q Pſal. 72.10 r 1 Ki. 9. 14. ſ Rev. 18.11. † Heb a prop. ver. 5.

AND when the *a* queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the *b* Name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came *d* to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was *e* in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, *ſ* he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdom, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the *f* meat of his table, and the *g* ſitting of his ſervants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and *h* their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wiſdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words *i* until I came, and mine eyes had ſeen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wiſdom and proſperity *k* exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, *l* which ſtand continualy before thee, *and* † *m* hear thy wiſdom.

9 *n* Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee *o* on the throne of Iſrael: becauſe the LORD loveth Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, *p* to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe *q* gave the king an hundred and *r* twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of *ſ* almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of almug-trees, † pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

t 1 Ki 8.1. and 9.1. u 1 Ki 9.14. ‡ Or, cuſtomers, factors x Pſal 72.10 2 Chr 9.23. and 17.11. and 22.14. y 1 Ki 14.18 z Pſal. 9.4.7. and 122.5. † Heb tooth. Rev. 18 12. 1. Ki. 22 39. Am. 3. 15. Pſalm 45 9. Eze. 27. 6. † Heb cloſe gold. a 1 Kin. 8.22 a Gen. 10.4. 2. Chr. 20.36 ‡ Or, Monkies & parrets b Pſa. 89. 27 1. Ki. 4. 30. and c 2 Ch. 9.23 d 1 Ki 8.59. e Deu 17.16 f 1. Ki. 4.26.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, *t* all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe asked, beſides that which Solomon gave her of *his* royal bounty: ſo ſhe turned and went to her own country, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix *u* talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the ‡ merchantmen, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings *x* of Arabia, and of the governors of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the foreſt of *y* Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great *z* throne of † ivory, and overlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne had ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* ſtays on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtays.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other, upon the ſix ſteps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were of* † pure gold, none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at ſea a navy of *a* Tharſhiſh, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ivory, and ‡ apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon *b* exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armor, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate *d* year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon *e* gathered together chariots and horſemen: and he had a *f* thouſand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities

g 2. Ch 1. 15. ties for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

h Mat 6. 33. Gen. 13. 13. i Am. 7. 14. Luk. 19. 4. k Isa. 31. 1. l Gen. 41. 42 Exec. 27. 7.

27 And the king made g silver *to be* in Jerusalem as h stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the i sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had k horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the l linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up, and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, & an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria did they bring *them* out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines:* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.*

a 1. Ki 3. 3. Rev. 2. 4. b Deu 17. 17 v. 3. c Deu. 7. 3. Exo. 34. 16 d Neh. 13. 26 Num. 25. 1. e Ecc. 7. 26. ‡ that is, *between* 5c. *and* 60 *yeeres.* 1. Kin. 14. 21. *and* 6. 1. *and* 9. 10. v. 42. f Gen. 38. 7. g 2. Ti. 4. 10. Prov. 4. 23. Rom. 11. 8. h 1 Ki 3. 5. i 1 Ki. 6. 12. *and* 9. 6.

BUt king Solomon *a* loved *b* many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD *c* said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will *d* turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives *e* turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was ‡ old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil *f* in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father:

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because *g* his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel which had appeared unto him *h* twice

10 And had *i* commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that *w* the LORD commanded.

k 2 Sa. 7. 13. 1. Chr. 28. 5. 6 l 1 Kin 11. 11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will *u* surely rend the kingdom from thee, and I will give it to thy servant. m 1 Ch 5. 26. 1. Sam 26. 19 n 2 Sa. 8. 14. o Deu 20. 13 p Gen. 44. 20 1. Kin. 3. 7. q Nu. 22. 4. Gen. 25. 3. † Heb *bread.* Mat. 6. 11. † Heb *greatly* grace *in the* eyes. Gen. 18. 3. ‡ *The word* proverbe *is the chiefe* woman *of the house:* bold, as mistresse. 1 King 15. 13. Jer. 13. 18 *and* 29. 2. r Gen. 21. 7. s 2 Ki. 8. 20. 22. t 2. Sa. 8. 3. Psalm. 60. Tit

12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it *k* for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give *l* one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the *m* LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass when David was in *n* Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten *o* every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a *p* little childe.

18 And they arose out of *q* Midian, and came to Paran, & they took men with them out of Paran, & they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, *w* gave him an house, & appointed him † victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found † great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Taphenes *y* ‡ queen

20 And the sister of Taphenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Taphenes *r* weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubah was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? and he answered, Nothing: howbeit *s* let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which *t* fled from his

u 2Sa. 8.3. his lord Hadadezer king of *u* Zobah: 14 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David *x* slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

x 2Sa. 8.5. and 10.18. 25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside y 1Ki. 5.14. the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

2 Chro 15 2. 26 And z Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of *a* Zereda, Solo-

z 2Chr 13.6. mons servant, (whose mothers name

a Josh, 13. 16 he *b* lift up *his* hand against the king.

b 2Sa. 20.21. up *his* hand against the king: Solomon

wers 40. built *c* Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

c 1Ki. 9.15. 28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valor: and Solomon,

† Heb burden 1King 12.4. seeing the yong man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

Exod. 4.15. 29 And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the *d* prophet Ahijah the

d 1Sa. 13.14. *e* Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new

e 1Ki. 14.2. garment: and they two *were* alone in the field.

f 1Kin 14.30 and 15.27. and 16.10 15. 2King 10.30 and 15.13 g 2Ki. 21.22. 30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and *f* rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes unto thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

h 2Ki. 20.3. † Heb And I will not take this whole kingdome of his out of, that is nothing of it. Gen. 23 6. 33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the God of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in *g* my ways, to do that which is *h* right in mine eyes; and *to keep* my statutes, and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, † I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes.

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto *i* his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light *k* alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my Name there.

i 1Sam 12, 15 † Heb Lamp. 2Sam. 21.17 k Isai. 9.7. Luke 1.32. 33. l Gen. 21.22. and 26.24. m 2Sa 7.16. 1King 9.5. † Heb not for all dayes. Luke 1.35. n Jer. 44.30 o 2Chr 9.29. p 2Ch. 9.30. ver. 4. q 1Ki. 2.10. r Mat. 1.7.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign, according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be *l* with thee, and build thee *m* a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but † not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto *n* Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the *o* book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, *was p* forty years.

43 And Solomon *q* slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and *r* Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam,* 6 *He refusing the old mens counsel,* 16 *ten tribes revolt.* 26 *Jeroboams idolatry.*

a Gen. 12.6. Judg. 9.1. Josh. 20.7. b 1Ki. 11.40. c 1Ki. 11.43. d 1Ki. 4.7, 22. and 5.18. and 9.22. and 10.7. e Jer. 42.2,5 f Job 32.7.

AND Rehoboam went to *a* Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet *b* in Egypt, *c* heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke *d* grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and this heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam *e* consulted with the *f* old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he

yet

g 2 Chr 10.7. yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

h Eccl 9.1. 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be *g* a servant unto *h* this

i Prov. 15.1. people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak *i* good

and 29.15 words to them, then they will be thy

k Gen. 44.20 servants for ever.

2 Chro 30.7. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the *k* yong men

l 1 Kin 3.7. that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him.

Prov. 18.6. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people who have spoken

1 Chro. 22.5. unto me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us,

1 King 14.21 lighter?

† Heb. hardly. 10 And the yong men that were grown up with him, spake unto him

ver. 7. saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto

Jer. 4.3.4. this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto

m Pro 18.7. and us: thus shalt thou say unto them, / My little *finger* shal be thicker then

12.13. my fathers loins.

† Heb turning about 11 And now, whereas my father did lade you with an heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

Gen. 50.20. 2 Chro. 25.20 12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

Exod. 6.19. 2 Sam. 12.12 13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsook the old

and 24.1. Amos 3.6. mens counsel that they gave him:

† Heb by the hand of Ahijah 1 King 11.31 14 And spake to them after the counsel of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and *m* I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for † the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying which the LORD spake by † Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

Lev. 8.36. n 1 Sa. 22.7. o 2 Sa. 20.1. p 1 Ki. 12.13. q 1 Ki 4.6. and 5.14. 16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the *n* son of Jesse: to your *o* tents, O Israel: now *p* see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the *p* cites of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent *q* Adoram, Who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

† Heb strengthened himselfe.

19 So Israel *r* rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

1 Sam. 30.6. r Prov 5.12, 13. s 1 Sa. 10.24 t 1 Ki. 21.13. Eccl. 10.16 u 2 Ch. 26.13. x 2 Chr 11.2. y 1 Sa. 9.6. z 2 Chr 11.13. 1 King 11.19. ver. 16. a 1 Kin 9.15. vers 1. b Judg 9.45. c Psal. 14.1. Rom. 1.30. d Deu 12.6. e 1 Ki 11. 8. and 13.34 Prov. 29.25. f Isai. 30.1. Exod. 1.10. g Exo. 32.4. h Gen 3.5. 2 Pet. 2.19. i Gen. 28.19. k Judg 18,29. l 2 Kin 17.21 m 1 Ki 12.32.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they *s* sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah *t* onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin: an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men which were *u* warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto *x* Shemaiah, the *y* man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the *z* remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 Then Jeroboam built *a* Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built *b* Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam *c* said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do *d* sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall *e* kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king *f* took counsel, and made *g* two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is *h* too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: Behold thy gods, O Israel, *w* brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in *i* Bethel, and the other put he in *k* Dan.

30 And this thing became a *l* sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made *m* an house of high

places, and made priests of *r* the lowest of the people, which were *s* not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained *t* a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *u* is in Judah, and *x* he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Bethel) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had *y* devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand withereth. 7 The prophet departeth from Bethel.

AND behold, there came *a* a man of God *b* out of Judah, *c* by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar *d* to burn incense.

2 And he *e* cried *f* against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, *g* O altar, altar, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, *h* Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave *i* a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he *k* put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, *l* dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, *m* Intreat now the face of the LORD *n* thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God *o* besought the LORD, and the kings hand was *p* restored again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and † refresh thy self, and I will give thee *q* a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me *r* half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place.

9 For so it was *s* charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, *t* Eat no bread, nor drink water, *u* nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 Now there dwelt an old *x* prophet *y* in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the *z* ass, so they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him *a* sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? and he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and *b* an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he *c* lied unto him.

19 So he *d* went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And it came to pass as they sat at table, that the word of the LORD came unto the *e* prophet that brought him back:

21 And he *f* cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast *g* disobeyed the mouth of the

† Heb. *under prop.* Gen. 18.5. Judg. 13.15. Psalm. 140. 15.

q 2 Kin. 5.15.

r Num. 22.18. *s* Job 23.12. *t* Job 10. 1 Cor. 5.11. *u* 2 Kin. 19.28. *x* 1 Kin. 18.22. Jer. 2.8. Ezek. 13.2. Num. 23.5. *y* 2 Kin. 23.18. 1 King. 16.24. 2 Nu. 22.21. *a* John 4.6. *b* Num. 22 35. *c* Mat. 7.15. Jer. 5.12. Tit. 2.2. *d* v. 9. Gal. 1.8. 2 Pet. 1.19. *e* Num. 23.5. John 11.51. Mat. 7.22. 23. *f* ve. 2. 9.17. Gal. 1.8.

the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the* LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy *h* carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to pass after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion *i* met him by the way, and *k* slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the *l* lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass, and the lion standing by the carcase; the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn *m* the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to *n* mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the *o* sepulchre, wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the *p* houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of *q* Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing Jeroboam *r* returned not from his evil way, † but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he *s* consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even, to *t* cut *it* off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV

1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 17 *Abijah dieth and is buried.*

AT *a* that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam *b* fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and *c* disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to *d* Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which *e* told me that I should *be* king over this people.

3 And *f* take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And *g* the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in thou *h* wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with *i* heavy *tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I *k* exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And *l* rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that *m* only which was right in mine eyes

9 But hast done evil *n* above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast *o* cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, *p* I will bring evil upon the *q* house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that

a 1 *Ki.* 13.33.
b *ver.* 13.
1 *King* 13.3.
c 1 *Sa.* 28.8.
d *Josh.* 18.1.
e 1 *Ki.* 11.31.
f 1 *Sa.* 9.8.
2 *King* 5.8.
† Heb. stood for his grayness.
Eccl. 9.2.
Acts 14.15.
g *Pro.* 21 31.
h *Psal* 33. 10.
1 *vers* 10.11
Jer. 23.28.
Ezech. 2.7,
k 2 *Sa.* 12.7,8
Psal. 75.6,7
l 1 *Kin* 11.31
m 1 *Ki* 15.5.
n 1 *Ki.* 20.30
o *Ezec* 23. 35.
Psalm. 50.17.
p *Am.* 3.6.
q 1 *Ki* 16.3.

that r pisseth against the wall, and him that is ſ shut up, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away t dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the u dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the x fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found y some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the Lord shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? z even now.

15 For the Lord shall smite a Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall b root up Israel out of this c good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the d river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall e give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did f sin, and who g made Israel to sin.

17 And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed and came to h Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he i warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam was k forty and one years old, when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an l Ammonitess.

22 And m Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to n jealousie with their sins which they had committed, o above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also p built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under q every green tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And it came to pass in the r fifth year of king Rehoboam, that ſ Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the t treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields u of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the † guard which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went unto the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was x war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam y all their days.

31 And Rehoboam z slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the a city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And b Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign.* 7 *Asa succeedeth.* 23 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.*

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned a Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was b Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was c not perfect with the LORD his God as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, d for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after

r 1 Sa. 15.22. 1 King 16.11. and 21.21. ſ Deu. 32.36. 2 King 14.26 t Psal. 83.10 Isai. 14.23. u 1 Ki. 16.4. Jer. 15.3. x Rev. 19.17 Eccl. 6.3. y Phil. 4.22. 2 Pet. 2,8. z Ezee 12.22, 25. a 1 Ki. 17.6. 1 Sam. 12.25. b Psal. 52.5. c Deu. 8.7,8. d 2 Kin 15.29. and 17.6. e Isai. 42.24 f 1 Ki. 12.28 and 13.33. 34. g Mat 18.7. Rev. 19.20 h Josh. 12.24. See, 6.1. i 2 Chr. 13.2. k 2 Ch. 12.13. l 1 Kin 11.1,2 m 2 Ch 11.17.

n Deu 4.24. Prov. 6,34. o Ezec 16.41 p Deu 12.2. q Isa. 57.5. r 2 Ki 11.17. and 12.2. ſ 1 Ki. 11.40 t Psal 127.2 u Prov 25.5. Eccl. 2.18. 2 Chr 12.9. and 19 19 † Heb runners. 1 Sam 22.17. x 1 Ki 12.24. y 1 Ki 15.16. 32. z Acts 7.60. a 1 Ki 2.10. b 2 Ch 12.1. and 13.1. Mat. 1.7.

a 2 Chr 12.16 b 2 Ch. 13.2. c Psal. 119. 80. 2 Tim. 3.5. Mat. 13.20. 21. d 1 Ki 11.32, 36.

after him, and to establish Jerusalem:
5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.
6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.
7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.
8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.
9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.
10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.
11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.
12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.
13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol and burnt it by the brook Kidron.
14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.
15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.
16 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.
17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.
18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold, that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasuries of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Benhadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,
19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and my father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold,

come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.
20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.
21 And it came to pass when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.
22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; (none was exempted;) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.
23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.
25 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.
26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.
27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines; (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)
28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.
29 And it came to pass when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite.
30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation, wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.
31 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
32 And there was war between

y v. 2. Asa and Baasha king of Israel all
1. Kin. their days.
16. 8. 33 In the third year of Asa king
z 1 Ki. of Judah, began Baasha the son of
14. 16 Ahijah to reign over all Israel in
v. 26. Tirzah, y twenty and four years.
a King 34 And he did evil in the sight of
12. 28 the Lord, and walked in the way of
29. Jeroboam, and z in his sin where with
and he made Israel to sin.
15. 33.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 *Jehu his prophecy against Baasha.*
8 *Zimri his conspiracy.*

a 2. Ch. THen the word of the Lord came
19. 2. to a Jehu the son of b Hanani,
and against Baasha, saying,
20. 34.
b 2. Ch. 2 Forasmuch as I c exalted d thee
16. 7. out of the dust, and made thee prince
1 Chr. over my people Israel, and thou hast
25. 4. walked in e the way of Jeroboam,
c Dan. and hast made my people Israel to
2. 21. sin, to provoke me to anger with
1. Kin. their sins:
14. 21. 3 Behold, I will take away the
d 1 Sa. posterity of Baasha, and the posterity
2. 8. of f his house: and will make thy
e 1. Ki. house like the house of g Jeroboam
15. 16. the son of Nebat.
f 1. Ki 4 Him that dieth of Baasha in
14. 11. the city, shall the dogs eat: and h him
g 1. Ki that dieth of his in the fields, shall the
15. 29. fowls of the air eat.
h Isa. 5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha,
50. 22. and what he did, and i his might, are
Jer. they not written in the book of the
16. Ki. chronicles of the kings of Israel?
15. 23
k 1 Ki 6 So Baasha slept with his fathers,
14. 17 and was buried in k Tirzah, and Elah
l 1. Ki. his son reigned in his stead.
14. 6. 7 And l also by the hand of the
† Heb prophet Jehu the son of Hannani,
eyes. came the word of the Lord against
v. 19. Baasha, and against his house, even
30. for all the evil that he did in the † sight
1. Kin. of the Lord, in provoking him to
21. 20 anger with the m work of his hands,
m Hos in being like the house of Jeroboam,
1. 5. and because n he killed him.
n 1. Ki 8 In the twentieth and sixth year
15. 29 of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the
2. Kin. son of Baasha to reign over Israel in
9. 9. Tirzah o two years.
o v. 9 9 And his servant Zimri (captain
10. of half his chariots) conspired against
p Dan him as he was in Tirzah, p drinking
5. 30. himself drunk in the house of Arza
2. Sam steward of his house in Tirzah.
15. 29 10 And Zimri went in, and smote
q v. 15 him, and killed him, in the twenty
Isb. and seventh year of Asa king of Ju-
20. 5. dah, and q reigned in his stead.
r 1 Ki. 11 ¶ And it came to pass when he
2. 12. began to reign, assoon as he r sat on
his throne, that he slew all the house

of Baasha: he left him not one that
s pisseth against a wall, neither of his
† kinsfolk, nor of his friends.
12 Thus did Zimri destroy t all the
house of Baasha, according to the
word of the LORD, which he spake
against Baasha, † by Jehu the prophet
13 For u all the sins of Baasha, and the
sins of Elah his son, by which they
sinned, and by which they made Israel
to sin, in provoking the Lord God of
Israel to anger with their x vanities.
14 Now the rest of the acts of
Elah, and all that he did, are they not
written in the book of the chronicles
of the kings of Israel?
15 In the twenty and seventh year
of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign
y seven days in Tirzah: & the people
were encamped against Gibbethon,
which belonged to the Philistines.
16 And the people that were en-
camped, heard say, Zimri hath consp-
red, and hath also slain the king:
wherefore all Israel made z Omri the
captain of the host, king over Israel
that day in the camp.
17 And Omri went up from Gib-
bethon, and all Israel with him, and
they besieged Tirzah.
18 And it came to pass when Zimri
saw that the city was taken, that he
went into the palace of the kings
house, and a burnt the kings house
over him with fire, and died.
19 For his sins which he sinned in
doing evil in the b sight of the Lord,
in walking in the c way of Jeroboam,
and in his sin which he did, to make
Israel sin.
20 Now the rest of the acts of Zim-
ri, and his treason that he wrought, are
they not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Israel?
21 Then were the people of Israel
divided † into two parts: half of the
people followed Tibni the son of Gi-
nath, to make him king: and half fol-
lowed Omri.
22 But the people that followed
Omri prevailed against the people that
followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so
Tibni died, and Omri reigned.
23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of
Asa king of Judah, began Omri to
reign over Israel, twelve years: six
years reigned he in Tirzah.
24 And he bought the hill Samaria
of Shemer for two talents of silver,
and built on the hill, and called the
name of the city which he built, after
the name of Shemer, owner of the
hill d Samaria.
25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in
the

s 1. Ki. 14. 10 Mat. 7. 2. Judg. 1. 7. † Heb destroyers Num. 35. 12. t v 15. Rom. 3. 15. u v. 7. 1. Kin. 15. 29 Isa. 10. 6. 7 † Heb by the hand of. vers 3. 4. x 1 Cor 8. 4. and 10. 9. Jon. 2. 8. Isa. 41. 28 Jer. 2. 5. Deu. 32. 22 2. Kin. 17. 15 y Jer 20. 5. z Mic. 6. 6. a 1. Sa. 31. 4. b 1 Ki 11. 6. c 1 Ki. 12. 28 and 14. 16 and 15. 26. † Heb into halfs. 2 Chr. 5. 5. 6. Judg. 5. 8 d 2. Ki 17. 24. Joh. 4. 4.

b ver. 2. Asa. 6. 16. c 1 Ki. 15.26 & 16. 2. Judg. 2. 17. † Heb multitudes Num. 35.12. d ver. 15. Rom. 3. 15. e ver. 7. 1. Kin. 15.23 Isa. 10.67 † Heb by the hand of. servers 3.4. x 1 Cor 8. 4. and 10. 9. Jam. 2.8. Isa. 41.28 Jer. 2.5. Deu. 32.22 2. Kin. 17.15 y Jos 20.5. z Mic. 6.6. a 1. Sa. 31.4. b 1 Ki 11.6. c 1 Ki. 12.28 and 14.16 and 15.26. f † Heb into x half. 2 Chr. a 5.5,6. Judg. 5.8 r da. Ki e 17.24. Joh. n 4.4. e

the eyes of the LORD, and *b* did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and *c* in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and *d* his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri *e* slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in *f* Samaria, twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord, *g* above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat; that he took to wife *h* Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal king of the *i* Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the *k* house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made *l* a grove, and Ahab *m* did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build *n* Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah propheſieth against Ahab: 17 He raiſeth the widows ſon.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, *a* said unto Ahab, *As* the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom *b* I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have *c* commanded *d* the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went and *f* dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him *g* bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And *h* the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to *i* Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have *k* commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, *I* Fetch me I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the Lord thy God liveth, I have not *m* a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may *n* eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *o* The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day *that* the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did *p* according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and *q* her house did eat *many* days.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

17 And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick: and his sickness was so sore, that there was † no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, † What have I to do with thee, O thou *r* man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into,

e Mat 16.24 Prov. 3.5. † 1 Ki. 19.9. g Mat 19.26. Hab. 3. 17.18 n Gen 22.14. Isa. 41.17 1 Luk. 4.26. Obad. v. 20. k v. 4. Psam. 24.1. † Hebr 11.37 Gen. 12.15. m Gen 18. 6. n Gen. 21.19 o 1 Ti 4.8. p 2 Ch 20.20. q v. 7. Gen. 7.1. † Heb soule. Gen. 2.7. Job. 27.3. † Heb what is to me and thee. John. 2.4 2 Sam 16.10 Judg. 11.12. r 1 Ki. 13.1. Deut. 33.1. 1 Sam. 9 6,8. Judg. 16.13. Psalm. 90.11

§ Acts a ſ loft where he abode, and laid him
9.40. upon his own bed.
s Exo. 20 And *t* he cried unto the LORD,
14.10. and ſaid, O LORD *u* my God, haſt
2.Kin. thou alſo brought *x* evil upon the
2.12. widow with whom *y* I ſojourn, by
u Pſal. ſlaying her ſon?
22.1.2 21 And he *z* ſtretched himſelf upon
x Jeh. the childe *a* three times, and cried
2.10. unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD
y v.9. my God, I pray thee, let this childes
Prov. ſoul come into him again.
24.21 22 And the Lord heard the voice of
Joſ. Elijah, and the ſoul of the childe came
7.9. into him again, and he *b* revived.
z Act. 23 And Elijah took the childe, and
20.10. brought him down out of the cham-
a Mat ber into the houſe, and delivered him
26.44 unto *c* his mother: and Elijah ſaid,
b Heb. See, thy ſon liveth.
11.35 24 And the woman ſaid to Elijah,
c Mat Now *d* by this I know that thou *art* a
10.41. man of God, and that the word of the
d Joh. LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.
3.2.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Elijah meeteth Obadiah*: 17 *He reproveth Ahab and convinceth Baals prophets*: 41 *He obtaineth rain.*

a Luk. AND it came to paſs *after a* many
4.25. days, that the word of the Lord
Jam. came to Elijah in the *b* third year, ſay-
5.17. ing Go, ſhew thy ſelf unto Ahab; and I
b 1.Ki will *c* ſend rain upon the *d* earth.
17. 7. 2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelf
1 5. unto Ahab: and *there was* a ſore fa-
c Deu. mine *e* in Samaria.
28.12.
23.24 3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which
d Lev. *was* the *f* governor of *his* houſe: (now
26. 4. Obadiah *g* feared the LORD greatly:
e 1.Ki 4 For it was ſo, when Iezebel *h* cut
16.24 off the prophets of the Lord, that
f Gen. Obadiah took an hundred prophets,
39.5. and hid them by fifty in a cave, and
g Phil. *i* fed them with bread and water)
4.20. 5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah,
h Rev Go into the land, unto all fountains of
17.4.5 water, and unto all brooks: peradven-
i v.13 ture we may finde *k* graſs to ſave the
k Joh. horſes and mules alive, that we leeſe
8.12. not all the beaſts.
1 Gen. 6 So they divided the land between
39.4. them to paſs throughout it: Ahab
m2.Ki went one way by himſelf, / and Oba-
1 8. diah went another way by himſelf.
n Gen 7 And as Obadiah was in the way,
18.2. behold, Elijah met him: and *m* he
o 1 Ti. knew him, and *n* fell on his face, and
5.17, ſaid, *Art* thou that *o* my lord Elijah?
p Jeh. 8 And he anſwered him, I *am*: go
1.36. tell thy lord, *p* Behold, Elijah *is here*.
q v.12 9 And he ſaid, *q* What have I ſinned
r 1.Ki. that thou would'ſt deliver thy ſervant
1 29. into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?
10 *r As* the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whi-
ther my lord hath not ſent to ſeek
thee: and when they ſaid, *He is* not
there; he took an oath of the kingdom
and nation, that they found thee not.
11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go, tell
thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.
12 And it ſhall come to paſs, *aſſoon*
as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit
of the Lord ſhall carry thee whither
I know not; and ſo when I come and
tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee,
he ſhall ſlay me: but I *s* thy ſervant
fear the LORD from my youth.
13 Was it not told my lord, what I
did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets
of the LORD? how I hid an hundred
men of the LORDS prophets by fifty
in a cave, and fed them with bread
and water?
14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go, tell
thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and
he ſhall ſlay me.
15 And Elijah ſaid, *As* the *u* Lord of
hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I
will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to
day.
16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab,
and told him: and Ahab went to
meet Elijah.
17 And it came to paſs when Ahab
ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him,
Art thou he *x* that troubleth Iſrael?
18 And he anſwered, *y* I have not
troubled Iſrael, but *z* thou and *a* thy
fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken
the commandments of the LORD,
and thou haſt followed Baalim.
19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather
to me all Iſrael unto mount *b* Carmel,
and the *c* prophets of Baal four hun-
dred and fifty, and the prophets of the
d groves four hundred which *e* eat at
Jezebels table.
20 So Ahab ſent unto all the child-
ren of Iſrael, and gathered the *f* pro-
phets together unto mount Carmel.
21 And Elijah came unto all the
people, and ſaid, How long *g* halt ye
between two opinions? If the LORD
h be God, follow him: but if *i* Baal,
then follow him. And the people an-
ſwered him not a word.
22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people,
k I, *even* I only remain a prophet of
the LORD, but Baals prophets *are*
/ four hundred and fifty men
23 Let them therefore give us two
bullocks, and let them chuſe one bul-
lock for themſelves, and cut it in
pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no
fire *under*: and I will dreſs the other
bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put
no fire *under*.

24 And

a 1.Ki 25,31.
b Joſ. 19.26
c 2.Pet 2.1.
d 1.Ki 16.33.
e Iſa. 46. 6.
f v.22
1.Kin. 22.6.
g Mat 6. 24. and
2. Cor. 6.14.
h Exo. 20.2.
i Rev. 3.15.
k 1.Ki 19.10
18.
l v.19
20.
Rev. 3.3.
1.Kin. 22.6.
Jer. 26.8.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth *m* by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dress *it* first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying O Baal, hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah *o* mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he *p* sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their *q* manner, with knives, and lancers, till *r* the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that *s* regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took *t* twelve stones, according to the *u* number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, *x* Israel shall be thy name

32 And with the stones, he built an altar *y* in the Name of the Lord: and he made a trench about the altar, *z* as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood *a* in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the *a* third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the *b* trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, *c* LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, *d* let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 *e* Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that f* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then *g* the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, *h* The LORD *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, *i* Take the prophets of Baal, *k* let not one of them escape: and they took them, and *l* Elijah brought them down to the brook *m* Kishon, and *n* slew them there

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, *o* Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top *p* of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and *q* put his face between his knees.

43 And said to his servant, *r* Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again *s* seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was *t* a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went *u* to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he *x* girded up his loines, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of *y* Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, 4 is comforted by an angel, 12 Elisha followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel *a* all that Elijah had done, and withal, how he had slain *b* all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel *c* sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, *d* So let the gods do

m Lev 9.24. and 6.12. 1.Chr. 21.26 2.Chr. 7.1. n Psal. 115.5 1.Cor. 12.2. o Ecc. 11.9. 1.Kin. 22.15 p Psa 121.4 q Lev. 19.28. Deut. 14.1. r Ezek. 16.36. Mic. 6.7. s Jer. 10.e. 2.Tim 3.9. t Josh. 4.5. 10. u Cor 1.10. Ephes. 4.3. Ezek. 6.17. x Isa. 32.28. y Col. 3.17. 1.Cor. 10.31 z Heb according to the house of two measures of seed Gen. 18.6. a Gen 22.9. Lev. 1.6.7. a Kom 12.12. b v.31

c Gen. 26.24 Exo. 3,6. d Psal 9.16. and 83.18 e ver. 24.29 f 1.Th. 1.9. Jer. 10.23. g 1Chr 21.26 2.Chr. 7.1. h 2.24 Joh. 5.35. i Hos. 6.4. k Son. 2.15. k Jer. 48.10 l Deu. 13.5. and 18.20. m Jud 5.21. n Num 25. 7 o Jos. 7,26. 2.Sam 21.14 p Act. 10.9. q Jam 5.18. r Psa. 68.8. f Luk. 18.1. t Num 25.8. u Jos. 19.18 x 1 Pet 1,13. y 1.Ki 19.1.

a 1.Ki 18.23 b 1.Ki 18.19 c Deu 28.28 d Act. 23.12.

e *Rom.* to me, and more also, if I make not
3.15. thy life as the life of one of them, by
Prov. e to morrow about this time.
4.16.
f 2 *Chr* 3 And when he saw *that*, he arose,
12.7. and went f for his life, and came to
g *Jos.* Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Judah,
4.3. and left his servant there.
Job 4 But he himself went a days jour-
3.2. ney into the wilderness, and came
Phil. and sat down under a juniper-tree:
2.23. and he requested for himself that he
Num. might die, and said, *It is* enough, now
11.15. O Lord, g take away my life: for I
h *Gen.* *am* not better then my fathers.
28.11 5 And as he lay and h slept under a
1 *Heb.* juniper-tree, behold then, *an* angel
3.14. touched him, and said unto him,
and arise *and* eat.
13.5. 6 And he looked, and behold, *there*
‡ Heb *was* a cake baken on the coals, and a
and he cruse of water at his head: and he
turned did eat and drink, and ‡laid him down
again, again.
and 7 And the angel of the Lord came
laid again the second time, and touched
him- him, and said, arise, *and eat*, because
selfe the journey i is too great for thee.
down. 8 And he arose, and did eat and
i *Phil.* drink, and went *in the* strength of
4.13. that meat *m* forty days, and forty
1 *Prov.* nights, unto *n* Horeb k mount of God
30.22 9 And he came thither unto o a cave,
Hab. and lodged there; and behold, the
3.17, word of the LORD *came* to him,
18. and he said unto him, What doest
Dan. thou here, Elijah?
3.15. 10 And he said, I have been very
m *Exo* p jealous for the Lord God of hosts:
34.18. for the children of Israel have for-
Mat. saken thy covenant, thrown down
4.2. thine altars, and q slain thy prophets
n *Exo.* with the sword: and r I, *even* I only
3.1. am left, and they seek my life, to take
o *Exo* it away.
33.21 11 And he said, Go forth, and stand
22. upon the mount before the Lord. And
p *Nu.* behold, the LORD passed by, and a
25.11 great and strong winde rent the
John mountains, and brake in pieces the
2.17. rocks, before the Lord; *but* the Lord
Psalm. *was* not in the winde: and after the
69.10 winde, an earthquake: *but* the Lord
q 1 *Ki* *was* not in the earthquake:
18.4. 12 And after the earthquake, a fire;
r *Rom.* *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and
11.3. after the fire, a still small voice.
1 *King* 13 And it was so, when Elijah heard
18.22. *it*, that he s wrapped his face in his
s *Exod* mantle, and went out, and stood in
3.6. the entring in of the cave: and behold
Isai. *there came a* voice unto him, and said,
6.2. What doest thou here, Elijah?
Exod. 14 And he said, I have been very
33.23. jealous for the LORD God of hosts:
because the children of Israel have
forsaken thy covenant, thrown
down thine altars, and slain thy pro-
phets with the sword; and I, *even* I
only am left, and they seek my life,
to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him,
Go, return on thy way to the t wilder-
ness of Damascus: and when thou
comest, anoint u Hazael to be king over
Syria:

16 And x Jehu the son of Nimshi
shalt thou anoint to be king over Is-
rael: and y Elisha the son of Shaphat
of z Abelmeholah, shalt thou anoint
to *be* prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, *that*
him that escapeth the sword of a Ha-
zael, shall Jehu slay: and him that
escapeth from the sword of b Jehu,
shall c Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have d left *me* seven thousand
in Israel, e all the knees which have
not bowed unto Baal, and every
mouth which hath not f kissed him.

19 So he departed thence, and found
Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was*
g plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen*
before him, and he with the twelfth:
and Elijah passed by him, and cast his
h mantle upon him.

20 And he i left the oxen, and ran
after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray
thee, kiss my father and my mother,
and *then* I will follow thee. And he
said unto him, go back again; for
k what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him,
and took a yoke of oxen, and slew
them, and boiled their flesh with the
instruments of the oxen, and l gave
unto the people, and they did eat:
then he arose, and went after Elijah,
and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad besiegeth Samaria* 13 *By direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.*

AND a Benhadad the king of Syria
gathered all his host together, and
there were b thirty and two kings with
him, and horses, and chariots: and
he went up, and besieged Samaria,
and warred against it.

2 And he c sent messengers to Ahab
king of Israel into the city, and said
unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 d Thy silver and thy gold is mine,
thy wives also, and thy children, *even*
the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered
and said, My lord, O king, according
to thy saying, e I *am* thine, and all
that I have.

5 And

t *Gen.* 14.15,
u 2 *Ki.* 8.13.
x 2 *Ki.* 9.12.
y *Luk.* 4.27.
z 1 *Kin.* 19.16.
a 2 *Ki.* 8.15. *and* 13.3.
b 2 *Ki.* 9.24.
c *Isai.* 11.4. *Jer.* 1.10. *Amos* 2.14.
d *Rom.* 11.4.
e *Psal.* 95.6.
f *Job* 31.27 *Hos.* 13.2.
g *Gen.* 41.40 *Am.* 7.14.
h 2 *Ki.* 1.8.
i *Mat.* 4.20. *Mar* 8.22. *Luke* 9.62. 1 *Ki* 5.29.
a 1 *Ki.* 15.20. 2 *King* 8.15. b *Josh.* 12.7.
Gen. 14.1.
c *Isai.* 36.2,3
d v. 5 *Exod.* 15.9.
e ver. 7. *Judg.* 1.35.

† Heb desireable.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying †, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shal search thine house, & the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eies, they shal put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb I kept not back from him.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders *f* of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh *g* mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied † him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him, h* nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

† Heb are at my feet.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, *i* The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the *k* dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him, l* Let not him that girdeth on *his harness*, boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when *Benhadad* heard this message, (as he *was m* drinking, he, and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set *your selves in array*. And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there *n* came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this *o* great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt *p* know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the *q* young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battel? and he answered, *r* Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out *s* at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself *t* drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings, that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, *u* take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew ‡ every one his man: and the Syrians *x* fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 And *y* the prophet came to the king of Israel, and *z* said unto him, Go, *a* strengthen thy self, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the *b* return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the *c* hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, *d* Take the kings away, every man out of his place, & put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkned unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went up *e* to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians *f* filled the country.

28 And there came *g* a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the Lord, *h* Because the Syrians have said, The Lord *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all

2 Josh. 6.15. & ye. 20.20 Isai. 26.11 Psalm. 27. 42. † Heb into a chamber within a chamber. 1 King 22.25. Dan. 4.37. 1 Gen 37.34. m 20.4 Psalm. 32.2. n 1 Ki. 15.20 o 2 Ki. 2.3. 1 Sam. 10.12 Isai. 8.18. vers 38. p Prov 5.5. Mat. 16.24 † Smite here is not to kill, but to wound. vers 36 Exod. 21.15, 18 Prov. 23.13. ver. 37. q vers 35. 1 Sam. 15.22. 2 3. r 1 Ki. 26.24. s 1 Kin 22.30. and 24.2

this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

29 And they pitched one over against the other *i* seven days: and so it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians *k* an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, † into an inner chamber.

31 And his servants said unto him, Behold, now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, *l* put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes upon their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, *m* Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother *Benhadad*. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 And a certain man of the *o* sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man *p* refused to † smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed *q* the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, *r* a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting, he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and *s* disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and *t* he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel; and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy † life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, *u* So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, † a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore *x* thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy, and *y* displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab is denyed Naboths vineyard.* 5 *Jezebel causeth Naboth to be condemned.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel.*

AND it came to pass *a* after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in *b* Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy *c* vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto mine house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, *d* The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, *e* heavy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel *f* his wife came to him, & said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for

t 2 Sa. 11.11. † Heb *joule*, vers 42. Exod. 21.23. u Lev. 19.22. John 11.48. 1 Cor. 6.2. Job 15.6. † Heb *the man of my curse or ban.* Deut. 7.2. x 1 Ki. 22.34. y 1 Ki. 22.8.

a 1 Ki. 18.45. and 20.19 30. and 11 9. Esr. 9.13, 14. b 1 Ki. 18.45 c 1 Ti. 6.9. 10. 1 John 2.16. d Lev. 25.23. Num. 36.7. Ezek. 46.18 e 1 Ki. 20.43. f Gen. 3.6. 1 Kings 11.4. Eccl 7.26.

for it? and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now *g* govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give *h* thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the *k* elders, and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim *l* a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set *m* two men, sons *n* of Belial before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst † blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him *o* out, and *p* stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, *q* did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and *r* stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, *s* take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the *t* word of the LORD came to *u* Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, *x* Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall *y* dogs lick thy blood, *even* thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O *z* mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast *a* sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will *b* bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that *c* pisseth against the wall, and him that is *d* shut up and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of *e* Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of *f* Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the *g* dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 But there was *h* none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife *i* stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the *k* Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put *l* sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went *m* softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came *n* to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth *o* himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* in his *p* sons days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab rejects, & slays at Ramoth-Gilead. 41 Jehoshaphat reigns. 45 and acts. 51 Ahaziahs evil reign.

AND they continued *a* three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in *b* the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that *c* Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* still,

e 2 Chr 17.10 and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria.)

f 2 Kin 3.7. 2 Chro. 8.3, 44. and 19.2. Prov. 13.20

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt e thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-Gilead? and Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, f I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

g Judg 1.1 1 Sam. 23.2. h 1 Ki. 18.19 i Ezek. 5.7. k vers 26.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, g Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the h prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? and they said, Go up; for i the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

l 1 King 18.4 and 19.10 Rev. 12.10. m Jer. 42.5,6 n 2 Sam. 21.3 o 1 Ki 20.43. and 21.20. Gal. 4.16. p 2 Tim. 4.3. q Jer. 38.4. Mich. 2.11. r Isai. 28.1. s Acts 12.21. t 1 Ki. 22.11. u Hos. 7.3. x 1 Co. 13.2,3. y 1 Ki. 18.27.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, k Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is l yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom m we may enquire of the LORD; but n I hate him; for he doth not prophesie n good concerning me, but o evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on p their robes, in a void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets q prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the r son of Chenaanah made him s horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, with these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and t prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with a one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, x that will I speak.

15 So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, y Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

z Ezek 1.4. Acts 10.11. a Zech 13.7. b Isai. 6.1. Dan. 7.9. c Psal. 103. 20,21. d Dan 7.10. e vers 22. 2 Cor. 12.4. 2 Thess 2.9. f John 8.44. Rev. 12.9. Hos. 4.13. 1 John 4.6. g 2 Thes 2.11. h 2 Sa. 16.10. Mat. 6.13. i Ezek 14.9. Rom. 1.24. k Jer. 20.2. Mark 14.65 2 Chr. 18.23. m Ki. 7.21. n 1 Ki. 20.30. o 2 Chr 26.21. p Psal 80.6. and 127.2. q Deu 18.21. r Mic.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, z I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, a as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, these have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord b sitting on his throne, and all c the host of heaven d standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth e a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be f a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, g Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: h go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, i the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the k cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt m see in the day, when thou shalt go n into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the o governor of the city, and to Joash the kings son.

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with p bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath q not spoken by me. And he said, r Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and s Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

s 2 Chr 18.1.

30 And

t 1 Kin 14.2. and 2 Chro. 20.38 were 1 Kin. 28.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will *t* disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

u Jer. 16.6. x 2 Chro. 18.31.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with *u* small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. *x*

2 Chro. 18.31. Prov. 13.20. y 1 Kin. 17.10 2 King. 2.12.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they *x* turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat *y* cried out.

Exod. 14.15. 2 Chro. 18.31.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel: that they turned back from pursuing him.

z 2 Sa. 15.11. 2 Chro. 18.33. † Heb grown sick, or, weakned.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe *z* at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for † I am wounded.

2 Sa. 1.2. a 2 Chr. 18.4. b 2 Chr. 18.34. c 1 Kin. 12.16. d 1 Chr. 18.34. e 1 Kin. 16.24 f 1 Kin. 21.9. † Heb The house of the teeth. 1 King. 11.41. and 14.19 g 1 K. 2.10. h 2 Chr. 20.31.

35 And the battel increased that day: and the king was *a* stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went *b* a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his *c* city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king *d* died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in *e* Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armor, according *f* unto the word of the LORD, which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the † ivory house, which he made, and all the cities *g* he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab *g* slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And *h* Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah, in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

1 Kin. 17. and 2 Kin. 8.16. k 1 Kin. 14.21. and 15.10 l 2 Chr. 17.3. and 15.17. m Lev. 26.30 1 King. 15.14 n 2 Cor. 6.14. o 2 Chro. 19.2. Hebr. 12.14. o 1 Kin. 14.29 p 1 Kin. 15.12. q 2 Sa. 8.14. r 1 King. 8.20. Gen. 27.40 and 25.23 s 1 Ki. 10.22. 2 Chro. 20.36 t 1 Kin. 9.26. t 2 Chr. 20.35. 37. u 1 Ki. 2.10. x 1 Ki. 15.2. 2 King. 1.17. y 1 Ki. 15.26. z Judg. 2.11. 1 King. 16.28 Hos. 2.16. 17.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned *i* twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and *k* his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked *l* in all the ways of Asa his father, he turned not aside from doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, *m* the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat *n* made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and all his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the *o* book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the *p* sodomites which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then *q* no king in Edom: a depury *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made *r* ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at *s* Ezion Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat *s* would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat *t* slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned *x* two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and *y* walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:

53 For he served *z* Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

¶ The second book of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sendeth to Baal-zebub, hath his punishment by Elijah. 5 Elijah bringeth fire from heaven on Ahaziahs messengers.

1 THen a Moab b rebelled against Israel, after c the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latesse in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was d sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of e Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to f Elijah the Tishbite, g Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah *h* departed.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairy *i* man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *k* is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king *k* sent unto him a captain *m* of fifty with his fifty: & he went up to him, (and behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then *n* let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there *o* came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 † Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he *p* answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down *q* quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent *u* again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and *x* fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let † my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the Lord *y* said unto Elijah, Go *z* down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, & went down with him unto *y* king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith *a* the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and *b* Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the *c* second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the *d* chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah beholdeth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up into heaven. 19 Elisha heareth the waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mock him.

AND it came to pass when the Lord would take up Elijah *a* into heaven by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with *b* Elisha from *c* Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry

a 2 Sa. 8.2.
b 2 Ki. 3.4,5.
1 King 22.49.
c 2 Chro. 21.8,10.
d 1 Ki. 22.34.
2 Chro. 25.23.
e Josh. 13.3.
1 Sam. 5.10.
f 1 Kin. 17.1.
g 1 Ki. 14.2.
h 2 Ki. 4.25.
1 King 18.19.
i 1 Kin. 19.13.
1 Sam. 28.14.
Mat. 3.4.
k Mat. 14.8.
2 King. 1.9.
l Acts 2.23.
m 2 Ki. 6.13.
n Judg. 15.1.
o Mat. 27.29.
p Luke 9.55.
Acts 5.5.
Rev. 21.8.
q Nu. 21.1.
1 King. 18.18.
r Ja. 5.17.
s 1 Cor. 10.6.

† Heb. he turned and spake, and sent.
Num. 11.4.
1 a. 26.11.
2 Tim. 3.11.
t 1 Kin 3.11.
t Ier. 9.3.
u vers 11.
Ier. 5.2.
x Acts 10.25.
1 Thes. 5.12.
† Heb. soule, Gen. 19.17.
y Nu. 22.22.
z Ier. 1.17. Ezech 2.6.
a 1 Kin 12.24.
b 2 Kin 3.1.
c 1 Ki. 22.2. 2 King 3.1. 1 King 22.42.
d 1 Ki. 14.19 and 22.39.

a Gen. 5.24.
b 1 Ki. 19.21.
c Iosh. 1.3.

d Luke 24.28. ry d here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to e Beth-el. And Elisha
e 1 Ki. 12.29. said unto him, f As the Lord liveth, and
f 1 Ki. 12. 9. g as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.
g 1 Sa. 1.26. and 25.26. Num. 14.11. 3 And the b sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy i head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.
h 1 Ki. 18.4. and 22.35. 1 Neh. 8.6. Acts 22.3. Deut. 33.3. 2 King 4.38. k Josh. 18.21. 4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to k Jericho.
5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.
l King. 16.34. 1 Kings 1.15. m 1 Ki. 19.19. 6 And Elijah said unto him, l Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.
n Exo. 14.21. o Exo. 14.22. Josh. 3.17. p 1 Ki. 3.5. 7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan
8 And Elijah took his m mantle, and wrapt it together, and n smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on o dry ground.
q Acts 8.17. r Acts 10.10 s 2 Kin. 6.17. Heb. 1.14. Psa. 91. 11. 9 ¶ And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, p Ask what I shall q do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.
10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: r nevertheless, s if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.
t Heb. 11.5. and 9.8. Mark 16.19. u 1 Ki. 22.32. 11 And it came to pass as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a t chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder. And Elijah went up by a u whirlwind into heaven.
x Prov. 11.11. and 29.8. y Acts 1.3. 12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he x cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he y saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.
13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan.
z vers 8. a 1 The 5.17. 2 King 4.37. b 1 Ki. 18.12. † Heb even unto Gal. 4.18. Tit. 2.14. 1 Cor. 9.24. Rom. 10.2. c Psal. 48.2. d Num. 13.20. e vers 21. f Judg. 9.45. g Prov 10.22 h Hos. 4.15. Amos 5.5. Jer. 7.18. i Prov. 20.11 and 22.6, 15. k Gen. 21.9. Gal. 4.29. Hebr. 11.36. 2 Chr 14.11 m Col. 3.17. Deut. 18.19 2 Chro. 33.18. John 5.43. Psalm. 44.5. and 63.4. 2. Cor. 10.6.
14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and z smote the waters, and said, where a is the Lord God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went † over.
15 And when the sons of the prophets which b were to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and c bowed themselves to the ground before him.
16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest c peradventure the spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, and cast him upon d some e mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.
17 And when they urged him, till he † was ashamed, he said, Send. f They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three days, but found g him not.
18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?
19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city h is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the i water is naught, and the ground e barren.
20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put k salt therein. And they brought it to him.
21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I have g healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.
22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.
23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto b Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little i children, out of the city, k and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.
24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and l cursed them in the m name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And

25 And he went from thence to mount *n* Carmel, and from thence he returned to *o* Samaria.

n 1Ki. 18. 19
o 2Ki. 3. 11.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reign. 6 Elisha obtaineth water, and promiseth victory.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth *a* year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

a 2Ki. 1. 17. and 8. 6. 1King 22. 51

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the Lord, but not like *b* his father, *c* and like his mother; for he put away the image *d* of Baal that his father had made.

b 1Ki. 16. 33. and 21. 25.
c 1Ki. 16. 31. 2King 9. 22.
d 1Ki. 16. 32

3 *e* Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins *f* of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not thence from.

e 1Ki. 12. 28. and 16. 19.
f 1Kin 12. 28.

4 And Mesha king of Moab was a *g* sheep-master, and *h* rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool

g Isai 16. 1.
h 2Ki. 8. 1, 20.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab *i* rebelled against the king of Israel.

i 2Kin 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and *k* numbred all Israel.

k 2Sa, 24. 1. 1 1Kin 22. 4.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: *l* wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? And he said, *m* I will go up: I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

l 2Sa, 10. 2. 1Kin 22. 4.
m 1Ki 22. 32.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the *n* wilderness of Edom.

n v. 9.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the *o* king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compass of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel † that followed them.

o 1 Ki 22. 48
Judg. 17. 6
† Heb *at their feet*,

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that *p* the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

p Judg. 4. 10. Josh. 9. 14.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a *q* prophet of the Lord, that we may enquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

q Am. 3. 7.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, *r* The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom *s* went down to him.

r 2Kin 1. 6.
s Psal. 78. 34.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, † What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

† Heb *what to thee and me.*
Mat. 8. 29. Mar. 1. 24. Luke 4. 34. John 2. 4.

14 And Elisha said, *t* As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that *u* I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, † I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

t 1 Ki 17. 1. u 2 Chr 17. 3. and 19. 2. † Heb *if I should look to thee, nor see thee.*

15 But now bring me a *x* minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played: that the *y* hand of the LORD came upon him.

x 2Ki. 3. 15.
y 1 Ki 18. 46. Ezek 1. 3. Dan, 8. 18. 2 1. † Heb *the hand of the Lord was upon him.*

16 And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley † full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see *z* winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your *a* cattel, and your beasts

z Psal. 107. 35.
a Exod. 12. 38. Num. 32. 1. Psal. 105. 44.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

x 2 Ki 7. 6

19 And ye shall *b* smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall *c* fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar *r* every good piece of land with stones.

b Esth 9. 5. 18
y 2 Ki. 4 27. Ezek 1. 3. Dan, 8. 18.
c 2 Ki. 19. 23. Isai 37. 24. Jer 6. 6.

20 And it came to pass in the morning when the *d* meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was *e* filled with water.

† Heb *that belongeth to Edom.*
d Exod. 29. 39. Num. 28. 4.
e Gen. 14. 10. 2 1Ki 20. 26. 2 Chr 20. 2. Isai 8. 7. Jer 46. 8.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armor, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another; now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in *f* Kir-haraseth left they the stones

stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that g drew swords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took h his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

g Judg. 8.10.

h the relative his may have reference to the king of Moab: or, of Edom.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl,* 8 *giveth a son to the good Shunammite,* 28 *raiseth again her son.*

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the a sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant b did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be c bondmen.

a 1 Ki. 20.22. b Psal. 73.4. Eccl. 9.2. c Mat. 18.25.

2 And Elisha d said unto her, e What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? and she said, Thine hand-maid hath not any thing in the house, save f a pot of oyl.

d Ex. 3.1. e 2 Ki. 2.9. f Num. 2.5.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee g vessels abroad of all thy neighbors, even h empty vessels, borrow not a few.

g 2 Ki. 3.16. h Mat. 6.6.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt i shut the door upon thee, and upon thy k sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

i Mar. 5.40. k 2 Ki. 5.11.

5 So she k went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she l poured out.

k 1 Kin. 17.16. l Mat. 14.20.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were m full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *there is* not a vessel more. And the oyl n stayed.

m John 6.12. n Luk. 1.15.

7 Then she o came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and p pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the q rest.

o 1 Kin. 17.24. p Mat. 5.26. q Ephe. 5.22.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to r Shunem, where was a great s woman, and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

r Josh. 19.18. s Prov. 31.10. 11. t 1 Pet. 3.1.

9 And she said t unto her husband, Behold, now, I perceive that this *is* u an holy man of God, *which* passeth by us continually.

u Mar. 6.20. 1 Tim. 3.2.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, x on the wall, and let us set for him there y a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

x Josh. 2.15. y Kom. 12.13. Heb. 13.2. 1 Pet. 4.9. z Luke 10.40. 1 Thes. 5.12. 1 Ti. 5.10. a 2 Ki. 3.16. b 1 Ti. 6.8. c Gen. 15.11. d Gen. 18.10. e vers. 13. f Heb. 10.6. Mat. 10.42. g 1 Sam. 1.19. g Jer. 4.19. 1 King. 8.13. h 1 Ti. 5.10. 14. i Gen. 22.2. and. 37.3. Ezech. 24.16 21. k Heb. 11.35. l vers 26. Jer. 51.31. 1 King 17.21. m 1 Chr. 23.31. 2 Tim. 4.2. Prov. 8.34. † Heb. peace. v.26. n 1 Ki. 13.21. o 1 Ki. 18.19

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been z careful for us w all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for *a* to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, *b* I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? and Gehazi answered, Verily, she hath *c* no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood *d* in *y* door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do *e* not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman *f* conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, *g* My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his *h* mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noon, and *then i* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and *k* shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may *l* run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither *m* new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, † *It shall* e well.

24 Then *n* she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward: slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount o Carmel: and it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

p Mat 28.9.
q Mat 15.23.
† Heb. biter.
1 Sam. 1.10. Prov. 14.10
r 2 Sa. 7.3. 2 King 6.12. Jer. 16. Gen. 30.1.
t 2 Kin 9.1.
u Acts 19.12 2 King 2.8.
x Luke 10.4.
y 1 Cor 9.21.
z Mat. 17.19 20.
a Isa. 26.10
b vers 45.
c 1 Kin 17.20. Jam. 5.17, 18.
d Acts 20.10
e 1 Ki. 17.21. Rom. 12.11.
f 1 Kin 17.23.
g 2 Ki. 2.15.
h Acts 10.38. 2 King 2.1. 1 Exod. 21.3.
k Acts 22.3. 2 King 2.3. Luke 10.39 Prov. 8.34.

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? and she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the *p* feet: but Gehazi came near *q* to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul † is vexed within her: and the Lord hath *r* hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, *s* Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, *t* Gird up thy loins, and take *u* my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, *x* salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As* the Lord liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and *y* followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but *there was* neither *z* voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, & told him, saying, The child is *a* not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and *b* shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and *d* lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, & his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon him: and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and *e* walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child neesed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, *f* Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and *g* fell at his feet, & bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again *h* to Gilgal, and *there was a* dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were k* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seeth pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field l 1 Tim. to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they *I* knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is m* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he *n* cast *it* into the pot: and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from *o* Baal-shalisha, and *p* brought the man of God bread of the *q* first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, *r* What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall *s* eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and *t* left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

2 Naaman is cured of his leprosie. 15 Elisha refuseth Naamans gifts.

NOw Naaman, captain of the host *a* of the king of Syria, was a *b* great man with his master, and honorable, because *b* by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valor, *but he was c* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she *d* waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And *e* she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is f* in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said *g* the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter *h* unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and *i* ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, Behold, I have

1 Tim. 1.7.
2 Tim. 3.13. Mat. 15.14
and 13.52.
m Ex. 10.17.
n Exo. 15.25.
o 1 Sa. 9.4.
p vers 38. Gal. 6.6.
1 Cor. 9.11.
q Prov 3.9. Exod. 23.4.
r John 6.9. Luke 9.13.
s John 6.11.
t Mat 14.20. John 6.11.

a Exod 11.3.
2 King 4.8.
b 1 Ki. 11.5.
c 2 Cor 12.7. Lev. 13.8.
d Ps. 68. 12.3.
e 1 Cor 1.27. 28.
f 1 Kin 16.24
g Job 13.13.
h 2 Ki. 3.1.
Heb. *in his hand.*
i 1 Sam. 8 10.
j Jung. 14.12

I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* k I God, *l* to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider, I pray you, how he seeketh *m* a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, *n* Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a *o* prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and *p* stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent *q* a messenger unto him, saying, Go and *r* wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be *s* clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and *t* went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, and *u* strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Parphar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he returned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, *x* My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do* some great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 *y* Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was *z* clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is a* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take *b* a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the Lord liveth before whom I stand, I will *c* receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burthen of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the Lord.

18 In this thing the Lord pardon thy servant, *that* ‡ when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon the Lord pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha, the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, *d* I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two yong men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest* thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *e Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed *f* for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* g *as* snow.

‡ Or, *when my Lord went into the house of Rimmon, to bow down him-selfe there, and he leaned on my hand, and I bowed down my selfe in the house of Rimmon, when I bowed down my self in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy servant in this thing.*

CHAP.

a Gen. 10.2. b Deut. 32.39. c 1 Sam. 2.6. d 2 Kin. 5.7. e Luk. 4.27. f Joh. 8.35. g Exo. 4.6. Num. 12.10. 2 Chron. 26.19. h 1 Tim. 6.16. i Exo. 3.14. k 1 Sam. 2.6. l Deut. 32.39. m 1 Kin. 20.7. n Gen. 37.29. o Luk. 4.27. p 2 Kin. 5.9. q Heb. 11.19. r John 9.7. s Luke 4.27. t Judg. 8.16. 17 1 Cor. 1.23. u Acts 3.12. 16. x 1 Cor. 2.14. y Prov. 9.8. Mat. 16.24 1 Cor. 1.18. z 2 Kin. 5.8. a Gen. 41.43 2 King. 2.12. b Josh. 15.13. 2 Luk. 4.27. c 2 Chron. 20.20 a Dan. 2.47. b Gen. 33.11. Exo. 5. c Gen. 14.23 1 Cor. 6.12. and 10.32. d 1 Tim. 6.10. 2 Pet. 2.15. e Jer. 20.10. 2 Cor. 11.12. Mat. 5.46. 14.16. 1 Cor. 9.12. f 2 Sam. 3.29. g Num. 12.10. 2 Chron. 26.19

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha causeth iron to swim:* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syrias counsel,* 13 *and smiteth the army with blindness.* 24 *A famine in Samaria.*

a 1. Ki 18.4.
† Heb *sit before thy face.*
2. Kin 2.3. *and* 4.38.
b 1. Ti. 6.6.
c 2. Ki 2.16.
Judg. 4.23.
d v. 3. 6.
† Heb. *iron.*
e *Rev.* 18.15
f *Exo.* 15.25
2. *Kin* 2.21.
g *Prov* 24. 6.
† Heb *Peloni Almoni. Ruth.* 4.1.
h 1. *Job* 4.1. *Act.* 17.11
‡ *As the sea when it is troubled with winds. Isai.* 57.20
i *Ecc.* 10.20
k 1. *Sa* 23.22.
l *Gen.* 37.17.
m *Isa.* 8.9.10
n 1. *Sa.* 23.26.

AND the *a* sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we † dwell with thee, is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us *b* a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and *c* go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So *d* he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was *e* borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place: and he cut down *f* a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and *g* took counsel with his servants, saying, † In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel *h* sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ‡ sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy *i* bed-chamber.

13 And he said, Go and *k* spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold he *is* in *l* Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and *m* a great host: and they came by night, and *n* compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses, and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, *o* Fear not: for they that *be* *p* with us, *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha *q* prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was r* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with *s* blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, *t* My father shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? *u* set bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drank, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria *x* came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that *y* Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an *z* asses head was *sold* for ‡ four-score *pieces* of silver, and ‡ the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for ‡ five *piece* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, *a* If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee?

Lev. thee? out of the barn-floor, or out
6.29 of the winepress?
Jam. 28 And the king said unto her, What
10. aileth thee? And she answered, This
Deu. woman said unto me, Give thy son,
28.55. that we may eat him to day, and we
2 Ki will eat my son to morrow.
6.7. 29 So we *b* boiled my son, and did
Isa. eat him: and I said unto her on the
58.5. next day, Give thy son, that we may
Lam. eat him: and she hath hid her son.
4.10. 30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the
Neh. king heard the words of the woman,
5.14 that he *c* rent his clothes, and he pas-
Lam. sed by upon the wall, and the people
4.21. looked, and behold, *he had d* sackcloth
Ezek. within, upon his flesh.
7.18.
Jam. 31 Then he said, *e* God do so, and
4.12. and more also to me, if the *f* head of
Psal. Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand
18.37. Lam. on him this day,
4.17
Mal. 32 But Elisha *g* sat in his house, (and
2.16. the elders sat with him) and the king
Luk. sent *h* a man from before him: but ere
Exo. the messenger came to him, *i* he said
9.4. to the elders, See ye how this son of
Psal. *k* a murtherer hath sent to take away
18.6 my head? look when the messenger
2 Ki cometh, shut the door, and hold him
6.32. fast at the door: *is* not the *l* sound of
Ver 12 his masters feet behinde him?
1 Ki 33 And while he yet talked with
8.4. them, behold, the messenger came
Gen. down unto him, and he said, Behold,
19.29. this evil *is* of the LORD, what should
Rev I *m* wait for the LORD any longer?
16.9.

CHAP. VII

1 *Elisha prophesieth of incredible plenty in Samaria.* 17 *The unbelieving lord is trodden to death.*

THen Elisha *a* said, Hear ye the word
2 Ki of the LORD, Thus saith the
6.33. LORD, *b* To morrow about this time
18. *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for
Isa. a *c* shekel, and two measures of barley
8.8. for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.
Psalm 2 Then a lord, on whose hand the
6.1. king *d* leaned, answered the man of
2 Ki God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD
5.5. would make *e* windows in heaven,
2 Ki might *f* this thing be? and he said, Be-
18. hold, thou shalt *g* see *it* with thine
Gen. eies, but shalt not eat thereof.
7.11.
Gal. 3 ¶ And there were four lepreous
4.10. men *h* at the entring in of the gate: and
Gen they *i* said one to another, Why sit we
8.7. here until we die?
9.20 4 If we say, We will enter into the
Lev city, then the famine *is* in the city, and
14. we shall die there: and *k* if we sit still
3.46 here, we die also. Now therefore
Gen. come, and let us fall unto the host of
6.11 the Syrians: if they save us alive, we
Est. shall live: and if they kill us, we shall
4.16. but die.

5 And they rose up in the *l* twilight
1 v. to go unto the camp of the Syrians:
7.9. and when they were come to the ut-
Prov. termost part of the camp of Syria,
7.9. behold, *there was* no man there:
1 Sam. 6 For the LORD had made the host
30.17 of the Syrians *m* to hear a noise of
Psalm chariots, and a noise of horses, *even*
119. a noise of a great host: and they said
147. one to another, Lo, the king of Israel
m 2 Sa hath hired against us the kings of the
5.24. *n* Hittites, and the kings of the Egyp-
2 Kin. tians, to come upon us.
19.7.
Job. 7 Wherefore they arose, and fled
15.21. in the twilight, and left their tents, and
n Gen their horses, and their asses, even the
10.15 camp as it *was*, and *o* fled for their life.
o Psa. 8 And when these lepers came to
48.4. the uttermost part of the camp, they
7.6. went into one tent, and did eat and
Prov. drink, and carried thence *n* silver, and
28.1. gold, and raiment, and went and
p Mat *p* hid *it*, and came again, and entred
13.44. into another tent, and carried thence
† Heb also, and went and hid *it*.
the 9 Then they said † one to another,
man we do not well: this day is *q* a day of
to his good tidings, and we hold our peace:
brother. if we tarry till the morning light,
ver.6. some † mischief will come upon us:
Ezech. now therefore come, that we may
18.14 go and tell the kings household.
28. 10 So they came, and called unto
Hag. the porter of the city: and they told
1.5. them, saying, We came to the camp
Heb. of the Syrians, and behold, *there was*
10.24. no man there, neither voice of man,
Judg. but horses tied, and asses tied, and the
19.10. tents as they *were*.
q Phil. 11 And he called the porters, and
2.4. they told *it* to the kings house within.
† Heb 12 And the king arose in the night,
then and said unto his *r* servants, I will
iniquity now shew you what the Syrians have
will done to us: They know that we *be*
find us hungry, therefore are they gone out
out. of the camp, to hide themselves in
Num. the field, saying, When they come out
32.23. of the city, we shall catch them alive,
Prov. and get into the city.
5.22. 13 And *some* of his servants answer-
r Gen. ed and said, Let some take, I pray
20.8. thee, five of the horses that remain,
2 Kin. which are left in the city (behold, they
6.8. *are* as all the multitude of Israel that
f 2 Ki. are left in it: behold, *I say*, they are
5.13. even as all the multitude of the Israe-
† Heb lites that are consumed) and let us
two send and see.
chariots of 14 They took therefore † two chariot horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go, and see.
horses. 15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full

of

‡ The Hebr. word is put for several sortes of furniture. Est. 1.7 Isai. 22.24 Num. 35.16

of garments and ‡ vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their ‡ haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

‡ Properlie such businesses as it accompanied with feare.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate: and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

t 6.2. 2. Chr. 20.20 Num. 20.12 1. Joh. 5.10, Jer. 17.6.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hath her land restored. 7 Hazael succeedeth his master. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reign.

a 2. Ki 4.34.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (a whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thy b household, and sojourn c wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath d called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land e seven years.

b Gen. 8.1. c Rut. 1.1. d Psal. 105. 16. e Gen. 41.27. 2. Sam 24.13. 1. 2. Ti. 5.8

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her f household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

f 2. Ti. 5.6.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth g to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

g 6. ‡ This historie seemes to be before that of Naaman. 2. Kin. 5.4.

4 And the king ‡ talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, h this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

h 1. Ki 17.1, 18.1.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

k 1. Ki 19.15 l 2. Kin 26. 1. Ki 6. 1. Ki 12. Sa. 13. † He live Num 21.8 Joh 30. m 2. 6. 1. Ki and 13.1 o Jo 9.1. and 1. 11 1. Ki 14. Lu 19. p 20 10. 33. 12. and 13. Chr 10. 1. Ki 4.29 Deu 16 20. 1. 19 1. Ki 20. f Jo 17. Mat 26. 1. 1. Ki 19. u 13. Eze. 8. x Spread 26 Jer 46. Jon 19. y 2. 3.1. 1. King 22.4

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The i man of God is come hither.

i 1. Ki 13.1.

8 And the king said unto k Hazael, / Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and m enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I † recover of this disease?

k 1. Ki 19.15 l 2. Kin 26. 1. Ki 6. 1. Ki 12. Sa. 13. † He live Num 21.8 Joh 30. m 2. 6. 1. Ki and 13.1 o Jo 9.1. and 1. 11 1. Ki 14. Lu 19. p 20 10. 33. 12. and 13. Chr 10. 1. Ki 4.29 Deu 16 20. 1. 19 1. Ki 20. f Jo 17. Mat 26. 1. 1. Ki 19. u 13. Eze. 8. x Spread 26 Jer 46. Jon 19. y 2. 3.1. 1. King 22.4

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burthen, and came and stood before him, and said, n Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God o wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know p the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their q strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant r a dog, that he should / do this great thing? And Elisha answered, r The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said unto him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass s on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and x spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the y fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned

reigned eight years in Jerusalem.
18 And he walked in the z way of
the kings of Israel, as did the house of
Ahab: for the a daughter of Ahab
was his wife, and he did b evil in the
sight of the LORD.
19 Yet the LORD would not de-
stroy Iudah, c for David his servants
sake, d as he promised him to give
him alway a light, and to his children.
20 ¶ In his days Edom e revolted
from under the hand of Judah, and
made a king over themselves.
21 So Joram went over to Zair, and
all the chariots with him, and he
arose f by night and g smote the Edo-
mites which compassed him about:
and the captains of the chariots, and
the people fled into their tents.
22 h Yet Edom revolted from under
the hand of Judah unto this day. Then
i Libnah revolted at the same time.
23 And the rest of the acts of Joram
and all that he did, are they not writ-
ten in the k book of the chronicles of
the kings of Judah?
24 And Joram l slept m with his
fathers, and was buried with his fa-
thers in the n city of David: and Aha-
ziah his son reigned in his stead.
25 In the twelfth year of Joram
the son of Ahab king of Israel, did
Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of
Judah begin to reign.
26 o Two and twenty years old was
Ahaziah when he began to reign, and
he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and
his mothers name was Athaliah the
p daughter of Omri king of Israel.
27 And he walked in the way of
the q house of Ahab, and did r evil in
the sight of the LORD, as did the
house of Ahab: s for he was the son
in law of the house of Ahab.
28 ¶ And he went with Joram the
son of Ahab to the war against Hazael
king of Syria in t Ramoth-Gilead, and
the Syrians wounded Joram.
29 And king Joram went back to
be healed in Jezreel of the wounds
which the Syrians had given him at
Ramah, when he fought against Ha-
zael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the
son of Joram king of Iudah went
down to see Joram the son of Ahab
in Iezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 Jehu is anointed: 11 He killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain. 30 Iezebel eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one
of the u children of the prophets,
and said unto him, a Gird up thy loins,
and take this box of oyl in thine
hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.
2 And when thou comest thither,
look out there Iehu the b son of Jeho-
shaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go
in, and make him arise up from a-
mong his brethren, and carry him to
an † inner chamber.
3 Then take the box of oyl, and
pour it on his head, and say, Thus
saith the LORD, I have c anointed
thee king over Israel: then open the
door, and d flee, and tarry not.
4 ¶ So the yong man, even the
yong man the prophet, went to Ra-
moth-gilead.
5 And when he came, behold, the
captains of the host were sitting: and
he said, I have an errand to thee, O
captain: and Iehu said, Unto which
of all us? And he said, To thee, O
captain.
6 And he arose, and went into the
house, and he poured the oyl on his
head, and said unto him, Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel, I have
anointed thee king over the people of
the LORD, even over Israel.
7 And thou shalt e smite the house
of Ahab thy master, that I may f a-
venge the blood of my servants the
prophets, and the blood of all the ser-
vants of the LORD, g at the hand of
Iezebel.
8 For the whole house of Ahab
shall perish, and I will cut off from A-
hab, him that h pisseth against the
wall, and him that is i shut up and left
in Israel.
9 And I will make the house of
Ahab like the house of k Ieroboam
the son of Nebat, and like the house
of l Baasha the son of Ahijah.
10 And the m dogs shall eat Iezebel
in the n portion of Iezreel, and there
shall be none to bury her. And he
opened the door, and fled.
11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the
servants of his lord, and one said unto
him, Is all well? wherefore came
this o mad fellow to thee? And he
said unto them, Ye know the man, and
his communication.
12 And they said, It is false, tell us
now: and he said, Thus and thus spake
he to me, saying, Thus saith the
LORD, I have anointed thee king
over Israel.
13 Then they hasted, and took
every man his garment, and p put it
under him on the top of the stairs,
and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu
is king.
14 So Iehu the son of Jehoshaphat,
the son of Nimshi, conspired against
Io-

z 1.Ki 16.1. † Heb chamber in chamber.
a 1.Ki 19.16 d Mat 10.16 Psalm 112.5.
e 1Ki 14.10 and 15.29
f Luk. 13.7. Rev. 18.20 and 19.2. Psalm 116. 15.
g 1 Ki 18.4. and 21.10
h 1Ki 14.10
i Deu. 32.36. ki. Ki 14.10
l 1.Ki. 16.3.
m 1Ki 21.23. v. 35. 36.
n v. 21.25. Mat. 7.2.
o Job. 10.20 Act. 26.24 and 17.18 2.Cor. 5.13. Hos. 9.7. Isa. 59.15 Jer. 29.26 Mar. 3.21.
p Mat 21.7.

Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:
15 But king Ioram was returned to be *q* healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your mindes, then *r* let none go forth, *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Iezreel.
16 So Iehu rode in a chariot, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) and *t* Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Ioram.
17 And there stood *u* a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?
18 So there went one on horse-back to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, † What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.
19 Then he sent out a second on horse-back, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? and Iehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.
20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Iehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.
21 And Ioram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready: and Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.
22 And it came to pass when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he answered, *x* What peace, so long as the *x* whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her *y* witchcrafts *are so* many?
23 And Ioram † turned his hands, and *z* fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.
24 And Iehu † drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Iehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.
25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this *b* burthen upon him:
26 Surely, I have *c* seen yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his *d* sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the Lord. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.
27 § But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite *e* him also in the chariot, *and they did so*, at the going up to *f* Gur, which *is* by *g* Ibleam: and he fled to *h* Megiddo, *and* died there.
28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his † sepulchre with his fathers in the *i* city of David.
29 And in the *k* eleventh year of Ioram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.
30 § And when Iehu was come to Jezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and *l* she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.
31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had m* Zimri peace, who slew his master?
32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three eunuchs.
33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he *n* trod her under foot.
34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this *o* cursed *woman*, and *p* bury her: for she *is a q* kings daughter.
35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the scull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.
36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is r* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall *s* dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel.
37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as *t* dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, † that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded:

AND Ahab had *a* seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and

and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now *b* assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots, and horses, a fenced city also and armor,

3 Look even out the *c* best and meetest of your masters sons, and *d* set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, *e* two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are *f* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If *ye be* mine, & *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the *g* heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the *h* great men of the city, which † brought them up.)

7 And it came to pass when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the *k* gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, *m* I conspired against my master and slew him: but *n* who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall *o* fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD *p* spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolk, and his *q* priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the *r* brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, who *are* ye? and they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, *s* Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on *t* Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Jehonadab answered, † It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see *u* my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had *x* destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, *y* Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the *a* prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have *a* great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it in* *b* subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and *c* all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and *a* the house of Baal was full † from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth *e* vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

f 1 Kin 20.39 40. g Ezec. 9.5,6. h 1 Ki. 14.23. i Lev. 26.30. Dan. 2.5. and 3.29. Ezr. 6.11. k Rev. 18.21. and 17.16 Hos. 2.17. l vers 28. Mark 6 20. Hos. 1.4 m 1 Ki 15.26 n 1 Ki. 12.28. o 1 Ki. 9.7. p Hos. 1.4. q vers 34. 2 King 15.10. and 14 2; and 15.8. Ezek. 29. 19 † Heb observed not Prov. 4.23. Ff. Jer. 39.1. r vers 31. 2 King 8.2. s 1 Kin 16.28 † Heb The days were,

14 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, *f* his life *shall be* for the life of him.

15 And it came to pass, assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let *g* none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

16 And they brought forth the *h* images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

17 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it *i* a draught-house unto this day.

18 Thus Jehu *k* destroyed Baal out of Israel.

19 *l* Howbeit, *from* the *m* sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the *n* golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And *o* the LORD said unto Iehu, Because thou hast *p* done well, in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the *q* fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began *r* to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Iordan east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in *s* Samaria: and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Iehoash being saved from Athaliahs massacre,* 12 *is anointed king.*

AND when *a* Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was *b* dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed † royal.

2 But *c* Iehosheba *d* daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, took Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain: and they hid him, *even* him, and his nurse in the bed-chamber *e* from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah *e* did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year *f* Iehoiada sent, and fet the *g* rulers over hundreds, with the captains & the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and *h* made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; *i* A third part of you that enter in on the *k* sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house.

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of / Sur: and a third part at the gate *m* behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the rangers, let him be *n* slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priests give king *o* Davids spears and shields, that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the *p* altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and gave *him* the *q* testimony, and they *r* made him king, and anointed him, they *s* clapt their hands, and said,

a 2 Chr 22.10, 2 King 8.18. b 2 Ki 9.27. † Heb of the kingdom. Ezek 16.44 c 2 Chr 22.11. Rev. 17.6 c 2 Chr 22.11. d Prov 21.30. 1 King 11.36. e Rev 17.1. Psal 12.8. Mal. 3.15. f 2 Chr 23.1. 1 King 1.38 g 1 Chr 9.11. 2 Chr 23.6 h 2 Chr 15.12. Ezr. 10.3. i Luke 1.8. k 1 Chr 9.25. 2 King 16.18 m 2 Kin 23.4. n Exod 21.14 2 Chr 23.11 † Heb 4.17. o 1 Sa 21.9. p 1 King 3.16. q 1 King 2.10. r 2 Chr 23.11. s Psal 47.1.

† Heb said, God † save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people, into the *s* temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a *u* pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, *x* Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the *y* hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that *z* followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she *a* slain.

17 And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord, and *b* the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; *c* between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the *d* house of Baal: and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the *e* gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land *f* rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada: 19 He is slain by his servants: 21 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN the *a* seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign: and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem, and his *b* mothers name *was* Zibia of *c* Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which *was* *d* right in the sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the *f* high places were not taken away: the people still *g* sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the † dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money *h* of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is *i* set at, *and* all the money that *k* cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the *l* priests take *it* to them, every man of his *m* acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* in the three and twentieth year of king Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore *n* receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it *p* beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priest that kept the † door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings *q* scribe, and the *r* high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being *s* told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to *t* masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone, to repair the breaches of the house of the Lord, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord, *x* bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, *y* trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gave that to the work-

† Heb *instruments* men, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

Neh. 7.2.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt † faithfully.

a *Lev.* 7.7. *Deut.* 14.25.

16 The *a* trespass-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

b 2 *Kin.* 10.23.

17 ¶ Then *b* Hazael king of Syria *c* went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael *d* set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

c 2 *Chr.* 24.23.

d *Luk.* 9.51.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and *e* sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

2 *Chro.* 20.3. *Jer.* 42.15. *Ezech.* 21.2.

e 2 *Kin.* 18.15.

† Heb *conspired a conspiracie* f *Judg.* 9.6. 1 *King.* 9.15.

19 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

g 2 *Ch.* 9.11.

20 And his servants arose, and made † a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of *f* Millo, which goeth down to *g* Silla.

h 2 *Chr.* 24.26.

21 For *h* Jozachar the Son of Shimeah and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the *i* city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

i 2 *Chr.* 24.25.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz wicked reign. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 14 Elishas death.

IN the *a* three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

a 2 *King.* 10.29. *and* 8.16.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

b *Deut.* 4.24. *Heb.* 12.29.

c *Isai.* 10.5,6.

3 And the anger of the LORD was *b* kindled against Israel, and he *c* delivered them into the hand of *d* Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of *e* Benhadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

Judg. 2.14.

d 2 *Kin.* 8.12.

e 1 *Kin.* 15.18.

4 And Jehoahaz *f* besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he *g* saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

f 2 *Chr.* 33.12. *Psal.* 78.34.

g *Exo.* 3.7.

5 (And the Lord gave Israel *h* a saviour, so that they went out from

h *Neh.* 9.27.

under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.

1 *King.* 16.33. *Deut.* 7.5.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the *i* grove also in Samaria.)

k *Am.* 1.3.

2 *King.* 8.12.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen and ten chariots, and ten thousand foot men: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the *k* dust by threshing.

l 2 *King.* 16.27.

m *Isa.* 17.5.

n *Am.* 1.3.

8 Now the *l* rest of the acts Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his *m* might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

o 1 *Ki.* 14.13. *Jos.* 3.14.

9 And Jehoahaz *n* slept with his fathers, and they *o* buried him in *p* Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

p *Kin.* 16.29.

q *Gen.* 38.7. *Deut.* 9.18.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

1 *King.* 21.25. 2 *King.* 21.6.

11 And he did that which *was* evil *q* in the sight of the Lord; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

and 20.3. r 1 *Kin.* 1.13.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

f *Zech.* 1.5. *Ioel.* 3.7. t 2 *King.* 2.12.

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam *r* sate upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

u *Pro.* 11.11. *and* 29.8.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he *s* died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, *t* my father, the *u* chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

Job 22.30. *Ezek.* 22.30. † Heb. *make thine hand to ride.*

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bowe and arrows. And he took unto him bowe and arrows.

x *Psal.* 127. 1,2.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bowe. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha *x* put his hands upon the kings hands.

John 15.5. *Psalm.* 144.1. *Gen.* 49.24.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the Lords deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in y Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

y 1 *Sa.* 4.1. 1 *King.* 20.26.

18 And

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the *a* bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, *b* and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood upon his feet.

22 But Hazael king of Syria *c* oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his *d* covenant with *e* Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence, *f* as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: *g* three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Amaziahs good reign: 5 His justice on the murtherers of his father.

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned *a* Amaziah the son of Joash king of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned *b* twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* *c* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like *d* David his father: he did according to all things *as* Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the *e* high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 And it came to pass, assoon as the kingdom was *f* confirmed in his hand that he *g* slew his servants, which had *h* slain the king his father.

6 But *i* the children of the murtherers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, *k* The father shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He *l* slew of *m* Edom in the *n* valley of salt, *o* ten thousand, and took ‡ Selah by war, and called the name of it ‡ Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, *p* Come, let us *q* look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The *r* thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the *s* cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and *t* thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou *u* meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah *x* would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* *y* to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel *z* took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the *a* gate of Ephraim, unto the *b* corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the *c* vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his *d* might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash *e* slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, lived after the death

f 1 *Kin* 14.10 of Iehoath ſon of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen years.

19. 18 And the *f* reſt of the acts of
g 2 *Ch.* 25.14, 27. Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

h 2 *Ch.* 21.9. *Iſa.* 36.1. 19 Now they made *g* a conſpiracy againſt him in Ieruſalem: *h* and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to *b* Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

Joſh. 10.31. 20 And they brought him *i* on horſes and he was buried at Ieruſalem with
i 2 *Kin* 9.28. his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah
k 2 *Ki.* 16.6. took Azariah (which *was* ſixteen years old) and made him king in
l 2 *Kin* 16.6. ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built *k* Elah, and *l* reſtored it to Iudah, after that the king ſlept with
m 2 *Ki.* 13.11. his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah
n 1 *Ki.* 16.19 the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Jero-
o 2 *Ki.* 13.25. boam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years:

p *Nu.* 34.8. 24 And he did that *which was* evil
q *Jon.* 8.1. in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not *m* from all *n* the ſins of Jeroboam
Mat. 12.39 the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 He *o* reſtored the *p* coaſt of Iſrael
r *Joſh.* 19.13. from the entring of Hamath, unto the ſea of the plain, according to *q* word
s 2 *Ki.* 13.4. of the LORD God of Iſrael, which
t *Deut* 32.36. he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant *q* Jonah, the ſon of Amittai, the pro-
u *Iſa.* 59.16. phet, which *was* of *r* Gath-Hepher.

‡ *but ſoon after he ſaid* 26 For the Lord *ſ* ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any *t* ſhut up, nor any
Hoſ. 1. 5,6,9. left, nor *u* any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the Lord ‡ ſaid not, that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the
x 2 *Sa.* 8.6. ſon of Joaſh.

y *Am.* 6.3. 28 Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he
2 1 *Ki.* 11.24. recovered *x* Damaſcus, and *y* Hamath, *which belonged* z to Iudah for Iſrael,
‡ *The fourth from Jehu.* are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael;
2 *King* 10.30 and ‡ Zachariah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reign.* 5 *Jotham ſucceedeth:* 32 *His good reign.*

a 2 *Kin* 14.21. b 2 *Chr* 26.1. IN the *a* twenty and ſeventh year of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began *b* Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Iudah to reign,

c 2 *Ch.* 26.13. d 2 *Ch.* 26.1. e 2 *Ki.* 14.5. 2 *Chron.* 26.5.

2 *c* Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned *d* two and fifty years in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, *e* according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

f 1 *Ki.* 15.14. g 1 *Ki.* 9.25. *Iſa.* 56.9, 10. h *Job* 34.19. 1 2 *Chr* 26.16 *Num.* 12.10. † Heb *a houſe of freedom.* *Lev.* 13.46 k 2 *Chr* 26.21. 1 1 *Ki.* 2.10. m 2 *Ki* 26.23 *and* n 2 *Ki.* 10.31 *and* 13.2, 11. *and* 9.8 11 14. k 2 28. *Iſa.* 15. m 46 o *Jer.* 11. p *Ge* 31. q *Ex.* 9.1 *Mat.* 41 14.

4 Save that the *f* high places were not removed: *g* the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 And the Lord *h* ſmote the king, ſo that he was *i* a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in † a ſeveral houſe, and Jotham the kings ſon *was* over the houſe, *k* judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah *l* ſlept with his fathers, and they *m* buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſon of Jeroboam reign over Iſrael in Samaria *n* ſix moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, *o* as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

i 1 *Ki.* 2.10. m 2 *Ki* 26.23 *and* n 2 *Ki.* 10.31 *and* 13.2, 11. *and* 14.24 p 1 *Ki.* 16.9. q 2 *Ki.* 21.20 r 2 *Ki* 10.30 *Ta.* 1.2. s 2 *Ki* 15.1,2 *and* 14.16 t *Mat.* 1.9. u 1 *Ki.* 14.17. x *Pro.* 28.2. y 1 *Ki.* 4.24

10 And Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh *p* conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him *q* before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was r* the word of the Lord which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the *ſ* fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſs.

13 Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh began to reign *in* the nine and thirtieth year of *s* Uzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi went up from *a* Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and *x* reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 Then Menahem ſmote *y* Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and

the

the coast thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the ᶻ women therein ʸ were with childe he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, ᵃ began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reign over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was ᵇ evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

19 *And* ᶜ Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul ‡ a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to ᵈ confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ᵉ ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ᶠ two years.

24 And he did that which was ᵍ evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 But ʰ Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captain of his, conſpired againſt him and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the ⁱ reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, ᵉ *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the Lord, he departed not from the ſin of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Iſrael came ᵏ Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-bethmaachah, and ᵐ Janoah, and, ⁿ Kedeſh, and ᵒ Hazor, and ᵖ Gilead, and ᵍ Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them ʳ captive to Aſſyria,

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of ˢ Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the ſon of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 In the ſecond year of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began ᵗ Jotham the ſon of Uzziah king of Judah to reign:

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen years in Jeruſalem; and his mothers name *was* Jeruſha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which ᵘ was right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done,

35 Howbeit, the ˣ high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the ʸ higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In thoſe days the ᶻ LORD ᵃ began to ſend againſt Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and ᵇ Pekah the ſon of Remaliah.)

38 And ‡ Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reign.* 10 *He diverteth the brazen altar.* 17 *He ſpoileth the temple.*

IN the ſeventeenth year of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, ᵃ Ahaz the ſon of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned ᵇ ſixteen years in Jeruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the ᶜ way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made ᵈ his ſon to paſs through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the ᵉ high places, and on the ᶠ hills, and ᵍ under every green tree.

ᵃ Am. 1.13. ᵇ Judg. 8.5. 16. ᶻ 2 King 8.12. ᵃ 1 Kin 16.29 ᵇ 1 Ki. 15.26. ᶜ 1 Chr 5.26. 2 King 17.6. ‡ a hundred three hundred ſeventy and five thouſand ſhekels d 1.14 2 King 14 5. e 1 Ki. 2.10. f Job 20.5. g 1 Ki. 14.22. h Iſa. 7.1. vers 10. 14 1 King 16.9. and 9.5. 11 Kin 14. 19 k 2 Ch. 28. 20 Iſa. 7.1. l 1 Ki. 15.20 m Joſh 15.6. n Judg 4 6. o Joſh. 11.10. p Gen. 31.21. q Iſa. 9.1. Mat. 4.13. 14.15. ʳ Deut 28.47 48. ˢ vers 25. Mat. 7.2. ᵗ 2 Chr 27.1. Mat. 1.9. ᵘ 2 Ch. 24. 17 and 25.14 and 26.16 ˣ 1 Ki. 15.14. ʸ 2 Ki. 11.6. 2 Iſa. 10.5. a Iſa. 7.1. 2 King 16.5. Hoſ. 5.12. 14. Amos 4.13. b 2 Chr 28.6. ‡ that is, the Lord is perfect. vers 33, 35. a 2 Chr 28.1. b 2 Ki. 15.33. c Gen. 6.12. Pſalm. 1.1. d Lev. 18.21. Pſalm. 106. 37. e Leo. 26.30. f 1 Kin 14.23 g Deu 12.2.

h 1 Ki 11.36 Isa. 7. 4.11. 2. Chr. 7 16.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Ierusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but *b* could not overcome *him*.

i 1 Ki. 14.22 k 2. Chr 28. 5. Isa. 11. Ki. 14 2.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Iews from *i* Elath: and the *k* Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

l 2. Chr. 28.16 m Deu 28.13. Jer. 17.5. n 2. Ki 12.18 and 18.16 o 2. Ch 28.21 p v. 5. Mat. 7.2. Psalm. 7.15 16.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to *l* Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am m* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the *n* silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for o* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkned unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and *p* took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to *q* Kir, and slew Rezin.

q Am 1.5. Isa. 22.7. r 2. Ch 28.21 s Ios. 7 2. Exe. 2.14. t Ver. 12. 9. u Isa. 8.2. 2. Tim. 4 10. Hos. 7.7. x Leo. 19.17 Mal. 2.7. Gal. 1.10. y ver. 10. 2. Tim 3.13. z Leo. 1.3. and 2.1. and 3.1. a 2. Ch 4.1. b Exo. 40.29

10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus, *r* to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and *s* saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the *t* altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And *u* Urijah the priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest *x* made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus: the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and *y* offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering and his *z* meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the *a* brazen altar which *was* *b* before the Lord, from the fore-front of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering and the evening meat-offering, & the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinckle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, & all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar *shall* be for me to enquire *by*.

c v. 11. 1. Tim. 2. 4. Act. 5. 29. Jude v. 11. † Heb *shut-tings*. 1. Kin. 7. 27. 28. d 2. Ch 28.24. e Jer. 2.11. f 2 Chr 28.27. and 24.25. 2 King 12.20

16 c Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz cut off the † borders of the bases, and removed the laver from of them, and took down the sea from of the brazen oxen, that *were* under it, and put it upon a pauement of stones:

18 And the *d* covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, *e* for the king of Assyria.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the *f* city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reign. 5 Samaria for their sins is captiued.

a 1. Ki 15.33 and 18.9. b 2 Ki 3.2. c 2. Ch 15.29. d 2 Ki 24.20. † Heb *an house of shut-tings* 2. Chr. 33.11. e Exo 34.24. f 2 Ki 18.10. g Leo. 26.33. h 2 Ch 5.26. 1. 2. Ki 18 11. k Gen 10. 2. l Exo 20.2. m Gen 35.2. n Jer. 2.13.

IN the *a* twelfth year of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but *b* not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 Against him came up *c* Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy *d* in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in † prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up *e* throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 In the *f* ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and *g* carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in *h* Halah, and in *i* Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the *k* Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had *l* brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared *m* other gods:

8 And walked in the *n* statutes of

o v.19 Mich. 6.16. 1 King. 12.19.
the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel *o* which they had made.

† Heb they covered as or hid.
9 And the children of Israel did secretly † those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in their cities, from the *p* tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

p Psal. 2.16. Ezek. 8.12. Rev. 17.4.
10 And they set them up *q* images, and *r* groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

q Deut. 16.21. and 9.9.
11 And there they burnt *s* incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away *t* before them; & wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

r Mic. 5.14.
12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

s Exod. 30.8.
13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all *u* the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye *x* from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

t Lev. 18.27, 28.
14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but *y* hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

u Jer. 25.5.
15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, & his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became *z* vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should *a* not do like them.

x Jer. 14.11. and 26.5.
16 And they *b* left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them *c* molten images, *even* two *d* calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the *e* host of heaven, and served Baal.

y Prov. 29.1. z Rom. 1.21. a John 4.23, 24. Josh. 23.7.
17 And they caused their sons and their daughters *f* to pass through the fire, and used divination, and enchantments, and *g* sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

b Isai. 1.4.6. c Exod. 32.8. d 1 Kin. 12.28. e Jer. 8.2. f 2 Kin. 16.3. g 1 Kin. 16.33. Isa. 50.1. h Deut. 11.12. i Hos. 11.12. k ver. 38.
18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out *h* of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of *i* Judah only.

19 Also Judah *k* kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of *l* spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

2 Kin 13.3. and 15.29
21 For he rent *m* Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

m 1 Kin. 11.31. and 12.24
22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them.

n 1 Kin. 13.33. and 14.16
23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said *n* by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

o Ezra 4.2.
24 And *o* the king of Assyria brought men from *p* Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from *q* Ava, and from *r* Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, *s* instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

p Gen. 10.10. q Deut. 2.23. r Num. 13.21. 2 Sam. 6. Gen. 47. 28 Mat. 10.5. t Ephes. 2.12.
25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they *t* feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

s Isa. 29.13. Mat. 15.8.
26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

u 1 Kin 12.31. 2 Chron. 11.13. Rom. 16.18 Judg. 17.13.
27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the *x* priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

x 1 Kin. 12.32. † Heb nation nations. Gen. 7.2.
28 Then one of the priests, whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in *x* Bethel, & taught them how they should fear the Lord.

y v.30 1 Cor. 8.5. Rom. 1.21. 2 Mat. 10.5. John 4.9. Luke 17.16.
29 Howbeit, † every nation made *y* gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of *z* high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

a Lev. 18.21 ‡ that is, a grievous king.
30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt *a* their children in fire to ‡ Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they *b* feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the *c* lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former *d* manners: they fear not the Lord, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom *e* he named Israel;

35 With whom the Lord had made a *f* covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall *g* not fear other gods, nor bow *h* yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the Lord, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and *i* a stretched out arm, him shall ye *k* fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the *l* statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall *m* not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So *n* these nations *o* feared the LORD, and *p* served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah's good reign:* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry and prospereth.*

NOw it came to pass in the *a* third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah *b* the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also *was* Abi, the daughter of *c* Zechariah.

3 And he did that which was *d* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that *e* David his father did.

4 He removed *f* the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent *g* that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it ‡ Nehushtan.

5 He trusted *h* in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was *i* none like him, among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he *k* clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the Lord was *l* with him, *and* he ‡ prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he *m* rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote *n* the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the *o* fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they *p* took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah, (that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in *q* Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they *r* obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 Now in the *s* fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and *t* took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to *u* Lachish, saying, I have *x* offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold:

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the* ‡ *gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had

b *Zep.* 1.5.
c 1 *Ki.* 12.31
d v. 8. 12.16
1 *Chr.* *Deu.* 28.64
e *Gen.* 32.25. *and* 35.10
f *Gen.* 17.7.
g *Judg.* 6.10.
h *Exo.* 20.5.
i *Exo.* 6.6. *Deut.* 5.15. *Jer.* 32.21.
k *Deu.* 6.5. 1 *Ki.* 3.3.
l *Deu.* 6.1. *and* 8.11.
m *Deu.* 6.12. *and* 8.11. n v.29 *Job.* 4.9.
o *Zep.* 1.5.
p *Jos.* 24.19 *Rev.* 3.15, 16. 1 *King* 18.21.

a 2 *Ki* 17.1.
b 2 *Chr* 28.1. *and* 29.1.
c 2 *Ki* 14.29
d 2 *Ki* 20.3.
e 1 *Ki* 15.5.
f *Deu* 7.5

g *Nu.* 21.9.
‡ that is, *brasse work.*
Jer. 10.5. h 2 *Ki* 19.10. *Job.* 13.15. *Psalm* 13.5.
i 1 *Ki.* 16.25 2 *Kin* 23.25. v.3.
k *Deu* 10.20 *Rom.* 12.9. *Jos.* 23.9. l 1 *Sa.* 18.14 ‡ Or, *he did valiantly.* *Num.* 24.18. *Psalm* 60.12.
m 2 *Ki* 16.7.
n 2 *Chr* 28.18 *Isa.* 14.29. *Jer.* 47.1. *Amos* 1.6. *Zep.* 2.4.
o 2 *Ki* 17.3.
p 2 *Pe* 2.9.
q 2 *Ki.* 17.6.
r *Deu.* 9.6.9. f 2 *Ch.* 32.1.
t 2 *Kin* 19.28.
u 2 *Ki.* 14.19.
x *Pro.* 29.25. v.7.
y *Psa.* 11.4. *Mat.* 5.26. 34.
z 1 *Ki* 6.35

b *Isa.* had overlaid, and gave it to the king
62. 9. of Assyria.
c. 14. 17 And the king of Assyria *b* sent
c *Isa.* Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh,
7. 3. from Lachish to king Hezekiah with
and a great host against Jerusalem: and
22. 9. they went up and came to Jerusalem:
d *Isa.* and when they were come up, they
22. 15. came and stood by the *c* conduit of
e *Jer.* the upper pool, which *d* is in the high-
6. 9. way of the fullers field.
Zac. 18 And when they had called to
1. 1. 19 the king, there came out to *e* them
c. 29. Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was*
f *Kgs.* over the household, and Shebna the
18. 6. scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the
c. 30. recorder.
g *Psal.* 19 And Rabshakeh said unto them,
42. 3. Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus
c. 5. *f* saith the great *g* king, the king of
Psalm. Assyria, What *g* confidence *is* this
71. 11 where in thou trustest?
Deut. 20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vain
28. 18. † words) *I have h* counsel and strength
Gen. for the war: now on whom doest
3. 1. thou trust, that thou rebellest against
Mat. me?
4. 3. 21 Now behold, thou trustest upon
Judg. the *i* staff of this bruised reed, *even*
6. 13. upon Egypt, on which if a man lean,
Psal. it will go into his hand, and pierce it:
78. 19 so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all
† Heb. that trust on him.
words 22 But if ye say unto me, We trust
of the in the LORD our God: *is* not that he
days. whose high places, and *k* whose altars
Psalm Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath
141. said to Judah, and Jerusalem, ye
11. shall worship before *l* this altar in
h *Pro.* Jerusalem?
21. 30 23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give
Job. pledges to my Lord the king of Assy-
20. 3. ria, and I will deliver thee two thou-
i *Isa.* sand horses, if thou be able on thy
36. 6. part to set riders upon them.
Ezr. 24 How then wilt thou turn away
29. 6, 7 the face of one captain of the least of
k *Ch.* my masters servants, and put thy trust
31. 1. on Egypt for chariots and for horse-
9. 4. men?
l *Ch.* 25 Am I now come up without the
32. 12. Lord against this place to destroy it?
m *Kings* the *m* LORD said to me, Go up against
18. 25. this land, and destroy it.
2 Kin. 26 Then said Eliakim the son of
19. 16. Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto
Isa. Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy
19. 5. servants in the Syrian language, (for
† Heb we † understand *it*) and talk not with
we are us in the Jews language, in the ears of
hearing. the people that *are* on the wall.
Gen. 27 But Rabshakeh said unto them,
18. 7. Hath my master sent me to thy mas-
ter, and to thee to speak these words?
hath he not *sent me* to the men which n *Deu.*
sit on the wall, that they may *n* eat 28. 55
their own dung, and drink † their 2. *Kin.*
own piss with you? 6. 25.
28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried † Heb
with a loud voice in *o* Jews language, *the Jews*
and spake, saying, Hear the word *ter of*
of the great king, the king of Assyria. *their*
29 Thus saith the king, Let not Heze- *feet.*
kiah deceive you, for *o* he shall not be o *Dan.*
able to deliver you out of his hand: 3. 15.
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you 17.
trust in the LORD, saying, The Lord *Joh.*
will surely deliver us, and this city 19. 10
shall not be delivered into the hand 11.
of the king of Assyria. *Dan.*
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for 7. 25.
thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *Rev.*
† *an agreement* with me by a present, 13. 6.
and come out to me, and then eat ye † Heb
every man of his own vine, and every *make*
one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every *with*
one the waters of his cistern: *me a*
32 Until I come and take you away *bless-*
to a land like your own land, a land of *ing.*
corn *p* and wine, a land of bread and *Gen.*
vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of 33. 11
honey, that ye may live, and not die: p *Exo*
and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when 3. 8.
he perswadeth you, saying, The Lord *Job.*
will deliver us. 20. 17
33 Hath any of the *q* gods of the *Deu.*
nations delivered at all his land out 32. 13
of the hand of the king of Assyria? 14.
34 Where *are* the gods of *r* Hamath, q *Psa.*
and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of 115.
s Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have 8.
they delivered Samaria out of mine *Deu.*
hand? 32. 39
35 Who *are* they among all the v. 34.
gods of the countreys, that have deli- 35.
vered their countrey out of mine r *Jer.*
hand, that the LORD should deliver 49. 23
Jerusalem out of mine hand? 2. *Kings*
36 But the people *t* held their peace, 17. 24
and *u* answered him not a word: for 30. 31
the kings commandment was, saying, t *Mat.*
Answer him not. 7. 6.
37 Then came Eliakim the son of u *Pro.*
Hilkiah, which *was* over the house- 26. 4.
hold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah † Heb
the son of Asaph the recorder, to He- *rent of*
zekiah with *their* clothes † rent, and *garments.*
told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 8 *Sennacherib's blasphemous letter.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.*

AND it came to pass, when king a *Isa.*
Hezekiah *a* heard *it*, that he rent 37. 1.
his clothes, and covered himself with 2. *Chr.*
sackcloth, and went *b* into the house 32. 1.
of the LORD. b 2. *Ch.*
2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* 7. 15.

c *Jam.* over the houſhold, and Shebna the
5.16. ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts,
17. covered with ſackcloth, to c Iſaiah
2. *Ki.* the prophet the ſon of Amoz.
3.12 3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith
d *Pſal* Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of *d* trou-
50.15. ble, and of ‡ rebuke, and *e* blaſphemy:
‡ Or, for the children are come to the
revi- birth, and *there is* not *f* ſtrength to
ling. bring forth.
Iſa. 4 It may be the LORD *g* thy God
123.3. will hear all the *h* words of Rabſha-
e 2.*Ki* keh, whom the king of Aſſyria his
18.29 maſter hath ſent to reproach *i* the
f *Deu.* living God; and will *k* reprove the
32.36. words which the LORD thy God
Hoſ. hath heard: wherefore lift up thy
13.13. prayer for the *l* remnant that are left.
Gen. 5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah
22.14 came to Iſaiah.
g 1*Ki.* 6 And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus
1.17. ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus
h 2*Sa.* ſaith the LORD, Be not *m* afraid of
16.12 the words which thou haſt heard,
i 2.*Ki.* with which the ſervants of the king
18.5. of Aſſyria have *n* blaſphemed me.
k *Pſa.* 7 Behold, I will ſend † a blaſt upon
50.21 him, and he ſhall hear *o* a rumor, and
l 2 *Ch.* ſhall return to his own land, and I
28.6. will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in
2.*Kin.* his own land.
17.3.6 8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and
m *Exe* found the king of Aſſyria warring a-
14.13. gainſt Libnah, for he had heard that
n 2*Ki.* he was departed from *p* Lachiſh.
18.35. 9 And when he heard ſay of Tirha-
Rev. kah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is
13.6. come out to fight againſt thee: † he
† Heb ſent meſſengers again unto Hezekiah,
aſſi- ſaying,
rii. 10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah
o v. 35. king of Judah, ſaying, Let not *r* thy
37. God in whom thou truſteſt deceive
o v.9. thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be
p 2*Ki.* delivered into the hand of the king
18.19. of Aſſyria.
q *Rom.* 11 Behold, thou haſt heard what
10.16. the kings of Aſſyria have done to all
† Heb lands, by deſtroying them utterly:
he re- and ſhalt thou be delivered?
turned and 12 Have the gods of the nations
ſent. delivered them which *ſ* my fathers
Num. have deſtroyed; as Gozan, and † Ha-
11.4. ran, and Rezeph, and the children of
r 2*Ki.* *u* Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?
18.29. 13 Where is the king of Hamath,
and the king of Arpad, and the king
ſ 2.*Ki* of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena,
17.3. and Ivah?
t *Gen.* 14 And Hezekiah received the let-
11.31. ter of the hand of the meſſengers, and
u *Eze.* read it: and Hezekiah went up into
27.23 the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it
x 1*Ki.* before *x* the LORD.
3.18.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the
Lord, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael,
which y dwellеſt *between* the cheru-
bims, thou art the God, *even* thou z a-
lone, of all the kingdoms of the earth,
thou haſt *a* made heaven and earth.
16 LORD, bow down *b* thine ear,
and hear: *c* open, LORD, thine eyes,
and ſee: and hear the words of Senna-
cherib, which hath ſent him to re-
proach the living God.
17 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of
Aſſyria have *d* deſtroyed the nations,
and their lands.
18 And have † caſt their gods into the
fire: for they *were* no gods, but *e* the
work of mens hands, wood & ſtone:
therefore they have deſtroyed them.
19 Now therefore, O LORD *f* our
God, I beſeech thee, ſave thou us out
of his hand, that *g* all the kingdoms of
the earth may know that thou art the
LORD God, *even* thou only.
20 Then *h* Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz
ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith
the Lord God of Iſrael, That *i* which
thou haſt prayed to me againſt Senna-
cherib king of Aſſyria, I have heard.
21 This *is* the word that the LORD
hath ſpoken concerning him, The
k virgin, the daughter of Zion hath
deſpiſed *l* thee, *and* laughed thee to
ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath
ſhaken *m* her head at thee.
22 Whom haſt thou reproached, and
blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt
thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up
thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the
holy *n* One of Iſrael.
23 By thy *o* meſſengers thou haſt
reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid,
With the *p* multitude of my chariots
I am come up to the height of the
mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon,
and will cut down the *q* tall cedar
trees thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees
thereof: and I will enter into the
lodgings of his borders, *and into* the
foreſt of his *r* Carmel.
24 I have digged, and drunk ſtrange
ſ waters, and with the ſole of my feet
have I dried up all the rivers of be-
ſieged places.
25 Haſt thou not heard long ago,
how I have done it, *and* of ancient
times that I have formed it? now
have I brought it to paſs, that *t* thou
ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities
into ruinous heaps.
26 Therefore their inhabitants were
of † ſmall power, they were diſmayed
and confounded, they were *as* the
graſs of the field, and *as* the green
herb, *as* the *u* graſs on the houſe
tops,

y Exo
25.18
Heb.
4.16.
z *Ifa.*
44.6.
a *Jer.*
10.11
b *Pſal*
31.2.
c 2.*Ch*
6.40
d *Nah*
1.14.
† Heb
given
2.*Sam*
5.21.
e *Lev.*
9. 25.
Jer.
10.3.
11.*Kin*
8.28.
g *Pſa.*
83.18
h *Dan*
9. 21
i *Pſa.*
65.2.
v. 19.
k *Hab*
11.15
l Zech
2.8.
Iſa.
8.9.
m *Lam*
2.15.
n *Pſa.*
71.22
Iſa.
5.24.
o 1.*Kin*
18.17
p *Pſal*
20.7.
q 2*Ki*
18.1.
r *Iſa.*
10.18
ſ *Num*
21.18.
t *Iſa.*
10.5.
† Heb
ſhort
of hand
Jer.
5.10.
Pſal.
129.6
u *Pſal*
129.6

x Psa. tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.
y Act. 9.4. 27 But I know thy x abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and
z Ezek. 29. 4. thy rage y against me.
28 Because thy rage against me, and
Jos. 41. 2. thy tumult is come up into mine ears,
Amos. therefore I will put my z hook in thy
nose, and my a bridle in thy lips, and
4.2. I will turn thee back by the way by
a Psal. 32.9. which thou camest.
29 And this shall be a sign unto thee,
Isam. Ye shall eat b this year such things as
3.4. grow of c themselves, and in the se-
b Lev. 25.4. cond year that which springeth of
the same, and in the third year sowe
c Esh. ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and
3.20. eat the fruits thereof.
1 Kin. 30 And the remnant that is escaped
3.13. of the house of Judah, shall yet again
v. 19. take d root downward, and bear fruit
d Psal. upward.
80.9. 31 For out of e Jerusalem shall go
e Isa. forth a remnant, and they that escape
2.3. out of mount Zion: the f zeal of the
f Isa. LORD of hosts shall do this.
9.7. 32 Therefore thus saith the LORD
g v.9. concerning § king of Assyria, He shall
Isa. g not come into this city, nor shoot an
37.33. arrow there, nor come before it with
h v.28 shield, nor cast a bank against it:
i Prov. 33 By the way h that he came, by the
16.4. same shall he return, and shall not
k 1 Kin. come into this city, saith the LORD.
11.12. 34 For I will defend this city to
l 1 Chr. save it, for i mine own sake, and for
5.2.3. my servant k David's sake.
m 2 Sa. 35 And it came to pass that night,
24.16 that the m angel of the LORD went
n v.8. out, and smote in the n camp of the
32. Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and
o Gen. five thousand: and when they arose
10.11, early in the morning, behold, they
12. were all dead corpses.
p 2 Kin. 36 So Sennacherib p king of Assyria
17.31. departed, and went, and returned, and
q v.7. dwelt at q Nineveh.
‡ The last of the Assyrian Monarchs. Nah. 1.14. 37 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch r his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons q smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and ‡ Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah receiving a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.

a 2 Kin. 19. 35 v. 6. IN those days a was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came to him, and
b 2 Sa. 17.23. said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine b house in order: for thou
c Mat. shalt die, and not live.
6.6. 2 Then he § turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,
3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember d now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart and have done that which is good in thy e sight: and Hezekiah f wept sore.
4 And it came to pass afore Isaiah was gone out into the g middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,
5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have h heard thy prayer, I have seen i thy tears: behold, I will k heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.
6 And I will l adde unto thy days fifteen years, and I will m deliver thee and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.
7 And Isaiah said, Take n a lump of figs. And they took, and laid it on the boil, and he † recovered.
8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the o sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?
9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the p shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?
10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light q thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.
11 And Isaiah the prophet r cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.
12 At that time s Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent t letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.
13 And Hezekiah u hearkned unto them, and x shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was y nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.
14 § Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said

2 2Ki. unto him, What said these men? and
5.25. from z whence came they unto thee?
a Isa. and Hezekiah said, They are come
7.19. from a far country, *even* from Baby-
Job lon.
31.33.
b 2Ki. 15 And he said, What have they
24. 13 seen in thine house? And Hezekiah
Jer. answered, All *a* the things that *are* in
27.22 mine house have they seen: there is
and nothing among my treasures, that I
52.17. have not shewed them.
c 2Chr 16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah,
32.11. Hear the word of the LORD:
Dan. 17 Behold, the days come, that all
1.3. that is in thine house, and that which
2King thy fathers have laid up in store unto
24. 12 this day, shall be *b* carried into Baby-
d Isa. lon: nothing shall be left, saith the
3.18. LORD.
Job 18 And of thy sons that shall issue
1.21. *c* from thee, which thou shalt beget,
Psalm. shall they take away, and they shall
89.9. be eunuchs in the palace of the king
e Zech of Babylon.
8 19. 19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah,
Heb. Good *d* is the word of the LORD
12.14 which thou hast spoken. And he said,
Rom. *Is it* not *good*, if *e* peace and truth be in
15.5. my days?
f Neh. 20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of
3.16. Hezekiah, and all his might, and how
2King he made *f* a pool, and a conduit, and
18.16. brought *g* water into the city, *are*
g 2Chr they not written in the book of the
32.3,4 chronicles of the kings of Judah?
h 1Ki 21 And Hezekiah *h* slept with his
2.10. fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned
in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

3 Manasseh his great idolatry: 10 His wickedness: 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reign.

a 2Chr MAnasseh *was* a twelve years old
33.1, when he began to reign, and
2King reigned fifty and five years in Jeru-
20.6. salem: and his mothers name *b* was
b Isai. Hephzibah.
62.4.
c vers 2 And he did that which was evil
6.16. in *c* the sight *d* of the LORD, after the
d 2Ki. abominations *e* of the heathen, whom
20.3. the LORD cast out before the chil-
e 1Ki. dren of Israel.
14.24 3 For he built up again the high
f 2Ki. places which Hezekiah *f* his father
18.4. had destroyed, and he reared up altars
g 1King for Baal, and made a grove, as *g* did
16.32 Ahab king of Israel, and worship-
33. ped all the host of heaven, and served
h Ver. them.
32.14 4 And he *h* built altars in the house
i 2Sam of the LORD, of which the LORD
7.13. said, In *i* Jerusalem will I put my
Name.
5 And he built altars for all the
host of heaven, in the *k* two courts of
the house the LORD.
k 1Ki. 6.16.
6 ¶ And he made *l* his son pass
through the fire; and *m* observed
times, and used inchantments, and
dealt with familiar spirits, and wiz-
ards: he wrought much wickedness
in the sight of the LORD, to provoke
him to anger.
l 2Kin 16.3.
Lev. 18.21
m Lev. 19.26. Deut. 18.10.
7 And he set a graven image of
the grove that he had made, in the
house of which the LORD said *n* to
David, and to Solomon his son, in this
o house, and in Jerusalem, which
I have chosen out of all tribes of
Israel, will I put my Name for
ever:
n 2Sa. 7.10. o 1Ki. 8.29. and 9.3.
8 Neither will I make the *p* feet
of Israel move any more out of the
land which I gave their fathers;
only *q* if they will observe to do accor-
ding to all that I have commanded
them, and according to all the law
that my servant Moses commanded
them.
2King. 23.27 p 2Ch. 33.8. 2King 18.11. q Lev. 26.14
9 But they hearkned not: and
Manasseh *r* seduced them to do more
evil then did the nations, whom the
LORD destroyed before the children
of Israel.
r Prov 29.12, Rev. 2.20. s Jam. 4.17.
10 And the LORD spake by his
servants the prophets, saying,
John 9.41. and
11 Because *s* Manasseh king of Ju-
dah hath done these abominations,
and hath done wickedly above all that
the Amorites did, which *were* before
him, and hath made Judah also to sin
with his idols:
15.22. t Jer. 15.4. u Mic 3.12. Lam. 1.1.
12 Therefore thus saith the LORD
God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing
such evil upon *u* Jerusalem and Ju-
dah, that whosoever heareth of it, *x* Dan
both his ears shall *x* tingle.
9.12, Jer. 19.3.
13 And I will stretch over Jeru-
salem the *y* line of Samaria, and the
plummet of the house of Ahab:
and I will wipe Jerusalem, as a man
a wipeth a dish, wiping *it*, and turning
it upside down.
1Sam. 3.11. y Am. 7.8.
14 And I will forsake the *b* rem-
nant of mine inheritance, and deliver
them into the hand of their enemies,
and they shall become a prey, and a
spoil to all their enemies.
Zeph. 1.6. Isa. 34.11. z Jer. 22.30.
15 Because they have done that
which was evil in my sight, and have
provoked me to anger *c* since the
day their fathers came forth out of
Egypt, even unto this day.
a Jer. 26.9. b Am. 1.5.
16 Moreover, Manasseh shed *d* inno-
cent blood very much, till he had
filled Jerusalem from one end to
another, beside *e* his sin wherewith
he made Judah to sin, in doing that
which
c 1Ki. 8.9. d Dan 3.4,5. e 1Ki. 11.6.

which was evil in the sight of the Lord
12 17 ¶ Now the f rest of the acts of
Manasseh, and all that he did, and
his sin that he sinned, are they not
written in the book of the chronicles
of the kings of Judah?
18 And Manasseh g slept with his
fathers, and was buried in the gar-
den of his own house, in the garden
of Uzza: and h Amon his son reigned
in his stead.
19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two
years old when he began to reign,
and he reigned two years in Jerusa-
lem: and his mothers name was Me-
shullemeth, the daughter of Haruz
of i Jotbah.
20 And he did that which was evil
in the sight of the LORD, k as his fa-
ther Manasseh did.
21 And he walked l in all the
way that his father walked in, and
served the idols that his father ser-
ved, and worshipped them:
22 And he m forsook the LORD
God of his fathers, and n walked not
in the way of the LORD.
23 ¶ And the servants of Amon
o conspired against him, and slew the
king in his own house.
24 And the people of the land
p slew all them that had conspired a-
gainst king Amon, and the people of
the land made Josiah his son king in
q his stead.
25 Now the rest of the acts of A-
mon which he did, are they not writ-
ten in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Judah?
26 And he was buried in his sepul-
chre, in the garden of Uzza, and
r Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Josiahs good reign.* 15 *Huldah pro-*
phesieth the destruction of Jerusalem.

JOsiah was a eight years old when he
began to reign, and he reigned thir-
ty and one years in Jerusalem; and
his mothers name was Jedidah, the
daughter of Adaiah of b Boscath.
2 And he did that which c was
right in the sight of the LORD, and
walked in all the way of David his
father, and turned not aside to the
d right hand, or to the left.
3 ¶ And it came to pass in † the
eighteenth year of king Josiah, that
the king sent Shaphan the son of Aza-
liah, the son of Meshullam the scribe,
to the house of the LORD, saying,
4 Go up to e Hilkiah the high priest,
that he may sum the silver which is
brought into the house of the Lord,

Josiah good reign.

which the f keepers of the † door
have gathered of the people.
5 And let them deliver it into the
hand of the doers of the work, that
have the ‡ oversight of the house of
the LORD: and let them give it to
the doers of the work, which is in
the house of the LORD, to repair
the breaches of the house,
6 Unto h carpenters, and builders,
and masons, and to buy timber, and
hewn stone, to repair the house.
7 Howbeit, there was no reckon-
ing made i with them of the money
that was delivered into their hand,
because they dealt † faithfully.
8 And Hilkiah the high priest said un
to Shaphan the scribe, I have found
k the book of the law in the house of
the Lord. And Hilkiah gave the book
to Shaphan, and he read it.
9 And Shaphan the scribe came to
the king, and brought the king word
again, and said, Thy servants have
gathered the money that was found
in the house, and have delivered it
into the hand of them that do the
work, that have the oversight of the
house of the LORD.
10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed
the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest
hath delivered me l a book: and Sha-
phan m read it before the king.
11 And it came to pass, when the
king had heard the n words of the
book of the law, that he o rent his
clothes.
12 And the king commanded Hil-
kiah the priest, and Ahikam the son
of Shaphan, and p Achbor the son of
Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and
Asahiah a servant of the kings, say-
ing,
13 Go ye, enquire of the Lord for
me, and for the people, and for all
Judah, concerning the words of this
book, that is found: for great is
the wrath of the LORD that is kindled
q against us: because our fathers
have not hearkned unto the words
of this book, to do according unto
all that which is written concer-
ning us.
14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahi-
kam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and
Asahiah went unto Huldah the r pro-
phetess, the wife of Shallum, the son
of Tikvah, the son of † Harhas, kee-
per of the † wardrobe (now she dwelt
in Jerusalem in the ‡ colledge) and
they communed with her.
15 And she said unto them, Thus
saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell
s the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus 18.

a 2 Ch. 34.1.
1 King 13.2.
b Josh. 15.39.
c 1 Ki. 15.32. and 11.33.
d Deut. 5.32.
‡ that is, of his reign.
2 Chro. 34.3.8
e Ver. 4.

f 2 Chr. 8.14. and 34.9.
† Heb. threshold.
Psalm. 84.10
g 2 Ch. 34.12.
h 2 Ki. 12. 12
12 Ki. 12.11.
† Heb. in truth
2 Tim. 2.2.
Neh. 7.2.
Prov. 28.20.
k Deut 31.24 26.
2 Chro. 34.24 l vers 8.11.
m Jer. 36.21.
n Deut. 17.19
o Gen. 37.29.
p 2 Chr 34.8,9
q Exo. 20.5. Rom. 15.4 1 Cor. 10.6.
r Exo. 15.20. Judg. 4.4.
f 2 Chr. 34.22.
† Heb. garments. Neh. 7.72.
‡ Or, second court. 2 King 4.4. and 6.1.
t vers

u *Dan* 9.12. x *Psa.* 115.4. 5. *Deu.* 32.29. *Mic.* 5.13. *Jer.* 7.16. *Lam.* 2.8. y *Isa.* 33.10. † Heb *weak.* *Psalm* 51.17 *2.Sam* 24.5. *2.Lev.* 26.44 *Prov* 28.13. *Isa.* 57. 1.15. a *Gen.* 25.8. b *Psa.* 37.37. c *Am.* 3.7.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* u all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the x works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to y the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the Lord, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was † tender, and thou hast z humbled thy self before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will a gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave b in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which c I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

I Josiah causeth the book to be read: 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord, 4 and destroyeth idolatry.

a 2 Chr 34.30. b *Neh.* 8.1.2. c *Jer.* 1.1. *Zep.* 1.1. 2.*King.* 18.4. d 2 *Kin.* 22.8. e 2.*Ki.* 11.14. f 2.*Kin.* 13.14. g *Lev.* 1.3. h 1.*Ki.* 6.13. i *Deu.* 6.5. *Eze.* 8.3. k 2.*Ki.* 21.47 24.

AND the king a sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, b and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with him, and the priests and the c prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the d book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 And the king stood by e a pillar, and made f a covenant g before the Lord, to h walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all g *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that h were written in this book: and all the people i stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the k vessels that were made for Baal, and for the l grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto m Beth-el:

5 And he put down the n idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the o host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the p grove from the house of the Lord, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the q graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the r sodomites that *were* by the house of the Lord, where the women wove ‡ hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from / Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places s came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they u did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled x Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children y of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to z Molech.

11 And he took away the a horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the b top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which c Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of d corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel

l 1 *Kin.* 16.33. m *Hos.* 12.29. *Hos.* 10.5. n *Zep.* 1.4. *Hos.* 10.5. *Jer.* 3.6. o 1.*Ki.* 17.16 p 2.*Ki.* 21.7. q 2.*Ch* 34.4. r *Deu.* 23.17 1 *King* 14.24 ‡ Or, *shrines Ash.* 19.24 Heb. *houses Num* 25.8. / 1 *Kin.* 15.22. *Gen.* 21,31. t *Eze.* 44.13 u *Eze.* 44.10 x *Jer.* 7.31. y *Jos.* 15.8. *Neh.* 11.30. *Mat.* 5.22. *Mark* 9.43. z 1 *Kin* 11.5. a *Eze.* 8.6. b *Deu.* 22.8. *Jer.* 19.13 *Zep.* 1.5. c 2.*Ki.* 21.5. d 1 *Ki* 11.7. *Neh.* 13.26

e Lev. 18.21 rael had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoth the abomination of the Moabites, and for e Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

f Deut. 16.21 Exo. 5.6. 14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the f bones of men.

g 1.Ki. 12.33 ‡ more than before 15 Moreover, the g altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamp it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

h 1.Ki. 13.30. 16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God ‡ proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

i 1. Ki. 13. 31. 17 Then he said, What title is that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the h sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

k 2.Chr. 34. 6. 18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man k move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the l prophet, that came out of Samaria.

‡ Or, sacrificed Prov. 21.3. Isa. 34.6 19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the n cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made, to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

o 1.Ki. 12.31. and 13.33 20 And he ‡ slew o all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

p 2.Chr. 35.1. q Exo. 12.3. 21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the p passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this q book of the covenant.

Deut. 16.2. r 2.Chr. 35.18. 22 Surely there was not holden such a passover, r from the days of the Judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

and 16.2. s 2.Kin. 21.6. Jehoi. 2 17. Psalm. 69 9. 23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the LORD in s Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the t law, which were written in the book that x Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

u 2.Kin. 23.25 Deut. 18.12 x 2.Ki. 22.8. y 2.Ki. 18.5. and 23.25. a 1.Sam. 3.14 Jer. 15.1. and 36.10. 2.King. 24.4. † Heb angers 2.Chr. 33.12. 13. b Jer. 3.11. c 2.Ki. 17.18 d 1.Ki. 8.29 e 2.Chr. 35.20 f Ezec. 9.1,2. Rom. 11.33. Psal. 36.6. g 2.Ki 14.8. ‡ called, Jehoahaz 1.Chr. 3.15. and Shallum. Jer. 22.11 Mat. 1.11. h v. 33. i 2.Ki. 23.33. k 2.Ki. 16.2. l 2.Chr 35 20 m Num. 34.8. 25 And y like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD z with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 a Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove b Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed c Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, d My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In e his days Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he f slew him at Megiddo, when he had g seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took ‡ Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 Jehoahaz i was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned k three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of l Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that k his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in † bands at m Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold,

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room

n 2*Ki.* 24.17 room of Josiah his father, and *n* turned his name to *o* Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and *p* died there.

o *Dan* 1.1.

p *Jer.* 22.11.

35 And Jehoiakim *q* gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

q v. 33

r 1*Ch.* 3.15. *Ezech.* 19.3.

36 Jehoiakim *was r* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

s *Jer.* 22.13. *and* 26.20 *and* 36.21. 22,23. *and* 52.13.

37 And he did that *which was s* evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Jehoiakim rebelling, procureth his own ruine. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon.

a *Dan.* 1.1. *Jer.* 25.1. b *Jer.* 46.2.

IN a his days Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, *b* came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

c 1*Ki.* 12.15. d *Ezec* 23.15 e *Lev.* 26.17. *Jer.* 25.9. 2*King* 22.16 f 2*Kin* 17.18 g 2*Ki.* 23.26. h *Rev.* 18.24.

2 And *c* the LORD sent against him *d* bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his *e* servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of *f* Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the *h* innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the Lord would *i* not pardon.

i 2*Kin* 23.26. k 2*Chr* 36.6. *Jer.* 22.18 l *Jer.* 37.6,7 *Isai.* 31.3. m *Josh* 13.3. 2*King* 8.65. n *Ier.* 2,36. o 2*Ch.* 36.9.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim *k* slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came *l* not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the *m* river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, *n* all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem *o* three months: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil p *Jer.* 22.21.
in the sight of the LORD, according to all that *p* his father had done. q 2*Chr*

10 ¶ At *q* that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. 36.10. r 2*Ki.* 25.27. ‡ that is, Nebuchad-nezzar.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon *r* took him in the eighth year of ‡ his reign.

s 2*Kin* 20.17 *Jer.* 27.18 20,21. *and* 38.4. † Heb *thirtieth.* *Neh.* 2*King* 25.12. *Jer.* 40.7. t *Est.* 2.6. u *Psa.* 76.5. x *Jer.* 37.1. *and* 52.1. y *Jer. and Ezech.* 17.

13 And he carried out thence *s* all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the †poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away ‡ Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the *u* men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah *x* his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was y* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was *z* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was a* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For *b* through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled *c* against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah his sons slain, and his eyes put out.

AND it came to pass in the *a* ninth year of his reign, in the tenth *b* moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth,

a *Jer.* 52.4. b *Zech* 8.19.

moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, came, he and all his host against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built *c* forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the *d* eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *e* fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was *f* no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the city was *g* broken up, and all the *h* men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *k* the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees *l* pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they † gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and *m* put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and *n* bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 And in the *o* fifth moneth, on the seventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon unto Ierusalem:

9 And he *p* burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and *q* every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down *r* the walls of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the *s* fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the *t* poor of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the *v* pillars of brass, that *were* in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the *x* brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And they pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the *z* fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as *were* † of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord, the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was a* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about: all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took *b* Seraiah the *c* chief priest, and Zephaniah the *d* second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and *e* five men of them that were † in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the *f* principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon *g* smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so *h* Iudah was carried away out of their land.

22 And as for the people that *i* remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made *k* Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the *l* captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to *m* Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the *n* Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah *o* sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the *p* seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed † royal, came, and ten men with

a 2 Chr. 32.1.
b Ezra 2.
c Ezr. 42.
d vers 1.1.
e Jer. 39.2 Zech. 8.19.
f Lam. 4.10. Jer. 21.6. and 37.21.
g Psal. 12.1.1. Jer. 52.7.
h Dan 28.25.
i Ezek. 12.12
k 2 Sa. 12.25.
l Amos 2.14.
† Heb spake judgment with him. Ezek. 17.18.
m Ezek 12.13
n Psal. 105.
10.11
o Zec. 7.5. Jer. 52.12
p Jer. 7.14. Psalm. 79.1.
q Jer. 39.8. Psalm. 40.11
r Neh. 1.3. Zech. 2.5.
s Jer. 52.15. 2 Kg. 24.14
t 2 Kg. 24.14
u 1 Kg. 7.15.
x 1 Kg. 7.23.
y 1 Kg. 7.45.
z Lev. 10.1.
† Heb gold, gold, and silver, silver.
a 1 Ki. 7.15.
b 1 Chr 6.13.
c Ezr 7.1.4
d Nu. 3.32.
† Heb threshold.
2 Kin. 22.9.
e Jer. 52.25
† Heb saw the kings face. Est. 1.14.
vers 21.
f Jer. 52.25.
g Jer. 7.4.
h Am. 2.4. Jer. 25.9.
i Jer. 40.5.
k Jer. 30.14. and 40.6.
l Jer. 40.7.
m Jud 11.11.
n 2 Sa. 23.28. Josh. 15.
o 1 Ki. 2.8.
p Zec. 7.5.
† Heb of the kingdom. Dan. 1.3.

q *Jer.* 41.2. *and* 40.13
r *Jer.* 43.5.
f *Jer.* 52.31.
2 *King.* 24.8.
t *Dan.* 5.11.
Prov. 21.1.

with him, and *q* ſmote Gedaliah that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captains of the armies aroſe, and came to *r* Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 And it came to paſs in the *ſ* ſeven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that *t* Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the *u* head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake kindly to him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

29 And *x* changed his priſon garments: and he did eat *y* bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, *z* a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

u *Gen.* 40.13.
x *Gen.* 41.14.
y *2 Sa.* 9.7.
z *Pſa.* 103.
1 *Cor.* 15.31.
Iſai. 27.3.

The firſt Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſons of Japheth. 8 Ham. 17 and Shem. 24 The line of Shem to Abraham.

a *Gen.* 5.1,3.
b *Gen.* 4.26.
c *Gen.* 5.9.
d *Jude* v.14.
e *Gen.* 10.1.
f *Gen.* 10.2.
g *Ezek.* 38.6.
h *Gen.* 10.4.
i *Gen.* 10.29.
k *Gen.* 10.9.
l *Rev.* 17.6.
m *Gen* 10.13.
n *Gen.* 10.14.
o *Deu* 2.23.
p *Gen.* 10.15.
q *Joſh.* 18.28.
r *Mat* 8.28.
ſ *Joſh.* 9.17.
t *Ezek.* 27.8.
u *Acts* 2.9.
x *Gen.* 10.24.
y *Gen.* 10.25.

ADam, *a* Seth, *b* Enoſh,
2 *c* Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 *d* Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,
4 *e* Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 The *f* ſons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſons of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and Riphath, and *g* Togarmah.

7 And the ſons of Javan: *h* Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 The ſons of Ham: *i* Cuſh, and Mizraim, put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſons of Cuſh: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh begat *k* Nimrod: he began to be *l* mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat *m* Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſſuhim, (of whom came the *n* Philiſtines) and *o* Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat *p* Zidon his firſtborn, and Heth,

14 The *q* Jebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the *r* Girgaſhite,

15 And the *ſ* Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the *t* Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 The ſons of Shem: *u* Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meſhech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat *x* Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two ſons: the name of the one *was* *y* Peleg (becauſe in his days the earth was divided) & his brothers name *was* Joktan

20 And *z* Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And *a* Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſons of Joktan.

24 *b* Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 *c* Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, *d* Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, the ſame *e* is Abraham.

28 The ſons of Abraham: *f* Iſaac, and *g* Iſhmael.

29 Theſe *are* their generations: the *h* firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, *i* Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſons of Iſhmael.

32 Now the ſons of Keturah, Abrahams *k* concubine: *l* ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Jokſhan: Sheba, and Dedan

33 And the ſons of Midian, *m* Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat *n* Iſaac. The ſons of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.

35 The ſons of *o* Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah

36 The ſons of *p* Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and *q* Mizzah.

38 And the ſons of *r* Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and *ſ* Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

z *Gen.* 10.26.
a *1 Kin.* 9.28.
Job 22.24.
b *Gen* 11.10.
c *Gen* 11.18.
Luke 3.36.
d *Gen.* 11.26.
and 24.4.
e *Gen* 17.5.
f *Gen* 21.2.
g *Gen* 16.11.
h *Gen* 25.13.
i *Gen* 25.15.
k *1 King.* 11.3.
l *Gen.* 18.12.
m *Iſai.* 60.6.
n *Rom.* 4.19.
o *Gen.* 36.9.
p *Gen.* 36.10.
q *Gen.* 36.13.
r *Gen.* 36.20.
Deut. 2.12.
Gen. 32.3.
ſ *Gen.* 36.24.

40 The

t Gen. 36.25.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

u Job 1.1.
x Gen. 36.31. Deut. 17.14 1 Sam. 8.5.11
41 The sons of Anah: r Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

y Gen. 14.2.
z Gen. 36.33.
a Gen. 36.34. Jer. 49. Am. 1.12.
42 The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishon: u Uz, and Aran.

b 1 Ki. 11.14. c Num 22.4. d Gen. 36.37. e Gen. 2.10. 14.
43 ¶ Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any x king reigned over the children of Israel: y Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of z Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the a Temanites, reigned in his stead,

46 And when Husham was dead, b Hadad the son of Bedad, (which smote Midian in the c field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

48 And when d Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the e river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baalhanan the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baalhanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad died also. And the ‡ dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke ‡ Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel,* 3 *The posterity of Judah.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *Caleb's posterity.* 21 *Hezron's posterity.* 25 *Jerahmeel's posterity.*

a Gen. 32.28. Exo. 4.22. b Gen. 29.32. and 30.5. c Gen. 38.5.
THese are the sons of a Israel: b Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of c Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

d Gen. 38.29, 30. Mat. 1.3.
4 And d Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

e Ruth 4.18. Josh. 7.1. f Or, Zabdi.
5 The sons of e Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah: f Zimri, and g Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, five of them in all.

g 1 Ki. 4.31. h Josh. 6.19. and 7.1. i Gen. 46.23 & c. 31. k Ruth 4.19. l Num 2.3. m Ruth 4.1 Mat. 1.4. n 1 Sa. 16.1. o 1 Sa. 16.6. p 1 Sa. 16.10 q 2 Sa. 2.18. r 2 Sa. 17.25 f Exod 17.10 t Exod 17.14 and 24.14 ‡ that is, In the shadow of God Exod. 31.1. u Gen. 4.1. and 6.4. x Nu. 26.29 y Nu. 32.41. z Num 32.41. a 2 Sa. 14.2.
7 And the sons of Carmi: Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing h accursed.

8 And the i sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat k Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, l prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahshon begat Salmah, and Salmah begat m Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat n Jesse,

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born o Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the p seventh:

16 Whose sisters were q Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asael, three.

17 And r Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these: Jether, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And s Hur begat t Uri, and Uri begat ‡ Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron u went into the daughter of Machi, the father x of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat y Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took z Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of a Tekoa.

25 And

b Deu 7.3. 1.Cor. 7.18. Judg. 14.2. Gen. 21.21. c 1.Ch 13.41 ‡ Or, the priviledges of the first born. Exo. 22.29 Gen. 49.3. Deu. 21.17 2.Chr. 21.3. Num. 8.14. Exo. 4.22. Psalm 89.28 Rom. 8.29. Heb. 12.23. d Jos. 15.55 1.Sam 23.19. v.45. 50. e Jos. 15.58. † Heb Pelegesh: that is, an harlot wife or, concubine, or, second wife. Gen 22.24 1.Kin 11.1. e Gen. 25.1.5 1.Chr. 1.32. 2. Sam 5.13.

25 And the sons of Jerahmeel, the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shamai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him, Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim: Ishi: and the sons of Ishi: Sheshan; and the children of Sheshan: Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai: Jether, and Jonathan: & Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan: Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: & Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan b gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

d 36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat e Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his ‡ first-born, which was the father of e Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of e Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Caleb's † concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Caleb's f concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of g Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the ‡ father of h Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of i Bethlehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, ‡ Haroe, and half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma: Bethlehem, and the k Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the m scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: n Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are o the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of p Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David:* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors of Jeconiah.*

NOw q these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron: the first-born, r Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second Daniel of Abigail s Carmelitess:

2 The third, t Absalom the son of Maacha the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, u Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the fifth, Ithream, by Eglah e his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in f Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty & three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‡ Bathshua, the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine:

9 These were all the sons of David: beside the sons of the i concubines, and k Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son was l Rehoboam,

f 1Ki. 11.3. g Jos. 15.35. ‡ the is, places of the cities. v. 42. h Jos. 15.9. i 1.Ch. 4.4. ‡ Or, Kesi k 1.Ch 9.16. 2.Sam 2.32. l Jos. 16.2. m 1. 16 n Nu. 24.21 o Ver 55.2. a 1Ch 2.13. b 2.Sa 3.2. c 2.Sa and 13.1. Luk 3.27 d 1.Ki 1.5. e 2.Sa 3.5. f 2.Sa 5.5. g 2.Sa 5.14 ‡ Or, Bathsheba. 2.Sam 11.3. h 2.Sa 5.15. 1 Ch. k 2.Sa 13.1. l 1.Ki 11.43

hoboam, Abi- his son, Asa his son,
Jehoshaphat his son,
11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son,
Joash his son,
12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son,
Jotham his son,
13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his
son, Manasseh his son,
14 Amon his son, Josiah his son,
15 And the sons of Josiah were,
the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the
fourth Shallum.
16 And the sons of Jehoiakim, Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.
17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah:
Assir, Salathiel his son,
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah,
and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and
Nedabiah.
19 And the sons of Pedaiah were,
Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons
of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and
Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.
20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and
Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five:
21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnon, the sons of
Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.
22 And the sons of Shechaniah,
Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah,
Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and
Neariah, and Shaphat, six.
23 And the sons of Neariah, Elioenai and Hezekiah, and Azrikam,
three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai were,
Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah,
and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah,
and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IV.

1. *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez and his prayer.* 21 *Shelahs posterity.*

The sons of Judah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and
Shobal.
2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai,
and Lahad. These are the families of
the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of
Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash, and the name of their sister was
Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor,
and Ezer the father of Hushah. These
are the sons of Hur, the first-born of
Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.
5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa
had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam,
and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the
son of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honorable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying,
Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Jabez called on the God
of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my
coast, and that thine hand might be
with me, and that thou wouldest keep
me from evil, that it may not grieve
me. And God granted him that
which he requested.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of
Shuah, begat Mehir, which was the
father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha,
and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father
of Ir-nahash. These are the men of
of Rechah.
13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel: Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah:
and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of
the valley of Charashim, for they
were craftsmen.
15 And the sons of Caleb the son
of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam:
and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.
16 And the sons of Jehaleleel:
Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
17 And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: & she bare Miriam, and Shammai,
and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife Jehudijah bare
Jered, the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these
are the sons of Bithiah the daughter
of Pharaoh which Mered took.
19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah
the sister of Naham, the father of
Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa
the Maachathite.
20 And the sons of Shimon were:
Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan,
and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were:
Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, the son of
Judah were: Er the father of Lecah,
and Laadah the father of Mareshah,
and the families of the house of them
that wrought fine linen, of the house
of Ashbea.
22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba

a 1 Chr. 3.10 Prov. 12.26. Acts 17.11
b Psal. 51.5.
k v. 9. Acts 9.11.
l Psal. 127.1. Prov. 10.22
m Psa 65.2. Mat. 7.7.
n Nu. 32.12; Josh. 15.17
o Judg 1.13, 10.
† Or, craftsmen. Neh. 11.25.
1 Chro. 2.11. 2 Chro. 24.12.
p Nu. 14.24. Josh. 14.6.
q 1 Chr 2.42.
r 1 Chr 2.17, 32.
† Or, Jeweses
s Josh. 15.58.
t Josh. 15.34.
u Josh. 15.44 1 Sam. 23.5.
x 2 Sa. 23.34. 2 King. 25.23.
y Gen. 38.1,5 z Josh. 15.44 2 Chro. 11.8.

a Gen. 38.29. Ruth 4.18. 1 Chr 2.4. Mat. 1.3. Luke 3.33
b Josh. 15.33. c 2 Chr 11.6.
d vers 11.19
e 1 Chr 2.51. f 1 Chr 2.24. g vers 6,7.

a 1.Ti. 6.8. Jer. 45.5. ‡ Or, Jemael.

zeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubilehem. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among *a* plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

b Gen 46.10 c Judg 12.9. and 8.30. d Jos. 19.2. Gen. 21,25. and 26.33 e Jos. 19.4. f Num 14.45 and 21.3. g 1.Sa 27.6. h Jos. 19.8. ‡ Or, as they divided *themselves* by nations among them. † Heb came to names, Gen. 6.4. i Jos. 15.36 k 2.Sa 17.1,2 † Heb wide in hands. l Judg 18.7. m Gen 9.24. n 1.Ki 11.15.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*, ‡ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and *b* Shaul,

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had *e* sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at *d* Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at *e* Bethuel, and at *f* Hormah, and at *g* Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-Susim, and at Beth-biri, and at Shaaraim. These *were* their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto *h* Baal. These *were* their habitations, ‡ and their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by their names, *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the *k* valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land *was* † wide, and *l* quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of *m* Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came *n* in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to *o* mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the *p* rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben unto the captivity.*
9 *The habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.*

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel (for he *was* the first-born: but for as much as he *a* defiled his fathers bed, his *b* birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Judah *c* prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the ‡ chief ruler, but *d* the birthright *was* Josephs)

‡ Or, prince. 1.Tim 6.15. d Gen 48.5. e Gen 46.9. Exo. 6.14. f 2.Ki 15.29 g Jos 13.15. h Num 32.38 i 9.7. 1 Chr. 2.21. k Gen 21.9. † Heb toward the face of the east. ‡ Or, hereafter next. l Jos. unto them, Num. 32.1. Jos. 13.11. m Deu 3.10. n 2.Ch 27.29

3 The sons, I say, of *e* Reuben the firstborn of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom *f* Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away *e* captive: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Iehiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in *g* Aroer, even unto *h* Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates: because their *i* cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the *k* Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in † their tents throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad ‡ dwelt over against them, in the land *l* of Bashan, unto *m* Salcah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in *n* Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were* Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These

14 These *are* the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jeroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Iahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in *o* Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of *p* Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies, in the days of *q* Iotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of *r* Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler, and sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skilful in war, *were* four and *s* forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with *t* Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were *u* helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they *x* cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they *y* put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattel: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of *z* asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the *a* warre *was* of God. And they dwelt *b* in their steads *c* until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and *d* Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodaviah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valor, † famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a *e* whoring after the Gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel *f* stirred up the spirit of *g* Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto *h* Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.*

THe sons of Levi: *a* Gershon, Kohath, and *b* Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: *c* Aaron, and Moses, and *d* Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 ¶ *e* Eleazar begat *f* Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat *g* Ahitub

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And *h* Iohanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priests office † in the temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And *i* Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah.

14 And Azariah begat *k* Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And *l* Iehozadak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem, *m* by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom: *n* Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of *o* Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershon: Libni his son, Iahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Ioah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Ieaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 *p* Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son.

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son,

25 And

a Gen. 46.11 Exod. 6.16.
b Nu. 3.21.
c Exo. 29.44.
d Exo. 2,7,8. Micha 6.4.
e Num 20.28
f Judg 20.28.
g 2 Sa. 15.27 and 17.17 and 18.19
h 2 Ki. 11.17. 2 Chro. 26 17. 18.
† Heb. in the house.
i 1 King 6.2. Zech. 4.9.
l 2 Chro. 23 10. and 26 16. 1 2 Ki. 22.4.
k 2 Ki. 25.16. Jer. 52.24 Ezr. 7.1. 1 2 Kin 25.18
m Isa. 10 5. Judg. 2.14.
n Exo. 6.17.
o Nu. 3.33.
p 1 Sa, 1.1.

† Heb *to the hand of the song of the house of the Lord after the rest of the ark.*

25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel: the first-born, Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

2.Sam 6.17. 1.Chr. 17.5. 1.Kin. 8.4.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over † the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.

q 1.Ch. 16.37 1.Ch 23.3. *and* ch.24. † Heb *stood.* *Psa.* 134 1.3. 1.Chr 25.9. ‡2.Ch. 25.4. *and* 15 17.19 t Exo. 6 24. 10.44 1. Ki. 2.19. x 1.Ch 15.19. *and* 16.5.7 37. *Psal.* 50. *and* 73. *tit.* y 2.39 ‡ Or, *Jeduthun.* 1.Chr. 9.16 *and* 25.6. 2.Chr. 35.15. *Psalm* 62. *and* 77. *Tit.*

32 And they ministred *q* before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their *r* order.

33 And these *are* they that † waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites, *s* Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on *u* his right hand) *even* x Asaph the son of Berechia, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaiah, the son of Melchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the *y* left hand: ‡ Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their *z* brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his *a* sons offered upon the *b* altar of the *c* burnt-offering, and on the altar of *c* incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an *d* atonement for Israel, *g* according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishuah his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their *h* dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the *i* lot,

55 And they gave them *k* Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to *l* Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron, they gave the cities of Iudah, *namely* Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and *m* Iattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,

58 And *n* Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geba, with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, *o* & Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, *p* by lot ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *q* twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave

z 2.44 *Mat.* 12.4. a Num 18. b Lev. 1. c Ex. 29.11 *Heb.* 1.3. d Lev. 16. e Lu. 1.10 Exo. 30.8 *Psal.* 66.1 *Lev.* 16.1 1. Ki 2.7. 1.4. 5.5. *Exo.* 5.2. *Rom.* 8.34 *Mat.* 3. f Ki 5.11. *Num* 8. g Ne 12. *Heb.* 5.2. h Jo 21. i Jo 14. k Ge 21. l Jo 15. m Jo 15. n Jo 19. o Jo 21. p Jo 21. q Jo 21.

to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them of the cities of † refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her † suburbs; they gave also r Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And / Jokneam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And t Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, & Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and x Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar: y Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And z Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher: Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and a Hammon with her suburbs, & Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun: b Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs,

78 And on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reuben: Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad: c Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And d Heshbon with her suburbs and e Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sons of Issachar,* 6 *of Benjamin* 13 *and of Naphtali.* 14 *Of Manasseh.* 20, 24 *Of Ephraim,*

NOw the sons of a Issachar were: Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimrom: four.

2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit,* of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the d days of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi: Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, *f* five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers g for war, six and thirty thousand men: for † they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might; reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 *The sons of* h Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael: three:

7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valor, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher: Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valor, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael: Bilhan; and the sons of Bilhan: Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valor, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, † fit to go out for war *and* battel.

12 ‡ Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir *and* Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 The sons of *i* Naphtali: Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shahum, the sons of k Bilhah.

14 The *l* sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom she bare, (*but* his concubine the Aramitess bare *m* Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the si-*

a Gen. 30.17. b Gen. 46.13 c Num 26.23. d 2 Sa. 24.1. 1 Chro. 27.1. e Num 1.26. and 26.25 ver. 5. f 1 Chr 3.22. g Gen. 49.15 † Heb They multiplied wives and children. ver. 5. h Gen. 35.18. and 42.13. and 46.21 † Heb. going out into the army to war ‡ called, Muppim & Huppim Gen. 46.21 also Sephupham, & Suphim. Num. 26.39. i Gen. 30.6. k Gen 35.22. l Num 26.31 m Josh 17.1.

n Nu. 26.33. and 27.1.
ster of Huppim, and Shuppim, whose sisters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had *n* daughters.

o 1 Chr 2.31. 34.
16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his

p 1 Sa. 12.11.
brother *was* Sheresh; and his sons *were* Ulam, and Rakem

q Nu. 26.32. r Num 26.30 31,32.
17 And the *o* sons of Ulam, *p* Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

1 Gen. 46.21 and 48.19 20. Num. 26 35.
18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare *q* Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

s Josh. 21.22. 1 Sam. 5.8.
19 And the sons of Shemida were, *r* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

u Gen 37.34. x Job 2.11.
20 And the sons of *s* Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

y Gen. 16.4. z Num 1.10.
21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of *t* Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattel

‡ Or, Jesus. Acts 7.45. Heer. 4.8. Num. 13.17 Exod. 24.13.
22 And Ephraim their *u* father mourned many days, and his brethren came to *x* comfort him.

a Josh. 16.1 b 1 Ki. 9.15. c Gen 10.19 d Josh. 17.11 e Josh. 17.11 f Josh. 17.11 g Josh. 11.2. h Gen. 46.17 i Gen. 46.17 k 1 Chr 2.42.
23 And when he *y* went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Rezeph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 ‡ Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son.

27 Non his son, ‡ Jehoshua his son

28 And their possessions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the towns thereof, and eastward *a* Naaran: and westward *b* Gezar, with the towns thereof; Shechem also, and the towns thereof, unto *c* Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of *d* Manasseh, *e* Bethshean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, *f* Megiddo and her towns, *g* Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph, the son of Israel.

30 The sons of *h* Asher: Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah, *i* Heber, and Malchiel, who *k* is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shemer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *are* the children of Japhlet.

‡ Or, *letters* ver. 37.

34 And the sons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

1 Ch. 5.24

35 And the son of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

2 Kig 24.14. † Hin

36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

heads of princes

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

Deu. 6.12

38 And the sons of ‡ Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

1 Ch 7.36

39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

1 Tim. 1.18.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valor, † chief of the princes. And § number throughout the genealogy of them that were *m*apt to the war *and* to battel *was* twenty and six thousand men.

1 Ch. 7.40. Ezek 9.2. 6.12. 13.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOw *a* Benjamin begat *b* Bela his first born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

a 1 Ch 7.6. 8.1 b Gen 46.21 Num 26.38 1 Sam 9.1

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

1 Sam 12.11

3 And the sons of Bela *were*: *c* Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

c 1 Ch 8.3

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

b Gen 46.21

5 And Gera, and *d* Shephuphan, and Huram.

d Num 26.39

6 And these *are* the sons of *e* Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they *f* removed them to *g* Manahath:

e Judg 3.15 c Gen 46.21 d Num 26.38

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza and Ahihud.

f Judg 3.15 g Josh 13.26

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had *h* sent them away: Hushim, and Baara *and* were his wives.

f Gen 11.6. h Ruth 1.3 and

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

g 1 Ch 2.52. h ch. 7.

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

1 Ch 7.12 Gen

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

24.6 1 Ki

12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, & Shamed, who built *i* Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:

11.35 Ezra 2.33

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who *k* were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of *k* Ajalon, who *l* drove away the inhabitants of Gath.

19.41 1 Ch 7.21

14 And

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab the sons of Elpaal,
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi,
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak,
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Jereshiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sons of Jeroham.
28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whose wives name was Maachah:)
30 And his first-born son Abdon, & Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher:
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.
33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
34 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz:
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphaiah his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son:
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Elipheler the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The original of Israel and Judahs genealogies.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions, in their cities, were the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez, the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 And of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God,

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiah, the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,

1 Chron. 27.5.

‡ Here they were carried four times captives, 2 Chr. 33.11. Dan. 1, 1, 2. 2 Chr. 36.9. Jer. 52. 4, 5. a 2 Ch 36.14 b Josh 9.23. 25. Ezek. 8.20. Neh. 11. 3. c Neh 11 1. and 2 Ch 30.11 and 34 6. e Neh. 11. 4. f Gen. 38.5. ‡ that is, kinsmen. 1 Chron. 9 6.39. 44. and 7 5. Gen 13.8. and 12.5. g Neh 11. 8. h 1 Ch 6. 1.. 12 Kg 22.8. k Neh 10.11

Divers officers about the temple

1 Ch. 6. 17. and Ch. 25. 1.
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of *l* Asaph.

2. Chr. 5. 12. and 35. 15.
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son *m* of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the *n* Netophathites.

1 Ch. 2. 54. and Ch. 26. 1.
17 And the *o* porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

2 Ki. 16. 18. 1 Kin. 10. 5.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in *p* the kings gate eastward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

4 Nu. 3. 32. and 4. 4. 1 Num. 3. 32.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their *q* fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

1 Nu. 25. 12. and 2. 17.
20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the *r* ruler over them in time past, and the LORD *was s* with him.

31. 6. Mal. 2. 5. 6.
21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

1 Ch. 26. 1. 2 Ch. 29. 25. 30.
22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom *t* David and *u* Samuel the seer † did ordain in their set office.

founda-tions in their treas.
23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the *x* tabernacle, by wards.

1 Chr. 9. 2.
24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the east, west, north, and south.

2 Ch. 31. 5.
25 And their brethren *which* were in their villages, *were* to come after seven days, from time to time with them.

1 Chr. 26. 1.
26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the *y* chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

and was morning unto morning. Rom. 11. 7. Acts 20. 28
27 And they lodged round about the house of God: because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every † morning *pertained* to them.

2 Exo. 27. 3. and 7. 16.
28 And certain of them had the charge of the *z* ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was a* first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office over the things that were made in the *a* pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the *b* shew-bread, to prepare *it* every † sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the *c* chambers, *were* free: for they † were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 And in *d* Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose ‡ wives name *was* Maacha:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and *e* Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and f* Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat ‡ Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea, and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and ‡ Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls overthrow and death: 8 The Philistines triumph over him.

NOw the *a* Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua the sons of Saul.

3 And

14 And

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the *c* archers hit him: and *being* he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and *d* abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his *e* three sons, and *f* all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the *g* valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had *h* stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their *i* idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their *k* gods, and fastned his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all *l* Jabeth-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabeth, and fasted seven days.

13 So Saul died for his transgression, which he committed against the LORD, *even* against *m* the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for *n* asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire *of it*.

14 And *o* enquired not of the Lord: therefore he *p* slew him, and *q* turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 David is made king at Hebron: 4 He winneth the castle of Zion. 10 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

Then *a* all Israel *b* gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt *c* feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord, and they *d* anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 And *e* David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, thou shalt *e* not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the *f* castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the *g* son of Zeruiah went *h* first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called *i* it the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was *k* with him.

10 These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthned themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, *l* according to the word of the Lord, concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*: Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against *m* three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the *n* Ahohite, who *was one* of the *o* three mighties.

13 He was with David at *p* Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people *q* fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they *r* set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD *s* saved *them* by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains *t* went down to the rock to David, into the cave of *u* Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines *x* garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And

17 And David longed, and said, † O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *b* at the gate.

18 And the three *y* brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, that have put their lives in jeopardy? for † with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of *z* the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and ‡ had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honorable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto *a* the first three.

22 *b* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of *c* Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew *d* two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature, *e* five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with *f* his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three *g* mighties.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* *h* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the *i* Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the *k* Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the *l* Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the *m* Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of *n* Gaash, Abiel the *o* Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the *p* Baharumite, Eliahba the *q* Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, *r* Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of ‡ Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 *s* Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the *t* Berothite, the armor-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the *u* Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the *x* Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of *y* Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 ¶ Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hothan the *a* Aroerite,

45 *b* Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 *c* Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and *d* Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.*

NOw these *are* they that *a* came to David to *b* Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close, because of *c* Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the *d* right hand and the left, in *e* hurling stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the *f* Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet the sons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the *g* Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the *h* Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elka-

n Josh. 24.30.
o Gen. 35.21. Josh. 14.10.
p 2 Sa. 3.16. 19.16.
q 1 Sa. 16.6. 19.22.
r 2 Sa. 23.32.
s 2 Sa. 23.36.
t Or, Abibaal. 2 Sam. 21.18.
u Josh. 18.28. 1 Sa. 15.8. 2 Sa. 21.1. 1 Ki. 8.2.
x 2 Sa. 11.3.
y 1 Ch. 8.29.
z 2 Sa. 23.18.
a 2 Sa. 23.11.
b 1 Ki. 15.18.
c 1 Ch. 8.29.
d 2 Sa. 23.20.
a Ps. 11.1.
b Josh. 15.31. 1 Sam. 27.6.
c 1 Sa. 20.30.
d Judg. 20.16.
e 2 Sa. 23.6.
f Josh. 15.57.
g 2 Sa. 23.24.
h 2 Sa. 23.31.
i 1 Sa. 16.1.
k Mic. 1.1.
l 1 Ch. 2.44.
m Jud. 12.15.
n Josh. 24.30.
o Gen. 35.21. Josh. 14.10.
p 2 Sa. 3.16.
q 1 Sa. 16.6.
r 2 Sa. 23.32.
s 2 Sa. 23.36.
t Or, Abibaal. 2 Sam. 21.18.
u Josh. 18.28. 1 Sa. 15.8. 2 Sa. 21.1. 1 Ki. 8.2.
x 2 Sa. 11.3.
y 1 Ch. 8.29.
z 2 Sa. 23.18.
a 2 Sa. 23.11.
b 1 Ki. 15.18.
c 1 Ch. 8.29.
d 2 Sa. 23.20.

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam the *b* Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of *i* Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the *k* hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men of war fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose *l* faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* as † swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one ‡ of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the *m* first moneth, when it had overflown *n* all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered & said unto them, If ye be come *o* peaceably unto me, to help me, *o* mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no wrong *p* in mine hands: the God of our fathers look *q* thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit † came upon Amasai, *who was* chief *r* of the captains, *and* he said, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to *s* thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them *u* captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battel, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall *x* to his master Saul, to *the jeopardy of* our heads.)

20 As he went to *y* Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David † against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty *a* men of valor, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time, day by day there came to David, to help him, until *it was* a *b* great host, like the host of God.

23 And these *are* the numbers of the bands *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn *c* the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of *e* Simeon, mighty men of valor for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of *f* Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And *g* Zadok a young man, mighty of valor, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the † greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred mighty men of valor, † famous throughout *h* house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had *i* understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: *they were* not of † double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the *i* other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites,

m Jos. 1.18. ‡ Or, warlike uſtenſils of metal.

ites, and of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, m eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, & ‡ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly: for there was ‖ joy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *David ſetteth the ark from Kirjath-jearim.*

AND David a conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it b ſeem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are c left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites, *which are* in their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we d enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David e gathered all Iſrael together, from f Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from g Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael to h Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the Lord, that i dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio † Heb. drave the cart.

8 And David and all Iſrael played k before God with all *their* might, and with ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threſhing-floor of Chidon, Uzza l put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ſtumbled.

10 And the m anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Uzza, and he ſmote him, n becauſe he put his hand to the ark: and there he o died before God.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-Uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom p in his houſe three moneths. And the Lord q bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Hirams kindneſs to David.* 2 *David's fruitfulneſs in people, wives and children.* 8 *His victories over the Philiſtines.*

NOw a Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And David perceived that b the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdom was c lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 And David took d more wives at Jeruſalem: and David begat more ſons and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jeruſalem: e Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, & f Elihua, & g Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, & Japhia,

7 And Elihama, and h Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philiſtines heard that i David was anointed king over all Iſrael, k all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David. And David heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came & ſpread themſelves in ℓ the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David m enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I go up againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: there-

m Gen. 43.34. ‖ Heb. gladneſs. n Exod. 32.6. o Dan. 4.24. p Lev. 10.2. q 2 Sam. 6.10. 1 Chron. 26.5. r Gen. 30.27. and 39.5.

a 2 Sam. 5.11. 1 Kings 5.6. b Pſal. 75.6. and 132.17. c 2 Sam. 22.49. d 2 Sam. 5.13. Deut. 17.17. 1 Kings 11.3. e 1 Chron. 3.5. f 1 Chron. 3.6. g 1 Chron. 3.8. h 2 Sam. 5.16. i 2 Sam. 2.4. k 2 Sam. 5.17. ℓ Joſh. 15.8. m 1 Sam. 23.2. and 30.8. 2 Sam. 2.1. Ezra 1.1. 1 Kings 22.6. 2 Sam. 5.19. 24. 1 Chron. 11.15. 18. 2 Sam. 5.20.

‡ that is, the place ‡ Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their *n* gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines *o* yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and *p* come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear *q* a sound of going in the *r* tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the *s* fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the *t* fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David ordereth the priests and Levites to bring the ark from Obed-Edom: 25 the solemnity.

AND *David* made him houses in the *a* city of David, and prepared *b* place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a *b* tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the *c* Levites: for them hath the Lord chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David *d* gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the *e* children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of *f* Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of *g* Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of *h* Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of *i* Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of *k* Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of *l* Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for *m* Zadok, and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: *n* sanctifie yourselves, *both* ye & your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made *p* a breach upon us, for that we sought him not ‡ after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites *r* sanctified themselves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the *s* Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, *t* as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the *u* singers, with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed *x* Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, *y* Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, *z* Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zacharias, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass.

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on ‡ Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the *a* Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites *was* † for song: he instructed about ‡ song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the *b* trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers, for the ark.

25 § So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands went to bring up the ark of

e 2 Chr 20. 27. Ezr. 6. 16.
the covenant of the LORD out of the houſe of Obed-Edom *e* with joy.

16 And it came to paſs when God helped *d* the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered *e* ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

d 2 Sa. 6. 13.
e Pſalm. 50. 8.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ſong, with the ſingers: David alſo *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

f 1 Chro. 15. 27. and 1. 11.
g 2 Chro. 5. 12.
e Job 42. 8. Num. 23. 1.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with *f* ſound of the corner, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with *g* pſalteries and harps.

f 1 Chr 15. 28.
g 1 Cor 14. 7.

29 And it came to paſs, *as* the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing and playing: and ſhe *g* deſpiſed him in her heart.

a 2 Sam. 6. 20.
g Prov. 30. 23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids ſacrifice. 7 His pſalm of thankſgiving: 37 He appointeth officers to attend on the ark.

a 2 Sa. 6. 17.
b 1 Ki 8. 64. Rom. 12. 1.
c 1 Ki 8. 56. Luke 24. 50.
d Mat 14. 16. Neh. 8. 10.
e Gal. 3. 28.
f Pſal. 38. and 70. tit.
g 1 K. 8. 15. Pſal. 144. 15.
h Exo. 24. 8. 2 Sam 21. 1.
i Pſal. 105. 1 Iſa. 12. 4.
k Pſal. 105. 1 LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren.
l Pſa. 105. 1.
m Pſa 145.

SO they *a* brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered *b* burnt-ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he *c* bleſſed the people in the Name of the Lord.

3 And he *d* dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and *e* woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and to *f* record, and to thank, and praiſe the *g* LORD God of Iſrael:

5 Aſaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with pſalteries, and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo, and Jahaziel the prieſts, with trumpets *h* continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day, *i* David delivered *k* firſt *this pſalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren.

8 Give *l* thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name, *m* make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him, talk *n* you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and *o* his ſtrength, ſeek his *p* face continually.

12 Remember *q* his marvellous works *r* he hath done, his wonders, and the *s* judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of *t* Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the *u* earth.

15 Be ye *x* mindful always of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Even of the y covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac;

17 And hath *z* confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, *and* to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and *a* ſtrangers in it:

20 And *when* they went from *b* nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He ſuffered *c* no man to do them wrong: yea, he *d* reproved kings for their ſakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine *e* anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared *f* above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD *g* made the heavens.

27 Glory *h* and honor *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſs *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the Lord, ye kinreds of the people: give unto the LORD *i* glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſs.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be *k* ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the *l* heavens be glad, and let *ſ* earth rejoyce: & let *men* ſay among the

n Pſal. 145. 5 and 40. 10.
o 2 Ch. 6. 41.
p Jos. 6. 6.
q Pſa. 26. 10.
r Pſa. 111. 2. 3.
s Rev. 15. 4.
t Deu. 7. 7. 8. Mat. 11. 25.
u Rev. 16. 1.
x Iſa. 41. 2.
y Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 3.
z Gen. 35. 11.
a Heb. 11. 13. and 13. 5.
b Gen. 12. 3. and 20. 1.
c Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 18.
d Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.
e Pſa. 105. 15.
f 1 Cor. 8. 5.
g Jer. 10. 11. Iſa. 42. 5. 6.
h Pſa. 96. 6.
i Pſa. 29. 1.
k Mat. 16. 18.
l Pſa. 103. 20. 21.

n Psa. 9..1. Rev. 11.15

the nations, The LORD *n* reigneth.

32 Let the sea † roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

† Heb thunder.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the Lord, because he cometh to judge ỹ earth.

Rev. 14.7. o Psa. 107.1 p Heb. 14.2 q He. 1. 1

34 O give *o* thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And *p* say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and *q* gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

r 1 Ki. 8. 15. Ephes. 1.3.

36 Blessed *r be* the Lord God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

s Deut 27.15 † Heb according to the word of the day in its day

37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as † every days work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters:

t 1 Sa. 22.19

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the *t* high place that *was* at Gibeon.

† Heb in the morning, & in the evening. Exod. 29.38

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering † continually, morning and evening, & *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel.

u 1 Chr 12.22 x 2. 2 Sam 6. 20. Psal. 101. 2.

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets & cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical *u* instruments of God: & the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters.

Jos. 24.15

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned *x* to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 David is forbidden to build God an house.

a 2 Sa 5. 11. b 1 Ki 1.8. c Heg 1.7. d 1 Ki 3.15. e Jos. 9.14. f 1 Ch. 14.15 g v.15

NOw it came to pass, as David sate *a* in his house, that David said to Nathan *b* the prophet, Lo, *c* I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark *d* of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for *f* God *e* is with thee.

3 And it *g* came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou *h* shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

h 2 Sa 7.4. 1. Chr.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day, but have gone *i* from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

i 1 Ki 8. 4. k 2 Sa 7.7.

6 Where soever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the *k* judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

l 1 Ki 12.24 m Psa. 78.70 n 1 Sa 17.34.

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the *l* Lord of hosts, I took thee from the *m* sheep cote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

o 1 Sa 15.2. p 2 Ch 15.2. q Exo 1. 13.

8 And *n* I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have *o* cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

r 1 Ki 2.10. s 2 Sa 7.12. x Luk. 1. 32. y Mat. 16 18 z Psa. 45.6. Dan. 2. 44. a Mat 3. 17. Heb. 1 5. Psa. 2. 7. b 1 Ti. 3. 15. c 1 Ki 2. 45. d Gen. 32.10 e Cor 15. 9 Psal. 8. 4. Job. 7.17. Psal. 144.3

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, & they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall ỹ children of wickedness waste them *f* any more: *q* (as at the beginning,

10 And since ỹ time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will *r* subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the *s* Lord will build thee an house.

11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must *t* go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed *u* after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish *x* his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne *z* for ever.

13 I will be his *a* father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in *b* mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for *c* evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, *d* Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house for a

e 2 *Chr* 20, 27. *Ezr.* 6. 16. d 2 *Sa.* 6. 12. *Psalm.* 110. 3 *and* 91. 11 1 *Chro.* 22. 10 e *Job* 42. 8. *Num.* 25. 1. f 1 *Chr* 13. 8. g 1 *Cor* 2. 14. *Ezr.* 4. 4. *Acts.* 6. 13. *a Sam* 6. 20.

the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-Edom *e* with joy.

26 And it came to pass when God helped *d* the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered *e* seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with *f* sound of the corner, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to pass, *as* the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she *g* despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids sacrifice.* 7 *His psalm of thanksgiving:* 37 *He appointeth officers to attend on the ark.*

a 2 *Sa.* 6. 17. b 1 *Ki* 8. 64. *Rom.* 12. 1. c 1 *Ki* 8. 56. *Luke* 24. 50. d *Mat* 14. 16 *Neh.* 8. 10. e *Gal.* 2. 28. f *Psal.* 38. *and* 70. *tit.* g 1 *Ki* 8. 15. *Psal.* 144. 15. h *Exo.* 24. 38. i 2 *Sam* 21. 1. k *Psal.* 105. 1 *Esa.* 12. 4 l *Psal.* 105. 1. m *Psa* 145.

SO they *a* brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered *b* burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he *c* blessed the people in the Name of the Lord.

3 And he *d* dealt to every one of Israel, both man and *e* woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine.*

4 And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to *f* record, and to thank, and praise the *g* LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also, and Jahaziel the priests, with trumpets *h* continually before the ark of *i* the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day, *i* David delivered *k* first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give *l* thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name, *m* make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk *n* you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and *o* his strength, seek his *p* face continually.

12 Remember *q* his marvellous works *that* he hath done, his wonders, and the *r* judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the *s* earth.

15 Be ye *x* mindful always of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Even of the y covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

17 And hath *z* confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and *a* strangers in it:

20 And *when* they went from *b* nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered *c* no man to do them wrong: yea, he *d* reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine *e* anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared *f* above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD *g* made the heavens.

27 Glory *h* and honor *are* in his presence: strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the Lord, ye kinreds of the people: give unto the LORD *i* glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be *k* stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the *l* heavens be glad, and let *y* earth rejoyce: & let *men* say among the

n *Psal.* 145. 5 *and* 40. 16 o 2 *Chr* 6. 41 *Jer* 6. 6. p *Psal.* 26. 12 q *Psa.* 111. 4 r *Rev* 15. 4 s *Psal.* 67. 2. *Esa.* 12. 5. *Mat.* 28. 19 t *Deu.* 7. 7. 8. *Mat.* 11. 25 u *Rom.* 16. 25 x *Psa.* 41. 2 y *Gen.* 17. 2 *and* 26. 3 z *Gal.* 3. 17. a *Heb* 11. 13 b *Gen.* 12. 1 *and* 13. 3. *and* 20. 1 c *Gen.* 12. 17 *and* 20. 18 d *Gen.* 12. 15 *and* 20. 3. e *Psal.* 105. 15 f *Exo.* 8. 10 g *Jer.* 10. 11 *Isa.* 42. 8 h *Psa.* 96. 6 i *Psa.* 29. 1 k *Psa.* 96. 10 l *Psa.* 105. 31 *Isa.* 49. 13

the nations, The LORD *n* reigneth.
32 Let the sea † roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.
33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the Lord, because he cometh to judge ỹ earth.
34 O give *o* thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
35 And *p* say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and *q* gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.
36 Blessed *r be* the Lord God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as † every days work required:
38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters:
39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the *t* high place that *was* at Gibeon.
40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering † continually, morning and evening, & *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel.
41 And with them Heman, and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.
42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets & cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical *u* instruments of God: & the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters.
43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned *x* to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 David is forbidden to build God an house.

NOw it came to pass, as David sate in his *a* house, that David said to Nathan *b* the prophet, Lo, *c* I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark *d* of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.
2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do *e* all that *is* in thine heart, for *f* God *is* with thee.
3 And it *g* came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,
4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou *h* shalt not build me an house to dwell in:
5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but have gone *i* from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.
6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the *k* judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?
7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the *l* Lord of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep* coat, *even* from *m* following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:
8 And *n* I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have *o* cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:
9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, & they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall ỹ children of wickedness waste them *p* any more: *q* (as at the beginning,
10 And since ỹ time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will *r* subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the *s* Lord will build thee an house.
11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must *t* go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed *u* after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish *x* his kingdom.
12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne *z* for ever.
13 I will be his *a* father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:
14 But I will settle him in *b* mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for *c* evermore.
15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.
16 And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, *d* Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?
17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a

n Psa. 9. 1. Rev. 11. 15.
† Heb thanksgiving,
o Psa. 107. 1. p Psal. 14. 2. q Heb. 1. 1.
r 1 Ki. 8. 15. Ephes. 1. 3.
s Deut. 27. 15.
† Heb according to the word of the day in his day
t 1 Sa. 22. 19.
† Heb in the morning, & in the evening, Exod. 29. 38.
u 1 Chr. 12. 22. x 2. 2 Sam 6. 20. Psal. 101. 2, 3. Jos. 24. 15.
a 1 Ki. 8. c. g Ser. 10. 11. Isa. 42. 6. h Psa. 29. 1. k Mat. 16. 18. l Psa. 103. 20, 21.
2 Sa. 5. 11. b 1 Ki. 1. 8. c Heb. 1. 7.
d 1 Ki. 3. 15. e Josh. 9. 14. f 1 Chr. 14. 10.
g v. 15.
h 2 Sa. 7. 4. 1. Chr. 22. 8.
i 1 Ki. 8. 4. k 2 Sa. 7. 7.
l 1 Ki. 12. 24. m Psa. 78. 70. n 1 Sa. 17. 34.
o 1 Sa. 18. 11. Psa. 89. 23.
p 2 Chr. 15. 2. q Exo. 1. 13.
r 1 Ki. 5. 4. 1 Psal. 127. 2. t 1 Ki. 2. 10.
u 2 Sa. 7. 12. x Luk. 1. 32. y Isa. 9. 7. Mat. 16. 18. z Psa. 45. 6. Dan. 2. 44.
2 Pet. 1. 11. a 1 Cor. 15. 22. a Mat. 3. 17. Heb. 1. 5. Psa. 2. 7.
b 1 Ti. 3. 15. c 1 Ki. 2. 45. ver. 11, 12.
d Gen. 32. 10. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Psal. 8. 4. Job. 7. 17. Psal. 144. 3.

great while to come, and haſt *e* regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honor of thy ſervant? for *f* thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy *g* ſervants ſake, and *h* according to thine own heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſs, in making known all theſe great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we have *k* heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *l is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God *m* went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatneſs, and terribleneſs, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make *n* thine own people for ever, and thou, Lord, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, Lord, *o* let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken, concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his † houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The Lord of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *even* a God to Iſrael: and *let* the houſe of David thy ſervant *be* eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, *p* O my God, † haſt told thy ſervant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt *q* promiſed this goodneſs unto thy ſervant)

27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſs the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and *it ſhall be* bleſſed *r* for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites: 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.

Now after this, it came to paſs, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took *a* Gath and her towns, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became *b* Davids ſervants, and brought gifts.

3 And David ſmote *c* Hadarezer king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the river *d* Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand *e* chariots, and *f* ſeven thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the chariot *horſes*, but *g* reſerved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David *h* ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put *garriſons* in *i* Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD *k* preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the *l* ſhields of gold, that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to *m* Jeruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſs, wherewith *n* Solomon made the brazen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſs.

9 Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to king David, † to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſs.

11 Them alſo king David *o* dedicated unto the Lord, with the ſilver and the gold that *p* he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from *q* Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the *r* valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 And he put garriſons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Iſrael, and *ſ* executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

15 And *t* Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and *u* Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the *x* prieſts, and Shauſha *was* ſcribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun, are ſhamefully intreated.

Now

---

e 2 Sa. 7.19.
f Pſal. 139.1. John 21.16
g Iſai. 49.6. Mat. 12.18
h Eph. 3.11. Mat. 11.26
k Exo. 14.11.
l 2 Sam. 7.23.
m Pſal. 44.1. 1 De. 9 29. 32.9
n 1 Ki. 8.16. Acts 20.28 John 6.44.
o 2 Sam. 7.24
p Ezec 36.37
P 2 Sa. 7.27.
† Heb built, ſtood before the eye of.
q Tit. 1.2.
r Gen. 37.33. Rom. 11.29.
a 2 Sa. 8.1. 1 Sam. 6.17.
b Pſal. 47.14. c 2 Sa. 8.3,8.
d Gen. 15.18 Judg. 11.24
e 1 Ch. 19.6. 16. Pſalm 110.5 2 Sa. 8.6.
k Pſal. 91.14 and 121.7 1 Ki. 10.19 m 1 Ch. 22.14 n 1 Ki. 7.23. 2 Chro. 4.15.
† Heb to ſalute of him for peace. Joſh. 9.3. Iſai. 60.10 † Heb to bleſs him. o Mic. 4.13. 1 Kings 10.21. p Pſal. 72.10 q Exo. 17.8. r 2 Sa. 8.13. Pſalm 60 tit. ſ Iſai. 11.2,3 Gen. 18.19 t 1 Ch. 11.6. u 1 Ki. 4.3. x 1 Ch. 24.3. 1 Sam. 21.16

NOw *a* it came to pass after this, that *b* Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his *c* son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, *c* to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honor thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and *f* to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and *g* shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their *h* buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served, and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at *i* Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired *k* thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah, and his people, who came and pitched before *l* Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent *m* Joab, and all the host of the *n* mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the *o* city: and *p* the kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battel was set against him before, and behinde: he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of *q* Abishai *r* his brother: and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt † help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 *s* Be of good courage, and *t* let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let *t* the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise *u* fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were † put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and *x* Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and *y* set *the battel* in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and *z* forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his *a* servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon *b* any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.*

AND it came to pass, that † after the year was expired, at the time that *a* kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but David *b* tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the *c* crown of *their king* from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And

† Heb *be for deliverance.*

† Heb *at the return of the year.*

---

1 2. Sa 10.1. b 1. Sa 11.1. c 2 Sa 10.1. d 2. Sa 9.1. e Lam 4.12. † Heb *in thine eyes* f Josh 2.2. David 1. Cor. 3.5.6 f Gen. 41.9. g 2. Sa 10.4 Psal. 109.24 h Isa. 20.4. 2. Chr. 36.16 i 1. Kin. 16.34 † Heb *shall tarry.* 2. Sam. 10. 6. Luk. 14.32. 30. 16 † Heb *to be had in abomination* k 2 Sa 10.6. 1. Chr. 18.3. l Num 29.30 Jos. 13. 9. m 1. Ch 11.6. n 1. Ch 11.11. Psalm 60 tit. Isai. 1.23 Gen. 8.10 † Heb *the face of the battle.* q 2. Sa 10.10 1. Chr. 1.20 r 1. Ch

1 Sa 12. † Heb *be for deliverance.* s Jos. 1.6.7. Deut. 3.7. 1. Sam 4.9. t 2. Sa. 15.26 Psalm. 3.8. u Lev. 26. 7. 8. v. 13. Psalm 37. 5. † Heb *smiten* x 2. Sa 10.16 y 2. Sa 10.17 Isa. 13.4. 22. Sa 10.18 Psal. 33.16. Prov. 21.30. 31. Isa. 8.9. 10. a 2. Sa 10.19 b 1. Ch 14.17 Rev. 18.10 1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. † Heb at the return of the year. 2 Sam 11.1. 1 King 20.22. a 1 Kin 20.22. b 1. Sa. 11.2.3 c 2. Sa 12.30.

2 Sa. 3 And he brought out the people
2. 31 that were in it, and cut them with
Hebr. saws, and with harrows of iron,
11. 37 and with axes: even so dealt David
f 2 Sam with all the cities of the children of
21.15. Ammon. And David and all the peo-
g 2 Sa. ple returned to Jerusalem.
5.25. 4 And it came to pass f after this,
1 Chro. that there arose war at g Gezar with
21.8. the Philistines, at which time Sibbe-
h v. 8. chai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that
1 Sam. was of the children of the giant, and
17.51. they were h subdued.
i 2 Sa. 5 And there was war again with
21.19 the Philistines, and Elhanan the son
k 2 Sa. of i Jair slew Lahmi the brother of
21.20 Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-
† Heb staff was like a weavers beam.
a man 6 And yet again k there was war
of mea- at Gath, where was † a man of great
sure. stature, whose fingers and toes were
Num. four and twenty, six on each hand, and
13.33. six on each foot; and he also was the
l 1 Sam son of the giant.
17.10 7 But when he l defied Israel, Jo-
m 1 Sa nathan the son of Shimea, Davids
17 50. brother, slew him
2 Sam. 8 These were born unto the giant
21.16 in Gath, and they m fell by the hand
22. of David, and by the hand of his ser-
vants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people numbered*: 18. *David building an altar, the plague stayeth.*

a Zach 3.1. Rev. 12. 10 Job 1.6. b Mat. 4.3. 2 Sam. 24.1. c Judg 20 1. † Heb ad unto Psalm. 115. 14. Deut. 1.11 Isai. 26.15 d v. 3. Gal. 1.10. e 2 Sa. 24.5,8 f 2 Sa. 24.9. g Rom 7.19.

AND a Satan stood up against Israel, and b provoked David to number Israel.
2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go number Israel from c Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.
3 And Joab answered, The Lord † make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the king are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?
4 d Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went e throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.
5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were f a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.
6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was g abominable to Joab.
7 And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he h smote Israel.
8 And David said unto God, I have i sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.
9 And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids k seer, saying,
10 Go and tell David, saying, l Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, m chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.
11 So Gad n came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee,
12 Either three years o famine, or three moneths to p be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: Now therefore advise thy self what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.
13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for ‡ very great are his mercies) but let me q not fall into the hand of man.
14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel r seventy thousand men.
15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he s repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.
16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having t a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were u clothed in sackcloth, x fell upon their faces.
17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed; but as for these y sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.
18 Then the z angel of the LORD commanded a Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the Lord, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

h vers 14. Josh. 7.1. i 2 Sa. 12.13. Prov. 28.13. k 1 Sa. 9.9. l 1 Kin 12.24 m Pro 16.1. Acts 15.18. n 2 Sa 24.11. Jer. 1.6. o Lam. 4.9. p 2 Sa 24.13. ‡ Or, many. Lam. 3.22. Psal. 130.7. q Zec. 13.9. r Isai. 37.36. s Exod 32.14. Judg. 2.18. t Gen. 3.24. Num. 22.23. u 1 Kin 21.21. x Num 14.5. Josh. 7.6. y 1 Kin 22.17. Psal. 44.11. Jer. 12.1. z 2 Chr 3.1. a Acts

19 And 10.5.

b 1 Co. 11.23. Mat. 28.23.
c Prov. 22.3.
d 2 Sa. 24.23.
e 2 Sa. 24.20.
f 1 Ki. 1.23.
† Heb. Give, 1 Kin. 21.2.
g 2 Sa. 24.21.
h Rom. 12.17. Phil. 4.8. 1 2 Sa. 24.24.
k Levit. 9.24. 1 Kin. 18.38. 1 Chr. 7.1. Psal. 20.3. 1 Psal. 85.1. Isa. 12 1. m 2 Chr. 18.26. 2 Chr. 3.1. Gen. 22.2.
n Exo. 36.8.
o Exo. 38.1.
p 1 Ki. 3.4.
q Psal. 119.120. Exer. 9.6.

19 And David went up at the *b* saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him *c* hid themselves. Now Ornan *d* was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and *e* saw David, and went out of the threshing floor, and *f* bowed himself to David, with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes: Lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the *g* threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily *h* buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, *i* six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven *k* by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he / put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed *m* there.

29 For the *n* tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the *o* altar of the burnt-offerings, *were* at that season in the high place at *p* Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it, to enquire of God: for he was *q* afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David's preparation to build the temple: 6 He instructeth Solomon

a Deu. 12.5. 1 Ki. 6.1. b 2 Ki. 9.20, 21.

THen David said, *a* This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the *b* strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance, for the nails, for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and brass in abundance *c* without weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the *d* Zidonians, and they *e* of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, *f* Solomon my son *is* *g* yong and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame, and of glory *h* throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build *i* an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in *k* my minde to build an house unto the Name of the LORD / my God.

8 But the *m* word of the LORD came to me, saying, *n* Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made *o* great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days

10 *p* He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his Father, and I will *q* establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, *r* the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee *s* wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 *t* Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble, I have prepared for the house of the LORD ‡ an hundred thousand talents

c 1 Ki. 7.47. d 1 Ki. 5.6. e Isa. 60.13. f 1 Chr. 29.1. g 1 Ki. 3.7. h 1 Ki. 8.41. 11 Ki. 8.15. k 2 Sa. 7.2. l 1 Ki. 8.28. m 1 Sa. 7.5. n 2 Sa. 7.9. o 1 Sa. 17.50 1 Chron. 14.8. and 18.1. p Mat. 16.18 q Psa. 72.16 r Psal. 110.5. s Psal. 72.1. 1 Kin. 3.9. t Jer. 22.2. u 2 Sa. 3.1. and 15.11 ‡ *The gold and silver here are both of one value, and together amount to seven hundred and fifty millions.*

talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brass and iron, without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance; hewers, and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now *x* set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore, and ‡ build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, *y* to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the *z* Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon King. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites.

SO when David was *a* old, and full of days, he *b* made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 And he *c* gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of *d* thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were e* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand *f* praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David *g* divided them into † courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, *h* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the *i* Gershonites, *were* ‡ Laadan and Shimei.

8 The *k* sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* ¶ chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, Zina, and Jeush and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 The sons of *l* Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of *m* Amram: Aaron and Moses: and *n* Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie † the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn *incense* before the Lord, to minister unto him, and *o* to bless in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the *p* man of God, *q* his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the *r* sons of Gershom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of *s* Eliezer *were*: Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sons of *t* Izhar: *u* Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron: Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, & Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel: Michah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari *x* Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but *y* daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish *z* took them.

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 These *were* the sons of *a* Levi, after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the *b* work for the service of the house of the Lord, from the age of *c* twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given *d* rest unto his people, that they may dwell *e* in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall *f* no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it, for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David,

x 2 Ch. 20.3. 1 Chr. 16.10 and 28.9. ‡ that is, *helpe on the building.* Jude v.20. Prov. 14.1. 1 Pet. 2.5. Phil. 3.13. Heb. 3.13. 1 Thes. 5.11. Heb. 10.25. *y* 2 Sa 7.2. 21 Ki. 8 16. and 5.3.

a 2 Sa 5.4. *b* 1 Ch 28.5. *c* 1 Ch 21.1. *d* Num 4.3.15 *e* 1 Ch 26 29 *f* 2 Chr 29.25 *g* Exo 6.16. † Heb *divisions*, 2 Chr. 8.14. *h* Gen 46.11 *i* Chro. 26.21 ‡ Or, *Libni*. *k* 1 Ch. 26.22

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* ¶ chief of the fathers of Laadan. † Heb *and not multiply sons*, v.17. 1 1 Ch. 6.2. *m* Ex 6.20 *n* Heb. 5.3. Exo. 28.1. † Heb *the holiness of holiness*. *o* Nu. 6.23. *p* Psa. 90.Tit *q* Ath. 7.15. Exo 4.16. 1 Chr. 26.24 *r* Exo. 2.22. *s* Gen 46.23 † Heb *were highly multiplied* v.11. *t* v.12 *u* v.16 *x* Exo 6.16. *y* Nu. 27.3. *z* Nu. 36.7. *a* Nu 10.17 21. *b* v.4. 1 Tim. 3 1. *c* Nu. 1.3. *d* 1 Ch. 16.4. *e* Jos 21.22 1 King 8.13. *f* Nu. 4.5.

† Heb the r dation was at the hand of the. Neh. 11 24.

vid, the Levites *were* numbred from twenty years old and above:

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the *g* service of the house of the LORD, in the *h* courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

g Nu. 3.6 h 1 Kin. 6.36. 1 Chr. 24.5.

29 Both for the *i* shew-bread, and for the *k* fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measures and size:

i Lev. 24.5. k Lev. 6.10. l Exo. 29.30 m Psa. 134.1. n Lev. 1.5. o Nu. 28.17. p Lev. 23.4. q Nu. 1.53. r 1 Kin. 8.4.

30 And to stand every *l* morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise *m* at even:

31 And to offer all *n* burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the *o* new moons, and on the set *p* feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the *q* charge of the *r* tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

a Exo. 28.1. Num. 26.60 61. b Lev. 10.1. Num. 3.4. c Gen. 11.28 Lev. 11.28. d Nu. 3.4 Exod. 28.1. e vers 6.31. f 2 Sa. 8.17. g Heb 9.7. h Pro. 16.33 Josh. 18.10. i 1 Chr 9.20. k 1 Kin. 3.4.

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron. *a* The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But *b* Nadab and Abihu died *b* before their father, and had *d* no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both *c* Zadok of the sons of Eleazar: and *f* Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their *g* offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar. & *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided *h* by lot, one sort with another: for the governors of the *i* sanctuary, and governors *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the *k* scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest and Ahimelech the *l* son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one † principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

l 1 Chr. 16. 10 † Heb house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came forth to *m* Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to *n* Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to *o* Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shechaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

m 1 Ch 9.10. n Ezr. 2.32. *and* 10.31. Neh. 3.11, *and* 10.5, 27. o Luk. 1.5. Neh. 12.4.

19 These *were* the *p* orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD, *q* according to their manner, under Aaron their father, *r* as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

p 1 Chr 24.19. Col. 2.5. 1 Cor. 14. 40. Num. 24.5. q 1 Ch. 9.25. 2 king. 11.5. r Deu. 12.8. Gen. 7.5. Exod. 7.6. *and* 10.20 Num. 17.11. Acts 13.47 Job 42.9. Exod. 38.22 Lev. 8.4.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were these*: of the sons of Amram: ſShubael, of the sons of Shubael: Jedeiah.

21 Concerning *s* Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sons *of u Hebron*: Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekamean the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel: Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah, *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Ithiah: Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah: *x* Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of y Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no z sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi: Mahli, and

f 1 Chr 23.17. t 1 Chr 23. 17. u 1 Ch. 23. 19 x 1 Chr 2.8. y 1 Chr 23.21. z 1 Chr 23.22.

over. 18. 1 Chr. 29. 8.
and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise a cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, † even the principal fathers, over against their yonger brethren.

† Heb The chief against his younger brother

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.*
8 *Their division into order by lot.*

a Rev. 19. 11
b Exo. 32. 26
c 2 Ch 5. 12
d v. 3.
† Heb men of work.
‡ Called, Jesharelah. e v. 1.
† Heb By the hand of the hand of the king, 1 Chr. 23. 6.
f 1 Sa. 9. 9.
g 1 Pe 4. 11.
h 1 Sa 2. 1.
i Gen. 33. 5.
k Col. 4. 16.
l Col. 4. 16.
m 1 Ch 23. 5.
n Ch. 24. 31
† Heb So the small as the great, as the teacher, so he that is taught,

MOreover, a David and the b captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of c Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should d prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the † workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, ‡ and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which e prophesied † according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman f the king's seer in the g words of God, to h lift up the horn. And i God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, k for song, m the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, & harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the l songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was n two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And they cast lots, ward against ward, † as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azarel, he his sons and his brethren were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons & his brethren were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons & his brethren were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he his sons and his brethren were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazieth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

31 The o four ‡ and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

o 1 Ch 24. 18
Num. 7. 88. Rev. 4. 4. 10. and 5. 8. and 11. 16
‡ They were just as many companies of musicians as there were of priests chap. 24. 18 and of the Levites attending on the priests and helping them chap. 24. 31
Two is as many as the months in the year. 1 Cor. 14. 40

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The division of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.*

COncerning the a divisions of the porters: of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the c first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of d Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third,

a 1 Ch 25. 1.
b Jos. 10. 3.
1 Chro. 9. 17.
c 1 Ch 25. 10 18.
d 1 Ch 13. 14 and 15. 18 and 16. 38

e Psal. 127.3 and
third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

f 1 Chr 15.24 2 King 24.14 g 1 Ch. 24.18 and 21.31. h Exo. 18.21. Prov. 28.1. Psalm. 27.1. i 1 Ch. 16.38 k Deu 21.16. Gen. 4.7. l 1 Chr. 24.31. and 25.31. m 1 Ch 24.31. n 1 Chr 25.8. o 1 Ch. 7.12, 15. p 1 Chr 24.7. q 1 Kj. 10.5. and 12.20 2 Chro. 9.4. r Neh. 12.24 s Ezec. 44.3. ‡ A Caldee word and signifieth an out part. 2 King 23.11 t 1 Kin 7.51. u Deu 12.6. 11. Mal. 3.10.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eight: for God *e* blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemeiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* *f* mighty men of valor.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, *g* Elzabad, whose brethren *were* *h* strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they, and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also *i* Hosah of the children of Merari had sons: Simri the chief (for though he was not the first-born, yet *k* his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the *l* divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one *m* against another, to minister in the house of the Lord.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the *n* small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellor) they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward, and to his sons, the house of Asuppim.

16 To *o* Shuppim and Hosah; *p* the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the *q* going up, ward against *r* ward

17 *s* Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And ‡ Parbar westward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites: Ahijah *was* over the *t* treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the *u* dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of Laadan, the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli: Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the *x* Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And *y* Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which *z* David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands, and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the *a* spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that *b* Samuel the seer and *c* Saul the son of Kish, and *d* Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated: *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons, *were* for the *e* outward business over Israel, for *f* officers and *g* judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valor, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, *h* in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the *i* fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valor, at *k* Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valor, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the *l* Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter *m* pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

x 1 Ch. 23.6, 12.
y 1 Ch. 23.16 z 1 Chr 18.11. 1 King 7.51.
a Nu. 31.50. 2 Chro. 20.25 Judg. 8.21. 24.26
b 1 Sa. 9.9. 2 King 17.13.
c 1 Sa. 11.11 and 15.5. and 17.52
d 1 Sa. 14.10
e Neh. 11.16 2 Chro. 34.13.
f 2 Chr 19.11
g Deu. 16.18 2 Chr. 17.8. and 19.11 Psalm. 45.16
h 2 Chr 19.8. i 2 Sam 5.4. 1 Chro. 28.29
k Josh. 21.39.
l Num 32.33.
m vers 30.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for the moneths,*
16 *The princes of the tribes.*

NOw the children of Israel, after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that *a* served the king in any matter of the cour-

a 2 Chr 17.19 Psalm. 72.11 1 Sam. 2.30.

b 1 Ch 11.11 2 Sam. 23. 8.
courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the year, of every courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

c Gen. 46.12 ‡ Or, Dodo, 2 Sam 23.9.
2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, was b Jaſhobeam the ſon of Zabdiel: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

3 Of the c children of Perez, was the chief of all the captains of the hoſt for the firſt moneth.

d 2 Sa 8. 18. ‡ Or, principal officer, Heb. Coben, 1 Kin. 4.2.
4 And over the courſe of the ſecond moneth, was ‡ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe likewiſe were twenty and four thouſand.

5 The third captain of the hoſt for the third moneth, was d Benaiah the ſon of Jehojada a ‡ chief prieſt: and in his courſe were twenty & four thouſand.

e 2 Sa. 23.20 f 2 Sa. 8. 18. g 2 Sa 2. 18. and 11.26 h 2 Sa 23.25 1 Chr. 11.27 12 Sa. 23.26. ‡ Or. Paltite 2 Sam 23.26 k 1 Ch 20.4. l Gen. 48.12 m 2Sa 23.27 1 Chr. 11.28 n 1 Ch 11.30 o Nu. 26.20 Joſh. 7. 17. p 2 Sa 23.30. ‡ Or, Hiddai, 1 Chr. 11.30 and Hebed, 2 Sam 23.29. q Judg 3.9.
6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the e thirty, and above the thirty: and in his courſe was f Amizabad his ſon.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth moneth, was g Aſahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his ſon after him: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, was h Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

9 The ſixth captain for the ſixth moneth, was i Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

10 The ſeventh captain for the ſeventh moneth, was Helez the ‡ Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth moneth, was k Sibbekai the Huſhathite of the l Zarhites: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth moneth, was m Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his courſe were twenty & four thouſand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth moneth, was n Maharai the Netophathite, of the o Zarhites: and in his courſe were twenty & four thouſand

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh moneth, was p Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth moneth, was ‡ Heldai the Netophathite, of q Othniel: and in his courſe were twenty & four thouſand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Iſrael: the ruler of the Reubenites, was Eliezer the ſon of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſon of Maachah.

r 1 Ch 26.30. † Heb over Aaron
17 Of the Levites r Haſhabiah the ſon of Kemuel: † of the Aaronites, ſ Zadok.

ſ 2 Sa, 20. 25 and 8. 17. 1 Kin. 1.8. ‡ Or, Eliab, 1 Sam 16.6. t 1 Ch, 12. 4. u 1 Ch 12 4. x Joſh 19.1.5 Num. 32. 1. Gen. 31.21 and 37.25 y 1.Sa 14.50 z Nu, 1.8. a Gen. 22.17 b 1 Ch, 2.16. c 1.Ch, 21.6. d 2.Sa 24. 15 e 1 Chr 26.20. † Heb over that which came of the vines. f 1.kin 10.27 g Son. 2.1. Iſa. 33. 9. and 35.2. h 1.Ki. 10.2. i 1.kin 2 40. k Ezr. 4.22. l 2.Sa. 21.21
18 Of Judah, ‡ Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſon of Michal.

19 Of Zebulun, t Iſhmaiah the ſon of Obadiah: of u Naphtali, Jerimoth the ſon of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Joel the ſon of Pedaiah,

21 Of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh in x Gilead, Iddo the ſon of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaaſiel ſon of y Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel, the ſon of Jeroham. Theſe were the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from z twenty years old and under: becauſe the Lord had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the a ſtars of the heavens.

24 b Joab the ſon of Zeruiah began to number, but he c finiſhed not, becauſe there d fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 And over the e kings treaſures was Azmaveth the ſon of Adiel: and over the ſtore-houſes, in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Jehonathan the ſon of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the ſon of Chelub.

27 And † over the vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increaſe alſo of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite

28 And over the olive-trees, and the f ſycamore-trees, that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl, was Joaſh.

g Son. 2.1. Iſa. 33. 9. and 35.2. h 1.Ki. 10.2. i 1.kin 2 40. k Ezr. 4.22. l 2.Sa. 21.21
29 And over the herds that fed in g Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſon of Adlai.

30 Over the h camels alſo was Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the i aſſes, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the k ſubſtance which was king Davids.

32 Alſo Jonathan Davids l uncle was a counſelor, a wiſe man, and a ſcribe:

scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni, was with the kings sons.

33 And m Ahithophel was the kings counsellor, and Hushai the Archite was the kings n companion.

34 And o after Ahithophel was Jehoiada, the son of Benaiah, and p Abiathar: and the q general of the kings army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David exhorteth to fear God, 9, 20 encourageth Solomon to build the temple.

AND David a assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies, that ministred to the king by course, & the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the b stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his c sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king d stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, e my brethren, & my people, As for me, I had in f mine heart to build an house of g rest for ȳ ark of ȳ covenant of the Lord, & for the h footstool of our God, & had made ready for the building.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the Lord God of Israel chose me i before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel k for ever: for he hath chosen Judah *to be* the ruler: and of the house of l Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me, to make *me* king over all Israel:

5 And m of all my sons (for the Lord had given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, n Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my o courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my p commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with r a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the Lord s searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee: but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the t sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the u patern of the porch, and of the x houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlors thereof, and of the place of the y mercy-seat:

12 And the patern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the z treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the a dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of b gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; c silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the d candlesticks of gold, & for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof: according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of e shew-bread, for every table, and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for ȳ f flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the g golden basons *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: & *likewise* silver by weight for every basin of silver

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patern of the h chariot of the cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand *i* in writting by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this patern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and

m 2 Sa. 15. 12.
n 2 Sa. 15. 37.
o 2 Sa. 17. 23
p 1 Kin. 1. 7.
q 1 Ch. 11. 6.
a 1 Chr 17. 1. and 23. 1.
b 1 Ch. 27. 25
c 1 Ch. 27. 32.
d Judg 3. 20.
1 Kings 1. 47.
Gen. 47. 31
e Psal. 22. 8.
f 2 Sa. 7. 1.
g Psal. 132. 5.
h Psal 99. 5.
2 Kings 19. 15.
2 Sam. 6. 2.
† Heb bloods.
1 Chro. 22. 8.
i 1 Sa. 16. 7, 13.
k Dan 2. 44. Luke 1. 32, 33.
l Gen. 49. 8.
Psalm. 78. 68
m 1 Ch 23. 1. and 3. 1, 2.
n 2 Sa. 7. 13.
o 1 Kin 6. 36.
p 1 Kin 2. 3.
q Jer. 9. 24. John 17. 3. Deut. 4. 35. Hos. 4. 1.
r 2 Kin. 20. 3.
s 1 S m 16. 7. Psal. 7. 9. and 139. 2 Jer. 17. 10
Hebr. 4. 13.
t 1 Chr 22. 19.
u Exo. 25. 40
x 1 Kin 6. 5.
y 1 Kin 6. 19. 2 Kings 19. 15.
z 1 Chr 9. 26.
a 1 Chr 26. 27
b 1 Kin. 7. 48.
c Exo. 36. 30.
d Exo. 25. 31. 1 Kings 7. 49. 2 Chro. 4 7.
e 2 Chr 4. 8.
f 1 Sa. 2. 13, 14.
g Exod 24. 6.
h Psal. 18. 10. Ezech. 1. 24 ¶ 1 Kings 6 23.
i Heb. 5. 5. Exod. 24 40 and 26. 30.

and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will *k* not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the ‡ courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee, for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship; every willing skilful man for any maner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1, 6 *David causeth the princes and the people to offer willingly:* 10 *His thanksgiving and prayer.*

FUrthermore, David the king said unto *a* all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is* yet *b* yong and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not *c* for man, but *d* for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; *e* onyx-stones, and *stones* to be set, *f* glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of *g* precious stones, & marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have *h* set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold, and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* ‡ three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of *i* Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal*.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then is* *k* willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the *l* chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold ‡ five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents: and of brass eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered *m* willingly, because with *n* perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD; and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation; and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 *o* Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty, for all *that is* in the heaven, and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdom, O Lord, & thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honor *come* *p* of thee, and thou *q* reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But *r* who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be *s* able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and *t* of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* *u* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our days on the earth *are* as *x* a shadow, and *there is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou *y* triest the heart, and hast ‡ pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, *z* keep this for ever in the *a* imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and *c* prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And *d* give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have *e* made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now *f* bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers and, bowed down their heads, and worship-

---

a 1 Ch 28.1,8
b 2 Ch 12.13 and 9.30.
c 1 Chr 22.5.
d 2 Ch 28.10
e Exo. 28.9.
f Isa. 54.11
g Rev. 21.19
h 2 Cor 8.14.
‡ That is, 11 millions
two hundred and fifty thousand pounds
11 Ki. 9.28.
k 2 Cor 8.12.
l 1 Ch 27.1.
‡ That is, 18 millions seven 100 & 50000 pounds
m Jud 5.9.
n 1 Ki 8.61.
o Mat 6.13. 1 Tim 1.17. Rev. 5.13.
p Jam 1.17. Psal. 75 6.7. Prov. 10.22
q Dan 6.26.
r Psal. 115.1. 2 Cor. 3.5.
s Phil. 2.13.
t Rom 11.36
u Psal 39.12. Heb. 11.13 1 Pet. 2.11.
x Psa. 90.9. Job. 14.2.
y 1 Sa 16.7. Psal.7 8.9. 1 Chr. 28.9.
z Psal 51.6. Prov. 11.20
a Jer. 10.23
b Act. 11.22. 1 Chr 28.9.
c Psal 119.5
d Psal 72.1.
e 1 Ch 21.25 and 22.14
f Psal. 103.1 2.20.

shipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the Lord on the morrow after that day, even *g* a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rams, *and* a thouſand lambs, with their drink-offerings and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladneſs; and they made Solomon the ſon of David king the *h* ſecond time, and anointed *him* unto the Lord, to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the *i* throne of the LORD, as king in ſtead of David his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the ſons likewiſe of king David, † ſubmitted themſelves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and beſtowed upon him *ſuch* † royal majeſty, as had not been on any king before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus David the ſon of Jeſſe, *k* reigned over all Iſrael.

27 And the *l* time that he reigned over Iſrael, *was* forty years. *m* Seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jeruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, *n* full of days, riches and honor: and Solomon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the ſeer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the *o* ſeer,

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Iſrael, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ *The ſecond Book of the* CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Solomon offereth at Gibeon, 7 His choice of wiſdom is bleſſed by God.*

AND Solomon the ſon of David *a* was ſtrengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, *c* and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon *d* ſpake unto all Iſrael, to the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Iſrael, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to *e* the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the *f* tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moſes the ſervant of the Lord had made in the wilderneſs.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from *g* Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jeruſalem.

5 Moreover, the *h* brazen altar that Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation *i* ſought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar *k* before the Lord, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that *l* night did God appear unto Solomon, and ſaid unto him, Ask what I ſhall give thee?

8 And Solomon ſaid unto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto David my father, and haſt made me to reign *m* in his ſtead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe unto David my father be eſtabliſhed: for thou haſt made me king over a people, like the duſt of the earth in *n* multitude.

10 *o* Give me now wiſdom and knowledge, that I may *p* go out and come in before this people: for who can *q* judge this thy people *that is* ſo great?

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was *r* in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt aſked wiſdom, and knowledge for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wiſdom and knowledge *ſ is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honor, ſuch as *t* none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jeruſalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and *u* reigned over Iſrael.

14 And Solomon *x* gathered chariots, and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, which

---

1 Ki. 8.62.
h 1 Ki. 1.33.
i 1 Chr. 9.7. Rev. 3.21.
† Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.
Pſalm. 72.9. 10. Dan. 7.14. Rev. 11.15. 1 Tim. 6.15.
a 1 Ki. 2.46. 1 Chro. 29.25.
b Rom 1.31. Gen. 21.22.
c Ephe 1.20. 1 Tim. 6.15. Philip. 2.9.
d 1 Ch. 28.1. and 29.1.
e 1 Ki. 3.4.
f Lev. 1.1. Exod. 26.1.
g Joſh. 9.17.
h Exo. 38.1.
i Lev. 17.3.
k Lev. 1.3, 5. 1 Kin 8.64.
l Gen. 46.2.
m 1 Ch 28.5.
n Gen. 13.16. Pſal. 72.8. Dan. 7.14. Rev. 11.15
o Jam. 1.5. Pſalm. 72.1,2 1 King 3.9.
p Nu. 27.17 Deut. 31.2.
q Judg 2.13.
r Pſal. 10.17
ſ 2 Sam. 7.27.
t Pſal. 65.2. Mat. 7.7.
u 1 King 3.12. Eccl. 2.9.
x Rev. 11.17
x 1 Ki 4.26.

y Pſal. 72.7. Iſai. 60.17 1 King 10.27 2 Chro. 9.27. z 1 Ki. 10.28. 2 Chro. 9.28. † Heb by their hand. Mal. 1.1.

which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

15 And the y king made ſilver and gold at Jeruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore-trees that are in the vale for abundance,

16 And Solomon had z horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver: and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons laborers for the building of the temple*: 3 *His ambaſſage*, 11 *and Hurams kinde anſwer.*

2 Mat. 6.9. vers 9 1 King 5.3. Deut. 28.58. b 1 Ki 9.1. v. 8. c 1 Ki. 5.15. d 1 Ki. 4.33. e 1 Ki. 6.6. v 18. f 1 Kin 5.1. g 1 Ki. 5.5. and 8.16. h Exo. 25.30. Lev. 24.8. i Exod 15.11 k 1 Ki. 8.27. l Iſai. 66.1. m Iſa. 28.29 n 1 Ki. 8.11. o 1 Ch. 22.15. p 10hr 5.6.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the a Name of the LORD, and an houſe for b his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and c ten thouſand men to bear burthens, and d fourſcore thouſand to hew in the d mountain, and e three thouſand and ſix hundred to overſee them.

3 And Solomon ſent to f Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deal with David my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, even ſo deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the g Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him ſweet incenſe, and for the h continual ſhew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 But k who is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heaven, and l heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſave onely to burn ſacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore m a man cunning to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſs, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can skill n to grave, with the cunning men that are with me in Judah, p whom David my father did o provide.

8 Send me alſo p cedar-trees, firtrees, and q algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, r my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhall be † wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy ſervants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand † meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand ſ baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre † anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath t loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram ſaid moreover, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, that u made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wiſe ſon, † endued with prudence and underſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdom.

13 And now I have ſent a cunning man (endued with underſtanding) of x Huram my father's,

14 The y ſon of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in ſilver, in braſs, in iron, in ſtone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimſon: alſo to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend unto his ſervants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by ſea to z Joppa, and thou ſhalt carry it up to Jeruſalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the a ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand and three thouſand and ſix hundred.

18 And he ſet threeſcore and ten thouſand of them to be b bearers of burthens, and fourſcore thouſand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred overſeers, to ſet the people a work.

q 1 Ki. 10.11. r 1 Ki 5.6. † He great and wonderful. ver. 1. † Heb Ears, 1 King 4.22. and 5.11. ſ 1 Kin 7.26. † Heb ſaid. Pſalm. 126.2 t Deut 7.8. Ezek. 16 8. Mal. 1.2. u Gen 1. 1,2 † Heb able in prudence. Pſalm. 111.5. x 2 Chr 4.16. y 1 Ki 7.14. † Heb according to all thy need. 1 King 5.9. z Acts 10.36 Jonas 1.3. Ezr. 3.7. Joſh. 19.46 a 1 Kin 9.20. 2 Chro. 8.7. ſervants. b Nu 4.10. 2 Chro 34.13

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.*

THen Solomon *a* began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount *b* Moriah, where *the* LORD *c* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of *d* Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the *e* second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 Now these *are the things* wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The *f* length by cubits, after the *g* first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the *h* porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the *i* greater house he cieled with *k* fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon *l* palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with *m* precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of *n* Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved *o* cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made † the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits: and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the *p* upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two *q* cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 And the *r* wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joyning to the *r* wing of the other cherub.

13 The *r* wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‡ inward.

14 And he made the *s* vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two *t* pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he *u* reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin; and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The altar of brass.* 2 *The sea.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an *a* altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and *b* ten cubits the height thereof.

2 Also he made a *c* molten sea of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it *was* the similitude of *d* oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: *and* it received and held *e* three thousand baths.

6 He made also *f* ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering they *g* washed in them; but the sea *was* for the *h* priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten *i* candlesticks of gold, according to their *k* form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also *l* ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basons of gold.

m 1 Ki. 6.36.
9 Furthermore, he made the *m* court of the priests, and the *n* great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with *o* brass.

n 1 Ki. 7.12.
o 1 Ki. 7.38, 45.
10 And he set the *p* sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

p 1 Ki. 7.39.
q 1 Ki 7.13, 14.
11 And *q* Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

r Son. 4.13. Psalm. 1.3. and 92.13. 1 Cor. 12.4,5
12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

s 1 Kin 7.32. t 1 Kin 7.45.
13 And four hundred *r* pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* upon the pillars.

u Exo. 27.3. 1 Chro. 28.17.
14 He made also *s* bases, and lavers made he upon the bases.

† Heb *close earth.* 1 King 7.47.
15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

† Heb. *not search ed.* 1 King 7.47.
16 The *t* pots also, and the shovels, and the *u* flesh-hooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could † not be found out.

x 2 Chr 26.16 38.
19 And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the *x* golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

y Exo. 25.31 37.17 z 1 Ki. 6.5.
20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after *y* the manner, before *z* the oracle, of pure gold.

† Heb *The perfections of gold* 1 King 9.28. 2 1 Ki. 7.50.
21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

b 1 Ki. 6.31,
22 And the *a* snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold. And the *b* entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The bringing of the ark into the oracle. 11 God giveth a sign of his favour.

† Heb *holinesses. of David.*
THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the † things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

a 1 Ki. 8.1,2. b Num. 10.33. c 1 Ki. 8.2 d Jud. 4.11. 1 Kin. 8.1 Psal. 9.11. 76.2. Isai. 8.18. e Num. 4.15 f Heb *of it.* g Lev. 16.4
2 Then Solomon *a* assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the *b* ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel † assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the *c* seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the *d* Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the † holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the *e* priests *and* the Levites bring up.

h 1 Ki. 6.5. i 1 Ki. 8.5 k 1 Ki. 8.8 l 1 Ki. 8.9. m Deut. 10.5. n 1 Ki. 8.9 o Heb. 9.4. p 1 Ki. 8.65. q Num. 24.3. r Psal. 150.5. s 1 Chr. 15.16. t Heb *standing.*
6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed *f* sheep and oxen, *which* could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

u 1 Ki. 8.6. x 1 Ki. 8.25. y 1 Ki. 8.8. z 1 Ki. 8.9. a Deut. 10.5. b 1 Ki. 8.9. c Deut. 9.9. 10.3. d Exo. 16.33. e Num. 17.10. f Deut. 31.26.
7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the *g* oracle of the house, into the *h* most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the *i* staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the *k* ends of the staves were seen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses put *therein*, at *m* Horeb, when the Lord made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

g 1 Ki. 8.6. h 1 Ki. 8.10. i Num. 8.19. k Gen. 46.11. l 1 Chr. 6.31. m Psal. 106.19. n 1 Chr. 15.14. o Heb *found.* p 1 Chr. 24.1. q 1 Chr. 25.1. r Psal. 81.3. s 1 Chr. 15.16. t Heb *standing.* u 1 Chr. 16.41. x Psal. 136.1. y Psal. 118.1. z Psal. 107.1. a Psal. 100.5. b Psal. 136.1. c Exo. 40.34. d 1 Ki. 8.10. e Exo. 40.35. f 1 Ki. 8.11. g Exo. 40.34. h 1 Ki. 8.12. i Psal. 18.11. k Lev. 16.2. l Exo. 20.21. m 1 Ki. 8.13.
11 And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the *n* holy *place*, (for all the priests that were present, were *o* sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 Also the Levites which were the *q* singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being *r* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift

lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with *r* a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for *u* the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer.*

THen *a* said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in *b* thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy *c* dwelling for † ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and *d* blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel *e* stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands *f* fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I *g* chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen *h* Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be *i* over my people Israel.

7 Now it was *k* in the heart of David my father to build an house for the *l* Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst *m* well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy *n* loins, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on *o* the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the *p* covenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all *q* the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands.

13 (For Solomon had made *r* a brazen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the *s* court, and upon it he stood, *t* and kneeled down upon his knees before all ỹ congregation of Israel, & spread forth his hands towards heaven.)

14 And said, O Lord God of Israel, *there is x* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants that *y* walk before thee, with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, *as it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him saying, † There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit upon the throne of Israel: yet so, that thy children take heed to ẓ their way, to walk in *a* my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O Lord God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? *b* behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much less this house which I have built?)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy servant prayeth † before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven, and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 If a man sin against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then *c* hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way,

f Psal. 96.1. Mat. 9.17 1 Ki. 8.10. *r* Nu. 4.10. Ezek. 5.8.

1 Ki. 8.12. *t* Lev. 16.2. *u* Psalm. 97.2. Rev. 15.8. Heb. Circumcision. *a* Mat. 3.18. *b* Isa. 57.15. *c* Judg. 20. *d* 2 Chron. 6.3. *e* Psal. 135.2. *f* Luke 1.20. *g* 2 Chron. 12.13. *h* 2 Sam. 24.16. *i* 1 Sa. 16. *k* 2 Sa. 7.2. *l* 1 Chron. 22.8. *m* Deut. 5.28. *n* 2 Sam. 7.12. *o* 1 Kin. 8.20. Acts 2.30. *p* Deut. 9.9. *q* 1 Kin. 8.22. *r* Neh. 8.4. *s* 2 Chron. 4.9. *t* 1 Kin. 8.54. *u* Psal. 130.3. Ezra 9.4. Luke 22.41. Acts 20.36. Ephes. 3.14. *x* Exod. 15.11. *y* Gen. 15.1. Psalm. 116.9 † Heb. there shall not a man be cut off. 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 King. 2.4. and 6.12. *z* Psal. 132. 12. *a* Psal. 26.3. and 119.1 1 King. 8.26. *b* 2 Chron. 2.6. † Heb. before thy face. 1 King 8.28. Psalm. 20. 1,2,3. *c* 1 Kin. 8.32.

way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return, and confess thy Name, and pray, and make supplication before thee in this house:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray towards this place, and confess thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land: whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness *there be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great Names sake, & thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their ‡ cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or near.

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer, the people worship him.

NOW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house they

d *Psal* 130.3. *and* 142.2
e *Lev* 26.17. 8.17.
f *Psal.* 85.1. 2.3. *Lev.* 26.40
g 1. *kin* 18.45 *and* 17.1.
h *Pro.* 28.13. *Isa.* 1.15.
i *Psal.* 95.12
1. *king* 8.36
k *Rut.* 1.1. 2 *Chr.* 20.9.
† Heb *in the land of their gates*
1 *king.* 8.37. 11. *Ch.* 28.9. *Jer.* 17.9. 10. *Heb.* 4.13.
m *Rev* 15.4.
n *Job.* 12.20. *Exo.* 6.5. 1. *king.* 8.42.
† Heb. *Thy name is named upon this house which I have built.*
1 *King* 8.

o *Eze* 36.37
‡ Or, *right. Pſal.* 9.4. *Rev.* 19.11.
p *Pro.* 20.9. *Ecc.* 7.20. 1. *Joh.* 1.8.
† Heb *bring again to their heart. Luk.* 15.17.
q *Pſa.* 78.36 37. *Joel.* 2.11.
r *Pſal.* 51.4.
s *Dan.* 9.18. 1. *king.* 8.29.
t *Pſal* 122.8 *and* 37. v 2.36. 7.6. 2. *Cor.* 28.2
x *Joſ* 3.15.
y *Job.* 61.10
z *Neh.* 9.25.
a 1. *Ch.* 28.5.

a 1 *Kin* 8.54. *Dan* 9.20.
b *Lev.* 9.24.
c *Eze* 10.4.
d *Rev* 15.8.

e Psa. 136.1 they *e* bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

f 2 Chr. 5.13. f Ezra 3.11. Rom. 12.1.

4 Then the king and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

g Levit. 22. 2 Chr. 5.11.

5 And king Solomon offered *f* a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred & twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests *g* waited on their offices: *ℸ* Levites also with instruments of musick of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministery, and the *h* priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel *i* stood.

h 2 Ch. 5.12. i 2 Chr. 4.9. k 1 Ki. 8.64. 65.

7 Moreover, Solomon *k* hallowed the middle of the court, that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

l 1 Ki. 8.65. m Gen. 13.21 n Gen. 15.18. † Heb *A prohibition day*, &c.

8 Also at the same time Solomon kept *l* the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of *m* Hamath, unto the *n* river of Egypt.

o Num. 7.10. Josh. 10.22.

9 And in the eighth day they made a † solemn assembly: for they kept the *o* dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

p Lev. 23.34. q 1 Ki. 9.1. Psal. 127.1 r 1 Ch. 22.11. s 1 Ki 9.2.

10 And on the *p* three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon *q* finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he *r* prosperously effected.

t 1 Ki. 3.5. u Deut. 12.5. x Josh. 38.37 y Deut. 9.5. z Jam. 4.10. a Mat. 7.7. Exod. 36.37 b Psal. 46. c Lam. 3.4.

12 ¶ And the LORD *s* appeared to Solomon *t* by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have *u* chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I *x* shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I *y* command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall *z* humble themselves, and *a* pray, and *b* seek my face, and *c* turn from their wicked ways: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

d 2 Ch. 6.40. e 2 Ch. 6.6. 1 Kin. 9.3. f Gen. 17.1. 2 Kin. 20.3. g 1 Ki. 2.3. h Lev. 26.14. 2 Chr. 15.2. Deut. 28.15. 1 Kon. 2.9. i 1 Kin. 9.6. k 1 Ki. 9.7. Psal. 52.5. l Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22,8. † 9. m La. 1.8. 18. Dan. 9.12. Mic. 7.9. Lam. 3.39. 2 Kin. 17.18. 2 Chr. 36.15 and 15.2.

15 Now *d* mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now, have I *e* chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt *f* walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have *g* commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes, and my judgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 *h* But if *i* ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I *k* pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishement to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, *l* Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, & served them: *m* therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings: 12 His yearly sacrifices.

AND it came to pass *a* at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house.)

a 1 Ki. 9.10. b 1 Ki. 9.11. c Num. 13.21. 1 Sam. 8.3. d 1 Ki. 9.18. e 1 Ki. 9.19. f 1 Ch. 18.3. g 1 Ki. 9.17.

2 That the *b* cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to *c* Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built *d* Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the *e* store-cities, with he built in *f* Hamath.

5 Also he built *g* Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced

h 1 Kin. 9.18. ced cities with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And *h* Baalath, and all the store-

i 1 Kin. 9.19. † Heb. whatsoever Solomons desire had desired to. cities that Solomon had, and all the *i* chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the *k* Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

Eccl. 2.10. 1 Kings 7.2. k Gen 10.15, 16. 8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to *l* pay tribute, until this day.

l 1 King 9.21. and 5.13, 14. 9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsmen.

m 1 Kin. 9.23. 10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even m* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

n 1 Kin. 3.1. and 7.8 and 9.24. † Heb. holiness. 11 And Solomon *n* brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

o 1 Kin. 8.59. p 1 Kin. 8.59. q Exo 23.14. Deut. 16.16 r 1 Chr 24.1. s 1 Kin. 8.59. t 1 Chr. 9.17 † Heb. at gate and gate. Gen, 7.2. u Acts 13.22. 2 Sam. 23.2. x 2 Chr 26.20 y 1 Kin 9.25. 12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built *o* before the porch:

13 Even after *p* a certain rate every day offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, *q* three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the *r* courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the *s* duty of every day required: the *t* porters also by their courses at † every gate: for so had David the *u* man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the *x* treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: *so* the house of God was *y* perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to *z* Ezion-Geber, and to *a* Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

z 1 Kin. 9.26. a Deut 2.8. 2 King. 14.22.

18 And *b* Huram sent him by the hand of his servants, ships, & servants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence *c* four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

b 1 Kin. 9.26, 28. c 1 Kin. 9.28.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth Solomons wisdom: 13 His wealth.

a 1 Kin. 10.1. Mat. 12.42. Luke. 11.31. b Mat 14.1. c 1 Kin 10.3. d Col. 2.3. Prov. 8.14. 1 Cor. 1.20. Mat. 12.42. e 1 Kin 10.5. Rev. 3.21. f 1 Kin. 10.6. † Heb. heard added to the fame. 1 Cor. 2.9. 1 John 3. 1, 2. g Psal. 84.4. h Isai. 6.9. Luke 1.1, 32. 1 Chron. 29. 29 1 Exod

AND when the *a* queen of Sheba heard of the *b* fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions, & there was nothing hid from Solomon which he *c* told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the *d* wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the *e* sitting of his servants, & the attendance of his ministers, and their apparrel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparrel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true *f* report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou † exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 *g* Happy *are* thy men, and happy *a e* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his *h* throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king *i* an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there *k* any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

i 1 King 10.10 k 1 King 10.11. Rev. 18.12

10 And the *l* servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought,

l 1 Kin. 9.27 Psalm.

brought gold from Ophir, brought algum trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees *m* terraſſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps, and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoever ſhe asked, *n* beſides that which he had brought unto the king: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to herown land, ſhe, and her ſervants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was ſix hundred and threeſcore and ſix talents of gold.

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and *o* all the kings of Arabia, and governors of the countrey, brought gold and ſilver to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: *p* ſix hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of *q* Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with *r* pure gold.

18 ¶ And *there were* ſix ſteps to the throne, with a footſtool of gold, *which were* faſtened to the throne, and ſtays on † each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lions ſtanding by the ſtays.

19 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other, upon the ſix ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 And all the drinking veſſels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: none *were* of ſilver: it *was not* any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 ¶ For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſervants of Huram: every three years † once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon *ſ* paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſdom.

23 And all the kings of the earth ſought the *t* preſence of Solomon, to hear his wiſdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſs, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 And Solomon had four thouſand ſtalls for horſes and *u* chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

26 And he reigned *x* over all the kings, from the *y* river, even unto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made ſilver in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycamore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they *z* brought unto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of Iddo the ſeer, againſt Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael, forty years.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and † Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Iſraelites about to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation to him:* 6 *He anſwereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolt.*

AND Rehoboam went to *a* Shechem: for to Shechem were *b* all Iſrael come to make him king.

2 And it came to paſs, when Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he *c* fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam *d* returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: ſo Jeroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke *e* grievous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, *f* Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counſel with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, ſaying, What counſel give ye *me*, to return anſwer to this people?

† Heb for good. Neb. 5.19. Psalm. 86.17 2 King 12.7. g 1 Ki 14.21. 2 Chro. 12.13. h 1 Ki 10.12. i Eccl. 10.16 Isai. 3.2,3. 1 King 14.21. 2 Chro. 13.7. and 34.1. † Heb Mesib-bah, the same with Sibbah. that is awheeling about. Exod. 4.21. Psalm. 81.12 Rom. 1.24. Mat. 6.13. 1 Cor. 10.13 Mat. 26.41 John 17.15. Psalm. 19.14 and 28.3. and 36.12, 13. and 71.9. k 1 Ki. 12.18. l 1 Kin 4.6. and 5.13, 14

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou † be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the *g* yong men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the yong men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, *h* My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I wil put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the *i* advice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but *I will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkned not unto the people, for the † cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent *k* Hadoram that *was* over the *l* tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel *m* rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel is forbidden by Shemaiah.*

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the *a* house of Judah, and Benjamin, an hundred & fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were *b* warriors, to fight against Israel, *c* he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the *c* man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel *d* in Judah, and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against *e* your brethren: return every man to his house, for this *f* thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the Lord, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and *g* built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even *h* Beth-lehem, and *i* Etam, and *k* Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 *l* And Gath, & *m* Mareshа, & *n* Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and *o* Lachish, and *p* Azekah,

10 And *q* Zorah, and *r* Aijalon, and *s* Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields, and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, & came to Judah and Jerusalem: for *t* Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from *u* executing *y* priests office unto the Lord.

15 And he ordained him *x* priests for the high places, and for the devils, & for the calves which he had made)

16 And *y* after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as *z* set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthned the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son

a 1 Ki 12.21. b 1 Ki. 12.21. c Judg 13.6. d 1 Ki. 12,23. e 1 Ki 12.24. Exod. 2.11. Lev. 10.6. Rom. 9.3. Deut. 5.12. f 1 Kin 12.15. Gen. 50.20 g 2 Chr 14.6. h Josh. 19.15 i 1 Chr. 4.31. k 2 Sa. 14.2. l 1 Kin 12.29. m Josh 10.10 n Josh. 15.24. o 2 Ki 14.19. p Jer. 34.7. q Josh. 15.33. r Josh. 19.42 f Gen. 23.2. t 2 Chr 13.9. u Rev 2.14. x Amo 7.10. y Son. 1.8. z Psal. 69.33.

a 2 Chr 12.1. son of Solomon strong *a* three years: for three years they *b* walked in the b 1 Ki. 15.26. way of David and *c* Solomon.

c 2 Chr 11.1. 18 And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail, the d 1 Ki. 15.2. daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse.

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, e Gen. 22.24. and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took *d* Maachah 1 King 11.3. the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, f Deu. 21.15. and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah 16. § daughter of Absalom, above all his † Heb. He understood, and discerned. wives, and his *e* concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty & eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler *f* among his brethren: for *he* g wers 11. *thought* to make him king.

23 And he deal† wisely, & *g* dispersed of all his children throughout all Gen. 25.6. the countries of Judah and Ben- Prov. 18.16. jamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance: and 2 Chro. 21.3. he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak.*

a 2 Chr 11.17. AND it came to pass when Rehoboam had established the king- b Deu. 12.15 dom, and had *a* strengthned himself, he *b* forsook the law of the LORD, Prov. 28.4. and *c* all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in the 2 Tim. 4.10. fifth year of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (*d* because they had transgressed Jer. 21.2. against the LORD.)

3 With twelve hundred *e* chariots, & c Prov. threescore thousand horsmen: & the 29.12. people were without number § came Mat. 2.1. with him out of Egypt: the *f* Lubims, 1 King 12.17 the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the *g* fenced cities, d Jud. 2.13. which *pertained* to Judah, and came e 2 Chr 18.4. to Jerusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah the prophet f Neh. 3.9. to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together g Jer. 5.10. to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and h 2 Ch. 15.2. said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, 1 Kal. 78.34. Ye have *h* forsaken me, and therefore k Isai. 59.8. have I also left you in the hand of l 1 Kin 21.29. Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king *i* humbled themselves, & they said, *k* The Lord *is* righteous.

7 And when the Lord *l* saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I m De. 28.63. will *m* not destroy them, but I will n Jer. 5.2. grant them some deliverance, and my 1.2. wrath *n* shall not be poured out upon o Deu Jerusalem, by the hand of Shishak. 28.48 Isai. 26.13.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his p 1 Ki. servants; that they may know *o* my 18.24. service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys. 28.

9 So *p* Shishak king of Egypt came q 2 Chr up against Jerusalem, and took away 9.15. the treasures of the house of the Lord, r 1 Kin and the treasures of the kings house, 14.27. he took all: he carried away also the † Heb shields of gold which Solomon had also good *q* made. things in Judah.

10 Instead of which, king Reho- Hos. boam made shields of brass, and com- 11.12. mitted *them* to the hands of *r* the Gen. chief of the guard, that kept the en- 7.1. trance of the kings house. Rom. 12.2.

11 And when the king entred into s 1 Kin the house of the LORD, the guard 8.29. came and fet them, and brought them t Psal. again into the guard-chamber. 10.17.

12 And when he humbled himself, Prov. the wrath of the LORD turned from 16.1. him, that he would not destroy *him* Mat. altogether: † and also in Judah things 7.18. went well. Jer. 31.13

13 So king Rehoboam strengthned 2 Chro. himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for 29.3. Rehoboam *was* one and forty years u Mat. old when he began to reign, and he 7.7. reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, 2 Chron the city which the Lord had chosen 11.16. out of all the tribes of Israel, to put x 1 Kin his § Name there: and his mothers 12.22. name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. ve 5.

14 And he did evil, because *s* he pre- y 2 Chr pared not his heart *u* to seek the Lord. 9.29. 15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first & 1 Ki. last, are they not written in the book 2.10. of *x* Shemaiah § prophet, & of Iddo *y* the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam † slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, warreth against Jeroboam, 13 and overcometh him.*

NOw in the *a* eighteenth year of a 1 Kin king Jeroboam, began Abijah to 15.1. reign over Judah. b 2 Ch. 11.20.

2 He reigned three years in Jeru- c Judg salem: (his mothers name also *was* 20.5. *b* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of † Heb. *c* Gibeah:) and there was war between bound Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battel in aray on with an army of valiant men of war, sling. *even*

d 2 Ch. 14 9. and 17. 14.
e Rom 12. 18.
f Psalm. 120. 7
f Jesh. 18. 20
g 2 Sa. 7. 12, 13, 16
h Nu. 18. 19. Ezec. 43. 24.
i 1 King 11. 26 and 12. 16
k Judg 9. 4.
l Deut. 13. 13.
m 2 Ch 12. 13. Eccl. 10. 16.
n 1 Cor. 14. 20 Isai. 3. 4.
n Ezec 4. 14.
o 1 Sa. 4. 3, 5.
p 1 kin. 12. 28
q 2 Ch. 11. 14.
r 1 kin. 13. 33.
s Mic. 5. 7. Mark 7. 4. Exod. 29. 15 Num. 23. 1.
t Rom. 8. 31.
u 1 kin 15. 3.
x 2 Ch. 2. 4.
y Deu 20. 9.
z Nu. 10. 9.
a Prov 21. 30 Josh. 8. 4.

even d four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valor.

4 And Abijah e stood up upon mount f Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel g gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by h a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath i rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him k vain men, ¶ children of l Belial, and have strengthned themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was m young and n tender hearted, & could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you o golden calves, which Jeroboam p made you for gods.

9 Have ye not q cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to r consecrate himself with a young bullock, and s seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as t for us, the Lord *is* u our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests *which* minister unto the Lord, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business.

11 And they x burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening burnt-sacrifices, and sweet incense: the *shew* bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himself is* with us for *our* y captain, and his z priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 But Jeroboam caused an a ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before & behinde: and they b cried unto the Lord, and ¶ priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that c God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God d delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, e five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were † brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they f relied upon the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, g Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the Lord h strook him, & he died.

21 But Abijah i waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And ¶ rest of the acts of † Abijah, & his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

b 1 kin 22. 32
c 2 Ch. 14. 12
d Psal. 3. 8.
e Psal. 33. 16.
† Heb. humbled.
Psalm. 106. 42. Judg. 8. 28.
f 1 Chr 5. 20. Psalm 91. 2, 3
g 1 kin. 12. 29 Gen. 12. 8.
h 1 Sa. 25. 38. Exod. 24. 16.
i 2 Sa. 3. 2.
¶ that is, my father is Lord. v. 17.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry.*

So Abijah a slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was quiet b ten years.

2 And Asa did that which was c good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the d altars of the strange gods, and the e high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah f to seek the Lord God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the images: and the kingdom was g quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years: because h the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us;

a 1 Ki. 2. 10.
b 1 Ki. 15. 16. v. 9
c 1 Ki. 11. 33 and 15. 11. 2 Chro. 25. 2. and 26. 4.
d Deu. 7. 5.
e Levi. 26. 30. 1 King 15. 14.
f Josh. 22. 5. 2 Chro. 31. 21.
g Josh. 7. 26.
h Psal. 127. 1

† Heb. treading the bow.

us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valor.

9 And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, & three hundred chariots: and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, Lord, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God: for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O Lord, thou *art* our God, let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa maketh a solemn covenant with God:*

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep

12 And they entred into a covenant, to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had

a 2 Pet. 1.21.
b 2 Ch. 14.11.
c Deu. 28.1.
d Jer. 29.13.
e Isa. 55.6.
f 2 Chr. 12.2.
g Psal. 119.
h 1 Chr. 12.23.
k Josh. 15.44. 1 Judg. 1.18.
m 2 Ch. 13.14. Exod. 14.13. n 1 Sa. 14.6. Psalm. 60.11. o Prov. 18.10.
p Psalm. 22.4.
q Acts 9.4. Zech. 2.8. r 2 Ch. 21.15. s Gen. 35.5. t 1 Chr. 4.41. u 2 Ch. 20.25.
1 Heb us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.
1 Chron. 5.18. and 8.40. 1 Psal. 33.16 Rev. 16.14 Isai. 8.9,10
k Josh. 15.44 l Judg. 1.18
m 2 Ch. 13.14. Exod. 14.13. n 1 Sa. 14.6. Psalm. 60.11. o Prov. 18.10.
1 Sam. 17.45 Psalm. 22.4
p Acts 9.4. Zech. 2.8.
q 2 Ch. 21.15
r Gen. 20.1.
s Gen. 35.5.
t 1 Chr. 4.41.
u 2 Ch. 20.25
a 2 Pet. 1.21.
b 2 Ch. 14.11.
c Deu. 28.1.
d Jer. 29.13.
e Isa. 55.6.
f 2 Chr. 12.2.
g Psal. 119.
h 1 Chr. 12.23.
1 Heb. treading the bow.
2 Chron. 14.8.
3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.
4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the Lord God of Israel, and
k 2 Ch. 13.17 l 1 Ki. 14.10 and 15.27. and 16.8.
m 2 Ch. 12.15; and 13.17.
1 King. 16.21.
n 1 Chron. 16.13. Ezra 10.44
o 1 Chron. 15.58. Hebr. 6.10. Psal. 58.7.
† Heb. a vomiting
1 King. 11.23. 2 King. 23.13.
p 2 Chr. 13.19.
q 1 Ki. 8.22.
r 1 Ki. 6.3.
s Psal. 54.7.
2 Chron. 30.25.
t Esa. 8.9.
u 2 Ch. 14.13.
x Gen. 15.13.
y Deut. 13.9.
z Deut. 10.17
a Neh. 10.29
b 1 Ki. 2.4.
c 2 Chr. 14.5. and 13.19 and 17.2.

dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the *d* five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa preventeth the building of Ramah.

IN the *a* six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and *b* built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none *c* go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver, and gold out of the treasures of ỹ house of the Lord, and of the kings house, and *d* sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkned unto king Asa, & sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote *e* Ijon, and Dan, & Abel-maim, and all the *f* store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let the work cease.

6 Then Asa the king *g* took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and ỹ timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time *h* Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast *i* relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims an *k* huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst relie on the Lord, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the *l* eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself *m* strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein *n* thou hast done foolishly: therfore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was *o* wroth with the seer, and put him in a *p* prison-house: for *he was* in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa *q* oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 And behold, the acts of Asa, first & last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he *r* sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians.

13 And ‡ Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with *s* sweet odors, and divers kinds *of spices*, prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made *t* a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphats good reign.

AND ‡ Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthned himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced *a* cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was *b* with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the *c* first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and *d* not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore *e* the Lord stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought *f* to Jehoshaphat presents, & he had riches & honor in abundance.

6 And *g* his heart was lift up in the ways of the LORD: moreover, he took away the *h* high places and groves out of Judah.

7 Also in the third year of his reign, he sent to his *i* princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, *k* to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, *m* priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had n* the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 And the *o* fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also

a 1 Ki 15.33
b 2 Ch 11.5.
c Exo. 5.2. 2 Chr. 15.2.
d 2 Ch 14.11
e 1 Ki 15.20
f 1 Ki. 9.19. & 1 Ki 15.22
h 2 Ch 9.29.
i Isa. 31.1. Jer. 17.5.
k 2 Ch 14.9. Prov. 15.3. Zec. 4.10. Isai. 13.6
m Psa 18.25 26. & 32.7. Zech. 2.5. Isai. 33.15.
n 2 Sa 12.7. Mat. 14.4.
o Psa. 141.5 2 Chr. 16.5.
p Jer. 20.2. and 29.26
q Gen. 9.21, 22. and 19.33 2 Sam 13.4.

r 1 Ch. 10.14.
‡ That is, heading. 2 Chr. 14.15. 16.12. Deut. 33.9. 1 Gen. 50.2. Mar. 16.1. t Jer. 34.5.

‡ That is, The Lord is judge, 2 Chr. 17.3.4
a 2 Ch 15.8.
b 2 Ch 15.2. Rom. 8.31.
c 2 Sa. 11.14
d 1 Ki 12.28
e Psa. 127.1. 2 Sam. 7.25. f 1 Ki. 10.28 2 Chr. 4.24.
g Josh 2.17. Exo. 10.4.
h 1 Ki. 15.4. i Isa. 49.23 k Isa. 60.13 l Neh. 8.7.
m Mal 2.7. Deut. 17.8.
n Isa. 8.20.
o 2 Ch 14.14 Gen. 35.5.

† Heb was going and waxing great.

10 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver: & the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

11 And Iehoshaphat † waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah castles, and cities of store.

p 2 Co. 11.28.

13 And he had *p* much business in the cities of Iudah: and the *q* men of

q 2 Chr 11.11.

war, mighty men of valor, *were* in Ierusalem.

r 2 Ch. 13.3. s Psal. 110.3. Acts 2.41. and 17.11 Judg. 5.9. Psalm. 47.9. and 119. 108. Son. 6.11. Zech. 8.21. Isa. 42.8 t 1 Chr 12.2. Psalm 112.5

14 And these *are* the *r* numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valor, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who *s* willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valor.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valor, and with him armed men with *t* bowe and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat goeth with Ahab against Ramoth-Gilead. 33 Ahab slain.

a 1 Sa. 2.10. 2 Chro. 17.12 Mat. 6.33. 1 Tim. 4.8. b 2 Ki. 8.18.

NOw Iehoshaphat had *a* riches and honor in abundance, and *b* joyned affinity with Ahab.

c 1 Chr 6.8. 1 King 4.13. d 1 Ki. 22.4. e 2 Chr 19.1. f Iudg. 1.1. g 1 Ki. 22.6. h Ezec 14.9.

2 And after *certain* years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to *c* Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, *d* Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, *e* I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 And Iehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, *f* Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets *g* four hundred men, and said unto them, Shal we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; *h* for God will deliver *it* into ỹ kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

i King 8.22. Mich. 2.11. 2 Tim. 4.2. Gal. 4.16.

7 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the Lord: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but † always evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

† Heb all his dayes.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah, the son of Imla.

† Heb before their faces.

9 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied † before them.

i 1 King 11.30 2 King 13.15. Zech. 1.18, 19.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him *i* horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

k Psal 24.24, 25.

† Heb With one mouth, Hos. 6.9. Psal. 50.18 Rev. 17.17. Acts 23.20 Isai. 28.18 Exod. 23.2. Rev. 13.3. Gen. 7.1. Jer. 23.28. and 42.4. 1 Cor. 11.23. m La. 4.21. Amos 4.4.5.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, *k* Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with † one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the Lord liveth, even what my God saith, *l* that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? and he said, *m* Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did *n* see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

n 1 Ki. 22.17 o Psal 103. 20. 21 and 148.2. Dan. 7.10.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would *not* prophesie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the *o* host of heaven standing on his

p 2 *The* his right hand, and *on* his left.
2.9, 11. 2 *Cor.* 12.7.
† Heb *a spirit of falsehood or of lies.* *Hos.* 4.12. *Zech.* 13.2. *John* 8.44.
q 2 *The* 2.11. *Psalm.* 109. 17. *Mat.* 6.13. r *Am.* 3.6. *Rom.* 1.24. *Judg.* 9.23. s 2 *Cor* 12.7. *Acts* 23.2. *Mar.* 14.6. *Jer.* 20.2.
t *Rom.* 7.23. *Mat.* 2.16.
u *Jer.* 37.15. *Mat.* 14.3.
x *Isai.* 30.20. 1 *King* 22.27
y *Nu.* 16.29
z *Prov* 21.30. *Job* 5.12, 13.14.
a *Psal.* 46.1. *Gen.* 22.14
b 1 *Ch.* 18.31. *Exod.* 14.15.

19 And the LORD said, who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another, saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out *p* a spirit and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be † a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and *q* thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, *r* the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah *s* upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt *t* see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner-chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the *u* prison, and feed him with *x* bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD *y* spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will † disguise myself, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel: therefore they *a* compassed about him to fight. But *b* Jehoshaphat cried out, & the Lord helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the joynts of the harneſs: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he *c* died

† Heb. *Between the joyntes and between the coat of mail.*
c *vers* 16. 1 *Sam.* 2.35. 2 *Chro.* 20.20

CHAP. XIX

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house *a* in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And *b* Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the *c* ungodly, and *d* love them that *e* hate the LORD? therefore *f* is wrath upon thee from before ỹ Lord.

3 Nevertheless, there are *g* good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the *h* groves out of the land, and hast *i* prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he *k* went out again through ỹ people, from / Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD who *is* *m* with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the *n* fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the *p* Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the *q* fear of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren, that dwell in their cities, between *r* blood and blood, between / law and command-

a 2 *Chr* 18.31.
b 1 *Kin.* 16.1.
c 1 *Kin.* 16.33. 2 *Chro.* 18.3.
d *Psal.* 18.4. *and* 139. 21.
e *Rom* 1.30.
f 2 *Chr.* 20.2. *and* 18.31.
g *Neh.* 9.8. *Luke* 12.43.
h 2 *Chr* 17.6.
i *Ezra* 7.10.
k 2 *Chr* 17.7. 1 *Kin* 19.3.
m *Psal* 82.1.2
n *Neh.* 5.15.
o *Rom* 9.14.
p 2 *Chr* 17.8.
q *Psa.* 23.3.
r *Deut* 17.8.
s *Deut* 5.31.

ments,

ment, ſtatutes & judgements, ye ſhall
u Num. 16. 46 even warn them that they treſpas not
u Ezek. 3. 18. againſt the Lord, and ſo t wrath come
x Deu. 28. upon you, and upon your brethren:
this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſs.

17. 8. 11 And behold, Amariah the chief
Exod. 18. 26. prieſt is over you in all matters of the
Deut. 1. 15. LORD, and Zebadiah the ſon of Iſh-
y 1 Chr. 26. 29. mael, the ruler of the houſe of Ju-
dah, for all the kings x matters: alſo
the Levites ſhall be y officers before
you. Deal couragiouſly, and the
LORD ſhall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Jehoſhaphat proclaimeth a faſt: 5 His prayer. 22 The overthrow of the enemies.*

a Pſal. 83. 6, 7 IT came to paſs after this alſo, that
Job. 9. 1. the children of a Moab, and the
other. children of Ammon, and with them
Iſai. 7. 1. b beſide the Ammonites, came b a-
Rev. 17. 14. gainſt Jehoſhaphat to battel.
c 2 Chr. 19. 2. 2 Then there came ſome that told
Gen. 14. 7. him, ſaying, There cometh
Joſh. 15. 5. a great multitude againſt thee from
d Gen. 14. 7. beyond the c ſea on this ſide Syria,
and behold, they be in d Hazazon-
e Gen. 14. 2. Tamar, which is e En-gedi.
3 And Jehoſhaphat f feared, and ſet
himſelf g to ſeek the LORD, and pro-
claimed h a faſt throughout all Judah.
4 And Judah gathered themſelves
together, to aſk help of the LORD:
even out of i all the cities of Judah
they came to ſeek the LORD.
f 2 Chr. 19. 2. 5 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſtood in the
congregation of Judah and Jeruſa-
g Pſa. 34. 4. lem, in the houſe of the LORD, be-
fore the k new court,
h Eſt. 4. 16. 6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our
fathers, art not thou l God in hea-
ven? and m ruleſt not thou over all
the kingdoms of the heathen? and
k 2 Chr. 15. 8. in thine hand is there not power and
l Mat. 6. 9. might, ſo that n none is able to with-
ſtand thee?
m Da. 4. 35. 7 Art not thou o our God, who
dideſt p drive out the inhabitants of
4. 15. this land before thy people Iſrael, and
n Pſal. 83. 12. gaveſt it to the ſeed of Abraham q thy
6. 11. friend for ever?
o Gen. 8 And they dwelt therein, and
17. 7 have built thee r a ſanctuary therein
p Pſal. for thy Name, ſaying,
44. 2. 9 If when s evil cometh upon us,
q Iſai. as the ſword, judgement, or peſti-
41. 8. lence, or famine, we ſtand before
r 1 Kin. 8. this houſe, and in thy preſence (for
29. 46. thy Name is in this houſe) and cry
s 2 Chr. unto thee in our affliction, then thou
6. 28. wilt hear and help.
t 1 Kin. 8. 10 And now behold, the children
33. Num. of Ammon, and Moab, and mount
20. 17. Seir, whom thou u wouldeſt not let Iſ-
rael invade, when they came out of
the land of Egypt, but they turned
from them, and deſtroyed them not:
11 Behold, I ay, how they x re-
ward us, to come to caſt us out of
thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt given
us to inherit.
12 O our God, wilt thou y not judge
them? for we have a no might againſt
this great company that cometh a-
gainſt us: neither know we what to
do; but b our eyes are upon thee.
13 And all Judah ſtood c before
the LORD, with their d little ones,
their wives, and their children.
14 e Then upon Jahaziel, the ſon
of Zechariah, the ſon of Benaiah,
the ſon of Jehiel, the ſon of Matta-
niah, a Levite of the ſons of Aſaph,
came the f ſpirit of the LORD in the
midſt of the congregation.
15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all
Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſa-
lem, and thou king Jehoſhaphat,
Thus ſaith the LORD unto you, g Be
not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon
of this great multitude; for the bat-
tel is h not yours, but Gods.
16 To morrow go ye down againſt
them: behold, they come up by the
cliff of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at
the end of the brook before the wil-
derneſs of Ieruel.
17 Ye ſhall i not need to fight in
this battel; ſet your ſelves, k ſtand ye
ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the Lord
with you, O Judah, and Jeruſalem:
fear not, nor be diſmayed: to mor-
row go out againſt them, for the
LORD will be l with you.
18 And Jehoſhaphat m bowed his
head, with his face to the ground: and
all Judah, and the inhabitants of Je-
ruſalem fell before the LORD, wor-
ſhipping the LORD.
19 And the Levites, of the chil-
dren of the n Kohathites, and of the
children of the Korhites, ſtood up to
praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with
a loud voice on high.
20 And they roſe early in the morn-
ing, and went forth into the wilder-
neſs of o Tekoa: and as they went
forth, Jehoſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid,
Hear me, O Judah, & ye inhabitants of
Jeruſalem, p Believe in the Lord your
God, ſo ſhall you be q eſtabliſhed; be-
lieve his prophets, ſo ſhall ye r proſper.
21 And when he ſ had conſulted with
the people, he appointed ſingers unto
the LORD, and that ſhould praiſe the
t beauty of holineſs, as they went out
before the army, and to ſay, u Praiſe
§ Lord, for his mercy endureth for ever

x Pſal. 7. 4. 2 Chro. 32. 25. Pſal. 109. 4 Jer. 18. 20
y 1 Sa. 3. 13.
a Deu. 32. 36.
b Iſai. 45. 22. Pſalm. 25. 15. Jona 2. 4.
c Lev. 1. 3.
d Jon. 3. 5. Deut. 29. 11
e Dan. 9 20, 21
f 2 Chr. 24 20. Num. 11. 25.
g Iſai. 37 6.
1 Chro. 22 13.
h v. 17 Exod. 14 13.
i vers 24.
k Exo. 14. 13.
l Num 14. 9. 2 Chro. 15. 2.
m Ex. 4. 31.
n 1 Ch. 6. 22. 2 Sa. 14 2.
o Iſai. 7. 9.
p Iſai. 28 16
q 1 Chr 22. 11.
r 2 Chr. 13. 1.
s Exod 15 11
t Pſal. 96. 9.
u Pſal. 136. 1.

22 ¶ And

22 And when they began to ſing, and to praiſe, the LORD ſet *x* ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and they were ſmitten.

23 For the children of Ammon, and Moab, *y* ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to deſtroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſs, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies faln to the earth, and † none eſcaped.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and † precious jewels (which they ſtript off for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of ‡ Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called the *a* valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Ieruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them *b* to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the *c* fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the Lord fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realm of Iehoſhaphat was quiet, for his *d* God gave him reſt round about.

31 And Iehoſhaphat reigned over Iudah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the *e* way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the *f* high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not *g* prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the book of *h* Jehu the ſon of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

35 And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah *i* joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly.

36 And he joyned himſelf with him, to make ſhips *k* to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in / Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſon of Dodavah of Mareſhah, propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt *m* joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath *n* broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram ſucceeding Jehoſhaphat ſlayeth his brethren.

NOw Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and ‡ Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he had brethren the ſons of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe *were* the ſons of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great *a* gifts of ſilver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, becauſe he *was* *b* the firſt-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was *c* riſen up to the kingdom of his father, he ſtrengthned himſelf, and *d* ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *divers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned *e* eight years in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the *f* kings of Iſrael, like as did *g* the houſe of Ahab: for he had the *h* daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not deſtroy the *i* houſe of David, becauſe of the *k* covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed to give a † light to him, and to his ſons for ever.

8 In his days the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Iudah, and made themſelves a king.

9 Then Iehoram / went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So

x Pſa. 35.5,6 2 Kin. 6.17. and 19.35.
y Judg 7. 22. 1 Sam 14.20 2 Exo. 14.30.
† Heb. there was no eſcaping.
z Pſalm. 50. 22
† Heb veſſels of deſire, Prov. 3.15.
1 Chr. 18.7.
‡ that is, of bleſſing, Rev. 19.1,2 Exod. 15. 1.
a Joel 3. 2. 12. Rev. 16.16
† Heb Head, 2 Sam. 6.15.
b Neh 12.43
c 2 Ch 14.14 Gen. 35.5.
d Joh. 34 29
e 1 Ki. 15.26 and 16.11. and 17.3.
f 2 Ch. 17. 6.
g 2 Ch 12.14 and 19. 3.
h 2 Ch 16.1,7 12 Ch. 19. 2. 1 Kin. 22.48.
k 1 Ki 10.22. 11 Ki. 9. 26.
m Gen 12.13. with 20.2.
n Iſa. 127.1 2 Chr. 15.2.
‡ that is, The Lord is exalted, v. 4.6.12 2 Kin. 8.18. and 9. 27.
a Gen. 25. 6.
b Gen. 25.31. Deut. 22. 15 and 21.17.
c 2 Ki 8.16, 17.
d Jud. 9.5.
e 1 Ki 22. 42 f 2 Ki. 16.3.
g 1 Ki 16.30.
h 2 Ch 22.2.
i 2 Ki. 14.10.
k 2 Sa. 7.13.
† Heb Lamp, 1 Kin. 11.36
† Heb Hand. 1 2 Ki. 8.21.

m 2 Ki 8. 22. n 2 Ch 13. 10 *and* 15 2. o Lev. 26. 30 p v. 13 Lev. 17. 7. *and* 20. 5. 2 Kin. 9. 22. q Rev. 13. 16 r 2 Ki 3. 11. Isai. 45. 1. s 1 Ki. 15. 26 t Exod 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16. Pſal. 73. 27 u 1 Ki 16. 31. 33. x Ver. 18. y 2 Sa. 24. 1. † Heb *At the hand of the Cuſhites*, Job. 1. 14. z P a. 127. 2 a v. 15 b 2 Ch 16. 14 c Joſh. 20. 14 1 Kin. 2. 2. † Heb *Without deſire.* Jer. 22. 18 Prov. 10. 7.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did *m* Libnah revolt from under his hand; *n* becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made *o* high places in the mountains of Judah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to commit *p* fornication, and *q* compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 And there came *r* a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the *s* ways of Jehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Aſa king of Judah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to go *t* a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the houſe *u* of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *ſhalt have* great ſickneſs by diſeaſe of thy *x* bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſs day by day.

16 Moreover, *y* the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians that *were* † neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and *z* brake into it, and carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſons alſo, and his wives: ſo that there was never a ſon left him, ſave Jehoahaz the yongeſt of his ſons.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD ſmote him in his *a* bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſs that in proceſs of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſs: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no *b* burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned in Jeruſalem eight years, & *c* departed † without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly.* 9 *He is ſlain by Jehu.*

AND the inhabitants of Jeruſalem *a* made Ahaziah his yongeſt ſon king in his ſtead: for the *b* band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had ſlain all the eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned *c* one year in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Athaliah the *d* daughter of Omri.

3 *e* He alſo walked in the ways of the houſe of Ahab: for *f* his mother was his *g* counſellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab; for they were his counſellors, after the death of his father, to his *h* deſtruction.

5 He walked alſo after their *i* counſel, and went with Jehoram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, to war againſt Hazael king of Syria, at *k* Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in *l* Jezreel, becauſe of the wounds, which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſon of Ahab at Jezreel; becauſe he was ſick.

7 And the † deſtruction of Ahaziah was *m* of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi, whom the Lord had *n* anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſs, that when Jehu was *o* executing judgment upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſons of the *p* brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, *q* he ſlew them.

9 And *r* he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him: becauſe (ſaid they) he *is* the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, who *ſ* ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah had no power to keep ſtill the kingdom.

10 But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, *t* ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royal of the houſe of Judah.

11 But *u* Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe in † a bed-chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king

a 2 Ch 21. 17 *Deut.* 17. 14 15. b 2 Ch 21. 16 c 2 Ki 8. 26. d 2 Ki 8. 26. e 2 Ch. 21. 6. f 2 Ki. 9. 22. g 1 Ki. 21. 7. h 1 Ki 12. 14. i Pſal. 1. 1. k 2 Ki 8. 29. l Joſh. 19. 18 1 Kin. 4. 12. † Heb *treading down*, or, *trampling upon*, Mal. 4. 3. m 1 Ki 12. 15. n 2 Ki 9. 6. 1 Kin. 19. 7. o 2 Ki 9. 22. p 2 Ki 10. 13 q 2 Ki 9. 14. r 2 Ki 9. 27. ſ 2 Chr 15. 12 t 2 Ki. 11. 1, 2 u 2 Ki 11. 2. † Heb *A chamber of bed*, Ezec. 40. 45

x 2 Ki 11. 4. y Psa. 33. 10. Job. 5. 13. 14. Prov. 21. 30

king Jehoram, the wife of x Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of y Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah: so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them y hid in the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

a 2 Ch 22. 12 and 24. 1. b 2 Ki 11. 4 c Psa. 132. 5 Mat. 10. 16 d 2 Ch 15. 17 and 21. 3. e Neh. 9. 38. f 2 Sa. 7. 13. g 1 Kin. 2. 4. † Heb threshold, a Kin. 12. 9. g 2 Ki 11. 6. Act 3. 2. h 1 Ki 8. 10. † Heb Holiness, Num. 16. 5. Ezr. 8. 28. i 2 Ki 11. 7. Lever. 1 2 Kin. 11. 9. ‡ Or, Divisions, 1 Chr. 23. 24 25, 26 Chap. 12 Ki. 11. 10

AND in the a seventh year Jehoiada strengthned himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, b into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and c gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers d of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made e a covenant with the king in ſ the house of God: and he f said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the Lord hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you, entring on the sabbath, of the priests, and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the † doors.

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the g gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into h the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they † *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the i Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king, when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites, and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest had commanded: and k took every man his mē that were to come in on ſ sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath; for Iehoiada the priest dismissed not the ‡ courses.

9 Moreover, Iehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, and shields that *had been* l king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they m brought out the kings son, and put upon him n the crown, and *gave him* the o testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his p pillar, at the entring in, and the princes; and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and q sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, r Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds, that were set over the hosts, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso ſ followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they t slew her there.

16 And Iehoiada made a covenant between u him, and between all the people, and between the king, x that they should be the LORD S people.

17 Then all the people went to the y house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew z Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had a distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the b law of Moses, with rejoycing, and with singing, *as it was ordained* by c David.

19 And he set the d porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they

m 2 Ch 22. 11. n Psal. 89. 40 and 132. 18. o Deu 17. 18. † Heb Let the king live, 1 Kin. 1. 39. p 1 Ki 11. 14. and 6. 36. q Num 10. 8. 10. 2 Chr. 15. 4. r 1 Ki. 18. 17 18. Mat. 7. 5. Rom. 2. 1, 3. s Rev. 14. 9. † Judg 1. 6. Mat. 7. 2. u 1 Ki 11. 17 x Josh. 2. 25. y 2 Ki 10. 23. z Deu. 13. 9. Son. 2. 15. Rev. 19. 20 1 King 18. 40 Zech. 13. 3. a 1 Ch 24. 1. b Num 28. 2. c Ezr. 3. 10. 1 Chr. 25. 1. d 1 Ch 26. 1.

e 2 Kin. 11. 19 f Psal. 48. 10 Esa. 8. 15.

they came through the *e* high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land *f* rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada: 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple.

a 2 Kin. 12. 1. *This Joash and Ahaziah his father, and Amaziah his son are left out.* Mat. 1. 8. Prov. 10. 7. b Psal. 78. 38 c Gen. 24. 4. *and* 28 2 d Mat 19. 4. e 1 Kin. 8. 17 f 2 Chr. 15. 21 *and* 21. 2. g Exo. 30. 12 *and* 38 24. h Nu. 1. 50. 1 2 The. 2. 8. k Lev. 16. 4. l Mose. 28. † Heb. *according* Exod. 36. 6. m 1 Kin. 10. 12.

JOash *was a* seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And ‡ Joash did that which was *b* right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada *c* took for him *d* two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Joash was *e* minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of *g* all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the *g* collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the Lord, & of the congregation of Israel, for the *h* tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that *i* wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the *k* dedicate things of the house of the Lord, did they bestow upon *l* Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel *in* the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that *m* at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came, and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king, and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired *n* masons, and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthned it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made *o* vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was *p* full of days when he died: an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the *q* city of David *r* among the kings, because he had *s* done good in *t* Israel, both towards God, and *u* towards his house.

17 Now *x* after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkned unto them.

18 And they *y* left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and *z* wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he *a* sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they *b* testified against them: but they would *c* not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye *d* cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and *e* stoned him with stones *f* at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, *g* and require *it*.

23 And it came to pass at the end of the

n 1 Kin. 5. 15. † Heb *The healing of the work went up by their hand.* Neh. 4. 7. o 1 Kin. 7. 50. p Gen. 35. 29. 1 Chro. 23. 1. q 1 Kin. 2. 10. r Prov. 10. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 30. f Heb. 6. 10. t 2 Chr 21. 2. u 2 Ch. 23. 18. x Exo 32. 1. Acts 20. 29. y 2 Ti. 4. 10 z 2 Chr 19. 2. *and* 28 13. Judg. 5. 8. a 2 Chr 36 15. b Neh. 9. 26. c Zech 7. 11. 12. d 2 Chr 15 2. *and* 13. 12. *and* 22. 12 e Num 15. 36. Acts 7. 59. f Exod 1. 17. g Gen. 9. 4.

h 2Chr 12.12. the year, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all i vers 25. the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of Damaſcus.

k 1Ki. 22.34. 2 King 8.29. 2Chro. 35.23. Iſa.21. 2King 9.26. m 2Ch 21.24. n 2Ki. 12.21. o 2 Ki. 12.18. ‡ Or; Commentary, hiſtory, Heb. Midruſch, of gathering together, 2 Chr. 13.22.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, *h* becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they *i* executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great *k* diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the *l* ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him *m* not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe *are* they that conſpired againſt him; *n* Zabad the ſon of Shimeath, an Ammoniteſs, and Jehozabad the ſon of Shimrith a Moabiteſs.

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſons, and the *o* greatneſs of the burthens *laid* upon him, and the repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‡ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reign well: 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites diſmiſſeth them again.

a 2 Ki. 14.1. b 2Kin 14.3, 4 Hoſ. 10.2. Iſai. 29.13. Jam. 1.8. 2King 15.10. 1King 18.21. c 2 Chr 24.26. d 2Ch. 24.25. e Deut 24.16 f 1Chr. 13.1. g Exo. 6.12. h Nu. 1.18.

AMaziah *was a* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but *b* not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſs, when the kingdom was eſtabliſhed to him, that he *c* ſlew his ſervants that had *d* killed the king his father:

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law, in the book of Moſes, where the Lord commanded, ſaying, *e* The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers; but every man ſhall die for his own ſin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and *f* captains over hundreds, according to ‡ *g* houſes of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from *h* twenty years old, and above and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle *i* ſpear and ſhield.

i 2 Chr 11.12. k 2 Chr 13.3. l 1 Chr 22.14. Exod. 25.9. m 1Ki 10.1. n 1 Ki. 12.28 2 Chro. 15.2. Amos 3.3. 2 Chro. 24.20. o Iſai. 17.3. and 28.1. Hoſ. 5.13. and 6.4. p 1 Ki. 22.9. Eccl. 11.9. q 2 Chr 14.11. Judg. 7.7. r 2 Chr 9.8. Prov. 10.22 Pſalm. 127.1. s 2 Sa. 19.42 t 2 Sa. 8.13. 2 King 14.7. u 2 Chr 20.20. 1 Chro. 18.13. x 1 Ki. 9.17. y 2 Sa. 5.21. 1 Chro. 14.12. z Exo. 20.2. a Pſal. 141. 20. b v. 11 c 2 Ti. 4.3.

6 He hired alſo an *k* hundred thouſand mighty men of valor out of Iſrael, for *l* an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came *m* a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee: for *n* the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of *o* Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, *p* do *it*, be ſtrong for the battel: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God *hath* *q* power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents, which I have given to the army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD *r* is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again. Wherefore their ſanger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And Amaziah ſtrengthned himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the *t* valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they were *u* broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the ſoldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto *x* Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 Now it came to paſs, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the *y* gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be *z* his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the *a* people, which could not deliver *b* their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſs as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of ‡ kings counſel? *c* forbear, why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath determ-

d 1 Sa. 2.25. 2 Chro. 24.19 and 36.16 e 2 Chr 10.9 2 Kin. 14.8,9 ‡ Or, he sent messengers to Joash. 2 King 14.9. Prov. 20.3. † Heb a beast of the field. Psal. 15.4. f 2 Chr 26.16 g 1 Kin 12.15. h Josh. 19.38. Judg. 1.33. † Heb smitten 2 Kin 14.13. † Heb. The gate which was looking out 2 King 14.13. k 1 Chr 26.15 † Heb. Sons of pledges, or pawns 2 King 14.14 l 2 Chr 12.13. and 16.11. and 20.34. m 1 Ki 14.19

thou hast done this, and hast not hearkned unto my counsel

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah *e* took advice, and ‡ sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and *f* thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for *g* it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he, and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth h* to Judah.

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the *i* gate of Ephraim, to the † corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with *k* Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the † hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *l* first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the Lord, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to *m* Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the *n* city of Judah.

n 1 Ki. 14.20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding, 16 and invading the priests office, is smitten with leprosie, 22 and dieth: Jotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah took ‡ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

‡ that is, *the power of the Lord. Called also Azariah*: that is *the Lord hath holpen.*

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, *a* according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God *b* in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in *c* the visions of God: and as long *d* as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God *e* helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians ŷ dwelt in Gur-baal, & the Mehunims

8 And the *f* Ammonites *g* gave gifts to Uzziah, & his name spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthned *him elf* exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built *h* towers in Ierusalem at the *i* corner-gate, and at the *k* valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in ŷ *l* desert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low countrey, and in the plains; husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had *m* an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of ŷ mighty men of valor, *were* two thousand & six hundred

13 And under their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And

b 1 Ch. 24.2. c Ozn. 1.17. and 2.19. and 10.1. Gen. 41.15. d 1 Ch. 22.11. 1 Sam 2.30. 2 Chro. 11.13. and 15.2. e 1 Chr 5.20. f 2 Chr 20.1. g 2 Ch. 17.11. h 2 Chr 25.23. i 2 Kin 14.13 k Neh. 2.13. and 3.13. l 2 Chr. 21.16. m 2 Ch 17.14 and 27.1.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and *n* slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name spread far abroad; for he was *o* marvelously helped, till he was strong.

16 But when he was *p* strong, *q* his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the *r* temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the *t* priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the *x* priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither *shall it be* for thine *y* honor *z* from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand, to burn incense; and *a* while he was wroth with the priests, the *b* leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself *c* hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in *d* a several house being a leper; for he was *e* cut off from the house of the LORD; and Jotham his son *was* over the kings house, *f* judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah first and last, did *g* Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah *h* slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is a* leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Jotham reigning well, prospereth:* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites.*

JOtham *was* a twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was *b* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit, he *c* entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet *d* corruptly,

3 He *e* built the *f* high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of *g* Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built *h* castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, *i* an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand ‡ measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he *k* prepared his *l* ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And ‡ Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians:* 22 *He groweth more idolatrous:* 26 *He dieth.*

AHaz *was a* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the Lord, *b* like David his father.

2 For he walked in the *c* ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for *d* Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the *e* valley of the son of Hinnom, and *f* burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the *g* high places, and on the hills, and under every *h* green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD *i* his God delivered him into the hand of the *k* king of Syria, & they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to

Damas-

n 1. Sa 17.49 Judg. 20.16
o Psa. 18.30
p Deu 32.15.
q Pro. 4.23. 2. Chr. 25.19
r Num 18.6.
s Heb. 5. 4. Num. 16.40 1. Kin. 9.25. and 13.1. t 1. Ch 6.10
u Nu. 18.7.
x Exo. 30.7.
y 1 Sa. 2. 30.
z Jam 4.6.
a Num 11.33 Dan. 4.31.
b Am. 1.1. Zec. 14.5. Num. 12.10
c Est. 6.12.
d Lev. 13.46. Num. 5.2.
e Lev 13.46, f 2. Ki 15.5
g Isa. 1.1.
h 1. Ki 2.10. Act. 7.60

a 2. Ki 16.33.

b 2. Ch 26 4.
c Psal. 119. 120. Act. 5.13.
2. Chr. 26.16.
d 2. Ki 15.33. 35.
e 2. Ch 11.5.
f 2. Ki 15.35.
g Neh 3.26. and 11.21.
h 2. Ch 17.12. 1 1. Ki. 16.24
† Heb Cor. 1. Kin. 4.22.
k 2. Ch 19 3. ‡ Gen. 6.12.
‡ that is, the Lord is Jeh-feel. 2. K n. 15.33.

i 2. Ki 16.5.

2 Ki. 15 29 Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him † with a great slaughter.

† Heb. second to the king. Gen. 41.40 43.34

6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all valiant men, *because* they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

m 2 Ch 28.4. † Heb. overs 31.15.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

n 2 Chr 28.1. o vers 2.3.4 p Ezr. 9.6. Gen. 21.4. Rev. 18.5.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their *m* brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But *n* a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers *o* was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* *p* reacheth up unto heaven.

q Lev. 25.39. 46. r 1 Pet 4.17. Jer. 25.29. 1 Sam. 5.8.6. s Jam. 2.13. t vers 14. 2 Chr. 25.12.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for *q* bond-men, and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, *r* sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and *s* deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for *t* the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

x Ezra 10.14. 2 King 2.23. 2 Chr. 28.12. y 1 Ki. 14.24 2 Kom 12.19. 2 King 6.22. Luke 6.27. Prov. 25.21. 22. 10 v. 4.12. Jude 2.24. Acts 7.60. Job 31.29. a Luke 10.34

12 Then certain of the *u* heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord *already*, ye intend to add more to our sins, and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* *x* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the spoil before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, *y* rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them *z* to eat and to drink, and *a* anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, & brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

b 2 Ki. 6.5.7. Mat. 27.44 c Lev. 26.18. Psalm. 18.26. d 2 Ki. 14.11 e 2 Chr 11.10. f Josh. 15.41. g 1 Sa. 17.1. h Josh. 15.10. i 2 Chr. 21.2. k Exo. 32.25. 1 King 12.30. l 2 Kin 15.29. m Isai 7.20. and 30 1. and 31.1, 2 n 2 Ki. 16 8. o Rev 16.11. 2 Tim. 3.13. Isai. 1.5. p Psal 51.7. Prov. 10.7. q 2 Ki. 16.12. r Psal. 115.3. Hab. 1.11. Judg. 16 23. s Jer. 44.17 t 2 Kin 16.8. u Gen. 35.2.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the *b* kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For *c* again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken *d* Beth-shemesh, and *e* Ajalon, and *f* Jeredoth, and *g* Shoco with the villages thereof, and *h* Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also & ‡ villages thereof: & they dwelt there.

‡ Heb. daughters.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of *i* Israel: for he made Judah *k* naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And *l* Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and *m* distressed him, but strengthned him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and *n* gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distress did he trespass *o* yet more against the LORD. *p* This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he *q* sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria *r* help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they *s* may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz *t* gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places, to burn incense unto *u* other gods, & provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiahs good reign. 12 The house of God cleansed. 20 Sacrifices offered.

HEzekiah began to reign *when he* *a was* five and twenty years old, and

a Exod 20.18.

and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah ℣ daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 He, in the *a* first year of his reign, in the first moneth, *b* opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, *c* sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the † filthiness out of the holy *place*.

6 For *e* our fathers have trespassed and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, & have *f* turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have *g* shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the *h* holy *place*, unto the God of Israel:

8 Wherefore the *i* wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fain by the *k* sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in *l* mine heart to make *m* a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, ‡ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath *n* chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of *o* Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sons of *p* Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the *q* inner part of the house of the Lord, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook *r* Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth, came they to the *s* porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight days, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the *t* vessels thereof, and the *u* shew-bread-table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did *x* cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose *y* early, and gathered the ‡ rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought *a* seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats for *b* a sin-offering, for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the Lord.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and *c* sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they *d* laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priest killed them, and they made *e* reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an *f* atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he *g* set the Levites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of *h* Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And

a 2 Chr 29.3
b 2 Chr 28.24
2 King 16.14
c Deu. 17.9
d 1 Ch. 15.12. Exod. 19.10.
† Heb separation. Isai. 59.2.
e 1 Pet 1.18.
f Jer. 2.27. Ezec. 8.16.
g 2 Chr 28.24
h 1 Ki. 8.64. Lev. 6.16.
i 2 Chr. 28.5, 17, 18
† Heb scattering. Deut. 28.24.
1 King 9.8.
k Lev. 26.7. l 1 Kin 8.17.
m 2 Ki 11.4.
‡ Or, be not deceived: or, goe not astray: or, erre not. 1 Cor. 16.10
n Nu. 8.14. Deut. 10.3.
o Nu. 3.30.
p 1 Chr 25.1, 2

q 1 Ki. 6.33.
r Exo. 33.20. 1 King 2.37.
s 1 Kin 6.3.
t 1 Kin 7.48.
u Exo. 25.30. Lev. 24.6. 2 Chro. 2.4.
x Dan 5.3, 4. 2 Chro. 28.24
y Psal. 119. 60, Jer. 7.3. Exod. 24.4. Gen. 22.3.
z 2 Ki. 21.8.
a 1 Ch 15.26.
b Lev. 4.14. c Heb. 9.21. and 10.10. Lev. 8.14.
d Lev. 1.4. and 4.15.
e Col. 1.20. Gal. 2.21. 1 John 2.16. Ephes. 1.10.
f Rom. 3.25.
g 1 Chr 16.4. and 25.6.
h 1 Chr 21.9. and 29.29

26 And the Levites stood with the
i instruments of David, and the priests
k with the trumpets.
27 And Hezekiah commanded to of-
fer the burnt-offering upon the altar:
& when the burnt-offering began, the
l song of the Lord began *also* with the
trumpets, and with the instruments
ordained by *m* David king of Israel.
28 And all the congregation *n* wor-
shipped, and the † singers sang, and
the trumpetters sounded: *and* all *this*
continued until the burnt-offering was
finished.
29 And when they had made *o* an
end of offering, the king and all that
were present with him, bowed them-
selves, and worshipped.
30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king,
and the princes commanded the Le-
vites to sing Praise unto the LORD,
with the words of David, and *p* of
Asaph the seer: and they sang praises
with gladness, and they bowed their
heads, and worshipped.
31 Then Hezekiah answered and
said, Now ye have consecrated your
selves unto the Lord: come near, and
bring *q* sacrifices and thank-offerings
into the house of the LORD. And the
congregation brought in sacrifices,
and thank-offerings, and as many as
were of a free heart, *r* burnt-offerings.
32 And the number of the burnt-
offerings, which the congregation
brought, *was* *s* threescore and ten
bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two
hundred lambs: all these *were* for a
burnt-offering to the LORD.
33 And the consecrated things
were six hundred oxen, and three
thousand sheep.
34 But the priests were to few, so
that they could not *t* slay all ♆ burnt-
offerings: wherefore their brethren ♆
Levites did *u* help them, till the work
was ended, and until the *other* priests
had sanctified themselves: for the Le-
vites *were* more *x* upright in heart,
to sanctifie themselves, than the priests
35 And also the burnt-offerings
were in abundance, with the *y* fat of the
peace-offerings, and the *z* drink-offer-
ings, for *a* every burnt-offering. So
the service of the house of the LORD
was set in order.
36 And Hezekiah *b* rejoyced, and
all the people, that God had prepared
the people: for the thing was *done*
suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover* 13 *The feast is kept fourteen days* 27 *The people blessed.*

AND Hezekiah sent to *a* all Israel
and Judah, and wrote letters also
to *b* Ephraim and Manasseh, that they
should come to the house of the Lord
c at Jerusalem, to keep the *d* passover
unto the LORD God of Israel.
2 For the king had *e* taken counsel,
and his princes, and all the congrega-
tion in Jerusalem, to keep the passover
in *f* the second moneth.
3 For they *g* could not keep *it* at
that time, *h* because the priests had not
sanctified themselves sufficiently,
neither had the people gathered
themselves together to Jerusalem.
4 And the thing pleased the king,
and all the congregation.
5 So they established a decree, to make
proclamation throughout *i* all Israel
from *k* Beersheba even to Dan, that
they should come to keep ♆ passover
unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusa-
lem: for they had not done *it* of a long
time in such ort, as it was written.
6 So the posts went with the letters
from the king, & his princes, through
out all Israel & Judah, and according
to the commandment of the king,
saying, Ye children of Israel, *l* turn
again unto the Lord God of Abraham,
Isaac, & Israel, and *m* he will return to
the remnant of you, that are *n* escaped
out of the hand of ♆ kings of Assyria.
7 And be not ye *o* like your fathers,
and like your brethren, which trespas-
sed against the LORD God of their
fathers, *who* therefore *p* gave them up
to desolation, as ye see.
8 Now be ye not *q* stiff-necked, as
your fathers *were*, *but* yield your
selves unto the Lord, and enter into
his sanctuary, which he hath sancti-
fied for ever: and serve the LORD
your God, that the fierceness of his
wrath may turn away from you.
9 For if ye *r* turn again unto the
Lord, your brethren, and your chil-
dren *shall finde* *s* compassion before
them that lead them captive, so that
they shall come again into this land:
for the Lord your God *is* gracious &
merciful, and will not turn away *his*
face from you, if ye return unto him.
10 So the posts passed from city
to city, through the countrey of
Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto
Zebulun: but they † laughed them to
scorn, and mocked them.
11 *u* Nevertheless, divers of Asher, &
Manasseh, and of Zebulun, *x* humbled
themselves, and came to Jerusalem.
12 Also in Judah, the *y* hand of God
was to give them *z* one heart, to do
the commandment of the king, and

a Exo. 12.6.
b 2 Ch. 29.20
c 2 Ch 28.24
d 2 Ch 29.34
e Exo. 32.3.
f 1 Cor 11.28.
Num. 19.20.
g 2 Ch 19.3.
h Psa. 51.15 16.
i 1 Cor 11.30.
k Exo. 32.15.
1 Cor. 5.7. Luke 12.1. Mat. 16.6, Psal. 71.4. and 73.4. Lev. 23.5,6 7,8. Deut. 16.5,
† Heb to the heart.
Isai. 40.2.
‡ Or, had understanding in the good. Isa. 56.10,
2 Tim. 4.2. Mat. 15.14.
‖ Ecc. 12.10
Rom. 12.3.
m Ps. 50.23.
n 1 Ki. 8.63.

of the princes, by the *a* word of the LORD.

13 And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And *b* they arose, and took away the *c* altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the priests, and the Levites were *d* ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, *e* according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had *f* not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That *g* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the *h* purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkned to Hezekiah, and *i* healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of *k* unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the Lord day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, ‡ that taught the *l* good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making *m* confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation *n* a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the *o* priests the *p* Levites arose, and *q* blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* † to his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying of idolatry, 5 in offerings and tithes.*

NOw *a* when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the *b* groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the *c* courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and *d* Levites, for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the *e* tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the *f* kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the *g* morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the *h* sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the *i* set-feasts, as it *is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the *k* portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be *l* encouraged in the *m* law of the LORD.

5 And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the *n* first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and honey, and of all the increase of the field: and the *o* tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes.

tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of *p* holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

7 In the *q* third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the *r* seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, & saw the heaps, they *s* blessed the LORD, and *t* his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the † chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the Lord, we have had *u* enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the Lord hath *x* blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare *y* chambers in the house of the Lord; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things † faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Josabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah, the Levite, the porter toward the *a* east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the † most holy things:

15 And next to him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great, as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, † his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests, by the house of their fathers, and the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their *b* set office they sanctified themselves in holiness

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good, and right, and truth *c* before the LORD his God,

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it d* with all his heart, and *e* prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the Assyrians.*

After *a* these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to *b* win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was † purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to *c* stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the *d* brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

5 Also he *e* strengthned himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the *f* towers, and *g* another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be *h* strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the *i* multitude that *is* with him: for *there be k* more with us than with him.

8 With him *is* *l* an arm of flesh, but *m* with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his *n* servants to Jerusa-

a 2. Ch. 29. 30 31. Chap. Gen. 22. 1.
b Isa. 37. 24 25. † Heb his face was to war. 2. Ki. 12. 17
c v. 4 Isa. 22. 9. 2. Kin. 20. 20.
d v. 30 1. Kin. 1. 33.
e 2. Ki. 18. 14
f 2. Ch. 25. 23
g 2. Ki. 25. 23
h 1 Cor. 16. 13
i Psal. 33. 16
k 2 Ki. 6. 16.
l Jer. 17. 5.
m 2 Ch. 13. 12. Rom. 8. 31.
n 2. Ki. 18. 17

† Heb lem, (but he *himself had siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon † do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD *c* our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his *p* high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the *q* people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways *r* able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers *s* utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah *t* deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; † how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and *u* against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also *x* letters to rail on the Lord God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they *y* cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the *z* prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried *a* to heaven.

21 And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so † he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and ‡ guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and *b* presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was *c* magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 *d* In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah *e* rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for *f* his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and *g* upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself *h* for the pride of his heart (*both* he, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honor: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels:

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for *i* God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 Howbeit, in *the business of* the embassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to *k* enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to *l* try him, that he might *m* know all *that was* in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodness, behold, they *are* written in the *n* vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers

† Heb *are sitting.* 2.Sam 2.13. Gen. 49.24 Jos.1. 14. o Psa. 115.2 Jer. 3.23. p 2.Ki 18.22 q 2.ki. 18.34 r Psal. 115.3 4.5. Deut. 32.31. 1Deu. 2.34. 2.Kin. 19.12 t 2Ki. 18.29 † Heb *how much more shall your God not be able to deliver,* Exod. 5.2. Dan. 3.15. Rev. 13.6. Psalm. 12.3. John 19.10 11. u 2Ki 18.17 and 19.8. x 2.ki. 19.14 y 1.Sa 17.8. 21.ki. 18.41 Dan. 9.2,3. z Mat 6.9,10.

‡ *Heb* led. 2.Chr. 32.22. a Psal. 50.15. b 1.Sam 10.27. c 1.Chr. 29.25. d 2.Ki. 20.1. Isa. 38.1. e Psal. 78.42 and 103.10. f 2.Chr. 26.16. g 2.ki. 24.20. h Jer. 26.19. i 1.Chr. 29.28. k 2.Chr. 20.29. l Deut. 8.2. m 2.Chr. 6.14 Psal. 44.21. Jer. 17.10. n 2.Chr. 26.22. o 2.ki. 20.20. † *Heb* goodness.

thers, and they buried him in the chief-
est of the sepulchres of the sons of
David: and all Judah, and the inha-
bitants of Jerusalem did him honor
at his death: and ‡ Manasseh his son
reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 11 He is carried into Babylon: 12 upon his prayer he is released.

MAnasseh *was a* twelve years old
when he began to reign, and he
reigned fifty and five years in Jerusa-
lem.

2 But did that which *was* evil in the
sight of the LORD, like unto the *b* abo-
minations of the heathen, whom the
LORD had cast out before the chil-
dren of Israel.

3 ¶ For he ‡ built again the high
places, which Hezekiah his father had
c broken down, and he reared up
altars for *a* Baalim, and made groves,
and worshipped all the *e* host of hea-
ven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house
of the LORD, whereof the LORD
had said, in Jerusalem shall my Name
be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host
of heaven, in the *f* two courts of the
house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his *g* children to pass
through the fire, in the valley of the
son of Hinnom: also he observed
times, and used inchantments, and
used witchcraft, and dealt with a fa-
miliar spirit, and with wizards: he
‡ wrought much evil in the sight of
the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol
which he had made) in the house of
God, of which God had said to David
and to Solomon his son, *h* in this
house, and in Jerusalem, which I have
chosen before all the tribes of Israel,
will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more *i* re-
move the foot of Israel from out of
the land which I have appointed for
your fathers: so that they will take
heed to do *k* all that I have comman-
ded them, according to the whole
law, and the statutes, and the ordi-
nances, by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah, and the
inhabitants of Jerusalem *l* to err, *and*
to do *m* worse then the heathen,
whom the LORD had destroyed be-
fore the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Ma-
nasseh, and to his people: but they
would not *n* hearken.

11 Wherefore the LORD brought
upon them the captains of the host of
o the king of Assyria, which took Ma-
nasseh among the *p* thorns, and bound
him with *q* fetters, and caried him to
Babylon.

12 And when he was *r* in affliction,
he besought the LORD his God, and
humbled himself greatly before the
God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was
s intreated of him, & heard his suppli-
cation, and brought him again to Je-
rusalem, into his kingdom. Then Ma-
nasseh *t* knew that ¶ Lord he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built *u* a wall
without the city of David, on the
west-side of *x* Gihon, in the valley,
even to the entring in at the *y* fish gate,
and compassed about Ophel, and rai-
sed it up a very great height, and put
captains of war in all the fenced cities
of Judah.

15 And he took away the *z* strange
gods, and the idols out of the house of
the LORD, and all the altars that he
had built in the mount of the house of
the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast
them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the
LORD, and sacrified thereon peace-
offerings, and thank-offerings, and
a commanded Judah, to serve the
LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, *b* the people did
sacrifice still in the high places, *yet*
unto the LORD their God only.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ma-
nasseh, and his prayer unto his God,
and the words of the seer that spake
to him in the *c* Name of the LORD
God of Israel, behold, they *are written*
in the book of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was
intreated of him, and all his sin, and
his trespass, and the places wherein
he built high places, and set up groves
and graven images, before he was
humbled: behold, they *are* written
among the sayings of the *d* seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh *e* slept with his
fathers, and they buried him in his
own house: and ‡ Amon his son
reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon *was* two and twenty
years old when he began to reign, and
reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil
in the sight of the LORD, *f* as did
Manasseh his father; for Amon sacri-
ficed unto all the carved-images
which Manasseh his father had made,
and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before
the LORD, as Manasseh his father had

o Neh. 9.32.
p 1. Sa. 13.6. Deu. 20.36.
q Psal. 107. 10.11
r v. 10 Mic. 6.9. Job. 36.8.
s Luk. 15.16 17.18
t Isa. 1.18.
u 1 Tim. 1.13. 1. Cor. 6.11.
x 1. Ki. 1.33.
y Neh. 3.5.
z v. 3. 5.7. Psal. 119. 67.
a v. 9.
b 1. Ki. 15 14. 2. Kin. 3.2.3.
c Deu. 18 19.
d 2. Ch. 32.32.
e 1 Ki. 2.10. Psal. 55.23.
‡ that is, nourisher.
f v. 2. 3.4. Esh. 6.1. Ezek. 20.18

† Heb multiplied the guilt. humbled himself: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants *g* conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Josiah his good reign: 3 He destroyeth idolatry: 8 He repaireth the temple.

† Josiah *was a* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right *b* in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined *neither* to the *c* right hand, nor to the left.

3 For in the ‡ eighth year of his reign, while he was yet *d* yong, he began *e* to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to *f* purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images that *were* on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made *g* dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the *h* bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the *i* cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images *k* into powder, and cut down all the idols, throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and the house; he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the *l* governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to *m* repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they *n* delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they *o* put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they † gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the *p* artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the † work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah the Levites, *and* of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *other of* the Levites, all that *q* could skill of instruments of Musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burthens, & *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* † scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest *r* found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of *y* overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan † read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he *s* rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the Lord for me, & ‡ for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have

† Heb multiplied the guilt. 2 Tim. 3.13. g 2 Ki. 21.23.

a 2 Ki. 22.1. b 1 Ki. 15.26. c Deut. 5.32. Prov. 4.27. ‡ that is, being 16 years of age. d Eccl. 12.1. 2 Tim. 3.15. e 1 Sam. 1.24. Prov. 22.6. and 4.3,4. Psal. 119.9. e 2 Chr 15.2. f 1 Ki. 13.2. g 2 Ki. 23.6. h 2 Ki. 23.16. i 2 Chr 30.11. k Deu 9.21. l 1 Kin 22.25 and 2 Chr 24.27. m 2 Chr 24.4. n 2 Chr 24.5. 2 King 22.4. Philip. 4.8. Rom. 12.12.

o 2 Ki. 22.5. p 1 Ki. 22.11 12. † Heb. In trust, Prov. 28.20 Neh. 7.2. 2 Tim. 2.2. 2 King 12.15 and 22.7. q 2 Sa 23.1. r 2 Ki. 22.8. Deut. 31.24 26. † Heb cast, or, put 2 King 22.9. † Heb. In it before the face of the King. Deut. 17.19 Psalm 119 24.97 98,99 Josh. 1.8. Deut. 20.3. 2 King 22.19 a Isai. 37.1. 2 Chr 34.27. Jer. 36.6. 2 King 22.20. c 2 Ki. 23.1,2 d 2 Ki. 23.3, and 11.14

† Or, for the remnant in Israel and for all Judah. 2 King 22.13. and 1 Sa. 28. 2 Chr. 34.21. ‡ Or, concerning us.

have not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, *t* I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* *u* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have *x* forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall ‖ not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be *a* gathered to thy grave *b* in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 *c* Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood *d* in his place, & made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem, and Benjamin to stand to *it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the Lord their God. And † all his days they departed not *f* from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a solemn passeover:*

MOreover, Josiah kept *a* a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they *b* killed the passeover on the *c* fourteenth *day* of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their *d* charges, and *e* encouraged them to the service of the house of the Lord,

3 And said unto the Levites that *f* taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the *g* holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be h* a burden upon *your* shoulders: *i* serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel;

4 And prepare *your selves* by the *k* houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the writing of *l* David king of Israel, and according to the writing of *m* Solomon his son.

5 And *n* stand in the *o* holy *place*, according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passeover, and *p* sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah *q* gave to the *r* people, of the flock, lambs, and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes gave *s* willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: † Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and

Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings, ‡ five thousand *small cattel*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and *u* the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests *x* sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*.

12 And they *y* removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of † the people, to offer unto the Lord, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they roasted the passeover *z* with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caulcrons, and in pans, and divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And after ward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: *a* because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat, until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests, the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their place, according to the *b* commandment of David, and Asaph and Heman, and Jeduthun, the kings seer: and the porters *waited* at † every gate: they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of *c* unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was *d* no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passeover kept.

20 After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, *e* Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, † What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have war: *f* for God commanded me to make haste, forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, *g* he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but *g* disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of *h* Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he *i* died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem *k* mourned for Josiah.

25 And *l* Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women, spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness: according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds *m* first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz made king. 3 He is deposed.

Then the people of the land took *a* Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him *b* king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt *c* put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, & carried him *d* to Egypt.

5 Jehoiakim *was* e twenty and five years old when he began to reign, & he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem:

3800. *Bullocks and* 7600 *small cattle. Mic.* 6.7,8. *Psalm* 51.16,17. 1. *Kin.* 8.63. 2. *Ch* 30.16 *x Levit.* 4.9. *Heb.* 9.21. 2. *Chr.* 29.22. *y Lev.* 3.4,10 † Heb *of the sons of the people.* *vers* 5. 7.13 *Ga.* 3.28. *Acts* 10.34. 1 *Tim.* 5.21. 2 *Exo.* 12.8,9 *Deu.* 16.8. *a A.* 6.2. *v.* 12. *b* 1. *Ch* 25.1 † Heb *gate and gate.* 1. *Chr.* 9.17, *and* 26.14 *c Exo* 12.15. 1. *Cor.* 5.8. *d* 2. *Ch* 30.26 2. *Kin* 23.22 *e* 2. *ki.* 23.29

‡ Heb *what is it to me and thee.* 2. *Sa.* 16.10 † Heb *an house of my war.* *Isa.* 10.9 2. *Sam.* 8.23. *f* 2. *Ki* 18.25 *g* 1. *Ki* 22.30. *h Zac* 12.11. 1. *Kin* 9.15. † Heb *grieved sick.* 1. *Kin* 22.34 1 *Esd.* 9.2. 1. *Sam* 4.18. *Psalm* 36.6. *k Zec.* 12.11 *l Lam.* 4.20. *m Kes* 2.19. 2. *Tim.* 4.7,10

a 1. *Ch* 3.15. *Jer.* 22.11 *b* 2. *Ki* 23.30 *c* 2. *Ki* 23.33. *d* 2. *Ki* 23.34 *Jer.* 22.12 *Psal.* 107. 11,12 1 *Sam.* 2.8. *and* 12.25. *e* 2. *Ki* and 23.36

2 Ki. and he did that which was evil in the
24 1. sight of the LORD his God.
g 2 Ki 6 g Against him came up Nebuchad-
24.10 nezzar king of Babylon, & bound him
Dan. in fetters, to carry him h to Babylon.
1.1. 7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of
h Jer. the i vessels of the house of the Lord
22.18 to Babylon, and put them in his tem-
19. ple at Babylon.
i Dan. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Jeho-
1.2. iakim, and his k abominations which
2 Kin. he did, and that which was found in
24 13. him, behold they are written in the
k 1 Ki book of the kings of Israel and Ju-
14.24 dah: and l Jehoiachin his son reign-
l Jer. ed in his stead.
22.24 9 Jehoiachin was m eight years old
m 2 Ki when he began to reign, and he reign-
24.8. ed three moneths and ten days in
‡ Or, Jerusalem; and he did that which
Mattaniah. was evil in the sight of the LORD.
2 Kin. 10 And when the year was expired
24.17 king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and
n Jer. brought him to Babylon, with the
27.20. goodly vessels of the house of the
o Jer. Lord, and made ‡ Zedekiah his bro-
1.3. ther king over Judah and Ierusalem.
p Jer 11 Zedekiah was one and twenty
52 3. years old when he began to reign, &
reigned eleven years in Ierusalem.
q Ezr. 12 And he did that which was evil
17.15 in the sight of the LORD his God, and
19. r humbled not himself before Iere-
Act. miah the prophet, speaking from the
7.51. s mouth of the LORD.
Deu. 13 And he also p rebelled against king
2.30. Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him
Exo. q swear by God: but he r stiffened his
32.9. neck, and hardned his heart from
2 Kin turning unto the Lord God of Israel.
17 14 14 Moreover, all the chief of the
t Jer. priests, and the people transgressed
23.3. very much, after all the abominations
t Zec of the heathen, and polluted the
1.4 house of the LORD, which he had
u Isa. hallowed in Ierusalem.
5.3.4 15 And the t LORD God of their
x Hos. fathers sent to them by his u messen-
11.8. gers, u rising up betimes, and sending:
y Psa. because he had x compassion on his
74.7. people, and on y his dwelling place:

16 But they z mocked the messengers
of God, and a despised his words, and
b misused his prophets, until the wrath
of the LORD D arose against his peo-
ple, till *there was* † no remedy.
17 Therefore he brought upon them
the king of the Caldees, who slew
their yong men with the sword, in
the house of their sanctuary, and had
c no compassion upon d yong man or
maiden, old man, or him that stooped
for age: he gave *them* all into his
hand.
18 And all the vessels of the house of
God, great & small, and the treasures
of the house of the LORD, and the
treasures of the king, and of his prin-
ces; all *these* he brought to Babylon.
19 And they burnt the house of
God, and brake down the wall of Je-
rusalem, and burnt all the palaces
thereof with fire, and destroyed all
the goodly vessels thereof.
20 And them that had escaped from
the sword, carried he away to Baby-
lon, where they were servants e to
him and his sons, until the reign of
the kingdom of Persia.
21 To fulfil the word of the LORD
by the mouth of f Ieremiah, until the
land had g enjoyed her sabbaths: *for*
as long as she lay desolate, she *h* kept
sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten
years.
22 Now in the first year of Cyrus
king of Persia (that the word of the
LORD D *spoken* by the mouth of Iere-
miah, might be accomplished) the
LORD *i* stirred up the spirit of Cyrus
king of Persia, that he † made a pro-
clamation throughout all his king-
dom, and *put it* also in writing, say-
ing,
23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia,
All the kingdoms of the earth hath
the k Lord God of heaven / given me,
and he hath *m* charged me to build
him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in
Iudah: who *is there* among you of all
his people? the LORD his God *be*
with him, and let him go up.

z Mat 21.35.
2 Chr. 30.10
a Jer. 44.16.
17.
b Mat 23.34.
† Heb no healing.
2 Chr. 21.18.
Isa 1.5.6.
c Deu 32,22.
24.
d Eze. 9.5. 6.
e 2 Ki 6.
Jer. 27.7.
Dan. 5.1.
f Jer. 25.9.. and 29 10
Dan. 9.2.
g Lev. 26.34.
h Lev. 23.33.
1 Isa. 44,28.
† Heb caused a voyce to pass Exo.
36.6.
k Dan 4.37.
l Dan 2. 21.
m Ezr 1.2.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for their return.*

a Isa. 44.28
b Luk. 1.70.
c Dan. 5.30.

NOw in the first year of a Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word b of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah might be c fulfilled,) the LORD d stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made e a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

d Prov. 16. 7. Psalm 106. 46.
e Rev. 12.6.
f Dan. 6.26.
Jer. 25.12.

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath f charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

g Deu. 20.5. Zec. 2.6,7.
h Rom 8.31. 2.Cor. 13.9. 1 Deu. 32.31 Mic. 7.18. Dan. 2.47. and 3.27.
k Pſal 48.1. Ezr.6. 12.
† Heb lift him up 1.Theſ 5.14.
l Lev. 5.6.
m 2Ch 9.2.
n Joh. 15.5.
o Rev 12.16.
p Pſa 110.3 Zec. 8.21.
q 2.ki. 24.13.
r Dan. 5.2.
s Hag 1.14.
t Mal. 2.16.
u 1.ki. 7.50.

3 g Who is there among you of all his people? his God be h with him, and let him go up to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (i he is the God) which is k in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the l free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 Then roſe up the m chief of the fathers of Iudah and Benjamin, and the prieſts, and the Levites, with all them whoſe n ſpirit God had raiſed to go up to build the houſe of the Lord which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all o they that were about them, ſtrengthned their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all that was p willingly offered.

7 Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought q forth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his r gods:

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of ſ Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the t number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty baſons of gold, ſilver baſons of a ſecond ſort, four hundred and ten, and u other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, were five thouſand and four hundred. All theſe did Sheſhbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number of them that return.

a Neh. 7.6.
b Act. 25.1. Lam. 1.1. Ezr 5.8.
c Jer. 29.6, c Ecc. 4.9,10 Rug. 1.1.

NOw theſe are the a children of the b province, that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been c carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Ieruſalem and Iudah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, d Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael:

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, & Ioab, e two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, f a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, g nine hundred forty and five

9 The children of Zaccai, h ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of Bani, i ſix hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, k ſix hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, l a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, m ſix hundred ſixty and ſix.

14 The children of Bigvai, n two thouſand fifty and ſix.

15 The children of Adin, o four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of p Hezekiah, q ninty and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, r three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Iorah, ſ an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Haſhum, t two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, u ninety and five.

21 The children of x Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah y fifty and ſix.

23 The men of z Anathoth, a an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, b forty and two.

25 The children of c Kirjath-arim, Chephira, and Beeroth, d ſeven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of e Ramah, and Gaba, f ſix hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, g an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of h Beth-el and Ai, i two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of k Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſix.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand l two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of m Harim, n three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and five.

d Neh. 7.11.
e Neh. 7.12.
f Neh. 7.14.
g Neh. 7.15.
h Neh. 7.16.
i Neh. 7.17.
k Neh. 7.18.
l Neh. 7.19.
m Ne. 7.20.
n Ne. 7.21.
o Neh. 7.22.
p Iſa. 39.8.
q Neh. 7.23.
r Neh. 7.24.
ſ Neh. 7.25.
t Neh. 7.26.
u Neh. 7.27.
x Joſ. 21.18.
y Neh. 7.28.
z Joſ. 21.18.
a Joſ. 21.18.
b Neh. 7.28.
c Joſ. 9.17.
d Neh. 7.29.
e Joſ. 18.24.
f Neh. 7.30.
g Neh. 7.31.
h Joſ. 18.22.
i Neh. 7.32.
k Nu. 32.38.
l Neh. 7.34.
m Ne. 7.35.
n Neh. 7.36.

34 The

34 The children of q Iericho, r three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, s three thousand & six hundred and thirty.

36 The t priests: The children of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, u nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of x Immer, y a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of z Pashur, a a thousand two hundred forty & seven.

39 The children of b Harim, c a thousand and seventeen.

40 The d Levites: The children of e Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, f seventy and four.

41 The g singers: The children of Asaph, h an hundred twenty and eight.

42 The children of the i porters: The children of k Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hattita, the children of Shobai, in all, l an hundred thirty and nine.

43 The ‡ Nethinims: The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, § children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, § children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, § children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, § children of Mehida, the children of Hartha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, § children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

55 The children of m Solomons servants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the n Nethinims, and the children of o Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from p Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house and their seed, whether they were of Israel:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: q six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: The children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of r Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore † were they as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the ‡ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with ‡ urim and with thummim.

64 The s whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

65 Beside their u servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred x singing-men, and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five.

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered y freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their z ability unto the treasure of the work, three-score & one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the a singers, and the b porters, and the c Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and d all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 8 *The foundations of the temple.*

AND when the a seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, b as one man, to c Jerusalem.

Joſ. 21. and 1 Ch. 6. 61.
r Neh. 7. 36.
s Neh. 7. 38.
t 1 Ch. 24. 1.
u Neh. 7. 39.
x 1 Ch. 24. 14.
y Neh. 7. 40.
z 1 Ch. 9. 12.
a Joſ. 1. 41.
b 1 Ch. 24. 8.
c Neh. 7. 42.
d 1 Ch. 25. 1.
e Neh. 4. 12. and 9. 4 and 10. 9.
f Neh. 7. 43.
g 1 Ch. 25. 1.
h Neh. 7. 44
i 1 Ch. 26. 1.
k 1 Chr. 9. 17. l Neh. 7. 45.
‡ that is, given, or, given up Joſ. 9. 21. 23.
m 1 K. 9. 20. Ezr. 8. 11. 12.
n Ezr. 8. 43 Joſ. 9. 21.
o 1 Ch. 9. 17. Ezr. 2. 55. 57.
§ Neh. 7. 46. 48. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 57.
p 1 Pet. 1. 1.
q Neh. 7. 62.
r 2 Sa. 17. 27 and 19. 31.
s 1 Ch. 21. 33.
† Heb. were polluted from the prieſthood. Num. 16. 40
‡ Or, Governour. Ezr. 1. 8.
‡ that is, the lights and perfections. Num. 7. 89.
t Neh. 7. 66.
u Pro. 12. 8.
x Eccl. 2. 8. 2 Chr. 33. 25.
y 1 Ch. 29. 3. 6. 9.
z 2 Co. 8. 3. Deu. 11. 29.
a 1 Ch. 25. 1.
b 1 Ch. 26. 1.
c 1 Ch. 9. 2.
d Neh. 7. 73.
a Lev. 23. 24.
b Zep. 3. 9.
c 1 K. 11. 13

d *Deu.* 12.5. *Isai.* 8.20.
e *Num* 28.8.
f *Ezra* 4.10. *Jer.* 17.17.
g *Gen.* 8.20. *Rom.* 12.1.
h *Neh.* 8.15. *Zech.* 14.16 17.
† Heb *The matter of the day in his day*
Num. 29.12 *Exod.* 23.16. *Prov.* 23 17. *Hebr.* 11.13.
* *Cor.* 4.11.
i *Num* 28.6. *Exod.* 29.39
k *Lev.* 8.10. *and* 23.2. *Ezra* 2.68.
l 1 *Ki* 5.6. *Rev.* 22.16.
m 2 *Sa.* 7.7.
n 1 *Ki.* 4.33.
o *Jona* 1.3. *Acts* 9.36.
p 2 *Ki.* 25.2.
q 1 *Cho* 23.8. *and* 26.6.
r 1 *Cho* 15.24.
s 2 *Cho* 13.15. *Psalm.* 5.11.
t *Hag.* 2.3.
u *Zec.* 4.10. *Job* 8.7. *Mat.* 13.31. *Dan.* 2.35. *Mat.* 4.17. *Neh.* 12.43. 1 *King* 1.40.
a *ver* 7 8.9. *Ezra* 3.12. 13. 2 *King* 17.24. *Mat.* 4.1.2.
b *Ezra* 3.12. 13.
c 1 *Ki.* 18.17
d *Ezra* 1.5. *and* 3.12.
e *Est.* 8.17.
f 2 *Kin* 17.29
g *Rev.* 13.11.
h 2 *Ki* 19.37
i *Mat.* 10.16.
k *Ro.* 12.13.
l *Ezra* 3.3.
m *Act.* 13.42
n *Acts* 24.1.
o *Psal* 2.1.
p *Exo.* 5.6.
q *Psal* 122.6

1 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is d* written in the law of Moses, the *e* man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for *f* fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they *g* offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning & evening.

4 They kept also the *h* feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, † as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the *i* continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the *k* set feasts of the Lord, that were consecrated, & of every one that *l* willingly offered a free-will offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the Lord was not *yet laid.*

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat and drink, and oyl unto them of *m* Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring *n* cedar-trees from *o* Lebanon to the sea of *p* Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, † to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then *q* stood Jeshua *with* his sons, & his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in ỹ house of God: the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel, with *r* trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people *s* shouted with a great shout, when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the *t* first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud *u* for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The building of the temple hindred.*

NOw when the *a* adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the *b* temple unto the *c* LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the *d* chief of the fathers, and said unto them, *e* Let us build with you; for *f* we seek your God, as ye *do* and we do *g* sacrifice unto him since the days of *h* Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God: but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, *i* as king Cyrus, ỹ king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 *k* Then the people of the land *l* weakned the hands of the people of Judah, and *m* troubled them in building.

5 And hired *n* counsellers against them, to *o* frustrate their purpose all ỹ days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until *p* the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter *q* against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then

Cald. *Shehemeth.* v. 17. *and* 7. 12. r *Act.* 24.5. *Luk.* 23.2. *Am.* 7.10. f *Psal.* 48.1,2 t *Psal.* 52.2. *and* 120.3. *Neh.* 1.3. † Cal. *jowed. together. Psalm* 119. 69. *Jer.* 9.7. † Cal. *give measure. Neh.* 5.4. *Est.* 7.24. *Luk.* 23.3. † Cal. *we are salted with the salt of the pallace* 1 *Tim* 6.10. u *Est.* 6.1. x *Est.* 3.8. y *Psal* 28.3. 21 *Ch* 14.9. *and* 18 1. 2 *Kin.* 4.21. a *Gen.* 1.18. *Josh.* 1.4.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, & Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and † at such a time

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the *r* rebellious and the *s* bad city, and have set *t* up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because † we have maintenance from *the king's* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonor: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the *u* records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and *x* hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, y Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, & it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been z mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* a beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom *b* was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up *c* in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it *d* ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *The building set forward*: 3 *The enemies could not hinder it*:

THen the prophets, *a* Haggai the prophet, and *b* Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah, and Jerusalem, *c* in the Name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then *d* rose up *e* Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and *f* began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God *g* helping them.

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai *h* governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, *i* Who hath commanded you to build this house, & to make up this *k* wall?

4 Then said *l* we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the *m* eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could *n* not cause them to cease, *o* till the matter came to Darius: and then they *p* returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king,

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that *q* we went into y province of Judea, to the house of the *r* great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this

b 2 *Sa* 8.2,4. 1 *Kin.* 4.21. 2 *Chr.* 17.11. & 26. 8. *and* 32.23 c *Rom* 3.15. *Pro.* 4. 16. † Cal. *by arm and power. Zec.* 4.6. a *Job* 20.5.

a *Hag* 1.1. b *Zec.* 1.1. c *Mat* 28.12 2 *Cor.* 5.20. d 1 *Ki* 16.2.4 e *Ezra* 3.2. f *Ezra* 4.12. g *Ecc.* 12.11. h *Mat* 27.2. i *Mat.* 21.23 k *Ezra* 3.10. l. *ver.* 10. m 2 *Ch* 16.9. n *Phil* 1.28. o 2 *Sa.* 6.23. p *Ezra* 6,6. q *Ezra* 2,1. r *Deu* 10.17. † Cal. *stones of rolling.*

f Num 25.4. work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

t Mat. 10. 32 Psalm. 119. 46. Luke 12.8. Heb'r. 4.14. Acts 26.16 2 Tim. 1.8. Rom. 10.9, 10.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their *f* names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, *t* We are the servants of the *u* God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was *x* builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

u 2 Ch. 36.23. x 1 Ki. 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had *y* provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of *z* Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

y Isai. 59.2. z 2 Chro 36.15. 2 King 21.14. 2 2 Chr 36.16 17.

13 But in the *a* first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

a Ezra 1. 1,2.

14 And the *b* vessels also of gold, and silver, of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did *c* Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor:

b Dan. 5.2. 2 King 24. 13 c Ezra 1.7.

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

d Ezr. 6,14. e Phil. 1.12. Prov. 21.1. Num. 16. 22 Isai. 10.5,6 John 19.11. Exod. 9.16. Ezra 6.22.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time, even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is *d* not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send *e* his pleasure to us concerning this matter

CHAP. VI

1 *Darius advanceth the building.* 13 *The temple finished.*

a Ezra 4.19. † Cald Books Ezra 4.17.

THen Darius the king *a* made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes a *b* roll, and therein was a record thus written:

b Esth. 10.2.

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundation thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof *c* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

c Rev. 21. 16. Isai. 60.12 d Ezra 5.8. 1 King 6.36. e Ezra 7.20.

4 *With* three *d* rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the *e* expences be given out of the kings house.

f Ezra 5.14, g Ezra 7 8.

5 And also let the golden, and silver *f* vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple, which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be *g* restored, and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

h Psal 76.10. Jer. 5.22. i Num. 22.5. Prov. 21.30.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-Bozni, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, *h* be ye far from thence:

† Cald *by ne a decree is made*

7 *i* Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

k Lev. 2.1,2. l Lev. 2.13.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindred.

m 1 Ch 9.29. and 12.40 † Cald *rest.* Gen. 8.21.

9 And that which they have need of, both yong bullocks, and rams, and lambs for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, *k* wheat, *l* salt, *m* wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests, which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

n 1 Ti. 2.2. Neh 3.28. o Dan 3.28. † Cald

10 That they may offer sacrifices of † sweet savors unto the God of heaven, and pray *n* for the life of the king, and of his sons.

de-stroyed or, blotted out.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall *o* alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his house be made *p* a dunghill for this.

1 Cor. 9.11. n Psal 24.6. 91.5. m Ezr. 6.10. p Dan 2.5. *and* 3.29.

12 And the God that hath caused *q* his Name to dwell there, *r* destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a de-

q Psal 132. 14. r Prov 20.5.

f Psal. 119.6. decree, let it f be done with speed.

13 Then Tatnai, governor on this t 2.Ki. 17.34. side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that 35. which Darius the king had sent, t so Psal. 6.11. they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews Job 5 12.13 builded, & they u prospered, through u 1.Ch the prophesying of Haggai the pro- 15.7. phet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, ac- † Cald cording to the commandment of the decree, God of Israel, and according to † the Ezr. commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, 1.1. and Artaxerxes, king of Persia.

and 15 And this house was finished on 5.13. the third day of the moneth x Adar, and which was in the y sixth year of the 4.7. reign of Darius the king.

and 16 And the children of Israel, the 7.1. z priests, and the Levites, and the x 1.Ki. rest of the children of the captivity, 6.1. kept the a dedication of this house y Jer. of God, with joy,

2.28. 17 And offered at the dedication z 1.Ch of this house of God, b an hundred 23.1. bullocks, two hundred rams, four 26.Ch. hundred lambs; and for a sin-offer- a Num ing for all Israel, twelve he-goats, 7.16. according to the c number of the b 1.Ki. tribes of Israel.

8.62. 18 And they set the priests in their c 1.Ki. d divisions, and the Levites in their 18.31. e courses, for the service of God, c 1.Ch. which is at f Jerusalem, as g it is writ- 24.1. ten in the book of Moses.

e 1.Ch.

19 And the children of the captiv- 23.4. ity kept the passeover, upon the f Exo. h fourteenth day of the first moneth. 45.4.

20 For the priests and the Levites g Num. were i purified together, all of them 5.6. were pure; and killed the passeover for h Exo. all the children of the captivity, and 12.6 for their brethren the priests, and 11.Chr k for themselves. 5.7.

21 And the children of Israel, 2 Chr. which were come again out of captiv- 29.24 ity, and all such as had l separated k Neh themselves unto them, from the 9.2. m filthiness of the heathen of the land l Psal. to seek the LORD God of Israel, 9.5. did eat. m Ezr.

22 And kept the feast of n unleav- 9.11. ened bread seven days with joy: for n Psal the LORD had made them joyful, 24.6. and o turned the heart of the king of 01 Chr Assyria unto them, to strengthen 5.8. their hands in the work, of the house p Ezr. of God, the God of Israel. 5.6.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra cometh to Jerusalem,* 11 *with a commission from Artaxerxes.*

a Ezr. 6.14. NOw after these things, in the reign of a Artaxerxes king of Per-

sia, b Ezra the son of Seraiah, the b 1.Ch son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, 6.14. Ezr.

2 The son of c Shallum, the son 3.2. of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, Neh.

3 The son of Amariah, the son of 12.28 d Azariah, the son of Maraioth, c 1.Ch.

4 The son of e Zeraiah, the son of 6.7.9. Uzzi, the son of Bukki, 10.

5 The son of Abishua, the son of d 1.Ch Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son 6.9.10 of f Aaron the chief priest: e 1. Ch

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, 6.3.4. and he was g a ready scribe in the law f 1.Ch. of Moses, which the LORD God of 6.4. Israel had given: and the king grant- g Psal. ed him all his request, according to † 45.1. h hand of the Lord his God upon him Jer.

7 And there went up some of the 8.8. i children of Israel, and of the priests, Mar. and the Levites, and the singers, and 12.28. the porters, and the k Nethinims, un- 1.Cor. to Jerusalem, in the l seventh year 1.20. of Artaxerxes the king. Mat.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in 22.35 the fifth moneth, which was in the Luk. seventh year of the king. 10.25.

9 For upon the first day of the h 2.Ch m first moneth, began he to go up 19.11 from Babylon, and on the first day of i Zec. the fifth moneth, came he to Jerusa- 2.6.7. lem, according to the good hand of k Ezr. his God upon him. 2.42.

10 For Ezra had n prepared his l Psa. heart to seek the law of the LORD, 84.7. and to o do it, and to p teach in Israel m Exo statutes and judgements. 12. 2.

11 Now this is the copy of the let- Prov. ter that the king Artaxerxes gave un- 3.6. to Ezra the priest, the scribe, even n 1.Sa a scribe of the words of the com- 7.3. mandments of the LORD, and of o Mat his statutes to Israel. 23.2.

12 Artaxerxes q king of kings, Unto Act. 1, Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of 1. Tit. the God of heaven, perfect peace, 1.16. and at such a time. p Isa.

13 I make a decree, that all they of 56.11. the people of Israel, and of his priests 1.Tim and Levites in my realm, which are 3.2. minded of r their own free-will to go q Eze. up to Jerusalem, go with thee. 26.7.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of r Psa. the king, and of his seven counsel- 110.3. lors, to enquire concerning Judah and f Est. Jerusalem, according to the law of 1. 14. t thy God, which is in thine hand; t Dan.

15 And to carry the silver and 2. 47. gold, which the king and his coun- u 2.Ch sellors have freely offered unto the 6.2. God of Israel, whose u habitation is and in Jerusalem, 29.6.

16 And all the silver and gold that x Ezr. thou canst finde x in all the province 8.25. of Babylon, with the free-will-offer-

ing

y Ezra 6.9. ing of the people, and of the priest, offering willingly for the house of
z Neh. 7.2. their God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily
a Rom 12.1,2 Deut. 12.8. John 4.22, 23 with this money, y bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jurusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, ‡ to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do *a* after the will of your God.

‡ that is, 375 00 pounds 1 Chro. 22.14. † Cald Cors

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

that is *about a* 100 *bushels* 1 *King* 4.22. ‡ that is, *about eight hundred gallons.* 1 *King* 7.26. b *Ezra how much.*

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto ‡ an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred ‡ baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing

10.6. Mal. 3.18. c Exo. 18.21 22. d Mal 2.7. Mat. 13.52. Tit. 1.9. 2 Tim. 2.5. 2 Chro. 17.7. † Cal. *to root ing out* e 1 Chr 29.10 f Jam. 1.17. Prov. 21.1. Lam. 1.17.

23 Whatsoever *is* commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be *b* wrath against the realm of the king, and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests, and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, *c* set magistrates and judges: which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as *d* know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment

27 *e* Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath *f* put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in *g* Jerusalem.

g Ezr. 1.3. h 2 Ti. 4.17. Psalm. 138.3. Phil. 4.13. 1 Ezra 8.18.

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was *h* strengthned, as the *i* hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezras companions from Babylon. 15 Ministers sent for. 21 A fast.

a 1 Chr 4.33. b Ezra 7.1. c Num 25.12. Prov. 10.7. d Nu. 3.21. e 1 Chr 3.22. f Gen. 17.10 Exod. 13.15. Gal. 3.28. g Neh 10.14. h Neh. 10.16. i Ezra 10.15 k Ezra 2.4. l Ezra 10.20. m Ezr 2.6. n Neh 10.5. o Ezra 2.11. p Ezra 2.12. q Psal 137.1. Acts 16.15 r Jer. 50. 4.6. f Prov. 27.23 Acts 20.28 t Pet. 5.1,2. 2 Cor. 11.28.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the *a* genealogy of them that *b* went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of *c* Phinehas; *d* Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; *e* Hattush:

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the *f* males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of *g* Pahath-Moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of *h* Adin; Ebed the son of *i* Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of *k* Shephatiah; *l* Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of *m* Joab; *n* Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the sons of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of *o* Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of *p* Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 And I gathered them together to the *q* river that runneth to Ahava: and there *r* abode we in tents three days: and I *s* viewed the people, and the

ver.2. the priests, and found there *t* none
Ezra of the sons of Levi.
7.7. 16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ari-
Rev. el, for Shemaiah, and for Elna-
11.16 than, and for Jarib, and for Elna-
† Heb than, and for Nathan, and for Za-
I put words in their mouth. chariah, and for Meshullam, chief men: also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.
2 Sam. 14.3. 17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at
u Ezra 7.9. the place Casiphia, and † I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should
x Neh. 8.7. bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.
and 18 And by the *v* good hand of our
9.4,5. God upon us, they brought us *x* a
y Neh. 3.17. man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons,
and 12.11. and his brethren, eighteen.
z Ezra 2.43. 19 And *y* Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah, of the sons of Merari, his
1 Chr. 25.1. brethren, and their sons, twenty.
a Ezek 45.17. 20 Also of the *z* Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two
2 Chron hundred and twenty Nethinims: all
20.3. of them were expressed by name.
b Lev. 26.29. 21 Then I proclaimed *a* a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might *b* afflict our selves before our
Isai. 58.3. God, to seek of him *c* a right way for
Jer. 16.29. us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.
Zech. 8.19. 22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsLev. men, to help us against the enemy
23.29. in the way: because we had spoken
c Psal. unto the king, saying, The hand of
9.8. our God *is* upon all them *d* for good
Luke that *e* seek him; but his power and
2.37. his *f* wrath *is* against all them that
1 Chr. *g* forsake him.
7.5. 23 So we fasted, and besought our God
Mat. for this: and he was *h* intreated of us.
15.21 24 Then I separated twelve of the
d Psal. chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Ha-
76.23. shabiah, and ten of their brethren
24. with them,
e 1 Ch. 25 And *i* weighed unto them the
15.10. silver, and the gold, and the vessels,
f Psal. *even* the offering of the house of our
96.11 God, which the king, and his coun-
g 2 Ch. sellers, and his lords, and all Israel
15.2. there present had *k* offered:
h Mat 26 I even weighed unto their hand
7.7. six hundred and fifty talents of sil-
i Ezra ver, & silver-vessels an hundred ta-
8.8. lents, and of gold an hundred talents
k Ezra 27 Also twenty basons of gold, of
7.16. a thousand drams, *and* two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, ye *are* *l* holy unto the LORD, *m* the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.
29 *n* Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the *o* chambers of the house of the LORD.
30 So took the priests, and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.
31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the *p* first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.
32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.
33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of *q* Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *were* *r* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:
34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.
35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered *s* burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel; *t* twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats, for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD.
36 And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river, and † they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers: 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have *b* not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their *c* abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moa-

l Deut 33.8.
m Lev 5.15. Num. 4.4.
n Gen. 31.40. Luke 12.37 38. Acts 20.31. 1 Pet. 5.1,2.
o 1 Ki 6.5. Neh. 10.39 and 12.44 and 13.4.
p Ezra 7.9. and 9.9.
q Neh. 3.4. and 10.5.
r Neh. 8.7.
s Rom. 12.1. and 6.18. Luke 1.74.
t Ezra 6.17.
† Heb lifted up. Rev. 12.16. Isai. 56.6 Ezra 1.16. 2 King 10.6.

a Rom 2.18, 21. Mat. 23.2.
b Exo. 33.16.
c Deut 7.2,3.

d Mal. 2.11. e 1 Cor 7.14. f Isai. 9.13. g Gen. 37.29. h Psal. 141.4 i John 11.33. k Isai 66.2. l Exod 39.39 m 1 Ki 8.54 n Rev. 3.17. Rom. 6.21. o Dan 9.5. Psal. 38.4. p 2 Chr 28.9. Jona 1.2. Rev. 18.5. Gen. 4.10. and 18.20. q 2 Co 7.11. ‡ Or, pin. Isai. 22.23. Eccl. 3.5.18 r Psal. 34.5. and 104. 29. f Psal. 136. 23. t Ezra 1.1. and 6.1. and 7.12. u Isai. 5.2. x Lam 3.42. y Deu. 7.3.

Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have *d* taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the *e* holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands; yea, the hand of the *f* princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, & of my beard, and sat down *h* astonied

4 Then were *i* assembled unto me every one that *k* trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 And at the *l* evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and *m* spread out my hands unto the Lord my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am *n* ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for *o* our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our trespass is grown up *p* unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers, *have we been* in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to *q* confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been *s* shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‡ a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us *r* a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath *s* not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the *t* sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, & to give us *u* a wall in Judah, and in Jerusalem

10 And now, O our God, *x* What shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments:

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore, give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, a *Deut* *a* nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for *b* an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us *c* less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

14 Should we *d* again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had *a* confessed, weeping, and casting himself down *b* before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have *b* trespassed against our God, and have *d* taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, *f* according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 *g* Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: *h* be of good courage, and *i* do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel *k* to swear, that they should do according to this word: & they sware

6 Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the *l* chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he

a Deut 23.6. b Psal. 105. and 112. Prov. 13.22. and 20.21. c Lam 3.22. Deut. 28.43. d John 5.14. e Neh. 9.33. f Psal. 32.5. g Rom. 5.25. 1 John 1.9,10 Deut. 9.2. Psal. 32.5. Hos. 14.2. b 1 Kl. 9.6. d 2 Chro. 7.12. e 2 Chr 20.15. d Neh. 13.23. e Isai. 55.10 Lam. 3.24. f Ezra 9.4. g Josh. 7.10. h 1 Ch 19.13. i 2 Chr 28.10 k 2 Chr 15.12. l Neh. 13.5.

n Mat. 21.18. Job 23. 2 12.

he did *m* eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

† Heb caused a voice to pass. ‡ Or, Excommunicated. Josh 9.22.

7 And they † made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself ‡ separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

Jude 2 19. Ezra 7 26. n Est. 2.16. o Neh 2 8. † Heb The showers. 1 Sam 12 17. † Heb to adde unto our guilt. Luke 3.22. 1 Sam. 12.19. p Josh. 7. 9. q Pro. 28 13. Rom. 12 2 1 Cor 7.12. 1 Cor. 5.4. Psalm. 78.37. 1 Mat. 2.13. 1 Deu 19. 9. 2 Chr 19.5. y Gen. 7.1 Exod. 23.2. Hos. 4 17. Rom. 12.2.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Ierusalem, within three dayes: *that is* the *n* ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the *o* street of the house of God trembling, because of *this* matter, and for the † great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, † to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make *p* confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and *q* do his pleasure: and *r* separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, *s* so must we do:

13 But the people are *t* many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without: neither *is* this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our *u* rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the *x* judges thereof: until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter, be turned from us.

1 Mat. 2.13. 1 Deu 19. 9. 2 Chr 19.5. y Gen. 7.1 Exod. 23.2. Hos. 4 17. Rom. 12.2.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Sabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so, and Ezra the Priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after *y* house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first moneth.

z Mal 2.7. Mat. 19.8. a 1 Ki. 10.14, 15. b Lev. 4.3. c Leo. 5.16. and 6.6. d Ezra 2.36, 37. e Ezra 2.39. f Ezra 2.38. g Ezra 2.40. h Ezra 2.42. ‡ The former apperteined to the service, of the temple These not. i Ezra 2.3. k Ezra 2.7. l Ezra 2.8. m Ezr 2.11. and 8.11. n Ezra 2.10. o Ezra 2.6. and 8.4. p Ezra 2.32, 39. q Ezra 2.19. r vers 29.38. ‡ some copies read Mabdedebai.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were z found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of Ieshua the son of Iozadok, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezar, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they *a* gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and *being b* guilty, *they offered c* a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of *d* Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of *e* Harim; Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of *f* Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the *g* Levites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib; and of the porters, *h* Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover. ‡ of Israel: of the sons of *i* Parosh: Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of *k* Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of *l* Zattu, Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of *m* Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of *n* Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of *o* Pahath-Moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of *p* Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of *q* Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of *r* Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vediah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Benui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‡ Machnadebai, Shishai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shal-

f Ezra 2.29. Neh. 7.33. 42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph. 43 Of the sons of f Nebo: Jeiel, Mattiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken s strange wives: and some of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

s Rev. 13.3. u Pro. 9.17.

¶ *The Book of* NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, 5 and prayeth.*

a Ezra 10.9. b Neh. 2.1. Ezra 7.8. c Neh. 7.1. d Ezra 2.1. and 5.8. e Isai. 33.10. f 2 Kin 25.10 Jer. 5.10. Psal. 127.1. g Rom 12.15 Zeph. 3.17. 1 Sam. 4.19, 22. h 1 Cor 12.26 i 1 Kin 8.44. k Psal 116. 16 l Jer. 23.24 m Ex. 20.6. n Psal 34.15. o Luk. 18.1. p Prov 28.13. q Psal. 51.4. r Isai. 43.26. s Deut 4.25. t Joel 2.13, u Deu 30.4.

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the moneth a Chisleu, in the b twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That c Hanani, one of my brethren came, he, and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the d province, *are* e in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is f broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass when I heard these words, that g I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and h fasted, and i prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, k O Lord God of heaven, the l great and terrible God, that m keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:

6 n Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and o night, for the children of Israel thy servants, p and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned q against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 r Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, s If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye t return unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them: though there were of you u cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy x servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy y strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to y prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to z fear thy Name: and a prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

x Exo. 32.11 y Exo. 6.1. and 13.9. z Heb. 13.18. Psalm. 119.4 Isai. 26.8. a 1 Chr 22.11

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadness, sendeth him with letters to Jerusalem. 17 The Jews invited to build.*

AND it came to pass in the moneth a Nisan, in the twentieth year of b Artaxerxes the king, *that* c wine *was* before him: and I took up the c wine, & gave *it* unto y king: now I had not been *before-time* d sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but e sorrow of heart. Then I was f very sore afraid.

3 And said unto the king, g Let the king live for ever: h why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I i prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it k please the king, and if thy servant have found favor in thy sight, that thou wouldest l send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that m I may build it.

6 And the n king said unto me (the queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I o set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let p letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may give

a Exo. 13.4. Psalm. 102. 18. Est. 3.7. b vers 14.1 Ezra 7.8. c Neh. 1.11. d Gen. 40.7. e Prov 15.13. f Psal. 94.19 g 1 Ki. 1.31. h 1 Sa. 4.20. i 1 Sa. 1.13 k Ezra 5.17. l Jer. 38.9. m Hag 1.4 n Neh. 1.11. Psalm. 65.2. o Neh. 5.14. p Neh. 5.14.

q Ezra 10.6. give me timber, to make beams for the gates of the palace, which *q* appertained to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that *r* I r Neh. 6.14. 7.1. shall enter into; and the king granted me, according to the *s* good hand of s Ezr. 7.6. my God upon me.

t Neh. 11.28. 9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them Isai. 15.5. the kings letters: (now the king had Jer. 43.3,4 sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me)

Num. 22.3,4 10 When Sanballat the *t* Horonite, and Tobiah the *u* servant the *x* Ammonite, heard of it, it y grieved them Exod. 1.12. exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the chil- u Prov. 30.22. dren of Israel.

x 2 Sa. 8.2. and 12.31 11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was *z* there three days.

12 And I arose *a* in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in Neh. 4.2. my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there* any beast with me, save the y Act. 13.45 beast that I rode upon.

Prov. 27.4 13 And I went out by night, by the *b* gate of the valley, even before the z Ezra 8.32. *c* dragon-well, and to the *d* dung-port and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the a Rom. 12.11. gates thereof were consumed with Prov. 10.4. fire.

Psal. 119. 14 Then I went on to the gate of the 60. *e* fountain, and to the *f* kings pool, but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

b 2 Chr. 32.3. 15 Then went I up in the night by g the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate c Isai. 8.6. of the valley, and so returned.

d Neh. 3.13. 16 And the rulers *h* knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had e Neh. 3.15. I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the f 2 Kin. 18.17 work.

g 2 Sa. 15.23. 17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates there- h Eccl. 37. of are burnt with fire: come, and let us *i* build up the wall of Jerusalem, i Isai. 50.4 that we be no more *k* a reproach.

k Neh. 1.3. 18 Then *I* told them of the hand of my God, which was *l* good upon me; l Ezra 7.6. as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up & build. So they *m* strength- m 1 Chr. 11.10 ned their hands for this good *work*.

n Neh. 6.4. 19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and *n* Geshem the Arabian o Heb. 11.36. heard *it*, they *o* laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye *p* rebel against the king?

p Ezra 4.15.

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no *q* portion, nor *r* right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

q Acts 8.21. Ezra 4.3. r Rev. 21.27.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

a 1 Pet. 5.3.

THen *a* Eliashib the high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, & they built *y b* sheep gate, *c* they sanctified it, & set up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah, they sanctified it, unto the tower of *d* Hananeel.

Isai. 37.4. Neh. 12.10. b John 5.2.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

Neh, 12.39 c John 5.4.

3 But the *e* fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the *f* doors ther of, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

Deut. 20. 5. Jer. 51.27

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of *g* Uriah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

d Prov 10.7. Jer. 31.38. Zech. 14.10.

5 And next unto them the *h* Tekoites repaired, but their *i* nobles put *k* not their necks to the work of the Lord

e Zeph 1.10. f Neh. 6.1. and 7.1

6 Moreover, the *l* old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

g Ezra 8.33. h Am. 1.1.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of *m* Gibeon, and of *n* Mizpah, unto the *o* throne of the governor on this side the river.

i Neh. 2. 16. k Judg 5.23.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one* of the Apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the *p* broad wall.

l Neh 12 39. m Josh 11.5. n Judg 10.17

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

o Neh 2.8. and 4.16.

10 And next unto them *q* repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired *r* Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

p 2 Chr 25.23. q Ezra 6.10.

11 *s* Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

r Ezra 8.3. f Neh. 10.5,

12 And next unto him repaired Shal-

t *Phil.* 4.3. *Exod.* 35.25. *Gal.* 3.28. u *Neh.* 2.13. x *Josh.* 15.34. y *Zec.* 13.2. z 2 *Ki.* 10.15. a *Jer.* 6.1. *ver.* 9. b *Neh.* 2.14. c *John* 9.7. *Luke* 13.4. d *Josh.* 9.7. d 2 *Sa.* 5.7. e *Josh.* 15.58 f 2 *Kin* 20.20 *Isai.* 22.11. g *Son.* 3.7. h *Neh.* 10.25. i 1 *Sa.* 23.12. *Josh.* 15.44. k *Ezra* 3.9. l *Neh.* 12.42 ‡ Or, *at the corner.* 2 *Chro.* 26.9. † Heb *kindled.* *Rom.* 12.11. m *Ezr.* 8.33. n *Ezra* 2.61. o 2 *Sa.* 2.29. *N.h.* 13.28. *Gen.* 13.10.

Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Ieruſalem, he, and his *t* daughters.

13 The *u* valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of *x* Zanoah: they built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the *y* dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of *z* Rechab, the ruler of part of *a* Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the *b* fountain repaired Shallum the ſon of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of *c* Siloah, by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the *d* city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of *e* Beth-zur, unto *the place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the *f* pool that was made, and unto the *g* houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, *h* Rehum the ſon of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of *i* Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired the brethren, Bavai, the ſon of *k* Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired *l* Ezer the ſon of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over againſt the going up to the armory, at ‡ the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſon of Zabbai, † earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall*, unto the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

21 After him repaired *m* Meremoth the ſon of Urijah, the ſon of *n* Koz, another piece, from the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the *o* plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over againſt the houſe: after him repaired Azariah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binui the ſon of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſon of Uzai, over againſt the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the *p* kings high houſe that *was* by the court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſon of Paroſh.

26 Moreover, the *q* Nethinims dwelt in ‡ Ophel, unto *the place* over againſt the *r* water-gate toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the *s* horſe-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſon of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſon of Shechaniah, the keeper of the *t* eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſon of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam ſ ſon of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſon, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto ſ ſheep-gate, *u* repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

p 1 *Ki.* 7.1 *Neh.* 12.49 q *Ezra* 2.43. 1 *Chron* 9.2. ‡ Or, *The tower.* 2 *Chro.* 27.3. r *Neh.* 8.1. *and* 12.43. s 2 *Ki.* 11.16 *Jer* 31.40. 2 *Chro.* 23.15 t *Jer.* 19.2. u *Rut.* 4.11. *Rom.* 2.7. *Rev.* 21.2. 1 *Cor.* 3.10.

CHAP. IV.

1 *While the enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth:* 7 *He ſetteth a watch.*

BUt it came to paſs, that when Sanballat heard that *a* we a builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great *b* indignation, & *c* mocked the Jews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, what do theſe *d* feeble Jews? will they fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they *e* revive ſ ſtones out of the heaps of ſ rubbiſh, which are burnt?

3 Now *f* Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Even that ẅ they build, if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtone wall.

4 *h* Hear, O our God: for we are deſpiſed: and *i* turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And *k* cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſin be *l* blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before ſ builders

6 *m* So built we the wall; and all the wall was *n* joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had *o* a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to paſs that when San-

a *Pro.* 9.1,2. b *Acts* 5.17. c *Neh.* 2.19. d 1 *Cor* 1.27. e *Hab.* 3.2. f *Nah.* 2.10 g *Mat* 16.18. h *Pſal.* 123.3. i *Prov.* 3.34. k *Pſal.* 32.1. l *Jer.* 18.23. m *Pſa.* 69.20 n *Pſa.* 122.3 o *Pſal* 110.3

p Neh. 2.19. Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the *p* Arabians, and the *q* Ammonites, and the
q Neh. 2.19. *r* Ashdodites heard that the walls of
r Am. Jerusalem were made up, and that the
3.9. breaches began to be stopped, then
they were *s* very wroth.
s Gen. 34.25. 8 And conspired *t* all of them toge-
t Psal. 83.3,4 ther, to come *and* to fight against Jeru-
Rev. 16.16 salem, and to hinder it.
2 Chr. 20.1. 9 Nevertheless, we made our *u* prayer unto our God, and *x* set a watch
Mar. 5.9. against them day and night, because
u Psa. 50.15 of them.
x Mat 21.16. 10 And Judah said, The *y* strength
y Jer. 9.3. of the bearers of burthens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that
Num. 32.9. we are ‡ not able to build the wall.
2 Num 13.31. 11 And our adversaries said, They
a Pro. 17.17 shall not know, neither see, til we
come in the midst among them, and
† Heb *from the lower parts of the places.* slay them, and cause the work to cease
Psalm. 112.5. 12 And it came to pass, that when
Isa. 28.29. the Jews which *a* dwelt by them,
came, they said unto us ten times,
b Nu. 14.9 From all places whence ye shall re-
Deu. 1.21 turn unto us, *they will be upon you.*
c 2 Sa. 10.12. 13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower
Exo. 15.3. places behinde the wall, *and* on the
Isa. 52.12. higher places, I even set the people
d Psal. 122.8. after their families, with their
e Eph. 6.28. swords, their spears, and their bowes.
Prov. 19.14 14 And I looked, and rose up, and
f Jos. 5.13. said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people,
g Rom 12.17 *b* Be not ye afraid of them: *c* remember the Lord which is great and terri-
h Psal. 144.1 Isa. 28.26 ble, and fight for your *d* brethren, your sons and your daughters your *e* wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought *f* their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of *g* my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them *h* held both the spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burthens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *u* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither to us: our God shall *i* fight for us.

21 So *k* we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labor on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us *l* put off our clothes, ‡ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage.*

AND there was *a* a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their *b* brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up *c* corn *d for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings *e* tribute, *and that upon* our lands, and vineyards.

5 Yet now *f* our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons, and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters, are brought unto *g* bondage *already*, neither is it *h* in our power *to redeem them*: for other men have *i* our lands and vineyards.

6 And I was very *k* angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and *l* I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, *m* You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set *n* a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have *o* redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, and *p* found nothing *to answer.*

9 Also I said, It *is q* not good that ye do: ought ye not *r* to walk in the

a Isa. 5.7. Mat. 18.25
b Jam. 2.6.15 Lev. 25.35. Deu. 15.7.
c Hag. 1.6.
d v.15 2 Kin. 4.1.
e Ezr. 4.13.
f Isa. 58.7.
g Lev. 25.39.
h Lev. 25.4,
i Hos. 4.1.
k Mat 3.5.
l Gal. 2.14.
m Eze 22.12.
n Mat 18.15
o Lev 25.57
p Mat 22.12
q Pro. 24.23
r Gen. 42.18

i Exod 14.25. Deu. 1.30. and 28.7. Rom. 8.31.
k Mat 11.38.
l Jud. 9.48.
‡ Or, *every one went with his weapon for water.*

f Rom. 2.24. 2 Sam. 12.14. Gen. 13.7 1. Pet. 2.12. t ve 7 Ezek 18.8. Psalm. 15.5. u Luk. 19.8. Exod. 22.25. Lev. 6.14. Num. 5.6,7. x Ijai. 58.3. y Luke 6.35. z 1 Ki. 8.31. Num. 5.19. Jer. 38.10. a Acts 13.5. and 18.6. Mat. 10.14 b Zech 5.4, 5. c Nu. 5.22. d Psal. 50.14. e Neh. 2.6, f 1 Chr 9.4, 15. g Prov 16.6. h 2 Cor 4.26. i Acts 20.33. k 1 Ki. 4.22, l 1 Ki. 4.22. m Ne. 13.22. n Psal 25.11.

fear of our God, because of the f reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off t this usury.

11 u Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses; also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye x exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will y require nothing of them; so will we do, as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took z an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I u shook my lap, and said, So b God shake out every man from his house, and from his labor, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and emptied. And all the congregation said, c Amen, and praised the Lord: and the people d did according to this promse

14 Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king that is e twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the f bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver: yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, g because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I h continued in the work of this wall, neither i bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were k at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was l one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 m Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth to terrifie Nehemiah, 15 The work is finished. 27 Secret intelligence between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wal, and that there was a no breach left therein; (though at y time I had b not set up the doors upon y gates;)

2 Then Sauballat and Geshem c sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of d Ono: but they thought to do me e mischief.

3 And f I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the g work cease, whileſt I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me h four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, i It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu k saith it, that thou & the Jews think to l rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, y thou mayest be m their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed n prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou o feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us p afraid, saying, q Their hands shall be weakned from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, r strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of s Shemaiah, the son of t Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who was u shut up, & he said, Let us meet together in y x house of God within the temple, and let us shut y doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should y such a man as I flee? and z who is there e, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? a I will not go in.

12 And lo, b I preceived that God had not sent him, but that he c pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore d was he hired, that I

a Neh. 4.6. b Neh. 3.3. c Prov 26.25. Eccl. 4.4. q Neh. 11.35. Ezra 2.33. e Psal. 37.12. Ezek. 21.31 Jer. 41.2. f Mat. 10.16 g Luke 14.30 h Gen. 39.12. i Jer. 20.10. k 1 Cor 1.11. l Ezra 4.13. m Jer. 19.11 n v.12 o Psal. 52.2. p Psal. 56.2. q 2 Ti. 1.7. r Neh. 2.4. s Ezra 8.16. t 1 Chr 24.18. u Mat 7.15. x 1 Ki. 6.5. y Prov 31.4. z Exo. 21.14 a Nu. 3.38. b Heb 5.14. c Ezek 13.22. d Ezek 13.19.

shou'd

d Zech. 8.13. should be afraid, and do so, and *d* sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

e Rev. 2.20. 14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, & on the *e* prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

f Prov. 21.30. 15 So the wall was *f* finished, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, g in fifty and two days.

g Neh. 4.1. 16 And it came to pass, that when *h* all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were *i* much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of *k* our God.

h Psal. 126.2. i Job 12.5. k Psal. 118.23.

l Lam. 2.1.2. 17 Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah *l* sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

m Ezr. 6.5,6. 18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of n Nom. 3.4. *m* Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of *n* Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

o Psalm. 119.3. 19 Also they reported his † good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.

a Neh. 6.1. and 3.1. b Ezra 10.20 Neh. 13.2. c Exod. 18.21. d Rom. 5.14. e Ezr. 4.4. Neh. 7.4. f Hag. 1.4. g Neh. 11.1. h Ezra 2.1. i Neh. 7.5. k Ezra 8.1,2.

NOw it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the *a* doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed, 2 That I gave my brother *b* Hanani and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem (for he *was* a faithful man, and *c* feared God *d* above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the *e* houses were not builded.

5 And my God *f* put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 g These *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with *h* Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, *i* Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number I *say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of *k* Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of *l* Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four:

13 The children of *m* Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of *n* Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of *o* Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of *p* Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of *q* Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of *r* Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of *s* Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore & eight.

27 The men of *t* Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

29 The men of *u* Kiriath-jearim, Chepharah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of *x* Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, 123

h Ezra 1.11. called also Sheshbazzar that is Jesuah in the first. Zech. 12.12. Hag. 2.23. i Ezra 2.2. k 1 Chr 7.39. Ezra 2.5. l Ezr. 2.6. and 8.4. Neh. 3.11. and 10.14. m Ezra 2.8. n Ezr. 2.9. o Ezra 2.13. and 8.13. p Ezr. 2.15. and 8.6. q Neh. 10.17 Ezr. 2.16. r Josh. 9.3. 2 Sam. 2.12. 1 Kings 3.4. Isai. 28.21. Jer. 28.1. s Gen. 45.19 Mat. 2.1. t Josh. 22.18. u Josh. 9.17. x Josh.

x Nu. 22.1. Ezra 2.34. Neh. 3.2. Mark 10.46 Luke 19.1. Hebr. 11.30.

an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of x Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

y 1 Chr 24.7. Ezra 2.36. Neh. 3.10. and 12.6. Zech. 6.10.

39 The priests. The children y of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

‡ Or, Hodaviah. Ezra 2.40. or, Judah. Ezra 3.9. Tit. 3.9. 2 1 Chr 9.17. and 15.18 and 23.5. and 26.1. 2 Chro. 8.14. Ezra 2.42. and 10.24 a 1 Chr 9.2. Ezra 2.43. and 8.17. Neh. 3.26. and 10.28 and 11.3. b Ezra 2.55. Neh. 11.3.

43 The Levites. The children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, ‡ and of the children of ‡ Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight

45 ‡ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 The a Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reajah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

57 The children of b Solomons servants, the children of Sota, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

c 2 Sa. 17.27.

and 1 King 2.7.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

Ezra 2.61.

‡ Or, Gover

61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

† Heb holiness

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

Ezra 2.63.

63 And of the priests. The children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of d Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

d 2 Sa. 19.31. 1 King 2.7. Ezra 2.61. perfection

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the priesthood.

Num. 1.18 and 26.64 Neh. 7.39 and 12.23

65 And the ‡ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with ‡ urim and thummim.

‡ Ezra 2.63. Neh. 7.65. John 18.22

66 The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

Ezra 2.64. and 1.49

67 Beside their man-servants, and their e maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

e Col. 3.22. 1 Pet. 2.18. 1 Luke 19.48 f Gal. 2.1. Phil. 1.1. 1 Luke 4.17. m Jud 3.20. n Nu. 6.23. o 1 Cor 14.16 p Lam. 3.41. q Neh. 9.13. r 2 Kr 20.18 s Hab. 2.2. t Deut 12.7.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred forty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand dram, of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers, gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand e drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand e drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So

Isai. 12.1. Zech. 1.11, 16. g Neh. 8.31.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *f* dwelt in their cities: and when the *g* seventh moneth came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the law.

a Ezra 3.1. b Neh. 3.26. c Col. 4.17. 1 Cor. 3.22. d Ezra 7.6. e Isai. 8.20. Deut. 31.11. 1 Tim. 4.1. Mat. 15.9. f 1 Pet. 3.7. Gal. 3.28. g Lev. 23.24. 1 King 8.2. h Acts 13.15. and 15.21. i Luke 19.48 k Gal. 2.1. Phil. 1.1. l Luke 4.17. m Jud 3.20. n Nu. 6.25. 1 Cor 14.16 p Lam 3.41. q Neh. 9.13. r 2 br

AND all the people gathered themselves together *a* as one man, into the street that *was* before the *b* water-gate, and *c* they spake unto Ezra the *d* scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought *e* the law before the congregation, both of *f* men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the *g* seventh moneth.

3 And he *h* read therein before the street that *was* before the Water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and *i* those that could understand: and *i* the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and *k* beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zachariah, *and* Meshullam.

5 And Ezra *l* opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people *m* stood up.

6 And Ezra *n* blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, *o* Amen, amen, with *p* lifting up their hands: and they *q* bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with *their r* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God *s* distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which *is* the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest, the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day *is t* holy unto the LORD your God, *u* mourn not, nor weep: for all the people *x* wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and *y* send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is z* holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the *a* joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites *b* stilled all the people, saying, *c* Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth; *d* because they had understood the words, that were declared unto them.

13 And on *e* the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the *f* priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in *g* booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should *h* publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in *i* Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch *k* olive branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the *l* roof of his house, and in their *m* courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the *n* water-gate, and in the street of the *o* gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and *p* sat under the booths; for since the days of *q* Jeshua the son of Nun, *r* unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was *s* very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first *t* day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day *u as* a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

Ezek. 3.3. Jam. 4.9, 10 Deut. 16.11 Isai. 22.12. x 2 Kr. 22.19. Isai. 66.2. Acts 2.37. Hab. 3.16. y Deut. 10.11 z Lev. 23.24. a Pro. 17.22 b Isai. 22.4. c Zeph. 1.7. d Amos 4.12. e Num. 29.1. f Mat. 13.52. g Lev. 23.34 h Psal. 81.3. i Deut. 16.16 k Lev. 23.40. l Deut. 22.8 m 2 Chr. 23.5. n Neh. 3.26. o 2 Kin 14.13 p Heb. 11.13 q Josh. 1.1. r Ezra 3.4 s 2 Chr. 30.21. t Lev. 23.35.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast. 4 The Levites confess Gods goodness, and their wickedness.

NOW in the twenty and fourth a Neh. 8.2.
day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with

b Ezra 10.2, c Gen. 37.34 d Josh. 7.6. e 1 Ki. 8.14. f Pro. 28.13. g Neh. 1.6. h Neh. 8.7,8, i John 11.9. k Neh. 8.4. l Exod 14.15. m Eph 1.11. n Acts 7.2. o 2 Ch. 2.12. p Gen. 1.1. q John 5.17. r Deu. 7.6,7. s Josh. 24.1. t Gen. 17.5. u Gen. 15.6. x Gen. 12.7. y Deu 7.1. z Ezra 9.11. a Josh. 21.43 b Hebr 6.10. c Exo. 3.7. d Exo. 14.10. e Exo. 7 to 14 Chap. f Exod 18.11, g Exo 9.16. h Exo. 14.22 i Exod 15.21. k Psal. 121.4

b fasting, and with c sack-cloth, and d earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and e stood and f confessed their sins, and the iniquities g of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and h read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one i fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 Then stood up upon the k stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherabiah, Bani, and Chenani, and l cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, and Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and m bless the LORD your God for ever and ever, and blessed be thy n glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art Lord alone, thou hast o made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, p the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou q preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the Lord the God, who didst r chuse Abram, and broughtest him forth out of s Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of t Abraham:

8 And foundest u his heart faithful before thee, and madest x a covenant with him, to give the land of the y Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his z seed, and hast a performed thy words: for thou art b righteous:

9 And didst c see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their d cry by the Red-sea:

10 And shewest e signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt f proudly against them: so didst thou get thee g a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst h divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, i as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou k leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon l mount Sinai, and spakest with them m from heaven, and gavest them right n judgements, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy o holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them p bread from heaven, for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the q rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and r our fathers dealt t proudly, and hardened their necks, and u hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were x mindeful of thy wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed y a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, z slow to anger, and of great kindness, and a forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them b a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy c manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness; the d pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy e good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy f manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so g that they lacked nothing; their h clothes waxed not old, and their feet i swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of k Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the l stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in m to possess it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou n subduedst be-

b Exod 19.20. c Neh. 9.13. d Exo. 13.21. e Neh. 9.20. f Exo. 16.4. g Deu. 29.5. h Exod. 12.37. i Num. 11.8. k Exo. 17.6. l Cor. 10.4. m Exo. 20.22. n Psal. 147.19. o Gen. 2.3. p Exod. 16.14 q Exo. 17.6. Num. 20.8. r Num. 14.4. s Psal. 106. 6,7. t Exo. 32.9. u Psal. 78.8. x Psal. 106. 7. y Num. 14.4. z Exo. 34.6. a 2 Chr 36.15. b Luke 10.28. c Gen. 3.12. Rom. 10.5. Deut. 20.11 e Rom 8. 2.4. 2 Pet. 3.9. f Mat 23.39. g Psal. 5.5. and 42.24 Psal. 106. 7.8 g Jer. 4.22. h Exo. 32.6,7 i Psal. 40.4.

before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and *a* a fat land, and possessed *b* houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and *q* delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law *r* behinde their backs, and *s* slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou *t* deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the *u* time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them *x* saviors, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had *y* rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou *z* heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And *a* testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkned not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements, (which if a man *b* do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the *c* shoulder, and hardned their neck and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou *c* forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they *d* not give ear: therefore *e* gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy *f* great mercies sake, thou didst *g* not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, *h* the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant & mercy; let not all the trouble seem *i* little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings *k* of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* *l* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done *m* right, but we have done wickedly.

34 Neither have *n* our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkned unto thy commandments, & thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and *o* in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from *p* their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* *q* servants this day: and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, *r* to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *a e* servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

38 And *f* because of all this, we make a † sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *Their names that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw *a* those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 *b* Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 *c* Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 *d* Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 *e* Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites; both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, *f* Shebaniah,
Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 *g* Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The † chief of the people: Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, *h* Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, *i* Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, *k* Hananiah, Hashub,

24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, *l* Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, *m* Baanah.
28 And the *n* rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the *o* Nethinims, and all they that had *p* separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God; their *q* wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having *r* knowledge, and having understanding
29 They *s* clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into *t* a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law which was given *u* by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and *x* do all the commandments of the LORD our God, and his judgements, and his statutes:
30 And that we would *y* not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.
31 And *if* the people of the land bring *z* ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we *a* would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every *b* debt.
32 Also we made *c* ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the *d* service of the house of our God.
33 For the *e* shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set-feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an † atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.
34 And we *f* cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the *g* wood-offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law:
35 And to bring *h* the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD.
36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattel, (as *it is* written in the law) and the *i* first-lings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:
37 And *that* we should bring the *k* first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of *l* trees, of wine, and of oyl, unto the priests to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our *m* ground, unto the Levites, that the same Levites might ‡ have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.
38 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the *n* chambers, into the treasure-house.
39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will *o* not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the *a* people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also *b* cast lots, to bring *c* one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem, *d* the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.
2 And the people blessed all the men, that *e* willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.
3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the *f* province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the *g* Nethinims, and the children of *h* Solomons servants.
4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of *i* Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.
5 And *k* Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.
6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight † valiant men.
7 And these *are* the *l* sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joel, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.
8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai,

nine

n Gen 39.4. 2 Chro. 2.18. and 34.12. Acts 20.28 n 1 Chr 9.10. 11. ‡ Or, Duke. o 1 Chro 9.11. 2 Chro. 19.11. o 1 Ch. 9.12. p 1 Ch. 9.13. ‡ Or, The son of Haggedolim. q 1 Ch. 6.14. † Heb were over. Neh. 10.32, 1 Chro. 26 29 r 1 Chr 9.15. Neh. 9.44. 5 ver. 1. 1 King 11.13 Isai. 48.2. and 52.1. Ezra 9.8. Dan. 9.24. Rev. 11.2. † Heb kept at the gate. ver. 3. u ver. 36. x 1 Chr 9.2. y Neh. 12.9.

nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their *m* overseer; and Judah the son of Senuah, *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests; *n* Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ‡ ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were o* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshemoth, the son of Immer,

14 *p* And their brethren, mighty men of valor, an hundred twenty and eight: and their over-seer *was* Zabdiel, ‡ the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the *q* Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites † *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of *r* Asaph, *was* the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the *s* holy city, *were* two hundred fourscore & four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that † kept the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 And the *t* residue of Israel, of the priests, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his *u* inheritance.

21 But the *x* Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* y over the business of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers due for every day.

24 And ‡ Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, *was* at the *a* kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at *b* Kirjath-Arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at *d* Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at *e* Jarmuth,

30 *f* Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at *g* Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, from *h* Geba, *dwelt* at *i* Michmash, and Aijah, and *l* Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at *m* Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 *n* Hazor, *o* Ramah, *p* Gittaim,

34 Hadid, *q* Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and *r* Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

z Ezr 10.23 a 1 Chr 18.17 *and* 23.28. b *Josh.* 15.13. c *Josh.* 15.28. d *Josh.* 15.35 e *Josh.* 15.35 f *Josh.* 15.34 g *Isai.* 36.2. h *Josh.* 21.17. i 1 *Sam.* 14.31. k *Josh.* 10.28 l *Gen.* 28.19 m *Josh* 21.18. n *Josh.* 15.23. o *Josh.* 18.15 p 2 *Sa.* 2.3. q 1 *Sa.* 13.18. r 1 *Chr* 4.14.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests and Levites which came up.*
10 *The high priests succession.*

NOw these *are* the *a* priests and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the son of *b* Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 *c* Amariah, Malluch, *d* Hattush,

3 *e* Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 *f* Iddo, Ginnetho, *g* Abijah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 *h* Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, *i* Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Ieshua, Binnui, Cadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, and Mattaniah, *which was* over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni: their brethren *were* over against them in the *k* watches.

10 And *l* Ieshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada,

a *Ezra* 2.1. *and* 8. 2,3,6, b *Ezra* 3.2. c *Neh.* 10,3. d *Neh.* 10.4. e *Neh* 10.7. f *Ezr.* 8.17. g *Neh* 10.8. i *Neh.* 8.4. k *Neh.* 11.22 l *Ezra* 2.2.

m Ne. 12.4. Jonathan begat Jaddua.

n Ezra 10.42 o Ezr. 10.30 p Ezra 8.4 q Luke 1.5 r Ezra 10.37.

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and
12 And in the days of *m* Joiakim, were priests the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah,
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, *n* Joseph:
15 Of Harim, *o* Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, *p* Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of *q* Abia, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, *r* Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

‡ The last king of that Monarchy Dan. 8.21, 22.

† Heb words of days. 1 Chro. 9.14. ‡ Judg 13.6. 2 Chro. 8.14. 1 Chr 25.8. and 26.16. ‡ Or, treasuries, or, assemblies Heb. Asiophim. Neh. 12.5. 1 Chro. 26.17.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the ‡ Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in † the book of the chronicles, even until ‡ days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the *s* man of God, *t* ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub *were* porters, keeping the ward, at the ‡ threfholds of the gates.
26 These *were* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Iozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the *u* governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

u Neh. 5.14. and 8.9. x John 10.22 Deut. with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

27 And at the *x* dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with *y* gladness, both with thanks-givings, and with singing

y 2 Ch. 20.5. z Neh. 12.28. a Deut 11.30. b Josh. 21.17.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of z Netophathi:
29 Also from the *a* house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of *b* Geba, and Azmaveth: for ‡ singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

c Gen 35.2. Exod. 19.10. 2 Chro. 29.5. d 2 Chr 29.16. e Neh 2.13. f Neh. 2.14. g Ezra 7.8. h Nu. 10.8. Josh. 6.4. 1 Chro 5.24. 2 Chro 13.12. i 1 Chr 16.42. k Neh. 2.14. l 1 Chr. 11.5. m Neh 8.16. n Neh. 3.8. o Neh. 8.16 2 King 14.13. p Neh. 3.6. q Jer. 32.2. † Heb *made their voice to be heard.* Psal. 119. 28. s Psal 19.7. h Neh. 9.2. 1 Ezra 6.22. k 2 Chr. 3.16. Ezek. 5.19. t Psal. 4.7. and 119. 162. u Exo. 15.21.

30 And the priests, and the Levites *c* purified themselves, and purified ‡ people, and the *d* gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Iudah upon the *e* wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the *f* dung gate.
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Iudah,
33 And *g* Azariah, Ezra, & Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certain* of the priests sons with *h* trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Ionathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the *i* musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the *k* fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the *l* stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto the *m* water-gate, east-ward.
38 And the other *company of them that* gave thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the *n* furnaces, even unto the broad wall.
39 And from above the *o* gate of Ephraim, and above *p* the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the *q* prison-gate.
40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me.
41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets.
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Izrahiah *their* overseer.
43 Also that day they offered *r* great sacrifices, and *s* rejoyced; for *t* God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the *u* wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Ierusalem was heard even afar off.

t Neh 10.37 x Leu 18.30 1 Chr. 29.25 y Neh. 11.17 1 Chr. 25.2

44 And at that time were some appointed over the *u* chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Iudah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites that waited.

z Neh. 10.35 † Heb The word or the thing of a day in his day 2 King 24.30. Leu. 25.37. a Num. 18.21.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of *x* their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old, there were *y* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zorubbabel, & in the days of Nehemiah gave the *z* portions of the singers, and the porters, every † day his portion, and they *a* sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.

a ver. 4.6. Neh. 9.1.2. b Deu 23.3. c Neh. 2.10. c Gen. 14.11. e Num 22.7. f Dut 1.12. Pſal 109. 28. g Pſal 19.7. h Neh. 9.2. i Prov. 6.20. k v. 9. l Mat. 13.23 m Ki be given to, the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests. n Num 18.8. o Exo. 32.1 2 Chro 24.17 p Neh. 2.6.

ON *a* that day they read in the book of Moses, in the audience of the people and therein was found *b* written, that the *c* Ammonite, and the *b* Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever.

2 Because they *d* met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but *e* hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God *f* turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass when they had *g* heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the *h* mixed multitude.

4 And *i* before this, Eliashib the priest, having the *k* oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the *m* meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, (which was *n* commanded to

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and *q* understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the *r* courts of the house of God.

8 And it *s* grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I † commanded and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the *t* portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites, and the singers that did the *u* work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then *x* contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the *y* house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl unto the treasuries.

13 And I made *z* treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted *a* faithful, and their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

14 *b* Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Iudah *some* treading wine-presses on the *c* sabbath, and bringing in *d* sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of e* burthens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against the day* wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of *f* Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Iudah, and in *h* Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said unto them, What evil thing *i* is this that *i* ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not *k* your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye † bring more wrath upon Israel, by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be *l* dark before the sabbath, I commanded

q 1 Co 1.11. r 1 Ki 6.36. 1 2 Sa. 6.21. † Heb said. 2 Chr. 29.15. Joh. 2. 11. t Neh. 10.37 u 1 Tim 5.17. Isa. 56 10.11. x ver. 17.25. y Neh 10 39 z 1 Ch 26.30. 2 Chro 31.12. a 1 Cor 4 2. Neh. 7.2. † Heb. b Rev 3.5. Heb. 6. 10. † Heb. kindnesses, 2 Chro 35.26 c Exo. 20.10 d Exo 34. 21 e Jer. 17 21 f 1 Ki. 5.1. g Ezec 27. 3 h Isa 10. 6. 1 1 Tim 5.22. k Jer. 17.21 † Heb Adde did not our God bring all this evil fierce wrath, Zec. 1.4.5. l Pſa 2

b 2 Chr 31.11. Rom. 13.1, 2, 3, 4. c 1 Chr 15.2. d Nu. 3.7. 2 Chro. 23.19. e Rom 2.28. † Heb. had made to dwel with, 1 Pet. 3.12. Ezra 10.2. Neh. 10.13. f 1 Sa. 5.1, 2. g Neh. 5.13. and 10.30 h Deu 25.2.

that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates *that* there should no burthen be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And *b* I commanded the Levites, that they should *c* cleanse themselves, and that they should come & *d* keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to ♁ greatness of thy mercy.

23 In those days also saw I e Iews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab;

24 And their children spake half in the speech of *f* Ashdod, and could not speak in ♁ Iews language, but according to ♁ language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and *g* cursed them, and smote certain of them, and *h* pluckt off their hair, and made them *i* swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not *k* Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there *l* no king like him, who was *m* beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did out-landish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Iaiada, the son of Eliashib, the high priest, *was* son in law to *n* Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 *o* Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the *p* covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests, and the Levites, every one in his business:

31 And for the *q* wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. *r* Remember me, O my God, for good.

i Deut 6.13, Neh. 10.29 k 1 Ki. 11.4. l 1 Kin 3.13. Mark 10.23 m 2 Sa. 12.7,8 Deut. 32.12. n Neh. 2.10. o 2 Ti. 4.14. p Mal 2.4. 1 Sam. 2.30. Lev. 8.35. q Neh. 13.31. r Neh. 5.19. vers 14.22

¶ *The book of* ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast.*

a Ezra 4.6. Dan. 9.1. b Psal. 37.35. and 87.14 c Prov 16.12 d N.h. 3.1. Dan. 4.27. e 1 Ti. 4.4. Prov. 15.15 f 1 Ki. 9.22. g Psal 68. h Luke 14.13 i Luke 5.19. k Psal. 35.9.

NOw it came to pass in the days of *a* Ahasuerus (this *is* Ahasuerus, which reigned from *b* India even unto Ethiopia, over 127 provinces,)

2 *That* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus *c* sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in *d* Shushan the palace:

3 In the third year of his reign, he made *e* a feast unto all his princes, and his *f* servants; the *g* power of Persia and Media, the *h* nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him:

4 When he *i* shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honor of his *k* excellent majesty, many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, green and blue *hangings*, fastned with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the *l* beds *were* of gold and silver, upon *m* a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royal wine *n* in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did ‡ compel: for so the king had *o* appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, in the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 On the seventh day when the heart of the king was *p* merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king;

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew

l Est. 7.8. Amos 6.4. Jer. 23.41 John 13.23. m 1 Ki. 7.9. † Heb. wine of the kingdom. n John 2.6,7, 8,9. ‡ Or, Restraint. Dan. 4.9. o John 2.8. p 2 Sa. 13.28. Eccl. 10.19

Pro. shew the people and the princes her
20. 1. q beauty: for she was fair to look on.
Col. 12 But the queen Vashti r refused to
3.18. come at the kings commandment by
Prov. his chamberlains: therefore was the
16.20 king very ſ wroth, and his t anger
Jam burned in him.
1.20. 13 Then the king said to the u wise
Ephe. men, which x knew the times, (for so
4.27. was the kings manner towards all
1 Jon. that knew y law and judgement:
4.9. 14 And the next unto him was Car-
u Mat shena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish,
2.1. Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, z the
Jer. seven princes of Persia, and Media,
10.7. which saw a the kings face, and
Jos.25 which sat the first in the kingdom.)
14. 15 What shall b we do unto the queen
Dan. Vashti, according to law, because she
2. 12. hath not performed the command-
xi Cr. ment of the king Ahasuerus by the
12,32 chamberlains?
y 1 Ki 16 And Memucan answered † before
12.10 the king, and the princes, Vashti the
Pro. 8. queen hath not done c wrong to the
14.15. king onely, but also to all the princes,
z Ezra and to all the people that are in all the
7.14 provinces of the king Ahasuerus.
Prov. 17 For this deed of the queen shall
11.14 come abroad unto all women, so that
a 2 Ki they shall d despise their husbands in
25.19 their eyes, when it shall be reported,
b Mat The king Ahasuerus commanded
2.14. Vashti the queen to be brought in
† Heb before him, but she came not.
before 18 Likewise e shall the ladies of Persia
the face and Media say this day unto all the
c 1 Cor kings princes, which have heard of
6 7,8. the deed of the queen. Thus shall
d Ephe there arise too much contempt and
5.33 wrath.
e Pro. 19 If it please the king, let there go
28.13 a royal commandment from him, and
1 Pet let it be written among the laws of
3.7. the Persians, and the Medes, that it
† Heb be not altered, that Vashti e come no
unne more before king Ahasuerus, and let
of the the king give her royal estate unto
king- another that is better then she.
dom. 20 And when the kings decree,
n John which he shall make, shall be publi-
2.6,7, shed throughout all his empire, (for
8,9 it is great) all the wives shall give to
† Or, their husbands f honor, both to great
Re- and small.
ſpect. 21 And the saying † pleased the king,
Dan. and the princes, and the king did ac-
4 9. cording to the word of Memucan:
o John 22 For he sent letters into all the
2.8. kings provinces, into every province,
p 2 Sa. according to the writing thereof,
13.28. and to every people after their lan-
Eccl. guage, that every man should g bear
10.4 rule in his own house, and † that it

Chap. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen.* 8 *Esther is preferred*

A Frer these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he a remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was b decreed against her.

2 Then said the c kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there d be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king e appoint officers in e all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their † things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, f be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain g Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite.

6 Who had been carried away from Ierusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with h Iechoniah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is, Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither i father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his k own daughter.

8 So it came to pass, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained l kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had m charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And

a Est. 8.8. Dan. 6. 18.
b Est. 1 19.21
c Est. 1. 16.
d Son. 4. 7. Ephes. 5. 26.
e Est. 1.1.
† Or, Ornament be given them, ver. 13.14
Isa. 3. 18.23 Ephes. 5.26.
f 1 Sa. 2.8.
g Ezr. 2. 2.
h 2 Ki 24.6.
† Heb Nourished, Ephs. 6.4.
i Joh. 14.18.
k Esa. 27 10 1 Tim 5.8.
l Dan. 1. 9. 1 Neh. 2.8. Psal. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7. Gen. 39.21 1 Kin. 8. 50.
m Mat 10.16 Psal. 18.

† Heb in all day and day. John 10.23.
† Heb To know the peace
† Heb. Of maids and maids
1 Thes. 4.4
n Est. 6.13. and 4 5.
o Psal. 105. 20.
p Psal. 131.1.
q Psal 113. 7,8.
r Est. 2.7.
s Prov. 21.1.
† Heb before his eyes. Luke 1.48. Prov. 5.17, 20,
† Heb crown of the kingdome. Psalm. 21.3. 1 Sam. 2.8. Act. 13. Gen. 29.22
u Psal 68.18
k Ephes 4.8
x Isa. 53.1.

11 And Mordecai walked † every day before the court of the womens house, to † know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 Now when † every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been *n* twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished: *to wit*, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odors, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, & that she were called by name.

15 Now when the *o* turn of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required *p* nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favor in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was *q* taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the *r* seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther *s* above all the women, and she obtained grace and favor † in his sight more then all the virgins: so that he set the royal † crown upon her head, and made her queen *in* stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made *a* great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, *even* t Esthers feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave *u* gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like *x* as when she was brought up with him.

21 In those days (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan, and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought *y* to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was † known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen: and Esther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both *a* hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the *b* chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and displeased by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Iews.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus *a* promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the *c* Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had *d* so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai *e* bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, *f* Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and *g* he hearkened not unto them, that *h* they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman *i* full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought *m* to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first moneth (that is, the moneth *n* Nisan) in the *o* twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast *p* Pur, that is, the lot, *q* before Haman from day to day and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is, the moneth Adar.

8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is *r* a certain people *s* scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, *in* all *y* provinces of thy kingdom, and *t* their laws *are* divers from all people, neither *u* keep they *y* kings laws: therefore it *is* not for the *x* kings profit to suffer them.

y 1 Sa. 246. and 26.9. Psal. 144. 10.
z Prov. 8.12.
a Gen. 40. 19. b Est. 6.1,2.
a Psal. 12.8. Mal. 3.15.
b 1 Sa. 15.8. Num. 24.7.
c Prov. 29.2.
d Rom. 13.2.
e Psal. 15.4.
f Exod. 1.17.
g Prov. 19.27. Heb. 12.5. 22.9.
i Phil. 1.28.
k Dan. 6.13.
l Deut. 7. 11.
m Psal. 83.4.
n Gen. 8.13.
o Est. 3.16.
p Esth. 9.24.
q Ezek. 21.21.
r Exod. 19.6.
s Deut. 32.
t John 18.28.
u Jer. 29.1.
x Dan. 1.12.

9 If

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay *y* ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the *a* Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, *b* the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language, in the *d* name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent *e* by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish *f* all Jews, both young & old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down *h* to drink, but the *i* city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

1 Great mourning of Mordecai, and the Jews: 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai: 15 She appointeth fast.

When Mordecai perceived *a* all that was done, Mordecai *b* rent his clothes: and put on *c* sackcloth with *d* ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and *e* cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was f* great mourning, among the Jews, and *g* fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he *h* received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach *one* of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her and *i* gave him a commandment to Mordecai, *to* know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach *k* went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the *l* sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at *m* Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to *n* charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make *o* supplication unto him, and to make *p* request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and *q* told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 *r* Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether *s* man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is *t* not called, *there is x* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall *y* hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these *z* thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in *a* the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace *b* at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews, *c* from another place, but *d* thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and *e* who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews

---

a Ob. 22.14 / 1 Esd. 8.6. / Gen. 41.42. / a Est. 7.8. / b Est. 2.23. / c Dan. 19.10 / Psa. 78.7. / 2 Chr. 30.5. / 1 Esd. 8.54. / 1 Sam. 22.18 / Mat. 2.16. / Psa. 83.4. / Jam. 2.13. / Jos. 39.10. / h John 16.20 / Rev. 11.10 / Mat. 14.6. / Gen. 37.25. / 1 Esd. 4.14. and 8.65.

a Est. 3 8.9.10 / b Joel. 2.13. / c Jon. 3.4. / d Job. 7.6. / e Gen. 37.34. / f Est. 8.5.

g Zec. 8.19. / h Rom 2.7. / i Rom. 12.15. / Heb. 13.3. / Job. 23.2. / k Tit. 2.10. / l Est. 3.9. / m Isa 1.21. / n 1 Th. 5.27. / 2 Tim. 4.1. / o 1 Ki 8.28. / p Pro. 16.15. / q Act 20.27. / Jer. 23.28. / r Isa. 4.29. / f 1 Cor 7.5. / t Est. 5.1. / u 1 Ki 3.16. / x Dan 2.9. / y Est. 5.2. / z 1 Cor 7.1.5. / a Prov 29.25 and 30.24 / b Isa. 49.23 / † Heb breathing / Job. 9.18. / Heb 13.5. / Zech. 2.5.8. / c Tit. 1.2. / Gen. 22.8. / d Judg 5.23. / e Exo 1.16.

f Act. 12.5. Jews that are present in Shushan, and
g Josh. 24.15 *f* fast ye for me, and neither eat nor
h Mat 16.24 drink three days, night or day, *g* I
i Gen. 43.14 also and my maidens will fast like-
Heb. 11.24 wise, and *h* so will I go in unto the
k Isa. 11.6. king, which *is* not according to the
law; and *i* if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and *k* did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favor obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet

a Est. 4.16. Act. 10.4. b 1 Pet 3.3,5. c Est. 4.11. d Pro. 21.1. e Est. 4.11. Psal. 116.1 f Col. 3.19. g Zec. 1.13. John 16.24 h Mar 6.23 i Prov. 29.11 k Mat 10.16 and 9.10. 1 Thes 5.22. Jam. 3.13. l 1 Ch. 17.23 m Gen 38.25 n Luk 6.25. Amos 6 13. o Mat 10.26 Psal. 15.4. p Est. 3.2. q 2 Sa 13.22

NOw it came to pass on the *a* third day, that Esther put on *her b* royal *apparel*, and stood in the *c* inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she *d* obtained favor in his sight: and the king *e* held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew near, and touched the *f* top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, *g* What wilt thou, queen Esther? and What *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the *h* half of *my* kingdom

4 And Esther *i* answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto *my k* banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and *l* it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, *m* My petition, and my request *is*,

8 If I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day, *n* joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he *o* stood not up, nor moved for him, he was *p* full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman *q* refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent, and called for his friends, and *r* Zeresh his wife.

r Est. 6.13. f Dan. 4.33. t Est. 9.10. u Est. 3.1. x Prov 29. 1. y 1 Ki 21.4. Psal 52 1,2 z Mat 6.24. a 2 Sa 13.23 b Est. 7.9. Job. 12.20 c Rom 3.15. d Pro. 7 14. e Mat. 27.22. a Gen. 22.14 1 Sam 23.26 Psal. 46. 1. b Isa. 33.18. c 1 a. 53.7,8 d Est. 2.21. e Mal 3.16. Gal. 6.9. f Psal. 2.4. Est. 7.9. Job. 5.13. † Heb In whose honor the king delighteth, Psal. 35.27.

11 And Haman told them of the *s* glory of his riches, and the *t* multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had *u* promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, *x* Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but myself; and *x* to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet *y* all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 Then said *z* Zeresh his wife and all *a* his friends unto him, Let *b* a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to *c* morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: *d* then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he *e* caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

Ahasuerus reading of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 13 Hamans destiny foretold

ON *a* that night could not the king *b* sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was *c* found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, *y* keepers of *y* door, who sought *d* to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, *e* What honor and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, *f* to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honor? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honor, more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king,

For

For the man *g* whom the king delighteth to honor,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought, which the king *useth* to wear, and the *h* horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal, which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man *withal*, whom the king delighteth to honor, and *i* bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel, and the horse, and *k* arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honor.

12 And Mordecai *l* came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head *m* covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, *n* every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wisemen, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt *o* not prevail against him, but shalt surely *p* fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had *q* prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her life, and her people: 5 She acculeth Haman.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the *a* second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favor in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let *b* my life be given me at my petition, and *c* my people at my request.

4 For we are *d* sold, I, and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for *e* bondmen, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not *f* countervail the kings damage.

5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The *g* adversary and enemy *is* this *h* wicked Haman. Then Haman was *i* afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his *k* wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman *l* stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil *m* determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was *n* fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in ✠ house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they *o* covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, *p* said before the king, Behold also the *q* gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, *r* Hang him thereon.

10 So they *s* hanged Haman on the gallows that he had *t* prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath *v* pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.

ON *a* that day did the king Ahasuerus *b* give the house of Haman the Jews enemy unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off *d* his ring which he had taken from Haman, & gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai *e* over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away the *f* mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king *g* held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And

h *Prov* 19.23 5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favor in his sight, and † Heb *be able that I should see the evil that shall find my people. Est.* 7.4. *Luke* 2.35. *Jer.* 9.1. i *Luke* 2.5 the thing *seem* right before the king, and *I be h* pleasing in his eyes: let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto *i* my people? or how can I endure to see the *k* destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the *m* house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because *n* he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may o no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the *p* third month, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces, which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

k *John* 19.39. *Neh* 2.3 *Amos* 6.6. m c. 1. n *Josh.* 24.9. o *Dan* 6.12, *Est.* 1.19. p 2 Cc. 7.6. *Jer.* 30.17 *Psalm.* 30.5, 10. q *Est.* 3.12. *Eccl.* 8.4. *Dan.* 5.19. r *Psal.* 94.16 1 *King* 20.32. *Eccl.* 9.5. *Job* 2.4. s *Est.* 9.10. t *Judg* 1.6,7. *Mat.* 7.2. *Exod.* 15.9. 10.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus *q* name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city: to gather themselves together, and *r* to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province, that would assault them: *both* little ones, and women, and *to take s* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writting for a commandment to be given in every province *was* published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, *u* to avenge themselves on their enemies.

u *Psal* 94.15.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules, *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at *x* Shushan the palace.

x *Est.* 3.15. y 2 Cc. 4.1. 15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue, and white, and with a great y crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple: and the city of Shushan z rejoyced and was glad:

z *Prov* 29.2. a *Job* 18.5. b *Psal* 97.11.

16 The Jews had *a* light and gladness, and *b* joy, and c honor

c *Isai* 60.3. d *Psal* 68.12. e *Psal* 18.43. f *Gen* 35.5.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, d the Jews had joy & gladness, *a* feast, and a good day: and many of the people of the land *e* became Jews, for the *f* fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP IX.

1 The Jews slay their enemies with the ten sons of Haman.

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that *is*, the moneth *a* Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews *b* hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had *d* rule over them that hated them)

a *Est.* 3.7. b *Job* 20.5. c *Psal.* 149.8 *Sam.* 21.6, *Psal.* 66 5 *and* 46 8 *Psal.* 11.3. 1 *Mac.* 1.24. *Psal.* 148. 21. 1 *Neh.* 8.10. 1 Heb *feasts, Deut.* 16.11 14. *Neh* 8. 10 11 12 *Co.* 1.11. 2 *Chr.* 26.17 *Psal.* 124. 1,2. *and* 126.1 *Col.* 1.12.

d *Esth* 9.1.

2 The Jews *c* gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as *e* sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the *g* fear of them fell upon all people.

e *Est.* 8.11. f *Josh.* 11.20. g *Exod.* 23.27. *Deut.* 11.25. *Josh.*

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the *h* fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed *i* greater and greater.

h *Gen.* 35.5. 1 *Sam.* 18.19

5 Thus the Jews *k* smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

Mark 11.18. 2 *Sa.* 3.1. *Prov.*

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, *n* slew they: but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed *o* five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, *p* If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this days decree, and let *q* Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together, on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the *r* other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the *s* thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of *t* feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladness and † feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai *u* wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same *x* yearly:

22 As the days wherein the Jews *y* rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from *z* sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had *a* begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast ‡ Pur (that *is*, the lot) to consume them and to destroy them.

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should *b* return upon his own head, and that he, and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days *c* Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as *d* joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they should keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year.

28 And that these days *should be* *e* remembred and kept, throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews: nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of *f* peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim, *in* their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves, and

n Exod. 17.14. Deut. 25.17 1 Sam. 15.19 Psal. 21.10 *o* Ch. 4 5. 8.11. 9.12. *p* Esth. 5.4,8. *q* Esth. 5.11. & 6.10. Psal. 109.8 2 Sam. 21.6. Psal. 66 5. and 46 8 *r* Ch. 8. 11 13. *s* Hag. 1.2,4. Psal. 118. 24. *t* Neh. 8.10. † Heb feasts, Deut. 16.11 14. Neh 8. 10 11 12 Ch 11. 17. 2 Chr. 26.17 Psal. 124. 1,2. and 126.1 Col. 1.12.

u Exod. 13.3. *y* Psa. 9. 1,2. and 34.1,4 and 103.2 4. and 116. 13,15 2 Psal. 146 4 a 2 Chr 29.18 † A persian word, signifying a lot. Est 3.7 *b* Est. 7.10. *c* Num 16.40 Ezec. 39.11 *c* Est. 8 17. *e* Psal 103.2. Judg. 20. 11. Job 19 21.24. Jer. 23 7. Exod. 12.17. Lev. 23.43. † Zec. 8.19. Heb. 12. 14 Rom. 15.5. Jam. 3.17. 2 Thes 2 10. Eph. 4 16. 1 Job 1.6. Isa. 63,8. † Heb upon their soul. 2 Cor. 1.23.

and for their *h* seed, the *i* matters of the fastings, and their *k* cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim: and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatness.* 3 *Mordecai his advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the *a* isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was b* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and *c* accepted of the multitude of his brethren, *d* seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

h Est. 10.2. i Est. 4. 16. k Jon. 3.9. a Psal. 72.10 Luke 2.1. † Heb. Made him great, Job. 32.8,9 b 2 Chr. 28 1 c Lu. 2.52. d Neh. 2.10.

¶ *The Book of* JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holiness and riches of Job.* 6. *Satan obtaineth leave to tempt Job:* 14 *Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of *a* Uz, whose name was *b* Job, and that man was *c* perfect and *d* upright, and one that *e* feared God, and *f* eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him *g* seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His *h* substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and *i* feasted in *their* houses, every one *k* his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, *l* to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and *m* sanctified them, and *n* rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, *p* It may be that my sons have *q* sinned, and cursed God in their *r* hearts. Thus did Job *s* continually.

6 Now there was a day when *t* the sons of God came to *u* present themselves before the LORD, and *x* Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, *y* Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From *z* going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an *d* hedge about him, and about his *e* house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the *f* work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will *g* curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is h*in thy power; *i* only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were k* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house.

14 And there came *l* a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them.

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and *m* I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 *n* While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, *o* The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away; yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And behold, there came *p* a great wind from the wilderness, † & smote the four corners of the house, and it fell

d Isa. 5.2. Psal. 34.7. e Psal. 127.1 f Psal. 128.1 Pro. 10.22 g Isa. 8.21. Mal. 3. 14 h Mat. 8.31. Joh. 19 11 i 1 Cor 10.13. Isa. 27.8 k Luk. 21.34 Eccl. 9. 12. l Pro. 17.11 m Pro 11.10 n Pro. 8.26. Jam. 1.2. o Heb 12.29 p Eph. 2.2. † Heb touched. Eccl. 9.11 Deut 28.58 John 9.3. Luke 13.15 Acts 28.3.

a Gen. 10.23 b Eze. 14.14 c Gen. 6.9. d Psa. 15.2. e Pro. 8.13. f Prov 16. 6 g Psal 128.3. h Mat 6. 33. i Psal. 133.1. k Gen 40.20 l 1 Cor 10.31 m Exo 19.10 n Rom 12.11 o Lev. 1. 10. p 2 Co 11. 2. q Jer. 9. 17: r Ma. 15.19 s Gal. 6.9. t Job 38.7. u 1 Ki 22.19 x Rev 12.10 y Heb. 4.13. z 1 Pe 5.8.

fell upon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 *f* Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and *t* fell down upon the ground, and *u* worshipped,

21 And said, *x* Naked came I out of my mothers womb, & naked shall I return thither: the LORD *y* gave, and the LORD hath *z* taken away, *a* blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan obtaineth further leave to tempt Job: 7 He smiteth him with boils. 9 Job reproveth his wife:

AGain there was a day, when the sons of God came to *a* present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from *b* walking up & down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he *c* holdeth fast his integrity, although *d* thou movedst me against him, to destroy him *e* without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, *f* all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his *g* bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but *h* save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with *i* sore boils, from the *k* sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him *l* a pot sherd to scrape himself withal; and he *m* sat down among *n* the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said *o* his wife unto him, Dost thou *p* still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said *q* unto her, Thou speakest as one of the *r* foolish women speaketh: What? shall we receive *s* good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive *t* evil? In all this did not Job sin with his *u* lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs *x* three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own *y* place: Eliphaz the *z* Temanite, and Bildad the *a* Shuhite, and Zophar the *b* Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to *c* comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and *d* knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days, and seven nights, and *e* none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *f* his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curses the day of his birth. 13 The ease of death: 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this *a* opened Job his mouth, and *b* cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let *c* the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man childe conceived.

4 Let that day be *d* darkness, let not God *e* regard it from above, neither let *f* the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the *g* shadow of death stain it, let *h* a cloud dwell upon *it*, let the *i* blackness of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let *k* darkness seize upon it, let it not be *l* joyned unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be *m* solitary, let no *n* joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them *o* curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the *p* stars of the twilight there of be dark, let it look for light, but *have q* none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of *r* my *mothers* womb, nor *s* hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from *t* the womb? *why* did I *not u* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest.

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate pla-

f S. 1. 33
1 Pet. 4. 6.
t Rom. 12. 12.
u Eccl. 5. 15.
x Psal. 139. 15.
y Mat. 20. 15.
z Isai. 24. 15.
a Isai. 6. 2, Mat. 18. 10
b Luk. 10. 18
c Heb. 11. 35.
d Mat. 4. 3.
e John 9. 2.
f Est. 7. 3. 4.
g Psal. 6. 2.
h Mat. 8. 31.
i Isai. 40. 6.
k Job 19. 20.
l Psal. 142. 4.
m Jam. 5. 11.
n Mat. 11. 21
o Gen. 3. 6.
p Job 21. 15
Mal. 3. 14.
q Mat. 18. 15.
r Mat. 16. 23
s Job 1. 11.
t Hebr. 12. 11
u Psal. 39. 1.
x Pro. 17. 17
y v. 8. Jer. 49. 7.
z Gen. 36. 11
a Gen. 25. 2.
b Josh. 15. 41
c Rom 12. 15
d Lam 4. 7.
e Psal. 77. 4.
f Isai. 22. 4. Exod. 6. 9.
a Psal. 106.
b Jer. 20. 14
c Jer. 20. 14
d Exo. 10. 23
e Rom 14. 6.
f Acts 27. 20
g Psal. 23. 4.
h Psal. 97. 3.
i Jude v. 13.
k Acts 27. 20
l Psal. 74. 16
m Job 15. 34
n Isai. 13. 21
o Jer. 9. 17.
p 2 Kj.
7. 5.
q Judg 5. 28.
r Isai. 48. 8.
s Job 33. 17.
t Job 10. 18
u Eccl 7. 7.

places for themselves:
15 Or with princes that had *b* gold, who *c* filled their houses with silver:
16 Or as an *d* hidden untimely birth I had *e* not been; as infants *which* *f* never saw light.
17 There the wicked *g* cease *from* troubling: and there the *h* weary be at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the *i* oppressor.
19 The *k* small and great are there, and the *l* servant *m* free from his master.
20 Wherefore is *n* light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the *o* bitter *in* soul?
21 Which *p* long for death, but it *cometh* not, and *q* dig for it more then for hid treasures:
22 Which *r* rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave.
23 *Why is light given* to a man, whose way is *s* hid, and whom God hath *t* hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh *u* before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters:
25 For *x* thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job 7 Gods judgements not for the righteous, but the wicked:* 12 *His fearful vision.*

Then Eliphaz the Temanite *a* answered and said,
2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou *b* be grieved? but who can *c* withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast *d* instructed many, and thou hast strengthned the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was *e* falling, and thou hast strengthned the *f* feeble knees.
5 but now it is *h* come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is not this* thy *k* fear, thy *l* confidence, thy hope, and the *m* uprightness of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the *n* lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken
11 The old lion perisheth *o* for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scatted abroad.
12 Now a thing was *p* secretly brought to me, and mine ear received *q* a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the *r* visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men:
14 Fear came upon me, & trembling, which made all my *s* bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before *t* my face: the *u* hair of my flesh stood up.
16 It stood still, but I could *x* not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice *saying*,
17 Shall *y* mortal man be more just then God? shall a man be *z* more pure then his Maker?
18 Behold, he put *a* no trust in his *b* servants, and his angels he *c* charged with folly.
19 How much less *on* them that *d* dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, *which are* *e* crushed before the moth?
20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever, without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency, *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of inconsideration.* 3 *The wicked's end is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

Call now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?
2 For *a* wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish *b* taking root: but *c* suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are *d* far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.
5 Whose harvest the *e* hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the *f* dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.
8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which *m* doth great things and unsearchable, marvellous things without number.

10 Who giveth *n* rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.

11 To *o* set up on high those that be low: that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the *p* devices of the crafty, so that their hands *q* cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their *own* craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with *r* darkness in the day time, and grope in the noon day, as in the night.

15 But he *s* saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and *x* iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, *y* happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 For he maketh sore, and *z* bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in *a* six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In *b* famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war, from the power of the sword.

21 *c* Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt *d* laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the *e* beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt *f* know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that *g* thy seed *shall be* great, and thine off-spring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have *h* searched it, so it is: hear it, and know thou *it* for *thy* good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job's complaints are not causeless:* 8 *He wisheth for death:*

BUt Job *a* answered and said,

2 O that my grief were throughly *b* weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea, therefore my words are *c* swallowed up.

4 For the *d* arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do *e* set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wilde ass bray when he hath *f* grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is *g* unsavory be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things *that* my soul *h* refused to touch, are as my *i* sorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* the thing that *k* I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to *l* destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow: let him not spare, for I have *m* not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should *n* hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength *o* the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brass?

13 *Is* not *p* my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted, *q* pity *should be* shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have *r* dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside: they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of *s* Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were *t* confounded, because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing: ye see *my* casting down, and are *u* afraid.

22 Did I say, *x* bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the *y* mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will *a* hold my tongue; and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How

m Job 5.9.
n Exod 9.23.
o Psalm. 75.4.
p Job 5.12.
q Psal. 33.10.
r Job 5.14.
s Psal. 37.40.
t Psal. 9.16.
u Psal. 107.42.
x 1 Sam. 2.9.
y Psal. 128.2.
z Deut. 32.39.
a Psal. 34.19.
b Psal. 33.19.
c Psal. 31.20.
d Job 5.21.
e Hos. 2.18.
f Job 5.24.
g Exod. 32.13.
h Psal. 139.23.
i Prov. 9.17.
k Psal. 107.30.
l Prov. 9.18.
m Psal. 40.10.
n Job 5.13.
o Psal. 107.27.
p Psal. 22.11.
q Psal. 69.20.
r Jer. 15.18.
s Gen. 25.15.
t Job 31.34.
u Psal. 48.5.
x 1 Sam. 12.3.
y Psal. 37.35.
z Psal. 32.9.
a Jam. 1.19.

a Job 4.2.

b Job 23.2.

c Exod 6.9. Psalm. 77.4.

d Deut 32.23.

e Lam 3.5.7.

f Jer. 14.6. Psalm. 104.

g Heb. 12.11

h Lam 4.5.

i Psal. 102.9

k Prov 25.25

l 1 Kin 19.4.

m Rev. 1.18.

n Acts 20.20

o Psal. 103

p 2 Cor 1.12. Isai. 6.13.

q 2 Cor 11.29 Prov. 17.17

r Psal. 38.11. and 88.18.

s Gen. 25.14

t Jer. 14.3.4

u Psal 38.11.

x 1 Sa. 12.3.

y Psal. 37.35.

z Psal. 32.9.

a Jam. 1.19.

b Ecc. 12.10.
c Eph. 4.14. Hof. 12.1.
d Pſal 57.6. Jer. 18.20
e Iſa. 63.8.
f Job 17. 10
g Jam 3.13.
h Heb. 5. 12.
a Job. 14.14
b Iſa. 38.5.
c 1 Cor 15.58.
d Pſa. 39.5 Job. 29.2.
e Lev. 28.65
f Pſa. 88.4.
g Iſa.57 14.11
h Job. 17. 4.
i Pſal. 90.6.
k Iſa. 38.12
l Pſa. 103. 15.
m Ecc 1.4,5.
n P.a. 6.5.
o 2 Sa 12.23.
p Ecc. 12. 5.
q Pſal 39.1.9
r Job 6.12.
s Lam 3.7.
t Pſal. 41.3.
u Deu 28.34

25 How forcible are *b* right words! but *c* what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as *c* wind?
27 Yea, ye *d* overwhelm the fatherleſs, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is *e* evident unto you, if I lie.
29 *f* Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again: my righteouſneſs *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in *g* my tongue? cannot my taſte *h* diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuſeth his deſire of death:* 12 *He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſes, and Gods watchfulneſs.*

IS *there* not *a* an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his days alſo like the days of *b* an hireling?
2 As a ſervant earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow: and as an hireling looketh for *c the reward of* his work:
3 So am I made to poſſeſs *d* moneths of vanity, and wearſom nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the *e* night be gone? and I am full of *f* toſſings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My fleſh is clothed with *g* worms and clods of duſt, my ſkin is broken, and become *h* loathſom.
6 My days are *i* ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without *k* hope.
7 O remember that my life *is l* wind: mine eye ſhall no more ſee good
8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me, ſhall ſee me *m* no *more*: *n* thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall *o* come up no *more*.
10 He ſhall return no more to *p* his houſe, neither ſhall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will *q* not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit: I will complain in the bitterneſs of my ſoul.
12 *r Am* I ſea, or a whale, that thou *ſ* ſetteſt a watch over me?
13 When I ſay, *t* My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:
14 Then thou *u* ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.
15 So that my ſoul chuſeth ſtrangling, *and* death rather then my † life.
16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: *x* let me alone, for my days *are* vanity.
17 What *is y* man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him *z* every morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 *a* How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I ſwallow down my ſpittle?
20 I have *b* ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burthen to my ſelf?
21 And why doeſt thou not † pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I *ſhall* not *be*.

CHAP VIII.

1 *God dealeth with men according to their works.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,
2 *a* How long wilt thou ſpeak *b* theſe things? and *how long ſhall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong wind?
3 Doth God *c* pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?
4 If thy *d* children have ſinned *e* againſt him, and he have caſt them away for their tranſgreſſion:
5 If thou wouldeſt *f* ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *wert g* pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſs proſperous
7 Though thy *h* beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.
8 For *i* enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.
9 (For we *are but of* yeſterday, and *k* know nothing, Becauſe our days upon earth *are* a ſhadow.)
10 Shall they not *l* teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can theruſh grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenneſs, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.
13 So *are* the paths of all that *m* forget God, and the *n* hypocrites hope ſhall periſh.
14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe

† Heb Bones, Prov. 14.30
x Pſa. 39.13
y Pſa. 8.4.
z Pſa. 88.16
a Pſa. 39.10
b Pſa. 32.5
† Heb. take away, or, ſpit up, Job. 7.21. 29. Iſa. 55.4.
a 1 Pet 4.3.
b Iſa 7.22
c Deu 32.4. Job 8.3. 34.12. d Job 1.18. e Pſal 51.4.
f Job 22.27.
g Pſal 112.4. Iſa. 33.15.
h Tim 2.8. Jam. 4.8.
i Zach 7.10. Hag. 1.6.
k Mat 13.12. 1 Rom. 16.19. Deu. 4.32.
k Pro 30.12.
l Col 13.12. 1 Heb 11.4.
m Pſa 9.17. n Job 11.20.

o Isai. 9.5. Job 15.34 Mat. 7.24. 27.

whose truſt *ſhall be* o a ſpiders web.

15 He ſhall *p* lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He *is q* green before the ſun, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

p Pſal. 52.7.

17 *r* His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.

q Job 24.8.

18 If he *ſ* deſtroy him from his place, then *it* ſhall deny him, *ſaying*, I have not ſeen thee.

r Mat. 13.20

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, & out of *y* earth ſhall others grow.

ſ Job 20.22.

20 Behold, God will *u* not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil-doers:

t Pſal. 11.7.

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with x* rejoycing.

u Iſai. 33.10.

22 They that hate thee, ſhall be y clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked ſhall come to nought.

x Iſai. 65.13. y Pſal 69.7.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods juſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him.*
22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

a Job 4.17.

THen Job *a* anſwered and ſaid,

2 I know *it is* ſo of a truth: but how ſhould man be juſt *b* with God?

b Pſal 143.2

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwer him *c* one of a thouſand.

c Rom 3.19. 1 John 3.20.

4 *He is* wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath *d* hardened *himſelf* againſt him, and hath proſpered?

d Mal. 3.13. 2 Chro. 36.13.

5 Which *e* removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

e Nah. 1.3.

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the *f* pillars thereof tremble.

f Pſal. 24.1.

7 Which *g* commandeth the ſun, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth up the ſtars.

g Pſal 33.9.

8 Which alone ſpreadeth out the heavens, and *h* treadeth upon the waves of the ſea.

h Pſal. 93.4 1 Pſal. 147.4

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the *i* chambers of the ſouth.

k Rom 11.33. 1 Pſal. 139.2. Rev. 1.14.

10 Which doth great things *k* paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth *l* by me, and I ſee *him* not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceive him not.

m Ro. 9.20. Job 34.29

12 Behold, he taketh away, *m* who can hinder him? who will ſay unto him, what doeſt thou?

n Iſai. 31.2. and 30.7.

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the *n* proud helpers do ſtoop under him.

14 How much leſs ſhall I *o* anſwer him, *and* chuſe out my words *to reaſon* with him?

o Prov 27.19. Job 42.5. 1 Pet. 3.15.

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I *p* not anſwer, *but* I would make ſupplication to my judge.

p 1 Cor 4.4. Rom. 3.19.

16 If I *q* had called, and he had anſwered me, *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkned unto my voice.

q Phil. 3.8,9.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds *r* without cauſe.

r Job 2.3.

18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with *ſ* bitterneſs

ſ Gen. 22.1. Mat. 20.5.

19 *If* I *ſpeak* of ſtrength, lo, *he is* ſtrong: and if of judgement, who ſhall ſet me a time *to plead*?

t Heb. 12.11 Lam. 3.18.

20 If I *u* juſtifie my ſelf, mine *own* mouth ſhall condemn me: *if* I *ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.

u 1 Cor 1.25. Prov 27.2.

21 *Though I were* perfect, *yet* would I *x* not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.

x Phil. 3.8,9. Gen. 19.19

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*, He deſtroyeth the *y* perfect, and the wicked.

y Eccl. 9.1,2. Ezech. 21.3.

23 If the ſcourge *z* ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

Iſai. 57.1.

24 The earth *a* is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

z Pſal. 37.13. Rom. 7.27.

25 Now my days are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they *b* ſee no good.

b Job 7.7.

26 They are paſſed away as the ſwift ſhips: as the *c* eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.

c 1 Cor 7.31.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my *d* complaint, I will leave off my heavineſs, and comfort *my ſelf*:

d Lam 3.19.

28 I am *e* afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

e Pſal. 119. 120.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labor I *f* in vain?

f 1 Pet. 2.20.

30 If I *g* waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo clean:

g Pſal. 26.6.

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the *h* ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall abhor me.

h v. 20

32 For *he is* not a *i* man as I *am*, *that* I ſhould anſwer him, *and* we ſhould come together in judgement.

i Num 23.19.

33 Neither *is* there any *k* days-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

k 1 Job 2.1.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his *l* fear terrifie me:

l Pſal. 90.11

35 *m Then* would I ſpeak, and not fear him: but *n it is* not ſo with me.

m Job 33.6. n vers 21.34

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job expostulateth with God of his afflictions:* 13 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

a 1 Kj. 10.4. b *Psal.* 32. 3,4,5. c *Prov* 17. 15 *Rom.* 8.34. d *Eph.* 2.10. *Psalm* 138.8. e *Rev.* 1.15. 1 *Sam.* 16.7. f *Acts* 15.18. 2 *Pet.* 3.8. g *Jer.* 50.2. h *Psal.* 139. 1,2. *and* 26.1,2 i *John* 10.29 k 2 *Cor* 5 1. *Rom.* 9.21. l *Acts* 17.28. m 2 *Co* 5.4. n *Mat* 6.25. o *Psal* 22.10. p *Psal* 139.1 q *Isai.* 3.10. r *Exo.* 3.7. s *Isai.* 27.8. t *Job* 42.10. u *Rut.* 1.21. x *Psal.* 73.4. y *Job* 3.11. z *Job* 7.8. a *Psal.* 39.1

MY soul is a weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the b bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not c condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress? that thou shouldest d despise the d work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou e eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* f thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as mans days,

6 That thou g enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 h Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and *there is* none that can i deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me k as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not l poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast m clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me n life and favor, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou o hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou p markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, q woe unto me; & *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I *am* full of confusion, therefore r see thou mine affliction;

16 For it s increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: & again thou shewest thy self t marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy u witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; x changes and war *are* against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou y brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghost, and z no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 *Are* not my days a few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take b comfort a little;

b 2 *Cor* 5.1. c *Exo.* 10.23. *Mat.* 6.23.

21 Before I go *whence* I shall b not return, *even* to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death.

22 A land of c darkness, as darkness it self, *and* of the shadow of death without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Job reproved.* 5 *Gods wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *Repentance a blessing.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

a *Act* 17.18 *Jam.* 1.19. b *Job* 10.18. c *Job* 9.22. *and* 10.7. *and* 9.21. *and* 6.10. d *Ephe* 3.10. *Dan.* 2.28. e *Lam* 3.22. 29. f 1 *Cor* 2.9. *Ephes.* 3.18. *and* 5.10. g *Job* 9.4 *Rom.* 9.19. i *Psal.* 32.9. k *Rom* 1.29. l *Col.* 12.14 m 1 *Ti* 2.8. n 1 *Joh* 3.21. o *Isai.* 65.16 p *Phil.* 2.15. q *Lam* 26.5. *Psalm* 4.8.

2 Should not the *a* multitude of words be answered, and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For c thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the d secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee e less than thine iniquity deserveth.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto f perfection?

8 *It is* g as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can h hinder him?

11 For he knoweth *i* vain men: he seeth wickedness also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For vain man would k be wise, though man be born *like* a wilde ass's colt.

13 If thou l prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity *be* m in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou n lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear.

16 Because thou shalt o forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away;

17 And *thine* age shall be clearer than the noon day; thou shalt p shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig q *about thee, and* thou shalt take q thy rest *in safety*.

19 Also

19 Also thou shalt *r* lie down, and none shall make thee afraid: yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the *s* eyes of the wicked shal fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himself against his friends:* 7 *He acknowledgeth the doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are a* the people, and wisdom shall die *b* with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you, I *am* not *c* inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbor, *who d* calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready *e* to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers *f* prosper, and they that provoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But *g* ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee: and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the *h* hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose *i* hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankinde.

11 Doth not the *k* ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the *l* ancient *is* wisdom, and in length of days understanding.

13 With him *is m* wisdom & strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he *o* sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth

16 With him *is p* strength & wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellors *q* away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He *r* looseth the bonds of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and *s* overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away *t* the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth *u* contempt upon princes, and weakneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth *x* deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He *y* increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the *z* heart of the chief of the people of *b* the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They *a* grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends:* 14 *His confidence:* 20 *He requesteth to know his sins, and Gods purpose.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same a* do I know also, I *am* not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would *b* speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of *c* no value.

5 *d* O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be *d* your wisdom

6 *e* Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will ye speak wickedly *g* for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye *g* accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man *h* mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely *i* reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his *k* dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto *l* ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and *m* let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life *n* in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, *o* yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall *p* not come before him

17 *q* Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause, *r* I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who *is* he *s* that will plead with me?

u Jer. 20. 9. Job 32.17. x Job 9.34, 35. and 33.7. y Psal 32.4. z Psal. 26.1,2 a Psal. 143.2. b Psal 19.12 c Isai. 8.17. d Mat. 12.20. e Job 20.11 f Job 36.8 g Psal 102. 26.

me? for now if I u hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Onely do not x two things unto me, then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw y thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then z call thou, and I will answer: a or let me speak, and answer thou me

23 b How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.

24 Wherefore c hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou d break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me: and makest me to possess the iniquities of e my youth.

27 Thou puttest f my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths: thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is g moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The brevity of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Job waiteth for his change.*

a Psal 90. 5,6,9. b Jam. 4.13. Isai. 40.6. c Psal. 34.15. and 144.3 d Psal. 51.5. Rom. 3.13. e Heb. 9.27. Job 7.1. f Rev. 14.13. Isai. 57.2. g Eccl. 1.4,5, h 1 Cor 15.36 Isai. 26.19. i Eccl. 1.11. Job 19.29

MAn that is born of a woman, is of a few days, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also b as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou c open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of d an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his e bounds that he cannot pass.

6 Turn from him, that he f may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling his day.

7 For there is g hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof h die in the ground:

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and i where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth, and drieth up:

12 So man k lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be l no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me m secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he n live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt o call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou p numberest my steps dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is q sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling r cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the s hope of man.

20 Thou t prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honor, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he u perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall x mourn.

k Deu 31.16. l 2 Pet. 3.10. Rev. 21.1. m Psal 9[illegible]1. n Mat 22.29. 1 Cor. 15.31. Job 15.11. o 1 Th. 4.16. John 5.28. p Psal. 139. 2,3. q Job 13.26. r Heb 8.13. s Luke 12.19 Jer. 17.6. t Esa. 15.3. Rev. 17.14 u Eccl 2.19. x Job 21.32.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself:* 17 *He proveth the unrighteousness of wicked men.*

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-wind?

3 Should he reason with b unprofitable talk? or with speches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and c restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy d mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth e condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the f first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the g secret of God? and doest thou h restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that i we know

a Job 13.2. Neh. 6.11. b Col. 4.6. Mat. 12.36 37. c 1 Pet 3.7. d Job 16.5. e Luke 19.22 f Job 15.7. g Rom 11.34 h Jer 12.2 i Job 13.2

know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 *k* With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the *l* consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing *m* with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at?

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt *n* such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that he should be *o* clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, *p* the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which *q* drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have *r* seen, I will declare:

18 Which wise men have told *s* from their fathers, and have not hid *it*.

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and *t* no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man *u* travelleth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 *x* A dreadful sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He *y* believeth not that he shall return out of darkness; and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He *z* wandereth abroad for bread, saying, where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall *a* prevail against him, as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he *b* stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengthneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He *c* runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his *d* fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth *e* in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be *f* rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth:

30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the *g* breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived *h* trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be *i* accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake of his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast *k* off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the *l* tabernacles of bribery.

35 They *m* conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

Job reproveth his friends: 7 His pitiful case: 17 His innocency.

Then Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: *a* miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also *c* could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should *d* assuage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I *e* eased?

7 But now he hath made *f* me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me *g* with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witness to my face.

9 *h* He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeth his eyes upon me.

10 They have *i* gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 *k* God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was *l* at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth *m* not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with *n* breach

7. Job appealeth from man to God.

p Pſal. upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.
5.
Lam. 15 I have ſewed ſackcloth upon my
2.11. ſkin, and *o* defiled my horn in the duſt.
Pſalm. 16 My face is *p* foul with weeping,
42.3. and on mine eye-lids *is* the ſhadow of
q Job death.
1.1. 17 *q* Not for any injuſtice in mine
and hands: alſo my prayer is pure.
31.13. 18 O earth, cover not thou my
r Gen. blood, and let *r* my cry have no place.
4.10. 19 Alſo now, behold, *ſ* my witneſs *is*
ſ Rom. in heaven, and my record *is* on high.
1.9. 20 My friends ſcorn me: *but* mine
t Pſal. eye *t* poureth out *tears* unto God.
119. 21 O that one might plead for a man
28. with God, as a man *u* pleadeth for his
u 1 Joh neighbor.
2.1,2. 22 When a few years are come, then
x Eccl I ſhall *x* go the way *whence* I ſhall not
12.5. return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 Job's hope.

a 2 Ti. MY breath is corrupt, my days
4.6 are extinct, the *a* graves *are* rea-
1 Pſalm. dy for me.
88.4. 2 *Are there* not mockers with me?
b 1 Sa. and doth not mine eye continue in
1.7. their *b* provocation?
c Hebr 3 Lay down now, put me in *c* a
7.22. ſurety with thee; who *is* he *that* will
Rom. ſtrike hands with me?
8.33. 4 For thou haſt *d* hid their heart
d Mat from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt
11.25. thou not exalt *them*.
and 5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his*
16.17 friends, even the eyes of his children
and *e* ſhall fail.
13.11.
e Pſal. 6 *f* He hath made me alſo a by-word
52.4. of the people, and afore time I was as
a tabret.
1 King 7 Mine eye alſo is *g* dim by reaſon
21.29. of ſorrow, and all my members *are*
f 2 Sam as a ſhadow.
16.10. 8 Upright men ſhall be *h* aſtoniſhed
g Pſal at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtir up
6.7. himſelf againſt the hypocrite.
and 9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on
31.10. his way, and he that hath clean hands
h Rom ſhall be *k* ſtronger and ſtronger.
11.36. 10 But as for you all, do you re-
i Acts turn, and come now: for I cannot
13.46. finde *l* one wiſe man among you.
k 2 Sa. 11 My days are paſt, my purpoſes
3.1. are broken off, *even* the thoughts of
l 1 Cor. my heart.
6.5. 12 They *m* change the night into day:
m De. the light *is* ſhort, becauſe of darkneſs.
28.67. 13 If I *n* wait, the grave *is* my houſe:
n Job I have made my bed in the darkneſs.
14.14. 14 I have ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* o 2 Cor
my mother, and my ſiſter. 1.10.
15 And where *is* now *o* my hope? Pſalm.
as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it? 39.7.
16 They ſhall go down to the bars Job
of the pit, when *our p* reſt together *is* 5.16.
in the duſt. p Job
3.17.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered *a* Bildad the Shu- a Job
hite, and ſaid, 32.3.
2 How long *will it be, ere* you *b* make b Job
an end of words? mark, and after- 34.4
wards we will ſpeak. and
3 Wherefore are we counted *c* as 11.2,3
beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight? c Job
4 *d* He teareth himſelf in his anger: 17.4
ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? 10.
and ſhall the rock be removed out of Pſalm.
his place? 73.22.
5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall d 2 Cor
be *e* put out, and the ſpark of his fire 7.11.
ſhall not ſhine. Job
6 The light ſhall be *f* dark in his ta- 13.14
bernacle, and his candle ſhall be put e Prov
out with him. 13.9.
7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be and
ſtraitned, and his *g* own counſel ſhall 20.22.
caſt him down f Rev.
8 For he is caſt into *h* a net by his own 18.2.
feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare. 2 King
9 The grin ſhall take *him* by the 13.5.
heel, *and* the *i* robber ſhall prevail a- g Eſa.
gainſt him. 3.9.
10 The ſnare *is* laid for him in the Job
ground, and *k* a trap for him in the 5.12.
way. 13.
11 *l* Terrors ſhall make him afraid h Prov
on every ſide, and ſhall drive him to 5.22.
his feet. and
12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bit- 19.6.
ten, and deſtruction *ſhall be m* ready at i Job
his ſide. 5.5.
13 It ſhall devour the ſtrength of k 2 Pet
his ſkin: *even* the firſt-born of death 2.12.
ſhall devour his ſtrength. l Pſal.
14 *n* His confidence ſhall be rooted 55.17.
out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall m Eſa
bring him to the *o* king of terrors. 7.12.
15 It ſhall *p* dwell in his tabernacle, be- n Job
cauſe *it is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall 8.14.
be ſcattered upon his habitation. o Heb.
16 His *q* roots ſhall be dried up be- 2.15.
neath; and above ſhall his branch be p Iſai.
cut off. 13.19.
17 *r* His remembrance ſhall periſh q Pſal
from the earth, and he ſhall have no 37.38
name in the ſtreet. r Prov
18 He ſhall be *ſ* driven from light 10.7.
into darkneſs, and chaſed out of the ſ Luke
world. 12.20.
19 He ſhall neither *have* t ſon nor t Jer.
nephew among his people, nor any 22.30
remain-

remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after *him* shall
x *The* be astonied *x* at his day, as they that
1.8. went before affrighted.
Tit. 21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of
1.16. the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* x knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaineth of his friends cruelty, and shewe th his misery:

a *Job* 18.2 THen Job answered and said,
b *Psal* 42.10 2 a How long will ye b vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
1 *Sam.* 1.6. 3 These ten times have ye c reproached me: you are not ashamed *that* 2 *Pet.* 2.8. you make your selves strange to me.
c *Psal.* 50.6. 4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error d remaineth with my self.
d *Ezec.* 34.4. 5 If indeed ye will e magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:
Gal. 6.1. 6 Know now that f God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me
e 2 *Cor.* 2.6.7 with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of g wrong, but
Psalm. 38.16 I am h not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.
f *Psal.* 44.11 8 He hath i fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness
g *Jer.* 20.8. in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of k my glory,
h *Lam.* 3.8. and taken the crown *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every
i *Lam.* 3.7.9. side, and I am gone: and mine l hope hath he removed like a tree.
k *Job* 29.14 11 He hath also kindled his wrath
20. against me, and he counteth me unto
and 30.11. him, as *one of* m his enemies.
l *Job* 13.15. 12 His troops come n together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren o far
and 17.15 from me; and mine acquaintance are
verily estranged from me.
m *Heb* 12.7. 14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my
p familiar friends have forgotten me.
n *Psal.* 88.18. 15 They that dwell in mine house,
34.19 and my q maids count me for a
o *Psa.* stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my r servant, and he
p *Mic.* 7.5. gave *me* no answer: I intreated him
with my mouth.
q *Job* 31.13. 17 My f breath is strange to my
wife, though I intreated for the
r *Tit.* children *sake* of mine own body.
2.9.10 18 Yea, t yong children despised me:
f *Job* I rose, and they spake against me.
17.1. 19 All my u inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are
t 2 *Kin.* 2.23. turned against me.
u *Psa.* 20 x My bone cleaveth to my skin,
41.9. and to my flesh, and I am escaped with
x *Psal.* 102.6 the skin of my teeth.
21 Have y pity upon me, have pity
y *Heb.* upon me, O ye my friends: for the
13.2. hand of God hath touched me.
Col. 22 Why do ye persecute me z as God,
3.12. and are not satisfied with my flesh?
z *Psa.* 23 O that my words were now
69.26. written! Oh that they were printed
a *Rom.* in a book!
8.38. 24 That they were graven with an
b *Dan.* iron pen & lead, in the rock for ever!
12.1. 25 For a I know *that* my Redeemer
Acts liveth: and *that* he shall b stand at the
3.20. latter *day* upon the earth:
Luke 26 And *though* after my skin *worms*
19.12 destroy this *body*, yet in c my flesh shall
c *Phil.* I see God:
3.21. 27 Whom I shall see d for my self,
Mat. and mine eyes shall behold, and not
22.30. another, *though* my reins be consumed
d 1 *Cor.* within me.
15.53 28 But ye should say, Why e persecute we him? seeing the root of
Isai. the matter is found in me?
26,19 29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for
e *vers.* wrath *bringeth* the punishment of the
22. sword, that ye may know *there is* f a
Gal. judgment.
4.29.
f *Eccl.* 11.9.

CHAP. XX.

1 Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

a *Job* 29.9. THen answered a Zophar, the Naamathite, and said,
b *Gal.* 4.18. 2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, & for *this* b I make haste
c *Job* 19.29. 3 I have heard the c check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
2 *Tim.* 4.3. 4 Knowest thou *not* this d of old,
d *Psa.* since man was placed upon earth,
77.12 5 That the triumphing of the wicked is e short, and the joy of the hypo-
e *Rev.* crite *but* for a moment?
17.7,8 6 Though his excellency mount up
Acts to the heavens, and his f head reach
12.22. unto the clouds:
Dan. 7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like
4.31. his g own dung: they which have seen
f *Isai.* him, shall say, Where *is* he?
14.13. 8 He shall flee away as a dream, and
14. shall h not be found; yea, he shall be
g *Psal.* chased away as a vision of the night.
83.10 9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall
and *see him* no more; neither shall i his
37.36 place any more behold him.
h 2 *Tit.* 10 k His children shall seek to please
2.8. the poor, and his hands shall restore
i *Rev.* their goods.
12-8. 11 His bones are full *of the sin* of
k *Hab.* his youth, which shall l lie down with
2.10. him in the dust.
l *Ezec.* 12 Though wickedness be m sweet
24.13. in his mouth, *though* he hide it under
m *Pro.* his tongue;
9.17. 13 *Though* he spare it, and n for-
n *Jer.* 13.3.

o Rev. 18 7 ſake it not, but keep it ſtill within his mouth:

p Mat 2 3.4 Prov. 23.8. 14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the o gall of aſps within him.

q Prov 23.32. 15 He hath ſwallowed down riches, and he ſhall p vomit them up again; God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

r Jer. 17.6. 16 He ſhall ſuck the poiſon of aſps: the q vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

2 King 7.2. 17 He ſhall r not ſee the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter,

1 Deu. 28.31. 18 That which he labored for, ſhall he ſ reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow it down: according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution be, and he ſhall not rejoyce therein.

t Jam. 2.13. Mat. 25.35, 36. 19 Becauſe he hath oppreſſed, and hath t forſaken the poor, becauſe he hath violently taken away an houſe which he builded not.

u Luke 12.20 20 Surely he ſhall not feel quietneſs in his belly: he ſhall u not ſave of that which he deſired.

Pſal. 49.7, x Luk. 16.24 Jer. 17.11 and 22.19. 21 There ſhall none of his meat be x left, therefore ſhall no man look for his goods.

y Rev. 18.7. Luke 12.19 22 In the y fulneſs of his ſufficiency, he ſhall be in ſtraits: every hand of the wicked ſhall come upon him.

z Num 25.4. 23 When he is about to fill his belly, God ſhall z caſt the fury of his wrath upon him, and ſhall rain it upon him, a while he is eating.

a Num 11.33. b Iſai. 24.18 24 He ſhall flee from the iron weapon, and the b bowe of ſteel ſhall ſtrike him through.

c Deu. 32.41. d Hebr 12.29 25 It is c drawn, and cometh out of the body, yea, the glittering ſword cometh out of his gall: terrors are upon him.

e Rom 1.18. f Iſai. 26.21 g Rev 18.17 26 All darkneſs ſhall be hid in his ſecret places: d a fire not blown ſhall conſume him; it ſhall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

h Mat 24.51 27 The e heaven ſhall reveal his iniquity; and the f earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall g depart, and his goods ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage h appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job ſheweth that even in the judgement of man, he hath reaſon to be grieved.*

a Iam. 1.19. b Heb. 13.22 c 2 Ki. 6.26. BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 a Hear diligently my ſpeech, let this be your conſolations.

3 b Suffer me that I may ſpeak, and after that I have ſpoken; mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint c to man? and if *it were ſo*, why ſhould not my ſpirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be d aſtoniſhed, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and e trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

7 f Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are g mighty in power?

8 Their h ſeed is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their off-ſpring before their eyes.

9 Their houſes *are* ſafe from fear, neither is the i rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and k faileth not; their cow calveth, and caſteth not her calf.

11 They ſend forth their little ones like l a flock, and their children dance

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the ſound of the organ

13 They ſpend their days in wealth, and m in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they ſay unto God, n Depart from us: for we deſire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 o What is the Almighty, that we ſhould ſerve him? and what profit ſhould we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand; the p counſel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their deſtruction upon them? God q diſtributeth ſorrows in his anger.

18 They are as r ſtubble before the winde, and as chaff that the ſtorm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: ſ he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know *it*.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction: and he ſhall t drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleaſure *hath* he in his houſe *after* him, when the number of his moneths is u cut off in the midſt?

22 Shall *any* x teach God knowledge? ſeeing he judgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth in h s y full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.

24 His z breſts are full of milk, and his bones are moiſtned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the a bitterneſs of his ſoul, and never eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie down b alike in the duſt, and the worms ſhall cover them.

27 Behold, c I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the *d* house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their *e* tokens?

30 That the wicked is *f* reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way *g* to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the *h* grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall *i* draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth *k* falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God: 5 He accuseth Iob of divers sins.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be *a* profitable unto God, as he that is wise, may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any *b* pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he *c* reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities *d* infinite?

6 For thou hast taken *e* a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast *f* withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man *g* he had the earth, and the honorable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the *h* arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and *i* sudden fear troubleth thee.

11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of *k* waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the *l* height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, *m* How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 *n* Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou *o* marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was *p* overflown with a flood:

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do *q* for them?

18 Yet he *r* filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous *see it*, and are glad, and *s* innocent *t* laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our *v* substance is not cut down: but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace: thereby *u* good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words *x* in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be *y* built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up *z* gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir, as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy *a* defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy *b* delight in the Almighty, and shalt *c* lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall *d* hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, & it shall be established unto thee: and *e* light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the *f* humble person.

30 *g* He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine *h* hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appear before God. 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is invisible, observeth our ways. 11 Iobs innocency.

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: and my *a* stroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might *b* finde him! *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would *c* order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

d Psal. 51.4. e Isai. 57.16. Mal. 3.17 f Heb. 10.22. and 9.24. g Job 23. 3,6.7. h Acts 17.27 i 1 Tim. 6.16 k Psa. 44.24. l Psal. 66.10 m Rev 2.10. 2 Tim. 4.10. n Psa. 119. 72. John. 4.32. o Rom 9.19. p 1 The 3.3. q Hab. 3.16. r Isai. 57.16 s Isai. 57.1.

5 I would *d* know the words which he would answer me; and understand what he would say unto me.
6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? *e* No; but he would put *strength* in me.
7 *f* There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my *g* judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, *h* but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot *i* perceive him:
9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he *k* hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath *l* tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and *m* not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth, *n* more than my necessary *food*.
13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and *o* who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is *p* appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I *q* troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart *r* soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off *s* before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

a Gen. 41.16 Psalm. 31.15, b Deu. 19.14. Prov. 22.28 Hos. 5.10. c 1 Sa. 12.3. d Prov 30.14. e Prov 4.16. f Jam. 5.4. g Deu 24.12 13.

WHy, seeing *a* times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?
2 *Some b* remove the land-marks: they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.
3 They drive away *c* the ass of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way: the *d* poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert go they forth to their work, *e* rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.
6 They reap every one his *f* corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the *g* naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the *h* rock for want of a shelter.
9 They *i* pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing; and they take away the *k* sheaf *from* the hungry.
11 ¶ *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread their wine-presses, and *l* suffer thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: *m* yet God layeth not folly *to them*.
13 They are of those that *n* rebel against the light, they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murtherer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and *o* in the night is as a thief.
15 The eye also of *p* the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye *p* shall see me: and disguiseth *his* face.
16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: *q* they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them even as the *r* shadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they are in* the terrors of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: *s* he beholdeth not *the* way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: *so doth* the *t* grave *those which* have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be *u* no more remembred, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.
21 He evil entreateth the *x* barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.
22 He *y* draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no *man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety: whereon he resteth; yet *z* his eyes *are* upon their ways.
24 They are exalted for *a* a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way, as all *other*, and cut off, as the *b* tops of the ears of corn.
25 And if *it be* *c* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

h Heb. 11.36. i 1 Tim. 6.10. Hos. 10.14. k Deu 25.4. l Jer. 22.13. m Psa. 50.21. Mal. 2.17. Eccl. 8.11. n John 3.20. o Eph. 5.16. p Mat 5.27. q Jer. 2.22. Eccl. 12.10 11. b Job 11.2. c Acts 20.20 2 Tim 4.15. c Job 12.5. Ecclus 13.19 e Prov 15.11 f Psa 24.2. g Prov 30.4. h Isa 66.1 i Psa 104. k Job 38.8. l Rev 21.1. m 2 Pet 3.10. n Jer 9.23. o Isa 27.1 p Job 16.1 q 2 Cor 4.7.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

Then

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 Dominion and *b* fear *are* with him, he maketh *c* peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his *d* armies? and upon whom doth not his *e* light arise?

4 How then can man be *f* justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are *g* not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, *that is h* a worm? and the son of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad. 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou *a* helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath b* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou *c* plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 *d* To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 *e* Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and *f* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is *g* not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his h* throne, and *i* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with *k* bounds, *l* until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his *m* reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the *n* proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the *o* crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways, but how *p* little a portion is heard of him? but the *q* thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope.

MOreover, a Job continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath vexed my soul,

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, & the *c* spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak *d* wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should *e* justifie you: till I die I will *f* not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness *g* I hold fast, and will not let it go: *h* my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 *i* Let mine enemies be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God *k* taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry, when *l* trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he *m* always call upon God?

11 *n* I will teach you by the hand of God, *that* which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it: why then are ye thus altogether *o* vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of *p* oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the *q* sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be *r* buried in death: and his widows shall *s* not weep.

16 Though he *t* heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare it, but *u* the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house *x* as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall *y* not be gathered; *z* he openeth his eyes, and he is not:

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away *a* in the night.

21 The east-wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm *b* hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain *c* flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall *d* clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

a Prov 4.18.
b Rev. 6.16.
c Col. 1.20.
d Gen. 2.1.
e Jam 1.17.
f Rom. 3.25.
g Rom 8.20.
h Psal. 22.6.
a Prov 25.11 Eccl. 12.10, 11.
b Job 11.2,3
c Acts 20.20. 2 Tim. 3.15.
d Job 12.3,4 Ezech. 13.19.
e Prov 15.11.
f Psal. 24.2.
g Prov 30.4.
h Isai. 66.1.
i Psal. 104.5
k Job 38.8.
l Rev. 21.1.
m Ezek 3.10.
n Jer. 9.23.
o Isai. 27.1.
p John 16.12
q 2 Cor 4.7.
a Prov 4.18.
b Psa. 9.4. and 37.6.
c Acts 17.25.
d Zep. 3.13.
e Gal. 2.11.
f 2 Cor 1.12.
g Job 2.3.
h Act. 24.16
i 2 Sa. 18.32.
k Luke 12.20.
l Pro. 1.28.
m Psa 78.34
n Luke 22.32.
o Psal. 4.2.
p Rev. 6.17.
q Eſt. 9.10.
r Prov 10.7.
s Psal. 78.64
t Luke 12.18.
u Hab. 2.6.
u Pro. 28.8.
x Mat 7.27
y 2 Ki 22.20.
z Psal. 37.36.
a Exo. 12.29.
b Dan 4.31.
c Amo 2.14. Judg. 4.17. Exod. 14.25.
d Rev. 18.20.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of natural things:* 12 *but wisdom is an excellent gift of God.*

a *Prov.* 2.3,4. *Mat.* 6.33.
SUrely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they *a* fine *it*.

b *Exo.* 36.1.
2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and *b* brass is molten *out of* the stone.

c *Isai.* 29.15 1 *Cor.* 4.5.
3 He setteth *c* an end to darkness, and searcheth out all *d* perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

d *Eccl* 1.13. 1 *King* 4.33.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

e *Isai.* 28.28. f *Exo.* 24.10. g *Job* 22.25. *Mat.* 10. 19
5 As for the earth, out of it cometh *e* bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

h *Prov* 30. 4. *and* 14.23. i *Pro.* 24.4. *Phil.* 2,9,10
6 The stones of it *are* the place of *f* sapphirs: and it hath dust of gold.

k *Prov* 28.1. *Psalm.* 119. 14
7 There is *g* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

l *Rom.* 11.33. 1 *Cor.* 2.14.
8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

m *Jam* 3.5,17 1 *King* 3.9.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock: he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

n *John* 1.1,2. *Psalm.* 25.9.
10 He *h* cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye *i* seeth every precious thing.

o *Rom* 11.33.
11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is *k* hid, bringeth he forth to light.

p *Prov* 4.13. *and* 8 11,
12 But *l* where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the *m* place of understanding?

q *Exo.* 28. 20
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: neither is it found in the *n* land of the living.

r *Prov* 25.11.
14 The *o* depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, It *is* not with me.

s *Mat.* 13.44.
15 It cannot be gotten for *p* gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

t *Mat.* 13.44.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious *q* onyx, or the sapphir.

17 The gold and the chrystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for r* jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of *s* pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? & where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is *t* hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air:

u *Mat* 11.27
22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

x *Heb.* 4. 13. *Prov.* 15.3.
23 *u* God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:

y *Amos* 9.3. z *Amos* 4. 7. *Jer.* 5.24.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and *x* seeth under the whole heaven:

a *Job* 1.20. *Psal.* 19.1.
25 To make the *y* weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

b *Deut* 29.29. c *Psal* 111.10. *Prov.* 1.7.
26 When he made *z* a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and *a* declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And *b* unto man he said, Behold, the *c* fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, & to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honor.

a 1 *Pet* 1.6. b *Hos.* 13.5 c *Psal* 23.4 d *Psal* 25.14 e *Isai* 6.12 f *Gen* 49.11 g *Deut* 32.13. h *Deut* 26 6. i *Mat.* 6. 22 k *Jam.* 1. 19. l *Judg* 18.19 m *Psal* 29.2. n *Mat* 7. 27. *John* 18.37 o *Psal* 72.12. p *Psal* 1.16 q *Prov* 31.8 r *Psal* 132.9 s *Num* 10.31 t *Mat* 4.6.
MOreover, Job *a* continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in b* moneths past, as *in* the *c* day when God preserved me,

3 *When* his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness:

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the *d* secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet *e* with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I *f* washed my steps with butter, and *g* the rock poured me out rivers of oil:

7 When I *h* went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and *i* hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes *k* refrained talking, and *l* laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it *m* blessed me, and when the eye saw *me*, *n* it gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had o* none to help him.

13 *p* The blessing of him that *q* was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused *r* the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 *s* I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was *t* eyes to the blinde, and *t* feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not, *v* I searched out.

17 And I brake *w* *x* jaws of *w* wicked, & y pluckt *w* spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then *z* I said, I shall die in my *a* nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.

19 My root *was* spread out *b* by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My *c* glory *was* fresh in me, and my bowe was *a* renewed in mine hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, & *e* waited, and kept silence at *f* my counsel.

22 *g* After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me *h* as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I *i* laughed on them, they *k* believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, & dwelt as *a* king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Job's honour turned into contempt.

BUt now they that are *a* younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the *b* strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For *c* want and famine *they were* *d* solitary: fleeing into the wilderness, in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up *e* mallows by *v* bushes, and juniper roots *for* their *f* meat.

5 They were *g* driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they *h* brayed: under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 And now am I their *i* song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they *k* flee far from me, and spare not to *l* spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and *m* afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* *n* right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They *o* mar my path, they *p* set forward my calamity, they *have* *q* no helper.

14 They *r* came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 *s* Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the winde: & my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is *t* poured out upon me: the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in *u* the night season: and my sinews *x* take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my *y* garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the *z* mire: and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I *a* stand up, and thou *b* regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art become *c* cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my *d* substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the *e* house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit, he will not *f* stretch out *his* hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not *g* I weep for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When *h* I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My *i* bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction *k* prevented me.

28 I went *l* mourning *m* without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am *n* a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 *o* My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my *p* organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

I Made *a* covenant *w* mine *a* eies, why then should I *b* think upon a maid?

2 For what *c* portion of God *is* *there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked?

e *Acts* ked? and *e* a strange *punishment* to the
12.23. workers of iniquity?
Jude 4 Doth not he *f* see my ways, and
v.7. count all my steps?
f 2*Chr* 5 If I have *g* walked with vanity,
16.9. or if my *h* foot hath hasted to deceit;
Prov. 6 Let me be *i* weighed in an even
5.21. balance, that God *k* may know mine
g *Eph.* integrity.
5.15. 7 If my step hath turned out of the
h *Eccl.* way, and *l* mine heart walked after
5.1. mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:
i *Psal.* 8 *Then* let me *m* sowe, and let
26.1. another eat, yea, let my off-spring be
k *Psal.* rooted out.
130.3. 9 If mine heart have been deceived
2*Cor.* by a woman, or *if* I have *o* laid wait
10.18. at my neighbors door:
l *Eccl.* 10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto
11.9. another, and let others *p* bow down
Ezech. upon her.
6.9. 11 For this *is* an hainous crime, yea,
m *Lev.* it *is* an iniquity to *be punished by* the
16.16. *q* judges.
Mat. 12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth
7.2. to destruction, and would *r* root out
n *Eccl.* all mine increase.
7.26. 13 If I did *s* despise the cause of my
o *Jer.* man-servant, or of my maid-servant,
5.10. when they contended with me:
p 2*Sa.* 14 What then shall I do when God
12.11. riseth up? and when he *t* visiteth,
q *Gen.* what shall I answer him?
38.24 15 Did not he that made me in the
r *Prov.* womb, make *u* him? and did not one
6.33. fashion us in the womb?
s 1*Sam* 16 If I have withheld the poor
25.17. from *their x* desire, or have caused
t 2*Thes* the eyes of the widow to fail:
1.8. 17 Or have *y* eaten my morsel my
u *Mal* self alone, and the fatherless hath
2.10. not eaten thereof:
x *Luke* 18 (For from *z* my youth he was
16.21. brought up with *a*s *with* a father,
y *Rom* and I have guid *a* her from my
12.13. mothers womb)
21 *Ti.* 19 If I have *b* any *b* perish for
3.5. want of clothing, any poor without covering:
z *Jam.* 20 If his loins have not *c* blessed
1.27. me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with
b *Mat.* the fleece of my sheep:
25.26. 21 If I have *d* lift up my hand against
c 2*Tim* the fatherless, when I saw my help
1.16. in *e* the gate:
d *Isai.* 22 *f Then* let mine arm fall from my
58.6. shoulder-blade, and mine arm be bro-
e 2*Chr* ken from the bone.
19.6. 23 ¶ For *g* destruction *from* God
f *Job* 22.7. *was* a *h* terror to me: and by rea-
g *Gen.* son of his highness I could not en-
39.9. dure.
h *Phil.* 24 If I have made gold my hope,
2.12. or have said to the fine gold, Thou
art my *i* confidence:
25 If I *k* rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:
26 If I *l* beheld *y* sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightness:
27 And *m* my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath *n* kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity *o to be punished by the* judge: for I should have *p* denied the God *that is* above.
29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that *q* hated me, or lift up myself when evil found him.
30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing *r* a curse to his soul.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of *s* his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The *t* stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.
33 If I covered my transgressions, *u* as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:
34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the *x* contempt of families terrifie me; that I *y* kept silence, and went not out of the door?
35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would *z* answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it *as a* crown to me.
37 I would *b* declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I *c* go near unto him.
38 If my land *d* cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:
39 If I have *e* eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job *f* are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu is angry:* 6 *He excuseth the boldness of his youth:* 11 *He reproveth Jobs friends:* 16 *His zeal.*

SO these three men *a* ceased to answer Job, because he *was b* righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was *c* kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the *d* Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled: because he justified *e* himself rather then God.
3 Also against his three friends was his

1 *Luke* 12.15.
Psalm. 52.7.
Prov. 10.15.
k *Eſt.* 5.11.
Jam. 5.5.
l *Rom.* 1.23.
m *Mat* 15.19
n *Hoſ.* 13.2.
o 15*a.* 15.23.
p *Mat* 4.10.
q *Pſal.* 35.15.
r *Rom.* 12.14.
s *Pſal.* 27.2.
t *Judg.* 19.21.
u *Gen.* 3.12.
Acts 5.8.
Prov. 28.13.
x *Nu.* 25.15.
y *Exo.* 32.27
2 *Pſal.* 26.1.
a *Mat.* 5.11.
b 1*Pet* 3.13.
c *Prov* 28.1.
d *Hab* 2.11.
e *Jam.* 5.4.
f *Job* 33.3.
a *Job* 25.6.
b *Job* 14.4.
c *Gal.* 4.18.
d *Gen* 22.21.
e *Job* 34.5.

Acts his wrath kindled: because they had
24.5. found no answer, and *yet* had *f* con-
Job demned Job.
9.20. *and* 4 Now Elihu had waited till Job
15.6. had spoken: because they were *g* elder
g Job then he.
4 11. 5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no
h Jam. answer in the mouth of these three
1.19. men, then his wrath was kindled.
i Heb 5.12. 6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the
Job Buzite answered and said, I *am* young,
8.8,9 and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was
k 1 Cor. 2.6,7. *h* afraid, and durst not shew you mine
l 1 Cor. 3.20 opinion.
m Ma 16,17 7 I said, *i* Days should speak, and
end 11.25. multitude of years should teach
n 1 Cor. 1,16. *k* wisdom.
o 1 Cor 12.8. 8 But there is *l* a spirit in man: and
p Prov 18.13. *q Acts* 18.28. the *m* inspiration of the Almighty
r 1 Ti. 1.7. giveth them understanding.
s 1 Cor 1.19. 9 *n* Great men are not *always* wise:
t Jer. 9.23. neither do the *o* aged understand
u Job 13.21. judgement.
x Am. 5.13. 10 Therefore I said, Hearken to
y 1 Co. 14.29. me: I also will shew mine opinion.
z Acts 4.20. 11 Behold, I waited for your
b Mat 9.17. *which* words: I gave ear to your reasons,
c Ephe 6.19. *p* whilest you searched out what to say.
d Leo. 19.15. 12 Yea, *p* I attended unto you:
e Acts 12.22 and behold, *there was* none of you
f Mat. 22.16. that *q* convinced Job, *or* that *r* an-
g Acts 12.23. swered his words:
13 Lest ye should *s* say, *t* We have
found out wisdom: *u* God thrusteth
him down, not man.
14 Now he hath not directed *his*
words against me: neither will I an-
swer him with your speeches.
15 They were *x* amazed, they answer-
ed no more: they *y* left off speaking.
16 When I had waited, (for they
spake not, but stood still *and* answer-
ed no more)
17 I *said*, I will answer also my
part, I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of matter, the
spirit within me *z* constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine
which hath *a* no vent, it is ready to
burst like *b* new bottles.
20 I will speak, that I may be refresh-
ed: I will *c* open my lips, and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, *d* accept
any mans person, neither let me give
e flattering titles unto man.
22 For *f* I know not to give flat-
tering titles: *in so doing* my Maker
g would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu reasoning with Job, 8 exciteth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness.*

WHerefore, Job, I pray thee,
hear my speeches, and hearken
a to all my words.

2 Behold, now have I *b* opened my
mouth, my tongue hath spoken in
my mouth.
3 My words *shall be of the* *c* up-
rightness of my heart: and my lips
shall utter knowledge clearly.
4 The *d* Spirit of God hath made
me, and the breath of the Almighty
hath given me life.
5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy*
words in order before me, stand up.
6 Behold, I *am* according to thy
wish *e* in Gods stead: I also am form-
ed out of the clay.
7 Behold, *f* my terror shall not
make thee afraid, neither shall my
hand be heavy upon thee.
8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine
g hearing, and I have heard the voice
of *thy* words, *saying*,
9 I *am* *h* clean without transgres-
sion, I *am* *i* innocent, neither *is there*
iniquity in me.
10 Behold, he *k* findeth occasions a-
gainst me, he *l* counteth me for his
enemy.
11 He putteth *m* my feet in the
stocks, he *n* marketh all my paths.
12 Behold, *o* *in* this thou art not
just: I will answer thee, That God is
p greater then man.
13 Why doest thou *q* strive against
him? for he *r* giveth not account of
any of his matters.
14 For God *s* speaketh once, yea,
twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.
15 In *u* a dream, in a vision of the
night, when deep sleep falleth upon
men, in slumberings upon the bed:
16 Then he *x* openeth the ears of
men, and *y* sealeth their instruction,
17 That he may *z* withdraw man *from*
his purpose, & hide *a* pride from man.
18 He keepeth back his soul from
the pit, and his life from *b* perishing
by the sword.
19 He is *c* chastened also with pain
upon his bed, and the multitude of
his bones with strong *pain*.
20 So that his life *d* abhorreth
bread, and his soul dainty meat.
21 His flesh is *e* consumed away,
that it cannot be seen, and his bones
that were not seen, *f* stick out.
22 His soul draweth near unto the
grave, and his life to the *g* destroyers.
23 If there be *h* a messenger with
him, *an* interpreter, one among a
thousand, to shew unto man his *k* up-
rightness:
24 Then he is gracious unto him, &
saith, Deliver him from going down
to the pit; I have found a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher then a
childes;

b *Psa.* 37.31.
c 1 *The* 1.3,4.
d *Job* 32.33.
e 2 *Cor* 5.20.
f *Job* 13.21.
g *Deu* 13.14.
h *Job* 9.30.
i *Job* 19.7.
k *Job* 14.17
l *Job* 13.24.
m *Job* 13.27
n *Job* 31.4.
o *Jam.* 3.2.
p *Psal.* 115.3
q *Isai.* 45.9.
r *Mat.* 20.15.
s *Psa.* 62.11
t *Mich* 6.9.
u *Nu.* 12.6.
x *Luke* 24.54.
y *Psa.* 94.12.
z *Acts* 9.3,5.
a 2 *Cor* 12.7.
b 1 *Co.* 11 32.
c *Isai.* 27.9.
d *Psa.* 107. 18.
e *Psa.* 102.5.
f *Psal.* 22.17.
g 2 *Sa.* 24.16
h 2 *Co.* 5 20.
i *Mat.* 13.52.
k *Act.* 2, 38.

o *Psal.* 103.4
p 2 *Ch.* 33.12.
q *Psal.* 4.6.
r 2 *Sa.* 12.13.
s *Rom* 6.21.
t *Isai.* 38.17
† Heb *twice and thrice*
Micha 7.18, 19.
u *Psal* 56 13.
x 2 *Cor* 1.24.
y *Prov.* 3.13.

childes: he shall return *o* to the days of his youth.
26 He shall *p* pray unto God, and he will be favorable unto him, and he shall *q* see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.
27 He looketh upon men, *and* if *any* say, *r* I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it *s* profited me not:
28 He will deliver his soul from going into the *t* pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,
30 *u* To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, *x* answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.
33 If not, *y* hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Elihu accuseth Job. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust.

a *Prov* 1.5
b 1 *Ti.* 4.12.
c *Job* 12.11.
d *Rom* 12.1.
e *Luke* 1.6.
f *Job* 19.7.
g *Job* 9.17.
h *Job* 1.8.
i *Prov.* 4.17.
k *Psal.* 50.18.
l *Job* 9.22.
m *Mal* 3.14.
n *Psal.* 92.15
o *Psal.* 62.12
p *Prov* 5.21.
q *Gen.* 18,25. *Psalm.* 45.6.

FUrthermore, Elihu answered and said,
2 Hear my words, O *a* ye wise men, and give ear *b* unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the *c* ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* *d* good.
5 For Job hath *e* said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should *f* I lie against my right? my wound *is* incurable *g* without transgression.
7 What man *is k* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning *i* like water?
8 Which *k* goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath *l* said, It profiteth a man *m* nothing, that he should delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness, and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to *p* find according to *his* ways.
12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty *q* pervert judgement,
13 Who hath *r* given him a charge over the earth? or who hath *s* disposed the whole world?
14 If he set his heart upon man, *if* he *t* gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;
15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto *u* dust.
16 If now *thou hast x* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right, *y* govern? and wilt thou condemn him that *is* most just?
18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* ζ wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much less to him* that *a* accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.
20 *b* In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled *c* at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away *d* without hand.
21 For *e* his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is f* no darkness nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he will not lay upon man *g* more *than right*, that he should enter into judgement with God.
24 He shall *h* break in pieces mighty men without number, and *i* set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he *k* knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are *l* destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men, in the *m* open sight of others.
27 Because they *n* turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways.
28 So that they cause the *o* cry of the poor to come unto him, and he *p* heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth *q* quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be *r* ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have *s* born *chastisement*, I will *t* not offend *any more*.
32 *That which* ϑ I see not, teach thou me: If I have done iniquity, I will do no *x* more.
33 *Should it be* according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse

r 1 *Ch.* 29.11
s *Prov.* 8.31.
t *Psal.* 26.9.
u *Gen.* 3.19. *Eccl.* 12.7.
x 1 *Cor* 10.15
y 2 *Sa.* 23.3.
z *Exo.* 22.28
a *Rom* 2.11.
b *Rev* 18.8.
c *Exo.* 12.29.
d *Dan* 2.45.
e 2 *Chr* 16.9.
f *Psal.* 139.
g *Ecc* 9.15.
h *Dan* 2.35.
i *Dan.* 2.21.
k *Rev.* 2.2.
l *Rev.* 19.18
m *Psal* 58.10.
n 2 *Pet* 2.20.
o *Jam* 5.4.
p *Psal.* 12.5.
q *Isai.* 26.3.
2 *Sam.* 7.1.
r 1 *Ki.* 12.28.
s *Psal.* 39.9.
Dan. 9.7.
t *Job* 42.5.
x 1 *Chr.* 13.12.
x *Job* 5.14

chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what
thou knoweſt.
34 Let men of underſtanding tell
me, and let a wiſe man hearken un-
to me.
35 Job hath ſpoken without know-
ledge, and his words *were* without
wiſdom.
36 ‡ My deſire *is that* Job may be
tried unto the end, becauſe of *his* an-
ſwers for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his
ſin, he *y* clappeth *his hands* amongſt us,
& multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Compariſon not to be made with God,*
9 *Many cry in their afflictions, &c.*

a Rom. 2. 15.
b Mat. 26. 65
c Job 9. 22.
d Job 22. 2. 3
e Pſal. 8. 4.
f Job. 25. 5.
g Jer. 7. 19.
h Pſal. 16 2.
11. Chr. 29. 14
k Exo. 9. 18.
l Gen. 6 18.
m Luk 18. 67
† Heb Makers, Pſal. 149 2
n Act. 16. 25
o Pſal. 94. 12
p Pro. 1. 28.
q Pſal. 5. 4.
r Job 19. 26
‖ Pſal. 37. 6
‡ 2 Kr. 6 35.
u Exr. 9. 13.
x Job 27. 12.

ELihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,
2 *a* Thinkeſt thou this to be
right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſ-
neſs *is b* more then God's?
3 For thou ſaideſt, *c* What advantage
will it be unto thee? *and*, What pro-
fit ſhall I have *if I be cleanſed* from my
ſin?
4 I will *d* anſwer thee, and thy
companions with thee.
5 *e* Look unto the heavens, and ſee,
and behold the clouds *which f* are
higher then thou.
6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou
g againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions
be multiplied, what doeſt thou un-
to him?
7 If thou be righteous, what *h* gi-
veſt thou him? or what *i* receiveth he
of thine hand?
8 Thy wickedneſs *may k* hurt a man
as thou *art*, and thy righteouſneſs *may*
l profit the ſon of man.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of op-
preſſions, they make *the oppreſſed* to
m cry: they cry out by reaſon of the
arm of the mighty.
10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God
my † maker, who giveth *n* ſongs in
the night?
11 Who *o* teacheth us more then
the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us
wiſer then the fowls of heaven.
12 There they cry (but *p* none gi-
veth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of
evil men.
13 Surely God will not hear vanity,
neither will the Almighty *q* regard it.
14 Although thou ſayeſt, thou ſhalt
‖ not ſee him, *yet f* judgment *is* before
him, therefore truſt thou in him.
15 But now, becauſe *t it is* not ſo, he
hath viſited in his anger, yet he
knoweth *it u* not in great extremity:
16 Therefore doth Job open his
mouth *x* in vain: he multiplieth
words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *God is juſt.* 16 *Jobs ſins hinder Gods bleſſings.* 24 *Gods works magnified.*

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will
ſhew thee, that *I have* yet to ſpeak on
a Gods behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from
b afar, and will *c* aſcribe righteouſ-
neſs to my Maker.
4 For truly my words *ſhall* not *be*
d falſe: he that is perfect in know-
ledge, is *e* with thee.
5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and *f* de-
ſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mighty in
ſtrength *and* wiſdom.
6 He *g* preſerveth not the life of the
wicked: but giveth *h* right to † poor.
7 He withdraweth not *i* his eyes
from the righteous: but with kings
are they on the *k* throne, yea, he doth
eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are
exalted.
8 And *if they* be bound in *l* fetters,
and be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he ſheweth them their
m work, and their tranſgreſſions, that
they have exceeded.
10 He *n* openeth alſo their ear to
diſcipline, and commandeth that they
return from iniquity.
11 If they obey and ſerve *him*,
they ſhall ſpend their days in *o* proſ-
perity, and their yeers in pleaſures.
12 But if they obey not, they ſhall
p periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall
die without knowledge.
13 But the *q* hypocrites in heart
r heap up wrath: they cry not when
he bindeth them.
14 They *ſ* die in youth, and their
life *is* among the *t* unclean.
15 He delivereth the *u* poor in his
affliction, and openeth their ears in
oppreſſion.
16 Even ſo he would have removed
thee out of the ſtrait *into x* a broad
place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſs, and
that which ſhould be ſet on thy table,
ſhould be y full of fatneſs.
17 But thou haſt ‖ fulfilled the
judgment of the wicked: judgment
and juſtice *a* take hold *on thee*.
18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware*
leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke:
then a *b* great ranſom cannot deliver
thee.
19 Will he eſteem thy *c* riches? no
not gold, nor all † forces of ſtrength.
20 Deſire not the *d* night, when peo-
ple are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, *e* regard not iniqui-
ty: for this haſt thou choſen *f* rather
then affliction.

a 1 Co. 10. 31
b 2 Cor 5. 5.
c Rev. 14. 11
d 2 Cor 2. 17.
e Pro. 25. 14.
f Pſal. 51. 17
g 2 Pet 2. 9.
h Pſal 9. 4.
i Pſal. 34. 13.
k Rev. 3. 21
l Pſal. 107. 10.
m 2 Ch 33. 12.
n Job. 33. 16
o Pſal 36. 8.
p 1 Cor 11. 30
q Mat 23. 27
r Rom 2. 5.
ſ Pſal. 55. 23.
t Deut 23. 17.
u Pſal 72. 4.
x Pſal. 18. 19.
y Pſal. 36. 8.
z Jam. 2. 12.
a Pſal. 25. 21.
b Pſal. 49 7.
c Prov 11. 4.
Zeph. 1. 8.
d Exo. 12. 29
e Pſal. 66. 18.
f Heb. 11. 35

22 De-

g Mat 17.5. h Psal 40.13. i 1 Joh. 1.5. k Rev 15.3,4 l Psal 92.6. m 1 Co 13.12. n Psal. 90.2. o Psal. 147.8 p Psal 68.9. q Psal. 104.3. r Psal. 18.12 s Job 37.3. t Acts 14.17 u Heb. 6.8. x 1 Kj. 18.44.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who *g* teacheth like him?
23 Who hath *h* enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast *i* wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou *k* magnifie his work, which men behold.
25 Every man may *l* see it, man may behold *it* afar off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we *m* know *him* not, neither can *n* the number of his years be searched out.
27 For he maketh *o* small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapor thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man *p* abundantly.
29 Also can any understand the *q* spreadings of the clouds, *or* the *r* noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he *s* spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.
31 For by them *t* judgeth he the people, he giveth *u* meat in abundance
32 With *x* clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine* by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning the vapor.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works: 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

a Job 38.1. b Am. 3.8. c Deu 8.24. d Rev. 18.1. Isai. 26.6. e Psal. 29.2. f Rev. 15.3. g Psal. 77.19 h Gen. 1.4. i Psal. 11.6. k Exo. 9.19. l Psal. 111.2. m Psa 104. 20,21. n Psal. 18.15.

AT this also my heart *a* trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2 Hear attentively, the *b* noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He *c* directeth it under the whole heaven, and his *d* lightning unto the ends of the earth.
4 After it *e* a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, *f* great things doth he, which we *g* cannot comprehend.
6 For *h* he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth, likewise to the small *i* rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
7 He *k* sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men *l* may know his work.
8 Then the beasts go into *m* dens, and remain in their places.
9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the north.
10 By the *n* breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his *o* bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his *p* counsels: that they may *do* whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth
13 He causeth it to come, whether for *q* correction, or for *r* his land, or for *s* mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: *t* stand still, and *u* consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Doest thou know when God *x* disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the *y* balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect *z* in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he *a* quieteth the earth by the south-*winde?*
18 Hast thou *b* with him spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as *c* a molten looking glass?
19 *d* Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech*, by reason of darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be *e* swallowed up.
21 And now *men f* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds, but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.
22 Fair-weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot *g* find him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice, he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore *h* fear him: he respecteth not any *that are i* wise of heart.

o Job 36.30. p Psal. 104. 24 q Exo. 9.18, 23. r 1 Sam. 12.18 s Hos. 9.1. t 1 Kj. 18.46 u 2 Sam. 21.10. t Gen. 14.13 u Psal. 111.2. x Psal. 119. 90. y Job 36.4 z 1 Sa. 2.3. a Mat 8.27. b Isai. 44.24 c Rom 1.20. d Job 13.3. e Mat 12.37. f 1 Cor. 13.9. g 1 Ti. 6.16. h Mat 10.28 i Mat. 11.25.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God by his mighty works convinceth Job of ignorance.

a Job 9.14. b 1 Kj. 19.11 c Job 42.3. d Prov 19.21 e 1 Ti. 1.7. f Job 40.7. g Isa. 104.5. h 1 Chr 12.32.

THen the Lord *a* answered Job out of the *b* whirlwinde, and said,
2 *c* Who *is* this *that d* darkneth counsel by *e* words without knowledge?
3 *f* Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.
4 Where wast thou, when *g* I laid the foundations of the earth? declare if thou hast *h* understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastned? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When

38.7. m When the morning ſtars ſang together, and all the n ſons of God ſhouted for joy.

Zech. 14.7. 8 Or who o ſhut up the ſea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had iſſued out of the womb?

Ezra 3.10, 11. 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkneſs a ſwadling band for it,

n Job 1.6. o Jer. 5.22. 10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and p ſet bars, and doors,

Pſalm. 104.9 11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall thy q proud waves be ſtayed.

Jerem. 8.29. 12 Haſt thou r commanded the morning ſince thy days? and caused the day-ſpring to know his place,

Pſal. 33.7. q Pſal. 89.10. 13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſ ſhaken out of it?

and 48.18 14 It is turned as clay to the ſeal, and they ſtand t as a garment.

and 91.4 15 And from the wicked their u light is withholden, and the high x arm ſhall be broken.

124.6. Zech. 10.11. 16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the y ſearch of the depth?

r Pſal. 74.16 and 17 Have the z gates of death been opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doors of the ſhadow of death?

148.5. 18 Haſt thou perceived the a breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knoweſt it all.

104. 19 Where is the way *where* b light dwelleth? and as for darkneſs, where

Exod. 14.27. *is* the place thereof?

t Pſal. 7.8. 20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt

u Job 18.5. know the paths *to* the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou

x Pſal 10.14. waſt then born? or *becauſe* the number of thy days *is* great?

y Pſal. 77.19 22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen

z Pſal. 116.3. the c treaſures of the hail,

23 Which I have reſerved againſt

a Ecke 3.18. the time of trouble, againſt the d day of battel and war?

b John 3.8. 24 By what way is the light e parted, *which* ſcattereth the eaſt-wind

c Pſal. upon the earth?

135.7. 25 Who hath divided f a water-courſe

d Exo. for the overflowing of waters? or a

9.18. way for the lightning of thunder,

e Job 37.3. 26 To cauſe it to g rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*; *on* the wilder-

Hoſ 2.23 neſs, wherein *there is* no man?

28.26 27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte

g Pſal 107. ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth?

36. 28 Hath the rain h a father? or who

h Jer. 14.22. hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe womb came the ice? and the i hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

i Exod 16.14

30 The waters are hid as *with a* ſtone, & the k face of *the* deep is frozen

Pſalm. 147. 16.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of l Pleiades? or looſe the bands of Orion?

k Job 36.8.

32 Canſt thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou guide Arcturus with his ſons?

l Job 9.9. Amos 5.8.

33 Knoweſt thou the m ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the n dominion thereof in the earth?

m Pſal 119. 91.

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the o clouds, that p abundance of waters may cover thee?

n Gen. 1.16.

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, Here we *are*?

o Jam. 5.17. p Job 36.27.

36 Who hath put wiſdom in the q inward parts? or who hath r given underſtanding to the heart?

q Pſal. 51.7. r Eze. 3.4. Eccl. 2.26.

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdom? or who can ſtay the bottles of heaven,

r Jam. 1.5,17

38 When the duſt groweth into hardneſs, and the clods cleave faſt together?

f Pſal. 104. 21. and 145. 15.

39 Wilt thou ſ hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the yong lions,

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

t Pſal. 147,9

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his t yong ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goats and hindes*, 5 *The aſs*, 9 *unicorn*, 13 *peacock*, *ſtork*, *and oſtrich*, 19 *The horſe*, 26 *The hawk*, 27 *The eagle.*

KNoweſt thou the time when the a wilde goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canſt thou mark when the b hindes do calve?

a Pſal. 104, 18. b Pſal. 29.9.

2 Canſt thou number the c moneths *that* they fulfil? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

c Jer. 2.24.

3 They bow themſelves, they bring forth their yong ones, they caſt out d their ſorrows.

d Pſal. 29.9. e Deu. 32.15.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and e return not unto them

f Gen. 16.12

5 Who hath ſent out the f wilde aſs free? or who hath looſed the g bands of the wilde aſs?

Jam. 3.7. g Jer. 2.24.

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the h wilderneſs, and the barren land his dwellings.

Pſalm. 32.9.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

h Phil. 1.5.

8 The

t 1 *Pet* 2.2. u *Num* 2; 22. *Deut.* 33.17 x *Job.* 31.38. y *Job.* 20.18 z *Deu* 15.14. † Heb *Spurn it* a *Lam* 4.3. † Heb *Made her forget* b *Job.* 35.11. *Prov.* 7. 23. *and* 27.8. c *Exod* 15 1.3 d *Jer.* 8.6. e *Judg* 5.22. f *Psal.* 19. 5. † Heb *laugheth, Prov.* 1. 26. *and* 10.24. *Isa.* 66.4. g *Gen,* 3.24. h *Ezec* 36.2. i *Judg* 16.19 *Job.* 14.5. k *Rom* 16.18. l *Jer.* 49.16 † Heb *Tooth, 1 Sam* 13.4. † Heb *Glut glut blood.*

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every t green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou x binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou y leave thy labor to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed? and z gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may † crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is a hardned against her yong ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labor is in vain without fear

17 Because God hath † deprived her of b wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse c strength? hast thou clothed his neck with d thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.

21 He e paweth in the valley, and f rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He † mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the g glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with h fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trump t

25 He saith among the trumpets, h Ha, ha; and he *i* smelleth the battel afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle k mount up at thy command, and make her *l* nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the † crag of the † Heb rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her yong ones also † suck up blood: and where the *m* slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Job humbleth himself to God.* 6 *God stirreth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom.*

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that a reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, *b* I am vile, what shall I c answer thee? I will *d* lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed *e* no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the *f* whirlwinde, and said,

7 *g* Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also *h* disanul my judgment? Wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou *i* an arm like God? or canst thou *k* thunder with a voice like him?

10 *l* Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the *m* rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is *n* proud, and abate him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low; and *p* tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, *and q* binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also *r* confess unto thee, that thine *s* own right hand can save thee.

15 Behold, now Behemoth, which I made *t* with thee, he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass: his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the *x* chief of the ways of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *unto him.*

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth y food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their

a Job 15.3. b Gen 32.10. *Exod* 3.11. c *Psal* 51.4 d *Jer* 29.8 e Gen 38.26 f *Isa* 41.15. *Jer* 23.19. g *Isa* 58.3. h *Rom* 3.4. i *Exod* 15.16 *Deut* 33.26. k *Psal* 29.3. l *Psal* 93.1. m *Isa* 21.10 n *Dan* 4.37. *Obad* 1.3. *Mat* 23.12. *Luke* 14.11. *Jam* 4.6. *1 Pet* 5.5. o *Psal* 89.41 p *Gen* 1.28. *Exod* 15.1. q *Psal* 89.41 r *Gen* 41.16. *Dan* 4.27. s *Psal* 98.1. *Isa* 59.16. t *Gen* 1.24. u *Esa* 6.14 *Prov* 31.17. x *Psal* 104. 24. y *Psal* 104. 14.

their shadow: the z willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up a Jordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his b nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out a leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven, is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoak, as out of a seething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the k nether mill-stone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they l purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The † arrow cannot make him flee: m sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the n deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him: one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like; who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the † children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God: 7 God preferring his cause, accepteth him: 10 He blesseth Job.

THen Job a answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst b do every thing, and that no c thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who is he that d hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I e understood not, things f too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will g demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have h heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now i mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my self*, k and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that l after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, & against thy two friends:

for

z Gen. 23. 14. 10. b Job 41. 1, 2.
a Psal. 104. 26. b Job 40. 25. c Isai. 27. 1. 29. 4. c Job 39. 9. d King. 20. 32. Job. 41. 4. d Gen. 1. 28. and 2. 19. Psalm. 8. 4, 5. Isai. 11. 6, 7. Rom. 8. 31. e Gen. 17. 14 Lev. 14. 14. Judg. 16. 28. f Luke 14. 31 1 King. 10. 4. g vers 11. 12 Jer. 12. 5. h Rom 11. 35. 1 Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12 Dan 4. 35. † Heb The circuits of his teeth terrour. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
k Mat 18 6. l Jon. 1. 5, 6. Psalm. 107. 23. † Heb son of the arrow. Lam. 3. 13. m 2 Cor 10. 4 n Psal 104. 24. Jon. 2. 4. † Heb. sons of fierceness savage ness. Or, The savage Or, fierce kind. Job 28. 8. Exod. 5 2.
a Job 40. 5. b Gen. 18 14. c Psal 139. 1. d Job 38. 2. e 1 Tit. 1. 7. f Psal. 131. 1. g Job 38. 3. h Isai. 55 3. i Job 42. 5. k Isai. 58. 5. Job 40. 1, 2. l Isai.

m *Ecc* 12.10. n 2 *Sa* 24.12 *with* 7.5. *Esth.* 4.27. o *Num* 23.1. p *Jam* 5.15. q *Ezc.* 14.14 *Gen.* 20.17. r *Prov* 22.4. f *Prov* 14.20 *Psalm.* 69.33. *Job* 19.13 *and* 30.1.

for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is *m* right, as *n* my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now *o* ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and *p* go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall *q* pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly; in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Job.

10 And the Lord *r* turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him *ſ* all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the Lord bleſſed *t* the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 *u* After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and ſaw his ſons, and his *x* ſons ſons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died being old, and *y* full of days.

t *Job* 1.2. *Jam.* 5.11. *Job* 8.7. *Psa.* 119.71. u 1 *Tim* 6.16. *Mat.* 10.39. u *Prov* 3.16. *Job* 5.26. x *Psa.* 128.6. *Gen.* 50.23 y *Gen* 25.8. *Jer* 5.26.

The Book of PSALMS.

PSALM I.

a *Psa.* 28.1. b *Prov* 4.14 c *Psa.* 119. 38.47 e *Jer.* 17.8. f *Ecc.* 3.11. g *Isa.* 128.2, h *Isa.* 3.10. i *Psa.* 1.4. k *Luk.* 21.28 *Rev.* 6 16,17 l *John* 10.14. m *Pro.* 11.7.

1 *The happiness of the godly.* 4 *The unhappiness of the ungodly.*

BLeſſed *is* a the man that *b* walketh not in the counſel of the ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornful.

2 But his *c* delight *is* in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree *e* planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his *f* ſeaſon: his leaf alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall *g* proſper.

4 The ungodly *are k* not ſo: but *are* like the *i* chaff which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall *k* not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD *l* knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall *m* periſh.

PSALM II.

a *Act.* 4.25. b *Isa.* 8 9.10. c *Rev.* 17.14 d *John* 1.41.

1 *The kingdom of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy do the heathen *a* rage, and the people imagine *b* a vain thing?

2 The *c* kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his *d* Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let us break their *e* bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 He that *f* ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall have them in derision.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and *g* vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I *h* ſet my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the *i* decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day have I begotten thee

8 *k* Ask of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine *l* inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt *m* break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 *n* Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 *o* Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiſs the Son, leſt he be *p* angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: bleſſed *are* all they *q* put their *a* truſt in him.

e *Luk* 19.14 f *Psa.* 2.6. g *Acts* 7.9. h *Dan* 7.14 i *Tim* 6.15. i *Heb.* 2.9. k *Psa.* 72.8 l *Psa.* 72.8. m *Dan* 2.44 n *Rev.* 21.24 o *Heb.* 12.28. p *Rev.* 6.16. q *Isa.* 30.18. *Jer.* 17.7.

PSALM III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ A Pſalm of David, when he *a* fled from Abſalom his ſon.

LORD, how are they *b* increaſed that trouble me? many *are* they that riſe up againſt me.

a 2 *Sam* 15.14 b 2 *Sa* 15.12.

2 Many

soul, *There is* c no help for him in God Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* d a shield for me: my glory, and the e lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he f heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 g I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have h set themselves against me round about.

7 i Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the k cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 l Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: m thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

1 *David prayeth for audience: 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happiness is in Gods favor.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of a my righteousness: b thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress: have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will* c ye turn my glory into shame? *how* long will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly d for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 e Stand in awe, and sin not: f commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be g still. Selah.

5 Offer the h sacrifices of righteousness, and put your i trust in the Lord.

6 *There be* many that say, who will shew us any k good? Lord, lift thou up the l light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put m gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their n corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

1 *Davids prayer.* 4 *God favoreth not the wicked.* 7 *David professeth his faith, &c.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 o Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the p morning, O LORD: in the morning will I † direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will q look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath r pleasure in wickedness, neither shall evil s dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall t not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak u leasing: the LORD will abhor the † bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as x for me, I will come *into* thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 y Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, z because of mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* a no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickedness: their throat *is* b an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall c by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, d rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou e defendest them: let them also that love thy Name, be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous: with favor wilt thou f compass him as *with* a shield.

PSALM VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his sickness:* 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy a hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, b for I *am* weak: O LORD, c heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, d how long?

4 Return, O Lord, e deliver my soul: O save me, for thy mercies sake.

5 For f in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, g all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine

---

a Psa. 26.12 Hos. 13.36
b Psa. 4.1.
c Psa. 22.6,7.
d 2 Ti. 2.20.
e Eph. 4.26.
f 2 Cor. 13.5.
g Lam. 3.26.
h Mal. 1.14.
i Num. 10.10.
k Psa. 29.27. Prov. 21.31.
l Psa. 3.8. Jon. 2.9.
m Eph. 1.3. Gal. 3.8.

a Heb. 12.6.
b Psal 41.4.
c Isa. 6.1.
d Psal 90.13
e Psal 116.8
f Isa. 38.18. Psal. 30. 9. and 88.11
g Song 3.1.

---

b Psa. 90.13
† Heb Set in order, Job 33.5.
c Psal. 85. 8.
d Hab. 1.13.
e Psal. 94.20
t Isa. 44.25
g Rev. 21.21
† Heb The man of bloods and deceit.
h Psal 140. 13.
i Psal. 25.5.
k 2 Sa 12.14
l Psal. 12. 1.
m Rom 3.13.
n 1 Ki 12.26
o Isa. 65.13.
P Isa. 4.4.5.
q Zec. 2.5.

h *Job* 17.7. of grief; it waxeth old, because of
i *Psal.* 119. all mine enemies.
8 *i* Depart from me all ye workers
115. of iniquity: for the LORD *k* hath
k *Dan* 9.21, heard the voice of my weeping.
23. 9 The LORD hath heard my sup-
l *Job* 6.20. plication, the LORD will receive
m *Psa* 56.9. my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies *l* be asha-
med and sore vexed: let them *m* re-
turn, *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency.
10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemie.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD concerning the words of *a* Cush the Benjamite.

a 1 *Sa.* 24.10. b 1 *Pet* 4.19. c *Deut* 32.36. d *Acts* 2.31. e *Psal.* 41.9. f 1 *Sa.* 24.7. *and* 26.10 17. g *Hos.* 9.11. *Job* 19.9. h *Isai.* 63.15 i 2 *Sam* 6.21. k *Rev* 4.4. l *Psal.* 94.4. m *Psal* 43.1. n *Psal.* 18.20. *and* 35.24. o *Psal.* 139. 13. p *Prov* 11.20. q *Psal* 50.21. r *Deu.* 32.41 f *Job* 15.35.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.
2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion: rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver.
3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was *e* at peace with me: (yea, I have *f* delivered him that without cause is mine enemy.)
5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine *g* honor in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, *h* lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast *i* commanded.
7 So shall the congregation of the people *k* compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou *l* on high.
8 The LORD shall judge the people: *m* judge me, O LORD, according to *n* my righteousness, & according to mine integrity *that is* in me.
9 O Let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God *o* trieth the hearts, and reins.
10 My defence *is* of God, which saveth the *p* upright in heart.
11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is *q* angry *with the wicked* every day.
12 If he turn not, he will *r* whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.
14 Behold, he *f* travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.
15 He made a pit, and digged it, and *s* is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.
16 His mischief shall return upon *u* his own head, & his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will *x* praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

t *Esa.* 59.4. *Prov.* 5.22. *and* 26.27. u *Esa.* 9.15. x *Rev.* 19. 1,2.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in *a* all the earth! who hast set thy glory *c* above the heavens.
2 Out of the *d* mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the *e* avenger.
3 When I *f* consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon & the stars which thou hast ordained:
4 What is *g* man, that thou art mindeful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him a little lower than *h* angels, & hast *i* crowned him with glory and honor.
6 Thou madest him to have *k* dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast *k* put all things under his feet.
7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.
8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD, our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

a *Psal.* 8.1. 19.1. b *Rev.* 15.3. c *Psal.* 44. d 1 *Ti.* 1.17. e 2 *Ti.* 3.8. f *Luke* 18.38 g *Psal.* 68.19 h *Prov* 15.7.

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God: 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-Labben, A psalm of David.

I will *a* praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy *b* marvellous works.
2 I will be glad and rejoyce *c* in thee: I will sing *praise* to thy Name, O thou *d* most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish *e* at thy presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my *f* right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging right.
5 Thou hast *g* rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast *h* put out their name for ever and ever.

a *Rev.* 19.1,2. b *Rev.* 15.3. c *Phil.* 4.4. d 1 *Ti.* 1.17. e 2 *Th.* 2.8. f *Luke* 18.7,8 g *Psal.* 68.30 h *Prov*

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall *l* endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world *m* in righteousness, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be *n* a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge *o* in times of trouble.

10 And they that *p* know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, *q* hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which *r* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh *t* inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, *u* consider my trouble, *which* I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the *x* gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the *y* daughter of Sion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is *z* known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the *b* needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not c* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them *d* in fear, O LORD, *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

PSALM X.

1 *David complaineth to God of the wicked:* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.*

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD, *why* a hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his b* pride doth persecute the poor; let them be *c* taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked *d* boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: God *is* not *e* in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous: thy judgements *are* far above *out* of his sight: as for all his enemies he *g* puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall *h* not be moved: for *I shall* never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth *is* full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: *i* under his tongue *is* mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the *k* lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murther the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait *l* secretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He *m* croucheth *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will *n* never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, *o* lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 *p* Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite: to require *it* with thy hand: the poor *q* committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the *r* fatherless.

15 Break thou the *s* arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness, *till* thou find none.

16 The LORD *is t* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt *u* prepare their heart, thou wilt *x* cause thine ear to hear.

18 To judge the fatherless, and the oppressed, that the *y* man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSALM XI.

1 *David encourageth himself in God.* 4 *The great desire and justice of God.*

To the chief musician, *A Psalm* of David.

IN the LORD, put I my *a* trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your *b* mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked *c* bend *their* bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the *d* foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple,

Gods justice. *The outrage of the wicked.*

Ps. 9. 6 a Pro. 10. 30 b Psa. 9. 5 c Psa. 68. 1 d Isa. 33. 3 e Psa. 9. 9 f Psa. 46. 1 g Jer. 17. 17 h Psa. 9. 12 i Psa. 140. 3 k Psa. 9. 28 l Lam. 3. 11. 2 Cor. 10. 4 m Psa. 9. 8 n Psa. 46. 1 o Psa. 9. 9 p Psa. 9. 10 q Psa. 22. 4. 19. r Psa. 68. 5 s Psa. 9. 16 t Exo. 15. 18. Psa. 10. 16 u Psa. 9. 13 x Psa. 9. 14 y Psa. 9. 19 z Psa. 48. 3. Ezek. 38. 23 a Psa. 7. 1 b Psa. 9. 15 c Psa. 9. 15 d Psa. 9. 20 e Psal. 14. 1. f Isa. 26. 11 g Pro. 29. 8. h Rev. 18. 7. 1 Thes. 5. 3. i Job 20. 13 k Job 38. 40 l Mic. 7. 2. m Psa. 17. 11. n Eze. 8. 12. and 9. 9. Psal. 94. 7. o Mic. 5. 9. Deut. 32. 40 p Psa. 74. 10 q 2 Tim. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 19. r Hos. 14. 3. s Psal. 37. 17 t Luke 1. 31. u Rom. 8. 26. x Isa. 65. 24 Dan. 9. 20. y 2 Thes. 2. 3. Rev. 13. 11

e *Psal.* 7.9. ple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids *e* try the
f *Lev.* 26.11 children of men.
g *Isai.* 8.14. 5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth
h *Psal* 7.8. violence, his soul *f* hateth.
i *Psal.* 45.7. *and* 146.8. 6 Upon the wicked he shall rain *g* snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the *h* portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loveth *i* righteousness: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David craving help; 3 Is comforted with Gods judgements on the wicked.

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

a *Mic.* 7.2. *Psalm.* 4.2. *Gen.* 6.12. b *Jer.* 9.4,5 *Rom.* 16.18. c *Dan* 7.25. d *Exo.* 15.9. *Isai.* 37.10. e *Exo.* 5.2. f *Isai.* 33.15. g *Psal* 19.7. h *Rev.* 17. 3,2,3.

HElp LORD, for the *a* godly man ceaseth, for the faithful fail from among the children of men.
2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbor: *with b* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh *c* proud things.
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we *d* prevail, our lips *are c* our own: who *is* lord over us?
5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, *f* now will I arise (saith the Lord:) I will set *h*im in safety *from him that* puffeth at him.
6 The words of the Lord *are g* pure words; *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.
7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side, when *h* the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help: 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the chief musician. A *psalm* of David.

a *Psal.* 88.14. *Isai.* 59.2. b 1 *Sa.* 27.1 c *Ephe* 1.18. d *Psal.* 141.8 e 2 *Chr* 20.12. f 1 *Sam* 17.37 2 *Tim.* 4.17, 18.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou *a* hide thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take *b* counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
3 Consider, *and* hear me, O LORD my God; *c* lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have *d* prevailed against him: *&* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.
5 But I have *e* trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the Lord, *f* because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIV.

1 David describeth a natural mans corruption: 4 and glorieth in God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

a *Psal.* 10.4. *and* 14.1. b *Psal.* 33.13. c *John* 4.23. d *Rom.* 3.12. *Gen.* 6.5. e *Rom.* 2.15. *and* 1.20. f *Psal.* 53.5. g *Job* 12.4. h *Psal.* 110.2. i *Jer.* 3.18.

THe fool hath said *a* in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.
2 The LORD *b* looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to see if there were any that did understand *and c* seek God.
3 They are *d* all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doth good, no not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity *e* no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.
5 There were they in *f* great fear; for God *is in* the generation of the righteous.
6 You have *g* shamed the counsel of the poor, because *h* Lord *is* his refuge.
7 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the Lord bringeth back the *i* captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalm of David.

Psal. 24.3, 4. *Rev.* 14.1. b *Zach* 8.16. c *Lev.* 19.16. d 2 *Kin.* 3.14. *Est.* 3.2. *Luke* 21.9. e *Tit.* 1.16. f 2 *Pet.* 1.10.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy *a* holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and *b* speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 *He that* c backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbor, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbor.
4 In whose eyes *d* a vile person is contemned: but he honoreth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.
5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that *e* doth these things, shall *f* never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David fleeth to God for preservation.

¶ Michtam of David.

a *Acts* 2.25. *and* 13.35. b *Job* 22.2. c *Mat* 3.21. d *Isai.* 61.4

PReserve me *a* O God: for in thee do I put my trust.
2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou *art* my lord; my *b* goodness *extendeth* not to thee:
3 *but* to the *c* saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* hasten *after* another *god:*

their drink-offerings of blood will I his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy *n* sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their *o* portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy *p* face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician, A *psalm* of David, the *a* servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the *b* words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of *c* Saul: And he said,

I will *d* love thee, O Lord, my strength.

2 The Lord *is* my *e* rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the *f* horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the Lord, *who is* *g* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The *h* sorrows of death compassed me, and the *i* floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the *k* snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and *l* cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the *m* earth shook and trembled: the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was *n* wroth.

8 There went up *o* a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 *p* He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon *q* a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret *place*: his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At *r* brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The

Ezek. 20. 28.
Zech. 13. 2.
Hebr. 11. 29.
Acts 6. 18.
Luke 4. 25. 10.
1 Cor. 10. 31.
Psal. 10. 5.
Esth. 1. 14.
Acts 13. 14.
Acts 2. 26.
Acts 13. 35.
Mat. 14.
Mat. 5. 33.
Acts 2. 33.
Mat. 8. 8.
Psal. 14. 1.
Psal. 26. 18
Cor. 4.
Acts 1. 23.
Can. 8.
Rev. 3. 10.
Psal. 17. 4.
Psal. 19. 5
Jer. 20. 13
Psal. 16. 2.
Zech. 8.
Rev. 7. 6.
Job 27.
1 Sa. 3. 26
Psal. 44. 3.
Pro. 8. 15.
Mat. 3. 12.
Gen. 1. 31.
Acts 2. 25.
Mat. 3. 16.
Mat. 4. 14.
Mat. 5. 33.
Acts 2. 33.
Mat. 3. 17.
Psal. 2. 6.
Rev. 14. 1.
Zech. 8. 16.
Rev. 19. 16.
Psal. 2. 9.
Isa. 1. 16.
Psal. 1. 10.
Acts 2. 25.
Job 22. 2.
Mat. 1. 21.
Isa. 61. 4.
Luke 10. 5.
Job 21. 7.
Jam. 5. 5.
Job 3. 2.
2 Cor. 3. 18.
1 Cor. 13. 12.
Acts 13. 36
2 Sa. 22. 1.
Rev. 19.
Exod. 15. 1.
Mar 16. 17.
Psal. 116. 1
Deu 32. 4.
Luke 1. 69.
Rev. 14. 11.
Psalm. 119. 64.
Psal 116. 3
Rev. 12. 15.
Eccl. 9. 12.
Prov. 13. 14.
Exod 2. 23.
Jam. 5. 16.
Luke 18. 1.
Act. 4. 31.
Psal 104. 3.
Rev. 16. 18
Psal. 144. 5.
Gen. 3. 24.

13 The LORD also *r* thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and *s* discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the *u* blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many *x* waters.

17 He delivered me from my *y* strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my *z* stay.

19 He brought me forth also into *a* a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The Lord rewarded me *b* according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not *c* wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *d* were before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also *e* upright before him: and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure, and with the *f* froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down *g* high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way *h* is perfect: the word of the LORD *i* is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For *k* who *l* is God, save the Lord? or who *m* is a rock, save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like *n* hinds feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He *o* teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also *p* given me the shield of thy salvation; and thy right hand hath holden me up, and *q* thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast *p* enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and *q* overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have *r* wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast *s* girded me with strength unto battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me *t* the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he *u* answered them not.

42 Then did I *x* beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people, and thou hast made me the *y* head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known, shall serve me.

44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers † shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be *z* afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD *a* liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be *b* exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me: and subdueth the people under me,

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I *c* give thanks unto thee (O Lord) among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy Name.

50 *d* Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his *e* seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew forth Gods glory.*

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

THE *a* heavens declare the glory of God: and the *b* firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day *c* uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech, nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their

---

r 1 Sa. 2. 10. Psalm. 29. 3.
s Deut. 32. 23.
t Rev. 19. 15. Exod. 14. 24. Josh. 10. 10.
u Job 4. 9.
x Rev. 17. 15.
y Luke 1. 71.
z Isai. 48. 2. and 50. 10.
a Psal. 118. 5.
b Isai. 1. 10. Gen. 20. 5.
c Gal. 6. 1.
d Ezec. 23. 34. Psalm. 16. 8.
e Psal. 119. 6. Acts 13. 22.
f Levi. 26. 18, 21. Psal. 125. 4, 5.
g Isai. 2. 11. and 5. 15. Psalm. 101. 5. h Job 18. 6. and 21. 17.
i Prov. 30. 5.
k 1 Sa. 2. 2. Psalm. 86. 8.
l Isai. 58. 14.
m Psa. 144. 1.

n Psal. 5. 12.
o Psa. 15. 33.
p Job 18. 7.
q Rev. 19. 17, 18.
r Psal. 110. 6.
s Exod. 30. 24. Isai. 54. 17.
t 2 Chr. 29. 6. Gen. 49. 8. Exod. 23. 27.
u Mic. 3. 4. Prov. 1. 28.
x Dan. 4. 36. Mal. 4. 1. 2.
y Eph. 1. 22. Psalm. 72. 8.
† Heb. lie.
z Deut. 33. 29. Psal. 59. 11. and 66. 3.
a Rev. 6. 16.
b Isai. 10. 6.
c Rom. 15. 9.
d Psal. 2. 1, 2.
e Rom. 1. 3.

a Rom. 1. 20.
b Gen. 1. 6. Psalm. 104. 2.
c Psa. 145. 10.

Rom. 10.18. *Act.* 13.46 *Heb.* 4.12 *Ecc.* 1.5. *Job* 8.7. *Rev.* 19.17. *Psal.* 110.6. *Ecc.* 30.24 *Isai.* 54.17 *2 Cor.* 2.9.6. *Gen.* 49.8. *Exod.* 23.27 *Mic.* 3.4. *Prov.* 1.28. *Dan.* 4.35. *Mal.* 4.1,2. *Ephe.* 1.22. *Psalm.* 72.8. *Heb.* 1. *lit.* *Deut.* 33.29. *Psal.* 59.12. *and* 66.3. *Rev.* 6.16. *Jer.* 10.6. *Isai.* 3.17. *Rom.* 15.9. *Psal.* 2.1,2. *Rom.* 1.3.

4 Their *d* line is gone out through all the earth, and their *e* words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun:

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man *f* to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is *g* nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD *is h* perfect, *i* converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are k* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, *l* enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the Lord *is m* clean, enduring *n* for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much *o* fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned; *and* in keeping of them *there is p* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his q* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults.*

13 *r* Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*, let them not have *s* dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditations of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength and my *t* redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church blesseth the king in his expects.*

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm *a* of David.

2 Sa. 18.3. *b* v. 6 *c Prov.* 18.10. *d 1 Kin.* 8.13. *e Gen.* 8.20. *Heb.* 3.19 *g Psa.* 60.4. *h Psal.* 2.6 *i Psal.* 16.8. *k Isa.* 31.1.

THE LORD *b* hear thee in the day of trouble; the *c* Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the *d* sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and *e* accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and *f* fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God we will set up our *g* banners: the LORD *h* fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the Lord saveth his *h* anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his *i* right hand.

7 Some *trust k* in chariots, and some in horses: *l* but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God:

8 They are *m* brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and *n* stand upright.

9 *o* Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further success.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

a Psal. 20.36 *b Psa.* 20.4. *c 2 Sa.* 6.16. *d Sen.* 3.11. *e Psal.* 72.15 *f Heb.* 7.25. *g Psal.* 45.3. *l Heb. Set him to be rejoycing. Psal.* 72.17 *h Isa.* 10.10. *i Mal* 4.1. *k Num.* 16.32 *l 1 Kin.* 13.34 *m Mat.* 9.4. *Psal.* 2.2. *n Psal.* 97.13 14. *o Psal* 29.1, 2 *Rev.* 11.17

THE king shall joy in *a* thy strength O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his *b* hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou *c* preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest *d* a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked *e* life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him: *even* f length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: *g* honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the Lord: and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall *h* find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them *i* as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall *k* swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their *l* fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil *m* against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, O LORD, in thine *n* own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth-Shahar, A psalm of David.

a Mat 27.46 *Mar.* 15.34. *b Heb.* 5.7. *c Lu.* 3.8.

MY God, *a* my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far from helping me, *and from* the words of my *b* roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou *c* heareſt not; and in the

d Deu. night season, and am not silent.
10.21. 3 But thou art holy, O thou that in-
e Rom habitest the d praises of Israel.
15.4. 4 e Our fathers trusted in thee: they
† Heb trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
Asha- 5 They cried unto thee, and were
ved. Rom. delivered: they trusted in thee, and
were not † confounded,
5 5. 6 But I am a worm, and no man: a
† Lit. reproach of men, and despised of the
41.14 people.
Phil. 7 All they that see me, g laugh me
2. 7,8. to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they
g Mat shake the head, saying,
27.27 8 h He trusted on the Lord, that he
h Mat would deliver him: let him deliver
27.43 him, seeing he delighted in him.
i Psal. 9 But thou art he that took me out
119. of the womb: thou didst make me
49. i hope, when I was upon my mothers
k Isa. breasts.
49. 1. 10 I was cast upon thee from the
l Deut. womb: thou art my God from my
22.36. k mothers belly.
m Mat 11 Be not far from me, for trouble
27.1. is near, for there is l none to help.
n Lam 12 Many m bulls have compassed
3.46 me: strong bulls of Bathan have beset
o Ezek. me round.
7.5. 13 They n gaped upon me with
p Job. their mouths, as a ravening and a
19.28 roaring lion.
q Job. 14 I am poured out like water, and
30.1. all my bones are out of joynt: my
r Mat. heart is like o wax, it is melted in the
27.35 midst of my bowels.
s Luk. 15 My strength is dried up like a
23.35. potsherd: and my tongue p cleaveth
t Luk. to my jaws; and thou hast brought
23.34. me into the dust of death.
u Isa. 16 For q dogs have compassed me:
17.13 the assembly of the wicked have in-
† Heb closed me: they r pierced my hands
dig one. and my feet.
Gen. 17 I may tell all my bones: s they
22. 2. look and stare upon me.
x Esp. 18 They t part my garments among
6 13. them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
y 1. Pet 19 But be not thou far from me, O
1.8. LORD: O my strength, haste thee to
2. Tim help me.
4. 17 20 Deliver my soul from u the
z Eph. sword; † my darling from the power
6. 12. x of the dog.
Heb. 21 Save me from the y lions mouth:
5 7. for thou hast heard me from z the
a Heb horns of the unicorns.
2. 10. 22 I will declare thy Name a unto
11.12 my brethren: in the midst of the con-
Job. gregation will I praise thee.
20.26 23 Ye that fear the LORD: praise
1 Cor. him: all ye the seed of Jacob, b or fear
35.6. him: and fear him, all ye the seed of
Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor ab- b Heb.
horred the affliction of the afflicted: fear.
neither hath he hid his face from c 1 Co
him, but when he b cried unto him, 15.6.
he heard. d Psa.
25 My praise shall be of thee in the 116.
c great congregation: I will pay my 14.
d vows before them that fear him. e Isa.
26 The meek shall eat & be e satisfied: 6.45.
they shall praise the LORD that seek f Isa.
him: f your heart shall live for ever. 6.51.
27 g All the ends of the world shall g Psa.
remember, and turn unto the LORD: 2.8.
and all the kindreds of the nations shall h Luk
worship before thee. 19.12
28 For the h kingdom is the Lords, i Isa.
and he is the governor among the na- 6 3,4
tions. k Psa.
29 All they that be i fat upon earth, 20.10
shall eat and worship: all they that go l Act.
down to the dust, shall k bow before 2.40.
him, and none can keep alive his own m Psa.
soul. 3.9.
30 l A seed shall serve him, it shall be Rom.
accounted to the Lord for a generation 10.3.
31 They shall come, and shall declare n Psa.
m his righteousness unto a people that 87.4
shall be n born, that he hath o done this o Psa.
110.3

PSALM XXIII.

David's confidence in God's grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

a Joh. THE LORD is my a shepherd, I
10,11. shall b not want.
b Psa. 2 He maketh me to lie down in
23.1. c green pastures: he d leadeth me beside
c Sos. the e still waters.
1.6. 3 He f restoreth my soul: he leadeth
d Isa. me in the g paths of righteousness, for
40.11 his Names sake.
e Rev. 4 Yea, though I walk through the
7. 17. valley of the h shadow of death, I will
f Psa. fear no evil: for thou art i with me, thy
119. rod and thy staff, they comfort
176. me.
g Ezek. 5 Thou k preparest a table before
8. 20. me, in the presence of mine enemies:
h Isa. thou anointest my head with oyl, my
74.20 cup runneth over.
i Isa. 6 Surely goodness and mercy shall
41.3. follow me all the days of my life: and
k Joh. I will dwell in the house of the LORD
10.9. for ever.

PSALM XXIV.

1 God's lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdom.

¶ A psalm of David.

a Deu. THE a earth is the LORD's, and the
10.14 fulness thereof: the world, and
1. Cor. they that dwell therein.
10.26 2 For he hath founded it b upon the
b Job. seas, & established it upon the floods.
26.7 3 c Who shall ascend into the hill of
c Isa. the LORD? and who shall stand in
15.1. his holy place?

4 He

4 He that hath *d* clean hands, & *e* pure heart; who hath not *f* lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the *g* blessing from the LORD, and *h* righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the *i* generation of them that seek him: that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall *k* come in.

8 Who *is* this *l* king of glory? The LORD *m* strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye *n* gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSALM XXV.

1 David's confidence in prayer: 7 He prayeth for remission of sins.

¶ A Psalm *o* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I *b* lift up my soul.

2 O my God, *c* I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies *d* triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that *e* wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress *f* without cause.

4 Shew me *g* thy ways, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 *h* Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 *i* Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of *l* my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy *m* goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach *n* sinners in the way.

9 The *o* meek will he *p* guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy *q* Name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he *r* teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul shall *s* dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 *x* Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, & have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate & afflicted.

17 The troubles of mine heart are *y* enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 ‡ Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and † forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness *z* preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, *b* out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ A psalm of David.

JUdge *a* me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine *b* integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and *c* prove me: try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy *d* loving kindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have *e* not sat *f* with vain persons, neither will I go in with *f* dissemblers.

5 I have hated *g* the congregation of evil doers: & will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will *g* wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the ‡ habitation of thy house, and the place where thine *h* honour dwelleth.

9 *i* Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hands *is* *k* mischief: and their right hand *is* full of *l* bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine *m* integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an *n* even place: in the *o* congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

1 David's faith upheld, 4 by his love to God's service, 9 and by prayer.

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my *a* light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be *b* afraid?

c *Psal* 14. 2.
d 1 *Pet* 3.14.
e *Luk.* 11.8.9
Jam. 5 16.17
f 1 *Ti.* 3.16.
g *Psal* 73.16.
h *Isa.* 4. 5.
i 1 *Job.* 4.14.
k *Gal.* 2.20.
l *Psal.* 105.3
m *Isa.* 49.15. *and* 41.15
† Heb. *gather.* *Mat.* 23.37. *Jer.* 30.17 *Isa* 40.11.
n *Psal* 25. 4. *and* 119. 5,6.
o *Act.* 9.1.
p *Ezec* 26.20 *Jer.* 11.19
q *Hab.* 2. 3. *Psal.* 62.1,5 1 Co 16.13

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies & my foes came upon me to eat *c* up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, *in* this *will I be* confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I *e* seek after: that I may dwell in the *f* house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to *g* enquire in his temple

5 For in the time of trouble he shall *h* hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he *i* shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: *k* therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When thou saidst,* *l* Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face *far* from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother *m* forsake me, then the LORD will † take me up.

11 *n* Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as *o* breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted,* unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the *p* land of the living.

14 *q* Wait on the Lord; be of *r* good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth against his enemies.

¶ A psalm of David.

a *Psal.* 5.16.
b 1 *Cor* 10.4
c *Psal.* 8:1.
d *Psal* 143.7
e 1 *Tim* 2.8.
f *Num* 7.89.

UNto thee will *a* I cry, O Lord, my *b* rock: be *c* not silent to me, *d* lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I *e* lift up my hands *f* toward thy holy oracle

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbors, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them *i* according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavors: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they *k* regard not the work of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the Lord, because he hath *l* heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The Lord *is* *m* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The Lord *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless *n* thine inheritance: *o* feed them also, and *p* lift them up for ever.

i Rev. 18.8.
k *Isa.* 5.12. l *Act.* 10.4
m *Psa* 18.2.
n 1 *Sa* 9. 3.
o *Psal.* 23.1,2 & 80.1.
p *Rom.* 5.10. *Dan.* 7.27.
1 *Cor.* 6.2.
Isa. 14.2. *Psal.* 49.14

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalm of David.

a *Psal* 113.1.
b *Act.* 12.23
c 1 *Ch* 16.29 *Heb.* 12.28
d *Heb.* 12.26
e *Luk* 21.26
f *Psal.* 45.3.
g *Isa* 2.13.
h *Deu* 3.9.
† Heb. *causeth, lieth.*
i *Psal.* 4.12. 11 *Tit* 5.3.
k *Nah* 1.3.
l *Job* 39.4 *Micah* 3.17.
m *Gen* 6.17. *Psal.* 9:3.
o *Dan* 2.44.

GIve unto the LORD (O ye mighty) *a* give unto the LORD glory and *b* strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the *c* glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 *d* The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon *e* many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerful: the voice of the LORD *is* *f* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh *g* the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and *h* Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD *i* shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of *k* Kadesh.

9 The voice of the Lord maketh the *l* hindes to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his *m* temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the *n* flood: yea, the LORD sitteth *o* King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance: 4 He exhorteth others to praise him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

A psalm

a Deu. 20. 5.
¶ A psalm *and* song, *at* the *a* dedication of the house of David.

b Exo. 15. 1.
c Psal. 25. 2.
I Will *b* extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes *c* to rejoyce over me.

d Psal 103. 2. Isai. 38 10. e Psal. 86. 13. Jona 2. 6.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast *d* healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast *e* brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

f Rev. 15. 3. g Isai. 54. 7. 2 Cor. 4. 7.
4 Sing unto the Lord (O ye saints of his) and give thanks *f* at the remembrance of his holiness.
5 For his anger *endureth* but *g* a moment, in his *h* favor *is* life: weeping may endure for *i* a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.
6 And in my *k* prosperity, I said, I shall never be moved.

h Psal. 61. 3. i Isai. 17. 14. and 12. 1.
7 LORD, by thy favor thou hast made my *l* mountain to stand strong: thou *m* didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O Lord: and unto the LORD I made *n* supplication.

k Job 29. 18 19. 20. l 2 Sam 5. 9. m Psa 104.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the *o* dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: Lord, be thou my helper.

n Isai. 9. 13. o Psal. 6. 5. p Jer. 31. 4.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into *p* dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.
12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI

1 David's confidence in God: 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy, 9 prayeth in calamity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

a 1 Chr 5. 20. b Psal. 5. 8. and 71. 1. c Rom 4. 19. 2 Sam. 5. 7. d Psal. 23. 3. e Psal. 11. 2. Luke 23. 46. g Rom 1. 21. Jona 2. 8.
IN thee, O LORD, do I put *a* my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in *b* thy righteousness.
2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily; be thou my *c* strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.
3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy Names sake *d* lead me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid *e* privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.
5 Into thine hand *f* I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.
6 I have hated them § regard *g* lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast *h* known my soul in adversities:
8 And hast not *i* shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in *k* a large room.

h 1 S. 17. 36. Isai. 63. 13. i Deut 32. 30. k Psal 4. 1. and 18. 19. and 119. 33. l Psal. 6. 7. m Pro 17. 22 n Psal. 32. 3. and 102. 3 o 1 Co 4. 9. 13 p Psal. 38. 11. q Mat 26. 56. r Psal. 88. 4. s Jer. 20. 10 t Heb. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 7. u John 7. 30. and 19. 10 x Nu 6. 25. y Psal 49. 13 14. 1 Sam 2. 9. z Jer. 9. 3. 5 a 1 Co 2. 9. Isai. 64. 4. b Col. 3. 3. c Psal 27. 5. d Jer 8. 16. e Jer 2. 4. f Rev 19. 2 g Psa 27. 14
9 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: mine eye is *l* consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength *m* faileth, because of mine iniquity, & my *n* bones are consumed.
11 I was *o* a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among *p* my neighbors, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, *q* fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out *r* of minde; I am like a broken vessel.
13 For I have heard the *s* slander of many, fear *was* on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou *art t* my God.
15 *u* My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 *x* Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord, for I have called upon thee; let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them *y* be silent in the grave.
18 Let the *z* lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 *a* O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast *b* laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the *c* secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion, from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the Lord: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.
22 For I said *d* in my haste, I am *e* cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless, thou heardest § voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.
23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the *f* proud doer.
24 *g* Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye § hope in the Lord.

PSALM XXXII.

1 *Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins,* 3 *a confession easeth the conscience.* 8 *God's promise bringeth joy.*

A Psalm of David, † Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is *a* covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD *b* imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is c* no guile.

3 When I *d* kept silence, my bones waxed old: through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: *e* my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will *f* confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, *g* in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall *h* not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art i* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with *k* songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will *l* instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the *m* horse, *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with *n* bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 *o* Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and *p* rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodness.*

REjoyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: *for* praise is *a* comely *b* for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with *c* harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him *a* a new song: play *e* skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of *f* the Lord is *g* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 *g* He loveth righteousness and judgement: *h* the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 *k* He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth *l* in store houses.

8 Let all the earth *m* fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he *n* spake, and it was *done*: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen *o* to nought: he maketh *p* devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation *q* whose God is the Lord: *and* the people *whom* he hath *q* chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The Lord *r* looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the *s* multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his *t* great strength.

18 Behold, *u* the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive *x* in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he is *y* our help, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: *z* because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O Lord) be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

David prais'th God.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behavior before Abimelech: who *a* drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bless the LORD *b* at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her *c* boast in the LORD: *d* the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the Lord *e* with me: and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the Lord, & he heard me, & delivered me from all my *f* fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This *g* poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord *h* encampeth

---

3 that is, *Giving instruction.*
vers 3.8.9.
2 *Rom* 4.7.
2 *Cor.* 5.19.
21.
b *Heb.* 7.22.
c *John* 1.47. *Rev.* 14.5.
d 1 *Cor* 11.31.
e *Num* 11.8.
f *Prov* 28.13.
g *Isai.* 55.6.
h *Isai.* 31.16
i *Psal.* 31.20
k *Rev* 19.1.
l *Hebr* 3.13.
m *Prov.* 26.3.
n *Jam.* 3.3.
o *Rom* 2.9.
p *Phil.* 4.4.
a *Psal.* 32.11
b *Psal* 50.16.
c *Rev.* 14.2.
d *Rev.* 21.1.
e *Ephe* 5.19.
f *Prov.* 30.5.
g *Psal.* 45.7.
h 1 *Ti.* 4.10.
a 1 *Sa.* 21.12.
Prov.
b *Act* 16.25.
c 1 *Cor.* 1.31.
d 1 *Pet* 3.4.
e *Psa.* 22.23.
f *Him.*
g *Gen.* 32.10.
and 18.17.
h *Gen.* 32.1.

i Psal. 34.7. peth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

k Psal. 17.7. 1 Pet. 2.3. 8 O *i* taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that *k* trusteth in him.

l Psal. 22.23. 9 O *l* fear the Lord, ye his saints: for *m* there is no want to them *y* fear him.

m Psal. 84.11. 10 The young lions do lack, & *n* suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want *o* any good thing.

n Job 4.10. o Psal. 6.6,8. 11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will *p* teach you the fear of the LORD.

p Psal. 32.8. 12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth *many* days, that he may *q* see good?

q 1 Pet. 3.10. r Psal. 39.1. 13 *r* Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking *s* guile.

s Psal. 15.2. 14 Depart from evil, and *t* do good: *t* seek peace, and pursue it.

t Rom. 12.18. u Psal. 33.15. 15 *u* The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous: and his ears are open unto their *x* cry.

x Lam. 3.56. y Lev. 17.10. z Psal. 109.15. 16 *y* The face of the Lord is against them that do evil: to *z* cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

a Psal. 145.19. 17 *The righteous a* cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

b Psal. 51.17. c Act. 14.22. 2 Tim. 3.12. 18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of *b* a broken heart: and saveth such as be of contrite spirit.

d Psal. 145.20. e Job. 19.26. f Exod. 12.46. Psal. 22.17. 19 *c* Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord *d* delivereth him out of them all.

g Psal. 19.14. 20 He keepeth *e* all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 *f* Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The Lord *g* redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV.

David's prayer for his own safety.

¶ A psalm of David.

a 1 Sa. 25.29. Psal. 43.1. b Psal. 91.2. 144.2. c Gen. 10.6. 1 Chr. 1.8. 2 Chr. 20.23. d Psal. 125.5. e Psal. 1.4. Hos. 13.3. f Psal. 4.19. Psal. 83.13.

PLead *a my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 *b* Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and *c* stop the way against them that persecute me: *d* say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seek after my soul: let them *e* be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as *f* chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the Lord chase *them.*

6 Let their way be *g* dark and slippery, and let the angel of the

g Prov. 4.19. Psal. 82.5. LORD persecute them.

h Psal. 7.4. and 9.15. 7 For *h* without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit: *w* without cause they have digged for my soul.

i Rom. 11.9. k at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, *i* catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

l Psal. 7.15. 9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

m Job 31.20. Psal. 51.8. n Job 5.15. 10 All *m* my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

o Mat. 26.59. p Act. 24.14. 11 *o* False witnesses did rise up: they laid to *p* my charge things that I knew not.

q Psal. 109.4. Jer. 18.20. r Gen. 37.35. † Heb. *Black*, Mat. 6.16. 12 They rewarded me *q* evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick my clothing was *r* sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, & my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved my self as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down † heavily, as one that mourneth *for* his mother.

s Lev. 19.16. t Job 30.8. u Psal. 57.4. x Phil. 3.19. Prov. 28.21. y Hab. 1.13. z Psal. 40.9. a Pro. 6.13. *and* 10.10. b Psal. 120.7. c Psal. 22.13. d Ezek. 25.3. Psal. 40.15. e Exod. 3.7. Psal. 31.7. f Psal. 8.2. g 2 Thes. 1.6. 15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, & gathered themselves together: *yea*, the *s* abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not, they did *u* tear *me*, & ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers *x* in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou *y* look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the *z* great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: *a* neither let them *a* wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak *b* not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they *c* opened their mouth wide against me, and said, *d* Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast *e* seen (O Lord) *f* keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, *g* according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let

g Psa. 50.15. and 25.3.
h Psal 109. 29.
i Obad 0.12. Jer. 48.26 Psal. 38.16
k 1 Cor 12.26
l Psal. 50.15.

them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them g be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that h rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be i clothed with shame and dishonor, that *i* magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them *k* shout for joy, and be glad, that favor my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And *l* my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David the *a* servant of the LORD.

a Deu. 34. 5.
b Psal 14.1.
c Rom 3.18.
d Luk. 12.19
e Psal. 12.2.
f Jer. 4.22.
g Mic 2.1.2.
h Isa 65.2.
i Psal. 57.10
k Mat 5.45.
l Eph. 2.18.
m Job 2.12.
n Isa. 65.13 Jer. 31.14
o Jer. 2.13.
p Matt 6.17 Jam. 1.17.
q Psal. 11.2.
r Ezek. 30.13.
1 Psal. 6.6

THe transgression of the wicked *b* saith within my heart, *that there* is *c* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he *d* flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and *e* deceit: he hath left off to *f* be wise, and to do good.

4 g He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* *h* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heavens: and thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgements *are* *i* a great deep: O LORD, thou *k* preservest man and beast.

7 How *l* excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore *m* the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be *n* abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the *o* fountain of life: in thy *p* light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee: and thy righteousness to the *q* upright in heart.

11 Let not the *r* foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the *s* workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A Psalm of David.

FRet not thy self *a* because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the *b* grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and *c* do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 *d* Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the *e* light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from *f* anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be *g* cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall *h* inherit the earth.

10 For *i* yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the *l* meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and *m* gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall *n* laugh at him: for he seeth that *o* his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bowe, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their *p* own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 *q* A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the *r* arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be *s* for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the *t* evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall* be as the *u* fat of lambs, they shall consume:

a Jer. 12. 1.
b Psal 90.5. Isa. 5.8
c Psa 1.8. † Heb roll.
d 1 Psa. 5.7.
e Mic 7.9. † Heb Bring forth as the Lord, Isa. 30.15
f Mat 5. 5.
g Rev 14.16
h Isa. 57.13 1 Tim. 12,16
k Rev 12.8.
l Dan. 7. 27.
m Psa 35.16.
n Psal 2.4 o 1 Sam 16.10
p Psa 31.5. Psal. 7. 15 q 1 Ti. 6.6.8. Prov. 16.8.
r Psal. 10.15. Isa. 60.21
2 Pet. 1. 11. Dan. 2.44
t Eph. 5.16.
u Jam 5.5. Isa. 34.6. Rev. 19.17. 18.

into

into smoak shall they consume away.
21 The wicked *x* borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous *y* sheweth mercy, and giveth.
22 For such as be *z* blessed of him shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.
23 The *a* steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
24 Though he *b* fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD *c* upholdeth *him* with his hand.
25 I have been young, and *now* am old: yet have I not seen the righteous *d* forsaken, nor his *e* seed *f* begging bread.
26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed *g* is blessed.
27 *h* Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.
28 For the Lord *i* loveth judgment and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be *k* cut off.
29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.
30 The *l* mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom: and his tongue talketh of judgement.
31 The law of his God is *m* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.
32 The wicked *n* watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will *o* not leave him in his hand, *p* nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 *q* Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are *r* cut off, thou shalt see it.
35 I have seen the wicked *s* in great power, and *t* spreading himself like a green bay-tree.
36 Yet he *u* passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could *x* not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the ‡ end of *that man is* y peace.
38 z But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous is *a* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.
40 And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, *b* because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to pity him.

¶ A psalm of David, *a* to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in *b* thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine *c* arrows stick fast in me: and *d* thy hand presseth me sore.
3 There is *e* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an *f* heavy burthen, they are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt: because of my foolishness:
6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly, I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with a *g* loathsom *disease*: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.
8 I am *h* feeble and sore broken: I have *i* roared, by reason of the disquietness of my heart.
9 Lord, *k* all my desire is before thee: and my groaning is *l* not hid from thee.
10 My heart † panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
11 My *n* lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore, and my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, *o* as a deaf man heard not; and I *was p* as a dumb man, *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.
15 For in thee, O Lord, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoyce over me: when my foot ‡ slippeth, they *q* magnifie themselves against me.
17 For I *am* ready *r* to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.
18 For I will *s* declare mine iniquities: I will be *t* sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are *u* multiplied.
20 They also that render *x* evil for good, are mine adversaries: *y* because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O z my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste † to help me, O LORD my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

David's care of his thoughts.

a 1 Ch 25.3.

¶ To the chief musician, even to a Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

b 1. Ki 2.4. 2. Kin. 10.31.

I Said, I will b take heed to my ways that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my † mouth with a bridle, while the c wicked is before me.

† Heb a bridle, or Mezel for my mouth. Jam. 3.2. Mat. 22.36. Psalms 141.3.

c Co. 4.5. Jer. 20.10

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even d from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

d Ecc. 5.7. e Jer. 20.14.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the e fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

f Job 3.1.2. g Psal. 90.4. h Psa. 89.9.

4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age is g as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state, is altogether h vanity. Selah.

i Co. 15.19. k Jer. 17.11. Luk. 12.20. l Psal. 44.14. m Lev 10.3. n Job 4.19. o Heb. 11.13 p Gen. 47.9. q Ecc. 12.5.

6 Surely every man walketh in i a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain; he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall k gather them

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the l reproach of the foolish.

9 I was m dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like n a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am o a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be q no more.

PSAL. XL.

The benefit of confidence in God.

a Heb. 10.5. b Psal. 37.7. c Heb. 5.7. d Psal. 22.1. e Psa. 40.8,9. f Rev. 19.3. g Rev. 11.11

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm a of David.

I Waited b patiently for the LORD, and he c inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an d horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon e a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put f a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall g see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD h his trust: and i respecteth not the proud, nor such k as turn aside to lies.

h Jer. 17.7. i Psal. 34.5. k Psa. 125.5. l Psa. 139.17. m Heb. 10.5. n Psa. 13.3. o Heb. 10.7. p Heb. 10.10. q Psa. 40.9. r Heb. 9.28. s Psa. 112.1. t Psa. 22.22. u Psa. 119.13. x Psa. 119.11. y Psa. 57.3. z Psa. 40.11. a Gen. 5.10. b Psa. 46.8. c Psa. 72.19. d Psa. 139.21. e Psa. 19.13. Gen. 8.1.

5 Many, O Lord my God, are thy l wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee; if I would declare and speak of them, they are m more then can be numbered.

6 n Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and o sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, p Lo, I come: in the volumn of the book it is q written of me,

8 r I delight to do s thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

9 I have preached t righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have u not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest.

10 I have x not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let y thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, ‡ mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O Lord, make haste to help me.

14 Let them z be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evil.

15 Let them a be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD b be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy, yet the Lord c thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poor 4. David complaineth of his enemies treachery.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David

Blessed is he that considereth the † poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The

2 The LORD will *a* preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the *b* earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will *c* strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: *d* heal my soul, for I have *e* sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, & his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he *f* speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own *h* familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lift up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou *i* favorest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou *k* upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen

PSAL. XLII.

David's zeal to serve God in the temple.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, for the sons of *a* Korah

AS the hart *b* panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul *c* thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My *d* tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, *e* Where *is* thy God?

4 When I *f* remember these things, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept *g* holy-day

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? *h* hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: *i* therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, & of ℣ Hermonites, from the hill Mizar

7 *k* Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy *l* water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the Lord will *m* command his loving kindness in the day time: and in the night *n* his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto ℣ God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAS. XLIII.

David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God.

JUdge me, O God, and *a* plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of *b* my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I *c* mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy *d* light and thy *e* truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy *f* holy hill, and to thy *g* tabernacles.

4 Then will I *h* go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy; yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 *i* Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIV.

The church in memory of former favors, & complaineth of present evils.

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, *a* our fathers have told us, *what* works thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst *b* drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them: *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out

3 For they got not the land in possession *c* by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light

k Psa. 88.7.
Jo 1,16.
l Psal. 18,4.
m Mat 8.8. Deut. 28.8.
n Psal 32.7.
† Heb The salvations or deliverances of my face.
Psalm. 3.8.
a 1 Pet 4. 19. Psalm. 28.1.
b Isai. 26.4.
c Psal. 35.13.
d Psal. 27.1.
e Psal. 119.
f Psal. 26.
g Heb.
h Isai. 38.22
i Psal. 42.5.
a Psal. 78.3. Exod. 12.26. Rom. 15.4.
b Deu 7.1. Ezra 9.11.
c Deut 8.17. Hos. 1.7.

d Deu 7.7. and 9.4. Mat. 11.26.
light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favor unto them.
4 Thou art my king, O God, a command deliverances for Jacob.
5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under, that rise up against us.

e Psal. 42.8.

f Mal. 4.1,2. Rev. 14.19
6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword save me.
7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

g Psal. 20.7.
8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

h Psa. 71.5.
9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

i Levi. 26.15, 16. Isai. 59.2.
10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, spoil for themselves.

k Jer. 30.24.
11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

l Deut 31.30
12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and doest not increase thy wealth by their price.

m Isai. 43.3.
13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

n Psal. 79.4.
14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

o Deu 28.37.
15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

p Psal. 22.7.

q Psal. 8.2.

r 2 Ti. 1.12.
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

s Job. 3.20. and 5.4.
17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

t Phil. 1.28. and 3.12.
18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our steps declined from thy way.

1 Pet. 3.6.
19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

u 2 Ti. 4.10.

x Jer. 17.9, 10.
20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

Psal. 11.4.
21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

y Rev. 8.36. Mat. 5.10. 1 Pet. 4.14. 2 Psal. 7.6. a Mar 7.24.
22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

b Lam 3.20. Psal. 119.

PSALM XLV.

1 The majesty and grace of Christs kingdom. 10 The duty of the church and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil. a A song of loves.

a 1 Chr. 15.20. Son. 1.1. and 3.8.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching b the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

b Esa. 3.11.

2 Thou art c fairer then the children of men: grace is d poured into thy lips: therefore God hath e blessed thee for ever.

c John 1.16.

3 f Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and majesty.

d Luk. 4.22. Song 5.16.

4 And in thy majesty b ride prosperously, because of i truth, and k meekness, and l righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee m terrible things.

e Psa. 118. 26.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the n kings enemies: whereby the people fall under thee.

f Rev. 19.11 g Isa. 9.6

6 o Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

h Rev. 6.2

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness p above thy fellows.

i John 14.6. k Mat. 11.29

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have q made thee glad.

l Psa. 12.3. m Rev. 14.18

9 Kings daughters were among thy honorable women: upon thy right hand did stand the r queen in gold of Ophir.

n Luk. 19.27. o Rev. 1.21.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy s fathers house.

p John 3.34 q Psa. 4.10.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy t beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

r Rev. 21.9. s Gen. 12.24

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, even the x rich among the people shall intreat thy favor.

t Son. 1.14

13 The kings daughter is y all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

u Eph. 1.21. x Isa. 60.5

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the z virgins, her companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

y Eph. 6.17. z Rev. 14.4

15 With a gladness and rejoycing they be brought: they shall enter

a Jer. 33.11.

enter into the *b* kings palace.
16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be *c* thy children, whom thou mayeſt make *d* princes in all the earth.
17 I will make *e* thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The churches confidence in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief muſician for the ſons of Korah, A ſong upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our *a* refuge and ſtrength: a very *b* preſent help in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we *c* fear, though the earth *d* be removed: and though the mountains be carried into the midſt of the ſea.
3 *Though* the *e* waters thereof roar, *and* *f* be troubled, *though* ſ mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah
4 *There is* *g* a river, the ſtreams whereof ſhall *h* make glad the *i* city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the moſt High.
5 God *is* *k* in the midſt of her; ſhe ſhall *l* not be moved: God ſhall help her, *and that* right early.
6 The heathen *m* raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth *n* melted.
7 The Lord of hoſts *o* *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.
8 Come, *p* behold the works of the LORD, *q* what deſolation he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh *r* wars to ceaſe unto the ends of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpear in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 *ſ* Be ſtill, and know, that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The Lord of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *u* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Chriſt.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:
2 For the Lord moſt high *is* *b* terrible; he *is* *c* a great king over all the earth.
3 He ſhall *d* ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet
4 He ſhall chooſe *e* our inheritance for us, *f* the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.
5 God is *g* gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our King, ſing praiſes
7 For God *is* the King of all ſ earth: ſing ye praiſes *h* with underſtanding.
8 *i* God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon *k* the throne of his holineſs.
9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A ſong, *and* pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

GReat *is* *a* the Lord, and greatly to be praiſed in the *b* city of our God, in the mountain of his holineſs.
2 Beautiful for ſituation, the *c* joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the north, the city of the great King.
3 God is *d* known in her *e* palaces for a refuge.
4 For lo, the *f* kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.
5 They *g* ſaw *it*, & ſo they marvelled, they *h* were troubled, *and* haſted away
6 *i* Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travel.
7 Thou breakeſt the *k* ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an eaſt wind.
8 As we have *l* heard, *m* ſo have we ſeen in the city of the Lord of hoſts, in the city of our God: God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.
9 We have *n* thought of thy loving kindneſs, O God, in the midſt of thy temple.
10 According to thy *o* Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth: thy *p* right hand is full of righteouſneſs.
11 Let *q* mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, *r* becauſe of thy judgements.
12 Walk *ſ* about Sion, and go round about her: tell the *t* towers thereof.
13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, *u* conſider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection on God.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

HEar this, all *ye* people, *a* give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My

h 1 Cor 14.15 Col. 3.16.
i Pſal. 93.1..
k Rev 3.21. and 4.2.
a Tit. 2.13.
b Rev 21.2.
c Iſai. 2,2,3.
d Rev 21.24.
e John 14.2.
f Joſh. 9.1,2.
g Rev. 18.10
h Iſai. 13.7,8
i Exod 15.15.
k Rev. 18.17
l Pſal. 44.1.
m Luk 21.33.
n Iſai. 30.15.
o Deu. 28.58.
p Pſal 45.4,7
q Rev. 14.1.
r Rev. 19. 1, 2, 3.
ſ Rev. 21.10.
t Iſai. 33.20.
u Pſal. 51.18.
a Jam. 1.19.
Pſalm. 34.11.

† Heb understandings.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of † understanding.

4 I will *b* incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my *c* dark saying upon the harp.

2. Tim. 3. 15.

b Mat. 23. 3.

4 Wherefore should *d* I fear in the *e* days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

c 2. Co. 2. 17.

6 They that *f* trust in their wealth, and *g* boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

d Job 4. 18.

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God *b* a ransom for him:

e Eph. 5. 16.

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

f Prov. 10. 15

9 That he should still *i* live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

g Rev. 18. 7.

10 For he seeth *that k* wise men die, likewise the fool, and the *l* brutish person perish, and leave their wealth *m* to others.

h Mat. 16. 26

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

i Luk. 12. 18

k Eccl. 2. 16. 1 2. Pet. 2. 12.

12 Nevertheless, man *being o* in honor, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that p* perish.

m Job. 18. 19.

13 This their way *is* their † folly: yet their posterity *q* approve their sayings. Selah.

n Jer. 17. 11

o Psa. 39 5.

14 *r* Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have *s* dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave, from their dwelling.

p Eccl. 3, 19.

† Or, hope. Luk. 12. 19.

q Rom. 1. 31.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the *t* power of the grave; for he shall *u* receive me. Selah.

r Jer. 12. 3.

s Rev. 2. 26.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

t Hos. 13. 14

17 For when he dieth, he shall *x* carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

u 1. Tim. 6. 7.

18 Though whiles he lived, *y* he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

x Job. 14. 3.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall *z* never see light

y Luk. 12. 19

20 Man *that is* in honor, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

z Psal. 56. 13 14

PSALM L.

1 The majesty of God in the church
5 His order to gather saints.
¶ A psalm of a Asaph.

a 1. Chr. 25. 2.

THE *b* mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

b Tit. 2. 13.

2 *c* Out of Sion, the *f* perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

c Out of Sion, the *f* perfection

3 Our God *g* shall come, and shall not *h* keep silence: a *i* fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very *k* tempestuous round about him.

g Psa. 96. 13.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may *l* judge his people.

h Psa. 83. 1.

i Mal. 4. 1.

k Psa. 18. 8.

5 *m* Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made *n* a covenant with me by sacrifice.

l Mat. 25. 31.

6 And the heaven shall declare his righteousness: for God *is o* judge himself. Selah.

m Exo. 24. 8.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

n Heb. 9. 20.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy *p* sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

o Psa. 7. 11.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

p Isa. 66. 3.

10 For every beast of the forrest *is q* mine, *and* the cattel upon a thousand hills.

q Psa. 24. 1.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* mine.

r Job 41. 11.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I *r* eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God *s* thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High

s Psa. 116. 17.

15 And *t* call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt *u* glorifie me.

t Psa. 27. 8.

16 But unto the *x* wicked God saith, What hast *y* thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

u Psa. 91. 15.

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words *z* behinde thee.

x Psa. 9. 17.

18 When thou *a* sawest a thief, then thou *b* consentedst with him, and hast been *c* partaker with adulterers.

y Mat. 7. 22.

z Neh. 9. 26.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth *d* deceit.

a Psa. 10. 8.

20 Thou sittest, *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

b Exo. 20. 14.

c Jer. 29. 23.

21 These things hast thou done, and *e* I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was *f* altogether such an one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, and *g* set *them* in order before thine eyes.

d Psa. 52. 2.

e Isa. 42. 14.

f Psa. 50. 19. Jer. 17. 11.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be h* none to deliver.

g Psa. 5. 3.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me:

h Job 6. 13.

contrite heart.

me: and to him that *i* ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remission of sins, 6 and for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came *b* unto him, after he had *c* gone in to Bathsheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies *c* blot out my transgressions.

2 *d* Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For *e* I acknowledge my transgressions: & my sin *is* ever *f* before me.

4 Against *g* thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be *h* justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen *i* in iniquity; & in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou *k* desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 *l* Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be *m* whiter then snow.

8 Make me *n* to hear joy and gladness: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, *o* may rejoyce.

9 *p* Hide thy face from my sins; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 *q* Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew *r* a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from *s* thy presence; and take not thy *t* holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the *u* joy of thy salvation: and uphold me *with* thy *x* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I y teach transgressors thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from *z* blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of *a* thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, *b* open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou *c* desirest not sacrifice, else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 *d* The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: *e* a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do *f* good in thy *g* good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the *h* walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou *i* be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *David condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.*

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, *A psalm* of David, when *a* Doeg the Edomite came and *b* told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy *c* boastest thou thy self in mischief, *a* O mighty man? the goodness of God *endureth* *e* continually.

2 Thy tongue *f* deviseth mischiefs: like *g* a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil *h* more then good: *and* lying rather then to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all *k* devouring words, *O thou* deceitful tongue.

5 God shall *l* likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and *m* root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall *n* see and fear, and shall *p* laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but *q* trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthned himself in his wickedness.

8 But I *am* like *r* a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for *it is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *David describeth a natural mans corruption. 4 He convinceth the wicked,*

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

THe fool hath said *a* in his heart, *There is* no God: *b* corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doth good.

2 God *d* looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did *e* seek God.

3 Every one of them is *f* gone back, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

h *Rom* 1,20. *and* 2,15. *John* 3.19. i *Lev* 26. 36 *Deut.* 28. 65

4 Have the workers of iniquity *h* no knowledge? *who* eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered *k* the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

k *Ezec* 6.5. *Lam.* 3.4

6 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back *l* captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

1 David complaineth of the Ziphims: 4 He promiseth sacrifice.

a 1 *Sa.* 23.14. b *Psal.* 37.25 *and* 43.1. *and* 106.8. c *Luke* 18.1

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David, When the *a* Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAve me, O God, *b* by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

d *Rom* 2.8. e *Psal.* 10.4. f *Rom.* 8.31. g *Prov* 11.8. h *Psal.* 119 90. i 2 *Cor* 9.6,7. k *Mal* 2.5.

3 For *d* strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have *e* not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine *f* helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall *g* reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy *h* truth.

6 I will *i* freely sacrifice unto thee. I will praise thy Name (O LORD) for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and *k* mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful estate: 9 He prayeth against the treachery and wickedness of his enemies.

a *Psal.* 13.1. b *Isai.* 38.14 c *Luke* 22.44. d 2 *Sa.* 17.11 e 2 *Sa.* 15.3. f *Gen.* 27.41. g *Psal.* 116.3. h *Mat.* 26.39 *Psalm.* 22.1.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and *a* hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: *b* I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the *c* voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they *e* cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they *f* hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the *g* terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath *h* overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the *k* wilderness. Selah.

8 I would *l* hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and m* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the *n* midst of it.

11 *o* Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was p* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine *q* equal, *r* my guide, and mine *s* acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God *in* company.

15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down *t* quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will *x* call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 *y* Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud, and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace, from *z* the battel *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: because they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath *b* put forth his hands against such as be at *c* peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were *d* smoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyl, yet *were* they *e* drawn swords.

22 Cast thy *f* burthen upon the Lord and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall *g* not live out half their days: but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemie: 9 His confidence is in Gods word, he promiseth to praise him.

¶ To

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-Elem-Rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines a took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be b many that fight against me, c O thou most High.

3 What time I d am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise e his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what f flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they g wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape h by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest i my wanderings; put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in k thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, l then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put m my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 n Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For o thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may p walk before God in the q light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing to God, complains of his dangerous case: 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the a cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the b shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, c until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that d performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send e from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth f his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among g lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire: *even* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* h spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou i exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they k are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 My heart *is* fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 *m* Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee n among the nations.

10 For thy mercy o *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to judgement, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed a speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedness: you b weigh the violence of your hands c in the earth.

3 The wicked are d estranged from the womb, they go astray, as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their e poison *is* like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf adder *that* f stoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of g charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their h teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth his bow *to shoot* his arrows, let them be as i cut in pieces.

8 As a snail k *which* melteth, let every one of them k pass away: *like* the *untimely* birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with *a* whirlwinde, both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The

a *Tit.* 1.16.
b *Isai.* 59.8.
c *Isai.* 9.13, 14,15.
d *Isai.* 5.20.
e *Isai.* 26.20
f *Isai.* 48.8. *Psalm.* 51.5.
g *Rom* 3.13. *Deut.* 32.24.
h *Acts* 7.57.
i *Eccl.* 10.11.
k *Job* 29.17
l *Dan* 2.35.
k *Psal.* 37.36
l *Ezek* 6.3.
m *Pro* 10.25

Prov 28.15
h *Prov* 30.14.
i *Psal.* 58.10.
k *Psal* 7.15.
l *Sam.* 21.22.
l *Psal.* 108.1.
Neh. 9.4,5.
m *Jud* 5.12. *Psal.*
n *Rom* 15.9.
o *Psal* 36.5.
Rev. 11.65.

m Rev. 19.1,2 Prov. 11.10.
n Rev. 14.20
p Rev. 14.13.

10 The righteous shall *m* rejoyce, when he seeth the vengance: he shall wash his feet in the *n* blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is p* a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies,* 8 *trusteth in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when Saul sent, and they watched the house *a* to kill him.

a 1 Sa. 19.11.
b Acts 20.3.
c 1 Sa. 24.10.
d Psal. 35.23.
e Exo. 20.5.
f Psal. 25.3.
g 1 Sa. 26.20
h Psal 22.16.
i Psal. 10.11. and 73.11 and 94.7.
k Psal. 2.4.
l John 19.11 1 Sam. 26.11
m 2 Ch. 20.12.
n 2 Cor 1.3.
o Psal 21.3.
p Ecc 9.5.
q Psal 12.2.
r Dan. 6.5.6.
s Psal. 109. 17
t Isai. 26.9.
u Jos 15.23.
x Isai. 8.21.
y Rev. 19.1.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from *b* workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie *c* in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; *e* not *for* my transgression, nor *for my* sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: *d* awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to *e* visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any *f* wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They *g* return at evening: they make a noise *h* like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips: for *i* who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt *k* laugh at them: thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of l* his strength will I *m* wait upon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 *n* The God of my mercy shall *o* prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my *p* people forget: scatter them by thy power, & bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their *q* mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken *r* in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them *u* wander up and down for meat, and *x* grudge, if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will *y* sing of thy power: yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the *z* morning: for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

z 1 Sa. 19.11. Psal. 5.3. 88.13.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

3 *David complaining of judgments,* 4 *prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth, Michtam of David, to teach, when he strove with *a* Aram Naharaim, and with *b* Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of *c* Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

a Ge. 10.22
b 2 Sa. 8.3.
c 1 Ki. 11.15.
d 1 Ki. 18.12.
e Psal. 44.9.
f Psal. 79.8.
g Psal. 71.20.
h Psal. 28.8.
i Psal. 11.5.
k Psal. 15.4.
l Gen. 16.5.
m Ju. 8.5.
n Ge. 12.6.
o Ge. 49.10.
p Psal. 68.8.
q Psal. 108.9.
r Psal. 83.6.
s Psal. 108.10.

O God, thou hast cast us off; thou hast *d* scattered us, thou hast been displeased: O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made *e* the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: *f* heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed *g* thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the *h* wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given *i* a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with k* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, *I* will rejoyce: I will *m* divide *n* Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of my head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my *o* wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out *p* my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the *r* strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for *s* vain *is* the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm* of David.

HEar my *a* cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the *b* earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is *c* overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that is d* higher then I.

3 For

3 For *e* thou hast been a shelter for me, and *f* a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the *g* covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard *h* my vows: thou hast given *me* the *i* heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 Thou wilt *k* prolong the kings life: *l* his years as many generations.

7 He shall *m* abide before God for ever: O prepare *n* mercy and truth which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician, to *a* Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

TRuly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He *b* only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be *c* greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against *d* a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as *e* a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They *g* only consult to cast *him* down from his *h* excellency, they delight in lies: they bless *with* their mouth but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for *k* my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock, and my salvation: *he is* my defence: I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation, and *m* my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, *n* pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of *o* low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than *q* vanity.

10 *r* Trust not in oppression, & become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, *s* set not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that *t* power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* *u* mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM LXIII.

1 David's thirst for God: 4 His blessing God: 9 His confidence of his enemies ruine, and his own safety.

¶ A Psalm of David, When he was in the *a* wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou *art b* my God, *c* early will I seek thee: my *d* soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, *e* in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:

2 *f* To see thy *g* power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindness *is* *h* better then life: *i* my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee *k* while I live: I will lift up *l* my hands in thy Name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and *m* fatness: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

6 When *n* I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *o* night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help: *p* therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee, *q* thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that r* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall *s* fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM LXIV.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HEar *a* my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from *b* fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the *c* secret counsel of the wicked: from the *d* insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who *e* whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their* bowes *to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words.

4 That they may *f* shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and *g* fear not.

5 They *h* encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall *k* see them?

6 They *l* search out iniquities, they accomplish *m* a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly shall they be wounded.

a 1 Sa. 22. 5.
b Rom 8. 17.
c Job 5. 8.
d Psa. 42. 2.
e Jer. 2. 6.
f Psal. 27. 4.
g Ezek 11. 16.
h Psal 30. 5.
i Som. 7. 9.
k Psal. 104. 33.
l 1 Tim 2 8.
m Psa 36. 8.
n Psa. 42. 4.
o Lam 2. 19.
p 1 Sa. 17. 37.
q Som. 2. 6.
r Exo. 4. 8.
s Jer. 18. 21
a Psal. 27. 7.
b Psa. 34. 4.
c Hab. 3. 14.
d Rev. 16 14
e Jer. 9. 3.
f Psal. 10. 8.
g Psa. 56. 1.
h Nah 4. 11.
i Dan. 6. 4. 5.
k Psal 10. 11
l Dan. 6. 6.
m 1 K 18. 19

q Tro. 12.13 r Rev. 18.10. f Rev. 11.13. t Jer. 50.28. u Psal 111. 2

8 So they shall make their q own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall r flee away.

9 And all men shall f fear, and shall t declare the work of God: for they shall wisely u consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him: and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiseth God for his grace.*

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* song of David.

† Heb *Is silent.* Psal. 61.1. a Rev. 19.1,2 b Isa. e purge them away. 45.11 Dan. 9. 20. c Phil. 2. 9. d Rev. 13. 7. e Rom 3.25. f Psal. 4.3. g Rom 8.30. h Rev 14.18 i Isa. 42. 4. k Jer. 51.25. l Psal. 93.1. m mat 8.26. n Jer. 31.35. o Deu 11.12. p Psal. 65.1. q Jer. 5.24. † Heb *head branches* Isa 42 Zec. 3.8. r Psal. 23. 2.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, a in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that b hearest prayer, unto thee shall c all flesh come.

3 d Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou f chusest, and causest g to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *e* By terrible things in righteousness, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who are* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that *i* are afar off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the k mountains, being l girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the m noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts, are afraid at thy n tokens: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou o visitest the earth, and p watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full p of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou q waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settest the furrows thereof, thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the † springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness, and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13 The r pastures are clothed with flocks: the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praise God,* 5 *to observe his works,* 8 *to bless him,*

¶ To the chief musician, A song *or* Psalm.

MAke *a* joyful noise unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the *b* honor of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How *c* terrible *art thou* in thy works? through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies † submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall *d* worship thee: and shall sing unto thee: they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 *e* Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned *f* the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did *g* we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, *h* his eyes behold the nations: let not *ŷ i* rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, *k* ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, & suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast *l* tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the *m* net: thou laydest affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men *n* to ride over our heads: we went through fire and through water: but thou broughteſt us out into *o* a wealthy *place.*

13 I will go into thy house with *p* burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, *q* when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and r* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath *s* done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I † regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will *t* not hear me:

19 But verily God *u* hath heard *me:* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath *x* not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom,* 3 *to the joy of the people.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* song.

God

GOd be merciful unto us and a bless us: and cause his b face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That c thy way may be known upon earth, thy d saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people e praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth f yield her increase: and God, even our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall g fear him.

PSALM. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark.

¶ To the chief musician. A Psalm or song of David.

LEt a God b arise, let his enemies be c scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: d as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish e at the presence of God.

3 But let the f righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them g exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, h sing praises to his Name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 i A Father of the fatherless, and a Judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary k in families: he bringeth out those which are l bound with chains; but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou m wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 n The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even o Sinai it self was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send p a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was q weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast r prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord s gave the word, great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did t flee apace: and she that tarried at home, x divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien y among the pots, yet shall ye be as the z wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty a scattered kings in it, it was b white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, c an high hill, as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God desireth d to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of e God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the LORD is among them as g in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast h ascended on high, thou hast i led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts for men: yea, for the k rebellious also, that the Lord God might l dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who m daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of salvation: and unto GOD the Lord, belong the n issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the o head of his enemies: and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will p bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the q blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have r seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 s The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the t fountain of Israel.

27 There is u little Benjamin with their x ruler, the princes of Judah, and their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath y commanded thy strength: z strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of a thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings b bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one sub-

a Num. 10.35. Psal. 89.10. Rev. 16. Psal. 10.4. Exod. 15.3. Psal. 10.14. Psal. 69.28. Acts 1.16. Hab. 3.5. Exod. 19.16 Gal. 4.25. Ezek. 43.2. Psal. 72.6. Deut. 32.2. Ezek. 46.16. Josh. 6.16.

b Exod. 34.29. Psal. 80.3. Num. 6.25. Dan. 9.17. c Psal. 67.2. Acts 13.47. d Psal. 7.10. e Psal. 97.5. Micah 1.4. f Gen. 49.25. Levit. 26.4. Psal. 85.12. g Psal. 22.23. h Psal. 66.4. i Psal. 47.5. k Psal. 10.14. l Psal. 107.10. m Acts 10.38. n Rev. 1.16. o Psal. 18.7. p Psal. 34.18. q Psal. 58.10. Rev. 16.6. r Psal. 63.2. s Psal. 47.6. t Psal. 73.28. u Judg. 5.14. x Judg. 5.9. y Psal. 42.8. z Ezek. 16.8. a Rev. 17.14.

x Luke 11.22. y Lam. 4.8. Psalm. 119. 83. z Gen. 41.40. a Dan. 2.35. b Rev. 2.17. c Rev. 14.1. d Psal. 2.6. and 132. 13, 14. e 2 Kings 6.15, 16. f Dan. 7.10. g Heb. 12.22. h Ephe. 4.8. i Isai. 33.1. Judg. 1.12. k 1 Tim. 1.13. l Ephes. 3.17. m ver. 18. n 1 Cor. 10.13. o Gen. 3.15. p Isai. 11.1. q Rev. 19.17 Isai. 66.24 r 2 Sam. 6.13. s 2 Sam. 6.16. t Deut. 33.28 u Judg. 20.44 x 1 Sam. 10.19 y Psal. 42.8. z Ezek. 36.37. a Rev. 21.23

b Rev. submit himself with pieces of silver:
13.7. c Isai. scatter thou the people that b delight
19.21. in war.
d Acts 8.27. 31 Princes shall come out of c Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out
e Rev. 11.15. d her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye e kingdoms
f 1 Kin 8.27. of the earth: O sing praises unto the
g John 5.25. Lord, Selah.
h Psa. 29.1. 33 To him that rideth upon the f heavens of heavens, which were of
i Rev. 16.1. old: lo, he doth send out g his voice,
k Mar 14.61 and that a mighty voice.
Mat. 26.63. 34 h Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his
strength is in the clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible i out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is
he that giveth strength and power unto his people: k blessed be God.

PSALM LXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction: 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He denounceth his enemies to destruction.

a Mat 27.48 ¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.
b Psa. 42.7. SAve a me, O God, for the b waters
c Jona 2.4. are come in unto my soul.
d Psal 66. 2 I sink in deep mire, where there is
e Deut 28.68. no standing: I am come into c deep
Gal. 3.13. waters, where the floods overflow me
f John 15.25. 3 I am d weary of my crying, my
1 Pet. 2.24. throat is dried: e mine eyes fail, while
and 3.18. I wait for my God.
g 2 Cor 5.21. 4 They that hate me f without a
h Luke 24.20 cause, are more then the hairs of my
21, and 22, 31 32. head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully; are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest g my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed h for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.
7 Because i for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.
Mat. 11.6. Ephe. 3.6. 1 Psal. 44.13
k John 7.5. 8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and k an alien unto my mothers children.
l Psal. 119. 139. 9 For the zeal of thine house hath l eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, m are fallen upon me.
10 When I wept, and chastned my soul with fasting, that was n to my reproach.
m Ro 15.3.4
n Luke 7.33. 11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.
12 They that sit in the gate, o speak against me: and I was the p song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, r in an acceptable time; O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the f truth of thy salvation
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.
15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit s shut her mouth upon me.
16 Hear me, O LORD, for t thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And x hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me, y because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast z known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonor: mine adversaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken mine heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but a I found none.
21 They gave me also b gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me c vinegar to drink.
22 Let their d table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.
23 Let their e eyes be darkned, that they see not: and make their loins continually to shake.
24 f Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.
25 Let their g habitation be desolate, and let h none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute him whom i thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.
27 k Add iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into l thy righteousness.
28 Let them be blotted out of the m book of the living, and n not be written with the righteous.
29 But I am o poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.
30 I will p praise the Name of God with

o Isa 22.2
p Psa. 30.9. q Psa 22.24. Gen. 41.8 r Cor 6.2.
s Heb. 11.35 t Num 16.33. u Psa 6.5. x Psa 27.9. y Dan 32.19 z Psa 31.7. a Mat 26.56 Joh 6.2.
b Lam 3.19. c Mat 27.34 d Rom 11.9. 1 Cor. 10.21 e Rev 11.12. John 12.39. 40.
f 1 Thes 2.16. g Act 1.20. h Mat 23.38. i Zech 1.15. k Rom 1.24. and 11.8. l Rom 10.3. m Psa 51.1. n Exo 32.32. o Mat 26.36 p Psa 22.26

with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankſgiving.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD *a* better then an ox, *or* bullock, that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall live that ſeek God.

33 For the Lord heareth the poor, and deſpiſeth not *r* his priſoners.

34 Let the *ſ* heaven and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will ſave *t* Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in poſſeſſion.

36 The *u* ſeed alſo of his ſervants ſhall inherit it: and they that love his Name, ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David deſireth the deſtruction of the wicked, and preſervation of the godly.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David, *a* to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, O God, to deliver me, *b* make haſte *c* to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them *d* be aſhamed and confounded that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be *e* turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for *f* a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, *g* Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am h* poor and needy, make haſte unto me, O God: thou *art* my help, and my *i* deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favor, prayeth for himſelf, againſt his enemies.

IN thee, O Lord, do I put *a* my truſt, let me never be put to *b* confuſion.

2 Deliver me *c* in thy righteouſneſs, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine ear unto me, and ſave me.

3 Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt *k* given commandment to ſave me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortreſs.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and *l* cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD; thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up *e* from *m* womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſ hall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as *f* a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe, *and with* thy honor all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and they that *g* lay wait for my ſoul, *h* take counſel together,

11 Saying, God hath *i* forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is k* none to deliver *him.*

12 O God, be not far from me: O *l* my God, *m* make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be confounded, *n and* conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul: let them be covered *with* reproach and diſhonor, *o* ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew *p* forth thy righteouſneſs, *and* thy ſalvation all the day: for I know not the *q* numbers *thereof.*

16 I will go *r* in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſs, *even* of thine *s* oneſly.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from *t* my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 *u* Now alſo when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forſake me not: until I have ſhewed thy ſtrength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that is* to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſs alſo, O God, *is* very high, who haſt done great things O God, *x* who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt *y* quicken me again, and ſhalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt *z* increaſe my greatneſs, and comfort me *a* on every ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee with the pſaltery, *even b* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I ſing with the harp, O thou *c* holy One of Iſrael.

23 My lips ſhall greatly rejoyce when I ſing unto thee: and *d* my ſoul, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall *e* talk of thy righteouſneſs all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto ſhame, that ſeek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

David ſhews the goodneſs of his, and Chriſts kingdom.

a Song 3.11

¶ A psalm for a Solomon.

GIve the b king thy c judgements, O God, and thy d righteousness unto the kings son.

b Psa. 2.6.
c 1 a. 11. 1.
d Pro. 16 13;

2 He shall judge thy people e with righteousness, and thy poor with judgement.

e Isa. 32.1.

3 The mountains shall bring f peace to the people: and the little hills, by righteousness.

f Isa. 52.17. Joel 3.18.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces g the oppressor.

g Rev. 19.20

5 They shall h fear thee, as long as the sun and moon endure, i throughout all generations.

h Hos. 3. 5.
i Isa. 9.7.

6 He shall come down k like rain upon the mowen grass: as showers that water the earth.

k Deu. 32.2.

7 In his days shall l the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

l Dan. 7.14.

8 He shall have dominion also m from sea to sea, and from the river unto the n ends of the earth.

m Rev 11 15.
n Isa. 49.23;

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall o lick the dust.

o Isa. 60.9.

10 The kings of p Tarshish and of the isles shall p bring presents: the kings of Sheba, and Seba shall offer gifts.

p Isa. 6o. 6.

11 Yea, q all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

q Rev. 21.24.

12 For he shall deliver the r needy when he crieth: the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

r Psa. 9 18.
s Rev. 18.24

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy:

t Rev. 1.18.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and t precious shall their blood be in his sight.

u Mat 6.10.
x Heb. 14.8.

15 And he shall t live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: u prayer also shall be made for him continually, & daily shall he be praised.

Mat. 13.23;

16 There shall be x an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains, the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, & they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

† Heb Shall be as a son to continue his father's name, or, shall be owned &c.

17 His name † shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun, and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.

11,26. Heb 2. 13,14.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

y Rev. 19. 1.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are z ended.

z Psa. 1. 1.

PSALM. LXXIII.

1 David prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, 13 the wound given thereby, difference:

A psalm of Asaph.

TRuly God a is good to Israel, even to such as are of b a clean heart.

a Luke 22.32.
b 1 Tim. 1.5.

2 But as for me, my feet were c almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

c 2 Cor. 11.30.

3 For I was d envious at the foolish; when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

d Psa. 37.1. e Heb. 12.3.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued e like other men.

f Deu. 32.15.

6 f Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

g Job 15.27. h Psa. 5.5.

7 Their eyes g stand out with fatness: they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are h corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak i loftily.

i Exo. 5.5. k Rev. 13. 6.

9 They set their mouth k against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

l Psa. 78. 34. m Psa. 22. 27.

10 Therefore his people l return hither: and waters of m a full cup are wrung out to them.

n Psa. 59. 7.

11 And n they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

o Psa. 49. 6. p Job 21. 7.

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who o prosper in the world, p they increase in riches.

q Psa. 17. 3. r Psa. 119. 67. s Psa. 26. 6.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart q in vain: and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and r chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

t Psa. 119. 59. u Psa. 37. 38. x Psa. 35. 6. y Jer. 18. 11. Jer. 50. 6.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me.

17 Until I went into the t sanctuary of God; then understood I their u end.

18 Surely thou didst set them x in slippery places: thou castest them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought y into desolation as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 z As a dream when one awaketh: so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

z Psa. 78. 65.

21 Thus my heart was † grieved, and

and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as † a beast before thee.
23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast *b* holden me by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt *c* guid me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me into glory.
25 Whom have I in heaven *e* but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart *g* faileth: but God is the strength of my heart and my *h* portion for ever.
27 For lo, they that are *i* far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

1 *The prophet complains to God.* 10 *A prayer for help.*

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, *a* why hast *b* thou cast us off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoak against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast *c* purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done *d* wickedly in the sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies *e* roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their *f* ensigns *for* signs.
5 † *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 They have cast *h* fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name *i* to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, *k* let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our *l* signs, *there is* no *l* more any *m* prophet, neither *is* there *n* among us any that knoweth *u* how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?
11 Why *p* withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy *q* right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.
12 For God *is* my king of old, *r* working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst *s* divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the *t* dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be u* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.
15 Thou didst *x* cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.
16 The *y* day *is* thine, and the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.
17 Thou hast *z* set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.
18 *a* Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that b* the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliver not the soul of thy *c* turtle dove unto the *d* multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.
20 Have respect unto the *e* covenant: for the *f* dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed *g* return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, *b* plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee † increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God,* 2 *promiseth to judge uprightly, rebuke the proud.*

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith. A a Psalm or song of Asaph.

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy Name *h is* near, thy *c* wondrous works declare.
2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge *d* uprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are *e* dissolved, *f* I bear up the *g* pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said unto the *h* fools, deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up *i* the horn.
5 Lift not up your horn *k* on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.
6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

k 2 T. 4 1. l Psa. 11 5, 7 m Jer. 25. 15. n Rev. 14.10 o Psa. 4. 1, 17 p Rev. 19. 1. q Rev. 17.12

7 But God *is* the *k* judge: he putteth
l down one, and setteth up another.
8 For in the hand of the Lord *there*
is a cup, and the wine is red: it is
m full of mixture, and he poureth out
of the same: but the *o* dregs thereof
n all the wicked of the earth shall
wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.
9 But I will *p* declare for ever, I will
sing praises to the God of Jacob.
10 All the horns of the *q* wicked
also will I cut off; *but* the horns of
the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

A declaration of Gods majesty in the church.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song of Asaph.

a Psa. 147. 19, 20 b Isa. 6: 14 c Gen. 14.18 d Isa. 49.24, 25 e Isa. 8 1. f Hab. 3. 4. g Exo. 15. 5.

IN Judah is God *a* known: *b* his
Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In *c* Salem also is his tabernacle,
and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 *d* There brake he the arrows of
the bowe, the shield, and the sword,
and the battel. Selah.
4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* ex-
cellent then the *f* mountains of prey.
5 The *g* stout-hearted are spoiled,
they have *h* slept their sleep: and none
of the men of might have *i* found
their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
both the chariot and horse are *k* cast
into a dead sleep.

h 2 Ki. 19.35 i Rev. 6.16. k Rev. 19.18 l Exo. 15.11 m Neh. 8. 3, 4 n Jud. 5.20. o Psa. 9. 7. p Psa. 72. 4. q Psa. 3. 9. r Rev. 11.13 s Rev. 4.4.

7 *Thou, even* thou *art* to be *l* feared:
and who may stand in thy sight when
once thou art *m* angry?
8 Thou didst cause judgement to be
heard *n* from heaven: the earth feared
and was still,
9 When God arose *o* to judgement
to save all the *p* meek of the earth.
Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall
q praise thee: the *r* remainder of
wrath shalt thou restrain.
11 Vow, and pay unto the Lord
your God: let all that be *s* round
about him bring presents unto him
that ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes:
he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

1 The psalmist declareth what force comba's he had with distrustful fears: 7 To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of Asaph.

a Psa. 5.2. b Psa. 55. 15 c Isa. 26.9. d Lam. 18.1.

I *a* Cried unto God with my voice:
even unto God with my voice, and
he gave *b* ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I *c* sought
the Lord: my sore ran in the night,
and *d* ceased not: my soul refused to
be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and *e* was
troubled: I complained, and my
spirit was *f* overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou *g* holdest mine eyes waking:
I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the *h* days of
old, the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song
in the night: I *i* commune with mine
own heart, and my spirit made dili-
gent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off *k* for ever?
and will he be favorable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever?
doth *his* promise fail for evermore?
9 Hath God *l* forgotten to be gra-
cious? hath he in anger shut up his
tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This *is* my *m* infir-
mity: *but I will remember* the years of
the right hand of the most High.
11 I will remember the works of
the Lord; surely I will remember
thy wonders *n* of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy
work, and talk of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, *is* in *o* the
sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as
our God?
14 Thou *art* the God that *p* doest
wonders: thou hast declared thy
strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with *thine q* arm re-
deemed thy people, the sons of Jacob
and Joseph. Selah.
16 The *r* waters saw thee, O God, the
waters saw thee: they were afraid,
the depths also were troubled.
17 The *s* clouds poured out water,
the skies sent out a sound: thine
t arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in
the heaven: the lightnings lightned
the world, the earth trembled and
shook.
19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy
path in the great waters: and thy
footsteps are *u* not known.
20 Thou *x* leddest thy people like a
flock, by the hand of Moses & Aaron.

e Psa. 142. 3 f Psa. 61. 2 g Psa. 22. 14 h Psa. 143. 5 i Psa. 4. 4 k Psa. 44. 23 l Jam. 5. 11 m Psa. 31. 22 n Psa. 143. 5 o Psa. 68. 24 p Psa. 72. 18 q Psa. 98. 1 r Exo. 14. 21 s Psa. 18. 11, 13 t Hab. 3. 11 u Psa. 36. 6 x Psa. 78. 52 y Psa. 97. 2 z Hab. 3. 15 a Psa. 78. 13 b Psa. 33. 7 c Psa. 74. 13 d Psa. 114. 3 e Psa. 114. 5 f Psa. 106. 9 g Lam. 3. 56 h Psa. 44. 1 i Psa. 143. 5 k Psa. 44. 23 l Psa. 13. 1 m Psa. 88. 15 n Psa. 71. 16 o Psa. 73. 17 p Psa. 145. 4 q Psa. 136. 12 r Psa. 114. 3 s Psa. 18. 14 t Psa. 144. 6 u Psa. 97. 2 x Psa. 78. 52

PSALM LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation to learn Gods law, 9 Gods wrath against the rebellion, 67 The Israelite rejected,

To the chief musician, A Psalm of Asaph.

GIve ear, O *a* my people, *to* my
law: *b* incline your ears to the
words of my mouth.
2 I will *c* open my mouth in *d* a pa-
rable: I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which we have *e* heard and known,
and our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide *them* from *e*
their children: shewing to the gene-

ration

ration to come, *b* the praises of the Lord: and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established *i* a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers; that they should make them known *k* to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be *m* as their fathers, *n* a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation *that* set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The *o* children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battel.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and *p* refused to walk in his law:

11 And *q* forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of *r* Zoan.

13 He *s* divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day time also he *t* led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the *u* rocks in the wilderness: and gave *them* drink, as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused water *x* to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned *y* yet more against him: by *z* provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their † lust.

19 Yea, they *a* spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he *b* smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he *c* give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord *d* heard *this* and was *e* wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel,

22 Because they *f* believed not in God and *g* trusted not in his salvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the *h* doors of heaven:

24 And had rained down *i* manna upon them to eat: and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat † angels food: he sent them *k* meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-wind *l* to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-wind.

27 He rained *m* flesh also upon them as dust: and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their *n* lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they *o* sinned still, & believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume *p* in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he *q* slew them, then they sought him; and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock: and the high God, their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth; and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was *r* not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* *s* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea, † many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but *t* flesh; *u* a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and *x* grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they *y* turned back, and tempted God: and *z* limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy:

43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into *a* blood: and their floods, that they could not drink.

i Exo. 16.14
† Heb The bread of the mighties. Heb. 1.24.
k Exo. 16.16
l Num 11.31.
m Nu. 11.32
n Nu. 11.33
o Nu. 14.16
2 Chr. 28.22.
p Esa. 30.4. Num. 14.28
q Hos. 5.15
r Psal. 112 7,8. and 87.4. † Esa. 13.5.7 James 2.13.
† Heb He multiplied turning away, Num. 14.20
t Psa. 103. 14.15.
u Jam 4.14.
x Isa. 63.10
y Deu 6.16.
z ver. 20.
a Exo. 7.19. 20. Rev. 16.4. 6. and 11.8.

b Exo. 8 24. *c* Rev. 16.13. *d* Exo. 10.14. *e* Rev. 9.3, 4. ‡ Or, *great hail-stones* as *sword* only here. *f* Exo. 9.24. † 2. Sa. 24.9. ‖ Heb *messengers*, or, *angels of evil* Job. 1. 12, 16 *g* Exo. 12.29. *h* Gen 10. 6. *i* Psa. 77.20 *k* Exo. 14.27. *l* Deu. 11.11. *m* Psa. 44.3. *n* Deu. 7.4. *o* Jos. 11.7. *p* Isa 26.10 *q* Deu. 4.45. *r* Num 14.29 *s* Jos. 7.16. † 1 Ki 11. 7. *u* Exo. 20.4. *x* Jer. 7. 12. *y* 1. Sa 4.11. *z* 1 Sa. 4.11. *a* 1. Sa. 4.19. *b* Psa. 44.23

45 He sent *b* divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and *c* frogs which devoured them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the *d* caterpiller: and their labor unto *e* the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail and their ‡ sycamore trees with † frost.

48 He gave up their cattel also to the hail: and their flocks to *f* hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending † evil angels *among them.*

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the *g* first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of *h* Ham;

52 But made his own people to go forth *i* like sheep: and guided them in the wilderness like a flock

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the *k* sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary; *even* to *l* this mountain, *which* his *m* right hand had purchased.

55 He *n* cast out the heathen also before them, and *o* divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they *p* tempted and provoked the most high God: and *q* kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully, like *r* their fathers: they were turned aside like *s* a deceitful bowe:

58 For they provoked him to anger with their *t* high places: and moved him to *u* jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of *x* Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men:

61 And delivered *y* his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their ‖ priests fell by the sword; & their widows made *a* no lamentation

65 Then the Lord *b* awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine,

66 And he *c* smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of *d* Joseph; and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he *e* built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the *f* sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him *g* to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the † skilfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

Jerusalems desolation lamented.

¶ Psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into *a* thine inheritance, the *b* holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on *c* heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the *d* fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints, unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none *e* to bury *them.*

4 We are become *f* a reproach to our neighbors: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy *g* jealousie burn like fire?

6 *h* Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have *i* not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that *k* have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place

8 O remember not against us *l* former iniquities; let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought *m* very low.

9 Help us, O God of *n* our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for *o* thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, *p* Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by* the revenging of *q* the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the *r* sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power: preserve thou

thou those that are *f* appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbors seven-fold into their *t* bosom, the reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will † shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

The psalmists complaint.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm of Asaph.

GIve ear, O *a* Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like *b* a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, *c* shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, *d* stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy *e* face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 ¶ Thou feedest them with the *f* bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us *g* a strife unto our neighbors: and our enemies *h* laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought *i* a vine out of Egypt: thou hast *k* cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou *l* preparedst *room* before it: and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof *were like* the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the *m* sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then n* broken down her hedges: so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The *o* boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the *p* wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: *q* look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest *r* strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the *s* rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

An exhortation to praise God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of Asaph.

SIng *a* aloud unto God *b* our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the *c* trumpet in the *d* new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn *f* feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I *k* understood not.

6 I removed his *l* shoulder from the burthen: his hands were delivered from the *k* pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee: I answered thee in the *l* secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of *m* Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will *n* testifie unto thee: O Israel, o if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no *p* strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: *q* open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 ¶ But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would *r* none of me.

12 So *s* I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their *t* own counsels.

13 *u* O that my people had hearkned unto me: and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have *x* subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 They *y* haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and

y Deu 32.13 with honey out of the *y* rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

a Exo. 15.8. b Exo 21.6. c Deu 1.17. d Jer. 22.3. e Job 29.12 f Mic 3.1. g Mic 4.9. h Psa 11.3. i John 10.34. k Jer 21.12. l Gen. 18.25 m Rev 11.15.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the *a* mighty: he judgeth among the *b* gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the *c* persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: *d* do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 *e* Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They *f* know not, neither will they understand; they *g* walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are *h* out of course.

6 I have said, Ye *are i* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die *k* like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, *l* judge the earth: for *m* thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.

¶ A song or psalm of Asaph.

a Psa. 28.1. b Hab. 3.4 c Psal. 83.15. d Rev 18.7. e Col. 3.3. f Prov 1.11. g Eph. 2.9. h Rev 17.13. i Psa. 60.9. k Gal. 4.22. l 1 Chr 5.10 m Ki 5.18. n Gen. 10.22 o 2 Ch 20.1. p Num 31.7. q Judg 4.21.

KEep not thou *a* silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, *b* thine enemies make a tumult: and they that *c* hate thee, have *d* lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy *e* hidden ones.

4 They have said, *f* Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have *k* consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of *i* Edom, and the *k* Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the *l* Hagarenes.

7 *m* Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 *n* Assur also is joyned with them: they have *o* holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the *p* Midianites: as to *q* Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as *y* Zebah, and as Zalmunna.

y Judg 8.21. z Psa. 76.6. a Psa. 68.2. b Deu 33.22 c Job 9.17. d Rev. 6.15. e Psal 58.11 Mal. 3.18. f Psa. 9.10. g Rev 1.4 and 11.17 Mal. 17.25.

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the *z* houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the *a* stubble before the wind.

14 As the *b* fire burneth the wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy *c* tempest: and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with *d* shame: that *e* they may seek thy Name, O Lord.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may *f* know, that thou whose Name alone *is g* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 The prophet longeth for the communion of the sanctuary.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

a Psa. 27.4 Rev. 4.2,6. and 11 b Psa. 42.1,2 Rev. 22.17 c Rev. 2.1. d Rev. 1.9. e Luke 1.4. f Or, Mulberry trees, 2 Sam 5.22. g Jer. 2.13. g 2 Ch 9.8. h Deu 4.18. 2 Cor. 3.18. i Zec. 14.17 k Psa. 2.5. l Psa. 60.19 Rev. 21.23

HOw *a* amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul *b* longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young: *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.

4 *c* Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house, they will be *d* still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the *e* ways *of them*.

6 Who passing through the valley of *f* Baca, make it *g* a well: the *g* rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from *h* strength to strength: *every one* of them in Zion *i* appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon the face of *k* thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better then a thousand: I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the Lord God is *l* a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold

nold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O Lord of hosts, *m* blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL LXXXV.

The psalmist out of experience of Gods mercies, prayeth for their continuance.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been favorable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the *a* captivity of Jacob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast *b* covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast *c* turned *thy self* from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us *d* for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not *e* revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O Lord: and grant us *f* thy salvation.
8 I will *g* hear what God the Lord will speak: for he will *h* speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not *i* turn again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation *k* is nigh them that fear him: that *l* glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are *m* met *together*: righteousness and peace have *n* kissed *each other*.
11 Truth shall spring *o* out of the earth: and righteousness shall *p* look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good: and *q* our land shall yield her increase.
13 Righteousness shall go *r* before him: and shall set us in the *s* way of his steps.

PSAL LXXXVI.

David strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his religion

¶ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O Lord, hear me: *a* for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I *am b* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that *c* trusteth in thee.
3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee *d* daily.
4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do *e* I lift up my soul.
5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, & *f* ready to forgive: and *g* plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer: and attend to the *h* voice of my supplications.
7 In the *i* day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods there is *k* none like unto thee (O Lord) neither *are* there any works like unto *thy works*.
9 *m* All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou *art n* God alone.
11 *o* Teach me thy way, O Lord, I will walk in thy truth: *p* unite my heart to fear thy Name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will *q* glorifie thy Name for evermore.
13 For great is thy mercy towards me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the *r* proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my sou': and have not set thee before them.
15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious; † long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the *s* son of thine handmaid.
17 *t* Shew me a token *u* for good, that they which hate me, may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL LXXXVII.

The nature and glory of the Church.

¶ A psalm or song for the sons of Korah.

HIs *a* foundation is in the holy mountains.
2 The Lord loveth the *b* gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 *c* Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, & *d* Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and *e* Tyre, with *f* Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, *g* This and that man was born in her: and *h* Higheſt himself shall *i* establish her.
6 The Lord, shall count when he *k* writeth up the people: *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my *l* springs *are* in thee.

PSAL LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a great complaint.

a 1 Ki. 4.31. b Exo. 15.2. c Luke 18.7. Psal. 86.3. d Lam 2.18 e Psal. 107. 18. f Psal. 31.12. g Job 5.18. † Heb dark-nesses. Psalm. 69.2. h Psal. 42.7. i Job 19.13. Psalm. 31.11 k Lam 3.7. l Psal. 63. m Psa 30.9. † Heb. shadow, Rev. 8.7.11. n Job 10.21 22. o Psal 31.12. Eccl. 8.10. and 9 6. p Job 13.7. † Heb turnings. q Isa. 23.26. r Psal. 38.11. Jer. 19.13

¶ A song or psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath, Leannoth, Maschil of a Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of b my salvation, I have cried c day and night before thee.

2 Let d my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life e draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 f Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off g from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in † darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with h all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance i far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am k shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye l mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the m dead? shall the dead arise, and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy m loving kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness † in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known n in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of o forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, p why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

16 Thy † fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water: they q compassed me about together.

18 r Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant.*

a 1 Ki. 4.31. b Psal. 101.5. c Luke 1.32. d Rev. 4.1. and 15.1. e Isa 54. 55.3. Jer. 30.9. Hos. 3.5. Acts 13.34. f Psal. 34.15. g Hab. 2.13. h Rev. 5.13. Luke 1.32. i Psal. 2.20. Rev. 7.10. 11.12. k Rev. 15.4. † Or, several, or, round Mat. 13.45. Rom. 16.25. Ephes. 3.4. l Kor 4.9. m Psal 95. 3.4. n Isa. 51.9. o Heb 29.11. p Job 26.7. q Nah 1.6.9. r Job 12.15. f 20.8 7.4. t Psal. 21.1. u Psal 9.6. x Isa. 42.1. y Job

A Maschil of a Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will b sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness c to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very d heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my e chosen: I have sworn unto f David my servant,

4 Thy g seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy h throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the i heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is k greatly to be feared in the ‡ assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* l about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the m raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken n Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* o thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The p north and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the q joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the r light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the s glory of their strength: and in thy favor t our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the Lord is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon u one that is mighty: I have exalted x one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant: with my y holy oyl have I anointed him.

21 With

21 With whom my hand shall *be* established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall *a* not exact upon him: nor the *b* son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will *c* beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him; and in my Name shall his horn be *d* exalted.

25 I will *e* set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *g* my first-born: *h* higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and *i* my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 *k* His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever: and *m* his throne, as the days of heaven.

30 If *n* his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the *o* rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I *p* not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break: *q* nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by *r* my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever: & his throne *as* the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *t* as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast *u* cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned *x* his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his *y* hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that pass by the way, spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbors.

42 *a* Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him *b* to stand in the battel.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The *c* days of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 *d* How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember *e* how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not *f* see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou *g* swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my *h* bosom *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD: wherewith they have reproached the *i* footsteps of thine anointed.

52 *k* Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. *I* Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

Moses setteth forth Gods providence.

A prayer of *a* Moses the *b* man of God.

LOrd, thou hast been our *c* dwelling place in all generations.

2 ¶ Before the mountains were *d* brought forth, or ever thou hadst *e* formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to *f* destruction, & savest, Return ye children of men.

4 For *g* a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday, when it is past: and *as h* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with *i* a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning *they are* like *k* grass *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it *l* flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

7 For we are *m* consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast *n* set our iniquities before thee: our *o* secret *sins* in the *p* light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as *q* a tale *that is told*.

10 The days of our years *are* three-score years and ten, and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet

a Psal. 89.22.
b Deut. 28.59.
c Hos. 7.9.
d Psal. 89.45. and 132.18.
e Psal. 89.25.
f Psal. 89.26. Jer. 3.4. Luke 2.48.
g 2 Sam. 7.14. Psal. 89.27.
h Psa. 89.27.
i Psal. 89.33.
k Rom. 7.24. 2 Cor. 1.10.
l Psal. 41.13.
a Num. 14. 4. Deut. 33.1.
b Deut. 34.5.
c Exo. 33.14.
d Job 38.29. Prov. 8.25.
e Gen. 1.2.
f Gen. 3.19.
g 2 Pet. 3.8.
h Matt. 24.43.
i Psa. 73.20.
k Psal. 103.15. Isa. 40.6. 1 Pet. 1.24.
l Job 14.2.
m Heb. 12.29.
n Psal. 90.8.
o Psal. 19.12.
p Psal. 44.3.
q Psal. 39.5.

r Nu. 27.7. yet is their strength, labor and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we 2 King 7.9. flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of s Gen. 6.6. thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

Deut. 32.36. 12 So teach us to r number our t Psal. 5.3. and 30.6 days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

u Hab 3.2. Psalm. 85.6. and 149.9. Num. 14.31. x Zec. 8.1.7. 10. Psalm. 27.4. y Isa. 26.12 13 Return (O Lord) how long? and let it s repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us t early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us: and the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let thy u work appear unto thy servants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the x beauty of the Lord our God be upon us; and establish thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands y establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly: 3 Their safety.

z Psal. 32.7. a Psal. 91.1 b Psal 17.8. c Psal. 18.2. d 1 Pet 5.8. e Mat 23.39 f Eph. 6.16. g Psal 112.7. h Prov 3.25. i Jer. 15.8. k Psal. 32.6. l Mal. 3.5. m Isa. 3.10. n Prov 12.21 o Mat 4.6. Heb. 1.14. p 2 Chr 15.2.

HE that dwelleth in the a secret place of the most high, shall abide under the b shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the Lord, He is my c refuge, and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the d snare of the fowler: and from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his e feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* f shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt g not be afraid for the h terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 Nor for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth i at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall k not come nigh thee.

8 Onely l with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the m reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the Lord *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall n no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give o his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all p thy ways,

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* q Dan 6.22. hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the q lion, and r adder: the young lion & the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set s his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him t on high, because he hath u known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be x with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and y honor him.

16 With z long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

God to be praised, 4 for his works.

¶ A psalm *or* song for the a sabbath-day.

IT is b a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the c morning: and thy faithfulness d every night:

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the e works of thy hands.

5 O Lord, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very f deep.

6 g A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the h grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, Lord, *art* i most high for ever more.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be k scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the *horn* of an unicorn: I shall be annointed with m fresh oyl.

11 n Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: and mine ears shall hear my *desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the o palm-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be p planted in the house of the Lord, shall q flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still r bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing.

15 ¶ To shew that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and

there

a Isa. 58.13. b Psal. 147.1 c Psal. 55.17 d Psa 133.3. e Gen. 1.31. f Rom. 11.33 g Psa 73.22 h Psa 37.2. i Psal. 56.2. Exod. 18.11. k Dan 2.35. Psalm. 68.1. l Psal 75.10. m Psa. 23.5. n Psal. 91.8. o Song 7.7,8 Psal. 52.9. Hos 14.5 p Rom 6.5. and 13.19. q Psa 135. r Eph. 4.15. Col.

there is no unrightcousness in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holiness of Christs kingdom.

1 *a* The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath *b* girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established *c* of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The *d* floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The Lord *e* on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea*, than the *f* mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: *g* holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

PSAL. XCIV.

1 *The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety.*

O Lord God, to whom *a* vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou *b* judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the *c* wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speak *d* hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They *e* break in pieces thy people, O Lord: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They *f* slay the widow and the stranger, and murther the fatherless.

7 Yet *g* they say, the Lord shall *h* not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, ye *i* brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted *k* the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth *l* man knowledge, *shall not he know*?

11 The Lord knoweth *m* the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou *n* chastenest, O Lord, and *o* teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the *p* days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the Lord will *q* not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But *r* judgement shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 *s* Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 *t* Unless the Lord *had been* my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, *u* My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

19 In the *x* multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the *y* throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They *z* gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is *b* my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them *c* their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness: *yea* the Lord our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, and goodness.*

O Come *a* let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the *b* rock of our salvation.

2 Let us *c* come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the Lord *is* a *d* great God: and a great king *e* above all gods.

4 In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the *f* strength of the hills is his also.

5 The *g* sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord *h* our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the *i* sheep of his hand: *k* to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 *l* Harden not your heart, as in the *m* provocation: *and* as in the day of *n* temptation *in* the wilderness:

9 When your fathers *o* tempted me, proved me, and saw *p* my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation: and said, *It is* a people that do *q* erre in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should *r* not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom.*

O Sing

---

a Isa. 52.7. Rev. 19.6. b Isa. 40.9. c Prov. 8.22. d Rev. 17.15. e Eph. 1.20. f Exod. 15.10. Psal. 77.19. Ezek. 1.24. g Psal. 29.2. a Isa. 59.18. b Psal. 147.1. c Psal. 55.19. d Psa. 73.8. e Gen. 1.31. f Rom. 11.33. g Psa. 7.12. h Psa. 37.2. i Psal. 62.2. Exod. 18.11. k Dan. 2.35. Psalm. 68.1. l Psal. 76.10. m Psa. 2.5. n Psal. 91.8. o Sen. 7.78. Psal. 52.9. Heb. 4.13. p Rom. 6.5. and 13.11. q Psa. 1.5. r Eph. 4.15. Col. 1.22. s Rom. 8.31. t Psa. 124.1. 2 Tim. 4.17. u Psa. 38.16. x 2 Co. 1.4. y Rom. 16.20. 2 Cor. 6.14. z Isa. 10.1. a Psa. 2.2. b Psa. 91.14. c Prov. 5.22. Psa. 55.23.

a Col. 3.16. b 1 Cor. 10.4. c Zec. 8.21. d Isa. 2.13. e 1 Ti. 6.15. f Num. 23.22. g Gen. 1.9.10. h John 1.3. i Psa. 77.20. k Heb. 3.25. l Deut. 15.17. m Exo. 17.7. n Nu. 14.22. o 1 Cor. 10.9. p Psa. 78.31. q Num. 14.23. r Heb. 3.11. and 4. 8.9.18.

a *Psal.* 33.3. O sing unto the LORD *a* a new song: sing unto the LORD all
b *Psa.* the earth.
115.1. 2 Sing unto the LORD, bless *b* his
c *Rev.* Name: shew forth *c* his salvation
19.2. from day to day.
Psalm. 3 Declare his glory *d* among the
3.8. heathen: his wonders among all peo-
d *Rev.* ple.
14.6. 4 For the LORD *is* great, *e* and
e *Rev.* greatly to be praised: he *is* to be fear-
4.11. ed *f* above all gods.
f *Psal.* 5 For all the gods of the nations
95.3. *are* † idols: but the LORD made the
† Heb heavens.
Elohim 6 *g* Honor and majesty *are* before
nogh him: strength and beauty *are* in his
1 *Cor.* sanctuary.
8.4 7 *h* Give unto the LORD (O ye kin-
1 *Chro.* reds of the people) give unto the
13.9. LORD glory and strength.
g *Psal.* 8 Give unto the LORD the glory
29.2. *due unto* his Name: bring *i* an offer-
h *Rev.* ing, and come into his courts.
14.6. 9 O worship the LORD in the
i *Rom* *k* beauty of holiness: fear before him,
12.1. all the earth.
k *Psa.* 10 Say *l* among the heathen, *that*
29.2. the LORD *m* reigneth: the world also
l *Rom* shall be established, that it shall not
15.9. be moved: he shall judge the people
m *Psa.* *n* righteously.
93.1. 11 Let the *o* heavens rejoyce, and
n *Isai.* let the earth be glad: let the sea roar,
11.4. and the fulness thereof.
o *Rev.* 12 Let the field be joyful, and all
12.12. that is therein: then shall all the
p *Acts* trees of the wood rejoyce,
1.11. 13 Before the Lord; for he *p* cometh,
Luk. for he cometh to judge the earth: he
19.12 shall judge the world with righteous-
ness, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

8 The majesty of Gods kingdom.

a *Psal.* THE LORD *a* reigneth, let the
93.1. earth rejoyce; let the multitude
b *Isai.* of *b* isles be glad thereof.
60.9. 2 *c* Clouds and darkness *are* round
c *Deu.* about him: righteousness and judge-
10.16 ment *are* the habitation of his throne
d *Heb.* 3 *d* A fire goeth before him, and
1.8. burneth up his enemies round about.
e *Exo.* 4 His lightnings *e* enlightned the
19.16 world: the earth saw, and *f* trembled.
f *Psal.* 5 The hills melted like wax at the
77.18 *g* presence of the LORD: at the pre-
g *Nah.* sence of *h* the Lord of the whole
1.5. earth.
h *Dan* 6 The *i* heavens declare his right-
7.14 teousness: and all the people see his
i *Rev.* glory.
18.20. 7 *k* Confounded be all they that serve
k *Rev.* graven images, that boast themselves
14.9. of idols: worship him, all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard and was glad, and the
daughters of Judah rejoyced: be-
cause of *m* thy judgements, O Lord.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* high
n above all the earth: thou art exalt-
ed far above all gods.
10 Ye that love the LORD, *o* hate
evil: he preserveth the souls of his
saints: he delivereth them out of the
hand of the wicked.
11 *p* Light *is q* sown for ỹ righteous:
and gladness for the upright in heart
12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye
r righteous: and give thanks at the
remembrance of his holiness.

CSAL. XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 and Gentiles, to praise God.

¶ A psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song,
for he hath done *a* marvellous
things: his *b* right hand, and his ho-
ly arm hath gotten him the victory.
2 The LORD hath made known
c his salvation: his righteousness
hath he openly shewed in the sight of
the heathen
3 He hath *d* remembred his mer-
cy and his truth toward the house of
Israel: *e* all the ends of the earth have
seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make *f* a joyful noise unto the
LORD, all the earth: make a loud
noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.
5 Sing unto the LORD with the
harp: with the harp, and the voice
of a psalm.
6 With *g* trumpets, and sound of
cornet: make a joyful noise before
the LORD, *h* the King.
7 Let the sea *i* roar, and the ful-
ness thereof: the world, and they
that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands:
let the hils be joyful together,
9 Before the LORD, for he cometh
k to judge the earth: with righteous-
ness shall he judge the world, and
the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth Gods kingdom, 5 exhorteth all to worship God.

THE LORD reigneth, † let the peo-
ple tremble: he sitteth *between* the
cherubims, let the earth be moved,
2 The LORD *is* great *a* in Zion:
and he *is* high *b* above all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and
c terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The King's strength also loveth
judgement, thou dost establish e-
quity: thou executest judgement and
righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God: and
wor-

m *Psa.* 58.10.
n *Phil.* 2.9.
o *Rom* 12.9.
p *Est.* 8.16.
q † *Job* 22.
r *Psal.* 32.11. *and* 31.1. *and* 30.4.

a *Rev.* 15.3.
b *Isai.* 59.16 *and* 63.5.
c *Luk.* 2.30.
d *Luke* 2.54. *to* 72.
e *Isai.* 52.10.
f *Psal.* 96.9.
g *Num.* 10.2.
h *Psal.* 72.1. *Rev.* 19.16.
i *Rev.* 6.16.
k 2 *Tim.* 4.8. *Jam.* 4.11. 2 *Tim.* 4.1. *Rev.* 6.10.

† Or, *The people are stirred.*

a *Rev.* 11.17
b *Psa.* 141.
c *Exo.* 18.11
c *Rev.* 15.4

worship at his *e* footstool: *for* he *is* *f* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that *g* call upon his Name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the *h* cloudy pillar; they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O Lord our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou *i* tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 *k* Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the Lord our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.*

¶ *a* A psalm of praise.

MAke a joyful noise unto the LORD, *b* all ye lands.

2 Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence *c* with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath *d* made us, and not we our selves: *we are* his people, and the *d* sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his *e* courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* *f* good, his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

¶ A psalm of David.

I will sing of *a* mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self *b* wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eys: I hate *c* work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will *d* not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbor, him will I cut off: him that hath an *e* high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 *f* Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh *g* in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh *h* deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will † early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint:*

¶ A prayer ‡ of the afflicted when he is *a* overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the Lord

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my *b* cry come unto thee.

2 *c* Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like *d* smoake: and my bones are burnt as an *e* hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like *f* grass: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, *g* my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like *h* a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an *i* owl of the desert.

7 *k* I watch, and am as a sparrow *l* alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are *m* mad against me, are *n* sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drink with weeping

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast *o* lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days *are* like a shadow, *that* *p* declineth: and I am withered *q* like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt *r* endure for ever: and thy *s* remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt *t* arise, *and* *v* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favor her, yea, the *x* set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her *y* stones: and favor ℣ dust thereof

15 ℣ So the heathen shall fear the Name of the LORD: and all *a* the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall *b* build up Zion: he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be *c* created, shall praise the Lord

19 For he hath looked down *d* from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner: to loose those that are *e* appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of ℣ Lord in Zion: and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered to-

‡ Or, *for.*

Jam. 5.13.

a *Psal.* 61.2.

b *Psal* 5.2.

c *Jer.* 16.13.

d *Psal.* 119. 83.

e *Psal.* 32.3.

f *Am.* 4.9.

g *Prov* 17.22.

h *Zec.* 2.14.

i *Job* 30.29.

k *Psal* 77.4.

l *Psal.* 38.11.

m *Act.* 26.11

n *Act.* 23.14

o *Psal.* 30.7.

p *Psal.* 109. 23.

q *Isa.* 40.6.

r *Psal.* 90.2.

s *Psal.* 135.5.

t *Zech.* 2.11.

u *Obed* v.17.

x *Rev.* 11.3.

y *Zec.* 1.12.

z *Isai.* 60.1.

a *Rev.* 21.24.

b *Isa.* 60.17

c *Isa.* 65.18

d *Deu* 26.15

e *Jer.* 52 34

h Job 21.22. i Heb. 1.10. k 2 Pet 3.7,10 l Heb. 13.8. m Isa. 34.4. n Mal 3.6. Jam. 1.17. o Heb. 1.12. Mat. 24.35. Psal. 72.17

together: and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He weakned my strength in the way: he *h* shortned my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years *are* throughout all generations.

25 *i* Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They shall *k* perish, but thou shalt *l* endure, yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou *m* change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art n* the same: and thy years shall have no end.

28 The *o* children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

a Deu 11.12. b Psal. 116. 12. c Psal. 32.1,2 d Exo. 15.26. Isai. 33.24. e Job 33.19 23,24. f Rom. 12.2. Isai. 40.31 g Psal 147. 19. h Exo. 34.67 i Isai. 59.16 k Jer. 3.5. l Prov. 25.3. m Mi. 7.18. Isai. 43.25. n Mal 3.17. o Eph. 3.15. p Gen. 3.19. q 1 Pet 1.24.

BLess the LORD, O *a* my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy Name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and forget not all his *b* benefits.

3 Who *c* forgiveth all thine iniquities: who *d* healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from *e* destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is *f* renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto *g* Moses: his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD *is h* merciful and gracious: slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will *i* not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger k* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high *l* above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east *is* from the west: *so* far hath he *m* removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as *n* a father *o* pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are p* dust.

15 As for man, his days *are* as *q* grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth,

16 For the winde passeth over it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it *r* no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is f* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and *s* his righteousnes unto children's children:

18 To such as *u* keep his covenant; and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his *x* throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels that *y* excel in strength, that *z* do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his *a* hosts: ye *b* ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the Lord, *c* all his works, in all places of his dominion, Bless the LORD, O *d* my soul.

PSALM CIV.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, and wonderful providence of God,

BLess the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art *a* clothed with honor and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with *b* light, as *with a* garment: who stretchest out the heavens like *c* a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers *d* in the waters; who maketh the *e* clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his angels *f* spirits: his ministers *g* a flaming fire.

5 *Who h* laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed *i* for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with k* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at *l* the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They *m* go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set *n* a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which o* run among the hills.

11 They give drink to *p* every beast of the field: the wilde asses *p* quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation: *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his cham-

r Psal. 37.36 s Esay. 54.8. t 2 Cor. 9.9 u 1 Ti. 4.8. x Rev. 4.1,2. Job 9.8. y Col. 1.11. z Mat. 6.10. a Gen. 32.2. end Jos. 2.1. b Heb. 1.14. c Psal. 19.6 d Josh. 24.14

a Psal. 93.1. Rev. 19.12 and 4.3,4 b 1 Ti. 6.16. 2 Cor. 4.6. c Isa. 40.22. d Psa. 24.2. e Psal. 18.10 f Heb. 1.14. g 2 Ki. 6.17. h Job 26.7. i Psal. 102. 26. k Gen. 1.9. l Job 26.10 11,12 m Gen 8.5. n Jer. 5.22. o Mat 6.26. p Job 39.9.

chambers: the earth is satisfied with
the *q* fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the *r* grass to grow
for the cattel, and herb for the ser-
vice of man: that he may bring forth
† food out of the earth:

15 And wine that *s* maketh glad the
heart of man, and oyl to make *his*
face to shine, and bread *which*
strengthneth mans heart.

16 The *t* trees of the Lord are full
of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which
he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their
nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees
are her house.

18 The high hills *u* *are* a refuge for
the wilde-goats, *and* the rocks for the
x conies.

19 He appointed the moon for
x seasons: the sun *y* knoweth his going
down.

20 Thou makest *z* darkness, and it
is night: wherein all the beasts of the
forrest do creep *forth*.

21 The yong lions roar after their
a prey, and seek their meat *b* from
God.

22 The *c* sun ariseth, they gather
themselves together, and lay them
down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his *d* work,
and to his labor until the evening.

24 O Lord, *e* how manifold are thy
works? *f* in wisdom hast thou made
them all: the earth is *g* full of thy
riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea,
wherein are things creeping innume-
rable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that
leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to
play therein.

27 These *i* wait all upon thee; that
thou mayest give *them* their meat in
due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they ga-
ther: thou *k* openest thine hand, they
are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are
troubled: thou takest away their
breath, they die, and return to their
dust.

30 *m* Thou sendest forth thy spi-
rit, they are created: and thou *n* re-
newest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the Lord shall en-
dure for ever: the LORD shall *o* re-
joyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and
it *p* trembleth: he toucheth the hils,
and they *q* smoak.

33 I will sing unto the LORD
r as long as I live: I will sing praise
unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be
sweet: I will be glad in the Lord.

35 Let the sinners be *s* consumed
out of the earth, and let the wicked
be no more: bless thou the Lord, O
my soul. † Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God. 9 Gods providence over Abraham.

O Give *a* thanks unto the Lord, call
upon his Name: *b* make known
his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms un-
to him: *c* talk ye of all his wondrous
works.

3 *a* Glory ye in his holy Name: let
the heart *e* of them rejoyce that seek
the Lord.

4 Seek the Lord, and *f* his strength:
seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his *g* marvellous
works that he hath done: his won-
ders, & the judgments of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his *h* ser-
vant: ye children of Jacob his *i* cho-
sen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his
k judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant
for ever: the word *which* he *l* com-
manded to a thousand generations.

9 Which *covenant* he made *m* with
Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto
Jacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an
everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give
the *n* land of Canaan, the lot of your
inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few
men in number: yea, very few, and
o strangers in it.

13 When they went from one na-
tion to another, from *one* kingdom
to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them
wrong: yea, he *p* reproved kings for
their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine *q* anoin-
ted, and do my *r* prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he *s* called for a fa-
mine upon the land: he brake the
whole *t* staff of bread.

17 *u* He sent a man before them:
even Joseph *who* was *x* sold for a ser-
vant.

18 Whose feet they hurt *y* with
fetters: he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that *z* his word
came: *a* word of the Lord *a* tried him.

20 The king *b* sent and loosed him:
even the ruler of the people, and let
him go free.

21 He

q Rev. 14.16.
† Heb Hallelujah. Rev. 19.1,3
r 1 Chr 16.7, 8,22.
s Jer. 50.28 and 51.10.
t Psa. 145. 5,6,11
u 1 Co. 1.31.
x Hos. 9.1.
y Num 7.8.9.
z Psal 77.11
a 1 Ch. 16.13.
b 1 Pet. 1.9.
c Isa. 26 9.
d Psal. 13 .3.
e Luk 1.73.
f Gen. 12.6.
g Heb. 11.9.
h Gen. 20.7.
i Mat. 8.9.
k Lev. 26.26
l Gen. 45.5.
m Gen. 37.28.
n Gen. 39.20.
o Gen. 36 5.
p 1 Pet. 1.7.
q Gen. 41.14

c Gen. 41. 40
21 He made him c lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance.

d Psal 2,3.
22 To d binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

e Gen. 46.4.
23 e Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of f Ham.

f Gen. 10.6.
24 And he g increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

g Exo. 1.7.

h Exo. 1.9.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal h subtilly with his servants.

i Exod 4.12.
26 i He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

k Exo. 7.2,3.
27 They shewed his k signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham

l Exod 10.22.
28 He sent l darkness, and made it dark: and they m rebelled not against his word

m Psa 5.10.

n Exo. 7.20.
29 He turned their n waters into blood, and slew their fish.

o Exo. 8.3.
30 The land brought forth o frogs in abundance, in the p chambers of their kings.

p Isa. 19.2.
31 He spake, and there came q divers sorts of flies: & r lice in all their coasts

q Psal. 78.45.

r Exod 8.19.
32 He gave them s hail for rain; and t flaming fire in their land.

s Exod 9.23.

t Exod 9,24.
33 He smote their vines also, and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

u Exo. 10.4.
34 He spake, and the u locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

x Exo. 12.29.
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

y Gen. 49.3.
36 He smote also all the x first-born in their land: the y chief of all their strength

a Exo. 12,37.
37 He brought them forth also w silver and gold: and a there was b not one feeble person among their tribes.

b Esa. 8.17.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for b the fear of them fell upon them.

c Exo. 13.21.

d Neh 9.10.
39 He spread c a cloud for a covering: and d fire to give light in e night

e Num 11.31.
40 The people asked, and he brought e quailes: and satisfied them with the f bread of heaven.

f Exo 16.1.
41 He opened the g rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places like h a river.

g 1 Cor 10.4.

h Nu. 20.11
42 For he i remembred his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

i Exod 2.24.

k Psal 106. 12,
43 And he brought forth his people with joy: and his chosen with k gladness.

l Deu. 2.44.
44 And gave them the l lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labor of the people:

m Exo 19.4.
45 That they might m observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmists exhortation, and prayer.
7 The story of the peoples rebellion.

a 1 Ti. 5.18.
PRaise ye the Lord: O give thanks unto the LORD, for he a is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

b 1 Chr 16.8.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth b all his praise?

c Psal. 15.2.

d Gal. 6.9. Acts 24.16.
3 Blessed are they that keep judgement, and he that c doth righteousness d at all times.

e Luk. 23.42. Neh. 13.22. Heb. 4.16.
4 e Remember me, O LORD, with the favor that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

f Jer. 12.6. Psalm. 25.4.
5 That I may f see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation: that I may g glory with thine inheritance.

g Psal 34.2.
6 We have h sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

h Lam. 5.16. Dan. 9.5.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked i them at the sea, even i at the Red-sea.

i Exod 14.10 k Exod 20.11 l Mat. 8.26. Nah. 1.4.
8 Nevertheless, he saved them k for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He l rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through m the depths, as through the wilderness.

m Exo 15.5. 6.
10 And he saved them from n hand of him that hated them: & redeemed them from the hand of the enemy

n Exo. 14.9. o Exo. 14.27. p Exo. 15.1.
11 And the waters o covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

q Exo. 15.14 r 1 Cor 10.4 s Psa. 78.18.
12 Then p believed they his words: they q sang his praise

13 They r soon forgat his works: they waited not for his counsel:

14 But s lusted exceedingly in the wilderness: and t tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request: but sent u leanness into their soul.

16 They x envied Moses also in the camp: and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

t Psa. 78.56 u Num. 11.33 x Num. 16.1. 16.3

17 The y earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up z the wicked.

y Num 16.32 z Psa. 1.6.

19 They made a calf in a Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

a Exo. 32.1.

20 Thus they changed their a glory into the similitude of b an ox that eateth grass.

b 2 Chr. 11.15

21 They

21 They forgat God their Savior, which had done great things in Egypt.

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.

23 Therefore *c* he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the *d* breach to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the *e* pleasant land: they *f* believed not his word:

25 But *g* murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore *h* he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to *i* scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto *k* Baal-Peor: and ate the *l* sacrifices of the *m* dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up *n* Phinehas, and executed *judgement*: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him *o* for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went *p* ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they *q* provoked his spirit: so that he spake *r* unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did *s* not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.

35 But were *t* mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were *u* a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the *x* idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went *y* a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And *z* he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 *a* Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, *b* he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.

45 And he *c* remembred for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also *b* to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy *e* Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *Gods providence,* 4 *over travellers* 10 *captives,* 17 *sick men,* 23 *seamen,* 33 *and other varieties of life.*

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the *b* redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And *c* gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4 They wandred in the *d* wilderness in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 *e* Hungry and thirsty, their soul *f* fainted in them.

6 Then they *g* cried unto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he *h* led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a *i* city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

9 For he *k* satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the *l* shadow of death: being bound in *m* affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled *n* against the words of God, and *o* contemned the counsel of the most High.

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labor: they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they *p* cried unto the Lord in

a *Judg* 2.13. *Neh.* 9.28, 30.
b *Judg* 10.16 2 *King* 14.26
27.
c *Deu* 30.3.
d *Jer.* 15.11.
e *Psal.* 115.1 *Zech.* 7.5. *Hos.* 10.1. *Psal.* 115.1.
a *Psal* 119. 68. *Mat.* 19.17
b *Rev.* 7.9. 14 *Psa.* 106. 47.
c *Deu* 8.15.
d *Gen* 21.15.
e *Judg* 15.18.
f *Psal.* 50.15
g *Ezr.* 8.21.
h *Heb.* 11 10.
i *Luke* 1.53.
k *Luke* 1.79.
l *Job,* 36. 8,9.
m *Lam* 3.35.
n *Luke* 7.30.
o *Hos.* 5.15.
p *v.* 6.

in their trouble: *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He *q* brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the *r* gates of brass: and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, *s* because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, † are afflicted.

18 Their *t* soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his *u* word, and healed them: and delivered *them* from their *x* destructions.

21 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

22 And let them *y* sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, *z* do business in great waters:

24 These *a* see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and *b* raiseth the stormy wind; which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is *c* melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 *d* Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm *e* a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He † turneth rivers into a wilderness: and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitful land into barrenness: for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the *f* wilderness into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may *g* yield fruits of increase.

38 He *h* blesseth them also, so that they are *i* multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 Again, they are *k* minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He *l* poureth contempt upon princes: and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, *where there is* no way.

41 Yet *m* setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall *n* see *it*, and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall *o* stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is *p* wise, and will observe those things: even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *David encourageth himself to praise God: 5 He prayeth for assistance.*

A song or Psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, *b* among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great *c* above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 Be thou *d* exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy *e* beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken *f* in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will *g* divide Shechem and mete out the valley of *h* Succoth.

8 *i* Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the *k* strength of mine head: Judah *is* my *l* law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my *m* washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: *n* over Philistia will I triumph.

10 *o* Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

q *Acts* 5.19. *and* 12.7. *Psalm.* 44.4.
r *Acts* 12.6. *Isai.* 45.2. *Lam.* 3.8.
Heb. 3.12. † Heb *afflicted themselves.* *Hos.* 11.9.
t *Job* 33.20.
u 2 *Kj.* 20.1. 4.5. *Job* 33.19. *to* 24.
x *Psal* 103.4. *Job* 33.28. 30.
y *Heb.* 13.15
z *Psalm.* 50.14 *and* 116. 17.
a *Rev.* 18.7.
b *Job* 41.22.
c *Jona* 1.4.
d *Neh.* 9.12. 2 *Chr* 20.12. *Mat.* 8.25.
e *Mat* 8.26.
† He *putteth Isai.* 32.20 *Eccl.* 11.1. *Deut.* 8.15. *Isai.* 41.17
f *Isa.* 41.18.
g *Psa.* 1.3.
h *Jer.* 10.12. *Psal.* 127.1.
i *Exod* 1.7.
k *Deu* 28.18.
l *Job* 12.21. *Rev.* 19.17 18.
m 1 *Sa* 2.8.
n *Psal.* 58.10
o *Job* 5.16.
p *Hos.* 14.10. *Jer.* 9.12. *Dan* 12.10 *Psa.* 25.11
a *Isai* 64.7.
b *Isa* 14 *Zech.* 11.13.
c *Psal* 36 6.
d *Rev* 11.16
e *Psal.* 60.6.
f *Psal.* 86.6
g *Josh* 1.6.
h *Jud* 8.5.
i *Num* 2.8.9
k *Deu* 33.17.
l *Psal.* 122.5.
m *Sa* 8.2.
n *Gen* 10.19
o *Psa* 14.7.

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* *p* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do *q* valiantly: for he *it is that* shall *r* tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaining of his enemies, devoteth them to destruction.*

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God *a* of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful *b* are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me *c* without a cause.

4 *d* For my love, they are my adversaries: *e* but *I give myself unto* prayer.

5 And they have *f* rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan *g* stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer *h* become sin.

8 Let *i* his days be few: *and* let another *k* take his office.

9 Let his children be *l* fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate ‡ Or, places.

11 Let the extortioner *m* catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labor.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favor his fatherless children.

13 Let his ; posterity be cut off *and* in the generation following: let their *n* name be blotted out.

14 Let the *o* iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the *p* memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the *q* broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, *r* so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his *s* bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*: and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the † reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But *t* do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, *u* for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* *x* poor *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are *y* weak through fasting; and my *a* flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they *b* shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may *c* know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but *d* bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant *e* rejoyce.

29 Let my adversaries *f* be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall *g* stand at the right hand of the poor: to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdom, 4 priesthood, 5 conquest, 7 and passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalm of David.

THe LORD said unto *a* my Lord, *b* Sit thou at my right hand, until I make *c* thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the *d* rod of thy strength out of *e* Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be f* willing in the day of thy *g* power, in the *h* beauties of holiness from the *i* womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath ſ sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of *k* Melchizedek.

5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the hea-

---

f Isa. 41.18.
g Psa. 1.3.
h Isa. 10.12.
Psal. 137.1.
i Exod 1.7.
k Dan 28.18
l Job 12.21.
Rev. 19.17
18.
m Isa 2.8.
n Psal. 58.10
o Job 5.16.
p Hos. 1.4.10.
Jer. 9.12.
e Dan. 12.10
f Isa. 25.11

q Psal. 118.15.
r Isa. 63.3.

a 2 Cor 10.18
Rom. 2.29.
b Rev. 13.6.
c Psal. 35.7.
d John 8.32.
Jer. 10.20
e Acts 6 4.
f Psal 35.12.
g Zech 3.1.
h Prov 15.8
i Psal. 55 24
k Acts 1.20.
l Jer. 22.18.
m Job 20 18
Or, *lest end.*
Psal. 37.37
Job 18.19.
n Prov 10.7.
o Exo, 20.5.
p Job 18.17.
Psal. 112.6.
q Psal 102.5.
end
34.18.
r 2 The 2.10.
1 Tim. 2.16.
Prov. 1414.

a Mat 22.42
b 1 Cor 15.25
c 1 Cor 15.24.
d Isai. 11.5.
e Isa. 2.3.
f Acts 2.41.
g Rom 1.16.
h Rev. 19.14
i Luke 1.35.
k Heb. 7.1.

m Rev 19.20 n Phi. 2.8 o Rev. 3.21.

heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the *m* heads over many countreys.

7 He shall *n* drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he *o* lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The psalmist by his example inciteth others to prai e God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious works.*

PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the Lord with *my* whole heart: in the † assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

† Heb. hidden.

Psa 64.2. a Isa. 61.11 b Psa. 145. 4. 10. c Psa. 102. 27. d Rev 15.3. e Mat 6.26. f Jer. 33.3. g Rev 2.26. h Rev. 15.3. i Psa. 19.8. and 105.8 k 1 Pet 1.18. l Mat. 1.21, m Pro 1.7. n Psa. 15.5.

2 The works of the Lord *are* great: *a* sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is *b* honorable and glorious: and his righteousness *c* endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works *d* to be remembred: the Lord *is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given *e* meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindeful of his covenant.

6 He hath *f* shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the *g* heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are h* verity and judgement: all his commandments *i* are sure.

8 ¶ They stand fast for ever and ever: and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent *k* redemption unto *l* his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.

10 *m* The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, a good understanding have all they that *n* do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godliness hath the promises of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye sore to the wicked.*

a Psa. 1. 2. and 119. 16, 35 47.70 b 1 Ti 4 8. c Mat 6. 33. d Est. 8 16. 2 Cor. 4 6.

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man *that* feareth the LORD, that *a* delighteth greatly in his commandments

2 *b* His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be c* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth *d* light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favor, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with *e* discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be *f* in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of *g* evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he *h* see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath *i* dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honor.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall *k* gnash with his teeth and *l* melt away: the *m* desire of the wicked shall perish.

e 1 Pr. 18.14 Prov. 13 16 Eph. 5.15. f Prov 10.7. g Prov 1. 33. h Psa. 57.7. 1 2 Cor 9.9. k Psa. 73.12. l Psa. 58.8. m Pro 13.9. and 10.24

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *and for his mercy.*

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, *a* O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

a Psa 33.1. b Dan 2.20, Luke 1.68. c Rev. 4.8. d Mal 1.11, e Eph. 1.20. f Psa. 89 6. g Psa. 1.3.6 h 1 Sa 2.8. i 2 Sa. 7 8. k Ruth 4. 11. Gal. 4.26.

2 *b* Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for evermore.

3 *c* From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The Lord *is* high *e* above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 *f* Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who *g* humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the *h* dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghil:

8 That he may set *him i* with princes, *even* with *k* princes of his people.

9 He maketh the *k* barren woman to keep house: and *to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIV.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God.

WHen Israel *a* went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of *b* strange language.

a Exo. 13.3. b Psa. 81.5. c Num 2.3. d Exo 14.21 e Josh. 3.13. f Exod 19.18. Hab. 3.6.

2 *c* Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The *d* sea saw *it*, and fled: *e* Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains *f* skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams: *and* ye little hills like lambs?

7 Trem-

7 Tremble thou earth *g* at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water: the *h* flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God.

NOt unto us, O LORD, *a* not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, *b* where *is* now their God?

3 But our God *c* is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he *d* pleased.

4 Their *e* idols *are* silver and gold, the *f* work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they *g* speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet *have* they, but they *h* walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that *i* make them, are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 *k* O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help, and their shield.

10 O house of *l* Aaron, trust in the LORD: *he is* their help, and their shield.

11 Ye that *m* fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will bless *us*, he will *n* bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* o small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you, and your children.

15 You *are* *p* blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The *q* heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 *r* The dead praise not the Lord: neither any that go down into silence

18 But *s* we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance: 12 He studieth to be thankful.

I *a* Love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* *b* as long as I live.

3 The *c* sorrows of death compassed me, *and* the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon *d* the Name of the LORD: O LORD, *e* I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the Lord, and *f* righteous: yea, our God *is* merciful.

6 The Lord *g* preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me

7 Return unto thy *h* rest, O my soul: for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from *i* falling.

9 *k* I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.

10 *l* I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in *m* my haste, *n* All men *are* liars.

12 What shall I render unto the Lord, *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the *o* cup of salvation and call upon the Name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vows unto the Lord: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Pretious in the sight of the Lord: *is* the *p* death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy *q* handmaid: thou hast loosed my *r* bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the *s* sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay *t* my vows unto the LORD, now in the *u* presence of all his people:

19 In the *x* courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the Lord, *a* all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the *b* truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 God is to be praised for his mercy. 5 The psalmist sheweth how good it is to trust in God.

O *a* Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let

b *Gal.* 6.16.
c *Heb.* 13.7, 17.
d *Mal* 3.16.
e *Psal.* 120.1
f *Psal.* 18.19
g *Psal.* 27.1.
h *Psa.* 54.8.
i *Jer.* 17.5.
k *Psal.* 146.3
l *Rev.* 17.14
m *Psa* 20.6.
n 1 *Sa.* 23,26
o *Deu* 1.44.
p *Eccl* 7.6.
q *Psa.* 96.
r *Exo.* 15.2.
s *Rev.* 19.1,2
t *Psal.* 108.
13.
u *Hab.* 1.12.
x 1 *Co.* 10.13.
y *Psal.* 247.
z *Rev.* 21.17.
a *Rev* 21.27
b *Psal.* 18.48.
49.
c *Mat.* 21.42.
d *Ephe* 2.21. *and* 3.20.
1 *Pet.* 2.6.
7,8.
e *Song* 3.11.
2 *Cor.* 6.2.

2 Let *b* Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the *c* house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that *d* fear the Lord, say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 I called upon the Lord *e* in distress: the LORD answered me, *and* set me in *f* a large place.
6 The LORD *is* on my side, I *g* will not fear: what can man do unto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I *h* see *my desire* upon them that hate me.
8 *It is i* better to trust in the Lord: then to put confidence in man.
9 *It is* better to trust in the Lord: then to put confidence *k* in princes.
10 *l* All nations compassed me about: but in *m* the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.
11 They *n* compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like *o* bees, they are quenched *p* as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.
13 *q* Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 The Lord *is r* my strength and song: and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoycing and *s* salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the *t* right hand of the LORD doth valiantly,
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the Lord doth valiantly.
17 I shall *u* not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath *x* not given me over unto death.
19 *y* Open to me the gates *z* of righteousness: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate, of the LORD, into which the *a* righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast *b* heard me: and art become my salvation.
22 The stone *which* the *c* builders refused: is become the *d* head *stone* of the corner.
23 This is the LORD'S doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is e* the day *which* the Lord hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, *f* send now prosperity,
26 Blessed *be* he that *g* cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you *g* out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us *h* light, binde the sacrifice with *i* cords: even unto *k* the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the Lord, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

1 BLessed *are* the *a* undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: *and that b* seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also *c* do no iniquity: they *d* walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my ways were *e* directed to keep thy statutes!
6 Then shall I *f* not be ashamed: when I have respect unto *g* all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart: when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not *h* utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall *i* a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to *k* thy word.
10 With my *l* whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have *m* I hid in mine heart: that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O Lord: *n* teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have *o* I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, *as much as* in all riches.
15 *p* I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will *q* delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may *r* live, and keep thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold *s* wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul *u* breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked *x* the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me *y* reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did *z* sit, *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* my *b* counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul *c* cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have *d* declared my ways, & thou hearedst me: *e* teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I *f* talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the *g* way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the *h* way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *i* before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou *k* shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me *l* to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and *m* not to covetousnesse.

37 Turn away mine eyes *n* from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 *o* Stablish thy word unto thy servant; who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear, for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have *p* longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies *q* come also unto me, O Lord: *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith *r* to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law *s* continually; for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also *t* before kings, & will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 *u* My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 *x* Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast *y* caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort *z* in my affliction: for thy word hath quickned me.

51 *a* The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O Lord: and have *b* comforted my self.

53 *c* Horror hath taken hold upon me; because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my *d* pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, *e* in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: *f* because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art g* my portion, O Lord: I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated † thy favor with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 *h* I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 *i* I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 *k* The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 *l* At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am a m* companion of all them that fear thee, and of them *n* that keep thy precepts.

64 *o* The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was *q* afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word

68 Thou *art r* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have *s* forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as *t* fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth *u is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have *x* made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they *y* see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O Lord, that thy judgements *are* right: and *that* thou *z* in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my † delight.

78 Let the proud be *a* ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be *c* sound in thy statutes: *d* that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul *e* fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes *f* fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the *g* smoak: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the days of *h* thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have *k* digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandements *are* faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me *l* upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindness: so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O Lord, thy word is *m* setled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day *n* according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unless thy *law had been* my delights: *o* I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickned me

94 I *am* thine, *p* save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have *q* waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all *r* perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me *s* wiser then mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding *u* then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more then the *x* ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from *y* every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for *z* thou hast taught me

103 How *a* sweet are thy words unto my taste! *yea*, *sweeter* then honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is b* a lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.

106 I have *c* sworn, and I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, *d* the freewill-offerings of my mouth, O Lord: and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul *is* continually *e* in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The

q Jer. 31.18 19
Hebr. 12.10 Rev. 3.19.
r Mat. 19.17
s Jer. 9.3.
t Esh. 4.18. Acts 28.27 Job 15.27.
u Pro. 19.10. and 8.11.
x Psal 139. 14, 15 16.
y Psal. 34.5,6
z 1 Cor 10.13. Hebr. 12.10. 1 Pet. 4.19.
† Heb. Delights. ver.24
a Psal. 25.3.
b Psal. 109.4.
c John 1.47.
d Job 22.29 v.6.
e Psal. 84.2.
f Psal. 69.3.
g Psal 32.4
h Psal. 89.47
i Rev. 6.10.
k Prov 16.27 Hsaim. 35.7.
l Mat. 10.28 and
m Psal. 119.89.
n Psal. 33.9
o Rom 15.4. 1 Sam. 30.6.
p Psal. 64.8. 9.10.
q Act. 12.11
r Psal. 40.8. 1 Cor 13.12 Col. 3.14
s Dan 4.6. 1 Sam 18.30 and 2 Psal. 119. Acts 2.23.
x Job 32.8.
y Heb 12.13 2 Cor. 7.1.
z John 15.3. 2 Cor. 3.6.
a Psal. 19. 10.
b Prov 6.23. Job 29.3
c Neh. 10.29 d Lev. 22.18. Num. 29.39 e Judg. 12.3. 1 Sam.

110 The wicked have *f* laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as *g* an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined my heart to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate ‡ *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my *h* hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 *i* Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be *k* ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou *l* hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh *m* trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: *n* leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be *o* surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, & for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant *p* according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am q* thy servant, give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *r* It *is* time for *thee*, Lord, *to* work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments *s* above gold, yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them

130 The entrance of thy words giveth *u* light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and *x* panted for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, *y* as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.

133 ‡ Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have *a* dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: *b* so will I keep thy precepts

135 Make thy face *c* to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 *e* Righteous *art* thou, O Lord: and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast *f* commanded, *are* righteous, and very faithful.

139 *g* My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word *is* very *h* pure: therefore thy servant *i* loveth it.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness: and thy law *is* the *k* truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall *l* live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me: and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 *m* I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night n* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O LORD, *o* quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They *p* draw nigh *y* follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art q* near, O Lord: and all thy commandments *are* truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them *r* for ever.

RESH.

153 *s* Consider mine affliction, & deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 *t* Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according thy word.

155 Salvation *is u* far from the wicked: for they *x* seek not thy statutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

y Psa.
44.17
† Heb
The ea-
gning, or
head
of thy
word
is
true,
Tit.1.2

153 Mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies; yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindness.
160 Thy † word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

z ver.
23.
1 Sam.
24.25
a Isa.
8.12.
b Psal.
79.10
c Prov.
24.16
and
26.25
d Isa.
32.17
e 1 Joh
3.3.
f from.
7.22.
g Prov
5.21.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: b but thy law do I love.
164 c Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
165 d Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
166 Lord, I have hoped for thy salvation, & e done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and f I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: g for all my ways are before thee.

TAU.

h Jam
5.16.
Luke
18.8.
i Psa.
78. 2.
and
50.23
k Josh.
24.22.
Luke
10.42
† Heb
Deu-
teron.
x. 77.
l Isa.
55. 3.
Joon
10.3.
Luke
15.7.

169 Let my h cry come near before thee, O Lord: give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 i My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I † have k chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord: and thy law is my † delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.
176 I have gone astray like l a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 David prayeth against Doeg: 5 complaineth of being among the wicked.

a 2 Chr
20.1.
b Luk.
4.25.
c Jer.
9.3.

A song of a degrees.

IN my b distress I cried unto the LORD, and he c heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be d done unto thee, thou false tongue?
4 e Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in f Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of g Kedar.
6 My soul hath h long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am i for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

d Psa.
52.5.
e Psal.
48.6.
f Gen.
10. 2.
g Gen.
25.13
h 2 Pet
2. 7.
i Eph.
2.14.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto k the hills, from whence cometh my help.
2 b My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy c foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither d slumber nor sleep.
5 The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is e thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The f sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.
7 The Lord shall preserve thee from g all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The Lord shall preserve thy h going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

a Heb.
9.24.
b Psa.
124.8
c 1 Sa
2.9.
d Isa.
27.3.
Zec.
4.10.
e Isa.
25.4
f Isa.
49.10.
g Rev.
21.4.
h Deu
28.6.
Pro.
3.6.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David's joy for the church, 6 and prayer for the peace thereof.

A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, a Let us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall b stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is c compact together.
4 Whither the d tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord.
5 For there are set e thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.
6 f Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 g Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For h my brethren and companions sakes; I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the Lord our God, i I will seek thy good.

a Zec.
2.11.
Isa.
2.3.
b Acts
3. 2.
c Eph.
2.21.
d Exo.
23.17
e 1 Chr
19.8.
f Psal.
51.18
g Isa.
2.4.
h Heb.
2.11.
Psal.
119.
63.
i Neh
2.10.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profess their confidence in God. 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A song

¶ A ſong of degrees.

UNto thee *a* lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwelleſt in *b* the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ſervants *look* unto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her miſtreſs: ſo our eyes *wait* upon the Lord our God, *c* until that he have mercy upon us.

3 *d* Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoul is exceedingly *e* filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* a the Lord, who was on our ſide, now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If *it had not been* the Lord, who was on our ſide, when men *b* roſe up againſt us;

3 Then they had *c* ſwallowed us up quick: when their wrath was kindled againſt us;

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us: the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.

5 Then the *c* proud waters had gone over our ſoul.

6 *f* Bleſſed *be* the Lord: who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our ſoul is eſcaped as a bird out of the *g* ſnare of the fowlers: the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

8 *h* Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD, who *i* made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the Lord, *ſhall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be *a* removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jeruſalem: ſo the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked ſhall *c* not reſt upon the *d* lot of the righteous: *c* leſt the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 *f* Do good, O Lord, unto thoſe that be good: and to them that are *g* upright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as *h* turn aſide unto their *i* crooked ways, the LORD ſhall *k* lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *ſhall be* upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrate h her incredible return out of captivity.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

WHen the Lord turned again the *a* captivity of Zion: we were like them that *b* dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with *c* ſinging: then ſaid *d* they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done *e* great things for us: *whereof* we are *f* glad.

4 Turn *g* again our captivity, O Lord, as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

5 They that ſowe *h* in tears: ſhall *i* reap in joy.

6 He that *k* goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious ſeed, *l* ſhall doubtleſs come again with rejoycing, bringing his ſheaves *with h m*.

PSAL. CXXVII.

The vertue of Gods bleſſing.

¶ A ſong of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the Lord *a* build the houſe, they labor *b* in vain that build it: except the Lord *c* keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the *d* bread of ſorrows: *for* ſo *e* he giveth his beloved ſleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage *f* of the Lord: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his g* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; ſo *are* children *h* of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they ſhall *i* not be aſhamed; but they ſhall ſpeak with the enemies *k* in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in *b* his ways.

2 For thou ſhalt *c* eat the labor of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and *it ſhall be d* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as *e* a fruitful vine by the ſides of thine houſe: thy children like *f* olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the Lord.

5 The Lord ſhall bleſs thee *g* out of Zion; and thou ſhalt *h* ſee the good of Jeruſalem, all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy *i* childrens children: *and* peace upon Iſrael.

PSALM CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God.* 5 *The haters of the Church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted
me from my *a* youth, may Israel
now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted
me from my youth: yet they *b* have
not prevailed against me.

3 The *c* plowers plowed upon my
d back: they made long their furrows.

4 The Lord *is e* righteous: he hath
cut asunder the *f* cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and
turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the *h* grass upon
the house tops, which withereth
afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth
not his hand; nor he that bindeth
sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by,
say, The *i* blessing of the LORD *be*
upon you: we bless you in the Name
of the LORD.

a Ezec 23,3. b Mat. 16 18. c Job 4 8. d Isai. 51.23. e 2 The 1.6.7. f Isai. 5.18. g Isai. 37.37. Esth. 7.10. h Psal. 37.2. and 73.19 i Psal. 118. 26.

PSALM CXXX.

1 *The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and patience:*

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the *a* depths have I cried
unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine
ears be attentive to the voice of my
supplications.

3 If thou, Lord, shouldest *b* mark iniquities: O Lord, *c* who shall stand?

4 But *there is d* forgiveness with
thee: that thou mayest be *e* feared.

5 I wait for the Lord, my soul doth
f wait: and in his *g* word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord,
more then they that watch for the
morning: *I say, more then* they that
watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the Lord, for
with the LORD *there is* mercy: and
with him *is h* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem *i* Israel from
all his iniquities.

a Psal. 42.7. b Psal. 143.2 c Rom 3.23. d John 1.17 e Luke 1 74. f Isai. 26 8 g Psal 119. 81. h Isai. 55.7. Psalm. 86.5. i Mat. 1.21.

PSALM CXXXI.

1 *David professing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not *a* haughty,
nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I
exercise my self in great matters, or
in things *b* too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a childe that is weaned
of his mother: my soul is even as a
c weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the Lord, from
henceforth, and for ever.

a Deu 17.20 Prov. 16 5. b Job 42.3. Deut. 29. 29 c 1 Cor. 14.20

PSALM CXXXII.

1 *Davids care of the ark:* 8 *His prayer.* 11 *A repetition of former promises.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, *a* remember David, *and* all
his b afflictions:

2 How he *c* sware unto the Lord, *and*
vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob

3 Surely I will *d* not come into the
e tabernacle of my house; nor go up
into my bed.

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes:
or slumber to my eye-lids,

5 Until *f* I finde out a place for the
g Lord: an habitation for the mighty
God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at *h* Ephratah:
we found it in the *i* fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles:
we will worship at his *k* foot-stool.

8 *l* Arise, O LORD, into thy rest:
thou, and the *m* ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be *n* clothed with
righteousness: and let thy saints
shout for joy.

10 For thy servant *o* Davids sake, turn
not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The Lord hath *sworn in* truth
unto David, he will not turn from it:
of the fruit of thy *p* body will I set
upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my
covenant and my testimony, that
I shall teach them; their children
also shall sit upon thy *q* throne for
evermore.

13 For the Lord hath *r* chosen Zion:
he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here
will *s* I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her
provision: I will satisfie her poor with
bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with
u salvation: and her saints shall shout
aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the *x* horn of
David to bud: I have ordained a
lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with
y shame: but upon himself shall his
z crown flourish.

a Neh. 13.22 b 1 Ch. 23. 1,2,3, c Psal. 119. 106 d Heb 1.4. e 2 Sa 5.9. f Acts 7 46. g Nu. 10. 33 h Jasg 18 31. i 1 Sam 6.21. k Psal. 99.5. l Num 10.35. m Heb 11 12 n Rev. 1.13. o Hos 3.5. p Luk. 1.69 q Luke 1.32. r Psal. 48. 12,13 s Psal. 63 16. t Rev. 21.3. u 1 Sa 4.16. x Luke 1.69. y Rev. 19.17 z Rev. 19.12

PSALM CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good, and how pleasant *it is*, for *a* brethren to dwell
b together in unity.

2 *It is* like the *c* precious ointment
upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard:
that went down to the *d* skirts of his
garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as* the
dew

a Heb. 13.1. b Eph. 4.3. c 1 Cor. 11 10. c Exo. 30.26 32. d Exo. 39.23.

e *Psa.* 42. 8. *Deut.* 28. 8. *dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD *e* commanded the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSALM CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bless God.

a *Lev.* 8. 35. b *Ezra* 2. 8. c *Esth.* 1. 5. *Num.* 6 24. ¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the LORD, which *a* by night stand in the house of the Lord.

2 *b* Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The Lord that made heaven and earth, *c* bless thee out of Zion.

PSALM CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God.

a *Psal.* 113. 1 b 2 *Chr.* 4. 9. c *Psal.* 119. 68. d *Psal.* 147 1 e *Tit.* 2. 14. f 1 *Tim.* 6 15. g *Isai.* 44 28. h *Jer.* 10. 13; *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, i *Job* 38. 22. k *Exo* 12 29. l *Exod* 7 8, 9. m *Nu.* 21. 25. n *Jos.* 12. 9. o *Deu* 2. 44. *Josh.* 12. 2. p *Exo.* 3. 15. q *Deu* 32. 36. r *Psal.* 115. 4, 5, 6. *Rom.* 1 23. *Isai.* 40. 20 *Dan.* 5. 23. t *Lu.* 41. 7, 23. *Jer.* 10. 5. u *Jos.* 2 8. x *Exo.* 28 1, y *Nu.* 18. 2. † Heb *Hallelujah.* *Rev.* 19. 1, 3

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the *a* Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the *b* courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the Lord, for the Lord *c* is good: sing praises unto his Name, for it is *d* pleasant.

4 For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself: and Israel for his *e* peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and *that* our LORD is *f* above all gods.

6 *g* What soever the Lord pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the *h* vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his *i* treasuries.

8 ¶ Who smote the first-born of Egypt, *k* both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: *l* upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote *m* great nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and *n* all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And give their land *for* o an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: and thy *p* memorial, O Lord, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will *q* judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The *r* idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold: the *s* work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouthes, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they *t* see not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that *u* trusteth in them.

19 Bless the Lord, O house of Israel: bless the Lord, O house of *x* Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of *y* Levi: ye that fear the Lord, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the Lord out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem. † Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

a 1 *Chr* 16. 41 2 *Chro.* 20. 21 b *Deu.* 10. 17 c *Rev.* 19. 16 d *Isai.* 44 24 *and* 63. 5. e *Psal.* 104. 24. *Hebr.* 11. 10. f *Gen.* 1 9, *Jer.* 10. 12. g *Gen.* 1. 14. h *Gen.* 1. 16. i *Exod* 12. 29. k *Exo.* 13. 17. l *Exod.* 12. 6. m *Ex.* 14. 21, 22. † Heb *strook off.* *Exod.* 14. 27 n *Exo.* 15. 22. o *Psal.* 1, 5 10. 11. p *Deu.* 29. 7. q *Nu.* 21. 23, r *Nu.* 21. 33.

OGive thanks unto the Lord, *a* for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the *b* God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who *d* alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 To him that *e* by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 To him that *f* stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 To him that made *g* great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The sun *h* to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that *i* smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 And *k* brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 *l* With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 To him which *m* divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 To him which *n* led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote *o* great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 And slew *p* famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 *q* Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 And *r* Og the king of Bashan: for

f Isa. 135. 12.
for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
21 And *f* gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
t Exod. 4 22.
22 Even an heritage unto Israel *t* his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
u Psa. 113. 7. Deut. 32. 36.
23 Who remembred us in our *u* low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
x Luk. 1. 74.
24 And hath *x* redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
y Mat. 6. 26. Psa. 104. 27.
25 Who giveth *y* food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The Jews constancy in captivity.

a Gen. 10. 9.
BY the rivers of *a* Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept when we *b* remembred Zion.
b Psal. 42. 4.
2 We hanged our *c* harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.
c Rev. 14. 2.
3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song, and they that *d* wasted us, required of us mirth: saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.
d Jer. 9. 11.
e Amos 8. 3.
4 How shall we sing the LORDS *e* song in a strange land?
f Exo. 3. 26.
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
g Neh 2. 3.
h Obad. ver. 11 12.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the *f* roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above *g* my chief joy.
i Psa. 37. 13. Zech. 7 12. Isa. 13. 13.
7 Remember, O Lord, the children of *h* Edom, in the *i* day of Jerusalem: who said, Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.
k Rev. 18 6. Jer. 50. 29 Isa. 13 16.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shall he be that *k* rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.
9 Happy shall he be that taketh and *l* dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word.

¶ A psalm of David.

a 1 Cor. 11. 10
I Will praise thee with my whole heart: *a* before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
b John 4. 21. 1 Kin. 8. 29.
2 I will worship toward's thy *b* holy temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast *c* magnified thy word above all thy Name.
c Isa. 42. 21 d Phil. 1. 19. e Rev. 21. 24. Psal. 72. 11.
3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *d with* strength in my soul.
4 *e* All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.
f Psa. 45. 11
5 Yea, they shall sing in the *f* ways of the LORD: for *g* great is the glory of the LORD.
g Hos. 1 11.
6 Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the *h* lowly: but the proud he knoweth *i* afar off.
h Isa. 57. 15 i Prov. 3 34
7 Though I walk in the *k* midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt *l* stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall save me.
k Psal. 23. 3. l Psal. 3. 7.
8 The Lord will *m* perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: *n* forsake not the works of thine own hands.
m Phi 1. 6. n Job 14. 8.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his mercies.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

a Psal. 17. 3. Jer. 12. 3.
O Lord, thou hast *a* searched me, and known me.
b John 2. 24.
2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising: thou understandest *b* my thought afar off.
3 Thou *c* compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.
c Heb. commeasurest Job 31. 4
4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, *d* thou knowest it altogether.
d Psa. 48. 13. e Job 23. 22. e Thou hast *d* beset me behinde & before: *e* and laid thine hand upon me.
6 Such knowledge is *f* too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it.
f Psal. 131 2 g Jon. 1. 3.
7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy *g* presence?
h Amos 9. 2. Job 26 6 i Psa. 139. 8.
8 If I ascend up into *h* heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in *i* hell, behold, thou *art* there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts
k Psa. 65. 5. 107. 23. Isa. 24. 14 l Heb. 266.
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the *l* night shall be light about me.
m Jer. 23. 24 Job 34. 22
12 Yea, the darkness *m* hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.
n Job 19. 27 o Job 10. 11. p Gen. 1. 26. q Eccl. 11. 5.
13 ¶ For thou hast possessed my *n* reins: thou hast *o* covered me in my mothers womb.
14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and *p* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works: and that my soul *q* knoweth right well.
15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: and curiously

r Gen. curiously wrought in the r lowest of the parts of the earth.
2.7.
s Job 10.10. 16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being s unperfect: and in thy t book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned: t Mal. 3.16.
u Rom 4.17. when as yet there was none u of them.
17 x How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the sum of them?
x Job 26.14.
18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I y awake, I am still with thee.
y Psal 17.15.
z Rev. 14.16.
19 Surely thou wilt z slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye a bloody men.
a Gen. 9.6.
b Jude v. 15.
20 For they speak b against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy c Name in vain.
c Psal. 81.3.
21 Do not I d hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
d Rev. 2.2.
e Chro. 19.2.
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
e Psal 26.2.
23 e Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
f Prov. 15.1.
24 And see if there be f any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.
Psalm. 7.5.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul, 8 and against Doeg.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

g Rev. 16.6. Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man.
Heb. 1.2.1.
h Psal. 38.12.
Prov. 12.20.
2 Which h imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for i war.
i Psal. 120.7.
3 They have sharpned their tongues like a serpent: k adders poison is under their lips. Selah.
c Psal. 58.4.
d Rom 3.13.
4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man: who have l purposed to overthrow my goings.
e Job 5.13.
f Psal. 35.7. and 57.6.
5 The proud have hid m a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the n way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.
g Jer. 18.22. Prov. 29.5.
6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
h Exod. 6.17.
7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation: thou hast o covered my head in the day of battel.
i Psal. 3.15.
8 Grant not, O Lord, i the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, k lest they exalt themselves. Selah.
k Deut. 32.27.
l Psal. 9.15.
9 As for the l head of those that compass me about: let the mischief of m their own lips cover them.
m Psa. 7.16.
10 Let n burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
n Gen. 19.24. Psal. 11.6.
11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.
o Rev 19.20
12 I know that the LORD will p maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.
p 1 Kin 8.45.
13 Surely the q righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy r presence.
q Psal 32.11.
r Psal. 16.11.

PSAL. CXLI.

David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 7 and be free from snares.

¶ A psalm of David.

a Psal. 70.1. LOrd, I cry unto thee, a make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.
b Exod. 30.7.
2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as b incense: and the c lifting up of my hands as the d evening sacrifice.
c 1 Tim. 2.8.
d Exod. 29.39.
3 e Set a watch (O Lord) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.
e Job 31.1.
4 f Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works, with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.
f Jam. 1.13.
g Psal.
5 Let the h righteous smite me, it shall be a kindness, and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oyl, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be i in their calamities.
h Gal. 6.1.
i Mat. 5.44.
6 When their judges are overthrown k in stony places, they shall l hear my words, for they are sweet.
k 1 Sa. 25.26. Isai. 28.19.
7 Our bones are m scattered at the grave's mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth n wood upon the earth.
l 2 Chr. 10.7.
m 2 Cor. 5.20.
n 2 Chr. 34.4.
8 But o mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.
o Job 5.20.
9 Keep me from the p snare which they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
p Psal 7.16.
q Prov. 11.8.
10 Let q wicked fall into r their own nets: s whilest that I withal escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David seeketh that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ Maschil of David; A prayer when he was in the a cave.
a 1 Sam. 22.1.
24.3.
b Exod. 14.15.
I b Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication.
2 c I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
c Heb. 5.7.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then d thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I

e 2 Chr 20.12 walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

f Lam 3.24. Psal. 119. 57. g Psal. 116.6

4 I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge e failed me: no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O Lord, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, and *f* my portion in the land of the living.

‡ See Title. h Psa. 34.5. i Psa. 13. 6. 1 Cor. 2.9.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am *g* brought very low; deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of ‡ prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall *h* compass me about: for thou shalt deal *i* bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

David's prayer: And complaint.

¶ A psalm of David.

a Psa. 31.2. b Job 14.3. c Rom 3.20. Gal. 2. 16. ‡ Or, Company, 1 Sam. 22.2. d Isa. 59.16 Deut. 32.36. e Psa. 77. 5. 1 Sam 17. 43 f Psa. 111. 2. g Eze. 03 1. Isa. 44.3. h Psa. 88.3. i Psa. 90.14. k Isa. 58. l Neh. 9.20. m Isa. 26.12. n Psa 119. 88. o Psa. 116.6

HEar my prayer, O Lord, *a* give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And *b* enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be *c* justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my ‡ life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 ¶ Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is *d* desolate.

5 I remember the days *e* of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on *f* the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as *g* a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, *h* lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy *i* loving kindness in the morning, for in thee do I trust: *k* cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy *l* spirit is good, lead me into *m* the land of uprightness.

11 *n* Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: *o* for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

David blesseth God: He prayeth that God would deliver him from his enemies.

¶ A psalm of David.

a Psa. 18.2. b 2 Cor 10.4. Isa. 54.17 c Job 7.17. Heb. 2. 6. d Job 14.2, Psal. 39. 5. e Isa. 64.1. 2 Sam. 22.10. f Psal. 18.14 † Heb. a flurry or, troubles, Jer. 50.34 Exod. 14.14 g Isa. 69.1. h Psa. 12.1. i Psa. 4.6. k 2 Sa. 8.6. l Psal. 26.10. m Eph. 2.21. and 4. 12,13 Psal. 128.3. Deut. 28.4 n Deut 7.13 o Deu 11.29 Psa. 33.12. and 65.4

BLessed be the Lord *a* my strength, which teacheth my hands *b* to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodness, and my fortress, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust: who *c* subdueth my people under me.

3 Lord, what *is* man, that thou takest *e* knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to *d* vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and *e* come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 *f* Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and † destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of *g* great waters: from the hand of strange children;

8 Whose mouth *h* speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing *i* a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psalter & an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth *k* salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children; whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their *l* right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

12 That our sons *may be* as *m* plants grown up in their youth: that our daughters *may be* as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands, & ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen *may be n* strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy is that people that is in such a case: *yea*, *o* happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodness, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence.

¶ Davids psalm *a* of praise.

a Rev. 15.3. b Rev 4.8.

I WIll extoll thee, my God, O king: and I will bless thy Name *b* for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee: and I will

d Rev. 5.12. I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

e Rom. 11.33. 1 Tim. 6.16. 3 Great is the LORD, and *d* greatly to be praised; and his greatness is e unsearchable.

f Isa. 38.19. g Rev. 15.3. 4 *f* One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

h Heb. 2.6. 5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty: and of thy *g* wondrous works.

† Heb. work, Rev. 19.2. 6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will *h* declare thy greatness.

i Exod. 34.6. k Nah. 1.3. 7 They shall † abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness: and shall sing of thy righteousness.

l Psal. 19.1. 8 The LORD *i* is gracious, and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.

m Lam. 3.9. 9 The Lord is *k* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

n Luke 19.12. o Rev. 11.15. 10 *l* All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord: and thy saints shall *m* bless thee.

p Rev. 21.22. 11 They shall speak of the glory of *n* thy kingdom: & talk of thy o power.

Chap. 9.2 Pet. 1.11. 12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts: and the *p* glorious majesty of his kingdom.

q 2 Pet. 1.11. 1 Cor. 15.24. 13 Thy kingdom is *q* an everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

r Psa. 146.8. s Psal. 104.27. 14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and *r* raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

t Deut. 10.17. u Rev. 19.11. x John 4.24. y 1 Job 5.14. 15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat *s* in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, & satisfiest the *t* desire of every living thing.

17 The Lord is righteous *u* in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The Lord *x* is nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him *x* in truth.

19 He will fulfill *y* the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

z Deut. 28.58. a Deut. 2.28. Hos. 4.3. Amos 8.8. 20 The LORD preserveth all them that *z* love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let *a* all flesh bless his holy Name, for ever and ever.

PSALM. CXLVI.

The Psalmist exciteth praises to God.

a Psal. 103.1. b Psa. 104.33. c Psal 118.8 PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, *a* O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the Lord: *b* while I have any being.

3 *c* Put not your trust in princes: nor in the son of man, in whom *there is* no help.

4 His *d* breath goeth forth, he returneth to the *e* earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 *f* Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which *g* made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is, which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the *h* prisoners.

8 The LORD *i* openeth the eyes of the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are *k* bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The Lord preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he *l* turneth upside down.

10 The Lord shall *m* reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care, 7 providence, 12 and blessing upon the kingdom, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

a Psa. 29.1. b Psal 33.1 c Psal. 102.3. d Hos. 1.11. e Psa. 51.17 f Luke 4.18. g Gen. 15.5. h Isa. 40.28 i Psal. 146.9 k Psa. 73.18 † Heb. Answer, Exod. 15.21. l 1 Kin. 18.45 m Job 38.26. n Psa. 104.27. o Job 38.41. p Job. 39.1. PRaise ye the Lord: for it is *a* good to sing praises unto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is *b* comely.

2 The LORD doth *c* build up Jerusalem: he *d* gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the *e* broken in heart, and *f* bindeth up their wounds.

4 *g* He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.

6 The LORD *i* lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked *k* down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving: † sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with *l* clouds, who prepareth *m* rain for the earth: who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beasts his *n* food: and to the young ravens which *o* cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy

t Isai. 63.8. t thy children within thee.
u Isai. 60.17. 14 He maketh u peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.
Jer. 12.12. and 15.13. 15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
and 17.3. x Job 37.6. 16 He giveth x snow like woollike scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand y before his cold?
y Prov 27.4. z Deu. 10.4. 18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
a Rom 3.1. and 9.4,5. 19 He sheweth z his word unto Jacob: his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.
20 He hath a not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, 7 the terrestial, 11 and the rational creatures to praise God.

a Rev. 5.13. b Psal. 103.20,21 c Gen. 2.1. d Psal 19.1. e Rev. 21. f 2 Cor 12.2. g Gen. 1.7. h Psal 36.9. i Psal. 119.91. k Isai. 43.20. l Psal. 147.15,16 m Isai 42.11. n Rom 8.19, 20,21

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the Lord from the a heavens: praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him all his b angels: praise ye him all his c hosts.
3 Praise ye him d sun and moon: praise him all ye e stars of light.
4 Praise him ye f heavens of heavens: and ye waters that be g above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he h commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also i stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.
7 Praise the Lord from the earth, ye k dragons and all deeps.
8 Fire and hail, snow and vapor: l stormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountains and all hills: m fruitful trees and all cedars.
10 n Beasts and all cattel: creeping things and flying fowl.
11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children:
13 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for his Name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.
14 He also exalteth the o horn of his people, p praise of all his saints: even of the children of Israel, q a people near unto him. Praise ye the Lord.

o Luk. 1.69. p Ephe 1.13, and 2.13.

PSAL. CXLIX.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the Church.

a Rev. 5.9. b 1 Ti. 6.15. Mat. 21.5. c Prov 11.20. d Isai. 60.7. e Rev. 18.20 f Ezek. 6.17. g Jer. 50.20. h Rev. 19.18. i Num 24.17 k Rev. 17.14

PRaise ye the Lord: sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise in the a congregation of saints.
2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in b their king.
3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
4 For the Lord taketh c pleasure in his people: he will d beautifie the meek with salvation.
5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.
6 Let the e high praises of God be in their mouth: and f a two-edged sword in their hand.
7 To execute vengeance upon g the heathen, and punishments upon the people:
8 To binde their h kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.
9 To execute upon them the judgement i written: this k honor have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

a Psal. 19.1. b Psal. 145.5. c Rev. 11.17 Acts 2.11. Luke 1.46. Deut. 32.4. d Rom 8.19. e Ephe 5.19. Col. 3.16.

PRaise ye the Lord. Praise God in a his sanctuary: praise him in the a firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his b mighty acts: praise him according to his c excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let d every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. e Praise ye the LORD.

¶ *The* PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the Proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God.

a 1 Ki. 4.32. b Deu. 4.5,6.

THE a proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;
2 To know b wisdom, and instruction, c to perceive words of understanding;
3 To receive the instruction d of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity;
4 To give f subtilty to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and discretion.

c Mat. 13.51. d Pro. 3.4. e Mat 7.21. f 1 Cor 2.10

5 A wise man will hear, and *i* will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels.

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their *k* dark sayings.

7 The *l* fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, *m* hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.

10 My son, if sinners *o* entice thee, *p* consent thou not.

11 If they *q* say, *r* Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us *s* swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit.

13 We shall finde all *t* precious substance, we shall *u* fill our houses with spoil.

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse.

15 My son, *x* walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their *y* feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait *z* for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the ways of every one that *a* is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 *b* Wisdom crieth without, she *d* uttereth her voice in the streets.

21 She crieth in the *e* chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 *f* How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will *g* pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 Because I have *g* called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye have *h* set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof.

26 I also will *i* laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your *k* fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your *l* destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will *m* not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me.

29 For that they *n* hated knowledge, and did *o* not chuse the fear of the LORD,

30 They would none *p* of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they *q* eat of the fruit of their own way, and be *r* filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be *s* quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children,* 10 *safety from evil company.*

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and *a* hide my commandments with thee:

2 So that thou encline thine ear unto wisdom, *and b* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou *c* criest after knowledge, *and* lifteste up thy voice for understanding:

4 If thou *d* seekest her as silver, and *e* searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and *f* finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord *g* giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up *h* sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth *i* the paths of judgement and *k* preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every *l* good path.

10 When wisdom entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is *m* pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the *n* evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of righteousness, to walk in the ways *o* of darkness;

14 Who *p* rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked.

15 Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they q* froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the *r* strange woman,

i Prov. 9.9.
k Heb. 5.14.
l Isa. 11.1.
m 1 Sa. 2.25.
n 1 Pet. 3.3.
o Gen. 39.7.
p Eph. 5.11.
q Rom. 16.18.
r Jer. 18.18.
s Psal. 3.9.10.
t 1 Tim. 6.10.
u Hab. 2.9.
x Prov. 4.14.
y Isa. 59.7.
z Psal. 7.10.
a Prov. 15.27.
b Prov. 8.22.
c Col. 2.3.
d John 7.37.
e Mat. 17.22.
Prov. 8.2.
f Luch. 5.12.
† Heb. well eat,
Psal. 145.7.
Joel 2.28.
Prov. 19.11.
g Rev. 3.20.
h Zec. 7.11.
i Mat. 7.2.
k Luk. 21.26.
Rev. 6.15.
l Rev. 19.18.
m Isa. 1.15.
n Job 21.14.
o Luke 10.42.
p Psa. 81.11.
q Isa. 3.11.
r Pro. 14.14.
Job 7.4.
s Psa. 91.1. and 31.20.
a Psal. 119.11.
b Rom. 12.11.
c Jam. 1.5.
d Mat. 6.33.
e Mat. 13.44.
f Mat. 11.25.
g 1 Ki. 3.9.
h John 6.27.
i Mat. 7.13.
k 1 Sa. 2.9.
l Jer. 6.16.
m Job 23.12.
Psal. 19.10.
n 1 Th. 2.3.
o John 3.19.
p Prov. 10.23.
Jer. 11.15.
q Prov. 1.32.
r Rev. 17.3.
Ecc. 7.26.

x Rev. 17 3. woman, *even* from the *r* stranger *which* *s* flattereth with her words.
s Rom. 16. 18 17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the *t* covenant of her God.
t Mal. 2.14. 18 For her house inclineth unto
u 2 Pet. 2.12. *u* death, and her paths unto the dead:
19 None that go unto her, *x* return
x 2 Th. 2.11. again; neither take they hold of the paths of life.
y Jer. 6.16. 20 That thou mayest walk in the way of *y* good men, and keep the paths
z Psa. 37.9, 11, 22 of the righteous:
21 For the upright shall *z* dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain
a Rev. 14. 16 Psal. 37.2. in it.
22 But the wicked shall be *a* cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *to* 11 *Several exhortations.* 13 *The happy gain,* 19 *power,* 21 *and benefit of wisdom.*

a Deu 8 1. MY son, forget not my law: but
b Psal 119. 165. let *a* thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and long life,
c Psal. 25.21. and *b* peace shall they add to thee.
d 2 Cor 3.3. 3 Let not *c* mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, *d* write them upon the table of thine heart.
e Luke 2.52 4 So shalt thou find *e* favor, and
f Hab. 3.17. good understanding in the sight of God and man
g Jer. 9.23. 5 ¶ *f* Trust in the LORD with all
h 1 Ch. 29.14 thine heart; *g* and lean not unto thine
i Jer. 10.23 own understanding.
k 1 Co. 3.18. 6 In all thy ways *h* acknowledge him, and he shall *i* direct thy path.
l Prov. 16.6. 7 *k* Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and *l* depart from evil
m Ex. 22.29 8 It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones
n 1 Ti. 2.8. 9 Honor the LORD with thy substance, and with the *m* first-fruits of all thine increase.
o Job 5.17. 10 So shall thy barns be filled with *n* plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
p Rev. 3.19. 11 ¶ My son, despise not *o* the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.
q Heb. 12.6. 12 For whom the Lord *p* loveth, he correcteth; even *q* as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth.
r Psal. 94.12 13 *r* Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth
s Rev. 3.18. understanding.
t Phil. 3.7,8. 14 For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.
Mat. 13.44 15 She *is* more precious then rubies: & *z* all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her
u 1 Ti. 4.8. 16 Length of days *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand *u* riches and honor.
x Mat 11.29, 30. 17 Her ways *are* ways of *x* pleasantness; and all her paths *are* *y* peace
y Rom 5.1. 18 She *is* *z* a tree of life to them
z Gen. 2.9. that lay hold upon her: *and* happy *is* every one that retaineth her.
a John 1.3. 19 The LORD *a* by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he *b* established the heavens.
b Col. 1.16. 20 By his knowledge the *c* depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.
c Gen. 1.9, 10. 21 ¶ My son, let not *them* *d* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom
d Heb. 2.1. and discretion.
22 So shall they be *e* life unto thy
e Isai. 38.16. soul, and grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy
f Pro. 10 9. way *f* safely, and *g* thy foot shall not stumble.
g Psal 91. 12 24 When thou *h* liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie
h Lev. 26.6. down, and thy *i* sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of *k* sudden fear,
i Job 12.6. neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
k Dan 3.17. 26 For the Lord shall be thy *l* confidence, and shall keep thy foot from
l Job 4 6. being *m* taken.
m Psal 91.11 27 ¶ Withhold *n* not good from them to whom it is *o* due, when it is
n Gal. 6 10. in the power of thine hand to do *it*.
o Rom 13.7. 28 Say not unto thy neighbor, *p* Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it
p Jam 2 15. by thee.
q Jer. 5 18 29 *q* Devise not evil against thy neighbor, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
r Rom. 12.15 30 *r* Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.
s Psal. 37 2. 31 *s* Envy thou not the oppressor, and chuse none of his ways
t Psal. 25.14 32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but *t* his secret *is* with
u Zec. 5.4. the righteous.
x Psal 34.11. 33 The *u* curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but *x* he blesseth the habitation of the just.
y Jam. 4.6. 1 Luke 14.10. 34 Surely he *y* scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
a Psal. 7.10. 35 The wise shall inherit glory, but *a* shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Solomons instruction of his parents.* 5 *To study wisdom.*

HEar, ye *a* children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know
a Psal. 34.11. 1 Sam. 2,25. understanding.

2 For I give you *b* good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, *c* tender and onely *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 *d* He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 *e* Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: *f* love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom *is* the *g* principal thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting, get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall *h* promote thee: she shall *i* bring thee to honor, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head *k* an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings, and the *l* years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in *m* right paths.

12 When thou *n* goest, thy steps shall not be straitned: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take *o* fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go, keep her, for she is thy *p* life.

14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the *q* way of evill men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they *r* sleep not, except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they *s* eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is as* the *t* shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they *x* know not at what they stumble.

20 My son, *y* attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings:

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto those that finde them, & health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the *a* issues of life.

24 Put away from thee *b* a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine *c* eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 *d* Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 *e* Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: *f* remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

3 The mischief of whoredom and riot. 15 Exhortations to severall vertues.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* a bow thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, &*that b* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange *woman* *c* drop *as* an honey-comb, and her mouth *is* smoother then oyl.

4 But her end is *d* bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down *e* to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest *f* ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst *g* not know *them*.

7 *h* Hear me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 *i* Remove thy way far from her, & come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine *k* honor unto others, and thy years unto the *l* cruel.

10 Lest *m* strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labors *be* in the house of a stranger.

11 And thou mourn at *y* last, when thy *n* flesh & thy body are consumed,

12 And say, *o* How have I hated instruction, & my heart despised reproof

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine ear to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of *y p* congregation & assembly.

15 *q* Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be *r* onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be *s* blessed: and rejoyce with the *t* wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, *and* pleasant *u* roe: let her *x* breasts ravisht always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he ponereth all his goings.

22 His own iniquities shall *a* take

the

b 1 Ti. 4.6.
x Mat 11.29, 30.
y Rom 5.1.
z Gen. 2.9.
a John 1.3, 4.
b Col. 1.16.
c Gen. 1.9, 10.
d Heb. 2.1.
e Isai. 38.16.
f Pro. 10.9.
g Psal 91.11 Gal. 4.6. Rom 8.15. Heb 12.6.
h Dan 12.3.
i Job 5.11.
k Prov. 3.22.
l Prov. 9.11 & 10.27.
m Psal 23.3.
n Prov. 3.23.
o 1 Thes. 5.22.
p Prov. 3.18 & 4.22.
q Psal. 1.1.
r Psal. 36.4.
s Psal. 14.4 Isai. 56.12.
t Isai. 59.5.
u Isai. 2.9.
x John 12.35.
y Isai. 1.21.
z Prov. 4.18.
a Psal. 42.4. Isai. 55.12. Jam. 1.6. Luke 1.10. Eph. 5.8.
b Jam. 3.2, 3.
c Heb. 11.27.
d Heb. 12.13.
e Deu 5.32.
f Rom. 12.9.
a Jam. 1.19.
b Mal. 2.7.
c Rev. 17.2.
d Ecc. 7.27.
e Rev. 17.4.
f Eccl. 1.17.
g 2 Th. 2.9, 10.
h Psal 34.11 Prov. 4.14.
i Prov. 4.14.
k 1 Th. 4.4.
l Rev. 14.9, 10.
m Job. 10.15 Rev. 2.20.
n Psal 73.22 1 Cor 5.4,5.
o Prov. 18.19 1 Th 4.4. 1 Cor. 7.3.
p Psal. 22.25.
q Prov. 9.16.
r Mal. 2.14.
s Song 1.13.
t Prov 5.18 Ecc. 9.9.
u Song 4.5.
x Song 7.8.
y Ephe 4.13, 14.
z Prov 15.3.
a Psal. 7.16.

b Hos. 4.14. *Hebr.* 12. 5,6,7.

the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

23 He shall die *b* without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idleness, 12 and mischievousness.

a Prov 17.18. *b Pro.* 11.15. *c Psal.* 132.4. *d Job* 12.7. *e Mat* 6.26. *f 2 Tim* 6.19. *g Isai.* 56.10 *h Rom* 13.11. *i 2 The.* 3.10. *k Luk.* 11 22. *l Mat.* 25.26 *m 1 Ti* 5.13. *n Job* 15.12 *o 2 Th.* 3.11. *p Isai.* 48.9. *Rom.* 6.12. *q Mic.* 2.1. *r 2 Chr* 36.16 *f Psal.* 101.5 *t Psal.* 120.3. *u Isai.* 1.15. *x Jer.* 4.14. *y Rom* 3.15. *Isai.* 59.7. *z Zech* 5.4. *a Psal.* 15.3. *b Esth* 6.1. *c Deu* 6.8.

MY son, if thou be *a* surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast *b* stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.

4 *c* Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 *d* Go to the ant, thou sluggard, *e* consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 *f* Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou *g* sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou *h* arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 So shall thy *i* poverty come, as one that travelleth; and thy want, as *k* an armed man.

12 *l* A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh *with* a froward mouth.

13 He *n* winketh with his eyes, he *o* speaketh with his feet, *p* he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, he *q* deviseth mischief continually, he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken *r* without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the Lord hate: yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him:

17 *s* A proud look, *t* a lying tongue, and *u* hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that deviseth *x* wicked imaginations, *y* feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A *z* false witness *that* speaketh lies, and him that *a* soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, *b* keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 *c* Bind them continually upon thine heart, *&* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou *d* goest, it shall lead thee: when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment *is* a lamp, and the law *is* light; and *f* reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the *g* evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 *h* Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the *k* adulteress will *l* hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in *m* his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbors wife: whosoever *n* toucheth her, shall not be *o* innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to *p* satisfie his soul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore *q* seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh *r* understanding: he *that* doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 *s* A wound and dishonor shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom: neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 A persuasion to familiarity with wisdom. 10 The cunning of an whore.

a 2 Ti. 2.22. *1 Pet.* 2.11. *b Isai.* 55.3. *c Prov* 3.3. *d Mat* 12.49 *e 1 Ti.* 4.1.8. *Prov.* 2.16. *f Prov.* 1.4. *and* 14.15.

MY son, *a* keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and *b* live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 *c* Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my *d* sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman.

5 That they may *e* keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the *f* simple ones,

d Psal 19.8. *e Psal.* 119. 105. *f Ier.* 21.8. *g Rev.* 17.2. *h Mat* 5.28. *1 Epis.* 2.16. *k Rev* 17.5. *l Gen.* 39.14 *m Gen* 16.5. *n 1 Cor* 7.1. *2 Cor.* 8.20. 21. *o Heb.* 13.4. *p Gen* 34.3. *q Exo.* 22.4. *r Prov* 7.7. *f Psal.* 51.8. *Prov.* 5.9. *Judg.* 16.19 *1 King* 11. 4.5. *t Psal.* 348.

ones, I discerned among the youths, a yong man *g* void of understanding.

8 Passing through the street *h* near her corner, and he *i* went the way to her house.

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in *k* the black and darknight:

10 And behold, there met him a woman *with the l* attire of an harlot, and *m* subtile of heart.

11 (She is *n* loud and stubborn, her feet *o* abide not in her house.

12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and *p* lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So she *q* caught him, & kissed him, & *r* with an impudent face said unto him

14 I *have s* peace-offerings with me: this day have I paid my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have *t* found thee.

16 I have *u* deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone *x* a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.

21 With much fair speech she *y* caused him to yield, with the *z* flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straight way, as *a* an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the *b* correction of the stocks

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a *c* bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that *it is* for his life.

24 Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not *e* thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many *f* strong men have been slain by her.

27 *g* Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the *h* chambers of death

CHAP. VIII.

1 Wisdoms fame, 6 evidence, 10 excellency, 12 nature, 15 power, &c.

Doth not *a* wisdom cry? & understanding *b* put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, *c* by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She *d* crieth at the gates, at ỹ entry of the city, at ỹ coming in at ỹ doors

4 Unto *e* you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and *f* ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of *g* excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall be h* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak *i* truth, and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness, *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all *k* plain to him that understandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 *l* Receive my instruction, and *m* not silver; and knowledge, rather then choice gold.

11 For wisdom *is n* better then rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 *o* I wisdom dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of *p* witty inventions.

13 *q* The fear of the Lord *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the *r* froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, & *s* sound wisdom *I am* understanding, I *have* strength.

15 *t* By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me *u* princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that *x* love me, and those that seek me early shal finde me

18 *y* Riches and honor *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness.

19 *z* My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choise silver.

20 *a* I lead in ỹ way of righteousness in ỹ midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit † substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The Lord *b* possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were setled: before the hills, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world:

27 When he prepared the heavens *c* I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When

h *Gen.* 1.10.
i *John* 1.1.
k *Mat* 3.17.
l *Psal.* 16.3.
m *Psa.* 119. 1,2.
n *Prov* 1.25.
o *Luke* 10.16.
p *Luke* 10.39
q *Prov* 20.2.
r *Rom* 1.30. *Psalm.* 109. 17. *Pro.* 1.18.
a *Mat* 16.18.
b 1 *Pet* 2.5.
c *Mat* 16 18.
d *Isai.* 25.6.
e *Rom* 10.15
f 2 *Cor* 5.20.
g *Mat* 11.25.
h *Mat* 11.28.
i *John* 6.27.
k *Psal* 119. 115.
l *Luke* 16.14.
m *Ma* 7.6.
n *Psal* 141.5.
o *Mat* 13.12
p *Psal* 111. 10.
q *Prov* 10.27
r *Job* 34.67

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthned the fountains of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea *h* his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I *i* by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *k his* delight, rejoycing always before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and *l* my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for *m* blessed *are they that* keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and *n* refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that *o* heareth me: *p* watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favor of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, *q* wrongeth his own soul: all they that *r* hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 Wisdoms discipline, 4 and doctrine.

WIsdom hath builded *a* her house: she hath *b* hewen out her seven *c* pillars.

2 She hath killed her *d* beasts; she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath *e* sent forth her *f* maidens; she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso *is g* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 *h* Come, eat of my *i* bread, & drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 *k* Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth *l* a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 *m* Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke *n* a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will *o* increase in learning.

10 *p* The fear of the Lord *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 For *q* by me thy days shall be multiplied: and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise *r* for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 A foolish woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and *s* knoweth nothing.

14 For the *x* sitteth at the door of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who *y* go right on their ways.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 ¶ Stolen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret, is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the *a* dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

s 1 *Tim.* 6.20
x *Rev* 18.7.
y *Prov* 3.6. *Mat.* 24.14
z 2 *Pet.* 2.1.
a 2 *Pet* 2.1.2. 1 *Tim.* 5.6.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral vertues, and their contrary vice.

THe proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son *is* the *a* heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness *b* profit nothing: but *c* righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will *d* not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, *is* a son that causeth shame.

6 *e* Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but violence *f* covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 *g* The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the *h* name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but *i* a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh *k* surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall, be *l* known.

10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man *is* a *m* well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but *n* love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, *o* wisdom is found: but a *p* rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men *q* lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth *is r* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The

a *Prov* 15.20 b *Luk* 12.19 c *Dan* 4.24. d *Psal.* 37.25 *and* 34.11. e *Psal.* 1.3. f *Est.* 7.8. g *Psal.* 112.6 h *Eccl* 8.10. i 3 *John* v.10. k *Isai.* 33.15. l *Mat.* 27.3 & m *Psa* 37.30 31. n *Jam.* 5.20. o *Luk.* 4.22. p *Mat.* 6.7. *Prov.* 26.3. q *Mat* 13.44 *Isai.* 50.4. r *Psal.* 52.7. *Job* 31.24 1 *Tim.* 6.17.

f Rom. 8.28. 16 The labor of the righteous *f* tendeth to life: the *t* fruit of the wicked t Rom. 6.23. to sin.

17 He *is in* the *u* way of life that u Mat. 7.13. *x* keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth *y* a slander, is a fool. x Mat. 7.24. y Psal. 15.3.

19 In the *z* multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, *a* wise. z Jam. 3.2.

20 The tongue of the just is *as* a choice silver: *b* the heart of the wicked is little worth. a Mat. 12.35. b Jer. 17.9.

21 The lips of *y* righteous *c* feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom. c 2 Cor. 6.10.

22 The blessing of the Lord, *d* it maketh rich, and he addeth *e* no sorrow with it. d Psal. 27.1,2. e Prov. 14.9.

23 *It is f* a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding *hath* wisdom. f Prov. 15.21.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be *h* granted. g Job 15.21. h Mat. 5.6.

25 As the whirl-wind passeth, so *is* the wicked *i* no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation. i Psal. 37.36.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes: so *is* the *l* sluggard to them that send him. k Psal. 15.5.

27 The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be *m* shortned. l Heb. 5.11.

28 *n* The hope of the righteous *shall* be gladness: but the *e* expectation of the wicked shall perish. m Psa. 55.23. Job 22.16.

29 The way of the Lord *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity. n Rom. 5.5.

30 The righteous shall *p* never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth. o Job 8.13. p Psal. 125.1.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out. q Psal. 145.7.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is *q* acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness. 19. and 40. 8.

CHAP. XI.

A *a* False ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a just weight *is* his delight. a Lev. 19.36. b Dan. 4.31.

2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but *with* the *c* lowly *is* wisdom. c Luke 1.52.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall *e* destroy them. d Psal. 25.21. e Prov. 19.3.

4 Riches *f* profit not in the day of wrath: but *g* righteousness delivereth from death. f Rev. 18.15. g Gen. 7.1.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors *k* shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness. k Prov. 21.18.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth. Esth. 7.9. Dan. 6.24.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked *l* cometh in his stead. m Act. 20.30. 1 King. 22.22.

9 An hypocrite with *his m* mouth destroyeth his neighbor: but through *n* knowledge shall the just be delivered. n 2 Pet. 3.17, 18.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city *o* rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is p* shouting. Prov. 2.10, 13.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is *q* exalted: but it is overthrown *r* by the mouth of the wicked. o Rev. 11.15 p Rev. 19.1. q Job 22.30. r 2 Sa. 20.1.

12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbor: but a man of understanding *s* holdeth his peace. s 1 Cor. 13.4.

13 A tale-bearer *t* revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit, concealeth the matter. t Neh. 6.17.

14 Where no counsel *is*, the people *u* fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety. u 1 Ki. 12.8.

15 He that is *x* surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretiship, is sure. x Pro. 6.1.

16 A gracious woman *y* retaineth honor: and strong men retain riches. y Prov. 30.30.

17 The merciful man doth good *z* to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh. z Mat. 5.7. and 25.34

18 The wicked worketh *a* a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness, *shall be b* a sure reward a 1 Ki. 12.27. b Gal. 6.9.

19 As righteousness *c tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth* it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are d* abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, *are e* his delight. c Mat. 7.13. d Luk. 16.15 e Psal. 51.6. f Prov. 16.5, g Gen. 9.9.

21 *Though f* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the *g* seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is h* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath. h Psal. 119.5 i Rom. 2.8,9.

24 There is that *k* scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty. k Psal. 112.9. l Job 29.13, Mat. 5.7.

25 *l* The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He

m *Eſt.* 7.10. 26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing
n *Pſal.* 52.7. *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth *it.*
o *Pſal.* 52.8. 27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favor: but he that ſeeketh
p *Gen.* 34.30. miſchief, it ſhall *m* come unto him.
q *Pſal* 49.14. 28 He that *n* truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the righteous ſhall *o* flouriſh as a branch.
r 2 *Cor* 10. 29 He that *p* troubleth his own houſe ſhall inherit the wind: and the fool
4.5. *ſhall be q* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.
ſ *Pſal.* 94.14. 30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that *r* winneth
t 1 *Pet.* 4.18 ſouls *is* wiſe.
Jer. 25.29. 31 Behold, the righteous ſhall be *ſ* recompenſed in the earth: *t* much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

a *Prov* 9.7. WHoſo loveth inſtruction, *a* loveth knowledge: but he that hateth
b *Pſal.* 32.9. reproof, is *b* brutiſh.
c *Eſt.* 3.8,9. 2 A good man obtaineth favor of
d *Prov* 10.2. the LORD: but a man of *c* wicked
e *John* 10.28 devices will he condemn.
f *Prov* 31.23, 3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed *d* by wickedneſs: but the root of the righ-
g *Prov* 11.23. teous ſhall *e* not be moved.
h *Mat* 22.14 4 *f* A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſs in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous *are g* right: *but* the counſels of the wicked *are h* deceit.
6 The words of the wicked *are* to
i 1 *Sa.* 22.9. *i* lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhall *k* deliver them.
k *Eſth.* 7.2,3. 7 The wicked are overthrown, and
l *Pſal.* 37.36. *l are* not: but the houſe of the righteous *m* ſhall ſtand.
m *Ma* 7.25. 8 A man ſhall be commended *n* according to his wiſdom: but he that is
n *Mat* 7.28 of a perverſe heart ſhall be *o* deſpiſed
o 1 *Sa.* 25.17 9 He that is deſpiſed, and *hath p* a
p 1 *Cor* 16.9. ſervant, *is* better then he that *q* honoreth himſelf, and lacketh bread.
q *Prov* 13.7. 10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the tender
r 1 *Sa.* 11.2. mercies of the wicked *are r* cruel.
ſ *Gen.* 3.19. 11 He that *ſ* tilleth his land ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that fol-
t *Num* 22.5,6 loweth vain perſons, *is* void of underſtanding.
u 1 *Co.* 10.24. 12 The wicked deſireth the *t* net of evil men: but the root of the righteous *u* yieldeth *fruit.*
x *Dan* 6.24. 13 The wicked *is x* ſnared by the
a *Iſai.* 3.11. tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.
14 A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the *a* recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred unto him.
15 The way of a fool *is* right in his
b *Luk.* 18.11 *b* own eyes: but he that *c* hearkneth
c 2 *Ti.* 1.5. unto counſel, *is* wiſe.
16 A fools wrath is *d* preſently known:
d 1 *Ki.* 3.15. but a prudent man *e* covereth ſhame.
17 *He that* ſpeaketh truth, *f* ſheweth
e *Jam.* 1.19. forth righteouſneſs: but a falſe witneſs, deceit.
18 There is that ſpeaketh like the
f *Rom.* 1.18. *g* piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.
g 1 *Sa.* 22.9, 19 The lip of truth ſhall be *h* eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue
h *Zac.* 1.5,6. *is* but for *i* a moment.
20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them
i *Pſal.* 52.5. that imagine evil: but to the counſellors *k* of peace, *is* joy.
k *Mat* 5.9. 21 There ſhall *l* no evil happen to the juſt: but the wicked ſhall be *m* filled with miſchief.
l *Rom.* 8.21. 22 Lying lips *are* abomination to
m *Ro.* 2.5. the LORD: but they that *n* deal truly, *are* his *o* delight.
n *Ezec* 18.9. 23 A prudent man *p* concealeth
o *Pro.* 11.13 knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſs.
24 The hand of the diligent ſhall
p *Prov* 13.16. bear rule: but the ſlothful ſhall be
q *Jud.* 1.30. *q* under tribute.
25 Heavineſs in the heart of man
r *Gen.* 47.9. maketh it *r* ſtoop: but *ſ* a good word maketh it glad.
26 The righteous *is t* more excel-
f *Mat.* 14.27 lent then his neighbor: but the way
t *Gen.* 7.1. of the wicked *u* ſeduceth them.
27 The ſlothful *man x* roſteth not
u *Pſal.* 73.4. that which he took in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *y* is
x *Job* 27.16 precious.
28 In the way of righteouſneſs *is*
y *Prov* 15.16 life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

a 1 *Sa.* 2.25. A Wiſe ſon *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but *a* a ſcorner heareth
b *Mat.* 12.37 not rebuke.
c *Mat.* 27. 2 A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of his *b* mouth; but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſors *ſhall c eat* violence.
d *Pſal.* 39.1. 3 He that *d* keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that *e* openeth wide his lips, ſhall have deſtruction.
e *Ezec* 16.25 4 The ſoul of the ſluggard *f* deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoul of the
f *Num* 23.10. g diligent ſhall be made fat.
g 2 *Cor* 8.11. 5 A righteous man *h* hateth lying: but a wicked man is *i* loathſom, and
h *Rom* 12.9. cometh to ſhame.
i *Pſal.* 1.4. 6 Righteouſneſs *k* keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedneſs overthroweth the ſinner.
k *Pſal.* 25.21. 7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelf poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The

n 1 Ki 20.34 8 The *n* ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not
o Ecc. 8.6 rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous *o* rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked
p Job 18.5. shall *p* be put out.
q Job 9.9,10 10 *q* Onely by pride cometh contention: but with *r* well-advised *is* wisdom.
r Jer. 17.11 11 Wealth *gotten r* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by
s 2 Kin 4.4,5. labor, shall *s* increase.
t 1 Sa. 27.1 12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart *t* sick: but *when* the *u* desire cometh,
u John 16.21. *it is* a tree of life.
x 2 Chr 25.35. 13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be *x* destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, shall be rewarded.
y John 14.6. 14 The law of the wise *is y* a fountain of life, to depart from the *z* snares of death.
z 2 Sa. 22.6. 15 Good understanding *a* giveth favor: but the way of transgressors *is*
a 1 Cor 13.4. *b* hard.
b 1 Sa. 25.17. 16 Every prudent man *c* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool *d* layeth open *his* folly.
c Psal. 112.5. 17 A wicked messenger *e* falleth into
d 2 Sa. 16.22. mischief: but a faithful embassador *is f* health.
e Nu. 22.35. 18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that *g* refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be *h* hon-
f Prov 25.13. nored.
g 2 Chr 25.16. 19 The *i* desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to *k* depart from evil.
h 1 Sa. 2.30. 20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of
i 2 Tim 4.7,8. fools shall be destroyed.
k Exo. 8.26. 21 Evil *l* pursueth sinners: but to the righteous *m* good shall be repayed.
l Gen. 4.7. 22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and
m 1 Ti. 4.8. the *n* wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.
n Job 27.16 23 *o* Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for *p* want of judgement.
o Prov 12.11. 24 He that *q* spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, cha-
p Isa. 28.26. steneth him betimes.
q 1 Sa. 3.13. 25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

a Ruth 4.11 EVery wise woman *a* buildeth her
b 1 Ki. 21.21. house: but the foolish plucketh it down *b* with her hands.
c Acts 11.31. 2 He that *c* walketh in his uprightness, feareth the Lord: but he that is perverse in his ways, *d* despiseth him.
d Job 12.4. 3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a
e 2 Joh rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
v.9.10

4 Where no g oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but *h* much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.
g 1 Co. 3.9.
h Col. 1.5,6.
5 *i* A faithful witness will not lie: but *k* a false witness will utter lies.
i Prov 13.5.
k Acts 24.5.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *l findeth* it not: but knowledge *is m* easie unto him that understandeth.
Acts 8.18.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou *n* perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.
m Mat 11.29.
8 The wisdom of the prudent *is o* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is p* deceit.
n Jer. 28.11
9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is q* favor.
o Jer. 6.16.
10 The heart knoweth *r* his own bitterness; and a stranger doth *s* not intermeddle with his joy.
p Luk. 12.19
q Psal 141.5
11 *t* The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the *u* tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
r 1 Ki. 19.4.
12 There is a way which *x* seemeth right unto a man: but the *y* end thereof *are* the ways of death.
s Rev. 2.17.
t Job 8.9.
13 Even in *z* laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the *a* end of that mirth *is* heaviness.
10,15.
u 2 Sa 23.4.
14 The backslider in heart shall be *b* filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied c* from himself.
x Jer. 7.6,7.
y Eccl. 11.9.
15 The simple *d* believeth every word: but the prudent man *e* looketh well to his going.
z Dan 5.4,5.
16 A wise man *f* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is *g* confident.
a Luke 16.25
b Mat. 27.5.
17 He that is *h* soon angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of *i* wicked devices is hated.
c Gal. 6.8.
18 The simple *k* inherit folly: but the prudent are *l* crowned with knowledge.
d Ephe 4.14.
e 1 Job 19 The evil *m* bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
f 2 Sa. 12.13.
20 The poor is *n* hated even of his own neighbor: but the rich *hath o* many friends.
g Mat. 14.3,4
h Jam. 1.19.
21 He that despiseth his neighbor, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, *p* happy *is* he.
i Est. 3.8,9.
22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
k 1 Pet. 1.18.
l 3 Joh v. 12.
23 In all labor there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.
m Isa. 60.14.
24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.
n Mi. 7.5.
25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies
o Psal 73 20
p Psal. 26 In 41.1.

2 Tim 1.12.
a Prov 11.11. and 13.14.
b Exo. 1.9.
c Nu. 12.3.
d Psal 119.8.
e Psal. 112. 10.
f Prov 17.5.
g Mat 25.40
h Dan 4.31.
i Psal. 37.37
k Psal. 37.30
l Jer. 22.15. Psal. 72.2.
m Ma 24.47

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the LORD *is a* fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the *b* kings honor: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
29 He that is *c* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that *is* hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.
30 *d* A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the *e* rottenness of the bones.
31 He that oppresseth the poor, *f* reproacheth his Maker: but he that *g* honoreth him, hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked *h* is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath *i* hope in his death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the *k* heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools, is made known.
34 *l* Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.
35 The kings favor *is* toward *m* a wise servant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

a Judg 8.1,2. b 1 Sa. 25.10. c Isai. 55.4. d 2 Ch. 16.9. e Prov 12.18. f Psal. 52.1. g Psal 141.5 h Phil. v.2. i Job 20.15 k 1 Pet 4.11. l Psal. 14.4. m Isai 1.11. 12. n Son. 2.14. o Tit. 1.15. p Mat 5.6. q 1 Ki 22.8.

A Soft answer *a* turneth away wrath: but *b* grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise *c* useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.
3 *d* The eyes of the Lord *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 *e* A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is f* a breach in the spirit.
5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *g is* prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is h* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is *i* trouble.
7 The lips of the wise *k* disperse knowledge; but the heart of the foolish *l doth* not so.
8 The *m* sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his *n* delight.
9 The *o* way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that *p* followeth after righteousness.
10 Correction *is q* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, shall die.
11 Hell and destruction *are* before the Lord: how much more then the r hearts of the children of men?

r Jer. 17.9.

12 A scorner *u* loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he *x* go unto the wise

u Am. 5.10. x 2 Ti. 4.3.

13 *y* A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the *z* spirit is broken.

y 2 Cor 1.12. z 1 Sa. 1.15.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, *a* seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools *b* feedeth on foolishness.

a Acts 17.11. b Isai. 30.10 c Gen. 40.7. d 1 Ti. 6.6.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.
16 *d* Better is a little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then *e* a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

e Prov 17.1. f Prov. 22.24. g Nu. 12.3. h Am. 8.5. i Mat. 5.15. k Prov 10.23 l Eph. 5.15. m Ecc 4.9,10 n Eccl 8.1. o Phil. 2.14. p Psal 52.5. q Jer. 4.14. r Psal. 37.30 s Isai. 58.8. t Jer. 17.11 t 1 Pet. 3.15. u Psal 10.1. Mat. 15.8. x Rom 8.26. y 3 Joh 2. z Eccl 12.11

18 *f* A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is g slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the slothful man *is* h as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made *i* plain.
20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 *k* Folly *is* joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding *l* walketh uprightly.
22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the *m* multitude of counsellors they are established.
23 A man *hath* joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken n* in due season, how good *is it*?
24 The way of life *is o* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 The Lord will *p* destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.
26 *q* The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are r* pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gain, *s* troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous *t* studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
29 The LORD *is* far *u* from the wicked: but he *x* heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and y* a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The ear that heareth the *z* reproof of life, abideth among the wise.
32 He that refuseth instruction, de-

a Prov 18 11. Rst. 3.14. 1 Sam. 25.41.

spiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and *a* before honor *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

a Isa. 29.19 b Mat 10.19 c Luke 18.11. d 1 Sa. 16. 7. e 1 Pet 5. 7. f Phil. 4.6. g Rom. 11.36. h Job 21.30. i 2 Chr 25.17. k Pro. 11.21 l Job 2.2. m Neh 5. 15. n Col. 1.10. o Job 5.12. p Pro. 5.16. q Hab. 2.13 r Prov 9.21 Jer. 10.23 1 Pet. 4.11. s Deu 7.20 t Lev. 9.36. u Psal. 5.6. v Psa. 101 4. w Rev. 16.16 x Act. 2.20 y Psa. 6. z Deu 14. Prov 14. Act. 4.16

THe *a* preparations of the heart in man, and the *b* answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* *c* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD *d* weigheth the spirits.

3 *e* Commit thy works unto the LORD: and thy *f* thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things *g* for himself: yea, even the wicked *h* for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is *i* proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* *k* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is *l* purged: and by the *m* fear of the Lord, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans ways *n* please the LORD, he maketh even his *o* enemies to be at peace with him.

8 *p* Better *is* a little with righteousness, then great revenues *q* without right.

9 A mans heart *r* deviseth his way: but the LORD *s* directeth his steps.

10 *t* A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth *u* transgresseth not in judgement.

11 *x* A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for *y* throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the *z* delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The *a* wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will *b* pacifie it.

15 In the *c* light of the kings countenance *is* life, and his favor *is* as a cloud of the *d* latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wisdom, *e* then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 *f* The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde *k* good: and whoso *l* trusteth in the Lord, happy *is* he.

21 The *m* wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is* a *n* well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the *o* instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 *p* The heart of *q* wise teacheth his mouth, & addeth learning to his lips.

24 *q* Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, *r* sweet to the soul, and *s* health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 He that laboreth, *t* laboreth, for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him,

27 An ungodly man *u* diggeth up evil: and in his *x* lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife: and *y* a whisperer separateth chief friends

29 *z* A violent man *a* enticeth his neighbor, and *b* leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is *c* slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that *d* ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The *e* lot is cast into the lap: but the whole *f* disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

k Pro. 8. 25. l Jer. 17. 7. m Job 9.4. n Prov 10.11 o Jer. 10.8. p Psa. 37.30. q Ecc. 12.10 r Psal. 119. 103. f Psa. 51.8. t Isa. 57.10 u Psa. 7.15. x Psa. 52.2. y Pro. 18.8. z Act. 20.29 a Rom 16.18. b 2 Pet 2.1,2, c Col. 4. 12. d 2 Ki 19. 7. e Josh. 18.10. f Mat. 10.29

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, then an house full of *b* sacrifices *with* strife.

2 *c* A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for silver, and the *d* furnace for gold: but the Lord *e* trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear *f* to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso *g* mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that *h* is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 *i* Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* *k* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh *l* not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

a Prov 15.17 b Jam 5. 5. c Gen. 30.43. d Mal 3.3. e 1 Pet 1.7. f Psal. 52.2. g 1 Joh 3. 17. h Oba. v. 12. i Job 42.16 k John 8.39. l 1 Sam 25.25.

m 1 Sa 16. 1, 4.
8 A gift *is as* a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, *m* it proſpereth.

n Pro. 10. 12.
9 He that *n* covereth a tranſgreſſion, ſeeketh love: but he that *o* repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

o Pro. 16 28.
10 A reproof entreth more into a wiſe man, than *p* an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

p 1 Ki. 13 4
11 An evil man ſeeketh onely *q* rebellion: therefore *r* a cruel meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

q 2 Sa. 20. 1.
r 2 Cor 12. 7.
1 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than *ſ* a fool in his folly.

ſ Acts 7. 54.
t Pſal. 109. 4.
13 Whoſo rewardeth *t* evil for good, *u* evil ſhall not depart from his houſe

u Jer. 18. 20
14 *x* The beginning of ſtrife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, *y* before it be medled with.

x Judg 9. 15.
y 1 Th. 4. 11.
15 He that *z* juſtifieth the wicked, and he that *a* condemneth the juſt: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

z Exec 13. 10.
a 1 Ki. 21. 12
16 Wherefore *is there* b a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdom, ſeeing *he hath* c no heart *to it*?

b John 1. 10.
c Rev. 2. 21.
17 A friend loveth *d* at all times, and a brother is born *e* for adverſity.

d Ruth 1. 16.
e Eſth. 4. 14.
18 A man void of underſtanding ſtriketh hands; *and* becometh ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

f Pſal. 68. 30
19 He loveth tranſgreſſion, that *f* loveth ſtrife: *and* he that *g* exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

g 1 Sa. 25. 36
20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good; and he that hath *h* a perverſe tongue, falleth into miſchief.

h Jam. 3. 8.
21 He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath *i* no joy.

i Gen. 26. 35
k Eccl 9. 7, 8
22 *k* A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine: but *l* a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

l 2 Cor. 2. 7.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift *m* out of the boſom, *n* to pervert the ways of judgement.

m 2 Ki 5. 21.
n Exo. 23. 2.
24 Wiſdom *is o* before him that hath underſtanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the *p* ends of the earth.

o Eccl. 2. 14.
25 A fooliſh ſon *is* a grief to his father, and *q* bitterneſs to her that bare him.

p Mat 16 3.
q Prov 10. 1.
26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt *is r* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equity.

r Prov 18. 5.
27 He that hath knowledge, *ſ* ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding is of an excellent ſpirit.

ſ Jam. 1. 19.
t Job 13. 5.
28 Even a fool, when he *t* holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

a Nu. 6. 2.
b Acts 8 5.
c Mat. 8 34.
d 2 Th. 2 3, 4.
e 1 Sa. 2. 30.
f 1 Cor 2. 7.
g Jam. 2. 1, 2.
h 2 Ti. 3. 8.
i Prov. 10 14
k Prov 12. 13.
l Pſal. 6. 2
m Pro 26. 22
n 1 Ti. 5. 3.
o 1 Sa. 17. 45.
p Pſal. 61. 2.
q Pſal. 52. 7.
r Dan. 4 31.
ſ Prov. 16. 33.
t Joſh 7. 21.
u Eſth. 3. 10.
x Job 6. 4.
y Job 12. 21.
z Luke 10. 30.
a 1 Sa. 25 27.
b Acts 24 2.
c 2 Sa. 19 26
d Joſ. 14 2.
e 1 Ki. 12. 16
f Acts 15. 39.
g Prov 11 14
h Mat 12. 37.
i Prov 32. 10.

THrough deſire a man having *a* ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh, *and* intermedleth with all wiſdom.

2 A fool hath *b* no delight in underſtanding, but that *c* his heart may diſcover it ſelf.

3 When the *d* wicked cometh, then cometh alſo contempt, and with *e* ignominy, reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth *are ſ as* deep waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſdom, *as* a flowing brook.

5 It is not good *g* to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips *h* enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes

7 A fools mouth *is* his *i* deſtruction, and his lips *are* the *k* ſnare of his ſoul.

8 The words of *l* a tale-bearer *are* as *m* wounds, and they go down into the innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is *n* ſlothful in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous *o* runneth into it, and *is p* ſafe.

11 The rich mans *q* wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before deſtruction the *r* heart of man is haughty, and *ſ* before honor *is* humility.

13 He that anſwereth a matter before *t* he heareth *it*, it *is u* folly and ſhame unto him.

14 *x* The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtain his infirmity: but *y* a wounded ſpirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the *z* ear of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 *a* A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is b* firſt in his own cauſe, *ſeemeth* juſt; but his neighbor cometh and *c* ſearcheth him.

18 The *d* lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, & parteth between the mighty

19 *e* A brother offended, *is harder to be d won* then a ſtrong city: and *their f* contentions *are* like the bars of a caſtle.

20 A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the *g* fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the *h* tongue; and they that love it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoſo* findeth *i* a wife, findeth a good thing, & obtaineth favor of the Lord.

23 The

23 The poor useth *i* intreaties, but the rich answereth *k* roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *a is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that *is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be b* without knowledge, it is not good; and he that *c* hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man *d* perverteth his way: and his heart *e* fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many *f* friends: but the poor is *g* separated from his neighbor.

5 A false witness shall not be *h* unpunished: and *he* that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favor of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to him that *i* giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go *k* far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that *l* keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is *m* not seemly for a fool: much less for a servant *n* to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man *o* deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to *p* pass over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favor *r is* as dew upon the grass.

13 *s* A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father, and the *t* contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance *u* of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* *x* from the LORD.

15 *y* Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall *z* suffer hunger.

16 He that *a* keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his ways, shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor; *b* lendeth unto the LORD: and that which he hath given, will he *c* pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is *d* hope: and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of *e* great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must *do* it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy *f* latter end.

21 *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall *g* stand.

22 The desire of a man *is h* his kindness: and a poor man *is i* better then a liar.

23 *k* The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will *m* beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will *n* understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, and chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, *o* to hear the instruction *that* causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness ‡ scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are *p* prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is a* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *b* against his own soul.

3 *It is* an honor for a man *c* to cease from strife; but every fool will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold: therefore shall he *d* beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water: but a man of understanding will *e* draw it out.

6 Most men will *f* proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man, *g* who can finde?

7 He just man walketh in his *h* integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the *i* throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my *k* heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 *l* Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *a e* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his

i Gen. 33.15.
k Eccl. 5.2.
a Pro. 12.22. b Rom 3.15. c Rom 3.15. d Acts 8.23. e Rev. 16.9. f Prov. 14.20. g 2 Ti. 1.15. h Dan 6.24. i Prov. 17.8. k Psal 55.12. l Prov 16.20 m 1 Sa 25.36. n Ecc. 10.6,7. o Jam 1.19. p 1 Cor 13.4,5. q Est. 7.8. r Hos. 14.5. s Pro. 10.1. t Prov 27.15 u 2 Cor 12.14 x Prov 18.22. y Pro. 6.9. z Prov 20.13. a Luke 15.16. b Mat 10.42 and 25.40 Hebr 13.10. c Prov 19.24. d 2 Sa. 16.5,6 e Pro. 29.22. f Psal. 37.37. g Acts 5.39. Isai. 46.10 h 2 Sa. 15.4. i 2 Cor 8.12. k Mar. 14.42 l 1 Ti. 4.8. Psalm. 28. 1,2,3. l Prov. 26.15 m Deu 13.11. n Pro. 9.8. o John 10.5. ‡ Or, colereth the cause. Acts 24.3. p Mat 25.41. a Gen. 9.21. Hos. 7.5. b Luk. 19.27 c Gen. 13.7. d Luke 16.24. e 1 Cor 2.15. f Mat. 6.2. Luke 18.11 g Psal. 12.1. h 2 Cor 1.12. i Mat. 25.31. k 1 Joh 1.8. l Cor. 4.4. l Prov 11.1.

m Mat 7.16. *m* doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

n Mat 13.13 Exod. 4.11. 12 The *n* hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

o Rom 12.11. 13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: *o* open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

p 1 The 4.6. q Job 28.17 Prov. 3.14. r Prov 2.16. s Prov 9.17. Heb. 3.13. t Job 20.12 u Psal. 119. 24. x Luke 14.31 y Rom 16.18 z Jude v. 13. a 2 Ki. 5.20. b Hab. 2.6. c 1 Pet 3.9. d Deu. 32.35. 2 Sam. 16.12 e John 15.5. f Isai. 26.12 g Deu 23.21. h 2 Sa. 12.31. i 1 Cor. 2.11. k Psal. 101.1 l Jer. 9 23.24, *i* s the gray head.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he *p* boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a *q* precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a *r* strange woman.

17 *s* Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with *t* gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by *u* counsel: and with *x* good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that *y* flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in *z* obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten *a* hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall *b* not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will *c* recompense evil: *but d* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a false balance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are e* of the Lord: how can a man then *f* understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and *g* after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the *h* wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the Lord, *i* searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *k* Mercy & truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their *l* strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do *m* stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

a Pro. 16.1. b Isai. 10.5. c Luke 16.15

THE kings *a* heart *is* in the *b* hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes; but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

d 1 Sa. 15.22. Micha 6.7,8.

3 To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD than *d* sacrifice.

‡ Or, light. 1 Cor.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, *and* the ‡ plowing of the wicked, *is* sin

e 2 Ki. 1.19. 2 Pet. 2.12. Jer. 10.14

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness: but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by *e* a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

f Mat. 27.35

7 The robbery of the wicked shall *f* destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

g Mat 5.8.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the *g* pure, his work *is* right.

h Isai. 56.11 i Mich 7.4,5. k Rev. 11.13 Prov. 19.25 l 1 Cor 10.10. m Jam 2.13. Mat. 7.2.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman, in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked *h* desireth evil: his neighbor findeth *i* no favor in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is *k* made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man *l* wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall *m* cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

n Psa. 18.31 o Rev. 14.16 Prov. 19.19 p Luke 15.13 q Luke 16.25 r Prov 11.8. Isai. 43.3,4 1 Pet. 3.4. s Mat. 13.44 t Mat. 25.48 u Heb. 12.14 Mat. 5.6. x Eccl 9.15. 2 Sam 20.16

15 It *is n* joy to the just to do judgement: but *o* destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that *p* wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead

17 He that loveth *q* pleasure, *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oyl, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be r* a ransom for the righteous: and the transgressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a *s* contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that *t* followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honor.

22 A wise man *x* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his

y Exo. his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from
Pſ. 11 troubles.
z The 24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner *is* his
Pro. name, who dealeth in y proud wrath.
18.ecc. 25 The deſire of the ſlothful z killeth
32. him: for his hands refuſe to labor.
Iſa. 26 He coveteth greedily all the day
57.26 long: but the righteous *a* giveth, and
and ſpareth not.
112.9 27 The ſacrifice of the *b* wicked *is*
b Num abomination: how much more, *when*
23.1. he bringeth it with a wicked minde?
1 Kin. 28 A falſe witneſs ſhall periſh: but
21.12. the man that heareth, ſpeaketh con-
c Jer. ſtantly.
44.17 29 A wicked man *c* hardneth his
d Iſa. face: but as for the upright, he di-
8.9,10 receth his way.
e Iſal. 30 *There is* no *d* wiſdom, nor un-
33.17. derſtanding, nor counſel againſt the
f Iſa. LORD.
30.1. 31 The *e* horſe is prepared againſt
the day of battel: but *f* ſafety is of the
LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

a Eccl. A *a* Good name is rather to be choſen
7.1. than great riches, *and* loving fa-
b 1 Co vor, rather than ſilver and gold.
12.21. 2 The rich and poor *b* meet together:
c Jam. the LORD *is* the *c* maker of them all.
2.1.
d Heb. 3 A prudent man *d* foreſeeth the
11.7. evil, and hideth himſelf: but the
e Mat. ſimple *e* paſs on, and are puniſhed.
24.37
f Mat. 4 By humility *and* the fear of the
6.33. LORD, *f are* riches, and honor, and
life.
g Iſa. 5 *g* Thorns *and* ſnares *are* in the way
24.17 of the froward: he that doth keep
h Pſal. his ſoul, ſhall be *h* far from them.
91.3
i Ephef 6 *i* Train up a childe in the way he
6.4. ſhould go: and when he is old, he will
k 2 Ti not depart from it.
3.15. 7 The rich *k* ruleth over the poor: and
l Jam. the borrower *is* ſervant to the lender.
2.6. 8 He that *m* ſoweth iniquity, ſhall
m Job reap vanity: and the rod of his anger
4.8 ſhall fail.
n 2 Cor 9 He that hath *n* a bountiful eye
9.6. ſhall be bleſſed: for he giveth of his
bread to the poor.
o Gen 10 Caſt out the *o* ſcorner, and con-
21.9. tention ſhall go out, yea, ſtrife, and
p Mat reproach ſhall ceaſe.
5.8. 11 He that loveth *p* pureneſs of
q Dan heart, *for* the grace of his lips, the
1.28. *q* king *ſhall be* his friend.
r Acts 12 The eyes of the LORD preſerve
12.22. knowledge, and he *r* overthroweth
Num the words of the tranſgreſſor.
22.31.
Rev. 13 The ſlothful man ſaith, *There is*
7.15. *ſa* lion without, I ſhall be ſlain in the
s Eccl ſtreets.
7.26. 14 The mouth of ſtrange women *is*
t a deep pit: he that is *u* abhorred of
the LORD, ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſs *is* bound in the heart x Eſt.
of a childe; *but* the rod of correction 3.9.
ſhall drive it far from him. y Mat
16 He that oppreſſeth the poor to 28.20
increaſe his *riches*, *and* he that *x* gi- z Eph.
veth to the rich, *ſhall* ſurely *come* 1.13.
to want. 1 Theſſ.
17 Bow down thine ear, and hear 1.5,8.
the words of the wiſe, and apply thine a Luke
heart unto *y* my knowledge. 1.3,5.
18 For *it is* a pleaſant thing if thou 1 Cor.
keep them within thee; they ſhall 4.13.
withal be fitted in thy lips. Rev.
19 That *z* thy truſt may be in the 21.9.
LORD, I have made known to thee b Exo.
this day, even to thee. 23.6.
20 Have I not written to thee ex- c 1 Sa.
cellent things in counſels and know- 25.39.
ledge? Prov.
21 That I might make thee know 25.11.
the certainty of the *a* words of truth; Jer.
that thou mighteſt anſwer the words 51.6
of truth to them that ſend unto thee? Pſal.
22 Rob not the poor, becauſe he *is* 35.1.
poor: neither *b* oppreſs the afflicted and
in the gate: 12.5.
23 For the Lord will *c* plead their d Iſai.
cauſe, and *d* ſpoil the ſoul of thoſe 33.1.
that ſpoiled them. e 1 Sa.
24 Make no friendſhip with an an- 25.17.
gry man: and with a *e* furious man f Pſal.
thou ſhalt not go; 106.
25 Leſt thou *f* learn his ways, and 35.
get a ſnare to thy ſoul. g Pro.
26 Be not thou *one* of them that 6.1.
g ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſure- h Exo.
ties for debts. 22.26
27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why 2 King
ſhould he take away thy *h* bed from 4.1.
under thee? i Deut
28 Remove not the ancient *i* land 19.14
mark, which thy fathers have ſet. k 2 Ti.
29 Seeſt thou a man *k* diligent in 4.2.
his buſineſs? he ſhall ſtand before Luke
kings, he ſhall not ſtand before mean 21.36.
men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a a Jude
ruler, *a* conſider diligently what v.12.
is before thee; b 1 Cor
2 And put *b* a knife to thy throat, if 9.27.
thou be a man given to appetite. Mat.
3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: 18.8.
for they *are* *c* deceitful meat. c Dan.
4 Labor not to be *d* rich: ceaſe from 1.20.
thine *e* own wiſdom. d 1 Ti.
5 Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that 6.9,
which *f* is not? for *riches* certainly 10.
make themſelves wings, they flee e Jam
away as an eagle towards heaven. 3.15.
6 Eat thou not the bread of *him* f 1 Cor.
that hath an *g* evil eye: neither deſire 7.31.
thou his dainty meats: g De
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo 15.9.

h Psa. 12.2. 1 Mat. 7.6. Prov. 9.8. k Isa. 5.8. l Job 31.21 m Eze 33.31. Mat. 13.33. Jam. 1.21. n Pro. 13.24. and 19.18 o 1 Cor 5.5. 2 Cor. 10.4. p 1 Th. 2.20 q Psa. 37.1. r Luk. 16.25 s Isa. 37.37. t Pro. 4.23. u Mat. 24.49 Isa. 5.22. Luke 21.34. Eph. 5.18. v Rev. 3.17. x Mat 13.44. y Heb. 12.16 z 2 Cor 8.5. a Rev. 18.23 b 2 Th. 2.11. Ecc. 7.26. c Rev. 17.2. Isa. 5.11. Ephes. 5.18. Psal. 55.8. Rev. 9.2.

is he: Eat and drink, b saith he to thee but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 i Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark: and enter not into the k fields of the fatherless:

11 For their l Redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 m Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not n correction from the childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul o from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall p rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart q envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an r end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and s guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst t wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with u rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 x Buy the truth, and y sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise childe, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, z give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For a whore is a deep ditch; and a a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the b transgressors among men.

29 Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seeke mixt wine

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like d an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold e strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick: they have beaten me, and I f felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet g again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou a envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart b studieth destruction, and their lips c talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house d builded, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is e strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy f war: and in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

7 Wisdom is g too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that h deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The i thoughts of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou k faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that m pondereth the heart, consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he n render to every man according to his works?

13 My son, o eat thou honey, because it is good: and the honey-comb which is sweet to thy taste.

14 So shall the p knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) q against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and r riseth up again: but the wicked shall s fall into mischief.

17 Re-

d Rev. 13. e Exec. 16.25 28.29. Rev. 13.4. f Eph. 4.18. Jer. 5.3. g Dan 29.19 Isa. 56.11. a Psa. 37.1. b Est. 3.6.7. Exod. 1.10. c Isa. 59.11 d Pro. 9.1. e Col. 3.16. and 1.11. f Rev. 19.11 g 1 Cor 2.14. h Rom 1.30. 1 Act. 8.22. k 1 Sa. 17.1. l Jam. 1.5. m Jer 17.9. Rev. 1.14 n Rom 2.6. o Son. 5.1. p Mat 11.30 q Isa. 37.24 Psa. 10 9.10. r Mic. 7.8. s Rev. 18.21. Est. 7.10.

17 t Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the Lord see it, and it u displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 x Fret not thy self because of evil men: neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be y no reward to the evil man: the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, z fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with them that are given a to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the b ruine of them both?

23 These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have c respect of persons in judgement.

24 He that saith to the d wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall y people curse; nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that e rebuke him, shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth f a right answer.

27 g Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbor h without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will i do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with k thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down:

32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 l Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese are also proverbs of Solomon, which the a men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to b conceal a thing: but the honor of kings is to c search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is d unsearchable.

4 Take away the e dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 f Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 g Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better h is it that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: than that thou should'st be put lower in the *h* presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbor hath put thee to i shame.

9 k Debate thy cause with thy neighbor *himself*; and discover not a secret to another.

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word l fitly spoken, is *like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold: so is a wise reprover upon an m obedient ear

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest; so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he n refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of o a false gift, is *like* clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and p a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is q sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbors house: lest he be r weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbor, is a maul, and a s sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, is *like* t a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so is he that u singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be x hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall y reward thee.

z Pſal. 15.3.
a Prov 21.9.
b Pſal. 42.1.
c Luke 2.10.
d Iſai. 11.28
d 2 Sa. 12.24
e Prov 27.2.
f 1 Sa. 25.17

23 The north winde driveth away rain: ſo doth an angry countenance, a back-biting tongue.

24 It is *a* better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a *b* thirſty ſoul: ſo *is* *c* good news from a far countrey

26 A righteous man *d* falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey; ſo *for men* to ſearch their *e* own glory, *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* *f* no rule over his own ſpirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſervations about fools*, 13 *and ſluggards*, 17 *and contentious buſie-bodies*.

a Pſal. 15.4. Eſt. 3.4. b Nu. 23.8. Rev. 13.5. c John 2.15. 2 Cor. 10.6. d Mat 7.6. Luke 23.8. e Tit. 1.13. Mat. 16.1. f Num 13.31. g Pſal. 15.4. h 2 Pet 2.22. Exod. 8.15. i Luke 18.11, Rev. 3.17. k Prov 22.13 Mat. 22.5. l Pro. 14.19. m Luk. 7.30. n 1 Ti. 5.13. 1 Theſ. 4.11.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as rain in harveſt: ſo *a* honor is not ſeemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the *b* curſe cauſleſs ſhall not come.

3 A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſs, and *c* a rod for the fools back.

4 *d* Anſwer not a fool according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like unto him.

5 Anſwer a fool *e* according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in his own conceit.

6 He that ſendeth *f* a meſſage by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo *is* he that *g* giveth honor to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth tranſgreſſors.

11 As a dog *h* returneth to his vomit: ſo a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man *i* wiſe in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The ſlothful man ſaith, *There is* *k* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothful upon his bed.

15 The ſlothful hideth his hand in his boſom, it *l* grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his own conceit, then ſeven men that *m* render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* *n* meddleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

o Eph. 5.4. p Jam. 3.6. q Acts 1.1. Num. 16.1. Prov. 15.18 and 29.22. r Gal. 4 17. Mat. 2.8. 2 Sam. 15.34 f Mich 7.5. Jer. 9.8.9. Mat. 10.16 17. t 2 Sa. 13.22, 23. u Eſt. 7.10. Judg. 9.33. x Eſt. 3.5.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth fire-brands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbor, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 Where no *p* wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: ſo where *there is* no tale-bearer, the ſtrife ceaſeth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: ſo *is* a *q* contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer *are* wounds, and they go down into the innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 *r* Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a pot-ſheard covered with ſilver droſs.

24 He that hateth, diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he ſpeaketh fair, *ſ* believe him not: for *there are* ſeven abominations in his heart.

26 *Whoſe* hatred is covered by *t* deceit, his wickedneſs ſhall be ſhewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that *v* rolleth a ſtone, *it* will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are *x* afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth, worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſervations of ſelf love*, 5 *of true love*, 11 *of care to avoid offences*, 22 *and of houſhold care*.

a Jam. 4.13. b Gen. 19.23, Rom 2.29. c Dan 3.19. d Job 3.12. e Gal. 2.14. f 2 Sa. 13.5. g Mat 9.12. h Am. 8.5. i Mat 11.28 k 1 Sa. 3.1. l Acts 28 15. m 2 Cor. 2.15.

BOaſt not thy ſelf *a* of to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what *b* a day may bring forth.

2 Let *c* another man praiſe thee and not thine own mouth, a ſtranger and not thine own lips.

3 A ſtone *is* heavy, and the ſand weighty: but *d* a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous: but who is able to ſtand before *e* envy?

5 *f* Open rebuke *is* better then *g* ſecret love.

6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are deceitful.

7 The *h* full ſoul *i* loatheth an honey comb: but to the *k* hungry ſoul every bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: ſo doth the *m* ſweetneſs of a mans

a Am. a mans friend by hearty counsel.
19.
o Acts 10 n Thine own friend, and thy
12.22 fathers friend forsake not: neither
1 King go into thy brothers house in the
22 6. day of thy calamity: *for* better *is* a
p Acts neighbor that is near, then a brother
15.39 a far off.
and 11 My son, be wise, and make my
18.4. heart glad, that I may answer him
Heb. that reproacheth me.
10 24. 12 A prudent man foreseeth the
Acts evil, and hideth himself: but the sim-
28 15 ple pass on, and are punished.
q 1 Sa. 13 Take his garment that is surety
2.30. for a stranger, and take a pledge of
r 1 Sam. him for a strange woman.
2 16. 14 He that blesseth his friend with o a
Eccl. loud voice, rising early in s morning,
1.8. it shall be counted a curse to him.
f Ver. 15 A continual dropping in a very
5.3. rainy day, and a contentious woman
Psal. are alike.
3.5. 16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth
t Acts the wind, and the ointment of his
20.20. right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it self*.
1 Pet. 17 Iron p sharpneth iron: so a man
5.1,2. sharpneth the countenance of his
† Heb friend.
strength 18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall
2 Pet. eat the fruit thereof: so he that q wait-
1,13, eth on his master, shall be honored.
14. 19 As in water face *answereth* to
Zech. face: so the heart of man to man.
1.5. 20 Hell and destruction are never
u 1 Th. full: r so the eyes of man are never
2.19. satisfied.
x Pro. 21 As the fining-pot for silver, and
6.8. the fornace for gold: so is a man to
and his praise.
10.5. 22 Though thou shouldest bray a
Luke fool in a morter among wheat with a
19.42 pestle, *yet* will not *s* his foolishness
John depart from him.
9.4. 23 Be thou diligent t to know the
Psal. state of thy flocks, and look well to
104. thy herds.
14. 24 For † riches are not for ever:
and doth the u crown *endure* to every
104.7 generation?
8,9. 25 The x hay appeareth, and the
y Mat tender grass sheweth it self, and herbs
10.10 of the mountains are gathered.
21 Ti. 26 The y lambs *are* for thy cloth-
6.8. ing, and the goats *are* the price of
Mat. thy field.
6.33. 27 And *thou shalt have* z goats milk
Heb. enough for thy food, for the food of
13 5. thy household, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

a Lev. THE a wicked flee when no man
26.36 pursueth: but the righteous are
b Psa. b bold as a lion.
35.6.

2 For the transgression of a land, c Job
many *are* the princes thereof: but by 22.30.
a man of understanding and know- d Mat
ledge, the state *thereof* shall be c pro- 18. 28
longed. e Acts
3 A poor man that d oppresseth the 12.22.
poor, *is like* a sweeping rain which f 1 Ki.
leaveth no food. 18.18
4 They that forsake the law, e praise Phil.
the wicked: but such as keep the 1.28.
law, f contend with them. Mat.
5 Evil men g understand not judge- 14 4.
ment: but they that seek the LORD, and
h understand all things. 3.7.
6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in g Psa.
his uprightness, then he that is per- 92.6.
verse † *in his* ways, though he *be* rich. h 1 Cor
7 Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise 2.15.
son: but he that is a companion of † Heb
riotous *men*, shameth his father. *in his*
8 He that by usury & unjust gain in- *two*
creaseth his substance, he shall gather *wayes*.
it for him that will pity the poor. Psalm.
9 He that *i* turneth away his ear 12.2.
from hearing the law, even his prayer i 1 King
shall be abomination. 18.21.
10 Whoso causeth the righteous i 2 Tim
to go astray in an evil way, he shall 4.3.
fall himself into his own pit: but Zech.
the upright shall have *k* good things 7.11.
in possession. k Mat
11 The rich man is wise *l* in his own 6 33.
conceit: but the poor that hath l Luke
understanding searcheth him out. 16.14
12 When righteous men do *m* re- m Rom.
joyce, *there is* great glory: but when 18.20
the wicked rise, a man is *n* hidden. n Heb.
13 He that *o* covereth his sins, shall 11.38.
not prosper; but whoso *p* confesseth o Psal.
and forsaketh *them*, shall have mercy. 32.3,5
14 Happy is the man that *q* feareth p 1 Job
alway: but he that *r* hardneth his 1.9.
heart, shall fall into mischief. q Psal.
15 As a *s* roaring lion, and a ranging 16.8.
bear: so is *t* a wicked ruler over r Rom
the poor people. 2.5.
16 The prince that wanteth under- s 1 Pet.
standing is also a great oppressor: *but* 5.8.
he that hateth covetousness, shall t Exod
prolong his days. 1.12.
17 A man that doth violence to 13.
the blood of any person, shall flee to Eſt.
the pit, let no man stay him. 3.8,9.
18 Whoso walketh uprightly, shall Mat.
be saved: but he that is *u* perverse in 2.16.
his ways, shall fall at once. u Mat
19 He that tilleth his land, shall 27.3.
have *x* plenty of bread: but he that x 2 Pet
followeth after vain persons, shall 1. 5.9.
have *y* poverty enough. y Luke
20 A faithful man shall abound 16.25.
with blessings: but he that maketh Job.
haste to be rich, shall not be innocent. 7.4.
21 To have respect of persons is Psal.

 50.18

z Job 20.22 not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

and 27.16 *Luke* 16.25 22 He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and z considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Pſalm. 52.5 *Gen* 13.10. *and* 19.17 23 He that *a* rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favor, then he that flatters with the tongue.

Lam. 1.9. a *Mat.* 18.15 24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

b 1 *Ti.* 6.6. c *Deu.* 12.8. 25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that *b* putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

d *Pro.* 15.7. 8.10. e *Acts* 12.34 26 He that *c* trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall *d* not lack; but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous *e* increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publique, 15 and private government.*

a 1 *Sa.* 2.25. 2 *Chro.* 36.16 b *Rev.* 11.15. c *Eſt.* 3.15. d *Luk.* 15.13. e *Iſai.* 11.2. f *Dan.* 11.20. g *Hoſ.* 7.3. h *Hoſ.* 5.1. i *Pſal.* 58.10. k *Pſal.* 41.1. l *Num* 22.8. *Ezech.* 22.31. *Jam.* 5.18. m *Mat* 11.17. n 1 *Joh* 3.12. o *Prov* 14.33. p *Eſt.* 3.8,10

HE that being often reproved, hardneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be *a* destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are *b* in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked *c* beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, *d* spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king *e* by judgement stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth *f* gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that *g* flattereth his neighbor, *h* spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth *i* sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous *k* considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, *m* whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The blood-thirsty *n* hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth *o* all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken *p* to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the Lord *q* lightneth both their eyes.

14 The king that *r* faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a childe *ſ* left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their *t* fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people *u* perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will *x* not be corrected by words: for *though* he y understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that z delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring him *a* low: but honor shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is *b* partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The *c* fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.

26 Many seek the rulers favor, but *d* every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the *e* just: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſſion of faith.* 10 *The meaneſt not to be wronged.*

THE word of Agur the son of Jaketh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel, and Ucal.

2 Surely, I *am a* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding *b* of a man.

3 I neither *c* learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath *d* ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the *e* wind in his fist? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? *f* what is his name, and what is his sons name, if thou canst tell?

q *Joh* 1.9. *Mat.* 5.45. r *Pſal.* 72.4. 13.14. ſ *Mat.* 15.14 t *Pſal.* 92.6. *Rev.* 19.18 19,20 u 2 *Co.* 4.3. *Mat.* 9.36. x *Mat* 11.16 19. y *Mat* 21.28 z 1 *Sa.* 3.7,8. a *Rev.* 9.20. *Acts* 12.23. b *Rev.* 18.4. c *Gen.* 12.12, *and* 20.2. d *Eſt.* 4.16. *Neh.* 1.4. *Gen.* 43.14 *Prov.* 21.1. e *Pſal.* 15.4.

a *Rom* 11.33. b *Gen.* 1.26. c *Mat* 16.17 d *Col.* 2.3. 1 *Cor.* 1.24. *John* 3.13. e *Heb* 1.3. f *Iſai.* 9.5.

2 Ti. 3.16, b Rev. 21. 27 Mat. 15.3. i Jam. 5.16. k Mat. 6.11. l 1 Joh. 5.16. Deut. 8.12. and 31.20 and 32.15. Neh. 9.25. Job 31.25. m Psal. 125.3. n Ez. 22.9. o Luk. 18.11. p Phil. 3.8. Tit. 1.16. Heb. 12.15. q Pral. 141.4 r Exo. 1.15. 16. f Mat. 26.15. Judg. 17.10 t Gen. 30.1. u Gen. 9.22 x Pral. 81. y Rev. 17.1. z Thes. 2.9,10 Ephes. 4.14. 2 Luk. 18.11 Jer. 7.9, 10. a 1 Sa. 15.13. b 1 Sa. 25.25.

5 *g* Every word of God is pure: he is a ſhield unto them that put their truſt in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, leſt he *h* reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, *i* deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with *k* food convenient for me

9 Leſt I be full, and *l* deny thee, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I be *m* poor, and ſteal, and take the name of my God *in vain.*

10 *n* Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, and doth not bleſs their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their *o* own eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their *p* filthineſs.

13 There is a generation, O how *q* lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation, whoſe teeth are as ſwords, and their jawteeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleech hath two daughters: crying, *ſ* Give, give. There are three things *that* are never ſatisfied, *yea*, four things ſay not, It is enough.

16 The grave, and the *t* barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that ſaith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that *u* mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley ſhall pick it out, and the young eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too *x* wonderful for me, yea, four, which I know not.

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and *z* wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I have *a* done no wickedneſs.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is *b* filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her miſtreſs.

24 There be four things which are *c* little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wiſe:

25 The ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in the *d* rocks.

27 The locuſts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 † A lion which is *e* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any.

31 A grey-hound, an he-goat alſo, and a king againſt whom there is no riſing up.

32 If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt *f* thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the *g* forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that *a* his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſon! and what, the ſon of my *b* womb! and what, the ſon of my *c* vows!

3 Give not thy *d* ſtrength unto women, nor thy ways to that which *e* deſtroyeth kings.

4 ¶ It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine: nor for princes, ſtrong drink:

5 Leſt they drink, and *f* forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine unto thoſe that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the *g* dumb in the cauſe of all ſuch as are *h* appointed to deſtruction.

c 1 Cor. 1.27. Job 12.7. d Mat. 7.24. Pſalm. 18.2. Job 8.14. Pſalm. 40.17 † Heb. an old mighty lion. Prov. 5.11. John 14.10 Num. 23.24. e Job 14.15. Song 1.8. Pſalm. 45.2. f Eccl. 8.3. and 10.20 g Mat. 5.22.

a 1 Kin. 1.11. Prov. 4.4. b Iſa. 49.15. c 1 Sa. 1.28. d Prov. 9.10. Deut. 17.17 e Prov. 7.26. f Deut. 17.18. Hoſ. 4.11. g Job 29.15, 16 h Eſt. 4.16. 1 Sam. 19.4.

i 2 Chr 19.6. k Rev. 12.1. l Ephe. 5.23. m Acts 13.22. n 1 Co. 10.21 o Phil. 2.12. p Psa, 110.3 q Mat 13.45 r Col. 3.1. s Rom. 12.11. t Luke 12.42. u Mat 13.44. x 1 Cor 16.13. y Mat 5.16. z Tit. 3.8. a Hebr 13.16.

9 Open thy mouth, *i* judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 Who can finde *k* a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her *l* husband doth safely *m* trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him *n* good, and not evil, all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flax, *o* and worketh *p* willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the *q* merchants ships, she bringeth her *r* food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet *s* night: and giveth meat to her household, and a *t* portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a *u* field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and *x* strengthneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her *y* candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to *z* spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She *a* stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her self *c* coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.

23 Her husband *d* is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth *e* girdles unto the merchant.

25 *f* Strength and honor are her clothing; and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth *g* with wisdom, and in her tongue is the *h* law of kindness.

27 She *i* looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her *k* children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters have done vertuously; but thou *l* excellest them all.

30 Favor is *m* deceitful, and beauty is vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 *n* Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let *o* her own works praise her in the gates.

b 1 Cor 2.9. c Rev. 19.8. d John 15.8. 2 Pet. 2.9, 12. e Ephe 6.14. f Mat. 16.18. g Col. 4.6. h 1 Cor 13.1. i Phil. 2.4. k Gal. 4.26. l Luke 1.28, 29. m Rev 17.4. n Mat 15.28. o Gal. 6.4. Psalm. 107. 32.

¶ Ecclesiastes, *or the* Preacher.

Chap. I.

1 *The preacher sheweth all humane courses are vain,* 4 *because the creatures are restless.*

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, *a* king of Jerusalem.

a Eccl. 12.10. b Rom 8.20. 1 Cor. 7.31. c 1 Cor 15.58. Mat. 13.22 d 2 Pet 3.10. Rev. 21.1. e Psal. 19.5. f John 3.8. g Psal. 107. 26. h 1 Cor 2.9.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, *b* all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labor, which he *c* taketh under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the *d* earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and *e* hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it *f* whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they *g* return again.

8 All things are full of labor, man cannot utter it: the *h* eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

i 2 Pet. 2.1, 2 Cor. 5.17. k Mat 5.12. l Prov. 10.7. m 1 Ti 1.16. Psalm. 51, 12 n Esh. 5.15. o Rom 1.20. Psalm. 111.2. Dan. 4.26. p Acts 4.20. 1 John 1.1. 1 Cor. 2.4 q Psal 51.5, 10. Ecc. 7.13.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no *i* new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See *k* this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is *l* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 *m* I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I *n* gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning *o* all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I have *p* seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is *q* crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be num-

t Heb. 16 I communed with mine own heart, ſaying, Lo, I am come to great eſtate, and have gotten more wiſdom then all they that have been before me in Jeruſalem: yea, my heart had r great experience of wiſdom and knowledge.

17 And I ſ gave my heart to know wiſdom, and to know t madneſs and folly: I perceived that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

18 For in much wiſdom is much u grief: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courſes in the works of pleaſure.

a Luk. 12.19 b Iſa. 56.12. 1 Sam 25.36 c Amo 6.3. 6. 1 Sam 25.36 Judg. 16.19 d Mat 6. 24. 1 Kin. 18.21 e Gen. 11.4. Luke 20.18. Dan. 4.30 f Gen. 7.1. and 9.24. g Son. 4.15. h Rev 22.2. i Gen. 26.22. k 1 Ki 10.14 21,26 l 1 Kin 9.28. m Job 1.22. n Mat 6.22. Judg. 14.3. o Eccl 5.17. p Luk. 15.17.

I Said a in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo is b vanity.

2 I ſaid c of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 I ſought in mine heart to give my ſelf unto wine, (d yet acquainting mine heart with wiſdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſons of men, which they ſhould do under the heaven, all the days of their life.

4 I e made me great works, I builded me f houſes, I planted me vineyards,

5 I made me gardens and g orchards, and I planted trees in them h of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me i pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* ſervants and maidens, and had ſervants born in my houſe: alſo I had k great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattel, above all that were in Jeruſalem before me.

8 I gathered me alſo ſilver and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men ſingers and women ſingers, and the delights of the ſons of men, *as* l muſical inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Jeruſalem: alſo my wiſdom m remained with me.

10 And whatſoever n mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them: I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for o my heart rejoyced in all my labors: and this was my portion of all my labor.

11 Then I p looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labor that I had labored to do: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of ſpirit, and *there was* q no profit under the ſun.

12 And I turned my ſelf to behold wiſdom, and r madneſs, and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh ſ after the king? *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I ſaw that t wiſdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkneſs.

14 The wiſe mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkneſs: and I my ſelf perceived alſo that u one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, ſo it happeneth *even* to me: and why was I then x *more* wiſe? then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo is vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the fool for ever: ſeeing that which now is, in the days to come ſhall all be y forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? z as the fool.

17 Therefore I a hated life, becauſe the work that is wrought under the ſun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

18 Yea, b I hated all my labor which I had taken under the ſun: becauſe I ſhould leave it unto the man that ſhall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man c or a fool? yet ſhall he have rule over all my labor wherein I have labored, and wherein I have ſhewed my ſelf wiſe under the ſun. This is alſo d vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart e to deſpair of all the labor which I took under the ſun.

21 For there is a man whoſe labor is in wiſdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not labored therein, ſhall he f leave it *for* his portion. This alſo is vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of g all his labor, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath labored under ſ ſun? h

23 For b all his days *are* ſorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not i reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity

24 There is nothing better for a man, then that he ſhould eat and drink, and that he ſhould make his ſoul enjoy good in his labor. This alſo I ſaw, that it *was* k from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

q Col. 3.1. r 1 Cor 2.13. Mar. 4 30. ſ 1 Ki 3.12. t Tit. 2. 7.8. t Eccl. 11. 7. Eph. 5.13. u Pſal. 49.10 Eccl. 9. 11. x Phil. 3.20. Mat. 6 19 20 y Pro. 10.7. z Luk. 16.25 a Jon. 4.3.8. Phil. 1.23. b Jon. 4.1. c 1 Ki 12.14. d 1 Ti. 6.10. Luke 8. 14. e Rom 6.21. Ecc. 12.1. f Mat. 6. 20. Luke. 16.9. g Iſa. 3. 11. Rev. 14.13 h Job 14. 1. i 1 Tim 6. 10. Pſal. 127.2 Mat. 6.14. k Lev. 26.19 Hoſ. 2. 8,9. Deu. 8 17.18

l 1 Cor. 3.21. m Job 20.11. n Luk. 1.6. 26 For God giveth to a man that is *l* good in his sight, wisdom & knowledge, and joy: but to the *m* sinner he giveth travel, to gather, and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good *n* before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

By the change of times vanity is added.

a Gal. 4.4 b Heb. 9.27. c 1 Cor 3.8. d Isai. 55. e Exo. 21.13. f Mat. 9,15. g Rev. 19.1. h 1 Cor 5.4. i Ephe. 4.11, 12. k 1 Cor 7.5. l Am. 5.13. m Luk 14.26 n Mat. 6.27. o Psal 11.2. p Isai. 4,26. q Rom 11.33. r John 15.5. 2 Cor. 3.5. s 1 Cor. 10.31 t Rom. 11.36. Jam. 1.17. u John 19.10 11. Mat. 8.8,9. Isai. 10.5, 15. x Mal. 3.8. y Mic. 7.3,4. TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be *a* born, and a time to *b* die: a time *c* to plant, and a time to pluck *d* up that which is planted.

3 A time *e* to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to *f* weep, and a time to *g* laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to *h* cast away stones, and a time to *i* gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to *k* refrain from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to *l* keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, & a time to *m* hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 *n* What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboreth?

10 I have *o* seen the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing *p* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can *q* finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good *r* in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should *s* eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labor: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be *t* for ever: *u* nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that *men* should fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now: and that which *x* is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is past.

16 And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* *y* wickedness *was* there: and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall z judge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

z 2 *The* 1.6,7. 2 Cor. 5,10.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are *a* beasts.

a Jer. 9.23. Psalm. 73.22.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath *b* no preheminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

and 49. 12 b Phil. 3.21. Rev. 14.13. c Phil. 1.23.

20 All go unto *c* one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

Gen. 3.19. Luke 23.43. d 1 Th. 4.17.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth *d* upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore, I perceive that there is nothing better, then *y* a man should e 2 Cor 1.12. f 1 Tim 6.6,7. e rejoyce in his own works: for that is his *f* portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

Vanity is increased unto men by oppression.

a Psal. 41.1. b Isai. 59. 16 Lam. 1,2, 2 Tim. 4.16. c Phil. 1.21. Mat. 11.6. d Job 3.11, 12, 16 21. e 1 Job 3.12. Phil. 1.16. Mat. 9.34 f Mat. 25.36. John 6.27. g Pro. 26.16. h Isai. 58. i 1 John 2.16 k 1 Cor 12.8. Mark 6.7.

SO I returned, and *a* considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and Behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had *b* no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I *c* praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath *d* not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Again I considered all travel, and every right work, that for this a man is *e* envied of his neighbor: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool *f* foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 *g* Better is an handful *with* quietness, then both the hands full, *with* travel and vexation of spirit.

7 Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not *h* a second: yea, *he hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labor, neither is his *i* eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labor, and bereave my soul of good? this is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travel.

9 *k* Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labor.

10 For

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is *l* alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if *m* two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him, and *n* a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 Better *is* a *o* poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be *p* admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh *q* to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom *becometh* *r* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the *s* second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no *t* end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall *u* not rejoyce in him; surely, this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanity in divine service*, 8 *in murmuring*, 9 *and in riches.*

KEep thy *a* foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the *b* sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon *c* earth: therefore let thy words be *d* few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and *e* a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 When thou *f* vowest a vow unto God, defer not to *g* pay it: for *he hath* no pleasure in fools; pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest *h* not vow, than that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the *i* angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be *k* angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities; but *l* fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest *m* regardeth, and *there be* *n* higher than they.

9 Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* *o* is served by the field.

10 He that *p* loveth silver, shall *q* not be satisfied with silver: nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the *r* owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The *s* sleep of a laboring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will *t* not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 *u* As he came forth of his mothers womb, *x* naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labor, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go; and what profit hath he that hath labored for the winde?

17 All his days also he eateth in *y* darkness: and *he hath* much *z* sorrow, and wrath with his sickness.

18 Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely *for* one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labor that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his *a* portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath *b* given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labors; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life: because God *c* answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches*, 6 *of children, and of old age without riches.*

THere is *a* an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honor, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he *b* desireth, yet God giveth him *c* not power to eat thereof, but a *d* stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

e 2 Chr 11.21. d ren, and live many years, so that the
f Job 21.23 days of his years be many, and his
g Jer. 22.19. soul be *f* not filled with good, and also that he have *g* no burial, I say, *that* an untimely birth *h* is better then he.
h 1 Sam. 31.10. 2 King 9.35. 4 For he *h* cometh in with vanity, and departeth in *i* darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.
h Psa. 51.4. 5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this hath *k* more rest then the other.
i Pro. 10.7. k Job 14.1. 6 Yea, though he live *l* a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?
l Isai. 65.20 m 1 Ti 6.6. 7 All the labor of man *is* for his *m* mouth, and yet the appetite is *n* not filled.
n John 6.26. o Mat 5.6. 1 Cor. 2.9. 8 For what hath the wise *o* more then the fool? what hath *q* poor that knoweth to walk before the living?
p Nu. 23.10 1 John 3.2. 9 Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then *p* the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.
q Isai. 45.9. r Rev. 3.17. 10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he *q* contend with him that is mightier then he.
f Job 11.12 t Psal. 39.5. 11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that *r* increase vanity, what *is* man the better?
12 For *s* who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the days of his vain life, which he spendeth as a *t* shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdom.*

a Prov 22.1 b Rev. 14.13 1 John 3.2. c Jer. 18.2. d Dan 5.1,2. e 2 Cor 7.10. f Neh. 1,4. g Isai. 22.12. h Acts 2.37. i Job 20.5. k Jer. 20.7. l Luke 16.25 A *a* Good name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day *b* of death, then the day of ones birth:
2 *It is* better to go to the *c* house of mourning, then to go to the house of *d* feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.
3 *e* Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.
4 The *f* heart of the wise *is* in the *g* house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.
5 *It it* better to hear the *h* rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.
6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the *i* laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.
7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh *k* a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.
8 Better *is* the *l* end of a thing then the beginning thereof; *and* the *m* patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

m Phil 4.5. n Jam. 1.19. Jonz 4.9. o Judg 6.23. Jer. 44.17. p Job 1.11. q Job 1.10. r Pro. 14.20. f Psa. 107.34 t Isai. 14.27 u Lev 18.47 48. x 1 Ki 21.13. y Isai. 57.10 z Phil. 3.6. a Rom 12.1. b Mat 27.5. d Heb. 4.2. e Dan 4.27. Jer. 32.40 f 2 Cor 16.19. g Rom 3.23. h 2 Sa. 16.10 i Tit. 3.2. k Mat 7.1,2. l Rom. 1.22. m Pro. 30.2. n 1 Ti 6.16. o Rom 11.33. Ephes. 3.18. p 1 Ki. 11.3,4

9 Be not *n* hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.
10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the *o* former days were better then these? for thou doest not enquire wisely concerning this.
11 Wisdom is *p* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.
12 For wisdom *is* a *q* defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.
13 Consider *s* the work of God: for who can make that *t* straight which he hath made crooked?
14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity *u* consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.
15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that *x* perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that *y* prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.
16 Be not righteous *z* over much, neither make thy self *a* overwise: why shouldest thou destroy thy self?
17 Be not *b* over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why should est thou die *c* before thy time?
18 *It is* good that thou shouldest *d* take hold of this: yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall *e* come forth of them all.
19 Wisdom *f* strengthneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.
20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that *g* doth good, and sinneth not.
21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear *i* thy servant *k* curse thee.
22 For oftentimes also thine own heart *i* knoweth, that *k* thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.
23 All this have I *l* proved by wisdom: I said, I will be *m* wise, but it *was* far from me.
24 That which is *n* far off, and exceeding *o* deep, who can find it out?
25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness.
26 And *p* I finde more bitter then death,

p Rev. 18.4,5. Judg. 16.18. q Gen. 19.8. r Mat. 7.13. s 1 Ti. 2.14. t Gen. 1.26. u Gen. 3.6,7. Psal. 12.1. x Gen. 20,1. a Deu 4.6. b Acts 6.15. Mark 6.20. c Exod 17.18. d 2 Sa. 20,1. e Dan. 5.19. f Job 34.18 1 Sam. 12.12. 1 King 18.18. and 20.42 g Exo 3.17. Hos. 5.11. h 1 Sa. 25.36. i Luke 13.42 44. k Jer. 10.23. Num. 14.42. Isa. 28.15 m 1 Kin. 11.31. n Luke 16.22 o Psal. 32.1. p Prov 10.7. q Psal. 50.21. r Rom 2.5. 2 Pet. 3.9. s Mat. 25.34. t Isai. 3.10. u 1 Cor 11.32. Dan. 11.35. x Psal 37.11 Acts 20.22. y 1 Cor 10.31. Eccl. 2.14. z Jer. 12.1. Job 9 10, a Psal. 93.5. b Job 10.2. and 40.2. and 42.5. Jer. 17.9. Psal. 73.16. a Mat 5.5. b Rom 8. 20. c Rom 8.16. Rev. 14.13 John 3.24. † Heb madneſſes. Job 21.13. Mal. 3.13, d Eſt. 6.3, Ezech. 29.19 Eccl. 4.9. e Luke 2.29.

death, the woman whoſe heart *q is* ſnares and nets, and her hands *as* bands: whoſo *r* pleaſeth God ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (ſaith the preacher) *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I finde not: *s* one man among a thouſand have I found, but *t* a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, that God hath made man *u* upright: but they have ſought out many *x* inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are to be reſpected 12 The difference between the godly and the wicked.

WHo *is* as the *a* wiſe man? & who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wiſdom maketh *b* his face to ſhine, and the boldneſs of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard *c* of the oath of God.

3 Be *d* not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing, for he doth *e* whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay unto him, *f* What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo *g* keepeth the commandment ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both *h* time and judgement.

6 Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time, and judgement: therefore the *i* miſery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he *k* knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him when it ſhall be?

8 *There* is no man that hath power over the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit; neither *hath he* power in the *l* day of death and *there is* no diſcharge in that war, neither ſhall wickedneſs deliver thoſe that are given to it.

9 All this have I ſeen, and applyed my heart unto every work that is done under the ſun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his *m* own hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked *n* buried, who had come and gone from the *o* place of the holy, and they were *p* forgotten in the city where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an evil work is not executed ſpeedily, therefore *q* the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

12 Though a ſinner do evil an hundred *r* times, and his *days* be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that it ſhall be *ſ* well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it ſhall *t* not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* days *which are* as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it happeneth according to the *u* work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the *x* work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſun, then *y* to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labor, the days of his life which God giveth him under the ſun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſdom, and to ſee the buſineſs that is done upon the earth; (for alſo *there is that* neither *z* day nor night ſeeth ſleep with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld *a* all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the ſun: becauſe though a man labor to ſeek *it* out, yet he ſhall *b* not finde it; yea, further, though a wiſe man think to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happens to good and bad. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life.

FOr all this I conſidered in mine heart, even *a* to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man *b* knoweth either love or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: *there is* *c* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner; *and* he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the ſun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſons of men *is* full of evil, and † madneſs *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for *d* a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For *ſ* living *e* know that they ſhall die,

f Job 14.21. 1 Cor. 15.19. g Isai. 49. 4. h Psal 17. 14 1 Pet. 1.4,5. i Luke 12.18. 19. k Prov 9.5. l Acts 5.21. m 1 Cor 7.28. Rom. 8.20. 21. n Eph. 5.16. 1 Cor. 16. 10 o Am. 2.14. p 1 Sa. 17. 50 q Hag 1.5,9. r 2 Pet. 2.12. s 1 The 5.2,3. Luke 17. 26 t 2 Sa. 20.15. 2 King 7.1. u 1 Pet. 5 8. x Mat. 8.20. y Pro. 11.11. z Isai. 53.3. a 2 Chr 20.12 15. Prov. 18.10 b Mar 6.2,3. c Josh. 7.5. Jam. 2.10.

die: but the dead f know not any thing, neither have they any more a g reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a h portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 i Go thy way, k eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy l garments be always white and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the days of the m life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labor which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with n thy might: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the o race is not to the swift, nor the p battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor q yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favor to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snares; so are the sons of men r snared in an evil time, when it falleth s suddenly upon them.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me.

14 There was a little t city, and few men within it: and there came u a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it x a poor wise man, and he y by his wisdom, delivered the city; yet no man z remembred that same poor man.

16 Then I said, Wisdom a is better then strength: never theless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard b in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18. Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but c one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly.
16 Of riot, 18 slothfulness.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savor: so doth a a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisdom and honor.

2 A wise mans heart is at his b right hand: but a fools heart is at c his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool, walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and d he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place: for e yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an f error which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the g rich sit in low places.

7 I have seen h servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that i diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and whoso k breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but l wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the m serpent will bite without inchantment, and a babbler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth are n gracious: but the lips of a fool will o swallow up himself.

13 The p beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talke is mischievous madness.

14 A fool also is q full of words; a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labor of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the r city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a s childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of t nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness

18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands, the house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 u Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy

a 2 Chr 19.2. 2 Sam. 19.1. b Col. 3.1. Mat. 6.33. c Luke 14.28 32. d 1 Pet 4.4. Prov. 28.2. and 17.28. e 1, Sa. 25.28, Prov. 15.1. f 1 Kin 12.8. Eft. 3.1. g Jam. 2.5. Heb. 11.37, 38. h Rev. 17.3. Prov. 30.22 i Eft. 7.10. k Jud 9.53. 2 Sam. 15.12. l Eccl 1.4. 2.3. m 2 Ch 19.5. n Eccl 4.29. o Psal 52.2. p Acts 24.2. q Jam. 4.13. r Acts 9.6. Prov. 11.16 s 2 Chr 13.7. t Psal. 72.1. u 2 Sa. 16.7.

thy bed-chamber: for *x* a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death and judgement is to be thought upon.*

CAst thy bread *a* upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it *b* after many days.

2 Give a *c* portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the *d* clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that *e* observeth the wind, shall not sowe; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the ‡ spirit, *nor* how *f* the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy *g* seed, and in the evening with-hold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 Truly the *h* light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him *i* remember the days of darkness, for they shall be *k* many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 / Rejoyce, O yong man in thy youth, and let thine heart chear thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into *m* judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away *n* evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The creator is to be remem red in due time.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

REmember now thy Creator in the *a* days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the *b* years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, *I have* no pleasure in them.

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkned, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the *c* keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkned:

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all *d* the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shal flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burthen, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his *e* long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the *f* dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return *g* unto God who gave it.

8 *h* Vanity of vanities, (saith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as *i* goads, and as nails fastned *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making *k* many books *there is* no end, and much study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with / every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love to Christ:* 5 *She prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds.*

THE a song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let *b* him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy *c* love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the *d* savor of thy good ointments, thy *e* name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will *f* run after thee: the king hath brought me into his *g* chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but *h* comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am i* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my *k* mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou *l* feedest, where thou makest *thy flocks* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 *If* thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the *m* footsteps of the flock, & feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O *n* my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs *o* chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with *p* chains *of gold*.

11 *q* We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his *r* table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me, he shall lie all night *s* betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of *t* camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *v* hast doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also *x* our bed *is* green.

17 The *y* beams of our house are cedar, *and* our rafters of firr.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutual love of Christ and his church:* 8 *Her hope,* 10 *and call to,* 14 *Christs care of the church:* 16 *She professeth her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the *a* valleys.

2 As the lilie *b* among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I sat down under *c* his shadow with *c* great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me *was as d* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples; for I *am e* sick of love.

6 His *f* left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye *g* stir not up, nor awake *my* love till he please.

8 The *h* voice of my beloved! behold, he *i* cometh leaping upon the mountain, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved *is* like a roe, or a yong hart: behold, he standeth behinde *k* our wall: he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the latteſs.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and *l* come away.

11 For lo, the *m* winter is past, the rain is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the *n* singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with o* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the *p* clefts of the rocks, in the secret places of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice, for sweet *is* thy voice: and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the *q* foxes, the *r* little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is ſ* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day † break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved and

---

2 1 *Ki* 4. 32.
b *John* 3. 29.
c *Eph.* 5. 25.
d 2 *Cor* 2. 14.
e *Phil.* 2. 9.
f *Rev.* 14. 4.
g *John* 14. 2.
h *Eph.* 2. 10.
i 1 *The* 2. 3.
k *Act.* 20. 30
Ezal 23. 1.
m 1 *Pe* 1. 21.
Ephes. 5. 1.
Heb. 13. 7.
n *Jab.* 14. 15.
o *Rev* 19. 14
p 1 *Pet* 3. 4.
q *Gen* 1. 26.
1 *Cor.* 12. 5.
r *Mat.* 8. 11. *and* 26. 29
ſ *Eph.* 3. 17.
1 *Pet.* 2. 2.
t 1 *Job* 1. 7.
u *Phil.* 3. 7.
Hab. 1. 13.
x 1 *Pet* 1. 23.
Gal. 4. 25.
Col. 1. 6.

a *Heſ.* 14. 5.
b *Mat* 10. 16.
c 1 *Th* 1. 10.
d 1 *Joh* 4. 10.
Rom. 5. 5.
e *John* 5. 40.
Pſal. 42 1.
1 *Eph.* 5. 29.
John 3. 24.
g *Jam* 5 7.
1 *Pet.* 5. 6, 7.
h *Job.* 10. 3.
i *Luke* 19. 12
Act 3. 20. 21
k *John* 1. 14.
l *Rev.* 22 20.
m *Rev* 13. 7.
n *Rev.* 15. 3.
o *Cor* 2. 15.
p *Mat* 16. 18
q *Rev.* 19. 20
r *Pſal.* 137. 9.
1 *Gal.* 2. 20.
† Heb *blow on*
Son. 4. 16.
1 *Tim.* 5. 5.
2 *Pet.* 1. 19.

y *Eph.* 1. 20.

2 Sa. and be thou like a roe, or a yong hart
119. upon the mountains of *t* Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The church victorious in temptation, 6 glorieth in Christ.

1 Son. 1 BY night on *a* my bed I sought *him*
2.3. whom my soul loveth, I sought
Rev. him, but I found him not.
2.22. 2 I will rise now, and *b* go about
b Luk. the city in the streets, and in the broad
18.1. ways I will seek him whom my soul
Jam. loveth: I sought him, but I found him
5.16. not.
Rom. 3 The *c* watchmen that go about
15.30. the city, found me: *to whom I said*,
c Isa. *d* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?
56.10 4 It was but a little that I passed
d Mat. from them, but I found him whom
2.3,4. my soul loveth: I held him, and
e Gen. would *e* not let him go, until I had
24.26 brought him into my mothers house,
Prov. and into the chamber of her that
4.13. *f* conceived me.
Eph. 5 I charge you, O ye daughters of
3.18. Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the
f Gal. hindes of the field, that ye stir not
4.19. up, nor awake *my* love till he please.
Rom. 6 Who *is* this that cometh out of the
10.10 g wilderness like pillars of smoke,
g Rev perfumed *with* myrrhe & frankincense,
12.6. with all powders of the merchant?
h Heb. 7 Behold, his bed, which *is* So-
1.14. mons: *h* threescore valiant men *are* a-
i Mat. bout it, of the valiant of Isra'l:
13.25. 8 They all hold swords, being
Ephes. expert in war: every man *hath* his
6.12. sword upon his thigh, because *i* of
Neh. fear in the night.
4.22. 9 King Solomon made himself a
‡ Or, ‡ chariot of the wood of Lebanon.
throne. 10 He made the *k* pillars thereof of
Rev. silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the
4.21. covering of it of purple; the midst
k Rev. thereof being paved *with* love, for the
5.12. daughters of Jeru'salem.
l Mat. 11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zi-
12.50 on, and behold king Solomon with
m Rev the crown wherewith his *l* mother
11.15 *m* crowned him in the day of his
n Rev. *n* espousals, and in the day of the glad-
21. 2. ness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church, 8 sheweth her his love:

a Eph. 1 BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, be-
5.18. hold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast*
b 1 Co. *a* doves eyes *b* within thy locks: thy
11.5. hair *is* as a flock of goats, that appear
Jer. from mount Gilead.
3.41 2 Thy *c* teeth are like a flock *of sheep*
Jam. that are even *d* shorn, which come up
1.6. from the washing: whereof every one
c Cr. bear twins, and none *is* barren a-
d 10. mong them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scar-
let, and thy *e* speech *is* comely: thy
temples *are* like a piece of a pome-
granate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the *f* tower of
David, builded for an armory, where-
on there hang a thousand bucklers,
all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two *g* breasts *are* like two
yong roes that are twins, which
feed among the lilies.

6 Until the *h* day break, and the
shadows flee away, I will get me to
the mountain of myrrhe, and to
the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is*
i no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon
k my spouse? with me from Lebanon:
look from the top of Amana, from
the top of Shenir and Hermon, from
the lions' dens, from the mountains
of the leopards.

9 Thou hast † ravished my heart'
my sister, *my* spouse: thou hast ravish-
ed my heart with one of thine eyes,
with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy † love, my sister,
my spouse! how much better is thy
love than wine! and the smell of
thine ointments, than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the
honey-comb: honey and milk *are* un-
der thy tongue, & the smell of *m* thy
garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden *n* inclosed *is* my sis-
ter, *my* spouse: a spring *o* shut up, a
p fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of
pomegranates, with *q* pleasant fruits,
camphire, with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus
and cynamon, with all trees of frank-
incense, myrrhe and aloes, with all
the *r* chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of
s living waters, and streams from Le-
banon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and
come thou south, blow upon my gar-
den, *that* the spices thereof may flow
out: let my beloved come into his
garden, and eat his *t* pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church is sick of love.

a Song I Am *a* come into my garden, my
4.16. sister, *my* spouse, I have gathered my
b John *b* myrrhe with my spice, I have eat-
15.5. en my honey-comb with my honey,
Jam. I have drunk my wine with my milk:
1.17. eat, O *c* friends, drink, yea, drink a-
c John bundantly, O beloved.
15.14. 2 I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is*
the

e Col. 4.6.
f 2 Co 10.4.
g 1 Pet 2.2. Isa. 66.11
h 2 Pet 1.19. Act. 3.21.
i Rev. 14.3.
k Rev 21.2.
l Rev. 17.14
† Heb *unhearten*, Isa. 60.5.
† Heb *Loves*, 1 John 2.2.3.
m Rev 19.8.
n Rev. 21.27.
o Tit. 2.14.
p 1 Co 1.22.
q Job. 15.8.
r 1 Cor 12.5.6 1 Pet. 4.10. Heb. 12.15.
s John 4.10. Rev. 22.1.
t Rom. 6.22. Col. 1.10. Isa. 5.2.3.

d Rev. 3 19. e Luke 11.7. and 12.35. f Luke 11.20. g Psal. 24.7. h Mat 26.75 i Lam. 3.8. k Jer. 18.18. l Isa. 63.18 m 1 Ti 6.15, 16. n Dan. 7.9. Isai. 63.1,2 o Rev. 19.11 Phil. 2.9. p Rev. 1.14. q Rev 1.14. r Luke 4.22. s Luke 1.78. 2 Cor. 7.15. t Rev. 1.15. Isai 63.6. † Heb. sweetnesses. Rom. 15.4. † Heb desires 1 Cor. 1.23, Isai. 52.14.

the voice of my beloved that *d* knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, *e* how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his *f* hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved: and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I *g* opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he *h* spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no *i* answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they *k* smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 What *is* thy beloved *l* more then *another* beloved, O thou *m* fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved, more then *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is n* white and ruddy, the *o* chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* ỹ most fine gold, his locks *are* bushy, *and p* black as a raven

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes of q* doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping *r* sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his *s* belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* saphires.

15 His *t* legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is † most sweet, yea, he is altogether † lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ setteth the graces of the church, 10 and his love to her.

a Acts 2 37. and 4.4. b Mat 13.23.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? *a* that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the *b* beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, & to gather lilies

c Rev. 19.14. 2 Cor. 10.4, Ephes. 6.13. Acts 5.11. Num. 24.2,5 d 1 Ki. 11.3. e Ephe 4.4,5. 2 Sam. 7.23. f Gal. 4.16. Ephel. 5.16. g 1 Pet 1.2. h 2 Pet 1.19. i Rev. 12.1, k Psal. 149. 6,7,8. Joel 3.11. Isai. 33.1. l Psal. 94.12 11. m Hos 1.11. n Exo. 32.1.

3 I *c am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy *c* hair *is* as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep *d* which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there e* is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are *d* threescore queens, *f* and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *e but* one: she *is* the *only f* one of her mother, she *is* the *g* choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, *h* and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* he that looketh forth as the *h* morning, fair as the moon, clear as *i* the sun, *and k* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the *l* vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 *m* Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in ỹ Shulamite? as it were ỹ company of *n* two armies

CHAP. VII.

1 The graces of the church are described. 10 She professeth her faith and desire.

a Ephe 6.15, b Heb. 2.10. Jam. 1.17. 1 Cor. 4.12. c 1 Cor. 4.15. Gal. 4.19. 1 Thes. 2.7. d Isa. 66.11 e Rom 6.6. f Isa. 11.3. g John 14.23

HOw beautiful are thy *a* feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of *a b* cunning workman.

2 Thy *c* navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

3 Thy two *d* breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a *e* tower of ivory: thine eyes *like* the fish pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy *f* nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple: the king *is* g held in the galleries.

6 How fair, and how pleasant

art thou, O love, *h* for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a *i* palm-tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as *k* cluſters of the vine, and the *l* ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* ſweetly, cauſing the *m* lips of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ *n* I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the *o* field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee *p* my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, *q* new and old, *which* I have *r* laid up for thee, O my beloved?

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Chriſt* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Chriſts coming.*

O that thou *wert* as my *a* brother, that ſucked the breſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would *b* kiſs thee: yet I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would *c* lead thee, *and* bring thee into my *d* mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of ſpiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *ſhould be e* under my head: and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he pleaſe.

5 (Who is this that cometh up from the *f* wildernes, *g* leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 Set me as a ſeal upon *h* thine heart, as a ſeal upon thine *i* arm: for love *is* ſtrong as death, jealouſie *is* cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters *k* cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 We have a *l* little ſiſter, and ſhe hath no breaſts: What ſhall we do for our ſiſter in the day, when ſhe ſhall be *m* ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a *n* wall, we will build upon her *o* a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe *be* a door, we will incloſe her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favor.

11 Solomon had a *p* vineyard at Baalhammon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof, was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me; thou (O *q* Solomon) *muſt have* a thouſand, *and* thoſe that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

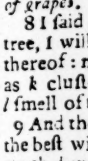
13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to hear *it*.

14 *ſ* Make haſte, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a yong hart upon the *t* mountains of ſpices.

The Book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Judahs rebellion complained of.* 5 *Her judgements lamented.* 10 *The prophet upbraideth their whole ſervice:* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance.*



THE viſion of Iſaiah, the ſon of Amoz, which he *a* ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the Lord hath *b* ſpoken, I have *c* nouriſhed, & brought up children, & they have rebelled againſt me

3 The *d* ox knoweth his owner, and the aſs his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know, my people doth *e* not conſider.

4 Ah ſinful nation, a people *f* laden with iniquity, *g* a ſeed of evil doers, children *ſ* are corrupters; they have forſaken the Lord, they have provoked the holy One of Iſrael unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any *h* more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is ſick: and the whole heart faint.

6 From the *i* ſole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſs in it; *but* wounds, and bruiſes, and

a Mat. 12.50. Heb. 2.11, b Pſal 2.12. c Iſa. 62.11 d Gal. 4.26. e 2 Cor 12.9. Song 2.6. f Rev. 12 6.¶ g 1 Pet 5 10. Iſai. 63.11, 13,14. h 2 Ti. 2.19. i Iſa. 40.11. and 49.15 16. k Rom 8.39. Mat. 7.27. l Ephe. 1.10. m Acts 11.19 22, 23 n Rev. 21.12 14,19 o Ephe 2.22. † Heb peace. Rom. 5.1 10 p Rev. 21. Mat. 21.33. q Mat 21.11. r 1 Cor 3. 6.7. ſ Rev. 22.20. t Luke 19. 12

a 1 Pet 1.11. 2 Pet. 1.21. 2 Cor. 4.18. Am. 1.6. b Iſa. 1.2. Deut. 32.6. c Iſa. 1.3. John 4.23 d Prov 7.22. Jer. 8.7. e Iſa. 5.11. f Rev. 18 5 g Mat. 3.7. h Jer. 7.26. i 2 Chr 28. 5,8.

k Jer. 8.22. and putrifying sores; they have k not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

l Psal. 107. 34. 7 Your country is l desolate, your cities are m burnt with fire: your land

m 2 Ch 25.23 25. strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

‡ Or, 8 And the daughter of Zion is left
as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge
in a garden of cucumbers, as a ‡ besieged city.

n Rom 9.29. o Gen 19.24 Deut. 32.32. p Job 34.18 Ezek. 16.46 q Mat 28.29 r Mic. 6.7,8. 9 n Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been o as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye p rulers of Sodom; give ear q unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

s 1 Sa. 15.22. t Jer. 7.22. u Mat 15.9. x Psal. 50.16 y Zech 11.8. z Am. 2.13. a Prov 28.27 b 1 Ti. 2.8. c Jer. 10.26 d 1 Pet 3.11. e Mat. 23.23. f Isai. 43.28 g Rev. 1.14. h Ti. 1.2. i 2 Chr 15.12. k Jer. 2.20. 11 To what purpose is the r multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I s delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath t required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more u vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies x I cannot away with it; u iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul y hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am z weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will a hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear, b your hands are full of blood.

16 c Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, d cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well, seek e judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the father less, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us f reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as g white as snow: though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the h mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the i faithful city become an k harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousness lodged in it; but now l murtherers.

l Mich 3.2,3.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy m wine mixt with water.

m Co 2.17. Hos. 4.18.

23 Thy n princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth o after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

n Hos. 9.15. Mich. 7.3.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, p Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

o 2 Pe. 2.15. p Hos. 11.8. Lam. 1.21. Hos. 3.5.

25 ¶ And q I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy r tin.

q Jer. 6.29. r Rom 9.27. 10.21. Phil. 3.9.

26 And I will s restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The t city of righteousness, The faithful city.

s Isa. 60.17 t Rev. 21.27.

27 Zion shall be u redeemed with judgement, and her converts with x righteousness.

u Rev 14.3. x Rev. 7.9. 19.11.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the y transgressors, and of the sinners shall be together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

y Rev. 22.15

29 For they shall be z ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

z Rev. 2.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath a no water.

a Isa. 50.11.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both b burn together, and none shall c quench them.

b Rev. 19.19 c Rev. 14.10

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah his prophecy of Christs kingdom. 6. Wickedness the cause of ruine.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

a Jer. 23.20. b Rev. 14.1.

2 And it shall come to pass in the a last days, that the b mountain of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be c exalted above the hills; d and all nations shall flow unto it.

c Dan 2.44. d Psal 72.10 e Zec. 8.20.

3 And many people shall go and say, e Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will f teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for g out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

f Rev. 22.5. g Luk. 24.47 h Mat 28.18. 1 John 2.2.

4 And he shall h judge among the nations, and shall i rebuke many people: and they shall k beat their swords

i Mic 4.3. k Hos. 2.18.

into

into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they *l* learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the *m* light of the Lord.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast *n* forsaken thy people, the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and *are* sooth-sayers, like the Philistines, and they *o* please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of *p* silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of *q* idols: they worship the *r* work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself; therefore *s* forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the *t* rock, and hide thee in the dust, for *u* fear of ȳ Lord, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be *x* bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low,

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the *z* high mountains and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the *a* ships of Tarshish, & upon all pleasant *b* pictures.

17 And the *c* loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: & the Lord *d* alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the *e* idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the *f* holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he *g* ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of ȳ rocks, and into the tops of the [illegible] rocks for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 *b* Cease ye from man whose *t* breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *Confusion by sin.* 9 *The peoples impudency.* 12 *The oppression of rulers.* 16 *Judgements for womens pride.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the *a* staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the *b* judge, and the prophet, and the *c* prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honorable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give *d* children *to be* their princes, and † babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be *e* oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbor: the *f* childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient; and the base against the honorable.

6 When a man shall *g* take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our *h* ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be a healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is *i* ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their *k* tongue and their doings *are* against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The *l* shew of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin *m* as Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the *n* righteous, that *it shall be* o well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* p ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 As for my people, children *are* their oppressors, and *q* women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, *r* cause: *thee* to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord *s* standeth up to plead, and standeth to *t* judge the people.

14 ¶ The LORD will enter into judgement

a *Isa.* 26 26 *Amos* 8. 11.
b *Hos.* 7.7.
c *Amo* 5. 13.
d *Eccl.* 10.6.
† Heb *Men of illusions,*
1 *Kin.* 22.22.
e *Mic.* 3. 1.2.
f *Isa.* 24.2.
g *John* 6 15.
h *Judg* 11.4.5
i *Mic.* 3. 12.
k *Isa.* 5.19.
l *Jer.* 3.3.
m *Gen* 19.5.
n *Gen* 7. 1.
2 *Pet.* 2. 7,8.
o *Ezec* 9.4,5.
p *Eccl.* 8 13.
Psal. 11.6. *Gal.* 6.7,8.
q *Nah* 3.13.
r *Mat,* 15,14
s *Rev.* 6 16.
t *Psal.* 9.4. *Jude* v 14.15.

h *Psa.* 146.3 *Jer.* 17 5.
i *Job* 27. 3.

t Isai. 1.10. u Mat 21.33. Re 14.19. x Isai. 58 4. y Mic. 3. 2,3. † Heb throats 1 Pet. 3.5. z 2 Pet 2.14 Song 5.12. a Mat. 14 6. b Deu. 28.27 Rev. 16.2. c Nah. 3.5. Rev. 18.23. Jer. 13 22. d Judg 8.21 e Gen. 24.22. f Judg 14.12 g Pro. 23 21 h Mic. 1.16. i Lam 1 4. Jer. 14 1. k Luke 19.44

ment with the ancients of his people, and the *t* princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the *u* vineyard: the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye *x* beat my people to pieces, and *y* grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord God of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth † necks, and *z* wanton eyes, walking and *a* mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a *b* scab, the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will *c* discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about *their feet*, and their cauls, and their *d* round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and *e* nose-jewels,

22 The *f* changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a *g* rent, and instead of well-set hair, *h* baldness; and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her *i* gates shall lament and mourn, and she being *k* desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IV.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

a Isai. 3.24. b 2 Th. 3.12. c Luke 1.25. d Isai. 1.15. e Jer. 23.5. f Ephe. 5.26. g 2 Pet 1.4.

AND in *a* that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, we will eat *b* our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away *c* our reproach.

2 *d* In that day shall the *e* Branch of the Lord be *f* beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are *g* escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called *h holy*, *even* every one that is *i* written among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the *k* blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the *k* spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoak by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be l* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for *m* a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from *n* rain.

h Isai. 60.21 i Rev. 3.5. k 1 Pet 4.17. l Zech 2.5. m Psa 84.3. Isai. 25.4. Deut 33.27. Heb. 11.34. n Mat 7.25.

CHAP. V.

Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement upon covetousness.

NOw will I sing to my *a* welbeloved, a song of my beloved, touching his *b* vineyard: my welbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he *c* looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth *d* wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, *e* judge, I pray you, betwixt me, and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, *f* that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will *g* take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

6 And I will lay it *h* waste: it shall not be *i* pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns; I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold *k* a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that *l* joyn house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be m* no place, that they may be

a John 3.29. b Jer. 2.21. c Mat 21.34 d Deu 32.6. Isai. 1. 2,4 e 2 Sa. 12.6. Micah 6. 3,5. f 2 Cor. 36. 15 Mat. 24.40 41, and 23,37. g Am. 3 6. Isai. 45 7. Deut. 28.49. h Deu. 28.49. i Hos. 4.14. k Luke 18 7. l Mic 2.2. Hab. 2.12. m Eccl. 12,15

pla-

placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many *n* houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 Wo unto them that rise up *o* early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the *p* harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they *q* regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore my people *r* are gone into captivity, because *they have s* no knowledge: and their honorable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled: and the *t* eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the Lord of hosts shall be *u* exalted in judgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the *x* lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the y fat ones shall z strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that *a* draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin, as it were with a *b* cart-rope:

19 That *c* say, Let him *d* make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel *e* draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put *f* darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are g* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are h* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which *i* justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their *k* root shall be rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the *l* anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets: *m* for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an *n* ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the *o* end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be *p* weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose *q* arrows *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their *r* roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like yong lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the *s* sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold *t* darkness *and* sorrow, and the light is darkned in the *u* heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed.

IN the year that king Uzziah *a* died, I saw also the Lord *b* sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the *c* seraphims: each one *had* six wings; with twain he covered his *d* face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, *e* Holy, holy, holy *is* the Lord of hosts, the whole *f* earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the *g* posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was *h* filled with smoke.

5 Then said I, *i* Wo *is* me, for I am undone, because I *am* a man of *k* unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

6 Then *l* flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his

n Heb. hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the n altar.
o Job. 7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy
p Gen. lips, and thine iniquity is taken away,
1.26. and thy sin purged.
q Exo. 8 Also I heard the o voice of the
3.11. Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and
r Mat. who will go for p us? Then said I,
28.19 Here am I, q send me.
s Mar. 9 And he said, r Go and tell this
4.12. people, s Hear ye indeed, but under-
t Isa. stand not: and see ye indeed, but per-
28.13. ceive not.
2 Cor. 10 t Make the heart of this people
2. 16. fat, and make their ears heavy, and
u Deu shut their eyes: u lest they see with
29. 2. their eyes, and hear with their ears,
x 2 Ki and understand with their heart, and
24.9. convert, and he healed.
y Mic. 11 Then said I, Lord, how long?
3.12. And he answered, Until the x cities
z 2 Chr be wasted without inhabitant, and the
36.17. houses without man, and the land be
Rev. y utterly desolate
18.2. 12 And the Lord have removed
a Isa. men far away, and there be z a great
10.21 forsaking in the midst of the land.
1 Kin. 13 But yet in it shall be a a tenth,
25.21. and it shall return, and shall be eaten:
b Rom as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose
11,5. substance is in them, when they cast
Mal. their leaves: so the b holy seed shall be
2.15. the substance thereof.

CHAP VII.

1 Ahaz comforted. 10 Christ promised.

a 2 Ki 15.6. AND it came to pass in the days of a Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son
b Psa. of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin
83,3.4 the king of Syria, and Pekah the son
c Isa. 28.5.2. of Remaliah king of Israel, went
d Isa. up towards Jerusalem, to b war
10.20 against it, but could c not prevail
e Mat against it.
2.3. 2 And it was told the house of Da-
‡ That is, The remnant shall return, Isa. 10.21.
vid, saying, Syria is d confederate with Ephraim: and e his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.
3 Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‡ Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in
f Isa. the high way of the fullers field;
30.15. 4 And say unto him, Take heed,
g 2 Ch. and be f quiet; fear not, neither be
28.16 faint-hearted, for the two tails of
2 Kin. these g smoaking fire-brands, for the
13.25. fierce anger of Rezin, with Syria, and
h Isa. of the son of Remaliah.
2.2. and 5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the
8,3. son of Remaliah, h have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,
6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein i for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal.
7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, it shall k not stand, neither shall it come to pass.
8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within l three score and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be m not a people.
9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son: if ye will not believe, surely ye shall o not be established.
10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,
11 p Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; q ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.
12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I r tempt the Lord.
13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, Is it a small thing for you to f weary men, but will you weary my God also?
14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, t a virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and shall call his name ‡ Immanuel.
15 Butter and honey shall u he eat, that he may x know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.
16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the y land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.
17 ¶ The Lord shall bring z upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy a fathers house, days that have not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.
18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall hiss for the b fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.
19 And they shall come, and shall rest c all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.
20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a rasor that is d hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the e feet: and it shall also consume the beard.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a f yong cow, and two sheep.
22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give,

i Prov. 1.10.
k Isa. 8.10. Prov. 21.30
l 2 Ki 18.10. Ezra 4.2.
m Isa. 14.15.
n 2 Ki 16.5
o 2 Ch 20.20
p Jud. 6.36.
q Mat 5.45
r Mat. 12.38
f Am. 2.13.
t Mat. 1.23.
‡ That is, With us God. Job 1.14.
1 Tim. 2.5.
1 Pet. 3.15.
u Heb. 4.15.
x 1 Co 13.11. Luke 2.52.
y 2 K 15.2. 2 Ch 28.19 Isa. 39.6.
b Jer. 46.16.
c Isa. 18.1. Jer. 16.16 d Isa. 7.20.
e Ge 49.2 Deu 28.57 f Jer 39.

give, he shall eat *g* butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat, that *h* is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were *i* a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With *k* arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; *l* because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, ‡ there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesies that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.*

MOreover, the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great *a* roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning *b* Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful *c* witnesses to record: *d* Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I *e* went unto the prophetess, and she conceived and bare a son: then said the Lord to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For *f* before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The Lord spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of *h* Shiloah that go softly, and *i* rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, *k* strong and many, *even* the *l* king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow & go over, he shall reach even to the *m* neck, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 *n* Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be *o* broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, & it shall not stand; for *q* God *is* with us.

11 For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should *s* not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 *t* Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither *u* fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 *x* Sanctifie the Lord of hosts himself, and *let* him *e* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for *y* a sanctuary: but for a ‡ stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And *a* many among them shall *b* stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 *c* Binde up the testimony, *d* seal the law among my *e* disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the Lord, that *f* hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will *g* look for him.

18 Behold, *h* I and the children whom the Lord *i* hath given me, *are* for *k* signs, and for wonders in Israel: from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall *l* say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? *m* for the living, to the dead?

20 To the *n* law, and to the testimony: if they speak not *o* according to this word, *it is* because *there is* no light in them.

21 And they shall *p* pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall *q* fret themselves, and curse their king, and their *r* God, and look upward.

22 And they shall *s* look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be by the birth of Christ.* 8 *Israels judgements for pride.*

NEvertheless, the *a* dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation: when at the first he *b* lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward *c* did more grievously afflict *her*, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The *d* people that walked in darkness, have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath *e* the light shined,

g Isa. 7.11.
h 2 Ki 18.12. Isa. 36.
i Exo. 23.29 Levi. 26.22
k Isa. 32.13
‡ Or, None shall come thither for fear.
a Isa. 30.8.
b 2 Ki 16.9.
c 2 Chr 13.1.
d 1 Ki 16.11. 2 Tim 4.10.
e Isa. 8.3.
f Isa. 7.16. g 2 Ki 15.29.
h John 9.7. Isa. 8.6.
i Isa. 7 1.2,6.
k Deu. 28.47
l Isa. 10.13. 2 Ki 18.17. and 19.28
m Rev. 16.13.
n Joel 3.9,12. Isa. 8.9.
o Job 5.12. Rom 9.31.
p Isa. 30.8.
q God is with us, Heb. Immanuel.
r Jer. 10.23.
s Gen. 7.1. 2 Ki 16.7.
t 2 Ki 16.7.
u 1 Pet 3.14.
x Nu. 20.12. Isa. 8.13
y Heb. 2.16
z Isa. 28.16
a Rom 11.25
b Mat 21.44
c John 6.45.
d Dan 12.4.
e Act. 11.26
f Isa. 54.8.
g Hab. 2.3.
h Heb. 2.13.
i Job. 17.6.
k 1 Cor 4.13. 1 2 Pet 2.1.
l Isa 28.8.
m Luk. 16.29
n Gal. 1.8.
o 2 Ki 25.6.
p Rev. 16.10.
q Zep. 1.5. r 2 Chr 15.5.
a Isa. 8.22.
b 2 Ki 15.29
c 2 Ki 17.5. Levi. 26.24
d Mat 4.16.
e Eph. 5.14.

f *Isa.* 37.31
g *Isa.* 35.10
Ezec. 37.11
h *Luk* 11.22
i *Isa.* 10.5.
k *Judg* 7.22.
l *Rev.* 16.6.
m *2 Th* 2.11.
n *Mat* 1.21.
o *Luk.* 2.10.
p *Mat* 28.18.
q *Tit.* 2.13.
r *Dan* 2.44.
s *Isa.* 26.11
t *Zec.* 1.5.
u *Isa.* 26.11
x *Mal* 1.4
y *2 Ki* 15.29
z *Psa.* 127.1
a *Rev* 18.7
b *Jer.* 48.
c *Hos* 7.7.
d *Rev* 19.18
e *Rev.* 18.8
f *2 Pet* 2.1.
g *Mal* 2.8.9.
h *Lam* 2.14.
i *Psa.* 147.
k *Ezec* 9.5,6.
l *Mic.* 7.2,6. *Job* 8.23.

3 Thou haſt *f* multiplied the nation, *and* not *g* increaſed the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harveſt, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they *h* divide the ſpoil.

4 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burthen, and the *i* ſtaff of his ſhoulder; the rod of his oppreſſor, as in the day of *k* Midian

5 For every battel of the warrior *is* with confuſed noiſe, and *l* garments rolled in blood: but *this* ſhall be with *m* burning *and* fewel of fire.

6 For unto *n* us a childe is born: unto us a ſon is *o* given, and the *p* government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder: and his Name ſhall be called, Wonderful, Counſellor, The *q* mighty God, The everlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of *his* government and peace, *there ſ*hall *be r* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever: the *ſ* zeal of the LORD of hoſts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Jacob, and it hath *t* lighted upon Iſrael.

9 And all the people *u* ſhall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitants of Samaria, that *x* ſay in the pride, and ſtoutneſs of heart,

10 The *y* bricks are fallen down, but *z* we will build with hewen ſtones: *a* the ſycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the Lord ſhall ſet up the adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall devour Iſrael with open mouth: *b* for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

13 For the people turneth not unto him that ſmiteth them, neither do they *c* ſeek the Lord of hoſts.

14 Therefore the Lord will cut off from Iſrael, *d* head and tail, branch and ruſh in *e* one day.

15 The ancient and honorable, he *is* the head: and the prophet *f* that teacheth lies, he *is* the *g* tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cauſe *them* to erre: and they that are led of them, are *h* deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall have *i* no joy in their yong men, neither *ſ*hall have mercy on their *k* fatherleſs and widows: for every one *is l* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth ſpeaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

18 For wickedneſs *m* burneth as the fire: it ſhall devour the briers and thorns, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the foreſt, and they ſhall mount up *like* the lifting up of ſmoak.

19 Through the wrath of the Lord of hoſts is the land darkneſs, and the people ſhall be as the fewel of the fire: no man ſhall *n* ſpare his brother.

20 And he ſhall ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he ſhall eat on the left hand, and they ſhall not be *o* ſatisfied: they ſhall eat every man *p* the fleſh of his own arm.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: *and* they together *ſ*hall *be* againſt Judah: *q* for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The two of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rod of hypocrite, broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaved.

WO unto them that decree *a* unrighteous decrees, and that *b* write grievouſneſs *which* they have preſcribed:

2 To turn aſide the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their *c* prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherleſs.

3 And what will ye do in the *d* day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come *e* from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 ‡ Without me they ſhall *g* bow down under the priſoners, and they ſhall fall under the ſlain: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ O Aſſyrian, the *h* rod of mine anger, and the ſtaff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will ſend him againſt an *i* hypocritical nation; and againſt the people of my wrath will I *k* give him a charge to take the ſpoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the ſtreets

7 Howbeit, *h*e meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart think ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For *m* he ſaith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath *n* found the kingdoms of the idols, and whoſe graven

a *Rev.* 3. 16. *John* 9. 22.
b *Eſth* 12.15. *Dan.* 6.8,9.
c *Luk.* 21.47
d *Hoſ.* 9.11. *Luk* 19.44
e *Thef* 1.10.
f *Jer.* 19.12. *Ezek* 6.6.
g *Or, but ſo*
h *Jer.* 51.20. *Iſai.* 10.13 *Rev.* 18.7. *Pſal.* 82.7. *Iſai.* 2.22. *Ezech.* 28.9.
i *Deut* 32.15 *Pſal.* 106. 15 *Tai.* 9.17. *Sam.* 23.6. *Theſ* 5.3. *Ki.* 9.23 *Rev.* 9.18 *Rev.* 2.17. *Hoſ.* 4.4. *Iſai.* 3.6. *Rom.* 9.27. *Dan.* 2.2. *Pſal.* 19. 61. *Dan.* 4.7.
k *Jer.* 51.25. *Iſai.* 10.6.
l *Iſa.* 14.1. *Pſal.* 105. 14. *Jer.* 25. 11. *Jer.* 50. 17. *Rev.* 19.20 *Dan* 4.20. *Iſa.* 1.15. *Heſ* 5.10. *Sch.* 17.26 *Iai.* 16.2. *Jer.* 51.20. *Iſai.* 10. 13 *Rev.* 18 7. *Pſal.* 82.7. *Iſai.* 2.22. *Ezech.* 28.9. *Deut* 32.15 *Pſal.* 106. 15 *Tai.* 9.17. *Sam.* 23.6. *Theſ* 5.3. *Ki.* 9.23 *Rev.* 9.18 *Rev.* 2.17. *Hoſ.* 4.4. *Iſai.* 3.6. *Rom.* 9.27. *Dan.* 2.2. *Pſal.* 19. 61. *Dan.* 4.7.
m *Iſa.* 24. 6. *Mal.* 4.1.
n *Gal.* 5 17. *Mic.* 7.2. *Jer.* 41.7. *Rom.* 12.5.
o *Lev.* 26.26
p *Lam* 4.10. *Jer.* 19.9. *Iſa.* 49.26
q *Ver.* 12,17
r *Rev.* 9. 21. *Dan.* 5.4.
s *Iſa.* 36.19. *Jer.* 49.23. *Amos* 6.2.
t *Iſa.* 36.20. *Jer.* 49.23.

graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, *o* so do to Jerusalem, and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when the Lord hath *p* performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will *q* punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the *r* strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my *s* wisdom: for I am prudent; and I have removed the *t* bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a *u* nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax *x* boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up *it self*, *as if it were y* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his *z* fat ones a leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his *b* briers in *c* one day

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his *a* fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the *e* trees of his forrest shall be few, that a childe may write them.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the *f* remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again *g* stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty *h* God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the *i* sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow *k* with righteousness.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a *l* consumption, even *m* determined in the midst of all the land.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be *n* not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt

25 For yet a *o* very little while, and the indignation shall *p* cease, and mine anger *q* in their destruction.

26 And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge *r* for him, according to the slaughter *s* of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up *t* after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his *u* burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck: and thy yoke shall be destroyed, because of *x* the anointing.

28 He is come to Ajath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 *y* Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim *z* gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall *a* shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts shall lop the bough with terror: and the *b* high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a *c* mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdom of the Branch of Jesse.*

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and *a* branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the Lord shall *b* rest upon him: the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of *c* quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousnes shall he judge the *d* poor, and *e* reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall *f* smite the earth with *g* the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And *h* righteousnes shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnes the girdle of his reins.

6 The *i* wolf also shall dwell with *y* lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their yong ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall *k* not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the *l* knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a *m* root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his *n* rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the *o* second time, to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall *p* set up an ensign for the *q* nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the *r* dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.

13 The *s* envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall *t* not envy Judah, and Judah shall *u* not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward *x* the west, they shall spoil them of the *y* east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall *z* obey them.

15 And the Lord shall utterly destroy the *a* tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand *b* over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an *c* high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came up out of the land of *d* Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.

AND in *a* that day *b* thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou *c* comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *d* is my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD *e* JEHOVAH *is* my strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the *f* wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare *g* his doings among the people, make mention that his *h* name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done *i* excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for *k* great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

God musters the armies of his wrath.

THE *a* burthen of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a *b* banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, *c* shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my *a* sanctified ones, I have also called my *e* mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in *g* my highnes.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the *h* kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts *i* musters the host of the battel.

5 They come from a *k* far countrey from the end of heaven, *even* the Lord and the *l* weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 *m* Howl ye, for the *n* day of the LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*; they shall be in pain as a *o* woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be as* *p* flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh

a Psal 72.4.
e John 8.6.
f Mal. 4.6.
g Rev 2.16. and 19.15
2 Thes. 2.8.
h Isai 45.4,5 and 72.12.
i Rom. 8.20. Acts 3.19. Rev. 22.3.
k Isai. 24. and 25.9. Hos. 2.18.
l Rev. 18.1.
m Rev 5.5. Rom. 15.12
n Isai. 66.1.
o Jer. 16.14.
p John 3.4.
q Acts 13.46.
r John 7.35. Jam. 1.1.
s Ephes 2.14.
t Ezek. 36.15
u Psal 72.3.
x Mat 8.11.
y Rev. 16.12.
z Isai. 60.14
a Zech 10.11.
b Rev. 16.12
c Isai. 35.8.
d Isai. 51.10. and 63.12.
a Hos. 1.11.
b Psa. 149. 4,5.
c Isai. 12.1.
d Luke 2.30.
e Psal. 83.18.
f John 4.14.
g Psal 145. 4,5.
h Phil 2.9.
i Rev. 19.2.
k Psal. 71.22
a 2 Kil. 9.25.
b Jer. 50.2.
c Isai. 10.32
d Rev. 17.14
e Joel 3.11.
f Rev. 15.1.
g Psal. 149. 2,5,6.
h Jer. 50.41
i Rev. 16.1.
k Luk 19.12.
l Rev. 15.1.
m Ez. 18.10
n Jer. 50.43.
o Psal 48. 6.
p Rev 19.20

cometh, *q* cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof *r* out of it.

10 For the *s* stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkned in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the *t* world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud *u* to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a *x* man *y* more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will *z* shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his *a* fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the *b* chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is *c* found shall be thrust through: and every one that is *d* joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be *e* dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the *f* Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the yong men to pieces, & they shall have *h* no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew *i* Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be *k* inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there: neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and *l* satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the *m* wilde beasts of the islands shall cry in ỹ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her *n* time is near to come, and her *o* days shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

Gods merciful restauration of Israel.

FOr the Lord will have *a* mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the *b* stranger shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and *c* bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall *d* rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee *e* rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the *f* hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased? the *g* golden city ceased?

5 The Lord hath broken the *h* staff of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who *i* smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke; he that *k* ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindreth.

7 The whole earth is at *l* rest, and is quiet: they break forth *m* into singing.

8 Yea, the *n* fir-trees rejoyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak, and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become *o* like unto us?

11 Thy *p* pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning? *how* art thou *q* cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will *r* ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the *s* stars of God: I will sit also upon the *t* mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be *u* like the most High.

x Rev 18.20
15 Yet thou shalt be brought x down to hell, to the sides of the pit.
y Psal 52.7
16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, y Is this the man that made the z earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?
z Rev. 18.4
a Isai. 13.19 20. Mat. 7.22.
17 That made the world as a a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, that b opened not the house of his prisoners?
b Jer. 50.33.
18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.
c Psal 97.2
19 But thou art c cast out of thy grave like an d abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a e carcase trodden under feet.
d Rev. 19.17 18.
e Dan 5.30. Jer. 22.19.
20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the f seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.
f Job 18.19. Psalm. 37.28.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children, for the g iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
g Exo. 20.5. Mat. 23.25. Dan. 5.22, 23.
22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon, the h name, and remnant, and i son, and nephew, saith the LORD.
h Deu. 25.19. Prov. 10.7. Jer. 51.63
23 I will also make it a possession for the k bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the l besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.
i Job 18.19.
24 The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely, as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:
k Zep. 2.14.
25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains m tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burthen depart from off their shoulders.
l 1 Ki. 14.10
26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the n whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.
m Mal 4.3. Isai. 25.10 and 63.6. Psalm. 18.42
27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?
n Mal 4.6.
28 In the p year that king q Ahaz died, was this burthen.
o Isai. 20.6.
29 Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the r rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.
p Jer. 47.1. q 2 Ki. 16.20 r 2 Chr 28.18, 27. s 2 Kin 18.8.
30 And the t first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.
t Isai. 14.30. u 2 Kin 18.8.
31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a u smoak, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.
x Isai. 39.1. 2 King 20.12. y Mat 16.18
32 What shall one then answer the x messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath y founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.
Isai. 37.32. Psal. 102. 13,16

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burthen of a Moab. Because in the b night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence:
a Exo 24.8. b Ps 5.3. Dan. 5.30.
2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, on all their c heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.
c Jer. 48.37 Isai. 3.24.
3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the d tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.
Jer. 7.29. Ezech. 7.18. d Isai. 22.1. Zeph. 1.5.
4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Eleleh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab, shall cry out, e his life shall be grievous unto him.
e Gen. 27.46 Job 3.20.
5 My heart shall f cry out for Moab, his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an g heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.
f Isai. 16.9. Jer. 47.6. and 48.34
6 For the h waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.
g Jer. 48.34 1 Sam. 6.7.
7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the i willows.
h Num 32.3,4 i Lev. 23.40.
8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim: and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.
k 2 Ki 3.22. Jer. 48.20
9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of k blood, for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that l escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.
Isai. 10.22 l 1 Sam 17.46

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is exhorted to yield obedience.

Send

SEnd ye the *a* lamb to the *b* ruler of the land, from Sela to the wilderneſs, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be that as a *c* wandring bird caſt out of the neſt, ſo the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counſel, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the *d* outcaſts, *e* bewray not him that wandreth.

4 Let mine out-caſts *f* dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, the oppreſſors are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall *g* ſit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking *h* judgement, and haſting righteouſneſs.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he is *i* very proud) even of his haughtineſs, and his pride, and his wrath: but his *k* lies *ſhall* not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab howl for Moab, every one ſhall howl: for the *l* foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye mourn, ſurely they are ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon *m* languiſh, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandred through the wilderneſs, her branches are ſtretched out, they are gone over the ſea.

9 Therefore I will *n* bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for the ſhouting, for thy ſummer-fruits, and for thy harveſt, is fallen.

10 And *o* gladneſs is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I have made their vintage ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an *p* harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 And it ſhall *q* come to paſs, when it is ſeen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhall come to his ſanctuary *r* to pray, but he ſhall ſ not prevail.

13 This is the word that the Lord hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the Lord hath ſpoken, ſaying, *s* Within three years, as the years of an *u* hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

Syria and Iſrael are threatned.

THe burthen of Damaſcus. Behold, *a* Damaſcus is *b* taken away from being a city, and it ſhall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and none ſhall *c* make them afraid.

3 The fortreſs alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be *d* as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſs, that the glory of Jacob ſhall be made *e* thin, and the *f* fatneſs of his fleſh ſhall wax lean.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſt-man *g* gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm: and it ſhall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (Yet *h* gleaning grapes ſhall be *i* left in it, as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermoſt bough: four or five in the outmoſt fruitful branches thereof, ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man *k* look to his maker, and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the holy One of Iſrael.

8 ¶ And he ſhall not look to the *l* altars, the work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his *m* fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.)

9 In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch, which they *n* left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt *o* forgotten the God of thy *p* ſalvation, and haſt not been mindful of the rock of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips:

11 ¶ In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: but the *q* harveſt *ſhall be* a heap in the day of grief, and of deſperate ſorrow.

r Psa. 93.3. Jer. 6.23. f Psal. 9.5.
12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a r noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like f the rushing of mighty waters.

t Dan. 2.35. u Psa. 83.13. x Isai. 37.1. y 2 Ki. 19.35. z Job 20.29.
13 The nations shall rush like the t rushing of many waters; but God shall u rebuke them, and they shall flee afar off, and shall be chased as the x chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a u rolling thing before the whirlwind.
14 And behold, at y evening-tide trouble, *and* before ỹ y morning he is not: this is the z portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians.

a Ezec 30.5. Isai. 20.3. b Ezec 30.9 c Deu. 28.49 d Gen. 10.
WO to the a land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:
2 That sendeth b embassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people c terrible from their d beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

e Isai. 5.26. Dan. 9.12. 13,14. f Mic. 6.9. g Psa. 72.6. Song 2.7. h Isai. 4.6. i Ezec. 18.2. k Rev. 19.13 l Psal. 119. 119. Acts 12.23. Mal. 4.3.
3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, e see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, f hear ye.
4 For so the Lord said unto me, I will take g my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place, like a clear h heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.
5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the i sowre grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away, and cut down the branches.
6 They shall be left together unto the k fowls of the mountains, and to the l beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

m Ro. 12.1. and 15.16. n Psal 72.10 Mal. 3.1.
7 In that time shall the m present be brought unto the Lord of hosts, of a n people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Egypts confusion. 11 The folly of their princes.

The burthen of Egypt. Behold, a Deu 11.10, Psalm. 68.34. b Isai. 13.7. c Judg 7.22. 2 Chro. 20.23. 1 Sam. 14.16. d Job 5.13, Prov. 21.30. e Exo. 8.19. and 9.11. Isai. 10.12. and 47.12 f Ezec. 29.19 Jer. 46.26 Isai. 20.4. g Ezec 29.3. and 30.12 h Ezec 32.2. Amos. 9.1,2. i Deu. 11.10. k Rev. 18.17 l Hos. 5.1. m Rev 18.13. n Rom 1.22. o 2 Pet 2.12. p Jer. 8.8. q 1 Cor 1.20. r Isai. 29.9. 1 Kin. 22.22. s 2 Thes 2.10. t Rev. 17.2.
the Lord a rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the b heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.
2 And I will set the Egyptians c against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbor; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.
3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the d counsel thereof: and they shall e seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a f cruel lord; & a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.
5 And the g waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.
6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of h defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.
7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the i mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.
8 The k fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into ỹ brooks shall lament, and they that l spread nets upon the waters shall languish.
9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works shall be confounded.
10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds for m fish.
11 Surely the princes of Zoan are n fools, the counsel of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become o brutish: p how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?
12 q Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.
14 The Lord hath mingled a r perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to s erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither shall there be any work for

for Egypt, which the *u* head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto *x* women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the *y* shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a *z* terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and *a* swear to the Lord of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an *b* altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof *c* to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign, and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall *d* cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a *e* saviour, and a great one, and he shall *f* deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be *g* known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do *h* sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall *i* smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall *k* return even to the Lord, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day there shall be a *m* highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a *n* blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt *o* my people, and Assyria the *p* work of my hands, and Israel mine *q* inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that *a* Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the *b* sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he *c* did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a *d* sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their e* buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be *f* afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their *g* expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitants of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

The fall of Babylon by the Medes.

THE burthen of the *a* desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through: *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me, the *b* treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler *c* spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my *d* loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a *e* woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ¶ My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the *f* night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 *g* Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, *h* eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set *i* a watchman, let him declare *k* what he seeth.

7 And he saw a *l* chariot *with* a couple of horsmen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels: and he hearkned *m* diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, *n* A lion: my lord, I stand *o* continually upon the *p* watch-tower in the day time; and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, *q* Babylon is fallen, is fallen: and all the *r* graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my *s* threshing, and the corn

t 2 Pet. 3. 3, 4. Isai. 5. 19. u Jer. 50. 27 Isai. 17. 14 x Mic. 6. 3. Psalm. 91. 5. y Zeph 1 6. Ezech. 14. 7. z Luk. 13. 3. a Isai. 55. 6. b Isai. 31. 8. c Isai. 16. 14. d P a. 120. 5 Isa. 60. 7. e Psal. 107. 39.

of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burthen of Dumah: He calleth to me out of Seir, watchman, *t* what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The *u* morning cometh, and also the *x* night: if ye will enquire, *y* enquire ye: *z* return, *a* come.

13 ¶ The burthen upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema, brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they *b* fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a *c* year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of *d* Kedar shall be *e* diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

The Persians invade Jury.

a Psa. 125. 1. b Rom 9. 3, 4. Psalm. 147. 19, 20 c Am 6. 3. 6. d 2 Ch. 32. 3. e 2 Ki. 24. 12. and 25. 11. f Jer. 9. 1. Luke 19. 41 2 Cor. 11. 29. g Lam 1. 5. and 2. 2. h 2 Ki. 18 13. i Isai. 3. 11. k 1 Ki. 7. 2.

THE burthen of the *a* valley of *b* vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city; a *c* joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy *d* rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are *e* bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will *f* weep bitterly, labor not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity *g* by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, *h* breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir *i* uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armor of the house of the *k* forest.

9 Ye have seen also the *l* breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the *m* old pool: but ye have not looked unto the *n* maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to *o* weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold *p* joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, *q* eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 ¶ And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be *r* purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto *s* Shebna, which is *t* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that *u* graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely *x* cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, *like* a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the *y* shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he *z* pull thee down.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant *a* Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will *b* clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy *c* girdle, and I will commit thy *d* government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the *e* key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a *f* nail in a sure place; & he shall be for a *g* glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And

l 2 Chr. 32. 5. m Neh 3. 16 n Isa. 37. 26. Prov. 10. 18 Mal. 3. 17. o Jam 4 8. Joel 1. 13. p Isai. 5. 11, 12. 2 King 5. 26. q 1 Cor 15. 32. and 7. 29, 30. r Ezek 24. 13. 1 Sam. 3 14. s 2 Kin 18. 37. and 19. 2. t 1 Kin 4 6. u Psa. 49. 11 2 Sam. 18. 17 x Esth. 7. 8. y Psal 12. 8. Prov. 28. 12 and 29. 2. z Psal 52. 7. a 2 Ki. 18. 18 b Psal. 45. 4. c Isai. 11. 5. d Isai. 9. 6. e Rev. 3. 7. f Ezra 9. 8. g Rev. 3. 21.

24 And they shall hang upon him all *h* the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all *i* vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall, and the *k* burthen that *was* upon it shall be *l* cut off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.*

THE burthen of Tyre. *a* Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is *b* laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be *c* still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have *d* replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a *e* mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the *f* sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up *g* young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely *h* pained at the report of Tyre.

6 *i* Pass ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your *k* joyous *city*, whose antiquity *is* of ancient days? her *l* own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the *m* crowning *city*, whose *n* merchants *are* princes, whose traffiquers *are* the *o* honourable of the earth?

9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the *p* pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more strength.

11 He *q* stretched out his hand over the sea, he *r* shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant *city*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more *s* rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian *t* founded it for them that dwell in the *v* wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten ‡ seventy years, according to the *x* days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, *y* thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, *z* that thou mayest be remembred.

17 And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that ŷ Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her ẓ hire, and shall *a* commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her *b* merchandize, and her hire shall be holiness to the Lord: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandize shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to *c* eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIV.

A remnant shall joyfully praise God.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth *a* empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and *b* scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the *c* people, so with the ‡ priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly *d* spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.

4 The earth *e* mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, the *f* haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is *g* defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, *h* changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the *i* curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and *k* few men left.

7 The new wine *l* mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the *m* merry hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of *n* tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

o Dan 5.4,7. Rev. 18.8,
p Rev. 18.2. Isai. 27.10
q John 20.29. Isai. 27.20.
r Rev. 16.10 Am. 8,9,
s Deu. 28.47 48.
t Psal. 107. 34. Jer. 25.9.
u Isa. 6.13.
x Rev. 11.15.
y Psal 72.8.
z Job 1.22
a Mal 1.11.
b Psal 72.9.
c Rev. 15.3. and 19.1.
d Psa. 69.11
e Jer. 5.11.
f Jer. 48.44 Amos 5.9.
g Gen 7.11.
h Psal 2.9.
i Rev. 18.21.
k Rev. 19.19
l Psal. 76.12
m Rev 16.13.
n Rev. 14.1.
o Exo. 4.22.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be *o* bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of *p* confusion is broken down: every house is *q* shut up that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is *r* darkned, the mirth of the land *s* is gone.

12 In the city is left *t* desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the *u* shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the *x* majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the *y* sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the Lord in the *z* fires, *even* the *a* name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of *ȳ* sea

16 From the *b* uttermost part of the earth have we heard *c* songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, My *d* leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt *e* treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously

17 Fear, and the pit, & the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the *f* pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the *g* windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly *h* broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and *i* not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the *k* high ones *that are* on high, and the *l* kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be *m* gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, & shall be shut up in *ȳ* prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall *n* reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem; and before his *o* ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *God is to be praised for his judgements,*
6 *and for his saving benefits.*

O Lord, thou *art* my God, I will *a* exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done *b* wonderful things; thy counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a *c* city an *d* heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people *e* glorifie thee, the city of the *f* terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a *g* refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the *h* terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this *i* mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto *k* all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on *ȳ* lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the *l* covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will *m* swallow up death in victory, and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the *n* rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken *it*.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have *p* waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the Lord, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be troden down *q* under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghil.

11 And he shall *r* spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their *s* pride together, with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy *t* walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God.*
20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN *a* that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah. We have a

b strong

a Rev 19.1. and 18.20
b 2 Co. 4.5.
2 Pet. 3.12, 13.
c Rev. 11.13. and 16.19.
d Jer. 51.37.
e Rev. 11.13.
f Psal. 72.9, 10.
g Isai. 4.6. and 32.2.
h Isai. 13.11.
i Isai. 2.3. Rev. 21.2.
k Mat 8.11. Dan. 7.14.
l 2 Cor 3.15. Ephes. 4.18.
m John 12.44
n 1 Pet 4.14. 1 Cor. 15.54
o 1 Ti. 6.15.
p Tit. 2.13.
q Mal 4.3.
r Psal. 110.2. Jam. 4.6.
s Jer. 13.9. Psa. 56.12 Prov 16.7. Mat 18.19. Heb. 12.5.
t Isai. 25.6.

a Rev. 21.2. b strong city, salvation will God appoint for c walls and bulwarks.

Mat. 16.18. d righteous nation which e keepeth

c Rev. 21.21. the truth may enter in.

Zech. 2.5. Isai. 60.18 d Rev. 21.27.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which e keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in f perfect peace, *whose* minde *is* g stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

e Rev. 21.10. f Isai. 57.19

4 h Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

20. g Rom. 4.18,

5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low: he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust:

21. h 2 Ch. 5.20. i 1 Cor. 1.27. Jer. 50.45. Josh. 10.14

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the i feet of the poor, *and* steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* k uprightness: thou most upright, dost l weigh the path of the just.

k Psal. 18.32. l Psal. 11.4. m Isa. 64.5. n Josh. 7.9. o Son. 3.1.

8 Yea, in m the way of thy judgements, O Lord, have we waited for thee: the desire of our soul *is* to n thy name, and to ỹ remembrance of thee

9 With my soul have I desired thee in o the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will p learn righteousness.

p Psal. 9.16. q Exo 8.8. Rom. 2.4,5. r Acts 8.13. l Psal. 18.4. t Rev. 16.16. u John 16.33. x Lam. 3.8. y Psal. 73.25 Psa. 36.12 Prov 10.7. Mat 8.19. Heb. 2.5.

10 Let q favor be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal r unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

11 Lord, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will *s* not see: *but* they t shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 Lord, thou wilt ordain u peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O Lord our God, *other* x lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee ỹ only will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall z not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their a memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast removed *it* far *unto* all the b ends of the earth.

16 Lord, in c trouble have they visited thee, thy poured out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; d so have we been in thy sight, O Lord.

d Acts 14.22. Jam.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth e wind, we have not f wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fain.

1.2. e Isai. 37.3. f Psal. 69.3. Lam. 3.8.

19 Thy g dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake, and sing ye that dwell in the dust; for thy dew *u as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

g Ezec 37 11. 14. Dan. 12.2.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy h chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for *i* a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

Rev. 11.11. h Mat 6.6. i Rev. 6.11.

21 For behold, the Lord k cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: ỹ earth also shall disclose her l blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

k Jude ver. 14 l Rev. 18.24.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God over his vineyard.*
7 *His chast sements differ from judgements.*

a Rev. 19.15. b Rev. 20.1. c Psal. 75.8.

IN that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong *a* sword shall punish *b* leviathan the peircing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

d Psal. 121.4. e Rev. 22.1. f Phi. 2.13. g Isai. 12.1. h 2 Sa. 23.6. i 1 Cor 10.22.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of c red wine.

3 I the Lord do *d* keep it, I will *e* water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and *f* day.

4 Fury *is* g not in me; who would set the briers *and* h thorns against me in battel? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him *i* take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

k Ezc. 33.10. l Dan 2.35. m Hab. 3.2. n Psal 75.8. o 1 Co. 10.13 p Psal. 78.38.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to *k* take root; Israel shall blossom and bud, and *l* fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he *m* smitten him, *n* as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 *o* In measure when it shooteth forth thou wilt debate with it; he *p* stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east-wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be *q* purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sun-

q 1 Cor 11.32. Hebr. 12.9. 10.

der

t *John* 15.6.
Mat. 3.12.
u *Jer.* 8.7.
Luke 19.43, 44.
x *Hos.* 1 6.
y *Rom* 10.18. *Luke* 4.18. *Levit.* 25.9.
Isa. 24.22
Ezra 1. 1. 2.
z *Psal.* 119. 176.
a 2 *Ki.* 17.6.
b *Zech* 14.16.

der, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the women come *and* set them *t* on fire: for it *is* a people of *u* no understanding: therefore he that made them will *x* not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favor.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the *y* great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were *z* ready to perish in the *a* land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall *b* worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ephraim threatned. 16 Christ promised. 18 Their security shall be tried.

a *Hos.* 5.5.
b *Rev.* 17.2.
c *Deu.* 32.15.
d *Rev* 18.8.
e *Isai.* 25.4. *Ezech.* 13.11.
f *Jer* 24.2. *Hos.* 9.10.
g *Job* 20.15
h *Isai.* 32.1,2
2 *King* 18.7.
i *Isai.* 1.26.
k 2 *Ki* 18 8.
l *Jer.* 3.10.
m *Rev* 17.2. *Jer.* 5.31.

WO to the *a* crown of pride, to the *b* drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the *c* fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and *d* strong one, *which* as a *e* tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the *f* hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he *g* eateth it up.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the *h* residue of his people.

6 And for a *i* spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the *k* battel to the gate.

7 But *l* they also have *m* erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre *n* in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean.*

9 ¶ *o* Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that *p* are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For *q* precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

11 For with *r* stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom *s* he said, This *is* the *t* rest *wherewith* ye may cause *u* the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the Lord was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might *x* go and fall backward, and be *y* broken, and snared and taken.

14 Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye *z* scornful men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have *a* made a covenant with death, and with *b* hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, & under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, *d* I lay in Zion for a *e* foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a *f* precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall *g* not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and *h* righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 And your covenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then shall ye be *i* troden down by it.

19 *k* From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely *to* understand the report.

n *Jer.* 14. 14 *Lam.* 2. 14.
o *Jer.* 6.10.
p 1 *Cor* 14.20. *Jer.* 4 22.
q 2 *Ti.* 3.7. *Heb.* 5.12.
2 *Chro* 36.15. 16. *Isai.* 5.4.
r 1 *Cor* 14.21
Deut. 28.29 *Jer.* 5.15.
s *Isai.* 7.4. *and* 30.15.
t *Jer.* 6.16.
u *Mat* 11.28.
x *Ezec* 20.11. *Isai.* 29.9, 10.
y *Mat* 21.44 2 *Isai.* 5.19.
a 1 *Ki.* 21.20.
b *Isai.* 14 15.
c 2 *The* 2.9.
d *Psal* 2.6.
e *Eph.* 2.20.
f *Phil.* 2.9.
g *Psal.* 112. 7.8.
h *Rev.* 19.2.
i *Rev.* 14.20
k *Isai.* 55 6

Isai. 11. id 8.5. m Jer. 28. Hos. 1.4. Amos 3.14. n 2Sa. 5.20. Josh 10.12. p Rev. 14.18 Isai. 19.14 Lam. 3.33. Jer. 30.14 q Isai. 5.19. r Psal. 66.11 Lev. 26.23. s Jer. 25.15. t Psal. 104. 22. u Isai. 27.7. x Psa. 103.9 y Mic 4.13. z 1 Cor 3.9. a Isai. 9.6. Job 5.11.

20 For the bed is *l* shorter, then that a *man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the *m* covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the Lord shall rise up as *in* *n* mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of *o* Gibeon, that he may do his work, his *p* strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therfore be ye not *q* mockers, lest your *r* bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the *s* whole earth.

23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow man plow *t* all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not *u* threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be *x* threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his *y* horsemen

29 This also cometh forth *z* from the Lord of hosts *which* if *a* wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jerusalems heavy judgement.* 9 *The Jews senselesness.*

‡ that is, *the lion of God.* Ezech. 43.15. a Exo. 23.14 b 2 Ki. 25.9. c Isai. 13.3. and 5.6. d Isa. 8.19. Lev. 19.31.

WO to ‡ Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* David dwelt: *a* adde ye year to year, let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me *b* as Ariel.

3 And I will *c* camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall be as of one that hath a *d* familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that *e* passeth away: yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with *f* thunder, and with earth-quake, and great noise, with storm, and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 And the *g* multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a *h* dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty; or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath *i* appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 Stay your selves and *k* wonder, cry ye out, and *l* cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the *m* spirit of deep sleep, and hath *n* closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is *o* learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, *p* I cannot, for it is *q* sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is *r* not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their *s* mouth, and with their lips do honor me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the *t* precept of men.

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and *a* wonder: for the *x* wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understandig of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek *y* deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, *z* Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your *a* turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the work say

e Psal 18.42. Isai. 17.13 and 41.2. f Rev. 8.5. Psal. 11.6. and 18.7. Zech. 14.1. g Zech 14 1, 2, 3. h Psal. 37.20 i Psal. 73.20. k Acts 7.31. l Jam. 5.5. Isai. 22.12. 13. m Ro. 11.8. n Isai. 6.9. Psalm. 69.22 o Mat 11.25. p Mat. 16.17 and 13.11. q Rev. 5.1. Dan. 12.9. r John 7.15. s Mat. 15.8. Isai. 58.2. t Zech. 33.31. u Col. 2.22. x 1 Cor 1.19. Rom. 1 21, 22 y Rev. 2.24. z Psal. 94.7. a 1 Kin 12.26

b *Iſa.* 45.9.
c *Luk.* 18.14.
d *Mat* 8.11.
e *Luke* 4.18.
f *ver.* 11.12.
g *Mat* 11.5.
h 1 *Co* 1.27.
i *Rev.* 13.12.
k *Mar* 3.2. *Pſa.* 10.9.
l *Mat.* 22.15.
m *Am* 5.10.
n *Joſh* 24.2.
o 1 *Joh* 2.28.
p 1 *Cor* 4.15.
q *Eph.* 2.10.
r *Luke* 15.28.
ſ *Act.* 2.36.
1 *Tim.* 1.13.

b ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and *c* Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field ſhall be *d* eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 And in that day ſhall the *e* deaf hear the words of the *f* book, and the *g* eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcurity, and out of darkneſs.

19 The meek alſo ſhall increaſe *their* joy in the Lord, and the *h* poor among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the *i* terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that *k* watch for iniquity are cut off.

21 That make a man an offender *l* for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that *m* reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, who *n* redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob; Jacob ſhall not now be *o* aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale

23 But when he ſeeth his *p* children, the *q* work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, ſhall come to underſtanding, & they that *r* murmured, ſhall *ſ* learn doctrine

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word threatned.*

a *Prov* 3.7. *and* 21.30
b *Ezec* 17.13
c *Iſa.* 31.1.
d *Joſh.* 9.14
e *Jer.* 17.5.
f *Iſa.* 20.5.
g *Iſa.* 57.9.
h *Iſa.* 19.11
i *Rev.* 18.10
k *Iſa.* 57.9.
l *Exo.* 1.11.
m *Iſa.* 11.6.8

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the Lord, that *a* take counſel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may *b* adde ſin to ſin:

2 That walk to *c* go down into Egypt (and have not *d* asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the *e* ſtrength of Pharaoh be your *f* ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, *yo.r* confuſion.

4 For his *g* princes were at *h* Zoan, and his embaſſadors came to Hanes

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not *i* profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a ſhame, and alſo a reproach.

6 The burthen of the *k* beaſts of the ſouth: into the *l* land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come m* the yong and old lion, the viper, and fiery-flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon the ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in *n* vain, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their ſtrength *is* o to ſit ſtill.

8 Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in *p* a book, that it may be for the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this *is* a *q* rebellious people; *r* lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, *ſ* See not: and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us *t* right things: ſpeak unto us *u* ſmooth things: propheſie *x* deceits.

11 Get ye *y* out of the way: turn a ſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael, Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in oppreſſion and perverſeneſs, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall break it as the breaking of the potters veſſel, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall *z* not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, *a* a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord God, the holy One of Iſrael, *b* In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaved, in quietneſs and in *c* confidence ſhall be your ſtrength and *d* ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid, *e* NO, for we will flee upon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee: and we will ride upon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 *f* One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enſign on an hill.

18 And therefore will the Lord *g* wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord *is* a *h* God of judgment; *i* bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people ſhall *k* dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the *l* voice of thy cry; when he ſhall hear it, he will anſwer thee.

20 And

n *Jer.* 37.7.
o *Iſa.* 18.12 *Hoſ.* 5.13.
p *Iſa.* 8.1.
q *Act.* 7.51.
r *John* 8.44. *Iſa.* 63.8. *Mic.* 2.6. *Jer.* 11.21.
ſ *Jer.* 5.31.
t 1 *Ki* 22.6. 2 *Pet.* 2.19.
u *Eph.* 4.14 1 *Tim.* 4.1,2. *Rev.* 17.2.
x *Act.* 13.8. 2 *Ezec* 9.5.
y *Iſa.* 47.14 b *Iſa.* 7.4.
z *Rom* 5.5.
a *Mat* 23.37.
b *Jer.* 44.16
c *Deut.* 32.30 *Lev.* 26.8.
d 2 *Pet* 3.9. *Hab* 3.1. *Iſa.* 27.8. *Rom* 5.5. *Jer.* 7.7.
e *Iſa.* 65.9. *Ezec.* 20.40
f *Ezec* 36.37
g *Iſa.* 30.18
h *Iſa.* 25.9.
i *Pſa.* 2.12. *Prov.* 16.20
k *Iſa.* 4.3. *Zech.* 8.3.
l *Pſa.* 18.6.

20 And *though* the Lord give *you* the bread of adversity, & the water of affliction, yet shall not thy *n* teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine *o* ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the *p* way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall *q* defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstrous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, *r* Get thee hence.

23 *s* Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withal, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy *t* cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The *u* oxen likewise and the yong asses that ear the ground, shall eat *x* clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the *y* great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the *z* moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be *a* seven fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from *b* far, *c* burning with his anger, and the burthen *thereof* is heavy: *d* his lips are full of indignation, & his tongue as a devouring fire

28 And his *e* breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst o' the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a *f* song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the *g* mighty One of Israel.

30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice *h* to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and *i* hail-stones.

31 For through the voice of the Lord shall the *k* Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And *l* in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with *m* tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For *n* Tophet *is* ordained of old: yea, for the *o* king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of *p* brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP XXXI.

1 *The cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conversion,* 8 *and sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WO to them that go down to Egypt *a* for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither *b* seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not *d* call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and *f* not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

4 For thus hath the Lord *g* spoken unto me, Like as *h* the lion and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for *i* mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As *k* birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts *l* defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, *and* passing over, he will preserve *it*.

6 *m* Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall *n* cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a *o* sin.

8 Then shall the Assyrian fall with the *p* sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his yong men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall pass over to his strong

---

a *Deut* 17.16 *2 King* 18.21. b *Hos.* 7.7. *Dan.* 9.13. *Isai.* 30.2. c *Jude ver.* 25 *1 Tim.* 1.17. d *Zech* 1.5. *2 Tim.* 2.12, 13. e *Psal.* 146. 3, 4. f *Psal.* 115.2. *Isai.* 40.15 *1 Cor.* 4.7. g *Isai.* 37.35. h *Jer.* 2.15. i *Obad* v. 21. k *Mat.* 23.37 *l Zech* 2.5. m *Acts* 2.37. n *Isa.* 27.9. o *Am.* 4.4. p *Isai.* 37.36

a *Isai.* 20.2. *Jer.* 2.36. *Mic.* 4.9. *Rom.* 9.33. b *Job* 30.20. *Isai.* 30.20. c *Rev.* 18.2. *Phil.* 3.6. d *Rev.* 18.2. *Hos.* 14.8. e *1 Tim.* 4.8. *Mat.* 6.33. f *1 Cor.* 9.9. *Psalm.* 36.6. g *1 Ti.* 5.17. h *Isai.* 11.6. *Rem.* 8.21. i *Rev.* 14.19 20. *and* 19.17 18. *Ezech.* 39.17 20. k *Isai.* 24.23 *and* 60.19 *Mat* 17.2. l *Luk.* 19.12. *2 Th.* 2.9. m *Rev.* 18.5. *2 Th.* 2.8. n *Isai.* 2.3. *Luke* 1.21. *Psa.* 9.3. *Hosh.* 9.11 *Rev.* 11. *Isai.* 30.31.

q *Mal* 4.1.
r *Mal* 3. 2,3.

strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose *q* fire *is* in Zion, and his *r* furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdom.

a *Dan.* 7.14. *Ho.* 3. 5. *Rev.* 3.21.
b *Psa.* 45.16
‡ Or, *That man, Act,* 17.31
c *John* 7. 37.
d *Mat* 13.11.
e *Psa.* 15. 4.
f *Mal.* 3. 18.
g *Rev.* 22. 11
h *Luk.* 11.52.
i *Mat.* 15.19.
k *Mat* 12.35
l 2 *Cor* 9. 9.
m *Deu* 28.30 *Amos* 6 1.
n *Hos.* 2.8.
o *Isa* 3. 2 4.
p *Lam* 2.11. *and* 4.3,4.
q *Psa.* 107. 34.
r 2 *Ki* 25.9.
s *Joel* 2. 28. *Joh.* 14.26
t *Luke* 24.49 *Act.* 2.33. *Ephes.* 4, 11.

BEhold, *a* a king shall reign in righteousness, and *b* princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And ‡ a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as *c* rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be *d* dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The *e* vile person shall be no *f* more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and *g* his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the *h* drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he *i* deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal *k* deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at *m* ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the *n* vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones; *o* strip ye, and make you bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the *p* teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up *q* thorns *and* briers, yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be *r* forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Until the *s* spirit be poured upon us *t* from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then *u* judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be *x* peace, and the *y* effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever:

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in *z* sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places

19 When it shall *a* hail, coming down on the forest: and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that *b* sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the *c* feet of the ox and the ass.

u *Psa.* 94 15
x *Rom* 14.17
y 1 *Pet* 3. 13.
z *Mat* 16 18
a *Rev.* 16 21
b *Mat* 13. 8. *Ecc.* 11.1.
c 1 *Cor* 9.9.

CHAP XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements on the churches enemies. 12 The godlies privileges.

WO to thee that *a* spoilest, and thou *wast* b not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee; when thou shalt *c* cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, *d* they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O Lord, be gracious unto us, we have *e* waited for thee: be thou their *f* arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people *g* fled: at the lifting up of thyself the nations were *h* scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is *i* exalted: for he dwelleth *k* on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And *l* wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his *m* treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the *n* ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-ways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath *o* broken the covenant, he hath *p* despised the cities: he regardeth no man.

9 The *q* earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

10 *r* Now will I rise, saith the Lord: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall *s* conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

a *Rev.* 13. 7.
b *Rev* 18.7.
c *Psal.* 102. 13.
d *Mat.* 7.2.
e *Isa.* 25. 9.
f *Jer.* 17. 5.
g *Isa.* 36 37 *Rev.* 6 16.
h *Dan* 2.35.
i *Rev* 1.15
k *Psa.* 93.4
l *Col.* 1. 9.
m 2 *Ki* 20. 3.
n *Isa.* 36. 3.
o 2 *Ki* 18.14
p 2 *Ch* 32. 1.
q *Rom* 8. 20.
r *Psal* 12.5. *and* 102. 13.
s *Psa.* 7. 14. *and* 2.1,2.

12 And

12 And the people shall be *a* as the
t burnings of lime: *a* as thorns cut up
shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 Hear ye *that are u* far off, what
I have done, and ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.

14 The *x* sinners in Zion are *y* afraid,
fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell
with the devouring fire? who amongst
us shall dwell with *a* everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh *b* righteously,
and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that
shaketh his hands from holding of
bribes, that stoppeth his ears from
hearing of blood, and *c* shutteth his
eyes from seing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his place
of defence *shall be* the *d* munitions of
rocks, bread shall be given him, his
waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the *e* king
in his *f* beauty; they shall behold the
land that is *g* very far off.

18 Thine heart shall *h* meditate terror: *i* where *is* the scribe? where *is*
the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt *k* not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then
thou canst perceive; of a stammering
tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

20 Look *l* upon Zion, the city of our
solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, and a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down, not
one of the stakes thereof shall ever be
m removed, neither shall any of the
cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious Lord *will*
be unto us a place of *n* broad rivers
and streams; wherein shall go *o* no
galley with oars, neither shall gallant
ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the
LORD *is* our *p* law-giver, the LORD
is our king, he will save *q* us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they
could not well strengthen their mast,
they could not spread the sail: then *is*
the *r* prey of a great spoil divided, the
lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say,
I am *s* sick: the people that dwell
therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his Church.*

COme near ye nations to hear, and
hearken ye people: let the *a* earth
hear, and all that is therein, the world,
and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the Lord
is upon *b* all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: *c* he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be *d* cast out,
and their *e* stink shall come up out of
their carcases, and the mountain
shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the *f* host of heaven shall
be dissolved, and the heavens shall be
rolled together as a scrole: and all
their host shall fall down as the leaf
falleth off from the vine; and as a
g falling *fig* from thee fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be *h* bathed
in heaven: behold, it shall come
down upon Idumea, and upon the
people of my *i* curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled
with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the *k* blood of lambs
and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a
sacrifice in *l* Bozrah, and a great
slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the *m* unicorns shall come
down with them, and the bullocks
with the bulls, and their land shall be
soaked with blood, and their dust
made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the *n* day of the LORDS
vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the *o* controversie of
Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be
turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, & the land thereof shall become *p* burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night
nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up
for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass
through it for ever and ever.

11 But the cormorant, and the bittern shall possess it, the *q* owl also and
the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall
stretch out upon it the *r* line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the † nobles thereof to the kingdom, but *s* none *shall*
be there, and all her princes shall be
nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in
her palaces, *u* nettles and brambles in
the fortresses thereof, and it shall be
an habitation of dragons, *and* a court
for owls.

14 The *x* wilde beasts of the desert
shall also meet with the wilde beasts
of the island, and the satyre shall cry
to his fellow, the shrich owl also shall
rest there, and finde for her self a place
of rest.

15 There

Rev. 19.20 *t* Isa. 9.1. Mat. 4.15,16 *u* 2 Kin. 18.25 *v* Isa. 33.14 *w* Job 15.24 *x* Psa. 14.5. Mat. 3.7,12 *y* Job 22.11 *z* Heb. 12.29 *a* Psa. 15.2. *b* Psal 119.37. *c* Mat 7.24. *d* Isa. 33.16. *e* Isa. 32.1. *f* 1. Job 3.2. *g* Rev. 21.9. *h* Isa. 33.18. *i* 1 Cor 1.20. *k* Isa. 60.17 *l* Psal. 48.12 *m* Mat 16.18 John 17.12 *n* Psa 46, 6. *o* Rev 21.1. *p* Jud. 4.12. Heb. 10.16 *q* Mat 1.21. *r* Rev 19.18 Psal. 68.12 *s* Rev. 22.2. *t* Jer. 50.20

Isa. 2. Deut 32.1.

b Jer. 25.15 Rev. 14.18 *c* John 3.18. Rev. 18.2. *d* Rev. 19.17 *e* Isa. 66.24 *f* Isa. 13.10 2 Pet. 3.10. *g* Rev 6.13. *h* Deu 32.41 Jer. 46.10 *i* Mal. 1.2,4. 2 Pet. 2.14. *k* Rev. 19.18. *l* Isa. 63.1. Jer. 49.13 *m* Psa 22.21. Rev. 19.19 *n* Hab. 2.3. Dan. 12.9. Rev. 11.2,3 *o* Jer. 51.35 Isai. 35.4. Luke 18.7. *p* Gen. 19.24 *q* Isa. 14.23 *r* Mal. 1,4. † Heb *white ones*, Ecc. 10.17 *t* Isa. 3.6. *u* Zep 3.9. *x* Isa. 13.21

t Mal. 3.16. Isai. 65 7.8.
15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered every one with her mate.

u Gen. 2.19. and 7.9.
16 Seek ye out of the t book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his

x Psal 16.5.
u spirit it hath gathered them.
17 And he hath cast the x lot for

y Acts 17.26.
them, and his hand hath y divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it

z Isa. 60.15
for ever, z from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

The flourishing state of Christs kingdom.

a Psal 72.9, 10, 11
THe wilderness, and the a solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossom as the rose.

b Isai. 60.2. Psalm. 102. 16. Rev 18.2.
2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce, even with joy and singing, the b glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the Lord, *and* the excellency of our God.

c Heb. 12.13.
3 c Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

d Isai. 34.12.
4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with d* vengance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and e save you.

e Mat 1.21. f Acts 26.18
5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall be f opened, and the ears of the deaf

2 Cor. 4.6.
shall g be unstopped.

g Job 33.16. Rom. 15.18.
6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb h sing: for in the wilderness shall i waters break out, and streams in the

h Luk 1.64. Col. 3.16.
desert.

i John 7.38.
7 And the k parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of

k Psal. 72.9.
dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grass with reeds and rushes

l Rev. 21.27.
8 And an high-way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the l unclean shall not pass over it, but it *shall be* for those:

m Isa 2.20.
the way-faring men, though m fools, shall not erre *therein*.

Psal. 25.8.
9 No n lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it

n 1 Pet 5.8.
shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

Rev. 20 1.
10 And the o ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with

o Rev 17.14
songs, and p everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and

p Isai. 61,7.
gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabshakeh his blasphemous perswasions.*

NOw it came to pass in the a fourteenth year of king Hezekiah *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came up against all the b defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

a 2 Kj. 18.4. b Isai. 64 6. Jer. 6.28.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from c Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a † great army: and he stood by the conduit of the d upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.

c 2 Chr 32.9. † Heb heavy, Isa. 3 2.2.

3 Then came forth unto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

2 Kin. 18.4. d Isai. 7.3. and 22.9.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the e great king, the king of Assyria, *f* what confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

e Acts 12.22, 23. Psalm. 96.4 f Neh. 2.19.

5 I say, *sayest thou* (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou g rebellest against me?

g Ezra 4.19. Acts 5.29.

6 Lo, thou trustest in the h staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that *i* trust in him.

h Isai. 30.5. i Jer. 17.5.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the Lord our God: *Is it* not he, whose k high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before *this* altar?

k 2 Kj. 18.4

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee *m* two thousand horses, if thou be able on

John 4.22. l Deut 12.8.

thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust *o* on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

m Psal 20.7. Neh. 4 2. 1 Sam. 17.42

10 And am I now come up *p* without the Lord against this land to destroy it? *q* the Lord said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it

n Psa. 12.5. and 10.2. o Isai. 31.1. Ezek. 29.16 p Isai. 10 6.8 q 2 Kj. 18.25. 2 Chr. 11.1 4

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent*

me

q al. 9.8. Kings 19.10. Exod. 17.9. 1 Sam. 17.8. 1 John 4.4 Rom. 8.31. Psalm. 27.1. u Rev 13.6. Psal. 22.8. and 40.3. x 2 Kj. 24.12. 1 Sam. 11.3. y Jer. 37.17 z Mat. 4.9. Deut. 8.3. a Rom. 8.25. Esheſ. 6.16 b Rev. 13.6. Hab. 1.16. c Isai. 10.4,5 John 19.11. d Pro. 9.7. and 26.4 e Mat. 26.65. Ezra 9.3. Vers 14 15. f ſ. 16. Chro. 20.5. 1 Sa. 8. am. 16, 7.

e me to the men that ſit upon the wall, that they may *r* eat their own dung, and drink their own piſs with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and *ſ* cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſaid, hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall *t* not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you *u* truſt in the Lord, ſaying, The Lord will ſurely deliver us, the city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and *x* come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern:

17 Until I come and *y* take you away to a land like your own land, *z* a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vine-yards.

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, *a* The Lord will deliver us. Hath any of the *b* gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* *c* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the Lord ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they *d* held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* *e* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Iſaiah prayeth, 6 and comforteth Hezekiah. 8 Sennacheribs letter.

AND it came to paſs when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with *f* ſackcloth, and *a* went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, *b* unto Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of *c* trouble, and of rebuke, and of blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

4 It may be LORD thy *d* God will hear the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to *e* reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath *ſ* heard: wherefore *g* lift up *thy* prayer for the *h* remnant that is left.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed *i* me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall hear a rumor, and *k* return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the *l* ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from *m* Lachiſh.

9 And he *n* heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God, in whom thou *o* truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it *p* before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O *q* Lord of hoſts, God of Iſrael *r* that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of *ſ* earth, thou

c Pſal. 50.15. d Pſa. 65.5. 2 Sam. 16,12 e 1 Sa. 17.45 f Pſal. 65.5. 2 Sam. 16 12. g 1 Sa. 12 23. Alſ. 6.4. 1 Pet. 5.3. h 2 Ki. 17.6. i vers 23. Pſalm. 74.18 k Lev. 26. 36 Prov. 28.1. l vers 38. 1 Sam 15,35. Mat. 7.2. m Iſa. 36.2. n 1 Sa, 23.27. 28. Luke 4.29. Mat. 15. 32. Gen. 22.14. o Mat 27.43 63. 2 King 18.5. Pſalm. 22.8. p v. 7. 2 Chro. 7.12, 1 Tim. 2.8. q Mat 6 13, r Pſal. 80,1. 1 King 6.13,

f Dan. 9.18. f Pſal. 5.1,2. 2 Sa. 5.21. u Jer. 10.3 Iſai. 40.19 20. x Pſal. 59.19. and 83.18. Joſh. 7.9. y Dan 9.20. 21. Acts 4.31. Iſai. 49.8. and 65.24 z Iſai. 54.5. 2 Cor. 11.2. Rev. 14.4. a Pſal. 22.7. b Pſal 2.2. Zech. 2.8. Gal. 6.16. c Exo. 15.9. Iſai. 14.13 1 King 20.10. d Iſa. 36 12. e Pſal. 78.68 69, 14.32 f Iſai. 37.2. and 90.5. and 103. 15. 2 Kin 19.26 Iſai. 40.6.

thou haſt made heaven and earth.
17 f Encline thine ear, O LORD, and hear: open thine eyes, O Lord, and ſee: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the living God.
18 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the nations, and their countreys.
19 And have *t* caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the *u* work of mens hands, wood & ſtone therefore they have deſtroyed them.
20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth *x* may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.
21 ¶ *y* Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria.
22 This *is* the word which the Lord hath ſpoken concerning him, The *z* virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath *a* ſhaken her head at thee.
23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* *b* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.
24 By thy ſervant haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt *c* ſaid, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forreſt of his Carmel.
25 *d* I have digged and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the beſieged places.
26 Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have *e* done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſs, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.
27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the *f* graſs of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſs on the houſe tops, & *as corn* blaſted before it be grown up.
28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.
29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my *g* hook in thy noſe, and my *h* bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.
30 And this ſhall be a ſign unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this year ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond year that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third year ſow ye, and reap, and plant vine-yards, and eat the fruit thereof.
31 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall *i* again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.
32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a *k* remnant, and they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.
33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this *l* city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before *it* with ſhields; nor caſt a bank againſt it.
34 By the *m* way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.
35 For I will defend this city to ſave it, *n* for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.
36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and *o* ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians an hundred and fourſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.
37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria *p* departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.
38 And it came to paſs as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his *q* ſons ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia: and Eſar-haddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

g Iſa. 30.28. Amos 4.2. Ezech. 29.4. h Pſal 32.9. Jam. 3.3. i Iſa. 27.6. Gal. 5.6. k Rom 9.7. Gal. 3.7,9. and 4.28. l Iſai. 36.2. m Pro 21.30 Jer. 14.3. n 1 Ki. 11.13 Prov. 10.7. o Acts 12.23 2 Chro. 32.21 p Pſa. 68.2. and 35.5,6. q Job 31.3. and 20.5. and 24.24

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah life lengthned, 8 The ſun goeth back ten degrees for a ſign.

IN *a* thoſe days was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet, the ſon of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.
2 Then Hezekiah *b* turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD
3 And ſaid, *c* Remember now, O Lord, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, & have done that which is good *d* in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore

a Jam 1.2. Acts 14.22 b Pſa 5.2 Pſal fou 5. rup Eccl. x b Pſal. the the hop 19 pra

4 ¶ Then

Isai. 4 ¶ Then came *e* the word of the
ch. 24 LORD to Isaiah, saying,
Mat. 5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith
17. the LORD the God of David thy fa-
Psal. ther; *I* have *f* heard thy prayer, I
56.2. have seen thy tears: behold, *I* *g* will
g Job adde unto thy days fifteen years.
14.5. 6 And I will *h* deliver thee, and
h Psal this city, out of the hand of the king
91.14 of Assyria: and I will defend this city.
2 Tim. 7 And this shall be a *i* sign unto thee
4.17. from the LORD, that the LORD will
i Judg. do this thing that he hath spoken.
6.36. 8 Behold, I will bring again the
37. shadow of the degrees which is gone
Isai. down in the sun-dial of Ahaz ten de-
7.13. grees backward: so the sun returned
Gen. ten degrees, by which degrees it was
9.13. gone down.
k vers 9 The writing of Hezekiah king of
1.12. Judah, when he had been sick, and
l Psal. was recovered of his sickness:
27.4. and 10 I said in the *k* cutting off of my
42.2. days, I shall go to the gates of the
m Psa grave: I am deprived of the residue
55.23. of my years.
n Jer. 11 I said, I shall *l* not see the Lord,
4.20. *even* the LORD in the land of the li-
o Psal ving: I shall behold man no more
51 8. with the inhabitants of the world.
1 Cor. 12 Mine *m* age is departed, and is
11.32. removed from me as *n* a shepherds
p Psal tent: I have cut off like a weaver my
77.4. life: he will cut me off with pining
q Song sickness: from day even to night wilt
2.4. thou make an end of me.
r 2 Chr 13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as
30.12. a lion, so will he *o* break all my
Psal. bones: from day even to night wilt
39.10 thou make an end of me.
Job 14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so
7.11. did I *p* chatter: I did *q* mourn as a
and dove: mine eyes fail *with r looking*
Isai. upward: O Lord, I am oppressed,
38.14. undertake for me.
s Deu. 15 *s* What shall I say? he hath both
3.3. spoken unto me, and himself hath
Isai. done *it*: I shall go softly all my years
38.15. in *t* the bitterness of my soul.
Mic. 16 O Lord, *u* by these things *men*
6.9. live: and in all these things is the life
Psal. of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me,
30.1,2 and make me to live.
t Job 17 Behold, for peace I had great
7.11. bitterness: but thou hast *in* love to my
Psal soul *delivered* it from the pit of cor-
32.5. ruption: for thou hast cast all my sins
Eccl. *x* behinde thy back.
12.7. 18 For the *y* grave cannot praise
Psal. thee, death cannot celebrate thee:
6.5. they that go down into the pit cannot
hope for thy truth.
19 The *z* living, the living, he shall
19 praise thee, as I *do* this day: the *a* father
to the children shall make known thy truth.
b Psal. 20 The LORD *was ready* to save
27.4. me: therefore we will sing my songs
c Psal 9.14. to the stringed instruments, *b* all the
and days of our life *c* in the house of the
65.13 LORD.
d 2 Ki. 21 For Isaiah had *d* said, Let them
20.7. take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a
e Psal. plaister upon the boil, and he shall
42.1,2 recover.
and 22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is*
84.2. the sign, that I shall *e* go up to the
and house of the Lord?
122.1

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan visiteth Hezekiah.*
3 *The Babylonian captivity foretold.*

AT *a* that time Merodach-Baladan
a 2 Chr the son of Baladan king of Baby-
12.7. lon, sent letters and a present to Heze-
2 King kiah: for he had heard that he had
20.12 been sick, and was recovered.
b 2 Chr 2 And Hezekiah was *b* glad of
32.31. them, and shewed them the house of
Jer his precious things, the silver, and the
17.9. gold, and the spices, and the precious
Prov. ointment, and all the house of his
4.23. armor, and all that was found in his
c Psal. treasures: there was *c* nothing in his
39.6 house, nor in all his dominion, that
d Psal. Hezekiah shewed them not.
119. 3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet
24. unto king Hezekiah, and said unto
2 Sam. him, *d* What said these men? and
12.1. from whence came they unto thee?
e Jer. And Hezekiah said, They are come
4.16. from a *e* far countrey unto me, *even*
f Josh. from Babylon.
7.19. 4 Then said he, What have they seen
g Jer. in thine house? And Hezekiah answer-
20.5. ed, *f* All that is in mine house have
h 2 Kin they seen: there is nothing among my
24 10 treasures that I have not shewed them.
and 5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah,
25.1. Hear the word of the LORD of
1 Dan. hosts.
1.3,4. 6 Behold, the days come, that all
k 1 Sam that is in thine house, and that which
3.18. thy *g* fathers have laid up in store
2 Sam until this day, shall be carried to Ba-
15.26. bylon: nothing shall be left, saith the
Lam. LORD.
3.22. 7 And of thy *h* sons that shall issue
1 Heb. from thee, which thou shalt beget,
12.14. shall they take away; and they shall
Zech. be *i* eunuchs in the palace of the king
8,9. of Babylon.
Lord. 8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah,
15.5. 2 King *k* Good *is* the word of the Lord which
9.22. thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be *l* peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel.*

3 *The preaching of John Baptist,* 9 *and the apostles.* 12 *By Gods omnipotency*

a Isai. 65. 13. 14.

COmfort ye, comfort ye *a* my people, saith your God.

b Heb. 2. 3. Psal. 102. 13.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is *b* accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand *c* couble for all her sins.

c Isa. 61. 7.

3 The *d* voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way

u Mal. 3. 1. Luke 3. 4.

of the Lord, make straight in the desert a high-way for *e* our God.

e 1 Cor. 2. 21.

4 Every *f* valley shall be exalted, and every *g* mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places

f Isai. 11. 15.

plain.

g Isai. 2. 11.

5 And the *h* glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall *i* see *it* together: for the mouth of the Lord

h Isai. 66. 1.

hath spoken *it*.

i Rev. 18. 1.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? *k* All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the

k 1 Pet. 1. 24.

flower of the field.

l Psal. 103. 16.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the Lord *l* blows upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

m Ro. 3. 3.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the *m* word of our God

n Rom. 10. 18.

shall stand for ever.

o Is 27. 2. Nah. 2. 8.

9 O Zion, that bringest *n* good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest

p Acts 11. 11.

good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid: say

q Rev. 22. 12.

unto the cities of Judah, Behold your *o* God.

r Ezec. 34. 23. Mat. 21. 28. Rom. 14. 11.

10 Behold, the Lord *p* GOD will come with a strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his *q* reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

Gen. 33. 13. t Rom. 4. 20.

11 He shall *r* feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with *s* young.

u Isai. 44. 13. x Job 38. 5. 21. 22.

12 Who hath *t* measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the *u* span, and comprehended the dust of the

y 2 Pet. 2. 9. z Ro. 11. 34.

earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

a John 8. 12. and 15. 15.

13 Who hath *x* directed the *y* spirit of the Lord, or *be ing* his counsellor, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed a to him the way of understanding?

a Psal. 62. 9. and 146. 3, 4.

15 Behold, the nations *are as* a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small *a* dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

b Dan. 4. 32. Acts 17. 28.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

c Psal. 62. 9. d Isai. 46. 5. Acts 17. 29. Dan. 3. 1, 2.

17 All nations before him *are b* as nothing, and they are counted to him less then nothing, and *c* vanity.

e Isai. 44. 12. 41. 6. and Jer. 10. 3.

18 *d* To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

f Psal. 115. 8. g Hab. 2. 19. Rom. 1. 20. Acts 14. 17.

19 The *e* workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

h Psa. 104. 2. Isai. 42. 5. Jer. 10. 9. i Psal. 104. 2.

20 He that *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot: he seeketh unto him a cunning *f* workman, to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

k Job 9. 8. l Psal. 19. 4. Rom. 10. 18. Acts 17. 26.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been *g* told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of of the earth?

m Psa. 102. 26. Isai. 51. 6. n Dan. 4. 35. o Psal. 147. 4. p Isa. 5. 28. q Psa. 90. 5. r Psa. 103. 15. s Psa. 37. 2. Jer. 8. 13. t Dan. 2. 35.

22 *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, & the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that *h* stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, & spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the *i* princes to nothing, he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also *k* blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirl-wind shall take them away *l* as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye *m* liken me, or shall I be *n* equal, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things that bringeth out their host *o* by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one *p* faileth.

27 *q* Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way *r* is hid from the Lord, and my *s* judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *t* that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth *u* fainteth not, neither

neither is weary? there is y no search-
ing of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the z faint,
and to them that have no might, he
increaseth strength.

30 Even the a youths shall faint
and be weary, and the yong men shall
utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the Lord
shall b renew their strength: they shall
mount up with wings as eagles, they
shall run and not be weary, and they
shall walk, and c not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people about his mercie to the church.*

KEep silence a before me, O islands,
and let the people renew their
strength: let them come near, then
let them speak: let us come near toge-
ther to judgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man
from the b east, called him to his c foot,
d give the nations before him, and
made him e rule over kings? he gave
them as the dust to his sword, and as
driven stubble to his bowe.

3 He f pursued them, and passed
safely: even by the way that he g had
not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath h wrought and done
it, calling the generations from the
beginning? I the Lord the i first, and
with the last, I am he.

5 The iles saw it, and k feared; the
ends of the earth were afraid, drew
near and came.

6 They m helped every one his
neighbor, and every one said to his
brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the
n goldsmith, and he that smooth eth
with the hammer, him that smote the
anvil, saying, It is ready for the sode-
ring; and he fastned it with nails,
that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, art my o servant,
Jacob whom I have p chosen, the seed
of Abraham my q friend.

9 Thou whom I have r taken from the
ends of the earth, & called thee from
the s chief men thereof, and said unto
thee, Thou art my servant, I have
chosen thee, and t not cast thee away.

10 Fear thou not, for I am u with
thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy
God: I will x strengthen thee, yea, I
will help thee; yea, I will uphold
thee with the right hand of my
righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incen-
sed against thee, shall be y ashamed
and confounded: they shall be as no-
thing, and they that strive with thee
shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt
not finde them, even them that z con-
tended with thee: they that war
against thee shall be as nothing, and as
a thing of a naught.

13 For I the LORD thy God will
hold thy b right hand, saying unto
thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and
ye men of Israel: I will help thee,
saith the LORD, and thy redeemer,
the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee c a new
sharp threshing-instrument having
teeth: thou shalt d thresh the mount-
tains, and beat them small, and shalt
make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt e fan them, and the
wind shall carry them away, and the
whirl-wind shall scatter them: and
thou shalt f rejoyce in the LORD,
and shalt glory in the holy One of
Israel.

17 When the g poor and needy seek
water, and there is h none, and their
tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord
will hear them, I the God of Israel
will not forsake them.

18 I will i open rivers in high pla-
ces, and fountains in the midst of the
valleys: I will make the wilderness a
pool of water, and the dry-land
springs of water.

19 I will plant in the k wilderness
the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the
myrtle, and the l oyl-tree; I will set
in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine,
and the box-tree together.

20 That they may m see, and know,
and consider, and understand toge-
ther, that the n hand of the LORD
hath done this, and the holy One of
Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the
LORD, bring forth your strong rea-
sons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and
o shew us what shall happen: let them
shew the former things what they be,
that we may consider them, and
know the latter end of them; or de-
clare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come
hereafter: that we may know that ye
are gods: yea, p do good, or do evil;
that we may be dismayed, and behold
it together.

24 Behold, ye are of q nothing, and
your work of naught: an abomina-
tion is he that chuseth you.

25 I have raised up r one from the
north, and he shall come from the
rising of the sun shall he ‡ call upon
my Name, and he shall come upon

z *Act.* 13. 8.
a *Dan.* 2. 25.
b *Isa.* 109. 31.
c *Mic* 4. 13.
d *Dan* 2 35.
e *Jer.* 51. 1.
f *Psa.* 58 10
g *Zec* 9. 11
h *Mat* 9. 36.
i *Mat.* 5. 6. *John* 7. 37.
Psa. 107. 35.
Isa. 35. 7.
k *Rev* 12. 14
l *Rom.* 11. 17.
m *Psa* 109. 43.
n *Mat* 16. 18 o *Isa.* 44. 7. *and* 46. 10 *and* 48. 14
p *Amo* 3. 6. *Psal.* 115. 4
Jer. 10 4. 5.
q 1 *Co* 8. 4. *Judg.* 3. 20.
r *Isa.* 46. 11 *and* 49. 12 *Mat.* 8. 11.
‡ Or, *Proclaim, Ezra* 1. 1.

princes, as upon morter: and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counsellor, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

The office of Christ: 5 Gods promise unto him.

BEhold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the smoaking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in the darkness, out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the Lord, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the Lord a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still, *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy, and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them and not forsake them.

17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my servant? or deaf as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde, as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnifie the law, and make *it* honorable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the Lord, he against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him

him the *p* fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he *q* knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The church comforted.* 8 *Gods omnipotency witnessed.* 14 *Babylons ruine foretold.*

BUt now thus saith the Lord that *a* create thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee: and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the *c* fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel thy Savior: *d* I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast *e* precious in my sight, thou hast been honorable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the *f* east, and gather thee from the *g* west.

6 I will say to the *h* north, *i* Give up; and to the south, *k* Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 *Even* every one that is *l* called by my name: for I have created him for *m* my glory: I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 *n* ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears:

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be *o* justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my *p* witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and *q* believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* *r* I *am* the Lord, and beside me there is *s* no Savior.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* *t* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, *u* I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the Lord your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For *u* your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry *is* in the *x* ships.

15 I *am* the Lord, your holy One, the Creator of Israel, your *y* King.

16 Thus saith the Lord, which maketh *z* a way in the sea, and *a* a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie down together, they shall *b* not rise, they are extinct, they are quenched as *c* tow.

18 *d* Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do *e* a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in *f* the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The *g* beast of the field shall honor me; the dragons and the owls, because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall *h* shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast *i* not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast *k* been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast *l* not brought me the small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honored me with thy sacrifices: I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast *m* wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he, *that* *n* blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 *p* Put me in remembrance: let us *q* plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy *r* first father hath sinned, and thy *s* teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have *t* profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the *u* curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

4 *God comforteth his church.* 7 *The vanity*

vanity of idols, 9 and of idol-makers.

Yet now hear, O a Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that b made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou c Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will d pour water upon him that is thirsty: and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall e spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 f One shall say, I *am* the g Lords: and another shall h call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord, the King of Israel, and his redeemer, the Lord of hosts, I *am* the i first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall k call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the l ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*; ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* † no God: I know not *any*.

9 They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable m things shall *n* not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, *that* is *o* profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them be gathered together, let them stand *up*; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be *p* ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, *q* he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it *r* after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the *r* house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he *s* strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and *t* warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread: yea, he *u* maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have *x* not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see: *and* their heart, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire: yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is* *there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 *a* Remember these (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant, I have formed thee: thou *art* my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as *b* a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have *c* redeemed thee.

23 *d* Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the *e* earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the Lord that maketh all things, that stretched forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the

a *Isai.* 41.8. *Jer.* 30.10. b *Isai.* 43.1 c *Deut.* 32.15. d *Joel* 2.28. *Acts* 10.45. *and* 11.3. *and* 21.28 1 *John* 2.20. e *Esth.* 4.16. *Col.* 2.19. 2 *Pet.* 3.18. f *Psal.* 87.5. g 1 *Co.* 8.5. h *Rom* 4.11. i *Rev.* 1.8,17 *Isai.* 41.4. k *Rom* 11.29 2 *Tim.* 1.9. l *Ephe.* 1.4,5. *Rev.* 13.8. *John* 10.29. † Heb. *no stock.* 1 *Sam.* 2.2. m *Isai* 64.12 n *Jer.* 10.4. *Isai.* 40.19 o *Hab.* 2.18. p *Psal.* 97.7. *Isai.* 1.29. q *Isai.* 44.20 r *Judg.* 17.5 2 *Thess.* 2.4. 1 *Sam.* 30.6. *Hab.* 2.18. *Rev.* 17.2. *and* 18.3. s *Psal.* 80.15. *Dan.* 2.20. *Acts* 2.10. *Josh.* 5.1 2 *Pet.* 2.11. *Ephes.* 2.2. *Psal.* 81.11 *Jer.* 44.17 *Dan.* 3.15. *Jer.* 7.9,10 *Ezra* 3.2. *Ezek.* 34.6. *Dan.* 3.4. *Isai.* 3.12. *Isai.* 1.5. *and* 8.12 *Hos.* 6.4. *Jam.* 4.14. *Psal.* 18.11. *and* 63.3. *Isai.* 59.3. c 10. 6.10 *Luke* 1.74. d *Rev.* 12.12 e *Psal.* 96.

diviners, and maketh the diviners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That *g* confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the *h* deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built, and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake.

THus saith the LORD to his *a* anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to *b* subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved *c* gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will break in pieces the *d* gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the *e* treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest *f* know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine *g* elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast *h* not known me.

5 I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

6 That they may know from the *k* rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make *l* peace, and create *m* evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye *n* heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down *o* righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the Lord have created it.

9 ¶ Wo unto him that *p* striveth with his maker: *let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: shall the *q* clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons; and concerning the work of my hands, *r* command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, *s* and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in *t* righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for *u* price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labor of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of stature shall *x* come over unto thee, & they shall be thine, they shall come after thee in chains, they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that *z* hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Savior.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of † idols.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an *a* everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be *b* inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, *c* in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me *d* in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble your selves, and come: draw near together, ye that are *e* escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that *f* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the Lord? and *there is* no God else *g* beside me, a just God, and a Savior, *there is* none beside me.

g *Mic* 7. 7. *Zech.* 2 *Chr.* 20. 12. h *Phil.* 2. 10. *Rom.* 14. 11 *Cor.* 1. 20. *Heb.* 6. 13. k *Rom.* 11. 26 *Gal.* 4. 28. l *Act.* 10. 43 *Rom.* 3 24. 25.

22 g Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.
23 I have sworn by myself, the h word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that *h* unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.
24 Surely, shall *one* say, In the Lord have I *i* righteousness and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed
25 In the Lord shall all the *k* seed of Israel be *l* justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people.

a *Jer.* 10. 5. b *Jer.* 48. 7. c *Deu.* 32. 11. d 1 *Cor.* 4. 15. *Gal.* 4. 19. e *Psa.* 48. 14 *Isai.* 3. 6. *Psal.* 102. 27. g *Isa.* 40. 25. h *Isa* 40. 19 *Exod.* 32. 3. i *Jer.* 10. 4, 5 *Act.* 17. 28. k 1 *Co.* 14. 20 *and* 16. 30 l *Isa.* 41. 22 m *Psa* 33. 11 *Act.* 5. 39. *Pro.* 19. 21 n *Rev* 19. 17 o *Rev* 17. 17 *Jer.* 50. 45

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the *a* beasts, and upon the cattel: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, *they are* a burthen to the weary *beast*.
2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not *b* deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.
3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are *c* born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the *d* womb.
4 And even to *your* e old age *of* I *am* he, & even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.
5 To whom will ye *g* liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?
6 They *h* lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.
7 They *i* bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth, from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.
8 Remember this, and shew your selves *k* men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.
9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* *l* none else; I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,
10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, *m* My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:
11 Calling a *n* ravenous bird from the east, *y* man that executeth *o* my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.
12 Hearken unto me, ye *p* stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness:
13 I bring near *q* my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel *r* my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

God's judgement upon Babylon.

a *Isa.* 52. 2. *Luke* 16. 20 b *Rev* 18. 7. c *Isa.* 7. 20. *Rev.* 13. 17 d *Isa.* 63. 4 e *Rev* 18. 8 *Rom.* 12. 19 *Jam.* 2. 13 *Isa.* 31. 3 f *Isa.* 43. 14 g 1 *Sa.* 2. 9. h *Zec.* 1. 15 i *Kin.* 13. 16 k *Ag* 18. 7 l *Isa.* 18. 7 m 2 *Pet.* 2. 3 n *Isa.* 51. 9. o *Rev* 9. 21 *and* 18. 23 2 *Th.* 2. 9. p *Psa.* 76. 5. *Isa.* 43 24. 25 q *Rom.* 1. 17. *and* 3. 21. r *Esa.* 46.

COme down and sit in the *a* dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on *y* ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou *b* shalt no more be called tender & delicate
2 Take the millstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, *c* make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.
3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered; yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will *d* take vengeance, and I will *e* not meet *thee as* a man.
4 As for *f* our Redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his Name, the holy One of Israel.
5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into *g* darkness, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.
6 I was *h* wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them *i* no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.
7 And thou saidst, I shall be *k* a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.
8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given *l* to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, *m* I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.
9 But *n* these two things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day: the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy *o* sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.
10 For thou hast *p* trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy *q* wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.
11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know *r* from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to

*to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine *t* inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast labored from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monethly prognosticators stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as *u* stubble; the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not be *x* a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee *y* with whom thou hast labored, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God convinceth the people of their obstinacy: 12 He exhorteth to obedience.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the *a* name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make *b* mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and *c* stay themselves upon the God of Israel; the Lord of hosts is his Name.

3 I have *d* declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they *e* came to pass.

4 ¶ Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy *f* brow brass:

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine † idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will *g* not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even *h* hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are *i* created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou *k* heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a *l* transgressor from the womb.

9 *m* For mine Name sake will I defer mine anger, and for my *n* praise will I refrain for thee, ‡ I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but ‡ not with silver; I have chosen thee in the fornace of affliction.

11 For *o* mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it: for how should *my Name* be polluted? & I will *p* not give my glory unto another.

12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my *q* called: I *am* he, I *am* the *r* first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the *s* foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I *t* call unto them, they *u* stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which *x* among them hath declared these things? the Lord hath *y* loved him: he will do his ‡ pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way *a* prosperous.

16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this: I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from *b* the time that it was, *c* there *am* I; and now the Lord God and his spirit hath *d* sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which *e* leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 *f* O that thou hadst hearkned to my commandments! then had thy *g* peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name ‡ should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 *h* Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of *i* singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath *k* redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not, *when* he led them through the deserts; he caused the waters to flow out of the *l* rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is *m* no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ complaineth of the Jews,* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles.*

a *Heb.* 5.4
b *Psal.* 22.7. *Mat.* 1.20.
c *Rev.* 1.16. *Acts* 2.37. 2 *Thes* 2.8.
d *Luke* 21.18.
e *Gal.* 3.16.
f *Rom.* 11.26
g *Ephe.* 3.6.
h *John* 15.8.
i *John* 1.11. *Mat.* 23.37. *and* 17.17
k 1 *Cor* 3.8.
l *Mat.* 23.37.
m *Mat.* 27.2.
n *Psal* 2.1,2.
o *Mat* 26.67
p *Psal* 72.10
q 2 *Cor* 6.2.
r *John* 11.42. 1 *Heb.* 7.12
s *John* 8.31.
t *Rev.* 7.16.
u *Isa* 65.13.

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken, ye people from far, The Lord hath a called me from the b womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made c my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a d polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O e Israel, in whom I will be f glorified.

4 Then I said, I have labored g in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; yet surely h my judgement is with the Lord, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the Lord that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be i not gathered, yet shall I be k glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be l my strength.

6 And he said, It is a m light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the o nation abhorreth, to a p servant of rulers; q Kings shall see, and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the Lord, In an r acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for s a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

9 That thou mayest say to the v prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall x not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of waters shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come y from far; and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of z Sinim.

13 Sing, a O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains, for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But b Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can c a woman forget her d sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, e they may forget, yet will f I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have g graven thee upon the palms of my hands: thy h walls are continually before me.

17 Thy ‡ children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall i go forth of thee.

18 k Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselves together, and come to thee, as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely / clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doth.

19 For thy m waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be n too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be o far away.

20 The children which thou shalt p have, after thou hast q lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath r begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the / Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy t nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, & u lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But

z *Gen.* 10.17
a *Rev.* 12.12.
b *Isa.* 40.27.
c *Mat* 7.11.
d 1 *Kin.* 3.24.
e *Lam.* 4.3.
f *Rom.* 11.25. *and* 9.6.
g *Song* 8.6.
h 2 *Cor.* 1.22.
i *Rev.* 21.18.
‡ Or, *builders.*
k 1 *Cor.* 3.10.
l *Rev.* 21.2.
m *Isa.* 6.24.
n *Heb.* 1.11.
o *Rev.* 21.2. *and* 22.10.
p *Zech.* 10.10.
q *Mat.* 8.11. *and* 3.9.
r *Isa.* 11.12.
s *Exo.* 19.6. 1 *Pet.* 2.9.
t 1 *Tim.* 5.10.
u *Psal.* 72.9.
x *Rev.* 7.16.
y *Isa.* 60.4.
z *Isa.* 43.5.
a *Rev.* 18.4.
b *Isa.* 40.27.
c *Jer.* 31.20.
d *Isa.* 49.15.
e *John* 14.18.
f *Num.* 11.23.
g *Col.* 2.9.
h *Jer.* 31.11.
i *John* 10.29.
k *Psa* 124.6.
l *Fhil.* 2.8.
m *Mat.* 26.67
n *Heb.* 5.7.
o *Rom.* 1.16.
p *Pet.* 4.15.
p *Rom* 3.31.
q *Exo.* 32.9.
r *Cor.* 4.4.
s *Psal.* 102.
t *Mal.* 4.16.
u *John* 10.4
x *Isa.* 22.

1 Luk. 11.21, 22. Mat. 12.29. y Rev. 14.20 and 16.6. z Psal. 9.16. Isai. 60.16

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the *x* captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall *z* know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

Christ sheweth his ability to save.

a Deu. 24.1. Jer. 3.8. b Mat. 18.25, c Hos. 2.2. d Eph. 2.17. e Isai. 59.1. f Num. 11.23 Isai. 59.1. g Col. 2.9. h Isai. 19.5. i John 7.15 k Psal. 45.6. l Phil. 2.8. m Mat. 26.67 n Heb. 5.7. o Rom. 8.11. p Pet. 4.14. q Rom. 5.5. r Exo. 32.9. Deut. 9.13. s Psal. 34.5. t Psal. 9.16. u Mal. 3.16. x Job 13.28 and 32.11. y Isai. 60.16

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my *b* creditors is it, to whom have I sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when *d* I came, was there *e* no man? when I called, was there none to answer? is my hand *f* shortned at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord God hath given me the *g* tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak *h* a word in season to him that is weary: he *i* wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 The Lord God hath *k* opened mine ear, and I was not *l* rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters and my *m* cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord God will *n* help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall *o* not be ashamed.

8 He is *p* near that justifieth me; Who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me, who is he that shall condemn me? Lo, they all shall *r* wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that *s* feareth the LORD, that *t* obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *u* in darkness, and hath no light? let *x* him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that *z* kindle a fire, that compass your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled: this shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down *a* in sorrow.

a Phil. 3.9. b Rom. 4.19. c Rom. 15.4. d Gen. 12.2. e Acts 7.2. f Psal. 102.3. g Rom. 11.1. h Isai. 2.3. i Luke 2.32. k 2 Thes. 1.6,7. l 1 Thess. 5.24. m Rom. 1.16. n 2 Pet. 3.10. o Isai. 50.9. p John 3.16. q Isai. 50.9. r Isai. 66.24. s Psal. 4.3,23. t Rev. 11.17. u Exo. 14.21. Hab. 3.8. x Exod. 14.31. z Isai. 50.11. a Chr. 20.20. y 1 Pet. 5.7. z Psal. 20.7. Psal. 16.4.

CHAP. LI.

An exhortation to trust in God.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the *a* hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto *c* Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I *d* called him alone, and *e* blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall *f* comfort Zion: he will comfort all her *g* waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shall be found therein: thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for *h* a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for *i* a light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near: my salvation is gone forth; and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the *m* heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but *n* my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose *o* heart is my law, fear ye not the *p* reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the *q* moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the *r* worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ *s* Awake, awake, *t* put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the *u* dragon?

10 ¶ Art thou not it which hath *x* dried the sea, the waters of the

y *Rev* 14.3. *Isai.* 35.10. *and* 51.11. z *Ps.* 48. a 2 *Cor* 1.3. b *Psal.* 90.5. 1 *Pet.* 1.24. c *Psal.* 95.5,6. *and* 96.10 *Isai.* 66.1. *Cor.* 2.20. *Psalm.* 37.35 36. *Job* 21.28. d *Zec.* 9.11. *Isai.* 49.11 *Jer.* 37.21. e *Jer.* 31.35. f *John* 3.34 g *Eph.* 2.10. h 1 *Cor* 15.34. i *Gal.* 4.26 k 1 *Pet* 4.17. l *Mat.* 9.36. *and* 15.14 m *Isa.* 47.9. n *Job* 2.11. o *Lam.* 1.13, 22. p *Isai.* 9.19. q *Lam* 3.15. r *Jer.* 50.34 *Isai.* 42.6.

great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the *y* redeemed of the LORD shall return and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their *z* head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I am he that *a* comforteth you: who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man, which shall be made as *b* grass?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth, and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and *c* where is the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the *d* pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that *e* divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

16 And I have *f* put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may *g* plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 *h* Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the *k* dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to *l* guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up

19 *m* These two things are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I *n* comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have *o* fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the *p* fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but *q* not with wine.

22 Thus saith the Lord, the Lord, and thy God *that r* pleadeth the cause of his people; Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drink it again.

s *Jer.* 25.26 *Prov.* 11.8. *and* 21.18. u *Isai.* 41.25.

23 But I will put it *s* into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, *u* Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

The churches redemption.

a *Isai.* 51.9. *Rev.* 15.6. b *Psal.* 79.1. *Rev.* 21.27 *Isai.* 35.8. c *Rev.* 3.21. d *Zech* 2.7. *Rev.* 13.8. e *Isai.* 54.13 f 1 *Pet.* 1.18. g *Isai.* 46.6. h *Lam* 3.52. i *Isai.* 10.10 k *Mal* 2.17. l *Psal.* 9.16. m *Isa.* 41.9. n *Rom* 10.15. o *Luk.* 2.10, 14 p *Mic* 4.7. q *Exo.* 3.17. r *Rev.* 14.7. s 1 *Joh* 1.1. t *Mat.* 28.19 u *Rev.* 18.4 x *Rev.* 1.6. y *Exo.* 12.33.

AWake, awake, *a* put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more *b* come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, and *c* sit down, O Jerusalem: *d* loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the Lord, Ye have *e* sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed *f* without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime *g* into Egypt, to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them *h* without cause.

5 Now therefore, *i* what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the Lord, and my Name continually every day is *k* blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know *l* my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that *m* I am he that doth speak, Behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the *n* mountains are the feet of him that bringeth *o* good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God *p* reigneth?

8 The *q* watchman shall *r* lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see *s* eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and *t* all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 *u* Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her: be ye *x* clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with *y* haste, nor go by flight: for the

LORD

1Exo. Lord will go before you; and the
g 21. God of Israel *will be* your rereward.
h Ier. 13 Behold, my servant shall deal
i 15. *a* prudently, he shall be *b* exalted and
k Phil. extolled, and be very high.
2.9.
c Mat 14 As many were *c* astonied at
8.20. thee, (his visage was so marred more
d Psal. then *d* any man, and his form more
22.6. then the sons of men:)
e Acts 15 So shall he *e* sprinkle many na-
2.33. tions, the kings shall shut their
f Rom. *f* not been told them shall they see;
15.20 and that which they had not heard,
21. shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaineth of incredulity.* 4 *The benefit of Christs passion,*

a Rom 1.16. 1 Cor. 1.18. WHo hath believed our report? and to whom is the *a* arm of the LORD revealed?

b Mat 27.39. c Luke 19.14 d Heb. 4.15. 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor *b* comliness: and when we shall see *c* him, *there is* no beauty that we should *d* desire him.

e John 1.10. and 7.24. f 1 Pet. 2.24. g Acts 28.4. h Rom 4.25. 3 He is despised and *e* rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and *d* acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we *e* esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath born our *f* griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did *g* esteem him stricken, *g* smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* wounded for *h* our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

i Heb. 9.14 1 Pet. 2.25. k Rom. 4.25. 6 All we like *i* sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath *k* laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Acts 8.32. 1 Pet. 2.23. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he *l* opened not his mouth: he is brought as a *m* lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

m Joh. 1.29 Rev. 5.6. 8 He was taken from prison, and from judgement: and who shall *n* declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the *o* transgression of my people was he stricken.

Acts 8.23. p 1 Pet. 2.22. John 8.46. 2 Cor. 5.21 9 And he made his grave with the *p* wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any *q* deceit in his mouth.

r John 17. 10 Yet it *r* pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

t Col. 2.15. Rev. 17.14 11 He shall see of the *u* travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his *x* knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

u Isai. 49. x John 17.4. 12 Therefore will I divide him a *y* portion with the great, and he shall *z* divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbred with the transgressors, and he bare the sin of many, and made *a* intercession for the transgressors.

y Psal 2.8. z Col. 2.15. a Luke 23.34

CHAP. LIV.

1 *The amplitude,* 5 *safety,* 6 *and deliverance, of the Gentiles.*

a Gal. 4.27. b 1 Pet 1.23. c Rom 9.26, 27, 30 SIng, *a* O barren, thou *that* didst not bear: break forth into singing, and cry aloud, *thou* that didst *b* not travel with childe: for *c* more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

d Isa. 78.8. Dan. 7.14. 27. e Isai. 2.2. f Isai. 61.9. g John 16.21. Heb. 11.36 37. h Hos. 2.19. i Obad. v 21. Dan. 2.44. k Il s. 11.1. 1 Pet. 2.9. l Jer. 2.2. Ezech. 16.8. m Isa. 60.10 n Deu. 32.20 o Jer. 31.3. p Gen. 9.11. q I. b. 49.15. 2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them *d* stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt *e* break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and *f* thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, & make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not: for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt *g* forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine *h* husband (the Lord of hosts *is* his name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the *i* whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the Lord hath *k* called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and *l* a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a *m* small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath *n* I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with *o* everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the *p* waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have *q* sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For

f Isa. 51.6. t Tit. 3.5. Eph. 2.4,5. u Rev. 12.6. x 1 Pet 2. 5. y Rev 21.19. z Jer. 31.34. a Psa, 119. 165. b Psa. 111.7 Mat. 16.18 c Rev. 16 1; d John 19.11. Isa. 10.5. Mat. 8.9. e Psa. 2.1,2. f Rom. 8. 33. Act 6. 11. Mat. 26.60 Isa. 50.8.

10 For the mountains shall *f* depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord, that hath *t* mercy on thee.

11 O thou *u* afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy *x* stones with fair colours, and lay thy *y* foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, & thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be *z* taught of the Lord, and great *shall be* the *a* peace of thy children.

14 *b* In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear, and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely *c* gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have *d* created the smith, that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 No *e* weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every *f* tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet calleth to faith. 6 and repentance.

a John 4 10. b Act. 8. 20. c Mat 11.44 d Phil. 3.4,5. e Mat. 11.28 f Psa. 11 29 g Isa. 3.5. h John 7. 16. i Mat. 2.6. and 17.5. k Eph. 2.11.

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the *a* waters, and he that hath *b* no money: come ye, *c* buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money *d* for that which is *d* not bread? and your labor for that which satisfieth not? *e* hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, *f* and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an *f* everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a *h* witness to the people, *i* a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou *k* knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the holy One of Israel: for he hath *l* glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the LORD, *m* while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake *n* his way, and the unrighteous man his *o* thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will *p* abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are q* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the *r* heavens are higher then the earth, so are my ways higher then your ways, and my *s* thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For *as* the *t* rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but *u* watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give *x* seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not *y* return unto me void, but it shall *z* accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall *z* go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: *a* the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the *b* thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 An exhortation to sanctification.

l Rom. 1.4. m Psa. 32 6, Mat. 25.11 n Isa. 1.16, o Jer. 4 14, Zec. 8.17. p Psa. 130.7. q Jer. 3.1.12 Jam. 3. 17. Rom 1. 31. Mat. 18.18. r Isa. 10.5. 11. s Jer. 29.11 t Deu. 32.2. u Heb. 6. 7. x 2 Cor 9.10. y 2 Ti. 2 9. z Isa. 55.10 a Psa. 96.11 b Isa 41.19 c Isa. 44.11

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye *a* judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *b* is near to come, and my *b* righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed *c* is the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that *d* keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the son of the *e* stranger, that hath joyned himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the Lord unto the *e* eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that *h* please me, and take hold of my covenant:

a Psal. 55.12 b Rom. 1. 17. c Psa. 15.5. d Jer. 7 21. e Act. 10.34 f Deu. 23. 1. Act. 8 37. g Mat 7.23.

5 Even unto them will I give in
l Tom. 15. mine *l* house, and within my walls, a place, and a name *k* better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that *l* joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and *m* taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in *n* my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called *p* an house of prayer for *q* all people.

8 The Lord God, which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are *s* gathered unto him.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they *y* cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs, *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his *a* gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will *b* fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and *c* to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.*

THE righteous *a* perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the *b* evil *to come*.

2 He shall enter *into c* peace; they shall rest in their *d* beds, each one walking *in* his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye *e* sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye *f* sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 *g* Inflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, *h* slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the *i* smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive *k* comfort in these?

7 Upon *l* a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also, and the posts hast thou set up thy *m* remembrance: for *thou hast* discovered *thy self to another* than me; and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and *o* made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed where thou *p* sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with *q* ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

10 Thou art *r* wearied in the greatness of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is *no* hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, *s* that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I *u* held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare *x* thy righteousness, and thy works, for they shall not *y* profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy companies *a* deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away, vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust *b* in me, shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain.

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that *d* inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not *f* contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his *h* covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he *i* went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have *k* seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his *l* mourners.

19 I create the *m* fruit of the lips: peace,

m *Eph.* 2.14. *Acts* 2.39.
n *Job* 15. 20
o *Iſai.* 48. 22
peace, peace to him that is *m* far off, and to him that is near, ſaith the LORD, and I will heal him.
20 But the wicked *are* like the *n* troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt up mire and dirt.
21 *There is o* no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *Hypocriſie reproved.* 8 *Promiſes due unto gloutin ſs.*

a *Rev.* 14.9.
b *Ezec* 3.17, 21.
c *Mal* 3.14. *Luke* 18.9, 10, 11
d *Ezec* 38.39.
e *Am.* 4.4.
f 1 *Kin* 21.9, 13. *Luke* 20.47
g *Mat.* 6 16.
h 1 *Ki* 21.29
i *Mic.* 6 10.
k *Neh.* 5.10, 11, 12
l *Mic.* 3.2, 3.
m *Acts* 10.2.
n *Heb.* 11.37
o *Job* 31.19.
p 1 *Joh* 3.17.
q *Eſt.* 8.16.
r *Pſal.* 37.6.
ſ *Iſai.* 30.19
t 1 *The* 5.22.
u *Pſal* 12.2.
x *Pſal* 112.5. 2 *Cor.* 8.15, 12.
CRy *a* aloud, ſpare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their *b* tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Jacob their ſins.
2 Yet they ſeek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteouſneſs, and forſook not the ordinance of their God: they aſk of me the ordinances of juſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.
3 *c* Wherefore have we faſted, *ſay they*, and thou ſeeſt not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our ſoul, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the *d* day of your faſt you finde pleaſure, and exact all your labors.
4 Behold, ye faſt for *e* ſtrife and debate, and to *f* ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſs, ye ſhall not faſt as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.
5 *g* Is it ſuch a faſt that I have choſen? a day for a man to *h* afflict his ſoul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes under him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?
6 Is not this the faſt that I have choſen? *i* to looſe the bands of wickedneſs, to undo the *k* heavy burdens, and to let the *l* oppreſſed go free, and that ye break every yoke?
7 Is it not to *m* deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are *n* caſt out to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou *o* cover him, and that thou hide not thy ſelf from thine *p* own fleſh?
8 Then ſhall thy *q* light break forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſs ſhall *r* go before thee, the glory of the Lord ſhall be thy rereward.
9 Then ſhalt thou *ſ* call, and the LORD ſhall anſwer: thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the *t* putting forth of the finger, and *u* ſpeaking vanity:
10 And *if* thou *x* draw out thy ſoul to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoul; then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſs *be* as the noon day.
11 And the Lord ſhall *y* guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoul in *z* drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a *a* watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters fail not.
12 And *they that ſhall be b* of thee, ſhall build the old *c* waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe up the foundations of many generations: and thou ſhalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the *d* reſtorer of paths to dwell in.
13 ¶ If thou *e* turn away thy foot from the ſabbath, *from* doing *f* thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the ſabbath *g* a delight, the holy of the Lord, honorable, and ſhalt honor him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine own b* words.
14 Then ſhalt thou *i* delight thy ſelf in the Lord, and I will cauſe thee to *k* ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the *l* heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken *it*.

y *Pſal.* 25 5.
z *Pſal.* 37. 19
a *Joh.* 4 14.
b *Acts* 2.41.
c *Iſai.* 61 4. *and* 49.8.
d *Mat* 17. 11
e *Exo.* 22.26.
f *Rom.* 12 1.2
g *Pſal.* 42.4
h *Mat* 12.36
i *Jer* 22. 26
k *Deu* 32.13. *Pſal.* 1 5. 11, 12

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The nature of ſin.* 3 *The Jews ſins.*

a *Num* 11.23. *Iſai.* 50.2.
b *Joſh.* 7.11.
c *Jer.* 3.3.4
d *Iſai.* 1.15.
e *Jer.* 9.3.
f *Eccl.* 4.1.
g *Jer.* 5.1.
h *Mic* 2.1.
i *Mat.* 3.7.
k *Pſal* 10.9. *Micah* 7.2.
l *Iſai.* 28.15. *and* 30.12.
m *Pro* 1.16. *Rom.* 3.15
BEhold, the LORDS hand is *a* not ſhortned, that it cannot ſave: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:
2 But your iniquities have *b* ſeparated between you and your God, and your ſins have *c* hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.
3 For *d* your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have ſpoken *e* lies, your tongue hath muttered perverſneſs.
4 *f* None calleth for juſtice, nor any *g* pleadeth for truth; they truſt in vanity, and ſpeak lies, they *h* conceive miſchief, and bring forth iniquity.
5 They hatch *i* cockatrice eggs, and weave the *k* ſpiders web: he that eateth of their eggs, dieth; and that which is cruſhed, breaketh out into a viper.
6 Their *l* webs ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they cover themſelves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.
7 Their *m* feet run to evil, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, waſting and deſtruction *are* in their paths.
8 The way of peace they know not

not, and *there is* no judgement in
their goings: they have made them
o crooked paths: whosoever goeth
therein, shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is *p* judgement far
from us: neither doth justice over-
take us: we wait *q* for light, but be-
hold obscurity: for brightness, *but*
we walk in darkness.

10 We *r* grope for the wall like the
blind; and we grope as *if we had* no
eyes: we stumble at noon day as in
the night: *we are* in desolate places
as dead men.

11 We *s* roar all like bears, and
mourn sore like doves: we look for
judgement, but *there is* none: for sal-
vation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our *t* transgressions are mul-
tiplied *u* before thee, and our sins
testifie against us: for our transgres-
sions *are* *x* with us, and as for our ini-
quities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against
the Lord, and departing away from
our God, speaking oppression and
revolt, *y* conceiving and uttering
from the *z* heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away
backward, and justice standeth afar
off: for truth is fallen in the street,
and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth *a* faileth; and he that
b departeth from evil, maketh him-
self a prey: and the Lord saw *it*, and
it displeased him, that there *was* no
judgement.

16 And he saw that *there was* *c* no
man, and wondred that *there was* no
intercessor. Therefore *d* his arm
brought salvation unto him; and his
righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he *e* put on righteousness as
a breast-plate, and an helmet of salva-
tion upon his head; and he put on the
garments of vengeance *for* clothing,
and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to *their f* deeds: ac-
cordingly he will repay fury to his
adversaries, recompence to *g* his
enemies, to the islands he will repay
recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of
the Lord from the *h* west, and his
glory from the rising of the sun: when
the enemy shall come in like *i* a
flood, the *k* spirit of the LORD, shall
lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the *l* Redeemer shall
come to *m* Zion, and unto them that
n turn from transgression in Jacob,
saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my *o* covenant
with them, saith the Lord, My spirit
that *is* upon thee, and *p* my words
which I have put in thy mouth, shall
not depart out of thy mouth, nor out
of the mouth of *q* thy seed, nor out of
the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the
Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles.

ARise *a*, shine, for *b* thy light is
come, and the *c* glory of the
LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the *d* darkness shall
cover the earth, and gross darkness
the people: but the LORD shall arise
upon thee, and his glory shall be seen
upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to
e thy light, and kings to the bright-
ness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about,
and see: all they gather themselves
together, they come to thee: *f* thy
sons shall come from far, and thy
daughters shall be *g* nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and *h* flow
together, and thine heart shall fear,
and be *i* enlarged, because the abund-
ance of the sea shall be converted un-
to thee, the *l* forces of the Gentiles
shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall
cover thee, the dromedaries of Mi-
dian and Ephah: all they from *m* She-
ba shall come: they shall bring *n* gold
and incense, and they shall shew forth
the praises of the LORD.

7 All the *o* flocks of Kedar shall be
gathered together unto thee, the
rams of Nebaioth shall *p* minister un-
to thee: they shall come up with ac-
ceptance on mine altar, and I will glo-
rifie the *q* house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* fly as *r* a cloud
and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me,
and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring
thy *s* sons from far, their silver and
their gold with them, unto *u* the
name of the Lord thy God, and to
the holy One of Israel, because he
hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of *x* strangers shall
y build up thy walls, and their kings
shall minister unto thee: for in my
wrath I smote thee, but in my favor
have I had *z* mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy *a* gates shall be
open continually, they shall not be
shut day nor night, *y* men may bring
unto thee the forces of the Gentiles,
and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that
will not serve thee, shall *b* perish: yea,
those

a Isai. 46.1.
b John 1.9.
c 1 Cor 2.8.
d Luk. 1.70.
e Act. 26 18 Rev. 21.24
f Isai. 66.12
g Isai. 49 22.
h Mat 8.11.
i Hos. 3.5.
k 2 Cor 6.11,
l Rev. 12.
21.26.
m Psa. 72.10
n Mat 2.11.
o Rom 12.1.
p Mal. 1.11.
q Hag 2.8,9.
r Heb. 12.1.
s Song. 2.14.
t Gal. 4.26.
u Acts 9.15.
x Acts 2.9,10
y 1 Co. 3.9.10
z Rom 11.23.
a Rev. 21. 25
b Psal. 2.8. Luke 19.14

b Rev. 14.16
c1 Tim 2. 8.
d Rev 3.9
e Heb. 12.22.
f Lam. 1 1,2.
g Isa. 63.12
h Zec. 2.2.
Isa. 66 11 Rev. 21.24
i Tit. 2.14.
k Cor 12 28
l Rom 10.15
m Isa 72. 7.
Isa. 11. 9.
n Rev. 21 12.
o Rev 21.23
p Rev 22.4.
q Isa. 61. 2.
r Rev 21.27.
s Isa. 11.1.
t Eph. 2. 10.
u Eph. 1. 11.
x 1 Cor 15.9.
y Act. 2. 4.
z Hab. 2.3.
a Act. 1.6,7.

those nations shall be *b* utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautifie the *c* place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come *d* bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The *e* Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been *f* forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*: I will make thee an *g* eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also *h* suck the milk of the Gentiles, & shalt suck the breast of *i* kings, and thou shalt know that I the Lord *am* thy *k* Savior, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy *l* officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 *m* Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy *n* walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praise.

19 The *o* sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee; but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more *p* go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy *q* mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be r* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the *s* branch of my planting, the *t* work of my hands, that I may be *u* glorified.

22 *x* A little one shall become *y* a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: the LORD will *z* hasten it *a* in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 Christs office. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithful.

a John 1.33.
b Psa. 45. 7.
c Luke 4. 18.
d2 Cor 6.2.

The *a* spirit of the LORD God *is* upon me, because the Lord hath *b* anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the *c* captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the *d* acceptable year of the LORD, and *e* the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn.

e Luke 18 7.
f Heb. 1.9.
g Rev. 3.4.
h John 1.48.
i Rom 11.24
k Eph. 2. 12.
l Act. 20.28
m 1 Cor 9.9.
n Rev 1. 16. Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13.15. 1 Pet 2.5. o Rom 1.3. p 1 Cor 12.28 q Rev 21. 11. r Gen 32.26 s Dan 2.44. t Luke 22.69 u Deut 28.10 x Isa. 42.3. y Rom 14.12 z Rom 10. 18 a Zech 9.9. Mat. 21.5. b Mat 1.21. c Rev. 22.12. c Isa. 60. 21 e Deut 28.64

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the *f* oyl of joy for mourning, the *g* garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called *h* trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the *i* old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the wast cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And *k* strangers shall stand and feed your *l* flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your *m* plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the *n* priests of the Lord: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 For your *o* shame *you shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double, everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the Lord *p* love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will *q* direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their *r* seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the Lord hath *s* blessed.

10 I will *t* greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the *u* garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as *x* a bride adorneth *her self* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud: and as the garden causeth *y* things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the LORD God will cause *z* righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The prophet desire to confirm the church in Gods promises.

a Rev 14. 1.
b Psa. 122.6.
c Psa. 37.6.

For *a* Zions sake will I not *b* hold my peace: & for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until *y* righteousness thereof *c* go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And

2 And the Gentiles shall see *d* thy righteousness, and all kings thy *e* glory: and thou shalt be called by *f* a new name, which the *g* mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a *h* crown of glory in the *i* hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed *k* Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called, Hephzi-bah, & thy land Beulah: for the Lord *l* delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be *m* married.

5 ¶ For *as* a yong man marrieth a virgin; *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and *as* the *n* bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride; *so* shall *o* thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 ¶ I have set watchmen upon thy *q* walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And give him *r* no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a *s* praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his *t* right hand, and by the arm of his strength; Surely, I will no more give thy *u* corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast labored.

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the Lord; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my Holiness.

10 ¶ Go thorow, go thorow the gates; *x* prepare ye the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the *y* stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath *z* proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the *a* daughter of Zion, Behold, thy *b* salvation cometh; behold, his *c* reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The *d* holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city *e* not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Who Christ is, 2 what his victory 7, 10 and mercies are.

WHo *a is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that *is b* glorious in his apparel, travelling in *c* the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have *d* trodden the wine-press alone, and of the people *there was* none with me; for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their *e* blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the *f* day of vengance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help: and I *g* wondred that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 I will *h* mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Savior.

9 In all their affliction *i* he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his *k* love, & in his pity he redeemed them, & he *m* bare them and carried them all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and *n* vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he *o* fought against them.

11 Then he *p* remembred the days of old, *q* Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his *r* holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with *s* his glorious arm, *t* dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting *u* name?

13 That led them through the deep *x* as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a *z* glorious name.

15 ¶ *a* Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness, and of thy glory: where

a Rev. 19. 15
b Rev. 14. 20.
c Isai. 63. 1. 59. 16
d Rev. 19. 13.
e Judg 10. 16 Zech. 2. 8. Acts 9. 4.
f Exo. 23. 20. Deut 7. 7. 8.
g Deut 32. 4. Exod. 19. 4.
h Eph. 4. 30. Acts 7. 51. Isai. 43. 24
i Judg 2. 14.
k Exo. 32. 14.
l Psa. 77. 20 21. Exod. 14. 19
m Neh. 9. 20.
n Exod 15 6.
o Exo. 14 21
p Rom 9. 17.
q Hab 3. 15.
r Psal 23. 1. 2 Sa. 7. 23.
s Isai. 8. 32.
t Psal. 80. 14 and 37. 5. Deut. 26 15
u Lam. 3. 50.

b *Hos.* 11.8. *Jer.* 31.20.
c *Job* 14.21
d *Mal* 3.6.
e *Psal* 81.12
f *Psal.* 95.13.
g *Psal* 79.13
h *Lam* 1.10.
i *Isa.* 28.1.
k *Jer.* 10.15 *Dan.* 9.9.

where *is* thy zeal, and thy ſtrength, the ſounding of thy *b* bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſs, thou art our Father, though Abraham be *c* ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not, thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from *d* everlaſting.

17 O LORD, why haſt thou *e* made us to erre from thy ways? *and* hardned our heart from thy fear? *f* Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The *g* people of thy holineſs have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have *h* troden down thy ſanctuary.

19 *i* We are *thine*, thou never barreſt rule over them, they were not called *k* by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

1 *The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power, 5 maketh confeſſion of their natural corruptions, 9 and complaineth of affliction.*

a *Pſal* 144.5
b *Joha* 6.33.
c *Judg* 5.4,5.
d *Pſal* 9.16.
e *Pſal.* 99.1.
f *Hab.* 3.6.

OH that thou wouldeſt *a* rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt *b* come down, that the mountains might *c* flow down at thy preſence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boil: to make thy *d* name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may *e* tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the *f* mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

g 1 *Co.* 2.9.
h *Rev.* 21.22. *chap.* 65.17.
i *Dan.* 12.12
k *Gen.* 32.1.
l *Acts* 10.35.
n *Rom* 2.4.
o *Phi.* 3.9.
p *Rom* 10.13. *Gal.* 3.12.
q *Rom* 8.15.
r *Iſai.* 45.9.
s *Ephe.* 2.10.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the *g* eye ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath *h* prepared for him that *i* waiteth for him.

5 Thou *k* meeteſt him that rejoyceth, and *l* worketh righteouſneſs, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: *n* in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our *o* righteouſneſſes *are* as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away,

7 And *there is* none that *p* calleth upon thy name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* *q* our father; we *are* the clay, and thou our *r* potter, and we all *are* the *s* work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not *s* wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, ſee, we beſeech thee, we *are* all *u* thy people.

t *Hab.* 3.2.
u *Rom* 11.29.
x *Pſal.* 74.8.
y *Mic.* 3.12. 2 *Kin.* 25.9. 2 *Chr.* 36.19
b *Pſal.* 85.1,2

10 Thy *x* holy cities *are* a wilderneſs, *y* Zion is a wilderneſs, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy & our beautiful houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our *a* pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O Lord? wilt thou *b* hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews rejected.* 17 *The bleſſed ſtate of the new Jeruſalem.*

a *Ezek* 36.37
b *Iſai* 4.1.
c *Rom* 9.24.
d *Iſai.* 1.23.
e *Iſai.* 81.12.
f *Acts* 7.51.
g *Rom* 10.2.
Iſa. 66.3. *Tit.* 1.15.
h *Luke* 5.30.
i *Rom.* 8.20, 21.
f *Iſai.* 62.7.
g *Pſa.* 102.
19. *Job* 5.26.
Pſalm. 90.9.
i *Eccl.* 8.12. 13.
k *Dan* 2.44. 45.
l 1 *Cor* 15.58.
Ila. 1.6.
m *De.* 28.32. 41.
Hoſ. 9.12.

I Am *a* ſought *of them that* *b* asked not *for me*: I am found *of them* that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was *c* not called by my name.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a *d* rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their *e* own thoughts:

3 A people that *f* provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments: which eat ſwines fleſh, and broth of *g* abominable things is in their veſſels:

5 Which *h* ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neer to me, for I am *i* holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoak in my noſe, *a* fire *k* burneth all the day

6 Behold, it is *l* written before me: I will *m* not keep ſilence, but will recompence, even recompence into their boſom,

7 Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers *n* together, (ſaith the Lord,) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſom.

n *Exo* 20.6.
o *Rom* 11.5.
p *Hoſ* 3.9.
q *Mal* 3.17.
r *Rom.* 9.29.
f *Deu.* 11.8.
t *Acts* 2.47.
u *Iſa.* 4.3.
x *Heſa* 2.15.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the *o* new wine is found in the cluſter, and *one* ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for *p* a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I do for my *q* ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth *r* a ſeed out of Jacob, & out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit *ſit*, and my *t* ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And *u* Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of *x* Achor a place for the beards to lie down in, for

for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop: and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer: when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD God: Behold, my servants shall *a* eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall *b* sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by *d* another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of † truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For behold, I create *e* new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into minde.

18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem *f* a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will *g* rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not *h* filled his days: for the childe shall die *i* an hundred years old: but the sinner being an hundred years old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree, *are* the days of my people, and mine elect shall *k* long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall / not labor in vain, nor bring forth *m* for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that *n* before they call, I will answer; & while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The *p* wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my *q* holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *God will be served.* 5 *The humble comforted.*

THus saith the Lord, The *a* heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: *b* where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, and of a *c* contrite spirit, and *d* trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an *e* ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their *f* soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their *g* delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your *h* brethren that *i* hated you, that *k* cast you out for my Names sake said, Let the LORD be *l* glorified: but he shall *m* appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the *n* city, a voice from the *o* temple, a voice of the *p* LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a *q* man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born *r* at once? for as soon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the *s* birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Re-

a Isai. 65.13.
b Psal. 37.11 Isai. 65.13, 14. Dan. 7.27.
c Luk. 1.53. Mat. 25.41.
d Gen. 32.28. Isai. 62.2. Acts 11.26. John 1.12.
e Heb Amen. Rev. 3.14.
f Rev 21.1. 2 Pet. 3.13. Acts 3.21. Rom. 8.20, 21.
g Isai. 62.7. Psa. 104. 19.
h Job 5.26. Psalm. 90.9, 10. Eccl. 8.12, 13.
i Dan 12.2.
k Isai. 65.21, 22.
l 1 Cor 10.31. Isai. 1.6.
m Deut. 28.32. Hos. 9.12.
n Psal 32.5. Dan 9.20, 21.
o Rev 18.4.
p Isai. 11.6. Isai. 65.25.
q v. 11 Isai. 2.4.
a Acts 7.48. and 17.24.
b Rev 21.22.
c Isai. 57.15.
d Ezr. 9.4. e Tit. 1.15.
f Ezec 20.7.
g Psal. 50 21.
h Mat 24.49
i 2 Per. 3.3, 4.
k John 9.34.
l Isai. 5.19. m 2 Th 1.10. Tit. 2.13.
n Jer. 51.54.
o Rev 19.1.
p Rev 18.4.
q Rev 12.5. and 2.26, 27.
r Isai. 60.22 Dan. 12.2.
s Isai. 37.3. t 1 Sa. 3 12. Psalm. 115.3.

u *Isai.* 66.10 x *Isai.* 60.16. 1 *Pet.* 2.2. y *Isai.* 60.5. 1 *Cor.* 1.4,5. z *Rom.* 5.1. a *Rev.* 21.26. b 1 *Th.* 2.7. c *Isai.* 40.11. d *John* 16.22. e *Prov.* 17.22 f *Ezek.* 38.22 *Mal.* 4.1. g *Rev.* 14.20 *Psalm.* 50.1,3 h *Isai.* 27.1. i *Joel* 3.12. k *Rev.* 19.17. *Ezech.* 39.9, l *Rev.* 2.22.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce *u* for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may *x* suck, & be satisfied with *y* the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, & be delighted with the *y* abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend *z* peace to her like a river, and the *a* glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon *her* sides, and be *b* dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, *c* so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your *d* heart shall rejoyce, and your *e* bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord will come with *f* fire, and with his chariots, like a whirl-winde, to render his *g* anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, & by his *h* sword, will the Lord *i* plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be *k* many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For *l* I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather *m* all nations and tongues, & they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set *n* a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the *p* nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles a far off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for *q* an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take *r* of them for *s* priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the *t* new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one *u* new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall *x* all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall *y* go forth, and look upon the *z* carcases of the men that have *a* transgressed against me: for their *a* worm shall not die, neither shall their *b* fire be quenched, & they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

m *Ro.* 11.11. n *Rev.* 7.3. and 14.1. o *Rom.* 11.5. and 9.18. p *Matt.* 28.18. q *Rom.* 12.1. r *Acts* 16.2. s *Isai.* 66.21. t *Isai.* 65.17 u *Col.* 2.16. *John* 4.23. x *Zech.* 14.16 y *Ezek.* 39.9. 11.12. z *Rev.* 19.17 a *Mark* 9.44. *Isai.* 47.22 b *Rev.* 14.10 *Mat.* 3.12.

¶ *The Book of the prophet* JEREMIAH.

CHAP. 1.

1 *The time,* 3 *and calling of Jeremiah:* 11 *His vision,* 15 *and message against Judah:* 17 *God encourageth him.*

THE *a* words of Jeremiah the son of *b* Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD *d* came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the ‡ end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Before I *f* formed thee in the belly, I *g* knew thee: and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I *h* sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, *i* Ah, Lord God, behold, I *k* cannot speak, for I *am* a *l* childe.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall *m* send thee, and *n* whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 *o* Be not afraid of their faces: for *p* I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and *q* touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have *r* put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day *s* set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, & to throw down, to build, and to plant.

a *Isai.* 2.1. b 2 *Ki.* 22.8. c *Josi.* 21.18. d *Jer.* 26.1,5 e 2 *Ki.* 22.1. ‡ *I was about* 40 *years. Jer.* 43.44 *chap.* f *Isai.* 64.8. g *Rom.* 8.29. h *Rom.* 1.1. i *Exod.* 3.11. k *Exo.* 3.4. l 1 *Tim.* 4.12. *marks* 26.16 m *Mat.* 28.20 n *Deut.* 5.9. o *Gen.* 21.22. p *Isai.* 6.7. q *Jer.* 5.14 r 1 *Cor.* 11.28 s *Jer.*

lds mercies.

11 § Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a *x* rod of any almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast *y* well seen: for I will *a* hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, what seest thou? And I said, I see a *b* seething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the *c* north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an *d* evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will *e* call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall *f* set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them, touching all their wickedness, *h* who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 § Thou therefore *i* gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I *k* confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day *a l* defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the *m* whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall *n* fight against thee, but they shall *o* not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God's kindness, and the Jews cauelesse revolt, 9 beyond any example: 14 They cause their own calamities.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember *a* thee, the *b* kindness of thy youth, the *c* love of thine espousals, when thou wentest *d* after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel *was e* holiness unto the LORD, *and* the *f* first-fruits of his increase: all that *g* devour him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the Lord.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 § Thus saith the Lord, *h* what iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are *i* gone far from me, and have walked after *k* vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither *l* said they, where *is* the Lord, that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, & of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man *m* passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a *n* plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entred, ye *o* defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The *p* priests said not, where *is* the LORD? and they that *q* handle the law, *r* knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things* that do *s* not profit.

9 Wherefore, I will yet *t* plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass over the *u* isles of Chittim, and see: and send unto *x* Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation *y* changed *their* gods, which *are* yet *z* no gods? but my people have changed their *a* glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be *b* astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the *c* fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out *d* cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 Is Israel a *e* servant? is he *a f* home-born *slave*? why is he spoiled?

15 The *g* young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt *h* without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of *i* Noph, and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not *k* procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he *l* led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the *m* way of Egypt, to drink the waters of *n* Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine *o* own wickedness shall cor-

h Mic 6. 3, 4.
i 2 Kin 17. 15.
k 2 Ki. 16 15
l Hos. 7. 7.
m Jer. 9. 12.
n Deu 8. 7.
o Psa. 78. 58. Jer. 3. 1.
p Mal 2. 7.
q Mat 15. 9.
r Rom 2. 20.
s Hab. 2. 18.
t Isa. 1. 10.
u Gen. 10. 4.
x Gen. 25 13.
y Psal 106. 20.
z Isa. 115. 4.
a Rom 1. 23.
b Jer. 4. 26.
c John 4. 14.
d 2 Pet 2. 17.
e Exo, 4. 22.
f Gen. 15. 3.
g Jer. 4. 7.
h Zep. 2. 5.
i Jer. 43. 7.
k Isa. 1. 4.
l Exod 13. 21
m Isa. 30. 1.
n Josh. 13. 3.
o Hos. 5. 5. Prov. 5. 22,

p Deu 32.7. correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and
q Exo. 19.8. see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD,
r Jer. 3.6. thy God, and that my fear is not in
s Exod 15.17 thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.
t Isai. 1.21. 20 ¶ For of p old time I have bro-
u Job 9.30. ken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and
x Isai. 3.9. q thou saidst, I will not transgress:
y Prov 30.12. when upon every r high hill, and u-
z Jer. 3.2. der every green tree thou wandrest,
a Hos. 10.11 playing the harlot.
b Ezec 16.33. 21 Yet I had s planted thee a no-
c Ezec 22.10. ble vine, wholly a right seed: how
d Pro. 6.26. then art thou turned into the t dege-
e Jer. 18.20 nerate plant of a strange vine unto me
f Jer. 47.27 22 For though thou wash thee
g Isai. 40.20 with u nitre, and take thee much
h Exo. 32.9. sope, yet thine iniquity is x marked
i Judg. 10.10. before me, saith the Lord God.
k 2 Ki. 3.13. 23 How canst y thou say, I am not pol-
l Isai. 45.20 luted, I have not gone after Baalim?
m Jer. 11.13. see thy way in the valley, know
n Jer. 3.2. what thou hast done: thou art a swift
o Isai. 1.5. dromedary, traversing her ways.
p 2 Ki 16.10. 24 A wilde asse used to the wilder-
Mat. 22.29. nesse, that snuffeth up the wind at her
1 Thess. 2.15. pleasure, in her b occasion who can
q Mic 6.9. turn her away? all they that seek her,
r Isai. 5.4. will not weary themselves, in her
s Hos. 11.12 c moneth they shall finde her.
1 Cor. 4.8. 25 Withhold thy d foot from being
t Deut 22.15. unshod, and thy throat from thirst:
Eccl. 8.11. but thou saidst, There is e no hope.
No, for I have loved strangers, and af-
ter them will I go.
26 As the theef is f ashamed, when
he is found: so is the house of Israel
ashamed; they, their kings, their prin-
ces, and their priests, and their pro-
phets,
27 Saying to a stock, Thou art g my
father; and to a stone, Thou hast
brought me forth: for they have
h turned their back unto me, and not
their face: but i in the time of their
trouble they will say, Arise, & save us
28 But where are k thy gods, that
thou hast made thee? l let them arise,
if they can save thee in the time of thy
trouble; for according to the number
m of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.
29 Wherefore will ye n plead with
me? ye all have transgressed against
me, saith the LORD.
30 o In vain have I smitten your
children, they received no correction:
p your own sword hath devoured
your prophets like a destroying lion.
31 O generation, q see ye the word
of the LORD. r have I been a wilder-
nesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse?
wherefore say my people, we are
s lords, we will come t no more unto
thee?
32 Can a maid u forget her orna-
ments, or a bride her attire? yet my
people have forgotten me dayes with-
out number.
33 Why x trimmest thou thy way
to seek love? therefore hast thou also
taught the wicked ones thy ways.
34 Also in thy z skirts is found the
blood of the souls of the poor inno-
cents: I have not found it by secret
search, but upon all these.
35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am
innocent, surely his anger shall turn
from me: behold, I will a plead with
thee, because thou sayest, I have b not
sinned.
36 Why c gaddest thou about so
much to change thy way? thou also
shalt be ashamed of d Egypt, as thou
wast ashamed of e Assyria.
37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from
him, and thine hands upon thine
head: for the LORD hath rejected
thy confidences, and thou shalt not
prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods mercy in Judahs whoredom.
12 The promises of the gospel.

They say, If a man a put away his
wife, and she go from him, and be-
come another mans, shall he return
unto her again? shall not that land
be greatly b polluted? but thou hast
c played the harlot with many lo-
vers: yet c return again to me, saith
the LORD.
2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high
places, and see where thou hast not
been e lien with: in the ways hast thou
f sat for them, as the Arabian in the
wilderness: and thou hast polluted the
land with thy whoredoms, and with
thy wickedness.
3 Therefore the g showers have been
withholden, and there hath been no
latter rain, and thou hadst h a
whores forehead, thou i refusedst
to be ashamed.
4 Wilt thou not from this time cry
unto me, k My father, thou art the
l guide of my youth?
5 Will he reserve his anger m for
ever? will he keep it to the end? Be-
hold, thou hast spoken and done evil
things n as thou couldest.
6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me
in the days of o Josiah the king. Hast
thou seen that which backsliding Is-
rael hath done? she is gone up upon
every p high mountain, and under
every green tree, and there hath play-
ed the harlot.
7 And I said, after she had done all
these things, q turn thou unto me: but
she

u Hos 8.14 Psal 106.21 x Jer 7.24 z Psal 16.2 a Jer 25.31 b Hos 4.15 c Jer 5.1 d Jer 2.36 e Isai 7.17 f Jer 3.2 g Jer 14.22 h Jer 6.15 i Jer 44.10 k Jer 31.18 l Psal 73.24 m Psal 103.9 n Jer 32.19 o 2 Ki 22.2 p Jer 2.20 q Hos 14.1

the returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when *f* for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had *t* put her away, & given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah *v* feared not, but went & played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass, through *x* the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with *y* stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but *z* feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the Lord said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified † her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the *a* north, and say, Return, thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am b* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger e* for ever.

13 Only *d* acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast *e* scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am *f* married unto you; and I will take you, *g* one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you *h* pastors according to mine heart, which shall *i* feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass when ye be *k* multiplied & increased in the land, in *l* those days, saith ‡ Lord, they shall say no more, The *m* ark of the covenant of the Lord: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the *n* throne of the LORD, and *o* all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the *p* imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk *q* with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and *r* give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, *f* My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 A *u* voice was heard upon the *u* high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel; for they have *x* perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *y* Return, ye back-sliding children, and I will ‡ heal your back-slidings: b Behold, *a* we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the *b* hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly *c* in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For *d* shame hath devoured *e* the labor of our fathers from our youth: their flocks, and their herds, their sons, and their daughters.

25 *f* We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, *g* from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our GOD.

CHAP. IV.

1 *God calleth Israel*: 3 *He exhorteth Judah to repent.* 19 *A lamentation for the miseries of Judah.*

IF thou wilt return, *a* O Israel, saith the Lord, return *b* unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine *c* abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou *d* not remove.

2 And thou shalt *e* swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness, and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they *f* glory.

3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, *g* Break up your fallow ground, and *h* sowe not among thorns.

4 *i* Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest *k* my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, *l* Blow ye the trumpet in the land; cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

f Rom. 8 15.
† Heb. *Treacherous.*
t Hos. 3.1.
v Jer. 3.1.18
x Isai. 15.5.
y Isai. 49.14.
z Hos. 14.1.
a Hos. 6.1.
b Jer. 14.3.
c Psal. 3.20.
d Hos. 121.1.
e Psal. 9 10.
f Ezra 118.2
g Isai. 9.7.
h Jer. 48 8.
and. 2.2.
22.21

a v. 3. Zech. 12.1.
b Joel 2.12.
c Ezek 11.18.
d Lam 1.8.
e Deut 10.6.
f 1 Cor 1.31.
g Hos. 10.12.
h Mat 13.22
i Deut 10.6. Rom. 2 29.
k Zeph 2 2. Ezek 33.
2.3.

p Deu 32.7. correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and
q Exo. 10.8. see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD,
r Jer. 3.6. thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.
s Exod 21.17. 20 ¶ For of p old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and
t Isai. 1.21. q thou saidst, I will not transgress: when upon every r high hill, and under every green-tree thou wandredst,
u Job 9.30. playing the harlot.
x Isai. 3.9. 21 Yet I had s planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how
y Prov 30.12. then art thou turned into the t degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me
z Jer. 3.2. 22 For though thou wash thee with u nitre, and take thee much
a Hos. 10.11 sope, yet thine iniquity is x marked before me, saith the Lord God.
b Ezec 16.33. 23 How canst y thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim?
c Ezec 22.10. z see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift
d Pro. 6.26. dromedary, traversing her ways.
e Jer. 18.20 24 A wilde ass a used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her
f Jer. 47.27 pleasure, in her b occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her,
g Isai. 40.20 will not weary themselves, in her c moneth they shall finde her.
h Exo. 32.9. 25 Withhold thy d foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst:
i Judg. 10.10. but thou saidst, There is e no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.
k 2 Ki. 3.13. 26 As the thief is f ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel
l Isai. 45.20 ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their pro-
m Jer. 11.13. phets.
n Jer. 3.2. 27 Saying to a stock, Thou art g my father; and to a stone, Thou hast
o Isai. 1.5. brought me forth; for they have h turned their back unto me, and not
p 2 Ki 16.10. their face: but i in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, & save us
Mat. 21.29. 28 But where are k thy gods, that thou hast made thee? l let them arise,
1 Thess. 2.15. if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble; for according to the number
q Mic 6.9. m of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.
r Isai. 5.4. 29 Wherefore will ye n plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
s Hos. 11.12 30 o In vain have I smitten your
1 Cor. 4.8. children, they received no correction
t Deut 22.15. p your own sword hath devoured your prophets like a destroying lion,
Eccl. 8.11. 31 O generation, q see ye the word of the LORD. r have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, we are s lords, we will come t no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid u forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why x trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones y thy ways.

34 Also in thy z skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will a plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have b not sinned.

36 Why c gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of d Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of e Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods mercy in Judahs whoredom.
12 The promises of the gospel.

They say, If a man a put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly b polluted? but thou hast c played the harlot with many lovers: yet d return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been e lien with: in the ways hast thou f sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness: and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the g showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst h a whores forehead, thou i refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, k My father, thou art the l guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve his anger m for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things n as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of o Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every p high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said, after she had done all these things, q turn thou unto me. But she

the returned not, and her treacherous r sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when / for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had s put her away, & given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah v feared not, but went & played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass, through x the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with y stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but z feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified † her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the a north, and say, Return, thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am b merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger c for ever.

13 Only d acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast e scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am f married unto you; and I will take you, g one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you h pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass when ye be k multiplied & increased in the land, in / those days, saith ‡ Lord, they shall say no more, The m ark of the covenant of the Lord: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the n throne of the LORD, and o all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the p imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk q with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and r give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, ſ My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 Surely, as a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 A t voice was heard upon the u high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel; for they have x perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 y Return, ye back-sliding children, and I will z heal your back-slidings: b Behold, a we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain is *salvation hoped for* from the b hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly c in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For d shame hath devoured e the labor of our fathers from our youth: their flocks, and their herds, their sons, and their daughters.

25 f We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, g from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our GOD.

CHAP. IV.

1 *God calleth Israel: 3 He exhorteth Judah to repent. 19 A lamentation for the miseries of Judah.*

IF thou wilt return, a O Israel, saith the Lord, return b unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine c abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou d not remove.

2 And thou shalt e swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness, and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they f glory.

3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, g Break up your fallow ground, and h sowe not among thorns.

4 i Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest k my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, l Blow ye the trumpet in the land; cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

r Rom. 8 15.
† Heb. forehead.
/ Jer. 3.8.
s Jer. 3.1.
t Jer. 3.18
u Isai. 15.5.
x Isai. 49.14.
y Hos. 14.1.
z Hos. 6.1.
a Hos. 14.3.
b Jer. 3.20.
c Psal. 121.1.
d Hos. 9 10.
e Psal. 118.2
f Ezra 9.7.
g Isai. 48 8.
Jer. 2.2. and 22.21
a ver. 3.
2 Chro. 12.1.
b Joel 2.12.
c Ezek 11.18.
d Lam 1.8.
e Deut 10.6.
f 1 Cor 1 1.31.
g Hos. 10.12.
h Mat 13.22
i Deut 10.6. Rom. 2 29.
k Zeph 3 2.
l Ezek 33.3.

† Heb *stand in it.* Luke 17.31.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: † retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

m 2 Ki 24.1. 2 Tim. 4.17.

7 *m* The lion is come up from his thicker, and *n* the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make the land *o* desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

n Rev 18.23.

8 For this *p* gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the Lord is *q* not turned back from us.

o Lam 1.1.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the Lord, *that* the *r* heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the *s* prophets shall wonder.

p Isai. 22.12. q Isai. 32.1. r 2 Ki. 25.6. s Jer. 6.14. vers 10.11, 12 Thes 2.11.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely *t* thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, *u* A dry wind of the high places, in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to *x* cleanse,

t Ezek. 14.9. Rev. 20.3. u Jer. 4.11. x Jer. 15.7.

12 *Even* y a full wind from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I *z* give sentence against them.

y Jer. 49.19. z Jer. 1.16.

13 Behold, he shall *a* come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwinde: his horses are *b* swifter then Eagles: *c* wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

a Isai. 21.1. b Lam 4.19. c Lam 5.16.

14 O Jerusalem, *d* wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy *e* vain thoughts lodge *f* within thee?

d Jam 4.8. e Acts 8.22. f Mat. 15.19.

15 For a voice declareth *g* from Dan, and publisheth *h* affliction from mount Ephraim.

g 1 Ki. 12.29. h Lam 4.6.

16 Make ye *i* mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a *k* far countrey, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

i 2 Ki. 24.3. k Isai. 39.3.

17 As *l* keepers of a field are they against her round about: because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the Lord.

l 2 Ki. 25.4.

18 Thy way and thy doings have *m* procured these things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedness: because it is *n* bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

m Psal 107. n Lam 1.20.

19 *o* My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace; because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

o Jer. 9.1.

20 Destruction *p* upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

p Psal. 42.7

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

q Rom 1.22. r 2 Sa. 13.33. Rom. 8.6.

22 For my people *is* *q* foolish, they have not known me, *they are* sottish children, & they have no understanding: they *are* *r* wise to do evil, but to do good they have *s* no knowledge.

s Jer. 9.9. Amos 3.10.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* *t* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* *u* no light.

t Gen. 1.2. Isai. 24.1.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they *x* trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

u Isai. 5.30.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the *y* birds of the heavens were fled.

x Heb. 3.10. y Zeph 1.3.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place *was a* wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the *z* presence of the Lord, *and* by his fierce anger.

z Nah 1.5. a Jer. 50.13.

27 For thus hath the Lord said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make *a* a full end.

b Heb. 11.

28 For this shall the earth *b* mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will *c* not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

Isai. 19. Hab. 3.2. Ezek. 11.5. c Psal. 110.4. Jer. 4.28.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bow-men, they shall go into *d* thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

c Heb. 15. d Isai. 2.10. Jer. 4.29. Amos 9.3.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou *e* deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting; in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, *thy* *f* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

e Ezek. 23.40. 2 Kin. 9.30. f Jer. 22.20. Lam. 1.2.

31 For I have heard a voice as *g* of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her self, that *h* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo is me now, for my soul is wearied because of *i* murtherers.

g Isai. 13.8. h Lam 1.17. i Isai. 1.21. Ezek. 22.27. Mic. 7.2.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements on the Jews, 7 for their adultery, 10 impiety, 19 contempt, 25 and for their corruption.

RUn ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can *a* finde a man,

a Ezek. 22.30. Amos 8.12. Mic. 7.2.

man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will *b* pardon it.

2 And though they *c* say, The Lord liveth, surely they swear *d* falsly.

3 O Lord, *are* not *e* thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast *f* stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have *g* refused to receive correction, they have made their faces harder then a *h* rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish: for they know not the *i* way of the Lord, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the *k* great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the Lord, *and* the judgement of their God: but *l* these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of *m* the evenings shall spoil them, a *n* leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* *o* no gods: when I had *p* fed them to the full, they then committed *q* adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were *as* *r* fed horses in the morning: every one *s* neighed after his neighbors wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soul be *t* avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her *u* walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* *x* not the Lords.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have *y* dealt very treacherously against me, saith the Lord.

12 They have *z* belied the Lord, and said, *a* It *is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become *b* wind, and the word *is* *c* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my word in thy mouth *d* fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you *e* from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an *f* ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall *g* eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* they sons, and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thy beeds: they shall eat up thy vines, and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. *e*

18 Nevertheless, in those days, saith the Lord, *I* will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, *h* Wherefore doth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them; Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve *i* strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O *k* foolish people, and without † understanding, which have *l* eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not.

22 *m* Fear ye not me, saith the Lord? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the *n* bounds of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it, and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, that giveth *o* rain, both the *p* former and the latter in his *q* season: he reserveth unto us the *r* appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 *f* Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they *t* catch men.

27 As *u* a cage *is* full of birds, so *are* their *x* houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are *y* waxen fat, they shine; yea, they *z* overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet

Gen. 18. 23. Psal. 14. 1. Jer. 5. 1. Rom. 3. 10. Psal. 14. 1. Amos 3. 10. 1 Gen. 18. 25. Isai. 24. 5. Amos 3. 2. Jer. 5. 4. Zeph. 3. 11. Gen. 19. 12. Mic. 3. 1. Jer. 5. 6. Psalm. 50. 22. Zeph. 3. 3. Hos. 4. 9. Gal. 4. 8. Deut. 32. 15. Jos. 24. 2. Nu. 25. 1. Ezek. 22. 11. Jer. 7. 9. Isai. 24. 5. Psal. 79. 2. Nu. 14. 9. Isai. 5. 10. Psal. 10. 6. 1 Chron. 21. 1. Amos 3. 10. Isai. 13. 18. Jer. 5. 14. Lam. 2. 1. Deut. 28. 49. Gen. 10. 10. Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31. Jer. 13. 22. and 16. 10. Mal. 2. 17. 1 Deut. 28. 47. 48. Lam. 5. 8. k Gal. 3. 1. Jer. 2. 13. † Heb heart. Hos. 7. 11. l Mat. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8. m Rev. 15. 4. n Job 26. 10. and 38. 10. 11. o Jer. 14. 22. Zech. 10. 1. p Deut. 11. 14. q 1 Sa. 12. 17. r Gen. 8. 22. f Isai. 59. 1, 2. t Hos. 5. 1. u Rev. 18. 2. x Mic. 6. 10. y Deut. 32. 15. z 2 Cor. 5. 1.

a Heb. 1.3 4. they *a* prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

b Jer. 23.14. 29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the Lord? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

c Mic. 3.11. 30 ¶ A *b* wonderful and horrible

d Hos. 6.10. thing is committed in the land.

e 2 Th. 2.9,12 Mich. 3.6,11 31 The *c* prophets prophesie *d* falsly, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people *e* love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 Judahs enemies, 4 encourage themselves: 6 God setteth them on work.

a 2 Chr 11.12 Judg. 1.21. b Isai. 52.11 c Judg 8.18. d Jer. 4.6. e Jer. 12.10. f Isai. 51.27. g Jer. 9.20. h Deu 20.19 i 2 Kin 21.16 k Psal. 55.9. l Jer. 20.8. Ezech. 24.c. † Heb corrected. Psalm. 94.12 m 2 Kings 24.16 and 25.4. n Acts 7.51. Col. 2.13. o Am. 7.5. 2 Tim. 4.3. p Jer. 20.9. q Rev. 16.1. r Ezek. 9.6.

O Ye children of *a* Benjamin, gather your selves to *b* flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up *c* a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the *d* north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The *e* shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let us go up *f* at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her *g* palaces.

6 ¶ For this hath the LORD of hosts said, *h* Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the city to be visited; she *is i* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As *k* a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: *l* violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou † instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly *m* glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their *n* ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the Lord *is* unto them a reproach: they have *o* no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the Lord: I am *p* weary with holding in: I will *q* pour it out upon the *r* children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And their *f* houses shall be turned unto others: with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them, even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given *s* to covetousness; and from the prophet, even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people *u* slightly, saying, *x* Peace, peace, when there *is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were *y* not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the Lord, *z* Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the *a* old paths, where is the good way? and walk therein, and ye shall finde *b* rest for your souls: but they said, *c* We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set *d* watch-men over you, *saying*, Hearken to the *e* sound of the trumpet: but they said, we will not hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 *f* Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the *g* fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkned unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 *h* To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet-cane from a far country? your *i* burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay *k* stumbling-blocks before this people, and the *l* fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbor and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and *m* spear; they *are* *n* cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for war, against thee, O daughter of Zion.

s Deu. 28.30. t Isai. 56.11. Luke 20.47 2 Pet. 2.2. Mich. 3.11. u Jer. 4.4. Ezek. 13.4. x 2 Pet 2.19. Jer. 4.4. y Jer. 3.3. Phil. 3.19. Jer. 8.12. Rom. 1.32. z 1 Th 5.21. Acts 17.11 a Isai. 8.20. Luke 19.42 John 5.39. b Mat 11.29. c Isai 44.18 Ezek 2.7. e Isai 58.1. f Psal 1.2. g Prov 1.31. h Isai 1.11. Amos 5.21. i Jer. 7.21. Psal 50.8. k 1 Cor 2.11 2 Cor 3.6,15 m Isai 9.18. n Lam 5.11.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pains, as of *o* a woman in travel.

25 *p* Go not forth into the field, or walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy, *and* fear is on every side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning *as* for an *q* onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler *r* shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* a fortress among my people, that thou mayest *s* know and try their way.

28 They are all *v* grievous revolters, walking with *x* slanders: *they are* *y* brass and iron, they are all *z* corrupters.

29 The *a* bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are *b* not plucked away.

30 *c* Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah calleth for repentance:* 8 *He reproveth their confidence:* 17 *threatneth idolatry.*

THE *a* word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the *b* gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, *c* amend your ways, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in *d* lying words, saying, *the* *e* temple of the Lord, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* *f* these.

5 For if ye *g* throughly amend your ways, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not *h* innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt.

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in *i* this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that *k* cannot profit.

9 Will ye *l* steal, murther, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after *m* other gods whom ye *n* know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are *o* delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is *p* called by my Name, become a *q* den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where *t* I set my *r* Name *s* at the first, and see what I did to it: for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spoke unto you, *v* rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and *x* I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to *y* Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your *z* brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore *a* pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not *b* hear thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The *c* children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the † queen of heaven, and to *d* pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they *e* provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, *f* upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of your ground; and it shall *g* burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, *h* Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I *i* spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them, in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But *k* this thing commanded I them, saying, *l* Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in *m* all the ways

o Ezek 23.38. Mal. 3.5.
p Isai. 56.7.
q Mat 21.13.
r Deut 12.11.
s Josh. 18.1. t 1 Sa. 4.10.
u 2 Ch. 36.15. x Prov 1.24.
y 1 Sa. 4.10. Jer. 26.6.
z 2 Ki. 17.23. a Exo. 32.10.
b Jer. 15.1. c Jer. 44.19. † Heb. Melecheth, frame Or, workmanship. 2 King 23.5.
d Psal 16.4.
e 1 Cor 10.22
f Zep. 1.3.
g Mal. 4.1.
h Hos. 8.13. i Hos. 6.6. 1 Sam. 15.22. Psalm. 50.5.
k Jer. 11.4. l vers 24. 1 Sam. 15.22.
m Psal 119.6.

r Deu. 29.19. ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Pſal. 81.12. 24 But they *r* hearkned not, nor enclined their ear, but walked in the
ſ 2. Ch 36.15. counſels, *and* in the imagination of
Hoſ. their evil heart, and went backward,
6.5. and not forward.

Zec. 1.6. 25 Since the day that your fathers
t Neh. came forth out of the land of Egypt,
9.17. unto this day, I have even ſent unto
29. you *ſ* all my ſervants the prophets,
Exo. daily riſing up early, and ſending
32.9. *them.*

u Jer. 26 Yet they hearkned not unto me,
9.3. nor enclined their ear, but *t* hardned
x Eze. their neck, they did *u* worſe then
2.5,7. their fathers.

y Jer. 27 Therefore *x* thou ſhalt ſpeak all
6.8. theſe words unto them, but they will
z Pſa. not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo
12.2. call unto them, but they will not an-
Jer. 9 ſwer thee.
2,3.

a Job 28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them,
1.20. This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the
Mic. voice of the Lord their God, nor re-
1.16. ceiveth y correction: *z* truth is periſh-
b 2. Ki ed, and is cut off from their mouth.
21.4.7
2. Chr. 29 Cut off thine *a* hair, O *Jeruſa-*
36.14. *lem*, and caſt *it* away, and take up a
c vers lamentation on high places; for the
10.11. Lord hath rejected and forſaken the
d 2. Ki generation of his wrath.
23.10.

e Iſa. 30 For the children of Judah have
30.33. done evil in my ſight, ſaith the Lord:
Jer. they have *b* ſet their abominations in
32.35. the houſe which is called *c* by my
f Jer. name, to pollute it.
19.11
13. 31 And they have built the *d* high
g Deu places of *e* Tophet, which *is* in the
28.26 valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burn
Pſalm their ſons and their daughters in the
72.2,3 fire, which I commanded *them* not,
h Hoſ. neither came it into my heart.
2.11.
Rev. 32 ¶ Therefore behold, the days
18.23. come, ſaith the Lord, that it ſhall no
Iſai. more be called Tophet, nor the valley
24.7. of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley
Ezec. of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in
26.13. Tophet, till there be no place.
Pſal.
78.63 33 And the *g* carcaſes of this people
ſhall be meat for the fowls of the hea-
ven, and for the beaſts of the earth,
and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I *h* cauſe to ceaſe from
the cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets
of Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and
the voice of gladneſs, the voice of the
bridegroom, and the voice of the
bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The Jews calamity. 4 Their impenitency upbraided. 10 Their judgment.

a 1. Ki 13.2. AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall *a* bring out the bones of the Kings of Judah, and the bones b 2. K
of his princes, and the bones of the 23.
priests, and the bones of the prophets, 1. Ch
and the bones of the inhabitants of 33.
Jeruſalem out of their graves. Eze.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them be- 8.1
fore the ſun, and the moon, and all c
the hoſt of heaven, whom they have 8:
loved, and whom they have ſerved, Jer.
and after whom they have walked, 22.1
and whom they have ſought, and d Ju
whom they have *b* worſhipped: they 9.6.
ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried; and
they ſhall be for *c* dung upon the face 14.
of the earth. Lam.

3 And *d* death ſhall be choſen ra- 3.9.
ther then life, by all the reſidue of 1. K
them that remain of this evil family, 19.4
which remain in all the places whi- e Je
ther I have driven them, ſaith the 5.3.
LORD of hoſts. f Pſ

4 ¶ Moreover, thou ſhalt ſay unto 36.
them, Thus ſaith the Lord, Shall th y Jer.
fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turn away, 9.6
and not return? g Pſ

5 Why *then* is this people of Jeru- 12.
ſalem ſlidden back, by *e* a perpetual h Je
backſliding? *f* they hold faſt deceit, 39.
they refuſe to return. i Pe

6 I hearkned, and heard, *but* they 6.6
ſpake *g* not aright: no man repented Iſa.
him of his wickedneſs, ſaying, What 1.
have I done? every one turned to his k
courſe, *h* as the horſe ruſheth into 39
the battel. Son

7 Yea, the *i* ſtork in the heaven, 2
knoweth her *k* appointed times, and Pſa
the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwal- 104
low obſerve the time of their coming: ry.
but my people *l* know not the judg- l Je
ment of the LORD. 19

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and m
m the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, 2.
certainly in vain made he it, the pen n
of the *n* ſcribes *is* in vain. 1.

9 The wiſe men are *o* aſhamed, they o Je
are diſmayed, and taken: lo, they have 8.
p rejected the word of the LORD, and p Re
q what wiſdom *is* in them? 2.

10 Therefore will I give *r* their q Ia
wives unto others, *and* their fields to 8.
them that ſhall inherit *them*: for every Pſ
one from the leaſt even unto the 19
greateſt is given *ſ* to covetouſneſs, r De
from the prophet even unto the prieſt 28.
every one dealeth falſly. ſ Pſ

11 For they have *t* healed the hurt 2.
of the daughter of my people ſlight- t Je
ly, ſaying, *v* Peace, peace, when *there* 6.
is no peace. u Ez

12 Were they aſhamed when they 13.
had committed abomination? nay, Lam
they were not at all aſhamed, neither 2.
could they *x* bluſh: therefore ſhall x Je
they 3.

they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be y* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them, shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be *z* silent there, for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us *a* water of gall to drink; because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for *b* peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from *c* Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the *d* neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, *e* cockatrices among you, which will not be *f* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 When I would *g* comfort my self against sorrow, my heart is faint *h* in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far countrey: Is not the Lord in Zion? *i* is not her king in her? why have they *k* provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with *l* strange vanities?

20 The *m* harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am *n* black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there *o* no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people *p* recovered?

CHAP. IX.

Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might *a* weep day and night for the *b* slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all *c* adulterers, an *d* assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they *e* bend their tongues like their bowe for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed *f* from evil to evil, and they *g* know not me, saith the LORD.

4 *h* Take ye heed every one of his neighbor, and trust you not in any brother: for every brother will utterly *i* supplant, and every neighbor will walk with *k* slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbor, and will not speak the truth: they have *l* taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through *m* deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will *n* melt them, and try them: for *o* how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *p* tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh *q* peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth his wait.

9 Shall I not *r* visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the *s* mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through *them*, neither can men hear *ṽ* voice of *ṽ* cattel, both *t ṽ* fowl of *ṽ* heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 ¶ And I will make Jerusalem *u* heaps, and *x* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 *y* Who is the wise man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, that he may *z* declare it: for what the land perisheth, and is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the Lord saith, *a* Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 ¶ But have walked after the *b* imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their *c* fathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with *d* wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will *e* scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor

Hos. 9. Jul. 17. Mag. 3.17. Luke 13 6. Psal 39.9. Lam. 3.28. a Deu. 32.33. b Jer. 14 19. c Jer. 4.15. d Jer. 47.3. e Isai. 59.5. Jer. 4 19. Psal. 58.4.5 g Job 7.13. h Lam 2.22. i Hos. 10.3. k Isai. 1 4. 2 Ki. 17.15 m ver. 15. n Isai. 9.3. Song 1.5. Psalm. 35.13. 1 Co. 6.5. p Jer. 30.17 2 Chro. 30.17

a Jer. 4.19. Lam. 2.11. b Eze. 21.14. c Jer. 5.7,8. d Hos. 6.9. e Psal. 120.2.

f 2 Ti. 3.13 g Hos. 4.1. h Mic. 7.5.6. i Gen. 26.36 k Ezec 22.9. l Jer. 13.23. m Psa 109. 2 n Isai. 1.24. Mal. 3.3. o 2 Ch. 36.15 16. Isai. 5.4.5. p Psal. 64 3. Prov. 30.14. q 2 Sa. 20.9. Psalm. 55.21, 22. r Jer. 5.9, 29. s Psal. 125.1. t Hos. 4.3. Jer. 4 25. u Isai. 25.2. x Jer. 10. 22 y Hos. 14.9. Psalm. 107. 43. z Isai. 21.6. a Jer. 3 17, b Jer. 7.24. c 1 Pet. 1.18. d Jer. 8.14. e Lev. 26 33 Deut. 28.64.

§ *Mat.* 9.23. 2 *Chro.* 35.25. *Amos* 5.16. g *Lam* 2.19. *Jer.* 14.17 *ver.* 1. h *Lam* 1.1,2. i *Isai.* 6.12. k *Isai.* 3.16. l *Amo.* 5.16. *Lam.* 1.12. *and* 2.13. m *Isai* 24.18. *Ezech.* 21.14 n *Lam* 2.5. o *Lam* 4.18. *Ezech.* 9.5,6. p *Jer.* 8.2. 1 *Sam.* 31.8 q 1 *Cor* 1.31. *Eccl.* 9.11. r *Pſal.* 91.14 *Hoſ.* 4.6. s *Pſal.* 25.10. t *Mic.* 6.8. *and* 7.18. u *Rom* 2.28,29 x *Eze:* 44.7.

their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the *f* mourning-women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning-women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our *g* eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For *h* a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, how are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have *i* forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye *k* women, & let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and *l* teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbor, lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our *m* windows, and is entred into our *n* palaces, to cut off the *o* children from without, and the yong men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall *p* as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harveſt man, and none ſhall gather them.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the *q* wiſe man glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth, and *r* knoweth me, that I am the LORD, which exerciſe *ſ* loving kindneſs, judgement, and righteouſneſs in the earth; for in theſe things I *s* delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, the days come, ſaith the Lord, that I will puniſh all them which are *u* circumciſed, with the uncircumciſed.

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſs: for all theſe nations are *x* uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael are uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

Idols not to be compared with God.

HEar ye the word which *a* the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, *b* Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the *c* ſigns of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the cuſtoms of the people are vain: for one *d* cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They *e* deck it with ſilver and with gold, they faſten it with nails, and with hammers that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree, but ſpeak not: they muſt *f* needs be born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither alſo is it in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as there is *g* none like unto thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy Name is *h* great in might.

7 Who would not *i* fear thee, *k* O King of nations? for to thee *l* doth it appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether *m* brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is *n* a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder; blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

10 But the Lord is the *o* true God, he is the *p* living God, and an *q* everlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they ſhall *r* periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath *ſ* eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdom, & hath ſtretched out *t* the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his *u* voice, there is a multitude of *x* waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapors to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Every man is *y* brutiſh in his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falſhood, and there is no *z* breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 The *a* portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is *ỹ* former *b* of all things, and Iſrael is the *c* rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hoſts is his Name.

17 Ga-

17 *b* Gather up thy wares out of the land, *c* O inhabitant of the fortresse:

18 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, *d* I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may *e* finde it so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must *f* bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not; there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains:

21 For the pastors are become *g* brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall *h* not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 O Lord, I know that the way of man *i* is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O Lord, *k* correct me, but with judgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 *m* Powre out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and *n* devoured him, and consumed him, & have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant:* 8 *the Jews disobedience.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 *a* Hear ye the words of this covenant, & speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *b* Cursed be the man that † obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the *c* iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may *d* perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, *e* So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and *f* do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, *g* rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their ear: but walked every one in the *i* imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do: but they did *them* not.

9 And the Lord said unto me, *k* A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities *l* of their fore-fathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after *m* other gods, to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring *n* evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will *p* not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem *q* go, and cry unto the gods, unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the *r* number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that *s* shamefull thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore *t* pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved *u* to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness *x* with many? and the *y* holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou *z* rejoycest.

16 The Lord called thy name *a* A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hosts that *b* planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger,

c Mat. in offering incense unto Baal.
2.13.
Esa.lvi. 18 And the Lord hath given me
37.12. c knowledge of it, and I know it;
then thou shewedst me their doings.
d Isai. 19 But I was like d a lamb, or an ox
53.7. that is brought to the slaughter, and I
e Jer. knew not that they had e devised
18.8. devices against me, saying, Let us
f Psal. destroy the tree with the fruit there-
80.4. of, and let us cut him off from the
g Psal. land of the living, that his name may
7.9. be f no more remembred.
Rev. 20 But, O Lord of hosts, that judgest
2.23. righteously, that g triest the reins and
h 1 Pet. the heart, let me see thy vengeance on
2.23. them; for unto thee have I revealed
i Mat. h my cause.
13.54 & 21 Therefore thus saith the Lord
Luke of the men of i Anathoth, that seek
4.28. thy life, saying, k Prophesie not in the
k Isai. Name of the Lord, that thou die not
30.10. by our hand:
Amos 22 Therefore thus saith the Lord
2.12. of hosts, Behold, I will punish them:
and the yong men shall die by the sword,
7.16. their sons and their daughters shall
1 o.19. die by famine.
Mat. 23 And there shall be l no remnant
7.2. of them, for I will bring evil upon
m Jer. the men of Anathoth, even the year
23.12. of m their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

Jeremiahs complaint of the wicked's prosperity.

a Psal. RIghteous a art thou, O Lord, when
51.4. I plead with thee: yet let me talk
b Job with thee of thy judgements: Where-
21.7. fore doth the way of the wicked
c Tit. b prosper? wherefore are all they
1.16. happy that deal very treacherously?
d Psal 2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they
1.3.9. have taken root: they grow, yea, they
1,2. bring forth fruit, thou art c near in
e 2 Ki. their mouth, and far from their reins.
20.3. 3 But thou, O Lord, d knowest me,
f Jam. thou hast seen me, and tried mine
5.5. heart e towards thee: pull them out
g 21.9. like sheep for the slaughter, and pre-
4.2. pare them for the d day of slaughter.
h Psal 4 How long shall the g land mourn,
107. and the herbs of every field wither,
34. for the h wickedness of them that
i Psal. dwell therein? the beasts are consu-
50.21. med, and the birds, because they said,
k Pro. He shall i not see our last end.
24.10 5 If thou hast run with the foot-
John men, and they have wearied thee,
21.18. then how canst thou k contend with
l Heb. horses? and if in the land of peace,
1.1.4. wherein thou trustedst, they wearied
Josh. thee, then how wilt thou do in the
3.15. l swelling of Jordan?
m Jer 6 For even thy m brethren, and the
9.4. house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have n called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak o fair words unto thee.

n Psal 137.7 and 71.10
o 2 Ki 25.28
p Jer. 12.16
q Mat 23.37
r Luke 13.34
s Rev. 19.17
t Jer. 3.3.
u Isai. 63.18.
x Isai. 5.5.6.
y Isai. 42.25.
z Jer. 9.11.
a Mat 24.12
b Da 28.38
Gen. 4.12.
Mic. 6.15.
c Psal. 37.3.
Prov. 3.4.
c 20.18 ver 11.14
e Zeph 2.8.
f Rev. 14.16.
Amos 9.11.
g Jer. 3.18.
Amos 9.14.
h Nu. 25.12.
i Rev. 21.14.
Ezek. 2.18.
Zech. 10.10
k Zeph 14.16.
Luke 19.27

7 I have forsaken p mine house: I have left mine heritage: I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as q a lion in the forrest: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as r a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, s come to devour.

10 Many t pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my u portion under foot: they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 x They have made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man y layeth it to heart.

12 The z spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land; a no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have b sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and they shall be c ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the Lord.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine d evil neighbors, that e touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will f pluck them out of the land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will g bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my Name, The Lord liveth, (as they h taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they i be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will k not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *By a linen girdle God prefigureth destruction to his people.* 15 *They are exhorted to present future judgements.*

Thus

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee *a* a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and *b* put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, *c* according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to *d* Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 *e* So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was *f* profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the *g* pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and *h* walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man: so have I caused to *i* cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for *k* a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Every *l* bottle shall be filled with *m* wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly *n* know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem *o* with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them *p* one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, *q* but destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear, be not *r* proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 *s* Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make *it* gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall *u* weep in secret places for *your* pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive.

18 *x* Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your principalities shall come down, even the *y* crown of your glory.

19 The *z* cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north, where is the flock *that* was *a* given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall *b* punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I *d* scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy *e* lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD: because thou hast forgotten me, and *f* trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy *g* neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? *h* when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The grievous famine, & causeth Jeremiah to pray.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated.*

THe word of the Lord that came to *a* Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

ver. 11. b Hos. 11.9. Isa. 1.9. Hos. 14.1. c Mat. 16.24 1 Cor. 3.18. Prov. 3.5. Heb. 11.24 John 6.30. d 2 Sa. 8.3. e 2 Ki 16.7. f Psal. 14.2. Ezek. 16.5. Rom. 3.12. g ver. 11. Lam. 2.6 19 Isa. 2. 11.17. h Jer. 9.13. and 11.8. i Deut 30.20 k Exo. 19.5. Deut. 14. Lam. 4.2. m Jer. 25.27. n Mic. 2.11. o Rev. 17. 2. Jer. 25.15 Psal. 60.5. Isa. 29. 9. p Ezek 9 5.6. r Isa. 28.22. Mal. 3.15. Rom. 11.20 s Psal. 7 19. Hos. 9. 7. t Isa. 8.22. Lam. 2.1. u Jer. 9.1. Joel 2.16. Mat 6. 6.18. x Ezek 26.7. y Psal. 1.7. 4 o. z Deut 28.52. a Dan. 2.31. Psal 78.70. b 2 Kin. 16. 7. c Isa. 3. 17. Nah 3.5. Hos. 2. 9 d Exod. 2 2. Hos. 13.3. e Job 20.29 Psal. 11. 6. f Jer. 7.4. Mic 3 11 g Ezek 8. 2 Chr. 15. 8. h Hos. 8.1. Jer. 4 14.

a Rev. 6.5. Lam. 4.6. and 2.19.
b Jer. 2.13.
c 2 Sa. 15.30
d Jam 5.17. Lev. 26.19
e Joel. 2.11.
f Pſal. 29.9.
g Jer. 2.24.
h Lam 4.17.
i Sam. 14 29
k Pſal. 50.15
l Pſal. 25.11.
m Jer. 14.8. 2 Ch 33.8.
n Pſal 115.3.
o Iſai. 59.1.
p Zec 2.5.
q Jer. 2.23.
r Hoſ. 8.13. Pſal. 40.21.
s Jer. 11.14.
t Iſai. 1.15. Jer. 14.2.
u Jer. 5.31. and 6.23.
x Jer. 27.10
y Theſſ 2.11. Exec. 13.2.
z Jer. 23.21 and 27 15.

a Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are *a* black unto the ground, and the cry of Jeruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the *b* pits, and found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed, and confounded, and *c* covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was *d* no rain in the earth, the *e* plow-men were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo *f* calved in the field, and forſook it, becauſe there was no graſs.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they *g* ſnuffed up the wind like dragons: their *h* eyes did fail, becauſe *there was* no graſs.

7 *i* O Lord, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou it for thy *k* Names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the *l* hope of Iſrael, the Savior thereof in time of trouble: why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aſide to tarry for *m* a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man *n* aſtonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the *p* midſt of us, and we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord unto this people, Thus have they *q* loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now *r* remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins.

11 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, *ſ* pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they faſt, I will *t* not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord God, behold, *u* the prophets ſay unto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye have famine, but I will give you aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord ſaid unto me, The prophets propheſie *x* lies in my Name, *y* I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they propheſie unto you a falſe viſion, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord concerning the prophets *z* propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out into the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to *a* bury them; them, their wives, nor their ſons, nor their daughters: for I will *b* pour their wickedneſs upon them.

17 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, *c* Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not ceaſe; for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the *d* field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the prieſt go about into a land *y* they know not.

19 Haſt thou utterly *e* rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedneſs, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have *g* ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy Names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: *h* remember, *i* break not thy covenant with us.

22 *i* Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can *k* the heavens give ſhowres? *are* not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will *l* wait upon thee: for thou haſt *m* made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

The utter rejection of the Jews.

Then ſaid the LORD unto me, Though *a* Moſes & Samuel ſtood before me, yet my minde could not be toward this people, caſt them out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſs, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord, Such as are *b* for death, to death; and ſuch as are for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as are for the famine, to the famine, and ſuch as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And

a Jer. 20.6. 1 King. 22.25 a Pſa. 79.3.
b Jer. 10.25
c Jer. 9.1. Lam. 1.16. and 2.18.
d Lam 4.9. Ezek. 7.15.
e Lam 5.22. f 2 Chr 36.16 Jer. 15.18
g Hoſ. 14.2. Dan. 9.9.
h Pſal 74.2. and 106. 43.
i Pſal 83.13. Num 14.14
k Hab. 2.21. Acts 4.7.
l Hab. 3.17. 2 Chro. 20.12
m Rev 4.11.

3 And I will *c* appoint over them four kindes, ſaith the Lord; the ſword *d* to ſlay, and the dogs *d* to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth, to devour and deſtroy.

4 And I will cauſe them to be *e* removed into all kingdoms of the earth; becauſe of *f* Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

5 For *g* who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemoan thee? or who ſhall go aſide to aſk how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt *h* forſaken me, ſaith the Lord, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am *i* weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in *k* the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they *l* return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are *m* increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: *n* I have brought upon them againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon-day; I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth, ſhe hath given up the ghoſt: her ſun is *o* gone down while it was yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the Lord.

10 *p* Wo is me, my mother, that thou haſt born me *q* a man of ſtrife, & a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither *r* lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury; *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

11 The Lord ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy *ſ* remnant; verily I will cauſe the enemy to *t* intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall *v* iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy *x* treaſures will I give to the ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſs *y* with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for *z* a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

15 O Lord, *a* thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and *b* revenge me of my perſecutors, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know *c* for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did *d* eat them, and thy word was unto me the *e* joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O Lord of hoſts.

17 I ſat not in the *f* aſſembly of the mockers, nor *g* rejoyced: I ſat *b* alone, becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with *i* indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me *k* a liar, *and as* waters that fail?

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, If thou *l* return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me; and if thou take forth the *m* precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as *n* my mouth: let them return *o* unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people *p* a fenced brazen wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not *q* prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the Lord.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

The prophet under divers types ſheweth the Jews ruine.

THE word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt *a* not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſons, *b* nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord concerning the ſons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grievous deaths, they ſhall *b* not be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their *c* carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, & for the beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of mourning: neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the Lord, *even* loving kindneſs and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor *d* cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them,

7 Nei-

---

c Jer. 15.3. *d* 1 Kin. 21.24. Jam. 5.7. *e* Deu. 28.25. *f* 2 Kin. 21.11. *g* Deu. 28.25. *f* 2 Kin. 21.2,3. *g* Job. 19.29. *h* Jer. 2.13. *i* Isa. 57.16. *k* Pſa. Am 7. 5.6. *l* Lev. 26.33. *l* Jer. 5.3. Am. 4. 10.11. Iſa. 9.13. *m* Jer. 18.21 *n* 2 Kin. 25.1. *o* Am. 8.9. *p* Pſa. 120.5. *q* Act. 19.6. *r* Pſal. 109.4 *ſ* Jer. 39.17 *t* Jer. 15.11. *v* Jer. 28.14. *x* Deu. 28.31. *y* Jer. 17.4. *z* Deu. 32.22. *a* Jer. 15.15 *b* Jer. 15.15. *c* Jer. 15.15. *a* Gen. 19.14. *b* Hoſ. 9. 13.14 Mat. 24.19 *b* Pſa. 78.64 and 79.3. and 83.10 Jer. 25.33. and 9.22. and 8.2. *c* Pſa. 79.2. Jer. 34.20 *d* Deu 14.1. Lev. 25.56 Jer. 47.5. and 41.5.

† Heb *Deal unto them.* that is *bread.*

7 Neither shall *men* † tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall *men* give them the *e* cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

Lev. 19.28. 21.5. *Deut.* 14.1.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the *f* house of feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drink:

f Eccl. 7.2. *Prov.* 31.6,7 *Esth.* 1.7.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place *g* in your eyes, and in your days, the voice *h* of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

e Prov. 31.6,7 *f Eccl.* 7.2. *Esth.* 5.7. *g 2 Kj.* 22.10 *h Isai.* 24.7. *Jer.* 7.34. 16.9. 25.10. *Rev.* 18.23.

10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, *i* Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

i Jer. 5.19. *k Mal.* 2.17. *and* 3.13. *Mat.* 25.44

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, *l* Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

l Jer. 22.9. *Deut.* 29.24. *Jer.* 2.5. *m Jer.* 7.26. *n Jer.* 13.10. *o Deu.* 4.27. *p Psal.* 106. 45.

12 And ye have *m* done worse than your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may *n* not hearken unto me:)

13 Therefore will I *o* cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not *p* shew you favor.

q Hos. 2.13. *r Hos.* 3.5. *s Hos.* 6.6. *t Hos.* 1.11. *u Jer.* 3.18. *x Mat.* 4.19. *y Job* 34.21. *Prov.* 5.21. *z Isai.* 29.15. *Psalm.* 94.7.

14 *q* Therefore behold, the *r* days come, saith the Lord, that it *s* shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But, The Lord liveth, that brought up the *t* children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: *u* and I will *a* bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will send for many *x* fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For *y* mine eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are *z* not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will *a* recompense their iniquity, and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the *b* carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

a Isa. 40.15 *b Lev.* 26.30. *c Psal.* 18.2.

19 O Lord, *c* my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the *d* Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanities, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

d Mal. 1.11. *Mat.* 8.11. *e Isa.* 44.10 *f Jer.* 2.11.

20 Shall a man *f* make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

g Gal. 4.8.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once *h* cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand, and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

h Ezek. 18.19 *Psalm.* 9.16.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Judah captivated for her sins. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed.

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a *a* pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond; *it is* graven *b* upon the table of their heart, and upon the *c* horns of your altars:

a Job 19.24 *b Isai.* 30.8. *c Lev.* 4.7.

2 Whilest their *d* children remember their altars, and their groves by the green trees upon the *e* high hills.

d Jer. 7.18. *e Ezek.* 6.13.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high *f* places for sin throughout all thy borders.

f Hos. 10.8.

4 And thou, even thyself, shalt *g* discontinue from mine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled *h* a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

g Lev. 26.34 *h Deu.* 32.22. *i Isa.* 30.33. *k Jer.* 15.14.

5 Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that *i* trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

l Deu. 29.20 *m Hos.* 4.10.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall *k* not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the *l* parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land, and not inhabited.

n Isa. 5.8. *o Hab.* 2.17. *p Job* 14.7. *Ezek.* 17.9. *q Mat.* 24.12. *r Gen.* 6.5. 8.21. *1 Cor.* 4.5.

7 Blessed *is* the man that *m* trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD *is*.

8 For he shall be as *n* a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh: but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be careful in the year of *o* drought: neither shall *p* cease from yielding fruit.

9 The heart *is* deceitful *q* above all things, and *r* desperately wicked, who *s* can know it?

10 I the

Rev. 2.23. I Ki. 8.39. 1 Chr. 28.9. Psal. 7.9. Jer. 11.20. 17.10. 20.12. Rev. 2.23.

10 I the LORD *t* search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

Jer. 22.28. Job 39.13, 14, 15, 16, 17. Luke 12.20. Psal. 55.23.

11 *As* the partridge sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he *u* that getteth riches, and not by right, shall *x* leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be *y* a fool.

Jer. 14.21. Ezek. 20.40. Dan. 11.45. Heb. 8.1. Rev. 14.1.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *z* the place of our sanctuary.

Luke 10.20. Jer. 17.13. John 12.42. Gal. 4.9. 2 Tim. 4.10. 1 John 2.19.

13 O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that *a* forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be *a* written in the earth; because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

Jer. 17.14. Psal. 6.2. 30.2. 41.4. 103.3. 147.3. Isa. 19.22. 30.26. 53.5. Hos. 6.1. 14.4. Mal. 4.2. Matt. 4.23. 8.16. 9.35. 10.1. Luke 9.1. 10.9. Acts 5.16. 28.9.

14 *b* Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

Jer. 17.16. 1 Sam. 16.7. Psal. 10.6. 13.4. 35.19. 38.16. 41.11. 139.23, 24. Lam. 3.59, 60, 61.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, *c* Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

Jer. 1.6. 17.16. Psal. 71.5. Isa. 6.5. Jer. 1.7. Ezek. 4.14. Amos 7.2, 5. Jonah 1.14. Luke 22.42. John 12.27. 2 Cor. 12.8.

16 As for me, I have *d* not hasted from *being* a pastor to follow thee, neither have *e* I desired the woful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was *f* right before thee.

Jer. 14.8. 17.13. Psal. 22.19. 38.22. 40.13. 70.1. 71.12. Isa. 49.8. Heb. 13.6.

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou *art* my hope in the *g* day of evil.

Psal. 35.4. Jer. 20.10. Lam. 1.21.

18 Let them be *h* confounded that persecute me; but let *i* not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

Psal. 35.4. Jer. 17.18. 20.11. Dan. 9.16.

19 Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and stand in the *k* gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem:

Exod. 20.10. Deut. 5.14. Neh. 13.15, 16, 19. Isa. 56.2. 58.13. Jer. 17.21, 22, 24. Amos 8.5. Mark 2.27.

20 And *l* say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye *m* kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

Deut. 4.15. 12.30. 2 Kings 10.31. Neh. 13.18. Jer. 32.35. Ezek. 20.18.

21 Thus saith the Lord, *n* Take heed to your selves, and *o* bear no burthen on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

Neh. 13.9. Exod. 20.8. 23.12. 31.14. 35.2. Lev. 23.3. Deut. 5.12. Isa. 56.2. 58.13.

22 Neither carry forth a burthen out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day: as *p* I commanded your fathers.

Exod. 20.10. Deut. 5.14.

23 But they *q* obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

Jer. 7.24. 11.8. 17.23. 34.14. Zech. 7.11, 12.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye *r* diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burthen thorow the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein.

Exod. 20.10. Deut. 5.14. Isa. 56.2. 58.13. Jer. 17.21, 22, 27.

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, *s* kings, and princes, sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

Jer. 22.4. Isa. 1.18, 19. 1 Kings 12.21. Zech. 7.7. † Heb. bringing.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the *t* land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the *u* south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and † bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

Jer. 33.11. Psal. 116.17. Isa. 66.20. Jer. 17.24. praise or confession. Psalm. 50.14. Lev. 4.24. 2 Chr. 5.21.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burthen, even entring in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I *x* kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

2 Kings 25.9. Jer. 52.13 and 21.14.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Under the type of a potter God sheweth his absolute power.* 11 *Judgments threatned to Judah.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

a Jer. 23.21. b Heb. 1.1. Jer. 19.2. c 1 Ki. 19.7. d Gal. 1.16. Mat. 16.24. 1 Sam. 15.22. e Rom. 11.15 Mat. 8 11,12 f Psa. 115.3. g Isa. 45.9. h Act. 17.28 i Jer. 1.10. k Jer. 3.10. 2 Chr. 12.7. l Gen. 6.11. Num. 23.19.

2 *a* Arise, and go down to *b* the potters house, and *c* there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then *d* I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that *e* he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it again another vessel, *f* as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you *g* as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, *h* so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, *i* to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, *k* turn from their evil, I will *l* repent of the evil, that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent

m De. 28. repent of the *m* good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

1, 2, 3. 1 Sam. 2, 30. n Am. 3 6. o 2 Ki. 17. 3. p 2 Ki. 6. 13. q Jer. 44 17. r Jer. 2. 12.

11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, behold, *n* I frame evil against you: and devise a device against you: *o* return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is *p* no hope, but *q* we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, *r* Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? *s* the virgin of Israel hath done a very *t* horrible thing.

s 2 Cor. 11. 2. t Jer. 5. 30. u Mal 2. 8. x Jer. 6. 16. y Lam 2. 14. 1 King 9. 8. Mich. 6. 16. z Deut 28. 25 Jer. 4 11. a Isai. 27. 8. Job 27. 21. b w. 11 2 Tim. 4. 3. Acts 7. 54. c Ezek. 11. 2. d Mal 2. 7. John 7. 48. e Acts 19. 25 Amos 5. 8. Esth. 3. 8, 9. f Psal. 109. 4 g Psal 106. 23. h Psal. 109. 9, 10. 1 2 Ki. 24. 2.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have *u* caused them to stumble in their ways *from the x* ancient paths, to walk in paths *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetual *y* hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will *z* scatter them as with an *a* east-wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 *b* Then said they, Come, and let us *c* devise devices against Jeremiah: for the *d* law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the *e* tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall *f* evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* *g* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore *h* deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, & let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows; and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring *a* troop suddenly upon them: for they have *k* digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

i Psal. 57. 6. k ver 18. l Neh. 4. 4, 5. m Isa. 109. 14, 15.

23 Yet Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay *me*: *l* forgive not their iniquity, neither *m* blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iews for their sins.

THus saith the Lord, Go, and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the *a* ancients of the priest,

a 1 Ki. 8. 2. b 2 Ki. 23. 10 c Neh. 3. 29. d Mat 28. 20

2 And go forth unto the *b* valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the *c* east-gate, and proclaim there the words that *d* I shall tell thee

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, *e* O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Thus saith the LORD of *f* hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall *g* tingle.

e Deut 3. 25. Jer. 17. 20. f Gen 21. 22. g 1 Sa. 3. 11. 2 Kin 21. 12. h Jer. 19. 4. i Psal. 106. 38. k 2 Ki. 21. 16 24. 4. l 2 Kin 23. 10. Lev. 18. 21. m Col. 2. 22. n Josh. 15. 8. Jer. 7. 32. o Isa. 30. 33 p 1 Sa. 4. 8. q Jer. 7. 33. and 16. 4 r Jer. 49. 17. s Lev. 26. 29 Lam. 4. 10. t Deut 28. 53. u ver 11.

4 Because they have *h* forsaken me, and have *i* estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Iudah, and have filled this place with the *k* blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to *l* burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I *m* commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind.

6 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the *n* valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the *o* counsel of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them *p* to fall by the sword before their enemies, & by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their *q* carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city *r* desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them *s* to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his *t* friend in the siege, and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shall thou break *u* the

ver. bottle in the sight of the men that go
& 10 with thee,
Jer. 11 And shalt say unto them, Thus
c. 19 14 saith the Lord of hosts, x Even so will
Jer. I break this people, and this city, as
c. 31. one breaketh a potters vessel that can-
vers not be made whole again, and they
c. 33. shall y bury them in Tophet, till there
2 Kin. be no place to bury.
21. 16 12 Thus will I do unto this place,
Jer. saith the LORD, and to the inhabi-
c. 32. tants thereof, and even z make this
2 Deut city as Tophet.
22. 8. 13 And the houses of Jerusalem,
2 Kin. 24 and the houses of the kings of Judah
23. 12. shall be defiled as the place of To-
Zeph. phet, because of all the houses upon
1. 5. whose a roofs they have burnt in-
Isai. cense unto all the hosts of heaven,
65. 2. and have poured out drink-offerings
Jer. unto other gods.
7. 18. 14 Then came Jeremiah from To-
and phet, whither the Lord had sent him
8. 2. to prophesie, and he stood in b the
b 2 Chr court of the LORDS house, and said
23. 2. to all the people,
c Jer. 15 Thus saith the Lord of hosts,
15. 8. the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring
d Jer. upon this city, and upon all c her
7. 26. towns, all the evil that I have pro-
and nounced against it; because they have
17. 23 d hardned their necks, that they
e Deut might e not hear my words.
6. 3.

CHAP. XX

1 *Pashur smiteth Jeremiah.* 7 *Jeremiah complaineth of contempt.*

a Am. NOw a Pashur the son of b Immer
7. 10. the priest, who was also c chief
Acts governor in the house of the LORD,
24. 1. heard that Jeremiah prophesied these
Mat. things.
9. 3. 2 Then Pashur d smote Jeremiah
b 1 Chr the prophet, and put him in e the
24. 14 stocks, that were in the high gate of
c 2 Ki. Benjamin, which was by the house
25. 18 of the LORD.
d 1 Ki 3 And it came to pass on the mor-
22. 24 row, that Pashur brought forth Jere-
e Mat. miah out of the stocks. Then said Je-
14. 3. remiah unto him, The LORD hath
† that not called thy name Pashur, † but
is, Magor-missabib.
fear 4 For thus saith the Lord, behold,
and I will make thee f a terror to thy self,
terr. and to all thy friends: and they shall
f Jer. fall by the sword of their enemies,
20. 4. and g thine eyes shall behold it, and
Job I will give all Judah into the hand of
2. 11 the king of Babylon, and he shall
18. carry them captive into Babylon, and
33. shall slay them with the sword.
Esai 5 Moreover, I will deliver all the
17. 2. h strength of this city, and all the la-
bors thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the i treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

1 Prov. 11. 4. Isai. 39. 6. k Jer. 14. 16 l Jer. 1. 6. 7. m Lam 5 17. Num. 11 11. n Jer. 1. 16. o Gen 19. 14. p Psal. 14. 1. q Psal 39. 4. r Acts 17. 16 1 Cor. 9. 17. f Luke 11. 53. 2 Cor. 11. 12. t Jer. 1. 19. u Psal 3. 5, 6. x Jer. 11. 20 y Psal. 59. 10 z 2 Kin 19. 14. a Rev. 18. 20. b Psal. 35. 10 and 116. 8. and 109. 31. c Jer. 15 10 Gen. 40. 20. c Gen. 30. 23. e Gen. 29. 25. f Hos. 10. 15. Zeph. 1. 16. Job 15. 21. g Job 3. 10. and 19. 19.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied k lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast l deceived me, and I was m deceived; thou art n stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in o derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then p I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. *But his word* was in mine heart as q a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was r weary with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 § For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: all my familiars *f* watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him; & we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* s with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall t stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that *x* triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let y me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I z opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, a praise ye the LORD: for he hath *b* delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 *c* Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, *d* A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD *e* overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the *f* morning, and the shouting at noon-tide,

17 Because he slew me not g from the womb: or that my mother might have

r *Job* 5.12 *and* 14.13. *Lam.* 3.1. have been my grave, and her womb to be always great *with me.*

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb r to see labor and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war.

a Exo. 9.28. 1 King 19.1. 2 Chro. 36.12. ‡ Or, intreat 1 Sam. 7.8. b Jer. 37.7. c Isai. 59.1. d 2 K. 25.19 e Isai. 89.41. Jer. 32.5. f Isai. 5.5. and 13.4. g Ezek. 5.2. Luke 2.47. Exod 6.6. h Psal 90.11 i Hose. 4.3. † Heb Soul, Mat. 2.20. k 2 Chr 36.17 Ezek. 9.5.6. l Deut 30.19 Psalm. 101.1 m Mat 7.13. n Jer. 38.2. o Rev. 18.4. p Lev. 17.10

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, when king Zedekiah a sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 ‡ Enquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon b maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal w us according to all his c wondrous works, that he may go up d from us.

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are e in your hands, where with ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans which besiege you without the walls, and f I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight g against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in h anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, i both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the Lord, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand o their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their † life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall k not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set l before you the way of life, m and the way of death.

9 He that n abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, & by the pestilence, but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him o for a prey.

10 For I have p set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall q burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD,

12 Oh house of David, thus saith the LORD, r Execute judgement in the s morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am t against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, u Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according x to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall y devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats.

THus saith the Lord, Go down to a the a house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, b Hear the word of the Lord, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the Lord, c Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and d deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye e do this thing indeed, then shall there f enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will g not hear these words, I h swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation:

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art i Gilead k unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely, I will make thee l a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare m destroyers against thee, every one with his n weapons, & they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall o pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbor, p Wherefore hath the

LORD

Lord done q thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, r Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not s for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep sore for him that t goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the Lord touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which u went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 Wo unto him that buildeth his house by x unrighteousnes, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbors service without wages, and giveth him not for his y worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou z reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? a did not thy father b eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, and then it was c well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then it was well with him: d was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy e covetousnes, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning f Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall g not lament for him, saying, h Ah, my brother, or ah, sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah, lord, or, ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the i burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 k Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity: but thou saidst, I will l not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou m obeyedst not my voice.

22 n The winde shall eat up all thy pastors, and thy o lovers shall go into captivity; surely then shalt thou be ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickednes.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how p gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travel?

24 As I live, saith the Lord, though q Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the r signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will s give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will t cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another v countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they u desire to return, thither shall they not return:

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he x a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye y this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Restauration prophesied to the scattered flock: 5 Christ shall save them.

WO be unto the a pastors that destroy, and b scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastors that feed my people, ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their c folds, and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up d shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismaied, neither shall they be e lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, f the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous g branch, and h a king shall

i *Isai.* 11.25. *Psalm.* 72.2. k *Rom* 11.25. l *Ezek.* 37.19. *Hos.* 1.11. *Jer.* 3.12. m 1 *Cor.* 1.30. 2 *Cor.* 5.21. n *Jer.* 16.14 *Isai.* 43.18. o *Obad.* ver. 15. 19.20. *Isai.* 27.12 *and* 65.10 p *Psal.* 51.17. q *Lam* 2.14. r *Heb.* 3.16. s 2 *Chr* 36.15 t *Jer.* 5.7.8. u *Hos.* 4.2. x *John* 2.14. y *Psal* 35.6. z *Hos.* 7.1. a *Isai.* 9.16. b *Acts* 20.30 c 1 *Tim* 4.2. d *Ezek* 13.22. e *Isai.* 1.9. f *Rev.* 19.20 g *Mat* 7.15. *Prov.* 19.29. h *Rev.* 17.2. 2. *Pet.* 2.3.

shall reign and prosper, and shall execute *i* judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his days *k* Judah shall be saved, and *l* Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his Name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD *m* OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that *n* they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of *o* the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall *o* dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is *p* broken, because of the *q* prophets, all my *r* bones shake: I am like a drunken man, & like a man whom wine hath overcome: because of the Lord, and because of *s* the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of *t* adulterers, for because of *u* swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet & priest are profane, yea, *x* in my house have I found their wickedness, saith *y* the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as *y* slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their *x* visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the *z* prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in *a* Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the *b* prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in *c* lies; they *d* strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me *e* as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *f* worm-wood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *g* Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you *h* vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall have *i* peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, *k* No evil shall come upon you:

18 For who hath *l* stood in the counsel of the Lord, and hath † perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a whirlwinde of *m* the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a *m* grievous whirlwinde, it shall *n* fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall *o* not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall *p* consider it perfectly.

21 I have not *q* sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood *r* in my counsel, and had *s* caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God *t* at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God a far off?

24 Can any hide himself *u* in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? *x* do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies *in* my Name, saying, I have *y* dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 *z* How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, they are prophets of the *a* deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think *b* to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams *c* which they tell every man to his neighbor, *c* as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, *d* let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word *e* faithfully: what is the *f* chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 Is not my word like *g* as a fire, saith the Lord? and like *h* a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I am *k* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that *i* steal my word every one from his neighbor.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, *m* He saith

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the Lord, and *n* do tell them, and cause my

people

1 *Jer.* 6.14. *Ezek.* 13.10 k *Mic* 3.11. l *Isa.* 40.13. *Jer* 23.18. † Heb *heard.* *Amos* 1.1. m *Nah.* 1.3. n *Hos.* 11.6. o *Jer.* 30.24 p *Ezek* 2.5. q *Mat.* 7.15. r *Psal.* 119.9 s *Jer.* 23.22. t *Psal.* 10.3. u *Psal.* 139.7 x 1 *Kin.* 8.27. y *Num* 12.6. z *Psal.* 4.2. a *Ezek.* 13.2. b *Acts* 13.8. c *Jer.* 3.7.8. d 1 *Sam.* 4.11. e 2 *Cor.* 2.17. f 2 *Cor.* 6.14. g *Luke* 24.32 h *Rom* 1.16. 2 *Cor.* 10.4. *Psal.* 29.3. k *Deut* 18.20 l *Acts* 20.29 m *Isai* 30. 10.

people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, *p* saying, What is the *q* burthen of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto *them*, What burthen? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burthen of the LORD: I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say *every* one to his neighbor, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burthen of the LORD shall ye *r* mention no more: for every mans word shall be *s* his burthen: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the *x* prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burthen of the Lord: therefore thus saith the Lord, Because you say this word, The burthen of the Lord, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burthen of the Lord.

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, *and* *t* cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an *a* everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

The prophet foreshewith the Jews restauration from captivity.

THe Lord *a* shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchad-rezzar *b* king of Babylon had carried away captive *c* Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters & smiths from Jerusalem, & had brought them to Babylon.

2 *d* One basket *had* very goods figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the Lord unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I † acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans *e* for their good.

6 For *f* I will set mine eyes upon them for *g* good, & I will *h* bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And *i* I will give them an *k* heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their *l* whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the *m* evil figs which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that *n* dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to *o* be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places, whither I shall drive them.

10 And *p* I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

Jeremiah recovering the Jews disobedience, foretelleth their captivity.

THe word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the *a* fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto *b* all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the *c* thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, (that *is*, the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, *d* rising early & speaking, but ye have not hearkned.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his *e* servants the prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, but ye have *f* not hearkned, nor enclined your ear to hear.

† Heb *know them.*

Psalm. 1.6. *Mat.* 7.23. *Psalm.* 37.18. *Psal.* 94.12 *Psal.* 34.15. *Neh.* 5.19. *Jer.* 12.15. *and* 42.10 *Jam.* 1.17. *Deu* 30.6. *Jer.* 32.39. *Psal.* 51.6. *Jer.* 29 13. *Jer.* 29. 17 *2 Ki.* 25.26 *Jer.* 29 18. *and* 34.17 *Jer.* 14.15.

5 They

g 2 Ki. 17,13 Jona 3 8
h Pſal 37.27.
i Exod 20.3,4 Jer. 32.30.
k Pſal. 78.40. Deut. 32.21.
l Jer. 17.19 Job 35 6.
m Jer. 1.15.
n Ezec. 29 18 Pſalm. 119. 91. 2 Ki. 24 7. Jer. 46.26
p Hoſ. 2 11. Iſai. 24.7.
q Eccl 12.4. Rev. 18.12. Iſai. 3.1.
r Jer. 22. 25 2 King 24.10. 16. Ezec 6. 33.21.
s 2 Chr 36.21.
t Iſai. 13.19. Jer. 50.40
u Iſai. 13.4.
x Rev. 18 6. Mat. 7.2.
y Rev. 14 10. 2 Ezec 23.34. Jer. 31.7.

5 They ſaid, g Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and h dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

6 And go not after i other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkned unto me, ſaith the Lord, that ye might k provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, l to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will ſend and take m all the families of the north, ſaith the Lord, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon n my ſervant, and will bring them againſt this land, and o againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetual deſolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them p the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſs, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the millſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment; and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon r ſeventy years.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſs when ſeventy years are *ſ* accompliſhed, *that* I will puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it *t* perpetual deſolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced againſt it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For *u* many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will *x* recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael unto me, Take the *y* wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be *z* mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and *a* made all the nations to drink, unto whom the Lord had ſent me:

18 *To wit, b* Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, and aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, *c* as *it is* this day:

19 *d* Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the *e* mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod,

21 *f* Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22 And all the *g* kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the *h* iles which *are* beyond the ſea,

23 *i* Dedan, and Tema, & *k* Buz and all that *are* in the utmoſt corners,

24 And all the kings of *l* Arabia, and all the king of the mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

25 And all the kings of *m* Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the *n* kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the *o* north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of *p* Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and *q* riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly *r* drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is *ſ* called by my name, and ſhould *t* ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not *t* be unpuniſhed; for I will call for *u* a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts,

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, the Lord ſhall *x* roar from *y* on high, & utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar *z* upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread *the grapes*, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the

a Jer. 1.9, 10. and 27.4.
b 1 Pet 4.17. Ezech 9.6.
c Deu. 4.20. 1 King 8.14.
d Gen 12.15 Jer. 46.2.
e Exod 30.5. f Jer 49.7. g Jer. 27.20
h Pſal 72.10
i Gen 10.7
k Gen 22.21. l Chr. 1.32. 9.14.
m Gen 25.2. n Iſai. 13.17
o Iſa. 14.31. p Iſa. 51.41.
q Rev 18.21. Mich 7.8. Pſal 37.24.
r Jer. 49.12 1 Ezec 9.6.
ſ Dan 9.18. t Jer. 30.11
u Ezec 38.21. Joel 3.16. Amos 1.2.
x Joel 3.16.
y Pſal 18.13.
z Pſal 74.4. Iſai. 16.9. Jer. 25.30. 48.33.
a Jer. 25.31.

ends of the earth; for the Lord *a* hath a controversie with the nations: *b* he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and *c* a great whirlwinde shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the *d* slain of the Lord shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be *e* dung upon the ground.

34 *f* Howl, ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow your selves *in the ashes*, ye *g* principal of the flock: for the *h* days of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shall have *i* no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 *k* A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock *shall be heard*; for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the *l* fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath *m* forsaken his covert as the lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, & because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

4 *Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance:* 8 *He is apprehended:* 12 *His apology:* 16 *He is acquitted.*

IN the *a* beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the *b* court of the LORDS house, and speak unto *c* all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the Lords house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them: diminish not a word;

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may *d* repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye will *e* not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I send unto you, both *f* rising up early, and sending them, (but ye have not hearkned:)

6 Then will I make *g* this house like Shiloh, and will make this city *h* a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the *i* priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and *k* all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely *l* die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be *m* like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered *n* against Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house, unto the house of the LORD: and sat down in the *o* entry of the *p* new gate of the Lords *house*.

11 Then spake the *q* priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man *is r* worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The Lord *s* sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard:

13 Therefore now *t* amend your ways, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, *u* I *am* in your hand: do with me *x* as seemeth good and meet unto you,

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring *y* innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ *z* Then said the *a* princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the Lord our God,

17 Then rose up certain of the *b* elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the *c* Morashite prophesied

g *Jer.* 7.12.
h *Isai.* 65.15.
i *Jer.* 5.31.
k *Gen.* 19.4. *Mat.* 27.20
l *Acts* 22.22. *Mat.* 26.66
m *Psa* 132.
Mat. 26.61
n *Acts* 13.45. *and* 4.1.2.
o *Jer.* 36.10.
p 2 *Ki.* 15.35.
q *Rev.* 16.13 *Mat.* 23.29.
r *Deu.* 21.22. *John* 16.2.
s *Acts* 4.19. *and* 23.9.
t *Jer.* 18.8. *Acts* 13.46
u *Jer.* 38.5.
x 2 *Sa.* 15.26
y *Jud.* 9.24. *Ezeck.* 7.23,4.
z *Gen.* 22.14.
1 *Sam.* 23.26
a *vers* 11. *Prov.* 21.1.
b *Psal* 115.
c *Mic.* 1.1.

d *Mic.* fied in the days of Hezekiah king of
3.11. Judah, and spake to all the people of
e *Isai.* Ju dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD
37. 14 of hosts, *d* Zion shall be plowed *like*
2 *King* a field, and Jerusalem shall become
21.16. heaps, and the mountain of the house
f *Isai.* as the high places of the forrest.
37 35. 19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah,
g *Luke* and all Judah put him at all to death?
3.20. did he not e fear the LORD, and be-
Num. sought the LORD, and the LORD
16.38 *f* repented him of the evil which he
Psal. had pronounced against them? thus
106. might we procure g great evil against
15. our souls.
h *Acts* 20 And there was *h* also a man
5 37. that prophesied in the Name of the
i *Judg* LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah,
18. 12 of *i* Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied
Josh. against this city, and against this land,
18. 14 according to all the words of Jere-
k *Kin.* miah.
19 2. 21 And when Jehoiakim the king,
l *Acts* with all his mighty men, and all the
10 11. princes heard his words, the king
m 2 *King* sought to put him to death: but when
22. 12 Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and
14. *k* fled, and went into Egypt.
m *Ma* 22 And Jehoiakim the king *l* sent
23. 34 men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the
and son of Achbor, *and certain* men with
14.10. him, into Egypt.
n 2 *Kin* 23 And they fet forth Urijah out of
25.22. Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoia-
Jer. kim the king, who *m* slew him with
39. 14 the sword, and cast his dead body
and into the graves of the common
40.5. people.
Kett. 24 Nevertheless, the hand of *n* Ahi-
2. 10. kam, the son of Shaphan, was with
1 *Kin.* Jeremiah, that they should not give
18.9. him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Subjection unto Babel foretold. 8 False prophets not to be believed.

a *vers* IN the beginning of the reign of *a* Je-
3.12. hoiakim the son of Josiah king of
b *Ver.* Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah
28.10, from the LORD, saying,
14. *and* 2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make
19.10 thee *b* bonds and yokes, and put them
1 *King.* upon thy neck:
22.11. 3 And send them to the king of E-
c 2 *Kin.* dom, and to the king of Moab, and to
24 1 the king of the Ammonites, and to the
2 *Chr.* king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zi-
36.13 don, by the hand of the messengers
Jer. which *c* come to Jerusalem, unto Ze-
28 22. dekiah king of Judah.
d *Gen.* 4 And command them to say unto
2.1. their masters, Thus saith the *d* LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters:

5 I have made *e* the earth, the man e *Gen.*
and the beast that *are* upon the ground 1.2.
by my great power, and by my out- 26.
stretched arm, and have *f* given it un- f *Dan.*
to whom it *g* seemed meet unto me. 4 17.

6 And now have I given all these *Psalm.*
lands into the hand of Nebuchad- 115.
nezzar the king of Babylon *h* my ser- 16.
vant, and the *i* beasts of the field have g *Dan*
I given him also to serve him. 2.21.

7 And all nations shall serve him, & *Psal.*
his *k* son, and his *l* sons son, until the 72.6.
very *m* time of his land come: and *then* h *Jer.*
many nations, and great kings shall 25.9.
n serve themselves of him. *and*

8 And it shall come to pass, that 4 3 10.
the nation and kingdom which will i *Dan.*
not serve the same Nebuchad-nezzar 2 38.
the king of Babylon, and that will not *and*
put their neck under the yoke of the 4.22.
king of Babylon, that nation will I *Jer.*
punish, saith the LORD, with the 28.14
sword, and with the famine, and with k *Jer.*
the pestilence, until I have consumed 52.31.
them by his hand. l *Dan.*

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your 5.1.
o prophets, nor to your diviners, nor m *Dan*
to your dreamers, nor to your in- 5.26.
chantersnor to your sorcerers, which *Ken.*
speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not 13.6.
serve the king of Babylon. *Psal.*

10 For they prophesie *p* a lie unto 37 18
you, to *q* remove you far from your *Jer.*
land, and that I should drive you out, 50.17
and ye should perish. n *Ken.*

11 But the nations that bring their 17 6.
neck under *r* the yoke of the king of *Dan.*
Babylon, and serve him, those will I 5.21.
let remain still in their own land, saith *Zech.*
the Lord, and they shall till it, and 2.9.
dwell therein. *Jer.*

12 I spake also to *s* Zedekiah king of 25 14.
Judah, according to all these words, o *Jer.*
saying, Bring your necks under the 23.16.
yoke of the king of Babylon, & serve p *Ezek.*
him, and his people, and live. *Lam.*

13 *t* Why will ye die, thou and thy 24.4
people, by the sword, by the famine, q *Jer.*
and by the pestilence, as the LORD 7.28.
hath spoken against the nation that r *Jer.*
will not serve the king of Babylon? 3.5.

14 Therefore hearken not unto the s *Ezek.*
words of the prophets that speak un- *Jer.*
to you, saying, Ye shall not serve the 32.1.
king of Babylon: for they prophesie t *Ezek.*
a lie unto you. 13.6.

15 For I have *x* not sent them, u *Jer.*
saith the LORD, yet they prophesie 14 14
a lie in my Name, that I *y* might x *Jer.*
drive you out, and that ye might pe- 23.21.
rish, ye, and the prophets that pro- *Mat.*
phesie unto you. 7.16.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to y *Jer.*
all this people, saying, Thus saith the 23.2.

LORD,

LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the z vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Harken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live, wherefore should this city be a laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make b intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the c pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels, that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive d Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the e nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that e remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be f carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the Lord: then will I bring them up, and g restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Hananiahs false prophecy.

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in a the fourth year, and in the fifth moneth, that Hananiah the son of Azur the b prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 c Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 d Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the e captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will f break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, g Amen: the Lord do so, the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The h prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of i evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of k peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, l then shall the prophet be known, that the Lord hath truly sent him.

10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from m off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and n brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, o Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations, within the p space of two full years: and the prophet Jeremiah q went his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of r iron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the s beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: the Lord hath t not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will u cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught

z 2 Kin. 24.13. Jer. 27.16. 28.3. a Gen. 20.7. b 1 Sam. 12.19. Ezek. 13.5. c 2 Kin. 25.13. 16. d 2 Kin. 24.14. e Heb. the rest. Jer. 24.2. 29.2. Ezek. 17.12. f 2 Chron. 36.6. Dan. 1.2. g Jer. 32.44. 33.26. 2 Esdr. 1.11. 2.16. 36.22.

a 2 Kin. 24.18. 2 Chron. 36.5. Jer. 27.1. b 1 Sam. 9.8. c Jer. 27.2. 4. 14. d Jer. 27.16. 22. 29.10. 2 Esdr. 1.19. Ezek. 11.17. e Jer. 24.1. 29.2. f Gen. 27.40. g Jer. 17.16. Num. 6.22. h Lev. 26. 14.15 Deut. 28. 15.16. 2 King 22. 16.17 Mat. 7.16. Ezek. 3.17. i Jer. 21.9. and 24.10 k Jer. 29.7. l Deut 18.22. Isai. 8.20. m Jer. 27.1. n 1 King 22. 11.14 Psalm. 10.13. o vers 3 4. Jer. 27.7. p Ezek 13.22. q Mat. 7.6. Isai. 56.10. r Cor. 11.16. Heb. 2.1. Psalm. 37.28. r Deut. 24 43. f Jer. 27.6. Dan. 2.48. t Lam. 2.14. Jer. 27.14 u Rev. 19.20

q Dan. 4.37. 4 taught rebellion against the LORD.
r 2 K. 25. 25. 27 So Hananiah the prophet r died
N. the same year in the seventh moneth.
1641.

CHAP. XXIX.

The captives are willed to be quiet.

a Jam. 1.1. NOw these are the words of the
1 Thes. 5.27. letter, that Jeremiah the pro-
b Jer. 28.4. phet sent from Jerusalem unto the
c 2 K. 24.12. residue of the elders which were
d Jer. 22.26. carried away a captives, and to the
e Isai. 39.7. priests, and to the prophets, and to all
2 K. 20.18 the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar
Jer. 21.30 had carried away captive from Jeru-
41.59 salem to Babylon.
Psal. 137.2. 2 (After that b Jeconiah the king,
g Jer. 24.5. and the c queen, and the d eunuchs,
and the princes of Judah and Jerusalem,
and the carpenters, and the smiths
were departed from Jerusalem:)
3 By the hand of Elasah the son of
Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of
Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of
Judah e sent unto Babylon to Nebu-
chad-nezzar king of Babylon) saying,
4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, unto all that are
carried away captives, whom I have
f caused to be carried away from
Jerusalem unto Babylon:
5 Build ye houses, and dwell in
them, and plant gardens, and eat the
fruit of them.
6 g Take ye wives, and beget sons
and daughters, and take wives for
your sons, and give your daughters
to husbands, that they may bear sons
and daughters, that ye may be in-
creased there, and not diminished.
7 And seek the h peace of the city
whither I have caused you to be car-
ried away captives, and i pray unto
the LORD for it: for in the peace
thereof shall ye have peace.
8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, Let not your pro-
phets, and your diviners that be in the
midst of you, k deceive you, neither
hearken to your dreams which ye
cause to be dreamed.
9 For they prophesie falsly unto
you in my Name: I have l not sent
them, saith the LORD.
10 For thus saith the Lord, That
after m seventy years be accomplish-
ed at Babylon, I will n visit you, & per-
form my good word toward you, in
causing you to return to this place.
11 For I know o the thoughts that
I think toward you, saith the Lord,
thoughts of peace, and not of evil,
to give you an expected end.
12 Then shall ye call upon me, and
ye shall go and pray unto me, and I
will p hearken unto you.
13 And ye shall seek me, and find
me, when ye shall search for me
with all your heart.
14 And I will be found of you, saith
the Lord, and I will turn away your
captivity, and I will gather you from
all the nations, and from all the places
whither I have driven you, saith the
Lord, and I will bring you again in-
to the place, whence I caused you to
be carried away captive.
15 Because ye have said, The
LORD hath raised us up prophets in
Babylon:
16 Know that thus saith the Lord,
of the king that sitteth upon the
throne of David, and of all the people
that dwelleth in this city, and of your
brethren that are not gone forth with
you into captivity;
17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Behold, I will send upon them the
q sword, the famine, & the pestilence,
and will make them like r vile figs,
that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
18 And I will persecute them with
the sword, with the famine, and with
the pestilence, and will deliver them
† to be removed to all the kingdoms
of the earth, to be s a curse, and an
astonishment, and an hissing, and a
reproach among all the nations
whither I have driven them.
19 Because they have not hearkned
to my words, saith the Lord, which
t I sent unto them by my servants
the prophets, rising up early, and
sending them, but ye would not hear,
saith the LORD.
20 Hear ye therefore the word of
the Lord, u all ye of the captivity,
whom I have sent from Jerusalem to
Babylon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts
the God of Israel, of x Ahab the son of
Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of
Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto
you in my Name, Behold, I will deli-
ver them into the hand of Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon, and he shall
slay them before your eyes.
22 And of them shall be taken up
y a curse by all the captivity of Judah
which are in Babylon, saying, The
Lord make thee z like Zedekiah, and
like Ahab, whom the king of Baby-
lon k roasted in the fire.
23 Because they have committed
a villany in Israel, and have commit-
ted adultery with their neighbours
wives, and have spoken lying words
in my Name, which I have not com-
manded them, even I know, and
am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 Thus

24 Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah, the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, & to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah, the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah, the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

God promiseth to Jeremiah Israel's return.

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travel with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and all faces are turned into pale ness?

7 Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble: but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee, shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee, will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an out-cast, saying,

f *Lam.* 2.15. f This is Zion, whom no man seek-
g *Phil.* 2.21. eth after.

18 Thus saith the Lord, Behold,
Lam. 1.2. h I will bring again the captivity of
Jacob's tents, and have mercy on
his dwelling places: and the city
hos. 3. shall be builded upon her own heap,
Hab. and the palace shall remain after the
11,12. manner thereof.

Obad. 17. 19 And out of them shall proceed
20. k thanksgiving, and the voice of them
i *Esai.* that make merry: and I will multiply
10.2. them, and they shall not be few: I
13. will also glorify them, and they shall
k *Rev.* 19.6. not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as
l *Esai.* before time, and their congregation
60.3,5 shall be established before me, and I
m *Jer.* will punish all that oppress them.
23.11.

21 And their † nobles shall be of
† Heb. *his glorious.* themselves, and their governor shall
one. proceed from the midst of them, and
Tit. I will cause him to draw near, and he
2.14. shall n approach unto me: for who
n *Heb.* is this that engaged his heart to
4.14. approach unto me? saith the LORD.

o *Heb.* 22 And ye shall be my people, and
8.10. I will be your God.

23 Behold, the q whirl-wind of the
p *Deut.* Lord goeth forth with fury, a conti-
7.6. nuing whirl-wind: it shall fall with
q *Jer.* † pain upon the head of the wicked.
25. 30.23. r *Rev.* 19.15.

24 The fierce anger of the Lord
shall not return, until he have done
it, and until he have performed the
intents of his heart: in the latter days
ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 22 Christ is promised.

a *Acts* 2.39. At the same time, saith the LORD,
b *Exod.* 34.10. will I be the God of all the
c *Exod.* families of Israel, and they shall be
33.11. my people.

d *Jer.* 2 Thus saith the Lord, The people
31.22. which were left of the sword, found
e *Mal.* grace in the wilderness; even Israel,
1.2. when I went to cause him to rest.

f *Rom.* 8.30. 3 The LORD hath appeared of old
g *Rom.* unto me, saying, Yea, I have e loved
8.30. thee with f an everlasting love:
h *Am.* 9.14. therefore g with loving kindness
i *Rev.* 19.7. have I drawn thee.

k *Esai.* 65.21. 4 Again, I will h build thee, and
thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel,
thou shalt again be adorned with thy
i tabrets, and shalt go forth in the
dances of them that make merry.

l *Esai.* 65.21. 5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon
the mountains of Samaria: the plant-
1 *Cor.* 2.6. ers shall k plant, and shall eat them
as common things.

m *Isa.* 62.6. 6 For there shall be l a day, that the
m watchmen upon the mount Ephra-
im shall cry, Arise ye, and let us
go up to Zion unto the LORD our
God.

7 For thus saith the Lord, n Sing
with gladness for Jacob, and shout
among the chief of the nations:
publish ye, praise ye, and say, O
LORD, save thy people, the remnant
of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from
the north country, and gather them
from the o coasts of the earth, and
with them the p blinde, and the lame,
the woman with child, and her that
travelleth with child together, a
great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with q weeping,
and with r supplications will I lead
them: I will cause them to walk by
the rivers of waters, in a straight way
wherein they shall s not stumble: for
I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim
is my first-born.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, O
ye nations, and declare it in the
isles afar off, and say, He that scatter-
ed Israel will gather him, and keep
him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath x redeemed
Jacob, and ransomed him from the
hand of him that was y stronger
than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and
sing in the z height of Zion, and shall
flow together to the a goodness of
the LORD, for b wheat, and for
wine, and for oyl, and for the young of
the flock, and of the herd: and
their soul shall be as a watered gar-
den, and they shall not sorrow any
more at all.

13 Then shall the c virgin rejoyce
in the dance, both young men and old
together: for I will turn their
mourning into joy, and will comfort
them, and make them rejoyce from
their d sorrow.

14 And I will e satiate the soul of
the priests with fatness, and my peo-
ple shall be satisfied with my good-
ness, saith the LORD.

15 Thus saith the LORD, A voice
was heard in f Ramah, lamentation,
and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping
for her children, refused to be com-
forted for her children, because they
g were not.

16 Thus saith the Lord, h Refrain
thy voice from weeping, and thine
eyes from tears: for thy work shall
be i rewarded, saith the LORD, and
they shall k come again from the land
of the enemy.

17 And there is l hope in thine
end,

n *Psal.* 47.1. *Isai.* 12.6.
o *Rev.* 18.20.
p *Matt.* 11.5. *Luke* 14.13,21.
q *Psal.* 126.5. *Zech.* 12.10.
r *Dan.* 9.3.
s *Isai.* 43.19. *Luke* 6.21.
t *Rom.* 9.4. *Heb.* 12.23.
u *Exod.* 4.22. *Hos.* 11.1.
x *Isai.* 44.23. *Luke* 1.68.
y *Isai.* 49.24. *Matt.* 12.29.
z *Psal.* 48.2. *Isai.* 2.2. *Mic.* 4.1.
a *Hos.* 3.5. *Matt.* 11.25.
b *Isai.* 30.23. *Hos.* 2.22.
c *Psal.* 149.3. *Jer.* 30.19.
d *Rev.* 21.4. *Isai.* 60.20.
e *Isai.* 55.2. *Rom.* 4.11.
f *Psal.* 132.15. *Hos.* 2.19.
g *Matt.* 2.18.
h *Zech.* 4.12. *Heb.* 10.1. *Luke* 15.17. *Jer.* 22.
i *Luke* 14.12. *Rom.* 11.35. *Rev.* 22.12.
k *Luke* 15.32. *Song* 2.14. *Rom.* 11.26. *Matt.* 9.36.
l *Isai.* 40.15. *Eph.* 1.11. *Rev.* 19.19. *Song* 3.6. *Jer.* 50.6. *Isai.* 7.14. *Matt.* 1.23. *Psal.* 122. 6.7. *Rev.* 21.27. *Isai.* 60.21. *Isai.* 11.9. *Obad.* 16. 19.20. *Mat.* 5.6. *Zech.* 4.1,2. *Psal.* 12.6. *Isai.* 49.10. *Jer.* 44.27. 46.6. *Lam.* 3.6.
m *Jer.* 29.11.

end, saith the LORD, that thy *m* children shall come again to their own border.

18 I have surely heard *n* Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast *o* chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned: for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely *p* after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the *r* reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my *s* dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are *t* troubled for him; I will surely *u* have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up *y* way-marks: make thee *z* high heaps: *a* set thine heart toward the high-way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, *b* A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD bless thee, *c* O habitation of justice, and *d* mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall *e* dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the *g* weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I *h* awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, That I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the *k* seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to *l* pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to *m* build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those days they shall say no more, *n* The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die *o* for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make *p* a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according *q* to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant *r* they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:)

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the LORD, *s* I will put my law in their inward parts, and *u* write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all *x* know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will *y* forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 Thus saith the LORD, which *z* giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon, and of the stars for a light by night, which *a* divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his Name.

36 If *b* those ordinances *c* depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the Lord, If heaven above can be *d* measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, *f* for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built *h* to the Lord, from the tower of Hananeel, unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate, towards the east, shall be

o Gal. 6.5,7. Ezek. 6.9. and 36.31.
p Heb. 8.6,13 Jer. 32.40. Ezek. 37.26. 1 John 2.7,8.
q 2 Co. 3.3,6. John 1.17.
r Rom. 11.20 Jer. 11.7,8 Isai. 51.1. 1 2 Cor. 1.20. Jam. 1.17. 1 Isai. 51.6. Jer. 32.40
u 2 Cor. 3.3. Heb. 8.10.
x Isai. 11.9. Jer. 9.11. y Jer. 50.20
z Gen. 1.16. a Isai. 51.15. b Isai. 54.9. c Isai. 32.
d Jer. 33.22 e Rom. 11.5. f Ezek. 36.2. g Ezek. 40.2,3 Rev. 21.2. h Zech. 14.16

m *Zec.* 14.20. holy unto the LORD, it shall *n* not be plucked up, nor thrown down
n *Mat.* 16.18. any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiah's imprisonment.

a 2 *Ki.* 24. 18, 20 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the *a* tenth
b *Dan.* 1.2. year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the *b* eighteenth year of
Jer. 21.1. Nebuchad-rezzar.
c *Mat.* 26.11. 2 For then the king of Babylons army *c* besieged Jerusalem: and Jere-
d *Jer.* 36.20. miah the prophet was *d* shut up in the court of the prison, which was in
e *Mat.* 5.12. the king of Judah's house.
e *Jer.* 36.29. 3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had
Exod. 5.4. shut him up, saying, *e* Wherefore doest
f *Jer.* 34. thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, *f* I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it;
g *Jer.* 34. 2, 3, 4. 4 And *g* Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall *h* speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold
h 2 *Ki.* 25. 6. his eyes.
Zech. 1.6. 5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be *i* until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye
i *Jer.* 27.22. fight with the Caldeans, ye shall *k* not prosper?
k *Prov.* 21.30. 6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
Jer. 5.10. 7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto
l *Num.* 35.2. thee, saying, *l* Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the *m* right of
m *Lev.* 25.24. redemption is thine to buy it.
Ruth 4.4. 8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the pri-
n *Jer.* 1.1. son, according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in *n* Anathoth,
Lev. 25.32. which is in the country of Benja-
o *ver.* 7. min: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine,
Acts 16.7. buy it for thy self. *o* Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.
p *Gen.* 23.16. 9 And I bought the field of Hana-
Zech. 11.12. meel mine uncles son, that was in Anathoth, and *p* weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.
q *Phil.* 4.8. 10 And I subscribed the evidence, and *q* sealed it, and took witnesses,
2 *Cor.* 8.21. and weighed him the money in the balances.
r *Col.* 4.5. 11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed
Dan. 6.4, 5. according *r* to the law and custom, and that which was open:
s *Jer.* 36.3, 4. 12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto *s* Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be *t* possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, *u* I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah, Lord God, behold thou *a* hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched out arm, and there is *x* nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou *b* shewest *y* loving kindness unto thousands, and recompensest *c* the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the *z* great, the mighty God, the Lord of hosts is his Name.

19 *a* Great in counsel, and mighty in work, (for thine *c* eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, *d* to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:)

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee *e* a Name, as at this day.

21 And hast *f* brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with *g* signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror.

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst *h* swear to their fathers to give them, *k* a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they *l* obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold, the mounts, they *k* are come unto the city to take it, and the city

t *Jer.* 32.15. Gen. 18.4. *y* Exo. 34.7. Num. 14.18. *z* Deut. 10.17. *a* Jer. 28.19. *b* Exod. 20.6. *c* Jer. 16.18. *d* Psal. 62.12. *e* Psal. 9.16. *f* Jer. 32.21. *g* Deut. 4.34. *h* Exod. 3.8. Deut. 6.3. *i* Neh. 9.26. Dan. 9.10. *k* Psal. 139.2. Jer. 6.6. 26.18. *l* Jer. 7.24. 2 Jer. 7.31. 19.6. Jer. 21.10.

Jer. city is given into the hand of the
21. Caldeans that fight against it, because
and of the sword, and of the famine, and
2 Kin. of the pestilence; and what thou hast
25.10 Zech. spoken is come to pass, and behold,
16. thou seest it.

Jer. 25 And thou hast said unto me, O
32.24 Ezek. LORD God, Buy thee the field for
11.13 money, and take witnesses: for *m* the
Jer. 19 city is given into the hand of the
32. Caldeans.
28.

2 Chr. 26 ¶ Then came the word of the
7. LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

Gen. 27 Behold, I am the LORD, *n* the
18.14 2 Kin. God of all flesh: Is there *o* any thing
5.17. too hard for me?

Jer. 28 Therefore thus saith the Lord,
4.5,6. Behold, *p* I will give this city into the
Ezek. hand of the Caldeans, and into the
5.10. hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of
Num. Babylon, and he shall take it.
16.22

Deut. 29 And the Caldeans that fight a-
9.18. gainst this city, shall come and *q* set
17. fire on this city, and burn it with the
Gen. houses, *r* upon whose roofs they
18.4 Psal. have offered incense unto Baal, and
115.3. poured out drink-offerings unto
Num. other gods, to provoke me to anger,
16.22

Isa. 30 For the children of Israel, and
65. the children of Judah, *s* have onely
John done evil before me from their
19.11 youth: for the children of Israel have
Jer. onely provoked me to anger with
37.10 the work of their hands, saith the
LORD.

Jer. 31 For this city hath been to me as
19.15. *t* a provocation of mine anger, and of
Jer. my fury, from the day that they
22. built it, even unto this day: for I should
1 Isa. remove it from before my face.
65.5.

Dan. 32 Because of all the evil of the chil-
9. 8. dren of Israel, and of the children of
Judah, which they have done to pro-
Isa voke me to anger, *u* they, their kings,
1.4.6. their princes, their priests, and their
Mat. 7 prophets, and the men of Judah, and
13.14 the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Zech. 33 And they have turned unto me
1.24. the back, and not the face, though I
Jer. taught them, *x* rising up early, and
7.13. teaching them, yet they have not
2 Kin. hearkened to receive instruction.
21. 4.

Ezek. 34 But they *y* set their abominations
8.5,6. in the house (which is called by my
Jer. Name) to defile it:
7. 30.

2 Chr. 35 And they *z* built the high places
33.7. of Baal, which are in the valley of
Jer the son of Hinnom, to cause their
7.31 sons, and their daughters to pass
Lev. thorow the fire unto Molech, which
18.6. I commanded them not, neither came
Deut. it into my minde, that they should
12. 2. do this abomination, to cause Judah
to sin.

36 And now therefore, thus saith
the Lord, the God of Israel, concern-
ing this city, whereof *a* ye say, It shall
be delivered into the hand of the
king of Babylon, by the sword, and
by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will *b* gather them out
of all countreys whither I have dri-
ven them in mine anger, and in my
fury, and in great wrath; and I will
bring them again unto this place, and
I will cause them to dwell *c* safely.

38 And they shall be *d* my people,
and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them *e* one heart
and *f* one way, that they may fear me
for ever, for the good of them, and
of their children after them.

40 And I will make *g* an everlasting
covenant with them, that I will not
turn away from them, to do them
good, but I will put my fear in their
hearts, that they shall *h* not depart
from me.

41 Yea, I will *i* rejoyce over them to
do them good, and I will plant them
in this land † assuredly, with my
whole heart, & with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like
as I have brought all this great evil
upon this people, so will I bring upon
them all the good that I have promi-
sed them.

43 And fields shall be bought in
this land, whereof ye say, It is *k* de-
solate without man or beast, it is given
into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money,
and subscribe evidences, and seal
them, and take witnesses in the land
of Benjamin, and in the places about
Jerusalem, and in the cities of Ju-
dah, and *l* in the cities of the moun-
tains, and in the cities of the valley,
and in the cities of the south: for I
will cause their captivity to return,
saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *God promiseth to the captivity a gra-*
cious return, 9 *and a joyful state.*

MOreover, the word of the Lord
came unto Jeremiah the *a* se-
cond time, (while he was yet shut up
in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord the *b* maker
thereof, the LORD that formed it,
to *c* establish it, the LORD is his
Name.

3 *d* Call unto me, and I will answer
thee, and shew thee *e* great and
mighty things, which thou knowest
not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the
God of Israel, concerning the houses

a Isa. 8.16. and 66. 2. b Rom 11.26 Ezek. 37. 21 c Jer 32.16. Zec. 10.12 d Jer. 24.7. e Act. 2.1. Ezek. 11.19. f Acts 4.32. John 14.6. Sybes. 4.3,6 Jer. 6.16. g Jer. 31.31. Ezek. 39.29. Rom. 8.30. h John 8.30. Mat. 16.18 i Zeph. 3.17. † Heb. in truth Hos. 2.20. Amos 9.15. k Jer. 33.10 l Jer. 17.26.

a Jer. 32.1,2 b Heb. 11.10 c Matt 16.18 d Ezek 36.37. e Dan. 9.24. Isa. 48.6. Luke 11.13

of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are *f* thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom *h* I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, *i* I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will *k* reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will *m* build them as at the first.

8 And I will *n* cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise, and an honor before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which *q* ye say shall be desolate without man, and without beast; even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The *r* voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, *s* Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for ever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be *u* an habitation of shepherds, causing their flocks to lie down.

13 *x* In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that *y* telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will *z* perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time will I cause the *a* Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall *b* execute judgement and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the Name wherewith she shall be called, *c* The LORD our righteousness.

17 For thus saith the Lord, *e* David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me *f* to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord: If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son *k* to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the *i* priests, my ministers.

22 As the *k* host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the *l* seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what *m* this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be *n* no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; if my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not *p* appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be *q* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and *r* have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Jerusalem.* 12 *The Jews extortion.*

The

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (a when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, b I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire:

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee c mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt d not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings: which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah, lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto e Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah, that were left, against f Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had † made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But g afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and h brought them into subjection for servants & for handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out i of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 k At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew which hath been sold unto thee, and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbor; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my Name:

16 But ye turned and l polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: behold, I m proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be n removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they o cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the p priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their q dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are r gone up from you.

a 2 Kin. 25. 1. Jer. 39. 1. & 52. 4. Ezek. 24. 2.
b Jer. 21. 10. & 32. 3. & 38. 3. & 39. 8. & 52. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 19. Ezra 5. 12. Jer. 52. 13.
c Jer. 32. 4. & 34. 3. Ezek. 12. 13. Heb. 9. 27. 2 Pet. 2. 19 and Rev. 16. 14.
d Jer. 22. 18. & 36. 30. 2 Sam. 12. 13. e Jer. 37. 2. Mat. 14. 4.
e 2 Sam. 12. 7. 1 King. 21. 19. 1 Chr. 21. 10. 2 Chron. 21. 12. 2 King. 14. 19.
f Jer. 34. 7. Micah 1. 13.
† Heb. was. Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14.
g Exod. 14. 5. Psal. 78. 34.
h Jer. 34. 16.
i Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 13. Exod. 20. 2. Deut. 5. 6.
k Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14.
l Lev. 18. 21. & 19. 12. & 20. 3. & 21. 6. & 22. 2. Ezek. 20. 39. & 36. 20. & 43. 7. Amos 2. 7.
m Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11. & 14. 13. & 23. 17. Ezek. 13. 10. 16. & 22. 28. Mic. 3. 5. Zech. 9. 10.
n Deut. 28. 25. 37. 64. Jer. 15. 4. & 24. 9. & 29. 18. & 34. 17. Ezek. 23. 46. Dan. 9. 7.
o Gen. 15. 10. 17. 18. Exod. 24. 8. Psal. 50. 5. Heb. 9. 18. 19. 20.
p Neh. 5. 5. 2 Chron. 28. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 22. Hos. 4. 8. Deut. 28. 68. Exod. 20. 1. Deut. 5. 6. Exod. 15. 15. Exod. 21. 2. Mat. 18. 25. Psal. 78. 34. Mat. 15. 8. Jer. 7. 10. Lev. 10. 12. Mal. 2. 11. 12. Exod. 20. 7. Jam. 2. 13. Mat. 7. 2. Judg. 1. 7. Gal. 6. 7. 1 Thes. 4. 6. Ephes. 6. 4.
q Deut. 28. 64. a Gen. 15. 17, 18. Neh. 10. 29. Mat. 24. 21. Psalm. 50. 5.
b Mal. 2. 8. Pet. 5. 3. c Jer. 7. 33. 16. 4. and 19. 7. c Jer. 37. 5, 8, 11.

e 2 Sa. 16.10 Kings 24.2. 2 Chron. 36.17. Jer. 49.14

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the Rechabites obedience. 12 the Jews disobedience is condemned.

a Jer. 1.3. Ezek. 30.20

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of a Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

b Judg 1.16. and 4.11. 1 Chron. 2.55.

2 Go unto the house of the b Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

c 1 Ki. 6.5,6. 2 Chron. 3.11.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of c Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites

d Jer. 29.1. Psalm. 122.5. e 1 Chron 24.5. f 1 Tim. 6.11.

4 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sons of d Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, which was by e a man of God, which was by the chamber of the f princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah, the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door.

g Num. 3.32. 1 Cor. 11.21

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, g Drink ye wine.

h 2 Ki. 10.15 2 Cor. 2.9. and Lev. 4.3. Mat. 11.18. 1 Cor. 8.13. i 1 Cor. 7.29. 2 Kings 5.26. Jer 48.5. k Exo. 20.6. Ephes. 6.2. l Mal 1.6. p 1 Ki. 6.6.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for h Jonadab the son of Rechab our father k commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons *for ever*.

7 Neither shall ye l build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where *ye be* strangers.

8 Thus have we o obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: p neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, & done according to all q Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem, for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will r ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

q Deut. 6. Jer. 32.11. r Jer. 16.13 Deut. 29.4 s Jer. 11. and 11.7. 2 Chron. 36.15 t Jer 18.11. and 25.5. u Psal 81.13. Isai. 48.18. x Prov. 1.24. y 2 Cor. 5.20. and 1.20. 1 Tim. 2.1. Luke 16.16. Ephes. 2.17. Jam. 4.8. 1 Tim. 4.8. Jer. 12.12. a 2 Tim. 2.6. Isai. 58.5. Jer. 44.5,6. Psalm. 78.34 1 Kings 6.6,6. m Ezek 7.6. 2 Chron. 4.9. n 2 Ki. 17.35 Isai. 46.1. Jer. 34.17. o Dan. 9.10

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are s performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding t I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, saying, t Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall u dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab, the sons of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: x because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and y I have called unto them, but they have not z answered.

z Psal. 81.11. Isai. 65.12. a Jer. 7.24. Deut. 30.17. Jer. 44.5. b Deut. 10.8.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab a shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah prophecy is writ and read: 20 Jehoiakim burneth it: 27 His judgment denounced.

1 AND it came to pass in the b fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee,

that thee, from the days of Josiah, even
s. 25 unto this day.
verses. 3 It may be that the house of Ju-
x. dah will hear all the evil which I pur-
26:3 pose to do unto them; that they may
c Deu return every man from his evil way,
12:19. that I may forgive their iniquity and
Neh their sin.
22:4
d Jer 4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the
18 8. son of Neriah; and Baruch d wrote
e 1 S 18 from the mouth of Jeremiah all the
Mat words of the Lord, which he had spo-
16.24 ken unto him, upon a roll of a book.
Eph. 5 And Jeremiah commanded Ba-
4.16. ruch, saying, I am f shut up, I cannot
Heb go into the house of the Lord.
11.25. 6 Therefore go thou, and read in the
Num roll which thou hast written from my
10.11 mouth, the words of the Lord in the
g Lev. ears of the people in the Lord's house
23.27. upon the g fasting day: and also thou
Jer. shalt read them in the ears of all Ju-
14. dah, that come out of their cities.
3.12.
Num 7 It may be they will h present
10.11 their supplication before the LORD,
g Lev. and will i return every one from his
23.27. evil way: for great k is the anger and
Jer. the fury that the Lord hath pronoun-
14. ced against this people.
3.12.
9 8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did
h Jer. according to all that Jeremiah the
36.20 prophet commanded him, reading in
Jam. the book the words of the LORD in
4.9. the Lord's house.
i Isa. 9 And it came to pass in the fifth
58.5. c yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah
Jona king of Judah, in the ninth moneth,
4.8. that they proclaimed k a fast before
1 Tim. the Lord to all the people in Jerusa-
4.8. lem, and to all the people that came
Jer. from the cities of Judah unto Jeru-
22.12. salem.
k 2 6. 10 Then read Baruch in the book,
Isa. the words of Jeremiah, in the house
58.3. of the Lord, in the l chamber of Ge-
5.4.5. mariah the son of Shaphan m the
Jer. scribe, in the n higher court at the en-
4.5.6. try of the o new gate of the LORDS
Psal. house, in the ears of all the people.
78.34
1 Kin 11 When Michaiah the son of Ge-
6.5.6. mariah the son of Shaphan, had heard
m Ezr out of the book all the words of
7.6. the LORD.
n 2 Chr 12 Then he went down into the
kings house into the p scribes cham-
4.9. ber, and lo, all the princes sat there, e-
o 2 Ki. ven Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah
25.25 the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan
Jer 35 the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the
1 Ki. son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son
4.3. of Hananiah, and all the princes.
p 2 Sam. 13 Then Michaiah q declared unto
6.17. them all the words that he had heard,
when Baruch read the book in the
ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent
r Mat. Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son
10. 28 of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto
Ezek. Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand
3.6. the roll wherein thou hast read in the
1 Tess. ears of the people, and come. So Ba-
2 8 13. ruch the son of Neriah r took the roll
Isa. in his hand, and came unto them.
66.2.
15 And they said unto him, Sit
Exod. down now, and read it s in our ears.
19 16. So Baruch read it in their ears.
2 King
22.19. 16 Now it came to pass when they
Ezek. had heard all the words, they were
9 4. t afraid, both one and other, and said
t Ps 5. unto Baruch, We will surely tell the
5.11. king of all these words.
and 17 And they asked Baruch, saying,
3 4 5. u Tell us now, How didst thou write
Jer. all these words at his mouth?
18 Then Baruch answered them,
34 18. He pronounced all these words unto
u Mat me with his mouth, and I wrote
24.25. them with ink in the book.
Isaa.
14.12. 19 Then said the princes unto Ba-
2 Cor. ruch, Go hide thee, x thou and Jere-
4.4. miah, and let no man know where ye
Mat be.
10.26
20 ¶ And they went in to the king
Rom. into the court, but they y laid up the
1.16. roll in the chamber of Elishama the
y 2 Sam. scribe, and told all the words in the
26 Mat. ears of the king.
2.15.
21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet
Acts the roll, and he took it out of Elisha-
22.16 ma the scribes chamber, and Jehudi
Psalm read it in the ears of the king, and in
119. the ears of all the princes which stood
8 S beside the king.
2 2 Chr 22 Now the king sate in the z win-
20.18 ter-house, in the ninth moneth; and
Lev. there was a fire on the hearth burning
6.13. before him.
Jer.
23 And it came to pass, that when
37.21 Jehudi had read three or four leaves, a he
a Jer 36. b cut it with the penknife, and cast
22. it into the fire that was on the hearth, b were
until all the roll was consumed in
29. the fire that was on the hearth.
2 Tim.
4.13.
24 Yet they were not afraid, nor
Gen. c rent their garments, neither the king
1 King nor any of his servants that heard all
22.8. these words.
Am. 7.
25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and
22, 17. Delaiah, and Gemariah, had d made
c Isai. intercession to the king, that he would
36 22. not burn the roll: but he would not
and hear them.
37 7.
26 But the king commanded Jerah-
d Eph. meel the son of Hammelech, and Se-
5.11. raiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemi-
e 1 Ki. ah the son of Abdiel, e to take Baruch
19 14. the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: f 2 Ki. 19
but the Lord f hid them.
Jer
27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD 37.19.

g Acts 5.29. Prov. 21.30 h 2 Ti. 4.9 Isai. 55.10. Jer. 28. 13, 14 Zech. 1.5,6. i Jer. 32.3 vers 19 26 k 2 Ki. 24.1. l 2 Kin 24.8, 12,17 Jer. 22 30 m Jer. 23.34. n Exo. 4.15. Rom 16.22 Jude v 1,2. Phil. 4.3. Rom. 16.3.

came to Jeremiah (g after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 h Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, i Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall k certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have l none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will m punish him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the n mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 18 Jeremiah hath favor.

a 2 Ki. 24.8. Jer. 22.24. b Prov 29.12, 26 Jer. 36 12. c 2 Ki. 24. 8 2 S. 2 Kin 13.6. Acts 8.24. c ver. 7. Isai. 30 1. 2 Kin 24.7. e Jer. 34.11. Heb. 36.10.

AND king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of a Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, b nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, c Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then d Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they e departed from Jerusalem.

6 Then came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that f sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold Pharaohs army, which is come forth to help you, shall g return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and h take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the Lord, i deceive not your selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, k yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to l separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the m gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou n fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false: I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were o wroth with Jeremiah, and p smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of q Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 When Jeremiah was entred into the r dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days,

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and s took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there t any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for said he, Thou shalt be u delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, x What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 y Where are now your prophets, which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 There-

f 1 Ki. 22. 5. 2 Ki. 3.11. Prov. 11.14. Jer. 21.2. g Deut. 17.16. Prov. 30.6. Jer. 21.32. h Jer. 38 3. i Gal. 6.3. Jer. 17.21 k Lev. 26.36. 2 Ki. 25.19. Jer. 49.29 l Mat. 10. 16.17 vers 15 16 m Heb. 38. 7. Neh. 3.31. n Heb. 38.19. o Gen. 40.2. p Jer. 20.2. q 2 Ki. 25.27. Jer. 52.31 r Heb. 37.16. Jer. 38.6. s Gen. 41.14. t Mat. 6.22. u Mat. 16.24. x Dan 6.22. y Jer. 28.4 2 Kin 3.13.

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should *a* commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily *b* a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah in the dungeon: 7 some inlargement obtained. 14 The king counselled to save his life.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard *a* the words that Jeremiah had spoken *b* unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that *c* remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have *d* his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be *e* given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the *f* princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be *g* put to death: for thus he *h* weakneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man *i* seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand; for the king *k* is not he *that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the *l* dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the *m* Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which *was* in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and *n* spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king *q* commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and *r* rotten rags *s* under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the *t* prison.

14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and *u* took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the *x* third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee *y* a thing; *z* hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely *a* put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou *b* not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly *c* go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hands of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt *d* not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, *e* I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not

f Dan. 4.27. 2 Cor. 5.25. Phil. 2.9. g 1 Co 11.23. h 2 Kg. 24.29. 14.15. 2 Chro. 36.17. i Jer 39.6. 2 King 25.4.6 Jer 41.10 and 43.6. k vers 1.5. l Jer. 36 7.20. m Jer. 37.15 n Mat 10.16 Col. 4.6. Acts 23.6. o ver. 35. Psalm. 118. 12.13. 2 Tim. 4.17. Psalm. 23.4. Jerem 39.14 Dan. 28.16.

not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD which I speak unto thee; so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, *g* this is the word that the Lord hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the *h* women that are left in the king of Judah's house, *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those *women* shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if *k* the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I *l* presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to *m* Jonathan's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them *n* according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah *o* abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

a Jerusalem taken. 4 Zedekiah made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city rifled. 9 The people captivated.

2 1 Ki. 25.1. Jer. 52.4 Ezek. 16. b Zech 8.19 c Mat. 3.11. d Zeph. 1.10.

IN the *a* ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the *b* fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the *c* city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in *d* the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sar-sechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

e Jer. 21.4. 32.24. 34.2. 37.8. 38.3. 2 Kg. 25.4. Jer. 52.7. f 2 Kg. 25.4. Jer. 52.7. g 2 Kg. 25.5. Jer. 52.8. Jer. 32.4. 34.3. h 2 Kg. 25.6. Jer. 52.9. i Jer. 34.4. 2 Kg. 25.6. Jer. 52.10. k Jer. 22.10. 52.11. l 2 Kg. 25.7. Jer. 52.11. m 2 Kg. 25.11. n Jer. 52.15. Ezek. 5.12. o 2 Kg. 25.12. Jer. 52.16. p 2 Kg. 25.18. Jer. 52.24. q Jer. 38.28. r Jer. 40.1.

4 And it came to pass, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, *then* they *e* fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, *f* by the gate between the two walls: and he went *g* the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to *h* Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he *i* gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the *k* nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him *k* with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 And the Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the *l* houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuz-radan the captain of the guard, carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained *m* in the city, & those that *m* fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuz-radan the captain of the guard *n* left of the poor of the people, which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuz-radan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and *p* do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuz-radan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylon's princes;

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah *q* out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto *r* Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he would carry *p* him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go, and *s* speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the

s Jer. 38.7.

LORD

LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they *shall* be *accomplished* in that day *a* before thee.

17 But I will *x* deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast *y* put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Jeremiah being set free, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Jews come unto him.* 13 *Ishmael's conspiracy.*

THE word *a* which came to Jeremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him, being bound *b* in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath *c* pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said; because ye have *d* sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and I will *e* look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *f* is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over all the cities of Judah, *g* and dwell with him *h* among the people: or go whithersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave *k* him victuals *i* & a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to *m* Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the *n* captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon,

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the *o* Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a *p* Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, *r* sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it *s* shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to † serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye *t* gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities *u* that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were x* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places, whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and summer-fruits very much.

13 Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites *y* hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? but Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest † falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP.

a Jer. 44. 28.
b Ps. 105. 18.
c Jer. 19. 3.
d Deut. 28. 15.
e Gen. 20. 15.
f Jer. 40. 4.
g 2 Kin. 25. 22.
h Jer. 42. 10.
i Deut. 15. 13.
k Acts 28. 10.
l Jer. 41. 1.
m Neh. 3. 7.
n 2 Kin. 25. 23.
o 1 Chr. 9. 16.
p 1 Chr. 11. 35.
q 1 Chr. 8. 29.
r 2 Kin. 25. 24.
s Jer. 38. 20.
† Heb. *To stand before them.*
t Deut. 16. 1.
u Jer. 30. 2.
x Jer. 40. 11.
y Lam. 4. 21. Job 6. 14. Zec. 11. 5.
† Heb. *To strike thee in soul, Num. 35. 11.*
† Heb. *falsehood, or, a lie, Jer. 41. 2. Mat. 19. 16 17. prov. 14. 15. Pſal. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 13. 5, 6.*

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others: fleeing to the Ammonites, is overtaken by Johanan.*

NOw it came to pass in the a seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the b seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did c eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and d smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew e all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from f Shechem, from g Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourteore men, having their h beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, k weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah ‡ slew them, *and* cast *them* into the midst of the pit, he and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain † because of Gedaliah) *was it*, which m Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the n kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the o Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the p captains of the forces *that were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to q fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the r great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were s glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, & went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah t escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah from Mizpah, (after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* † mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of u Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 ¶ Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Jeremiah on asking of God, promiseth safety in Judah, 15 and destruction in Egypt.*

THen all the captains of the forces, and a Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest b came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and c pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

3 That

a Zec. 7. 5. and 8. 19. b Dan. 1. 3. Prov. 15. 10 1 Sam. 18. 8 Gen. 37. 3. c Lam. 4. 1. 9. d Lam. 1. 2. Psal. 42. 7. Rom. 1 29. 31 e Isa. 51. 1, 2 f Isaeg 8 13. g Josh. 18. 1. h Deut 14. 1. Lev. 19. 27. i 2 Kl. 25. 9. k Jer. 50. 4. Prov. 6. 12. 2 Sam 1. 2. ‡ Or, Cut their throats Rom. 2. 15. Levers 3. 5. † Heb By the hand, or, for fear of 1 Sam 19. 3. m 1 Kl 15. 22. Isa. 22. 9. n Jer. 38. 23. and 39. 6.

a Jer. 40. 13 Nah 3 Acts 29 Jer. 43. 2. Neh 5 Jer. 41. 18 Acts 29 Jer. 40. 8. b Gen. 13. 14 c 2 Kl. 19. 4. Deut. 9. 20. Exod. 32. 11. 1 Sam 7. 8. Jer. 37. 3. d Deut. 8. 28. e Heb Men of name. Num. 1. 16. f Heb Lady. Exod. 2. 2. Isa. 19. 18 Exod. 40. 29 Heb from the face of 1 Sam 3. 18. Rom. 8. 18.

5 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you, behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep back nothing from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, which were with him, and all the people, from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you, to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell;

15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there,)

16 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt: and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, & a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you:

22 Now therefore, know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan disbelieving Jeremiah's prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah into Egypt.

AND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the Lord their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and

a Mal 3.14. Exod. 5.2. Psalm. 12.4.
b Psal. 109.4. 2 Chro. 36.16.
c Mat 5.11. Psalm. 15.5.
d v. 12 Psal. 10.4. Jer. 42 10,13.
c Jer. 44 12 14.18.
d Jer. 21.7. and 24.10 e Isai. 65.15 Jer. 18.16. and 26.6. and 29.18. and 44.12
f Ezek. 5.21. Acts 20.26. Luke 12. 4.48 Deut. 4.26. Gal. 6.7. Prov. 5.22. Mat. 22.18. Ezek. 33.
g 31.32. h 1 Pet 3.15. i v 19. k v 17 Ezek. 6.11.

e Jer. 44.5. Mal. 3.5. Ezek. 9.16. f Jer. 42.11 Psal. 37.22. g Jer. 40.11 h Jer. 41.10. i Lam. 3.1. Ezek. 8.14. and 9.1,2. Psal. 36.6. John 21.13. k Jer. 2.16. l King 11:19. l 2 Tim 2.9. Mat. 28.20 Heb. 11.5. Jer. 42.14 m ver 10. n Ezek 10.5. Jer. 25.9. o Lam 2.21. p Jer. 43.13. q Jer. 15.2. Job 20.29 r Isa. 19.1. f Exod 11.7.

and all the people e obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to f dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But g Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were g returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah.

6 Even men, and women, and children, and the h kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and i Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they, even to k Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thy hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house, in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 The destruction of Judah for her idolatry. 15 The Jews obstinacy.

a Exo. 14.2, b Jer. 43.7. c Isa. 19.13; d Gen. 49.14.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at a Migdol, and at b Tahpanhes, and at c Noph, and in the country of d Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed, e to provoke me to anger, in that they went to f burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, g rising early, and sending them, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkned not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, h to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore i my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted, and desolate, k as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, l Wherefore commit ye this great evil m against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the n works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be o a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the p kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not q humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will r set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have s set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, t by the sword, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword, u and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto

e Jer. 7.18. f Jer. 32.29. g Jer. 7.13. h Jer. 19.4. i Jer. 7.20. k Jer. 25.18. l Jer. 26.19. m Neh. 13.18. n Deut. 31.29. o Jer. 24.9. p Jer. 32.32. q Isa. 9.13. r Jer. 21.10. s Jer. 42.15. t Jer. 42.16. u Jer. 42.17.

unto the greatest, by the sword, and
by the famine: and they shall be *t* an
execration, and an astonishment, and
a curse, and a reproach.

19 For I will *u* punish them that
dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have
punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by
the famine, and by the pestilence:

20 So that none of the remnant of
Judah, which are gone into the land
of Egypt to sojourn there, shall
escape, or remain, that they should
return into the land of Judah, to the
which they have a desire to return to
dwell there: for none shall return,
but such as shall escape.

21 Then *w* all the men which *x* knew
that their wives had burnt incense
unto other gods, and all the women
that stood by, a great multitude, even
all the people that dwelt in the land
of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Je-
remiah, saying,

22 As for the word that thou hast
spoken unto us in the Name of the
LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

23 But we will certainly do whatso-
ever thing *y* goeth forth out of our
own mouth, to burn incense unto the
queen of heaven, and to pour out
drink-offerings unto her, as we have
done, we, and our fathers, and our
kings and our princes, in the cities of
Judah, and in the streets of Jerusa-
lem: for *then* had we plenty of *z* vi-
tuals & were *a* well, and saw no evil.

24 But since we left off to burn in-
cense to the queen of heaven, and to
pour out drink-offerings unto her,
we have *b* wanted all things, and
have been consumed by the sword,
and by the famine.

25 And *c* when we burnt incense
to the queen of heaven, and poured
out drink offerings unto her, did we
make her cakes to worship her, and
pour out drink-offerings unto her
d without our men?

26 Then Jeremiah said unto all the
people, to the men, and to the women
and to all the people which had gi-
ven him *that* answer, saying,

27 The incense that ye burnt in the
cities of Judah, and in the streets of
Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your
kings and your princes, and the peo-
ple of the land, did not the LORD
e remember them, and came it *not*
into his mind?

28 So that the Lord could no longer
bear, because of the evil of your do-
ings, *and* because of the abominations
which ye have committed: therefore
is your land a desolation, and an asto-
nishment, and a curse without an in-
habitant, as at this day.

29 Because ye have burnt incense, and
because ye have sinned against the
Lord, and have not obeyed the voice
of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor
in his statutes, nor in his testimonies:
f therefore this evil is happened unto
you, as at this day.

30 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto
all the people, and to all the women:
Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah
that *are* in the *g* land of Egypt.

31 Thus saith the Lord of hosts,
the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your
wives have both *h* spoken with your
mouthes, and fulfilled with your
hand, saying, We will *i* surely per-
form our vows that we have vowed,
to burn incense to the queen of hea-
ven, and to pour out drink-offerings
unto her: ye will surely accomplish
your vows, and surely perform your
vows.

32 Therefore hear ye the word of
the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the
land of Egypt, Behold, I have *k* sworn
by my great Name, saith the LORD,
that *l* my Name shall no more be na-
med in the mouth of any man of Ju-
dah, in all the land of Egypt, saying,
the Lord God liveth.

33 Behold, I will *m* watch over them
for evil, and not for good, and all the
men of Judah that are in the land of
Egypt shall be consumed by the sword,
and by the famine, until there be an
end of them.

34 Yet *n* a small number that e-
scape the sword shall return out of the
land of Egypt into the land of Judah:
and all the remnant of Judah that are
gone into the land of Egypt to so-
journ there, shall know whose word
shall stand, mine or theirs.

35 And this *shall be a* sign unto you
saith the Lord, that I will punish you
in this place, that ye may know that
my words shall surely stand against
you for evil.

36 Thus saith the Lord, Behold,
o I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of
Egypt into the hand of his enemies,
and into the hand of them that seek
his life, as I gave *p* Zedekiah king of
Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rez-
zar king of Babylon his enemy, and
that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being afflicted,* 4 *Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word that Jeremiah the pro-
phet spake unto *a* Baruch the son
of Neriah, when he had written
these

k *Lam.* 1 8.
l *Jer.* 26 44 45.
Hab. 3. 2.
Psa. 94 12
m *Job* 15. 5.
Jude 1 13.
Jer. 3. 5.
n *Psa.* 28 15.
Mat. 14 9.
o *Gen.* 22 16.
Amos 6. 6.
p *Psal.* 50 16
Mal. 1 9, 10.
Mat. 5. 9.
q *Psa.* 56 6.
Jer. 1. 12.
and 20. 10
r *Ezek.* 11. 16
Isa. 10. 19
and 27 13
Jer. 29.
Psal. 33 11.
s *Dan* 2. 21.
Psal. 57. 7.
t *Jer.* 46. 13.
Ezek. 28 19.
and 30. 10.
11.
u *Jer.* 39 5.

a *Jer.* 36.
4 26.

b *Jer.* 35.1.
c 2 *Chr.* 1.4.
d *Psal.* 120.5. *and* 12.1.
e *Psal.* 69.27. *Acts* 20.23.
f *Heb.* 5.2.
g *Psal.* 46.
h *Gen.* 6.12.
i *Jer.* 39.18

these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the *b* fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, *d* Woe is me now, for the LORD hath *e* added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I *f* break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? *g* seek them not: for behold I will bring evil *h* upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee *i* for a prey in all places whether thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Pharaoh overthrown, 13 and Egypt's conquest prophesied.

a *Zech* 2.19.
b 2 *Kin.* 23.29.
c 2 *Kin.* 24.7.
d *Isai.* 37.9.12
Jer. 51.11.
e 1 *Kin.* 18.44.
2 *King.* 10.3.
f *Mic.* 4.13.
g *Rev.* 6.15.
Jer. 6.25.
h *Am.* 3.14.
i *Psal.* 3.3.
46.17.
Jer. 9.23.
k v. 7. *Ezek.* 29.
l *Rev.* 18.
7.8.
m *Psal.* 7.15.
n *Gen.* 10.13.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, *a* against the *a* Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of *b* Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar *c* king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battel.

4 Harness the horses, and *e* get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *f* your helmets; furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are *g* beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: *for g* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the *h* swift flee away, nor the *i* mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the north, by the river Euphrates.

7 *k* Who *is* this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *l* his waters are moved like the rivers, and *he* saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy *m* the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage, ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the *n* Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this *o* is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the *p* sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and make drunk with their blood: for *q* the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take *r* balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many *s* medicines; *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the *t* mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, *u* how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 *v* Declare ye in Egypt, and publish *x* in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall *a* devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men *b* swept away? they stood not, because *c* the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, *d* yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the *e* oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but f* a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, *g* Whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely, as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter *i* dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go *k* into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh: it cometh out of *m* the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks; for they also are *n* turned back, *and* are fled away together, they did not stand: because the *o* day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The *p* voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her *q* forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, & *are r* innumerable.

24 The

o *Ezek.* 30.3.
p *Jer.* 12.12. 46.10.
q *Rev.* 19.17
r *Jer.* 8.22.
s *Jer.* 30.13.
t *Jer.* 50.32
u 1 *Kin.* 19.1.
x *Jer.* 44.1.
a 2 *Chr.* 36.21.
b *Isai.* 22.5.
c *Psal.* 21.12
e *Jer.* 25.38.
d *Exod.* 5.21.
e *Jer.* 50.16.
f *Dan.* 8.4.
g *Jer.* 48.15.
h *Psal.* 89.12.
i *Isai.* 47.1.
k *Jer.* 48.7.
l *Isai.* 13.14.
m *Jer.* 1.14.
n *Isai.* 28.18.
o *Jer.* 50.27.
p *Psal.* 74.5.
q *Isai.* 10.34.
r *Rev.* 9.3.
Gen. 13.16.
Isai. 10.14.
Jer. 51.14.
Joel 2.2.
Nah. 3.15.
Rev. 9.7.
Jer. 50.23.
Ezek. 38.16.
Dan. 11.40.
Hab. 1.8.
Zeph. 2.14.
Zech. 14.12.
Rev. 19.21.
Jer. 50.37.
Ezek. 30.5.
Nah. 3.9.
Jer. 50.9.
Ezek. 30.4.
Nah. 3.8.
Jer. 50.16

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee; but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands,

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth, for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off, with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Moab's judgement, for pride, security, and confidence, and contempt. Her restauration.

AGainst Moab, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Woe unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation, also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith continual weeping shall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction:

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, with his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 How

a Num. 32.31. Isa. 15.2.
b Nu. 21.20
c 1 Cor. 1.29.
d Isai. 25.10. e Neh. 2.10.
f Jer. 51.28.
g Isai. 15.5.
h Rev. 18.9.
k Jer. 51.6.
l Jer. 17.6. Psal. 102.
m Jud. 11.24.
n Jer. 49.3.
o Jer. 6.26.
p Psal. 55.6.
q 1 Sa. 15.3,9
r Jer. 6.11.
s Jer. 12.2.
t Psal. 73.4.
u Jer. 2.10.
x Jer. 51.34 Psalm. 2.9.
y Isai. 2.20. and 15.1. 2 Ki. 12.28.

a Exo. 14 How say ye, We are mighty
15.4. and strong men for the war?
b Isa. 15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up
34.7. out of her cities, and his a chosen
c Jer. young men are gone down to the
46.18. slaughter, saith the King, b whose
d Mal. Name is the LORD of hosts.
3.5.
e Rev. 16 The calamity of Moab is near to
18. come, and his affliction c hasteth fast.
9.18. 17 All ye that are about him e be-
f Gen. moan him, and all ye that know his
6.4. f name, say, How is the g strong staff
g Ezek. broken, and the beautiful rod!
19.11. 18 Thou daughter that doest inha-
h Isa. bit Dibon, h come down from thy
47.1. glory, and sit in thirst, for the spoiler
i Num. of Moab shall come upon thee, and
21. he shall destroy thy strong holds.
19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by
1 S.14 the way, and espie; k ask him that
k 1 Sa. fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say,
4.13. What is done?
l Phil. 20 Moab is confounded, for it is
46.8 broken down: m howl, and cry, n tell
m Isa. ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled;
16.7. 21 And o judgement is come upon
n Nu. the plain country; upon Holon, and
21.13. upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,
o Deu. 22 And upon Dibon, and upon
19.6. Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,
p Hos. 23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon
7.4. Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,
q Job 24 And upon Kerioth, and upon
22.9. Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the
r Ver. land of Moab far or near.
25.17. 25 The p horn of Moab is cut off, and
s Mal. his q arm is broken, saith the Lord.
9.4. 26 Make ye him r drunken: for he
t Isai. magnified h himself against the Lord:
19.14 Moab also shall s wallow in his vomit,
u Song and he also shall be in derision.
1.7. 27 For was not Israel a u derision
x Ver. unto thee? was he x found among
2,26 thieves? for since thou spakest of
y Psa. him, thou y skippedst for joy.
22.7. 28 O ye that dwell in Moab, z leave
z Song the cities, and dwell in the z rock,
2.14. and be like the a dove that maketh her
a Song nest in the sides of the holes mouth.
2.14 29 b We have heard the pride of
b Isai. Moab (he is exceeding proud) his lof-
16.6. tiness, and his arrogancy, and his
c Heb. pride, & the haughtiness of his heart.
28 30 I know his wrath, saith the
d Jer. Lord, but it shall c not be so, his d lies
50.36. shall not to effect it.
e Isaiah 31 Therefore will e I howl for
7.15. Moab, and I will cry out for all Mo-
e Isai. ab, mine heart shall mourn for the
16.7. men of Kir-heres.
f Ver. 32 O vine of Sibmah: I will weep
14. for thee with the weeping of Jazer;
15,18. thy plants are gone over the sea, they
reach even to the sea of Jazer, f the the head of the tumultuous ones.

spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be g no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, from Zoar, even unto Horonaim, h as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, him that offereth in the i high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab, like pipes, and my heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten k is perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like l a vessel, wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.

39 They shall howl, saying, m How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be n as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be a destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 o Fear, and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood p under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the q crown of u

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet will *x* I bring again the captivity of Moab in the *y* latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *b* is the judgment of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgment of the Ammonites:* 7 *of Edom:* 23 *of Damascus:* 28 *of Kedar, and the kingdoms of Hazor:* 34 *of Elam.*

CONCERNING the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; *a* Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 *c* Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for their king shall go into captivity, *and* his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore *g* gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that *h* trusteth in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the LORD God of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be *i* driven out every man right forth, and *k* none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And *l* afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts; *m* Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring *p* the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If *q* grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau *r* bare, I have uncovered his secret places, & he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbors, and *s* he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will *u* preserve *them* alive: and let thy widows *x* trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *y* was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he that shall altogether go *z* unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall become *a* a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have *b* heard a rumor from the LORD, and an *c* ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I *d* will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy *e* terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the *f* pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy *g* nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation; every one that goeth by it, shall *h* be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of *i* Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbor *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, *k* he shall come up like a lion from the *l* swelling of Jordan, against the habitation of the strong: but I will *m* suddenly make him run away from her; and who *is* a chosen man, *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the *n* least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is *o* moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the *r* Red-sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up *q* and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be *s* quiet.

24 Da-

x Jer. 25.29. *and* 46.28 *a* Mal 1.4. *b* Jer. 6.1. *b* Jer. 1.2.3. *c* Jer. 34.22. *and* 25.9. & 28. *d* Mic. 6.9. *e* Obad 3. *f* Mal. 1.4. *g* Obad. 4. *Amos* 9.2, 3. *h* Jer. 50.13. *and* 18.16. 1 Gen. 19.25. *Deut.* 29.23. *Ho.* 11.8. *k* Rev. 5.5. *Psal.* 46.4. *l* Zech 11.3. *m* Rev 18.8. *n* Rev. 17.14. *o* Psal 76.7. *Rev.* 6.15. *p* Jer. 50.45. *Zech.* 4.6. 1 Cor. 1.27. *q* Rev. 11.13. *r* Rev. 18.10 *s* Jer. 48. 40.41. *t* Isa. 57.20

u *Isai.* 24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and*
13.8 turneth her self to flee, and fear hath
Psalm. seized on her: anguish and sorrows
48.6. have taken her, as a woman in travel.
x *Dan.* 25 How is the *x* city of praise *y* not
4.30. left, the city of my joy?
y *Rev.* 26 Therefore her young men shall
17.16. fall in her streets, and all the *z* men
Psalm. of war shall be cut off in that day,
37.36. saith the LORD of hosts.
z *Rev.* 27 And I will *a* kindle a fire in the
19.18. wall of Damascus, and it shall con-
a *Am.* sume the palaces of *b* Benhadad.
1.4. 28 Concerning *c* Kedar, and con-
b *1 Ki.* cerning the kingdoms of *d* Hazor,
15. which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Ba-
18.20. bylon shall smite, thus saith the
c *Gen.* Lord, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and
25.13. spoil the men of the *e* east.
d *Isaiah* 29 Their tents and their flocks shall
42. they take away: they shall take to
e *Isaiah* themselves their *f* curtains, and all
60.7. their vessels, and they *g* camels, and
Job they shall cry unto them, *h* Fear *is* on
1.15. every side.
f *Isai.* 30 *i* Flee, get you far off, dwell
51.8. deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor,
g *Jer.* saith the LORD; for Nebuchad-rez-
49.8. zar king of Babylon hath taken coun-
h *Jer.* sel against you, and hath conceived
6.25. a purpose against you.
i *Jer.* 31 Arise, get you up unto *j* the
22.21 wealthy nation that dwelleth *k* with-
Amos out care, saith the LORD, *which have* nei-
6.1. ther gates nor bars, *which* dwel alone.
k *Judg* 32 And their camels shall be a booty,
18.27. and the *m* multitude of their cattle a
l *Mat.* spoil, and I will scatter into *n* all winds
7.14. them that are in the utmost corners,
m *Isai.* and I will bring their calamity *o* from
6.30. all sides thereof, saith the LORD.
n *Ezek.* 33 And Hazor shall be a *p* dwelling
5.10. for dragons, *and* a desolation for e-
o *Psal.* ver, there shall no man abide there,
50.22. nor any son of man dwell in it.
p *Jer.* 34 The word of the LORD that
9.11. came to Jeremiah *q* prophet against
q *Gen.* Elam, *r* in the beginning of the reign
10.22. of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,
r *Jer.* 35 Thus saith the Lord of hosts,
27.1,3 Behold, I will break the *s* bowe of
s *Psal.* Elam, the chief of their might.
18.34. 36 And upon Elam will I bring the
and *t* four winds from the four quarters
46.9. of heaven, and will scatter them to-
Jer. wards all those winds, and there shall
51.56. be no nation, whither the out-casts
t *Dan.* of Elam shall not come.
7.2. 37 For I will cause Elam to be dis-
v.32. mayed before their enemies, and be-
u *Jer.* fore them that seek their life: and I
25.37. will bring evil upon them, *even* my
x *Jer.* *u* fierce anger, saith the Lord, and I
48.2. will send *x* the sword after them, till
I have consumed them.

38 And I will set *y* my throne in E-
lam, and will destroy from thence the
king and the princes, saith the Lord.
39 But it shall come to pass in the
z latter days, *that* I will bring again
the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

CHAP. L

1, 9, 25, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.*
4.17, 33. *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the Lord spake against
a Babylon, *and* against the land of
the Caldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.
2 *b* Declare ye among the nations,
and publish, and set up a standard,
publish, *and* conceal not: say, Baby-
lon is taken, Bel is confounded, Me-
rodach is broken in pieces, their i-
dols are confounded, their images are
broken in pieces.
3 For out of the north there cometh
up *c* a nation against her, which shall
make her land desolate, and none shall
dwell therein: they shall remove, they
shall depart, both man and beast.
4 *d* In those days, and in that time,
saith the LORD, the *e* children of
Israel shall come, they, and the chil-
dren of Judah together, going, and
f weeping: they shall go, and seek the
LORD their God.
5 They shall ask the way to Zion
with their faces thitherward, *saying*,
Come, and let us joyn our selves to
the LORD, *in* a perpetual covenant
that shall not be forgotten.
6 My people hath been *g* lost sheep:
their *h* shepherds have caused them
to go astray, they have turned them
away on the mountains: they have
gone from mountain to hill, they
have forgotten their *i* resting place.
7 All that found them have *k* de-
voured them, and their adversaries
said, We offend not, because they
have sinned against the LORD, the ha-
bitation of justice, even the LORD, the
hope of their fathers.
8 *l* Remove out of the midst of Ba-
bylon, and go forth out of the land
of the Caldeans, and be as the he-
goats before the flocks.
9 For lo, I will raise and cause to
come up against Babylon, an assembly
of *m* great nations from the north-
country, and they shall set them-
selves in array against her, from thence
she shall be taken: their arrows *shall*
be as of a mighty expert man: none
shall return in vain.
10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all
that spoil her shall be *n* satisfied, saith
the LORD.
11 Because ye were *o* glad, because
ye rejoyced, *p* O ye destroyers of

a *Jer.* 50.1.
b *Rev.* 14.8. 17.16. 18.2.
c *Isai.* 13.17.
d *Jer.* 50.4.
e *Hos.* 1.11.
f *Isai.* 35.10. 51.11.
g *Mat.* 9.36. 10.6.
h *Ezek.* 34.5.
i *Jer.* 50.6.
k *Jer.* 2.3.
l *Rev.* 18.4.
m *Jer.* 50.41.
n *Isai.* 47.6.
o *Jer.* 50.11.

mine z heritage, because ye are
a grown fat, as the heifer at grass, and
bellow as bulls:
12 Your b mother shall be sore
confounded: she that bare you shall be
ashamed: behold, the c hindermost
of the nations shall be a wilderness,
a dry land and a desert.
13 Because of the d wrath of the
Lord, it shall not be inhabited, but it
shall be wholly desolate: every one
that goeth by Babylon shall be asto-
nished, and e hiss at all her plagues.
14 Put your selves in array against Ba-
by on round about: all ye that bend f
bowe, shoot at her, f spare no arrows:
for she hath g sinned against f Lord.
15 Shout against her round about:
she hath given her hand: h her foun-
dations are fallen, her walls are
thrown down: for it is f i vengeance
of the Lord: take vengeance upon
her, k as she hath done, do unto her.
16 Cut off the l sower from Babylon,
and him that handleth the m sickle in
the time of harvest: for fear of the
oppressing sword, they shall turn
every one to his people, and they
shall flee every one to his own land.
17 Israel is n a scattered sheep, the
lions have driven him away: first the
o king of Assyria hath devoured him,
and last this p Nebuchad-rezzar king
of Babylon hath broken his bones.
18 Therefore thus saith the Lord
of hosts, the God of Israel. Behold, I
will q punish the king of Babylon, and
his land, r as I have punished the
king of Assyria.
19 And I will s bring Israel again
to his habitation, and he shall feed on
Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall
be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and
Gilead.
20 In those days, and in that time,
saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel
shall be sought for, and there shall be
none; and the sins of Judah, and they
shall t not be found: for I will u par-
don them whom I reserve.
21 Go up against the land of x Mera-
thaim, even against it, and against the
inhabitants of Pekod; waste, and
utterly destroy after them, saith the
LORD, and y do according to all
that I have commanded thee.
22 A sound of battel is in the land,
and of great z destruction.
23 How is the z hammer of the
whole earth cut asunder and broken?
how is Babylon become a desolation
among the nations?
24 a I have laid a c snare for thee,
and thou art also taken, O Babylon,
and thou wast not aware: thou art
found, and also caught, because thou
hast striven against the LORD.
25 The LORD hath opened his ar-
mory, and hath b brought forth the
weapons of his indignation: for this
is the work of the Lord God of hosts,
in the land of the Caldeans.
26 Come against her from the c ut-
most border, f open her store houses:
cast her up as heaps, and destroy her
utterly: let nothing of her be left.
27 Slay all her g bullocks: let them
go down to the slaughter: wo unto
them, for their b day is come, the
time of their visitation.
28 The voice of them that flee and
escape out of the land of Babylon i to
declare in Zion the vengeance of the
LORD our God, the vengeance of his
k temple.
29 Call together the archers against
Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe,
camp against it round about; let none
thereof escape: l recompence her
according to her work; according to
all that she hath done, do unto her:
for she hath been proud m against the
Lord, against the holy One of Israel.
30 Therefore shall her young men
fall in the streets, and all her men of
war shall be cut off in that day, saith
the LORD.
31 Behold, I am against thee, † O
thou most proud, saith the Lord God
of hosts: for thy day is come, the
time that I will visit thee.
32 And the most proud shall stum-
ble and fall, and n none shall raise him
up: and I will o kindle a fire in his
cities, and it shall devour all round
about him.
33 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
The children of Israel, & the children
of Judah were oppressed p together: &
all y took them captives, held them
fast, they q refused to let them go.
34 Their redeemer r is strong, the
LORD of hosts is his Name: he shall
throughly plead their cause, that he
may give f rest to the land, and t dis-
quiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
35 A sword is upon the Caldeans,
saith the LORD, and upon the inhabi-
tants of Babylon, and upon her prin-
ces, and upon her wise men.
36 A sword is upon the † liars, & they
shall dote: a sword is upon her migh-
ty men, and they shall be dismayed.
37 A sword is upon their horses,
and upon their chariots, and upon
all the mingled people, that are in
the midst of her, and they shall be-
come u as women: a sword is upon

x Rev. her treasures, & they shall be robbed.
16.12 Jer. 51 35, 36. y Deu. 32.1. Rev. 18.2. 1 Isa. 13.21. and 34.14 Rev. 18.2 a Jer. 49.18 2. Pet. 2.6. b Jer. 25.14 c Ezek. 38.8. Isa. 13.17 18. Rev. 16.6. d Jer. 51.32. Dan. 5.26. e Isa. 13.7. f Isa. 51.11. Jer. 49.19 seers 21. g Rev. 18.6. Jer. 49.24 h Isa. 14.2 i Jer. 49.20. k Heb. sayers. Rev. 11.15. k Rev. 11.18.

50 :38 x A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are y mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore z the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell there, and owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew a Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbor cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many b kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are c cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in aray like a man to the battel against thee, d daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon d hath heard the report of them, and his e hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs, as of a woman in travel.

44 Behold, f he shall come up like a lion from the g swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the h counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely i the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the k noise of the taking of Babylon, k the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up a against me, b a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon c fanners, y shall fan her, and shall d empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and e spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through, in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been z forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the Lord of hosts: though their land was a filled with sin against b holy One of Israel.

6 gFlee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man h his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the i time of y Lords vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath been k a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is l suddenly fallen & destroyed: m howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she n is not healed: forsake her, and o let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The Lord hath p brought forth our righteousnes: come and let us q declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath r raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the s vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the x standard upon the walls of Babylon; make the watch strong: set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath devised & done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the z measure of thy covetousnes.

14 The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with a caterpillars; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapors to ascend from

from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is *k* brutish by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falshood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their *l* visitation they shall perish.

19 *m* The portion of Jacob is *n* not like them, for he is *o* former of all things, & Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

20 Thou art my *p* battle-axe, and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the *q* chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces *q* old and yong, and with thee will I break in pieces the yong man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, *r* the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done *s* in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying *t* mountain, saith the LORD, which *u* destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the *x* rocks, and will make thee *y* a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a *z* stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: *a* prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the *b* land shall tremble and sorrow; for *c* every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their *d* holds, their *e* might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places: her *f* bars are broken.

31 *g* One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the *h* reeds they have burnt with fire, and the *i* men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like *k* a threshing floor; it is time / to thresh her: yet a little while, & the time of her *m* harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath *n* devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like *o* a dragon, he hath filled his *p* belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The *q* violence done to me and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and *r* my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, & I will dry up *s* her sea, & make her springs dry.

37 *t* And Babylon shall become *u* heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall *x* roar together like lions, they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them *y* drunken, that they may *z* rejoyce, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like *a* lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the *b* praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The *c* sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man *d* dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his

e 2 Sa. 1. mouth that which he hathe swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow
36. 7 together any more unto him, yea,
Ezek. the wall of Babylon shall fall.
1. 7.
Rev. 45 My people, f go ye out of the midst
18. 11 of her, and deliver ye every man his
24. soul from the g fierce anger of the Lord.
f Jer. 46 And lest your heart faint, and ye
50. 8. fear for the rumour that shall be heard
g Rev. in the land: a rumour shall both
14. 9. come one year, and after h another
11. year shall come a rumour, and vio-
h Rev. lence in the land, ruler against ruler.
14. 15
i Dan. 47 Therefore behold, the days come,
5. 30. that I will do judgment upon the
31. graven images of Babylon, and her
Rev. who e land shall be confounded, and all
18. 7. her slain shall fall in the midst of her.
48 Then the k heaven, and the earth,
12. and all that is therein, shall sing for
and Babylon: for the spoilers shall come
16. 14 unto her from the north, saith the
k Rev. LORD.
18. 20. 49 As Babylon hath l caused the
and 19 slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon
1. 2. 5. shall fall the slain of all the earth.
Isa. 50 Ye that have m escaped the
44. 25. sword, go away, n stand not still:
l Rev. remember the Lord afar off: and let
18. 7. Jerusalem come into your mind.
m Jer. 51 We are o confounded, because
44. 28 we have heard reproach, shame hath
n Psal. covered our faces: for p strangers
119. 4 are come into the sanctuaries of the
o v. 50 LORD'S house.
Psalm. 52 Wherefore behold, the days
137. 1 come, saith the Lord, that I will do
6. judgement upon her graven images,
p Lam and through all her land the wound-
2. 10. ed shall groan.
Psalm. 53 Though Babylon should q mount
73. 1. 2 up to heaven, and though she should
and fortifie the height of her strength, yet
74. 3, 4 from me shall spoilers come unto
q Gen. her, saith the LORD.
11. 4. 54 A sound of a cry cometh from
Am. Babylon, and great r destruction from
9. 2. the land of the Caldeans.
Obad. 55 Because the Lord hath spoiled
v 4. Babylon, and destroyed out of her
Jer. the s great voice, when her waves do
50. 15 roar like great waters, a noise of
s Jer. their voice is uttered,
50. 22 56 Because the s spoiler is come
t Jer. upon her, even upon Babylon, and
48. 45 her mighty men are taken, every one
t Rev. of their bows is broken, for the
18. 16 LORD God u of recompences shall
u Psa. surely x requite.
94. 1.
x 2 Th. 57 And I will make y drunk her
1. 6. princes, and her wise men, her cap-
y Jer. tains, and her rulers, and her mighty
25. 26 men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name is the Lord of hosts.

58 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The z broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labor a in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon; in the fourth year of his reign: and this Seraiah was b a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote c in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon: even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, & shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, d neither man nor beast, but that it shall be e desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon g sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be h weary. i Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

2 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged, and taken.

ZEdekiah was a one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seven years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil b in the eyes of the Lord, c according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For d through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass in the e ninth year of his reign, in f the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the h fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that

there

there was *i* no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then *k* the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of *l* the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and *m* overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon *n* slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him *o* in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison *p* till the day of his death.

12 Now in the *q* fifth moneth, in the *r* tenth day of the moneth, (which was the *s* nineteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And *t* burnt the *u* house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, *x* brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the *y* poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the *z* pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The *a* cauldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the *b* cups; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, took the captain of the guard away:

20 The *c* two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls, that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was *d* without weight.

21 And concerning the *e* pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and *f* a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brass was upon it, and the height of one chapiter was *g* five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about all of brass: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 ¶ And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates upon the net-work were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the *h* captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and *i* Zephaniah the *k* second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and *l* seven men of them that † were near the kings person, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to *m* Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the *n* seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive *n* from Jerusalem eight

† Heb soules. Exod. 1.5. Jer. 43.6. Gen. 12.5.
hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the *f* three and twentieth year of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, *g* in the five and twentieth day of the moneth, *that* *h* Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, *h* lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison.

f Jer. 52.28.
g Jer. 25.11. h 2 Kin. 25.27.

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 And *i* changed his prison garments: and he did continually *k* eat bread before him all *l* the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

i Gen. 41.42. k 2 Sa. 9.7. 2 King. 24.12. Jer. 52.33. l Dan. 1.9.

¶ *The* LAMENTATIONS *of* JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jerusalems misery for her sins:* 11 *Her complaint:* 18 *She confesseth Gods judgements to be righteous.*

HOw doth the *a* city sit solitary, *that was* full of people? how is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and *b* princess among the provinces, how is she become *c* tributary?

a Psal. 132.14. and 48.2. b Ezra 4.20. c Dan. 28.13.

2 She *d* weepeth sore in the night, and her teares are on her cheeks: among *e* all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

d Jer. 9.1. and 13.17. e Obad. 7. Mic. 7.5.

3 Judah *f* is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she *g* dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the *h* straits.

f Deut 28.31 g Lam 2.9. h Jer. 52.8. 1 Mic. 3.12.

4 *i* The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: *k* her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitternesse.

i Lam 4.18. k Lam 1.11.

5 Her adversaries are the *l* chief, her enemies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her; for the *m* multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

l Deut 28.13. m Dan 9.7,8. Jer. 30.14.

6 And from the daughter of Zion *n* all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde *o* no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

n Jer. 52.13. o Am. 8.11.

7 Jerusalem remembred in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her *p* pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, *q* the adversaries saw her, and did *q* mock at her sabbaths.

p Lam 2.4. q Psal 137.7. Lev. 26.34.

8 Jerusalem hath *r* grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honored her despise her, because they have seen her *s* nakednesse: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

r 1 Kin. 8.46. s Ezek 16.37. t Ezek 24.7.

9 Her *t* filthinesse is in her skirts: she *u* remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath *x* magnified himself.

u Deut 32.29. x Dan 8.25. y Jer. 48.26. z Ads 21.28. a Jer. 51.51. b Psal 74.4. Prov. 5.14. Psal. 79.1. c Lam 2.11. Psal. 69.9. Rom 15.3.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the *y* heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should *z* not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh: they seek *a* bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O Lord, and consider, for I am become *b* vile.

12 Is it nothing to you, all ye that *c* pass by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From *d* above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread *e* a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, and faint all the day.

d Lam 3.1. and 1.20. e Deut 28.49. Mic. 7.2. Lam 3.11. f Ezek 12.13. Jer. 48.44.

14 The *f* yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

g Pro. 5.22. Ezek. 7.23. h 2 Kin. 24.14. i Zech. 1.18,19.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my *h* mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to *i* crush my young men. The Lord hath troden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine press.

k Rev 14.19,20.

16 For

16 For these things I weep, *l* mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the *m* Comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy *n* prevailed.

17 Zion *o* spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is *p* as a menstruous woman among them.

18 The Lord *q* is righteous, for I have rebelled against his *r* commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my *s* virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they *t* deceived me: my *u* priests and mine elders give up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in distress: my bowels are *x* troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: *y* abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they *z* are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring *a* the day that thou hast called, and they shall be *b* like unto me.

22 *c* Let all their wickedness come before thee: and do unto them as thou hast done unto me, for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

Jeremiah lamenteth Jerusalem's misery.

HOw hath the Lord *a* covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the *b* beauty of Israel, and remembred not his *c* footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath *d* swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the *e* strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath *f* polluted the kingdom, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his *g* fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like *i* an enemy: *k* he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: *l* he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was *m* as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath *n* swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently *o* taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the *p* king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his *q* altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made *r* a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the *s* wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out *t* a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: *u* her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: *x* the law is no more, her *y* prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the *z* ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads: they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem *a* hang down their heads to the ground.

11 *b* Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings *c* swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mother, Where is *d* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I *e* equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like *f* the sea: *g* who can heal thee?

f Jer. 2.8. and 16.14. h Isai. 58.1. i Lam. 1.8. k Psal. 48.2. l Psa. 50.2. m Psa. 35.21. n Lev. 26.16 and Zech. 1.6 o Psal. 38.16. and 89.42 p Isai. 26. 9.16. q 2 Sam 24.13 r 2.18 s Jer. 9.1. t Psal. 119. 147. u Lam 3.4. v.12. u Isai. 64.9. x Lev. 26.29 2 King 6.28. y v.17 Lam. 2.43. z Jer. 10. 3.10. a Psal. 31.13. Jer. 6.25. b Hos. 9.12. 13.

14 Thy g prophets have seen vain and fooliſh things for thee, and they have h not diſcovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have ſeen for thee falſe burthens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſs by, i clap their hands at thee: they hiſs and wag their head k at the daughter of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Is this the city that men call, The l perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſs and gniſh the teeth: they ſay, We have m ſwallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have n ſeen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had o deviſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to p rejoyce over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thine adverſaries.

18 Their heart q cried unto the Lord, r O wall of the daughter of Sion, let r tears run down like a river day and night: give thy ſelf no reſt, let not the apple of thine eye ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the ſ night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of the t young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 Behold, O LORD, and u conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women x eat their fruit, and children of a ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the ſanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my young men are fain by the ſword: thou haſt ſlain them in the day of thy anger: thou haſt y killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called z as in a ſolemn day a my terrors round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped, nor remained: thoſe that I have ſwadled and brought up, hath mine b enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

The faithful bewail their calamities.

I Am the man that hath a ſeen affliction by the b rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into c darkneſs, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand againſt me all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skin hath he made old, he hath d broken my bones.

5 He hath f builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and travel.

6 He hath ſet me in dark places: as they that be g dead of old.

7 He hath h hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he i ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath k enclоſed my ways with hewn ſtone: he hath made my paths l crooked.

10 He was unto me as m a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my ways, and n pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the o arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was q a deriſion to all my people, and their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſs, he hath made me r drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo ſ broken my teeth with gravel-ſtones, he hath t covered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul far off from u peace: I forgat proſperity.

18 And x I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the y wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoul hath them ſtill in remembrance, and is z humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 It is of the LORDS mercies that we are a not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.

23 They are new c every morning: great is thy faithfulneſs.

24 The Lord is d my portion, ſaith my ſoul therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that e wait for him, to the ſoul that ſeeketh him.

26 It is good that a man ſhould both hope, and f quietly wait for the ſalvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that g he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth h alone, and k keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born it upon him.

29 l He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He

f Jer. 38.13. Jer. 37.17 f Job 19.12. g Psal 88.6. h Hos. 2.6. Job 19.8. i Psal. 22.2. k Psal. 88.8. l Eccl. 7.13. Psal. 125.5. m Hos. 13.7. n Psal. 7.2. o Job 6.4. p Jer 20.7. q Cor 4.9. r Jer. 25.17. s Prov. 20.17. t Psal. 44.25. u Rom 1.20. x Psal 116. 11. y Jer. 9.15. z Jam. 4.10. a Hab. 2.3. b Psal. 39.9. c Psal. 90.14. Dan. 6.17. m Psa 12.4. 4.6. e Psal. 130.6. f Psal. 37.7. Lam. 3.26. g Psal 94.12. h Psal. 39.9. i Job 40.4.

30 He giveth his *k* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will *l* not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have *m* compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict *n* willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the *o* prisoners of the earth,

35 *p* To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord *q* approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *r* is he *that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not *s* evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man *t* complain, a man for the *u* punishment of his sins?

40 Let us *x* search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands *y* unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed, *and* have *z* rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast *a* covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should *b* not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the *c* offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have *d* opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and *e* a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the *f* destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 *g* Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the Lord *h* look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the *i* daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, *k* without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast *l* a stone upon me.

54 *m* Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O Lord, out of the *n* low dungeon.

56 Thou *o* hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou *p* drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast *q* pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my *r* cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their *s* vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their *t* reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The *u* lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their *x* sitting down, and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ *y* Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from *z* under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

Zion bewayleth her pitiful estate.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are *a* poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed *b* as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their *c* young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the yong children *d* ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace *e* dunghills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, *is* greater *f* then the punishment of the *sin* of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her *g* Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphir.

8 Their visage *is* *h* blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick;

a Lev. 26.39 are better then they that be slain with
k Jer. 37.10. hunger: for these pine away, k stricken thorow for want of the fruits of
l Psalm. 107.9. the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have m sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

m La. 2.20. 1 King 3.26. Isai. 49.15.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath n poured out his fierce anger, and hath o kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

n Jer. 10.25. o Deut. 32.22. Jer. 21.14.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have p entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

p Psal. 48.1,3

13 ¶ For the q sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the r blood of the just in the midst of her:

q Jer. 14.14 and 5.31. r Rev. 18.24

14 They have wandred s as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

s Isai. 59.10 Jer. 2.34.

15 They cried unto them, t Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled and wandred: u they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

t Isai. 52.11 u Lev. 13.46 Psal. 137.6.

16 The anger of the Lord hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they x respected not the persons of the priests, they favored not the elders.

x 2 Kin. 25.18 2 Chro. 36.17. y Jer. 4.14. z Isai. 20.5,6

17 As for us, our eyes as yet y failed for our vain help: in our z watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that a we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for b our end is come.

a 2 Sam. 21.12 Psal. 25.4. b Ezek. 7.2,3. c Lam. 2.14. d 2 Kin. 24.12,15. e Isai. 51.8. f Psal. 60.8. g Jer. 25.18. h Isai. 40.2.

19 Our persecutors are c swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The d breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their e pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 f Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the g cup also shall pass thorow unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is h accomplished, O daughter

i Jer. 11.22. k Psal. 10.12

of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will k visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

Zion complaineth in prayer unto God.

REmember, O Lord, what is come upon us; consider, and behold our a reproach.

a Psal. 89.50

2 Our inheritance is turned b to strangers, our houses to aliens.

b Psal. 79.1.

3 We are c orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

c Hos. 14.3.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood d is sold unto us.

d Psal. 44.12. Lam. 5.4.

5 e Our necks are under persecution: we f labor and have no rest.

e Jer. 28.14. f Mat. 11.28.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be g satisfied with bread.

g Psal. 17.14.

7 h Our fathers have sinned, i and are not, and we have k born their iniquities.

h Jer. 31.29. i Ezek. 18.2. k Mat. 23.32.

8 l Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

l Prov. 30.22. Isai. 19.4. m Lam. 23.17. n Lam. 4.8. o Job 1.15. p Psal. 107.42. q Jud. 16.21. r Gen. 34.29. s Jer. 6.11. t Psal. 89.39. u Isai. 3.9. x Lam. 14.19 y Mic. 3.12. z Psal. 63.10 a Psal. 46.6. b Psal. 89.46. c Jer. 31.18. d Heb. 12.13. e 2 Cor. 12.16. f Rev. 1.15. g Psal. 9.10. z Psal. 115.1. Isaiah 12.17. f Psal. 122.3. 1 Cor. 1.10. t Luke 9.62. u Phil. 3.13. x Luke 15.10 y 2 Cor. 5.16. z Psal. 90. a Psal. 98.10 b Zech. 6. Mat. 4.

9 We get our bread with *the m peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 n Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They o ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 p Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honored.

13 They took the young men q to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the r gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The s joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The t crown is fain from our head: u wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our x eyes are dim.

18 Because of the y mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the z foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy a throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us b for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 c Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned: d renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art e very wroth against us.

¶ The

c Jer. 31.18. d Heb. 12.13. e 2 Cor. 12.16.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecy:* 4 *His vision of the cherubims,* 15 *and wheels.* 26 *and God's glory.*

NOw it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the *a* heavens were opened, and I saw *b* visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity,)

3 The word of the Lord *c* came expressly unto Ezechiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the *d* Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the *e* hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I *f* looked, and behold, *g* a whirl-wind came out of *h* the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and *a* brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the *k* midst thereof came the likeness of *l* four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four *m* wings.

7 And their feet *were n* straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of *p* burnished brass.

8 And *they had* the *q* hands of a man *r* under their wings on their four sides, and they four *had* their faces, and their wings.

9 Their wings *were s* joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one a straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four *had* the face of *x* a man and the face of a *y* lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an *z* ox on the left side: they four also *had* the face of an *a* eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the *b* spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like *c* burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: *d* it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures *e* ran, and *f* returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, *g* one wheel upon the *h* earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance *i* of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four *had* one likeness, and their appearance, and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon the *r* four sides; *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so *k* high that they were dreadful, and their rings *were l* full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, and the wheels went *m* by them and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the *n* wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *o was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood: & when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them; for *p* the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the *q* firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of *r* the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two which *s* covered on this side; and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of *t* great waters, as the voice of *u* the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there *was x* a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their

c *Mat* 28.2.4.
d v.12 *John* 15.5.
e *Dan* 9.21.
f *Mat* 18.10. *Zech.* 6.8.
g *Ezek.* 10.12.
h *John* 16.33 *Jam.* 1.17.
i *Am.* 3.6. *Hos.* 2.21.
k *Rom.* 11.33. 1 *Cor.* 16.9.
m *Isai* 65.11.
n *Ezra* 1.5. *and*
4.24.
o 1 *Cor* 12.6.
Ephes. 1.11.
p 2 *Cor* 3.5. *Rom.* 8.2.
q *Phil.* 2.9. *Ephes.* 1.20. r 1 *Tim.* 6.16. *Hebr.* 4.15.
s *Isai.* 6.2. *Psalm.* 89.7.
t *Rev.* 1.15. *Psalm* 46.3.
u *Psal* 29.3. *Mic.* 6.9.
x *Rev.* 1.10. 2 *Pet.* 1.17.

y 2 Co. 5. 5. heads, when they *y* stood, *and* had let down their wings.

2 *Mat.* 25 31. *Rev.* 3. 21 *a Dan.* 9. 6. 24 And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeness of a sapphire-stone, and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above *a* upon it.

b Psal. 50. 3. *c Mat.* 17. 2. *d Rev.* 4. 3. *e Psal.* 11. 6. *and* 37. 13. *f Dan.* 8. 17. *Rev.* 1. 17. *g Acts* 9. 4 25 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of *b* fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins, even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had *c* brightness round about. 26 As the appearance of the *d* bow is in the cloud in the day of *e* rain, so *f* *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, *f* I fell upon my face, and I *g* heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

Ezekiel's commission: 6 His instruction.

a 2 Co. 12. 7. *b Cor.* 15. 10 *b Eph.* 6. 14. *c Acts* 6. 3. *d Acts* 10. 44 *e John* 15. 5. *f Mat.* 9. 38. † Heb *Goiim, Gentiles. Rev.* 2. 9. *g Ezek.* 20. 18 *h Acts* 7. 51. *i Exod.* 3. 11. *k 2 Cor.* 2. 16. *l Hebr.* 11. 27. *m Acts* 13. 45. *n Mat.* 28. 20. *o Jer.* 44. 16. *p Rev.* 10. 8. AND he said unto me, *a* Son of man, *b* stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee. 2 And the spirit *c* entred into me, *d* when he spake unto me, and *e* set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me: 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, *f* I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and *g* their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day. 4 For *they are* impudent children, and *h* stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. 5 And they, *i* whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they *a* are a rebellious house) yet *k* shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. 6 And thou son of man, *l* be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though *m* briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house. 7 And thou shalt speak *n* my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* *o* most rebellious. 8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and *p* eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

q 2 Co. 2. 14. *Acts* 8. 30. *r Isai.* 5. 11. 10 And *q* he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and there *was* written therein, *r* lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

Ezekiel eateth the roll of prophesie.

a 2 Ti. 3. 16. *Luke* 5. 5. *b Ezek.* 2. 10. *c 2 Ti.* 1. 6. *d 2 Cor.* 5. 8. *e 1 Ti.* 4. 15. *f Col.* 3. 16. *g Heb.* 4. 2. *John* 6. 45. *h Rev.* 10. 9. *Psalm.* 19. 10 *i Isai.* 33. 19. *k Mat.* 11. 21. *l Jer.* 44. 16. *m Isai.* 9. 15. *f Ezek.* 33. 13. *t 2 The.* 2. 11. *u 1 Cor.* 9. 16. *x 1 Tob.* 3. 6. 9. *y Prov.* 28. 13 *z Exod.* 1. 3. *a Acts* 10. 44 *b John* 1. 14 *c Jam.* 4. 6. *c Exod.* 2. 2. *t* 2. 15. *Acts* 9. 16. *f Mat.* 3. 11. *g Ezek.* 11. 23. *f Mat.* 3. 11. *Exo.* 7. MOreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: *a* eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel. 2 So I *c* opened my mouth, and he *d* caused me to eat that roll. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause *e* thy belly to eat, and *f* fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I *g* eat *it*, and it was in my mouth *h* as honey for sweetness. 4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, & speak with my words unto them. 5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of *i* a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel. 6 Not to many people of a strange speech, & of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely, had I sent thee to them, *k* they would have hearkned unto thee. 7 But the house of Israel will not hearken *l* unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* *m* impudent and hard-hearted. 8 Behold, I have made thy *n* face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. 9 As an adamant *o* harder then flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house. 10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, *p* all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in *q* thine heart, and hear with thine ears. 11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto *r* thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, *s* whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

n Ezek. 4. 8. *o Zech.* 7. 12. *p Acts* 20. 27. *q Psal.* 119. 11. *r Exo.* 32. 7. *s Ezek.* 2. 5. *t Acts* 8. 39. *u Isai.* 6 3. 12 Then the *t* spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the *u* glory of the Lord from *x* his place. 13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of *y* a great rushing. 14 So the spirit lifted me up, & took me away, & I went *z* in bitterness, *a* in the heat of my spirit, but the *b* hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

x 1 K. 8. 13. *y 2 Sa.* 5. 24. *z Gal.* 1. 24. *a Exo.* 3. 11. *b Isai.* 8. 11. 15 Then

15 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by *c* the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there *d* astonished among them *e* seven days.

16 And it came to pass *f* at the end of seven days, that *g* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, *h* I have made thee a *i* watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word *k* at my mouth and give them *l* warning *m* from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to *k* warn the wicked from his wicked way *n* to save his life; the same wicked man shall *o* die in his iniquity: but his *p* blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered *q* thy soul.

20 Again, when *r* a righteous man doth turn from his *s* righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay *t* a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at *u* thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous *x* sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely *y* live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 And the *z* hand of the Lord was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will *a* there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the *b* glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar; and I *c* fell on my face.

24 Then the *d* spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, *e* they shall put bands upon thee, and shall *f* binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof thy mouth, that thou shalt *g* be dumb, and shalt not be to them *h* a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will *i* open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that *k* heareth, let him hear, and he that *l* forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

The type of the siege.

THou also, son of man, take thee *a* a tile, & lay it before thee, & *b* pourtray upon it the city, *even* *c* Jerusalem.

2 And *d* lay siege against it; and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, *e* and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* *f* a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy *g* left side, and *h* lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, ‡ three hundred and ninety days. So thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on *i* thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah *k* forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege at Jerusalem, *l* and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay *m* bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight *n* twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also *o* water by measure, the *p* sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley-cakes, & thou shalt bake it with *q* dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus *r* shall *s* the children of Israel eat the defiled

a 1 Cor 1.27. *Josh.* 6.4. *b* *Jer.* 13.1. *c* *Psal.* 127.2. *d* 2 *Ki.* 25.1. *e* *Lev.* 17.10. *f* 2 *Chr.* 36.15. *Gen.* 15. 13,16. *Luke* 19. 42.44 *g* *Ezec* 16.46 *h* *Psal.* 69.27 2 *King* 18. 9,10. ‡ *from Rehoboam to the dest ruction of Jerusalem were* 390 *years.* 2 *Pet.* 3,9. 1 *Rom.* 9.5. *k* 2 *Ki* 22.3. *l* *Isai.* 52.10. *m* *Eze* 3.25. *n* 2 *Ki.* 25.3. *o* *Lam* 5.4.9. *p* *Lev.* 19.36 *q* *Hos.* 9.3. *r* 2 *Chr* 21.2.

f Deut. 23.12 Lev. 19.19 g Acts 10.14. Dan. 1.9. u Lam 4.10. Prov. 27.7. x Lev. 26.26. y Am. 4.8. Lam. 1.11. z Lev. 26.39. Ezek. 33.24

f defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them,

14 Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, g my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into u my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee x cows dung for mans dung: and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break x the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may y want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and z consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is shewed Jerusalems judgment for their rebellion.*

a Isai. 7.20. b Isai. 26.7. Dan. 5.25. Rev. 19.11 c Isai. 24.18. 2 King. 25.4 d Am. 3.12. and 9.1, 3. Lev. 26.33. e Isai. 9. Jer. 52.16 f Jer. 44.4. g Ezek 4.1. h Deut 4.6. Jer. 2.11. i Ezek 16.46 k Ezek. 16.25. m Jer. 2.10. Rom. 1.32.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers a razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to b weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt c burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt d scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof e a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for there of shall f a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This is g Jerusalem: I h have set it in the midst of the nations, and countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath i changed my judgments into wickedness, k more then the nations, and my statutes, more then the countreys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye l multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done m according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, n I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not o done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall p eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgments in thee, and the q whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, Surely because thou hast r defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thy abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall s mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the t pestilence, and with u famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the x sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine y anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be z comforted: and they shall a know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee a b waste, and c a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach, and a b taunt, d an instruction, and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger, and d in fury, and in e furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil f arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your g staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and h evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence, and blood shall pass thorow thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAAP. VI.

1 *The judgment of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be saved.*

And

n Isai. 10.5. Jer. 25.9. Amos 3.6. o Dan 9.12. Lam. 4.6. p Deut 28.53. Lam. 2.20. q Zech 2.6. Jer. 49.32. r Lev. 26.31 Jer. 11.13. s Ezek. 7.5. t 2 Sam. 24.13. Isai. 91.3. u Lam 4.9. x Deut 32.42. Jer. 12.12. y Isai. 10.25. z Isai. 1.24. a Ezek. 16.42 and 6.7,10 b Neh. 2.17. c Jer. 26.31. d 1 Chr. 10.11. e Deut. 32.24 f Deut. 32.24 g Isai. 3.1. 2 King 6.25. h 2 King 17.25 Lev. 26.22 Ezek. 34.28

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, *a* set thy face toward the *b* mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye *c* mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the LORD GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your *d* high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your *e* images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will *f* scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and *h* your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall *i* fall in the midst of you, and ye shall *k* know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave *l* a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their *m* whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their *n* eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall *p* loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the Lord, *and that* I have *q* not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *r* Smite with thine hand, and *s* stamp with thy foot, and say, *t* Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the Lord, when their slain men shall be *u* among their idols round about their altar, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every *x* green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savor to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand *y* upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, more desolate then the wilderness towards *z* Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 Israels desolation. 16 The mournful repentance of them that escape.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto *a* the land of Israel, *b* An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *c* is the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will *e* recompence upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And *d* mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, An evil, *e* an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it *f* watcheth for thee, behold, it is come

7 *g* The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the *h* day of trouble *is* near, and not the *i* sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly *k* pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and I will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the *l* rod hath blossomed, the pride hath budded:

11 *m* Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

12 The *p* time is come, the day draweth near, let not the *q* buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *r* is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 There-

x 1 *Kings* 14.23. 2 *Kings* 16.4. y *Isai.* 65.2. *and* 5.25. *Jer.* 51.25. z *Jer.* 48.22

a 2 *Chr* 15.17. b *Lam* 4.18. *Amos* 6.3. c *Zech* 1.6. *Ezek.* 9.10. *Jer.* 26.16 d *Ezek* 5.11. e 1 *Sa.* 26.8. *Nah.* 1.9. f 2 *Pet.* 2.3. *Ezech.* 12.21. g *Isai.* 101.8 1 *Thess* 5.3. h *Psal.* 37.13 *Isai.* 22.5. *Zeph.* 1.14. i *Ezek.* 25.30. k *Ezek.* 20.8. l *Isai.* 10.5. m *Isai.* 3.9. o *Isai* 5.7. o *Jer.* 16.6. p *Luk.* 17.28 q 1 *Co.* 7.29. r 2 *Chr* 28.13.

q Am. 6.13. 13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they
r Ps. 127.2 were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof,
s 1. Sa. 17. 10 which shall not return: neither shall any q strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.
Rev. 18.10.
t Deu. 32.25. Law. 26.25. 14 They have blown the trumpet, even r to make all ready, but s none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.
u Isa. 38.14 and 49.11 15 The s sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that is in the field, shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.
x Prov 5.11. Hos. 14 2. 16 But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like t doves of the valleys, all of them x mourning, every one for his iniquity.
y Isai. 13.7. 17 y All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.
Jer. 6. 24. 2 Kes. 6.15. 18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, & z horror shall cover them, & shame shall be upon all faces, and a baldness upon all their heads.
Job 21.6 a Isa. 3.24. Mic. 1. 16. 19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall b not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their
b Prov 11.4. bowels; because it is c the stumbling-block of their iniquity.
Rev. 18 17. 20 As for the d beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they
c Ezek. 21.15 made the images of their abominations, and of their e detestable things
d Ps. 48.2. therein: therefore have I set it far from them.
e Zeph. 3.7. 21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the
f Ps. 17.14 f wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall g pollute it.
g 2. Kes. 23.13. 22 My face will h I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret
h Ps. 51.11. place: for the i robbers shall enter into it and defile it.
i Act. 21.27 23 k Make a chain; for the land is full of l bloody crimes, and the city
k Nah. 3.10. is full of violence.
24 Wherefore I will bring the
l 2. Kes. 21.16 worst of the heathen, and they shall
m Jer. 7.4. possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and
n Deu 32.23. their m holy places shall be defiled.
25 Destruction cometh, & they shall
o Ps. 74. 9. 1 Sam. 28 15. Lam. 2.9. seek peace, and there shall be none.
26 n Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumor shall be upon rumor, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the o law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.
p 2 Chr 36 23 Jer. 25.12. Ezra 1.1. q Mat 7.2. r Isa. 26.11
p The p king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and q according to their deserts will I judge them, and they r shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII

1 Ezekiel in a vision, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie.

a Ezek. 1.1. 20.1. b Mat. 24.28. Rev. 4.7. c Ezek. 40.3. 43.3. Dan. 10.5. 12.6. d Act. 7.55. e Ezek. 10.19. f Ezek. 11.1. g Ezek. 40.3. h Jer. 7.12. 26.6. i Ezek. 5.11. k Jer. 7.30. 32.34. l Ezek. 7.22. m Gen. 3.24. n Ezek. 40.20. o 1. Kes. 7. 12. p 2. Kes. 21.5. q Ezek. 40.20. r Ezek. 11.4. s Heb. things of abomination. t Levit. 26.30. u Num. 11.17.
AND it came to pass in the fifth a year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat b before me, that the c hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.
2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of d fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins even upwards, as the appearance of e brightness, as the colour of amber.
3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the f spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the g image of jealousie, w h provoketh to jealousie.
4 And behold, the i glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I k saw in the plain.
5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, l lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, & behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.
6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.
7 And he brought me to the o door of the court, and when I looked, behold, p a hole in the wall.
8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, q dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.
9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.
10 So I went in, and saw, and behold every form of creeping things, and r abominable beasts, and all the † idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.
11 And there stood before them s seventy men of the ancients of the house

house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son *f* of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of *g* incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the *a* dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD *b* seeth us not; the LORD hath *c* forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt *d* see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house, which *was* towards *e* north; and, behold, there sat *a* women weeping for *b* Tammuz.

15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, *c* between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their *d* backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped *f* the sun toward the east.

17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have *e* filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch *f* to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal *g* in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they *h* cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest.*

HE cried also *a* in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that *b* have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man *c* among them *was* clothed with linen, and with a writer's *d* inkhorn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the *e* glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the *f* threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's ink-horn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set *g* a mark upon the foreheads of the men that *h* sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye *i* after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but *k* come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and *l* begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at *m* the ancient men, which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, *n* Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth and slew in the city.

8 And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that *o* I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, *p* Ah, Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the *q* residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of *r* blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD *s* seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will *t* recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink-horn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have *u* done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city.*

THEN I *a* looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as it *were* a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto *c* the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hand *a* with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and *e* scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now

a Ezek. 8.12.
b Psalm 94.7. Isa. 29.15. Ezek. 9.9.
c Ezek. 8.6.
d Ezek. 8.15.
e Ezek. 8.14.
f Ezek. 8.16.
g Num. 16.46.
h Ezek. 7.16.
i Ezek. 10.4. and 11.23.
k 2 Cor. 1.22. Rev. 7.3.
l Psalm 119. 53.
2. Cor. 12.21.
m Gen. 19.22
n Rev. 7.3.
o 1 Esd. 4.17.
p Ezek. 8.11.
q 2. Kin. 23.16. Lam. 2.7. 2. Chr. 36.17.
r Num. 14. 4. Jos. 7.6. 1 Jer. 9.1.
s 2 Ch. 21.2.
t Ezek. 16.25
u 2 Kin. 21.16
y Isa. 29.15. z Prov. 10.6.
a Rev. 16.17 Psalm 40.8.

a Hab. 2.1. Psalm 8.5.8.
b 1 a. 66.1.
c Ezek. 9.3.
a Luk. 12.49
e 2 Kin. 25.9. Mic. 1.12.

g Heb. 1.13.
h 1 Pet 1.12.
i Rev. 15.8.
k Ezek 9.3. Heg. 2.9. John 1.14. 1 Ki. 7.9.
m Rev 18.2. Psalm. 29.3,5
n ver 4 Mat. 12.18.
John 14.21.
o Jer. 25.29
p Isai. 10.6.
Hos. 5.10.
q Ezek 1.8.
Acts 5.19.
r 1 Cor 15.10
Psalm. 118.1
s Ezek. 1.15.
t Ezek. 1.9.
u John 15.5. Mat. 8.9.
x Rev. 19.14.
y Rev. 4.8. Ezech. 1.18.
z Psal 119.9 and 147. 18.
a Ezek 1.10.
b Psal. 18.10

3 Now the cherubims *g* stood on the *h* right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud *i* filled the inner court.

4 Then the *k* glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the *l* utter court, as the *m* voice of the Almighty God, when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when *n* he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and *o* stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and *p* put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it* and went out.

8 And there appeared in the cherubims, the *q* form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the *r* wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in *s* midst of a wheel.

11 When they *t* went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the *u* head looked, they *x* followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were y* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And *a* every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the *c* living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the *d* glory of the Lord *e* departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the *f* east-gate of the Lords house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of *g* Chebar: and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces a piece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one *h* straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The princes presumption*: 4 *Their sin and judgement.* 13 *Gods purpose.* 22 *Gods glory leaveth the city.*

MOreover, the *a* spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the Lords house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate *b* five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of *c* Benaiah, *d* princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that *e* devise mischief, and give *f* wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, It *is g* not near, let us build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we *be* the *h* flesh.

4 ¶ *i* Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the *k* spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I *m* know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have *n* multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have *o* filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your *p* slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but *q* I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and

I will

c Ezek 1.12. 20.21 Gen. 1.2,3. Job 26.13.
d Ezek 1.28. and 9.3.
e Hos. 9.12. Jer. 6.8.
f Ezek 9.3.
g Ezek. 1.2. and 3.15. Psalm. 137.1.
h Ezek 1.2. Psalm. 18.30

a Ezek 2.2.
b Ezek 8.16.
c 1 Chr 31.13.
d Isai. 3.10.
e Jer. 18.18.
f Num 25.18.
g Psal 3.4.
h Ezek 24.4 Isai. 64.8. k Ezek 2.2. Lam. 3.24. m Isai. 29.15. n Ezek 7.23. o Gen 6.11. p Mic 3.3. q Psal 50.22

I will bring a sword upon you, saith the LORD God.

9 And ſ I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliver you into the hands of *t* ſtrangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will judge you in the *u* border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof: *but* I will judge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall *x* know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done *y* after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 And it came to paſs when I *z* prophecied, that Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah *a* died: then fell I *b* down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, & ſaid, Ah Lord God, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 *c* Again the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are* they, *d* unto whom the inhabitants of Jeruſalem have ſaid, *e* Get ye far from the LORD: unto *f* us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Although I have *g* caſt them far off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as *h* a little ſanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD God, I will even *i* gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And *k* they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall *k* take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them *l* one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh:

20 That they may walk in my ſtatutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them m* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way upon their own heads, ſaith the Lord God.

22 Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *n* was over them above.

23 And the *o* glory of the LORD went up from the midſt of the city, and *p* ſtood upon the mountain, which *is* on the eaſt-ſide of the city.

24 Afterwards the ſpirit took me up, and brought me in viſion by the *q* ſpirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen, went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity, *r* all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ezekiels removing ſhews Zedekiahs captivity:* 17 *His trembling ſheweth the Jews deſolation.*

THe word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of *a* a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and *b* ſee not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſon of man, prepare thee ſtuff for removing, and remove *c* by day in their ſight; and thou ſhalt remove from thy place to another place in their ſight, it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuff by day in their ſight, as ſtuff for removing; and thou ſhalt go forth *d* at even in their ſight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 *e* Dig thou through the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou ſhalt *f* cover thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for *g* a ſign unto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I *h* did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuff by day, as ſtuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall *i* with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, *k* What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God, This *l* burthen *concerneth* the *m* prince in Jeruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say,

o *Ezee.* 9.3. *and* 8.4.
p *Zech.* 14.4
Hoſ. 11.8.
q 2 *Cor* 12.3.
r *Acts* 20.20
a *Ezee.* 2.3. *and* 3.26.
b *Iſai.* 6.9. *John* 9.41.
c *Jer.* 28.3
d 2 *Ki* 25.4. *Jer.* 39.4. *and* 52.7.
e 2 *Ki.* 25.7. *Jer.* 52.7.
f 2 *Sa.* 15.30.
g *Iſai.* 8.8. *Ezech.* 24.24
h 1 *Cor* 11.23. *Mat.* 16.24.
i 1 *Kin* 25.4.
k *Neh.* 4.2,3.
l *Cor.* 1.2.
l *Iſai.* 13.1. *Mal.* 1.1.
l *King* 9.25. m 2 *Ch.* 36.11.

n v.6. 11 Say, I *am* n your sign; like as
2Cor. I have done, so shall it be done unto
5.13. them: they shall o remove, *and* go
Hebr. into captivity.
1.1. 12 And the prince that *is* among them
o 2 Ki shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twi-
25 4.7 light, and shall go forth: they shall
p Ezec dig through the wall to carry out
17 20 thereby: he shall cover his face, that
and he see not the ground with his eyes.
31.3. 13 My p net also will I spread upon
Job him, and he shall be taken in my snare,
19.6. and I will bring him to Babylon to the
Lam land of the Caldeans, yet shall q he
3.13. not see it, though he shall die there:
q 2 Ki 14 And I will r scatter toward every
25.7. wind all that *are* about him to help
r Ezec him, and all his bands: and I will
5.10 draw out the sword after them.
and 15 And they shall s know that I *am*
42.16. the LORD, when I shall scatter them
and among the nations, and disperse them
43.5,7 in the countreys.
s Ezec. 16 But I will leave a few men of
5.13. them from the sword, from the fa-
Isai. mine, and from the pestilence, that
26.9. they may t declare all their abomina-
Psalm. tions among the heathen whither
9.16 they come, and they shall know that
t 2 Kin I *am* the LORD.
16.3,4 17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the
and LORD came to me, saying,
21.2,3, 18 Son of man, eat thy bread with
2 Chro. quaking, and drink thy water with
33 2,3. u trembling, and with carefulness.
and 36 19 And say unto the people of the
14. 16 land, Thus saith the Lord God of the
u Ezec inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the
4.16. land of Israel, They shall eat their
Lam. bread with carefulness, and drink
5.9. their water with astonishment, that
Lev. her land may be x desolate from all
26. 36 that is therein, because of the vio-
x Psal lence of all them that dwell therein.
107. 20 And the cities that are inhabit-
34. ed, shall be laid waste, and the land
Zech. shall be desolate; and ye shall know
7.14. that I *am* the LORD.
Micah 21 ¶ And the word of the LORD
3.12. came unto me, saying,
y Am. 22 Son of man, what *is* that pro-
6.3. verb, *that* ye have in the land of Is-
Ezech. rael, saying, The days are prolong-
11.3. ed, and every vision faileth?
z Psal. 23 Tell them therefore, thus saith
37.13 the Lord God, I will make this pro-
a Lam verb to cease, and they shall no more
2.14. use it as a proverb in Israel: but say
b Prov unto them, The z days are at hand,
5.3 and the effect of every vision.
and 24 For there shall be no more any
26.28. a vain vision, nor b flattering divina-
1 King tion within the house of Israel.
22. 12 25 For I *am* the Lord: I will speak,
and the word that I shall speak, shall
c come to pass: it shall be no more pro-
longed: for in your days, O rebellious
house, will I say the word, and will
perform it, saith the LORD God.
26 Again the word of the LORD
came to me, saying,
27 Son of man, behold, *they of*
the house of Israel say, The vision
that he seeth *is* for d many days to
come, and he prophesieth of the
times that are far off.
28 Therefore say unto them, Thus
saith the Lord God, There shall none
of my words be prolonged any more
but the word which I have spoken
shall be done, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XIII

1 *Of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses.*

AND the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesie against
the prophets of Israel that prophesie,
and say thou unto them that prophe-
sie out of their own hearts, Hear ye
the word of the LORD.
3 Thus saith the Lord God; b Wo unto
the foolish prophets, that follow their
own spirit, and have seen e nothing.
4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like
the d foxes in the deserts.
5 Ye have not gone up into e the
gaps, neither made up the hedge for
the house of Israel, to stand in the
f battel in the day of the LORD.
6 They have seen g vanity, and ly-
ing divination, saying, The LORD
saith, & the Lord hath not sent them:
and they have made *h others* to hope,
that they would confirm the word.
7 Have ye not seen i a vain vision,
and have ye not spoken a lying di-
vination, whereas ye say, The Lord
saith it, albeit I have not spoken?
8 Therefore thus saith the LORD
God, Because ye have spoken vanity,
and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am*
k against you, *l* saith the Lord God.
9 And mine hand shall be upon the
prophets that see vanity, and that di-
vine lies: they shall not be in the
assembly of my people, neither shall
they be written in the m writing of
the house of Israel, neither shall they
enter into the land of Israel, and ye
shall know that I *am* the Lord God.
10 Because, *even* because they
have p seduced my people, saying,
Peace, and *there was* no peace: and
one built up a wall, and lo, others
daubed it with q untempered *morter*
11 Say unto them which daub *it*
with untempered *morter*, that it shall
fall:

c Zech 1.6.
Dan. 9.12.
d Isai. 55.11.
Luke 21.33.
d 2 Pet 3.4.
Jer. 52.12.
Isai 28.18.
Mat. 13.35.
a Jer. 14.14.
2 Pet. 2.1.
b Mic 2.11.
c Prov 14.7.
Sing 2.15.
Mic 3.5,11.
d Psal 106.
23,33.
e Psal 12.2.
f Isai 57.
20,21
2 King 9.22.
g Jer. 6.13.
Rev. 2.20.
Exod. 32.7.
d Isai. 30.10
2 Tim. 4.3.
e 2 Sa. 16.20.
f Prov. 6.26.
g 2 Pet 2.2,3.
h Prov 19.27
i Heb To the
er.
ens.
Isai.
5.5.

fall: there shall be an r overflowing shower, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, & a stormy wind shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not t be said unto you, where is u the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, I will even rent it with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the x foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I y accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, the wall is z no more, neither they that daubed it:

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of a peace for her, and there is b no peace, saith the LORD God.

17 Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the c daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them:

18 And say, Thus saith the LORD God, Wo to the d women that sowe pillows to all arm-holes, and e make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: will ye f hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for g handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls † that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people h that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls † to make them flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and i strengthned the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by k promising him life.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor l divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods answer to idolaters. 12 His sentence: 22 A remnant shall be saved.

THen came certain of the m elders of Israel unto me, and n sat before me.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their o heart, and put the p stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be q enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God. Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will r answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may s take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God, t Repent, and turn your selves from your idols, and turn away your u faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which v separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him w a sign and a proverb, and I will x cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived, when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord y have deceived that prophet, and I will z stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity; the punishment a of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him,

r Isai. 30.13. Ezek. 13.10 Jer. 6.14. Lam. 2.14. s Jer. 28.15. t Ver. 28.1. and 29.31. and 24.4 x Psal. 137.7. Micah 1.16 y Psal. 50.22. 2 Peter 2.7. Gen. 42.13. a Jer. 6.14. and 28.9. b Isai. 57. 20, 21 2 King 9.22. c Jer. 6.2. Rev. 2.20. Exod. 32.2. d Isai. 30.10 2 Tim. 4.3. e 2 Sa. 16.20. f Prov. 6.26. g 2 Pet 2.2,3. h Prov 19.27 † Heb To the ter. Gens. Isai. 5.5.

i Jer. 23.14. Judg. 9.24. k 2 Sam. 23.6. l 2 Pet 2.19. l Deut 18.20

a Ezek 33. 31,32. Isai. 29.18. b Jer. 17.1. c Zeph 1.3. d 1 King 12.29 Hos. 8.13. Isai 66.3. e 2 The 2.10. 1 King 22.21. f 2 The 2.11. Ezech. 12.13. g Acts 11.18. 2 Tim. 2.25. h Pro. 4.14 and 23.31. i Jer. 2.13. Hos. 9.14. k 1 Sa. 9.9. 2 King 8.8. l Deut 28,37. m Lev 20.3. n 2 Sa. 12.12. o Exo 7.5. p Lev. 5.1. Ezech. 20. 16.8.

q *Mat* 18. 12 11 That the house of Israel may go no more *q* astray from me, neither 2 *Pet.* 2. 15. be *r* polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be r *Ezra* 9. 11. my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

Jam. 1. 27. 12 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

Mat. 15. 18 *Hebr.* 9. 14. 13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break *f* the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

Isai. 3. 1. t *Jer.* 15. 1. u *Gen.* 7. 1. 14 Though *t* these three men, *u* Noah, *x* Daniel, and *y* Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls *z* by their righteousness, saith the LORD God.

x *Dan* 9. 21. y *Job* 42. 8. 15 If I cause *a* noisom beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through, because of the beasts:

z *Prov* 11. 4. a *Lev.* 26. 22 *Num.* 21. 6. 2 *King* 2. 24. *and* 17. 26 *Ezek.* 5. 17. b *Lev.* 26. 6. 16 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring *b* a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it.

c *Mat* 8. 9. *Deut.* 4. 26. *Gen.* 2. 1. d *Psal.* 91. 5. e *Ezek* 7. 8. 18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the LORD God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 Or *if* I send *d* a pestilence into that land, and *e* pour out my fury upon it *f* in blood, to cut off from it man and beast.

f *Gen.* 37. 26 2 *Sam.* 24. 15 g *Ezek* 5. 17. *Amos* 3. 6. *and* 4. 10. *Exod.* 3. 5. h 2 *Ch.* 36. 20 *Psal* 20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord God they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the LORD God, How much more when I send *g* my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 Yet behold, therein shall be left *h* a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be *i* comforted concerning ℣ evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

i *Psal* 23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways, and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done *k* without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

By the unfitness of the vine-branch, Jerusalems rejection is foreshewed.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

a *Deut.* 7. 7. *Hos.* 9. 10 *John* 15. 16. *Exod.* 19. 5. *Deut.* 14. 2. *Psal.* 135. 4. *Mal.* 3. 17. 2 Son of man, What is the *a* vine-tree more then any tree, *or then a* vine-branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

b *Isai.* 49. 2. c *Psal.* 50. 15. *Isai.* 22. 24. 3 Shall wood be taken thereof *b* to do any work? or will *men* take *c* a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

d *Mat.* 3. 10 *John* 15. 6. 4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. Is it *d* meet for *any* work?

e *Jer.* 22. 6. 5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: *e* how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

f *Isai.* 5. 6. g *Jer.* 21. 13. h *Ezek.* 14. 8. 6 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, *f* As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

i *Lev.* 17. 10. k *Jer.* 44. 11. 7 And I will *g* set my face against them, they shall go out from *h* one fire, and another fire shall devour them: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land *i* desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XVI.

By a wretched infant is shewed the state of Jerusalem, 6 Gods love to her

AGain the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, *a* cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD God unto Jerusalem, Thy *b* birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast *c* born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple *thee:* thou wast not *d* salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in ℣ open field, to ℣ *e* loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, & saw thee polluted in thine own *f* blood, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to *h* multiply

as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxed great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* i breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* k naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of † love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the LORD God, and thou becamest *l* mine.

9 Then *m* washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I *n* anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with *o* broidered work, and *p* shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, & I *q* covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and *r* a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a Jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and *s* a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou *t* decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work, thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding *u* beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy *x* renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness which *y* I had put upon thee, saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and *z* playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and *a* pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy *c* high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also *d* taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine *e* oyl, and mine *f* incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savor: and *thus* it was, saith the LORD God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast *g* born unto me, and these hast thou *h* sacrificed unto them to be devoured, *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them *i* to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredoms, thou hast *k* not remembred the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (*woe, woe* unto thee, saith the Lord God,)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee *m* an eminent place, & hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every *n* head of the way, and hast made *o* thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the *p* Egyptians thy neighbors, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are *q* ashamed of thy *r* lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the *s* Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto *t* Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How *u* weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an *y* harlot (in that thou scornest hire)

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers *z* in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all *b* thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side, for thy whoredom.

34 And the *c* contrary is in thee from other

Ezek. 16.7.
Hos. 2.5.
John 3.16.
Exod. 19.5.
Per. 2.9.
Lev. 11.45.
Heb 12.10.
Num. 19.4.
Psal. 68.9.
Ezek. 16.6.
Isa. 61.10.
Cant. 4.9.
Isa. 3.18.
Prov. 7.16.
Cant. 4.11.
Ezek. 16.11.
Cant. 7.1.
Prov. 4.9.
1 Kin. 10.16
Psal. 45.2.
Ezek. 16.14.
1 Cor. 4.7.
Deut. 32.15.
Isa. 23.17.
Jer. 2.20.
Judg. 2.17.
Jer. 2.22.
Isa. 57.7.
Hos. 2.8.
Exod. 25.2,3
2 Chron. 28.24
Gen. 18.8
Exod. 29.
Lev. 1.9.
Ezek. 16.19.
Gen. 17.
Ezek. 23.37
1 Kin. 11.7.
Psalm. 106.37.
2 Kin 23.10.
v. 4.
Psalm. 106.38.
Isa. 3.11.
and 1.24.
Lev. 26.30
Isa. 57.9.
Prov. 8.2.
Prov 14.34.
Num. 25.21.
Isa. 30.2.
Jer. 2.11.
Ezek. 4.19.
2 Kin 16.7.
2 Chron. 28.16
Ezek. 23.14.
Pro. 7.26.
Jer. 2.25.
2 Cor 11.2.
Hos. 2.19.
Isa. 57.7.
Hos. 2.9.
2 King 21.4.
2 Kin. 16.8.

c Rev. 17.5. other women in thy whoredoms, where as none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

Exod. 4.22. and 19.6. Iſai. 1.10. Jer. 2.21.

35 Wherefore, c O harlot, hear the word of the LORD

d Jer. 2.36. and 3.1. e Ezec. 23.9. Rev. 17.16. Hoſ. 2.10.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thy filthineſs was poured out, and thy d nakedneſs diſcovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt give unto them;

f Iſai. 10.4. Nah. 3.5.

37 Behold therefore, I will e gather all thy lovers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loved, with all them that thou haſt hated; I will even gather them round about againſt thee, & wil diſcover thy nakedneſs f unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſs.

g Deu 22.22 Hebr. 13.4.

38 And I will judge thee, g as women that break wedlock, and ſhed blood are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and b jealouſie.

h Prov 6.34 i 1 Ki. 12, 28 k Hoſ. 2.3.9. l Hab. 1.6.

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine i eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places: they ſhall k ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

m Deu. 22.24 n Mic. 3.12. 2 King 25.9. o Lam 1.8. Iſai. 32.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up l a company againſt thee, and they ſhall m ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall n burn thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the o ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

p Ezec 5.13. q 2 Sa. 21.14. Joſh. 7.26. r Pſal. 78 42 ſ 1 Kin 14.7. Prov. 29 9. Ezec 9.10.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee p to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will q be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt r not remembred the days of thy youth, but haſt ſ fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will t recompenſe thy way upon thine head, ſaith the Lord God: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſs, above all thine abominations

t Kin 8.32. u Rev. 17.5. Deut. 18.9.

44 Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe this proverb againſt thee; ſaying, As u the mother, ſo is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou art the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

x Deu. 32.32. Iſai. 1.10 Jer. 23.14. Ezek. 16.46. Mat. 11.24 Luk. 10.12.

46 And thine x elder ſiſter is Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger ſiſter, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

y Lev. 18.17 2 King 10.18 Ezek. 16.47. Mat. 7.14.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as if that were y a very little thing, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy ways.

Ezek. 18.12 Gal. 4.26. Jam. 2.24 Hoſ. 2.19. John 8.17. Ezek 9.21 1 Joh 5.2.

48 As I live, ſaith the LORD God, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, z as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

Mat. 11.24 Gal. 4.26. Jam. 2.24 Hoſ. 2.19. John 8.17. Ezek 9.21 1 Joh 5.2.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom, a Pride, fulneſs of bread, and abundance of idleneſs was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

Amos 6.4,6. Mat. 25.41. Luk. 16.19.

50 And they were b haughty, & committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I ſaw good.

b Gen. 13.13. and 19.5. c 1 King 12.28. Hoſ. 4.15. Mic. 6.16. d Mat. 11.24 Jer. 3.11.

51 Neither hath c Samaria committed half of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt d juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

and 19.5. e 1 King 12.28. Hoſ. 4.15. Mic. 6.16. f Mat. 11.24 Jer. 3.11.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, e bear thine own ſhame for thy ſins, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are f more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

Jer. 41, 9 12.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivity, the g captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midſt of them.

g Lam 4.6 Eze 16.53. Iſai. 49.18 Jer. 48.47. and 49.6.

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art h a comfort unto them.

h Ezek. 16.63.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, i then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

i Ezek. 16.53. and 7.4 k Jer. 7.12. 1 Sa. 4.21. 28.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was k not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride.

57 l Before thy wickedneſs was diſcovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which m deſpiſe thee round about.

l 2 Ki. 8.19 Iſai. 23.7. m Iſai. 42.22.

58 Thou

58 Thou hast born thy lewdnesses, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the *u* oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee *x* an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be *q* ashamed, when thou shalt receive *r* thy sisters, thine elder, and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for *s* daughters, but not by thy *t* covenant.

62 And I will *u* establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt *x* know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and *y* never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am *z* pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of two eagles and a vine.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak *a* a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD God, A great eagle with great wings, *b* long winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the *c* highest branch of the cedar.

4 He *d* cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of *e* the seed of the land, and planted it in a *f* fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow-tree:

6 And it *g* grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also *h* another great eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did *i* bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it *k* prosper? shall *l* he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither, in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the *m* east-wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 ¶ Say now to the *n* rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, *o* the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the *p* kings seed, & made a covenant with him, & hath taken *q* an oath of him: he hath also taken the † mighty of the land.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his embassadors into Egypt, that they might give him *r* horses, and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he *s* break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, Surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, *t* whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall *u* die.

17 Neither shall *x* Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely *z* mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my *a* net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will *b* plead with him there, for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his *c* fugitives, with all his bands shall fall by the sword,

i *Isai.* 11.1. *Zech.* 3.8.
and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

k *Psal.* 2.6. *Rev.* 14.1.
22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a *i* tender one, and will plant it upon

l *Psal.* 72.12. *Jer.* 23.5.
an *k* high mountain, and eminent.
23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and *l* bear fruit, and be

m *Rev.* 11.15. n *Isai.* 60.
a *m* goodly cedar, and *n* under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

o *Psal.* 9.16. p *Dan.* 2.44. q *Luke* 1.52.
24 And all the trees of the field shall *o* know that I the LORD have *p* brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the *q* dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

God reproveth the unjust parable of soure grapes.

a *Rom.* 9.20. *Psalm.* 145. 17.
AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
2 *a* What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, *b* The fathers have eaten

b *Jer.* 31.30. c *Rom.* 9.13.
soure grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?
3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye

d *Hos.* 9.11.
shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

e *Rom.* 6.23. f *Gen.* 6.9. g *Mich.* 6.8.
4 Behold, all souls are mine, as *c* the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that *d* sinneth, it shall *e* die.
5 ¶ But if a man be *f* just, and do *g* that which is lawful and right,

h *Nu.* 25.1,2 i *Ezec.* 8.16. k *Hebr.* 13.4.
6 And hath *h* not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath *i* lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath *k* defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

l *Neh.* 5.3. m *Exo.* 22.26 n *Ezec.* 7.11.
7 And hath not *l* oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his *m* pledge, hath *n* spoiled none by violence, hath given his *o* bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

o *Isai.* 58.7. p *Psal.* 15.5. q *Sa.* 22.17.
8 He *that* hath not given forth upon *p* usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath *q* withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath *r* executed true judgement between man and man,
9 Hath walked in my statutes, and

r *Zech.* 8.16. f *John* 3.21.
hath kept my judgements to *f* deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.
10 If he beget a son *that* is a robber, *s* a shedder of blood, & *that* doth

x *Psal.* 55.23. *Num.* 35.31. y *Ezec.* 8.6. z *King.* 21.13. *Exo.* 21.12. a *Lev.* 20.9. *Ezech.* 33.4. b *Ch.* 33.21. c *Est.* 5.8. 13.18. *and* 6.1. d *Pal.* 119. 59. *Hos.* 7.2. e *Ezec.* 20.18. *Pro.* 1.18. *Jer.* 9.14 *and* 44.17. f *Pro.* 14.31. *Nah.* 3.1. *Col.* 3.12. g *Lev.* 20.27. *Mich.* 7.18. *Jer.* 3.9. *Luke* 5.18. *Isai.* 5.22. h *Ezec.* 3.20. i *Ps.* 106.3. *Zeph.* 2.3. *Ezec.* 6.24 *2 Kin.* 23.25. *Chr.* 34.31.
the like to any one of these things,
11 And that doth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbors wife,
12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed *y* abomination,
13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely *z* die, his *a* blood shall be upon him.
14 Now lo, if he *b* beget a son, that *c* seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and *d* considereth, and *e* doth not such like,
15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of *y* house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbors wife,
16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,
17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury, nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.
18 As for his father, because he *f* cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.
19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the *g* iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.
20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: *h* the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the *i* righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the *k* wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.
21 But if the wicked will *l* turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be *m* mentioned unto him: *n* in his righteousness *y* he hath done, he shall live.
23 Have I any *o* pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the

p Luk. 18.9
Mat. 3.8
q Job 31.9. Ezek. 3.20.
r Psal. 32.1. 1 Pet. 4.8. 1 Cor. 9.24.
s Mal. 3.14.
t Rom. 9.20.
u Isai. 40.14. Jer. 32.18.
† Heb. quicken his own soul.
x Ezek. 18.14.
y Exod. 32.14. Amos 7.3.
z Rev. 22.5.
a Exod. 33.20.
b Ezek. 14.6. Acts 3.19.
c Ezek. 36.26. Col. 3.9. Heb. 8.10. Luke 15.18. Psal. 51.10.
d Ezek. 33.11. Zeph. 3.17. Ezek. 6.24. 2 Kin. 13.23. 2 Chr. 30.9.

Lord God? and not that he should return from his ways and live?

24 But when the righteous *p* turneth away from his righteousness, and *q* committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his *r* righteousness that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet *s* ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, *t* is not my way equal? are not *u* your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from the wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, † he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he *x* considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will *y* judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God: *z* repent, and turn your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be *a* your ruine.

31 *b* Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you *c* a new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have *d* no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore *e* turn your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

A lamentation for the princes of Israel.
10 *and for Jerusalem under parables.*

e Ezek. 18.30.
f 2 Kin. 23.31. Zeph. 3.1,2. Ezek. 6.24. 2 Kin. 13.23. 2 Chr. 34.1.

MOreover, take thou up *a* a lamentation for the *b* princes of Israel,

2 And say, What is thy mother? *c* A lioness: she lay down among *d* lions, she nourished her *e* whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up *f* one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had *k* waited, and her hope was lost, then she took *l* another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and *m* devoured men.

7 And he knew their *n* desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his *o* roaring.

8 Then the *p* nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and ‡ brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother is like *q* a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had *r* strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was *s* plucked up in fury: she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, *u* the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in *ŷ x* wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And *y* fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath *z* no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

g Ezek. 32.2.
h Ezek. 26.7.
i Ezek. 29.4. Amos 4.2.
k Prov. 11.7.
l 2 Kin. 23.34.
m Jer. 20.17.
n 2 Chr. 36.19.
o Prov. 19.12.
p 2 Kin. 24.2. ‡ that is, intended so, Jer. 22.18 and 36.30.
q Isai. 5.1.
r 2 Chr. 32.23. Ezek. 16.15. Isai. 47.6. Deut. 28.25.
s 2 Kin. 17.4. and 24.1.
x Psal. 107. 34. Deut. 28.47.
y 2 Chr. 36.13. 2 King. 24.20.
z Jer. 52.10 and 41.1,2.

CHAP. XX.

God refuseth to be consulted.

AND it came to pass in the seventh a Mat. 22.16
year, in the fifth moneth, the tenth 1 King. 22.15.
day of the moneth, *that* certain of b Ezek. 33.31.
the elders of Israel came *a* to enquire of c Prov. 11.20 and 10.29.
the LORD, and *b* sat before me. d Jer. 5.28.

2 Then came the word of the Lord e 1 Kin. 13.7.
unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, & say unto them, Thus saith ŷ Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, *c* I will not be enquired of by you.

4 *d* Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? *e* cause them

them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; *f* In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the *g* seed of the house of Jacob, and *h* made my self known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had *i* espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the *k* glory of all lands.

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the *l* abominations of his eyes, and *m* defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would *n* not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, *o* I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my *p* Names sake, that it should not be polluted *q* before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 Wherefore *r* I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the *s* wilderness:

11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even *t* live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths to be *u* a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the Lord that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel *x* rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they *y* despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would *z* pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them:

14 But *a* I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also *b* I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their *c* heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make *d* an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, *e* Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I am the Lord your God; *f* walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And *g* hallow my sabbaths, and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children *h* rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless, *i* I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 *k* I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys:

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their *l* eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were m* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I *n* polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass thorow *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers have *o* blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I *p* had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, *q* then they saw every high hill, and all the thick-

f Deut. 4. 37. and 7. 6.
g Gen. 14. 16 22.
h Exo. 3. 2. Deut. 4. 34
i Deut. 11. 10 12. Heb. 11. 9.
k Deu. 8. 7. Zec. 7. 14.
l Eze. 18. 31. 2. Chr. 15. 8.
m Eze 5. 11. Lev. 17. 7. 2. Chr. 29. 16.
n Neh. 9. 16. Eze. 7. 11. 2. Chr. 36. 15
o Psa. 106. 23.
p Rom 9. 23.
q Exo. 14. 18 Psalm. 126. 2
r Exo. 33. 3.
s Exo. 14. 11. Deut. 8. 15.
t Lev. 18. 5.
u Exo 20. 8.
x Nu. 14. 22.
y Prov. 1. 25.
z Nu. 14. 29
a 9. 9.
b Nu. 14. 28.
c 1. Ki 11. 5. Prov. 4. 23.
d Jer. 4. 27. Eze. 11. 13. Exo. 32. 28
e 1. Ki 15. 26 f Neh. 9 13. Psal. 198. Deu. 5. 32.
g Neh. 13. 15. Jer. 17. 22. Luk. 4. 16.
h Deu. 1. 26. Neh. 9. 16. Psalm. 106. 7 Psal. 78. 38.
k 2. Chr 36 Deu. 4. 36. Lev. 26. 33 Psa. 106. 26. 28.
l Jer. 6. 9. Jer. 22. 17 and 31. 33.
m 2. Ki 17. 19. Eze. 20. 25.
n Lev. 27. 28 Mat. 15. 12. Eze. 14. 3. Jer. 19. 5. 1 Eze. 19. 20. k Exo 32. 7. 1 Leo. 27. 22. m Mat 15. 12. Rev. 21. 27. Judg 10. 14 Isa. 44.

thick-trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering; there also they made their sweet savor, and poured out there their r drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the s high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye polluted t after the manner of your fathers? & commit ye u whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer x your gifts, when ye make y your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be z enquired of by you.

32 And that which a cometh into your minde, shall b not be at all, that ye say, c We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and d with a stretched-out-arm, and with e fury poured out, will I f rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will g gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out-arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the h wilderness of the people, and there will I i plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I k pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you l to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will m purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shall n not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, o Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your p gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine q holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the r house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me; there will I accept them, and there will I require your s offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your t sweet savor, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall u know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shal ye x remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall y loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your z wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, a set thy face toward the south, and b drop thy word toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south field;

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every c green-tree in thee, and every dry-tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and d all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And e all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Doth he not speak f parables?

CHAP. XXI.

Ezekiels prophecy against Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 ¶ Son of man, a set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward b the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the c righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked,

d Lev 26.33. Isai. 30.5. Ezek. 20.47 e 1 Sa. 3.12. f Jer. 4.19. Mat. 16.11 g 2 Ki 4.27. h Psal 112.7 i Deut 1.28 k Psa. 76.5. l Lev. 26.6. m Rev 19.17. n Deu. 32.41 o Isai. 22.4,5 p Isai. 5.10. q Ezec 9,8. r Lam. 4.12. s Ezec. 6 11. t 2 Ki. 23.33. and 24.1. u Deu 28.62 Lev. 26.21 x Am. 9.2,3. 1 King 20.30. y Gen. 22.17 z vers 10.28 a vers 14. Deut. 28.62 b Ezec. 5.13. Isai. 1.24. c Ezec. 4. 1,2. Jer. 1.10.

therefore shall my *d* sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: *e* it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the *f* breaking of thy loins; and with *g* bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the *h* tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall *i* melt, and *k* all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water; behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

8 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord, Say, *l* A sword, a sword is sharpned, and also furbished.

10 It is sharpened to make *m* a sore slaughter, it is *n* furbished that it may glitter: should we then *o* make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And *p* he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpned, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 *q* Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the *r* princes of Israel: terrors, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: *s* smite therefore upon thy thigh:

13 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be *t* no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the *u* third time, the sword of the slain, it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entreth into their *x* privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their *y* gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is *z* made bright, it is wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, *a* either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 *a* I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause *b* my fury to rest: I the LORD have said it.

18 The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, *c* appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to *d* Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the *e* defenced.

21 For the *f* king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use *g* divination: he made his arrows bright; he consulted with images, he looked in the *h* liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint † captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to *i* lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rams against the gates to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination *k* in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to *l* remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have made *m* your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken *n* with the hand.

25 And thou *o* profane wicked prince of Israel, whose *p* day is come, when iniquity shall have an end;

26 Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown; this shall not be the same, *q* exalt him that is low, and *r* abase him that is high.

27 I will *s* overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more, until he come, *t* whose right it is, and *u* I will give it him.

28 And thou son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their *x* reproach: even say thou, The sword, *y* sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is furbished, to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see *z* vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose *a* day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will *b* judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

d 2 Sa. 12.26 Jer. 49.2. e Psal 125.1, and 48.12 f Isai. 41.23 and 46.9. g Prov 16.10 Hos. 4.12. h Psal 119. 24. † Heb. rams. Ezek. 4.2. i Jer. 51.14 k Jos 18.3. l 1 Kin 14.10 m Ezr 3.47. n 2 Chr 36.14 Mat. 23.37. o Jer. 51.2. and 22.28. p Psal. 37.13. Job 18.20. q 2 Ki 25.19 Eze. 21.26. r Dan. 2.35. t Heb. 1.2. u Mat 28.18 x Ezek 25.6. y Psal. 37.14 z Jer. 27.9 a Jer. 27.7. b Gen 15.14

31 And

d Ezc. 7,8. and 14.19 e Ezc. 20.47 f Mal. 4.1. g Ezc 25.10

31 And I will *d* pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will *e* blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.
32 Thou shalt be for *f* fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* *g* remembred: for I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.

a Nah. 3.1, 2. Kin 21.16. b Ezc. 23.9. c Ezc 7.7. Mic. 6.6 Jer. 15.2 d Lam 2.15. Deu. 28.36 Jer. 18.15. e Zep. 3.1. f Isa. 63.10 g Isa. 1.23. Mic. 3. 1,3. Zep. 3.3. h Deu 27.16 i Exo. 22.21. k Isa. 58.13 Eze. 20.13 l Lev. 19.16 m Eze 18.6. n Eze. 16.43. o Lev. 18.9. q Exo. 22.8. Deut. 16.19 r Psa. 50.16. s Jer. 18.20. q 2 Kin 23.27 r Exo. 25.6. s Dan. 2.35. t Heb. 1.2. u Mat 28.18 x Ezek 25.6. y Psal. 37.14 z Jer. 27.19 a Jer. 27.7. b Gen 15.14

MOreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the *a* bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.
3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the *b* midst of it, that *c* her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.
4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years; therefore have I made thee *d* a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.
5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* infamous, *&* much vexed.
6 Behold, the *g* princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.
7 In thee have they *h* set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the *i* fatherless and the widow.
8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my *k* sabbaths:
9 In thee are men that *l* carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they *m* eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit *n* lewdness:
10 In thee have they *o* discovered thier fathers nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.
11 And one hath *p* committed abomination with his neighbors wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.
12 In thee have they *q* taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by extortion, and hast *r* forgotten me, saith the Lord God.
13 Behold therefore, I have *s* smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy *t* blood which hath been in the midst of thee.
14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine *u* hands be strong, in the days that *x* I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.
15 And I will *y* scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.
16 And thou shalt *z* take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt *a* know that I am the LORD.
17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become *b* dross: all they are *c* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are even the dross of silver.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all become dross, behold therefore I will *d* gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.
20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin unto the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, *e* to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, *&* I will leave you there, and melt you.
21 Yea, I will gather you, and *f* blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.
22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have *g* poured out my fury upon you.
23 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is *h* not cleansed, nor *i* rained upon in the *k* day of indignation.
25 There is *l* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they have *m* devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.
26 Her priests have *n* violated my law, and have profaned my holy things: they have put no difference *o* between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, *&* I am profaned among them.
27 Her princes in the midst thereof

f Eze. 21.13 t Pro. 1.19. Am. 8.4. u Zep. 3.2. Jer. 13 9 23. x Isa. 28.29. y Deu 28.25 Eze. 12.14. z Hos. 8.3. Isa. 43.28. a Psa. 9. 16. b Psal 119. 119. Isa. 1. 22. c Eze. 3.7. Isa. 3.9. d Eze. 11.7. e Rev. 2.22. f Eze. 21.13. g Eze. 20.33. h Isa. 9. 18. Jer. 41.4. 1 Kin 18. 5. k Jer. 52.4. Zep. 1. 14.15 l Jer. 20.2. m Mic 3.11. Mat. 23.14. 2. Pet. 2.1.2. n Mal 2.7. Mat. 15.6. o Hag 2.11.

p Zeph 3.3. are like p wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to
2 King 21.16. get dishonest gain.
q Ezec 11.10. 28 And her prophets have q daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing
Micah 3.11. vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, r Thus saith the Lord God,
r Jer. 28.10. when the LORD hath not spoken.
Ezec. 33.6,7 29 The people of the land have used
Jer. 5.12. s oppression, and exercised t robbery,
s Hos. 4.9. and have vexed the poor and needy:
Jer. 5.30. yea, they have oppressed the stranger
t Ezec. 18.12 wrongfully.
u Jer. 5.1. 30 And I u sought for a man among
x Ezec 22.30. them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the x gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenced upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.

a 1 Kin 11. 16 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were a two women, the daughters of one mother,

Jer. 3. 8,10. Ezec. 16.44. 45. b Lev. 17.7. Ezek. 20.8. c Jer. 2.2. Hos. 2.2. d Ezek 16.46 e Ezek 8.12. f 2 Kin 15.29. Hos. 8.9,10 g Isai. 3.9. h v. 5. 2 King 17.4. and 12.28. i Isai. 5.5. 2 King 17.3. and 18. 9,10.

3 And they b committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their c youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 ¶ And the names of them were Aholah the d elder, and Aholibah her sister; and they were e mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the f Assyrians her neighbors,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, g with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms h brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, & they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have i delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These k discovered her nakedness, they took her sons, and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became l famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was m more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredoms, more then her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She n doted upon the Assyrians her neighbors, captains and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that they took* both o one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men p pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with q vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity.

16 And assoon as she r saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the s Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and t her minde was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was u alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she x multiplied her whoredoms, y in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their † paramors, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, z I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, a Pekod, & Shoah, and Koa, and

k Isai. 16.17 and 20.4. l 2 Kin 17.5. m Jer. 3.8,11 Ezek. 16.47 n 2 Ki. 16.7,8 Ezek. 16.28 o Gen. 6.12. Psalm. 1.1. p. 31. p Ezek 8.10. q Jer. 22.14. r 2 Pet 2.14. Gen. 6.2. 1 Sam. 11.1. 2 King 20.12 s 2 Kin 16.10 t 2 Kin 24 1.10. ver. 18. 22.18 u Jer. 6.8. Hos. 7.9. Ezech. 5.8. 2 Chro. 15.2. x 2 Ti. 3.13. Jer. 9.2. y Ezec 20.7. † Heb. comming, hinny. Ezech. 16.26 z 2 Kin 17.20. Ezek 16.37. a Jer. 50.21.

and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable yong men, captains, and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall *a* come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and *b* I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee *c* according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my *d* jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy *e* nose, and thine ears, & thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons, and thy daughters, and thy residue shalbe devoured by *f* fire

26 They shall also *g* strip thee out of thy clothes; and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy *g* lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them *h* whom thou hatest: into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee *i* hatefully; & shall take away *k* all thy labor, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do *l* these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring *m* after the heathen; and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her *n* cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup *o* deep and large: thou shalt be *p* laughed to scorn, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be *q* filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and *r* suck it out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and *s* pluck off thine owne breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou hast *t* forgotten me, and *u* cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

36 The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, *x* declare unto them their abominations.

37 That they have committed adultery, and *y* blood *z* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have *z* defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, *a* then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, *b* paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments.

41 And satest upon *c* a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set *d* mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being *e* at ease was with her, & with the men of *f* common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was *f* old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 And the *g* righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and *h* after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *i* is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God, *i* I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall *k* stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons, and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all *l* women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

2 Prov 31. 30. b Rev. 17. 17 c 2 Sa. 24 14. d Pro. 6 34. Deu. 32. 21. e Exe. 15. 16. f Exe. 16. 16 g Exe. 22. 15. h Exe 16 37 i Deu. 28. 47 k Isa. 28. 2. Deu. 28. 51. l Isa. 5. 5. m Exe 6 9. Hos. 1. 2. n Psa. 75. 8. Jer. 25. 15. 17. 28 Lam. 4. 21. Isa. 51. 22. Psalm. 11. 6. Job. 21. 20. o Dan 9. 12. Adm. 5. 2. Luk. 12. 47 Rev. 18. 6. p Exe. 22. 4. q Exe. 23. 17. r Psal. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17. Jer. 25. 16. Hab. 2. 16. s Jer. 50. 11. t Exe. 22. 12. u Jer. 13. 25. Ezek. 16. 57 and 23. 4. 1 2 Kin 17. 5. m Jer. 2. 8. 11 Ezek. 16. 47 n 2 Kin 16. 7. 8 Ezek. 16 28. o Gen. 6. 12. Psalm. 11. 5. 31. p Ezek 8. 20. q Jer. 22. 14. r 2 Pet 2. 14. Gen. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 11. 2 2 King 20. 13 f 2 Kin 16. 10 t 2 Kin 24 1. 10. ver. 18. 22. 28 u Jer. 6. 8. Hos. 7. 9. Ezek. 5. 8. 2 Chro. 15. 2. x 2 Th. 3. 13. Jer. 9. 3. y Exe 20. 7. † Heb. concubines. Ezek. 16. 26 z 1 Sa. 10. 5. Ezek. 16. 20. a Jer. 50. 11. x Exe. 2. 7. Isai. 58. 1. y Ezek 16. 20 21. 6 z 2 Kin 21. 4. Jer. 11. 15. a 2 Kin 21 4. b Prov 7. 16. Mat. 23. 27 c Prov 7. 16. d Hos. 2. 8. 9 Exe. 16. 16. e Deu 32. 15. Hos. 4 7. Prov. 7. 12. Mat. 23. 15 f Jer. 13. 23. Prov. 2. 19. g Exe 5. 6. 7. and 16. 27. Luk. 18. 14 vers 46. h Exe. 16. 38. Deu. 22. 22. Joh. 8. 5. 7. i Exe. 16 40 k Exe. 16. 41 l Jud. 8. 16. Mic. 6. 9. 2 Pet 2. 6. Isa. 26. 9. 1 Cor. 10. 11 Deu. 13. 11.

m ver. 35. Levit. 26.36.

49 And they shall recompence your lewdnes upon you, and ye *m* shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed Jerusalems destruction.

a Ezec 1.1. 2 King 24.12 b 2 Ki 25.1. Jer. 39.1. c Jer. 1.13. Ezech. 11.3. d Mic 3.3. Mat. 7.2. e Rev. 19.18 f Rev. 19.20. Jer. 52.9. g 1 Sa. 3.12. h Nah 3.1. 2 King 21.16 i Rev. 17.2,5 k Eze. 9.5,6. l Isai. 1.9. m Da. 9.12. n Rev 19.17 o Ezr. 9.11. p Mal 2.17. q 2 Chr 36.16. Jer. 5.13. r 2 Ch. 36.16 s Rev. 22.11. Psalm. 81.11 Luke 13.7. t Ier. 1.2.

A Gain, in the *a* ninth year, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon *b* set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on *c* a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 *d* Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every *e* good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the *f* choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, *and* make it *g* boil well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God, Wo to the *h* bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose *i* scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, *k* let no lot fal upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it upon the *l* top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up *m* to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice *n* it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the *o* filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with *p* lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness; because *q* I have purged thee, and thou wast *r* not purged, thou shalt *s* not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the Lord *t* have spoken it, it shall come to pass, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will *u* I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy ways, and *x* according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

u Ezec 9.5,6. x Jer. 13.22 y Gen. 2.18. Prov. 19.14 z Num 20.29. 1 Thes 4.13. a Jer. 22.18 b 2 Sa. 15.30 c Lev. 13.45 Micah 3.7. d Jer 16.7. e 1 Cor 7.29. Psalm. 106.6 f Prov. 16.32. Mat. 16.24 g Eze 21.7. Mal. 3.7. h Eze 8.5,6. Jer. 7.9,10 i Phil. 27.4 k Jer. 16.4,8 l Isai. 53.6. Ezech 33.10. m Isai. 20.3. n Jer. 5.10. Ezek. 7.20. Mat. 24.1. 2 Sam. 18.3. o Eze 31.31. Jer. 52.6. p Eze 21.32 q Ge 27.4 2 Chr 18.13 r 1 Ob 2 10. Psalm. 137.7 Amos 1.11. Isai. 46. Mal. 1.3.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the *y* desire of thine eyes with a stroke; yet neither shalt thou *z* mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make *a* no mourning for the dead, binde *b* the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy c* lips, and eat not *d* the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at *e* even my wife died, and I did in the morning *f* as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, *g* Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, behold, I will *h* profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the *i* desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth, and your sons and your daughters, whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword,

22 And ye shall do as I have done: *k* ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn, nor weep, but ye shall pine away *l* for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you *m* a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them *n* their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters,

26 *That* he that *o* escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ear?

27 In that day shall thy *q* mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be *q* a sign unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance upon the Ammonites for their insolency against the Jews.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man *a* set thy face against the *b* Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God: Thus saith the Lord God, Because thou saidst, *c* Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity.

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the *d* men of the east for a possession, and they shall *e* set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they *f* shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make *g* Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast *h* clapped *thine* hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced *i* in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will *k* stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the Lord.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that *l* Moab and *m* Seir do say, Behold, the *n* house of Judah is like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will *o* open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon and Kiria-thaim,

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and I will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may *p* not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by *q* taking vengeance, and hath greatly *r* offended, and revenged himself upon them.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will *s* cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it *t* desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword

14 And I will lay *v* my vengeance upon Edom by *w* the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines have dealt *x* by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the *y* old hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the *z* Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute *a* great vengeance upon them with *b* furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus threatned.* 7 *Nebuchad-rezzars power against her.* 15 *Mourning for her.*

AND it came to pass in the *a* eleventh year, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, *b* Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned *c* unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and I will cause *d* many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the *e* walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the *f* midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the LORD God, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her *g* daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar *h* king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall

a Ezec 6.2.
b Gen. 19.38. 2 Chro. 20.1.
c Zeph 2.8. Obad. vers 10.15. Psal. 35.13. d Jer. 49.28
e Prov 17.5. f 2 Sam 17.27 Deut. 2.19.
g 2 Sa. 12.26 Isai. 13.19.
h Ezek 2.15. i Prov. 24.17 Zeph. 2.8. Ezech. 36.5. k Zeph 1.4. l Gen. 19.37
m Gen 36.20 n Jer. 48.26. 2 King 18.33. o Jer. 48.25
p Ezec 21.32.
q Gen. 27.41 2 Chro. 18.13 r Obad. 1.10. Psalm. 137.7 Amos 1.11. Isai. 34.6. Mal. 1.3.
s Ezec 25.13. t Deut 32.35 Rom. 12.19
u Isai. 11.14 Jer. 49.22.
x 2 Chr 28.18
y 2 Sa. 5.21.
z 1 King 14.30. z Zeph 2.5.6. 1 Sam. 8.18.
a vers 11.14
b Jer. 50.18.
a Ezec 24.1. Jer. 52.6.
b Ezec 25.3. and 36.2. Lam. 1.1.
c Phil. 1.21.
d Jer. 10.7. Psalm. 22.28. Isai. 5.26. Jer. 50.9.
e Jer. 5.10. Isai. 23.11. Psalms. 127.2
Ezech. 24.7.
f 1 King 5.1.
Ezech. 27.38.
g 2 King 19.11
h Dan 2.37, 38.

2 Sam 1 make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make k a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy / merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy m songs to cease, and the sound of thy n harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a *place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built o no more: for I the Lord have spoken *it*, saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, shall not the p isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the q princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their r robes, and put off their broidered garments; they shall clothe themselves with f trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a s lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the u renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be x troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and y great waters shall cover thee.

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set z glory in the land of the living.

21 I will make thee a terror, & thou *shalt be a* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Tyrus rich supply 26 Her fall.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the b entry of the sea, *which art* c merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the LORD God, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy d builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of e Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the f oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the Isles of g Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the Isles of h Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of k Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of / Lud, and of m Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the ‡ Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 n Tarshish *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan,

a Rev. 11.3. Isai. 15.5. b 1 Kin. 5.1. c Isai. 23.3,7 Rev. 18.7. d 1 Kin. 5.6. Isai. 43.13. e Deu. 3.9. f Deut 3.13. Isai. 2.13. g Nu. 24.24 Gen. 10.4 h 1 Kin 9.28. 1 Kin 10.22. 9:7. and 5.6, 2 Chro. 2.14. k Isai. 8.7. 1 King 5.18. l Gen. 10.13 Jer. 46.9. m Gen 10.6. ‡ Of Gammedim. Judg. 3.16. n Tarshish *is a* country. Gen. 10.4.

Zech. 2.8. Mal. 3.17. a Psal. 37.35, 36 Rev. 19.20.

13 o Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of p Togarmah, traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of q Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 † Syria *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 r Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants; they traded in thy market wheat of s Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyl, and balm.

18 t Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 u Dan also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, x cassia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 y Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 z Arabia, and all the princes of a Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of b Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 c Haran, and d Canneh, e and Eden, the merchants of f Sheba, g Asshur, & Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all sorts *of things*, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the h east-wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy i riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard ‡ against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up k dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly l bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, m What city *is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy n wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt o be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be p astonished at thee, and their q kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall r hiss at thee, thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods judgments upon the power of Tyrus.* 11 *A lamentation for her.*

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because s thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, t I *am* a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* u wiser then Daniel: there is *f* no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast g gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisdom, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted up h because of thy riches.

o Gen. 10.2. Dan. 8.21. Joel 3.6.
p Gen. 10.3. Ezek. 38.6.
q Gen. 10.7. Jer. 25.23.
† Heb. Aram. Gen. 10.22. 2 Sam. 8.6. and 10.6.
r Acts 12.20
s Judg. 11.33.
t Isai. 7.8.
u Josh. 19.47. x Exo. 30.24
y Gen. 25.3.
z 2 Chr. 17.11
a Gen. 25.13.
b Gen. 10.7. Psal. 72.10
c Gen. 11.31. Acts 7.4.
d Gen. 10.10
e 2 K. 19.12. f Job 11.6. Jer. 49.7.
g Gen. 10.22
h Exo. 14.27. Psal. 48.7. Ezek. 27.9 Rev. 18.17.
i Prov. 11.4. Ezek. 27.12. Rev. 18.3.
k Josh. 7.6. 1 Sam. 4.12. Neh. 9.1. Job 2.12. Lam. 2.10. Ezek. 27.30. Rev. 18.19.
l Jer. 16.6. Ezek. 27.31.
m Rev. 18.18.
n Rev. 18.12, 14
o Ezek. 26.19 Isai. 23.7, 8. and 28.2.
p Rev. 18.2. Ezek. 29.15.
q Rev. 18.9.
r Mat. 7.2. Prov. 17.5. Jer. 18.16
s Rev. 18. 21.
a Prov. 18.12. b Acts 12.22. Obad. v. 3, 4.
c 2 The. 2.4. d Isai. 31.3.
e Zech 9.2.
f 1 Cor. 8.2.
g Pro. 10.4. Deut. 17.17
h 2 Chr. 25.19
‡ Or, for thee, over thee. v. 31. Rev. 18.11,
k Rev. 18.19. 2 Sam. 1.2.
l Jer. 16.6. m Rev 18.18.
n Rev. 18.
o Ezek 26.19 Isai. 8.7, 8. and 28.2.
p Rev 18.2. Ezek. 29.15.
q Rev. 18.9.
r Mat. 7.2. Prov. 17.5. Jer. 18.16
s Rev. 18, 21.

i v.2. *Isa.* 2.11. *Act.* 5.35.
k *Eze.* 29.20
l *Pro.* 28.17
m *Psa* 9.10. *and* 83.17
n 1. *Sa* 17.26 *Gen.* 17.14 *Ephes.* 2.12.
Eze. 31.18. *and* 32 19.21 25.27.
o *Eze.* 27. 1.
p *Mat* 6.32. *Psalm* 4.6.7. *Eze.* 27.16.
q *Eze.* 30.26
r *Dan.* 2.21. *Psalm* 75. 6. *Pro.* 8.15.
s *Pro.* 14.34.
t *Jer.* 2.20. *Psalm* 36.3. *Eze.* 26.2.
u *Isa.* 23.8. *Prov.* 10.19
2. *Pet.* 2 15.
x *Pro.* 11.2. *Jam.* 4.6.
y 2. *Pe* 2.6
z *Pro:* 16.12
a *Job* 30.8.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, *i* Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God ;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring *k* ſtrangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations : and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſdom, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſs.

8 They ſhall bring thee down to the *l* pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlain in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou *m* yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God ? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ſlayeth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the *n* uncircumciſed by the hand of ſtrangers : for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

12 Son of man *o* take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Thou ſealeſt up the ſum, full of wiſdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt been in Eden the garden of God ; every *p* precious ſtone *was* thy covering, the ſardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jaſper, the ſaphir, the emeraud, and the carbuncle, and gold : the workmanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art the *q* anointed cherub that covereth : and *r* I have ſet thee *ſo* : thou waſt upon the holy mountain of God : thou haſt walked up and down in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt ſ* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou waſt created : *t* till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the *v* multitude of thy merchandiſe they have filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned : therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountain of God, and I will deſtroy thee, O covering cherub from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſdom by reaſon of thy brightneſs : I will *x* caſt thee to the ground : I will lay thee before kings, that they may *y* behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy *z* ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique : therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall devour thee : and I will bring thee to *a* aſhes upon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee : thou *ſhalt* be *b* a terror, and never *ſhalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt *c* Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be *d* glorified in the midſt of thee : and they ſhall *e* know that I *am* the Lord, when I ſhall have executed judgments in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhall be judged in the midſt of her by the ſword upon her on every ſide ; and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

24 And there ſhall be no more *f* a pricking brier unto the *g* houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieving thorn, of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord God.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord God, when I ſhall have gathered the *h* houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my ſervant Jacob.

26 And they *i* ſhall dwell ſafely therein, and they ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards : yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence, when I have *k* executed judgments upon all thoſe that deſpiſe them round about them : and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their God.

b *Eze.* 26.21 *and* 27.36 *Pſa.* 76.12
c *Gen.* 10.15. *Jer.* 25.22
d *Rev.* 19.1.2. *Exo.* 14.4. *and* 15.1. *Iſa.* 5.16.
e *Pſa.* 9. 16. *and* 83 17.18
f *Iſa.* 24.13. *Son.* 2 2.
g *Zac.* 14.21
h *Rom* 11.26. *Hoſ.* 3.5. *Iſa.* 11.12
i *Jer.* 26.6. *Am.* 9. 14. *Dan.* 2.21.
k *Jer.* 50.34. *Iſa.* 5.16. *Rev.* 18.20

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgment of Pharaoh.* 8 *The deſolation.* 13 *and reſtauration of Egypt.*

IN the *a* tenth year, in the twelfth *day* of the *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, *b* ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, & propheſie againſt him, and *c* againſt all Egypt.

3 Speak and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, *d* I *am* againſt thee Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great *e* dragon that lieth in the midſt of his rivers, which hath ſaid, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my ſelf.

4 But I will put *f* hooks in thy chaws, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy ri-

a *Eze.* 26.1.
b *Eze.* 6.2.
c *Jer.* 46.25. *Iſai.* 19.23. *Jer.* 25.19. 2 *Ki.* 23.33. *Dan.* 37. *Iſai.* 0.1. *Ezech.* 15. 2 *Chr* 7.
d *Eze.* 28.2
e *Pſa.* 74.13
f *Iſa.* 37.29. *Eze.* 38.4.

rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into *g* the wilderness; thee, and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of *h* the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt *i* shall know that I *am* the Lord, because they have been *k* a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they *l* took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou *m* brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, *n* I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be *o* desolate and waste, *and* they shall know that I *am* the Lord: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt *p* utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be *q* inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate, in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate forty yeers: and I will *r* scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord God, At the *s* end of forty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people, whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the *t* captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it *v* exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more *x* the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall *y* look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, *a* I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, for his *b* labor wherewith he served against it, because they wrought *c* for me, saith the Lord God.

21 *d* In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, & I will give thee the *e* opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The desolation of Egypt and her helpers, by the Babylonians.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God, *a* Howl ye, *b* wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is c* near, even the day of the Lord *is* near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the *d* heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away *e* her multitude, and her *f* foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the *g* mingled people, and Chub, & the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that *h* uphold Egypt shall fall, and the *i* pride of her power shal come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have *k* set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her *l* helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In

g Psal. 74.14 r Sam. 18.17 h Gen. 14.10. Psal. 110. 5,6. 2 Chro. 14.12. i Psal. 9.16. k 2 Ki 18.21 Isai. 31.3. Lam. 4.17. l Jer. 37.5. Isai. 30.1. m 2 Ch 16.7. n Am. 3.6. o Psal 107. 34 p Rev. 18.2. Jer. 50.39. q Jer. 17.6. and 46.26 Isai. 23.15. Dan. 2.21. r Dan. 2.35. Ezech. 30.7. Jer. 50.9. Isai. 19.23. Jer. 46.25. Isai. 19.23. 2 Ki. 24.35. Dan. 2.37. Isai. 10.1. Zech. 10.11. 2 Chr 32.7. 2 Ezek 26. 27 28. che a Dan. 2.21. 2 King 10.30 Amos 3.7. b Jer. 22. 13 2 Chro. 15.7. c Isai. 10.6. Jer. 25.9. Ezek. 30.12. d Isai. 5.16. and 10.26. e Ezek 3.24. Psalm. 51. 16 Amos 5.13. a Rev. 18. 10 Isai. 65. 14 b Rev 6.17. c Heb. 10.37. Zeph. 1.7. d Joel 3.11. Rev. 14.15. Jer. 25. 15 e Ezek 29.19. f Psal. 11.3. g Jer. 25. 20 h Job 9.13. i Rev. 18.7. k Ezek 28.18. l v.6. Rev. 19.19 20.

m Zep 2.15.
n 1 The 5.3.
Pſal. 48.6.
o Mal 4.1.
Deut. 32.40
p 1 Sa. 12.25.
Rev. 19.18
q Pſal. 75.7.
Iſai. 10.5.
r Rev. 16.12
ſ Pſal. 37.35.
Ezek. 29.20
† Heb. Elilim no-things.
1 Cor. 8.4.
t Nah. 3.8.
u Rev. 16.1.
Pſalm. 11.6.
x Ezek 28.18.
Amos 1.4,7.
y Jer. 2.16.
z Am. 4.12.
a Pſal. 10.16.
b Ezec 29.17
c Jer. 46.11.
d Dan 2.35.
Mat. 3.10.
Rev. 18.21
Pſalm. 37.36
Iſai. 27.7.
e Pſal. 37.17 and 76.5.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers go forth from me in ſhips, to make the *m* careleſs Ethiopians afraid, and *n* great pain ſhall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo it *o* cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe, by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 *p* He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall *q* be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt and fill the land with the ſlain.

12 And I will make the rivers *r* dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the *ſ* wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the Lord have ſpoken *it*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will alſo deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* †images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in all the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and I will ſet fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in *t* No.

15 And I will *u* pour out my fury upon Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ſet *x* fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall have great pain, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph *ſhall have* diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of Aven, and of Phibeſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall go into captivity.

18 At *y* Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall be darkned, when I ſhall break there the yokes of Egypt; and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

19 ¶ Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they *a* ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſs in the *b* eleventh yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, I have *c* broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it ſhall *d* not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and I will *e* break his arms, the ſtrong, and that which was broken, and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

24 And I will *f* ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put *g* my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he ſhall *h* groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down; and they ſhall *i* know that I *am* the Lord, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will *k* ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

f Iſai. 45.1, Ezra 1.2.
g Iſai. 10.5. Jer. 47.6.
h Job 24.12. Ezech. 26.15.
i Pſal. 9.16. Iſai. 26.11. Pſalm. 83.18.
k Pſal 68.1.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Aſſyria, 10 and grievous fall thereof.

AND it came to paſs in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, *a* Whom art thou like in thy greatneſs?

3 Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with *b* a ſhadowing ſhroud, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The *c* waters made him great, the deep ſet him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and ſent out her *d* little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted *e* above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, becauſe of the multitude of waters, when he ſhot forth.

6 All the *f* fowls of heaven made their neſts in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beaſts of the fields bring forth their young, and under his *g* ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatneſs, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the *h* garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the cheſnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 ¶ I have made him fair by the mul-

a Rev. 18.7. Iſai. 14.13 and 23.13. Nah. 3.8.
b Judg 9.15. Dan. 4.12. Pſalm. 78.71
c Ezek 17.5. Rev. 17.15
d Eſt. 1.1. Prov. 14.28 Dan. 6.1.
e Pſal. 37.35 and 72.8. Dan. 4.12.
f Pſal. 47.9 and 91.1.
g Ga. 3.10. Ezek. 28.13.
h Iſai.

multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, *k* envied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast *l* lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height:

11 *m* I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely *n* deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all *o* the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 *p* To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning, *q* I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be *r* comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory, and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: *s* this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for Egypt* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.*

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up *a a* lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art *b* like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the *c* waters with thy feet, and *d* fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I will therefore spread out my *e* net over thee, with a company of many people; & they shall *f* bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the *g* open field, and will cause all *h* the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy *i* flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with *k* thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains: and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall *l* put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I *m* will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make *n* dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also *o* vex *ȳ* hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among *ȳ* nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly *p* afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall *q* tremble at *every* moment: every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause *r* thy multitude to fall, *ſ* the terrible of the nations all of them, and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters: neither shall the *t* foot of man trouble them any more, nor *ȳ* hoods of beasts trouble them.

14 Then

a *Ezek* 19 1.
b *Prov* 28 15.
c *Rev.* 17.15.
d 2 *King* 23. 23
Exod. 1.22.
e *Ezek* 12.13.
and 17.20.
Hos. 7.12.
f *Am.* 9 1,2,3.
Ezech. 30.
11,24
g *Psal* 83.10.
Ezek. 29.5.
h *Rev.* 19.17.
i *Psal.* 74 14
Joel 3.14.
k *Exo.* 1.22.
Rev. 16.4.
l *Prov.* 10.7.
Psalm. 37.36.
Job 18.5.
m *Isa.* 13.10.
n *Rev.* 16.10
Exod. 10.21.
o *Rev.* 11 18
and 18.
10.15.
p *Exo.* 15.15.
q *Lev.* 26.16.
r *Ezec* 29.19
f *Ezek* 28.7.
t *Ezek.* 29.11

u Josh. 23.1. Ezech. 34.18. Prov. 11.10 x Ezec 19.17 Psalm. 107.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run u like oyl, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be x destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

y v.2. 2 Sam. 1.17. 22 Chr 35.25. Jer. 9.17. 2 Sam. 1.24. a Phil. 3.18. b Jer. 1.10. Ezech. 3.18. Psalm. 37.35. Ezech. 26.19 Lam. 3.55. c Ezec 31.2. d Ezec 30.24. Jer. 15.3. e Isai. 14.9. Luke 16.23. f Job 28.13. Psalm. 27.13 g Gen. 10.22. Dan. 8.2. h Ezec 26.19 and 31.14. i Ezec. 28.10 k Psal. 52.5. and 142.5. l Gen. 10.2. m Gen 10.2.

16 y This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her, z the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, a wail for the multitude of Egypt, b and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou pass in c beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is d delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall e speak to him out of the midst of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur is there, and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, slain by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, slain by the sword, which caused terror in f the land of the living.

24 There is g Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, slain by ỹ sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into ỹ h nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude: her graves are round about him; all of them i uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the k land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is l Meshech, m Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

n Lev. 26.10. Ezech. 18.20. Psal. 49.14 o v. 2. Psalm. 37.35 p Gen. 25.30. Mal. 1.3, 4. Isai. 63.1, 4 q Gen. 36.40 r Ezec 21.21 Dan. 11. Hab. 1 Hab. 2.17. Ezech 21.16 Isaiah 14.8. Zach 11.3. Jer. 25.16 Phil. 3.9. Mat. 9.13. Heb. 10.38. Mat. 10.22. Jer. 4.1. 2 Chr. 7. 14. Rev. 2.10. Rom 10.3. Luk. 3.3. Mic. 3.8. Deu. 4.12 Psa. 91.1. Isa. 58.8.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warr: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but n their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

† Heb with weapons of their war.

28 Yea, thou shalt be o broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is p Edom, her kings, and all her q princes, which with their might are laid by them that are slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the r Zidonians: which are gone down with the slain, with their terror they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be s comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by ỹ sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have t caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The watchmans duty. 7 Ezekiel admonished. 20 Gods justice.

a Ezec. 3.11. b Isai. 21.11 Ezek. 3.17. Hos. 9.8. Heb. 13.17. c 1 Kin 22.36. Mat. 15.14 d Isai. 10.11. e Jer. 26.19. Ezek. 18.23. f Act. 20.26. g Act. 18.6. and 2.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of a thy people, & say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, & set him for their b watchman

3 If when he c seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and d warn the people.

4 Then whosoever e heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh no warning; if the sword come and take him away, f his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that g taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet,

and the people be not warned: If the sword come & take any person from among them, he is taken away *b* in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word *i* at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, *k* if our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, *l* how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord God, I have *m* no pleasure in the death of the wicked, *n* but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the *o* righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he *p* turneth from his wickedness, neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousness*, in the day that he *q* sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely *r* live: if he *s* trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembred: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely *t* die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is *u* lawful and right.

15 *If* the wicked *x* restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in *y* the statutes of life, without committing iniquity: he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be *z* mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful, and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The *a* way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous *b* turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shal even die thereby

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, & do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will *c* judge you *d* every one *e* after his ways

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the *f* twelfth year of our captivity, in the *g* tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the *h* hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had *i* opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of *y* land of Israel, speak saying, *k* Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but *l* we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eat with the *m* blood, and *n* lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 *o* Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbors wife; and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts, and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the *p* pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass thorow.

29 Then shall they *q* know that I *am* y Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are *r* talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, *s* Come, I pray you, and hear

b Ezc. 3.18. *c* Thes. 5.3. *d* Mat. 18.20. *e* 1. Cor. 11.23. Jer. 23.21. *f* Ezc. 24.22. *g* Ezc. 24.1. *h* Ezc. 1.3. *i* Ezc. 3.26. *k* Isa. 51.2. *l* Mat. 3.9. *m* Mic. 3.11. Jer. 7.4. Joh. 8. 33. *n* 2. Chr. 28.22. *o* Gen 9 4. *p* Joh. 8.39. *q* v. 24 Psalm 44.3. *r* Ezc 7.24. and 24.21. *s* Psa. 9.16. Isa. 26.11. *t* 2. Ch 36.16 *u* Mat 3.5. and 2. 11.7.

f Ezec. 8.1. and 14.1. t Mat. 15.8. Jer. 43.7. u Mat 13.22. Luke 16.15. Mat. 19.22. x Prov 5.11, 13.

hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee *f* as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and *t* they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their *u* covetousness.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely song, of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass (lo, it will come) then shall they know *x* a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Shepherds reproved: 7 Their judgement.

a Isai. 56.11 b Luke 20.47. 2 Pet. 2.3. Micah 3.3,4. Rom. 16.18 c 1 Cor. 5.2. Acts 20.28. John 21.15. d Zec. 11. 5.16. e Rev. 17.4. Micah 3.2,3. f Mat. 9.36. Luke 15.4. g 2 Cor 1.24. h Zech 12.7. Mat. 9.36. i Lam. 2.14. k Jer. 5.1. v.12. l Jer. 23.1. Zech. 10.3. m Ezc 24.8.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the *a* shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed *b* themselves: should not the shepherds feed the *c* flocks?

3 Ye eat the *d* fat, and ye clothe you with the wool: ye *e* kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock

4 The diseased have ye not strengthned, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was *f* lost: but with *g* force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because *there is h* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep *i* wandred thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill; yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did *k* search or seek *after them.*

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 *As* I live, saith the Lod God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my *l* shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, behold, *m* I *am* against the shepherds, and I will *n* require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

n Ezek 3.18. Hebr. 13.17 o 2 Cor 7.12. and 11.28 1 Tim. 3.5. Isai. 49.6. c Dan 12.1. Isa 5. 14.15 d Rev. 1.13 Mat 18.20 e Jer. 31.31. and 33.6.9 f Hos. 2.18. Isai. 11.6,8 g Jer. 23.6. h Psal. 2.6. Hos. 2.21. k Lev. 26.4. l Hos. 6.9. m Isa. 11.1. n Gal 6.16. o John 10.11 p John 8.28.

11 *c* For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, *even* I will both *o* search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 *p* As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered, in the *q* cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their *r* own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country

14 I will feed them *s* in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in a* fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them *t* to lie down, saith the LORD God:

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy *u* the fat and the strong, I will feed them with *x* judgement.

q Joel 2.2. Ezek 34.12. r Jer. 3.18. and 16.15. s Psal. 23.2. Ezek 20.40. t Jer. 33.12. Isai. 14.30. u Psal. 73.27. x Isai. 11.4. Jer. 30.11. 2 Thes 2.8. Rev. 19.15.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I judge between cattel and cattel, between the rams and the *y* he-goats.

18 *Seemeth* it a small thing unto you, to have *z* eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side, and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad.

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall be no more a prey, and

y Ezek 20.37. z Isai. 49.26. and 51.23. Jer. 2.3. Mic. 3.3. 2 Mac. 5.27. Rev. 16.6.

and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will ſet up *a* one ſhepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them, *even* my *b* ſervant David, he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepherd.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my ſervant David *c* a prince *d* among them, I the Lord have ſpoken it.

25 And I will make with them *e* a covenant of peace, and will cauſe the *f* evil beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell *g* ſafely in the wilderneſs, and ſleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about *h* my hill, *a i* bleſſing, and I will cauſe the ſhower to come down in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowres of bleſſing.

27 And the *k* tree of the field ſhall yield her fruit, and the earth ſhall yield her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that *I am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerved themſelves of them.

28 And they ſhall *l* no more be a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land devour them: but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe up for *m* them a plant of renown, and they ſhall be no more conſumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the Lord their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the *n* houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the LORD God.

31 And ye my *o* flock, the flock of my paſture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your *p* God, ſaith the LORD God.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, *a* ſet thy face againſt *b* mount Seir, and *c* propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay unto it, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am d* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt *e* know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had *f* a perpetual hatred, and haſt *g* ſhed *the blood of* the children of Iſrael, by the force of the ſword, in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore *as* I live, ſaith the Lord God, I will *h* prepare thee unto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt *i* not hated blood, even blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that *k* paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will *l* fill his mountains with his ſlain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers ſhall they fall that are ſlain with the ſword.

9 I will make thee *m* perpetual deſolations, and thy cities ſhall *n* not return, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, *o* Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall be mine, and we will poſſeſs it, whereas *p* the LORD was there,

11 Therefore, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord God, I will even do *q* according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou haſt uſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelf known *r* amongſt them when I have judged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I *am* the Lord, *and that* I have *s* heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountains of Iſrael, ſaying, They are laid deſolate, they are given us to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have *t* boaſted againſt me, and have multiplied your words againſt me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD God, When the whole earth *u* rejoyceth, I will make thee deſolate:

15 *x* As thou didſt rejoyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I do unto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, & they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Iſrael comforted. 16 *Their rejection for ſin.* 15 *The bleſſing of Chriſts kingdom*

ALſo thou ſon of man, propheſie unto the *a* mountains of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, even the *b* ancient high places *c* are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Becauſe they have made *you* deſolate, *d* and ſwallowed you up on every ſide, that

ye

h Mat. 7.2. Rev. 16.6.
i Pſal. 109. 17.
k Zeph 2.5. Jer. 31.10
l Ezec. 31.12. m Mal 1.3 4.
n Iſai. 27.7. and 48.8.
o Ezec 36.5. Pſal. 82.
p Pſal. 132. 13, 14 and 48.1,3
q Jam. 2.13. Mat. 7.2.
r Rev. 19.1,2 Iſai. 26.1.
s 2 Kl. 19.28 t Rev. 13.6.
u Iſai. 65.13. Rev. 18.19
x vers 11. Ezek. 26.2.
a Ezec 6.2,3. Joel 2.18.
b Hab 3.6. Pſal. 78 69
c Iſai. 37.24
d Oba. v. 11.

e *Lam* 2.15. *Psalm.* 44.13 *and* 140. 11.
f *Ezec.* 5.13. *Deut.* 4.24.
g *Psal* 68.10 *Hos.* 9.3.
h *Ezec* 34.29. *Psalm.* 123. 3,4.
i *Jer.* 25.15.
k *Hos.* 2.21. *Amos* 9.13.
l *Joel* 3.18.
m *Jer.* 31 27.
n *Ezec* 37.16 *Hos.* 1.11.
Ephel. 2.12.
o *Oba. vers* 19.20.
p *Hebr* 8.7. *and* 9.16. *Joel* 3.17. *Isai.* 24.23.
q *Am.* 9.14. *Obad. ve.* 15.
r *Jer.* 15.7.
Ezech. 37.25 *Amos* 9.15.
s *Ezec.* 37.22 *Num.* 13.32
t *Ezec.* 37.25. *Isai.* 25.8.

ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the *e* lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Surely in the *f* fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed *g* my land into their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye have born the *h* shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* round about you, they shall *i* bear their shame

8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall *k* shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall *l* be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will *m* multiply men upon you, *n* all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring fruit, and I will *o* settle you after your old estates: and will *p* do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause *q* men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt *r* no more henceforth bereave them *of men.*

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* *s* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither *t* bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the LORD God.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they *x* defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me *y* as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I *z* poured my fury upon them, for the *a* blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their †idols *wherewith* they had polluted it

19 And *b* I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned *c* my holy name, when they said to them, *d* These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 But I had pity *e* for my holy name, ℣ the house of Israel had profaned among ℣ heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not *this* *f* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for my holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will *g* sanctifie my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

24 For I will *h* take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will *i* bring you into your own land.

25 Then will I ‖ sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your *l* filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 *m* A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and *n* cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do *them.*

28 And ye shall dwell in ℣ land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be *o* my people, and I will be your God

29 I will

u *Isai.* 49.23 *Zeph.* 3.19.
x *Jer.* 2.7.
y *Lev.* 15.19.
z *Psal.* 79.6. *Isai.* 1.15.
† Heb *dung.*
a *Isai.* 59.3. *Lev.* 26.30.
b *Isai.* 65.5.
c *Rom.* 2.24. *Isai.* 25.5.
d *Lam* 2.15. *Mal.* 2.17.
e *Psal.* 106 7.8. *Ezek.* 20.14 *Isai.* 48.11. *Psal.* 115.1.
f *Deut.* 9.5. *Dan.* 9.18. *Ezek.* 36.22. *Mat.* 6.9. *Luk.* 11.2. *Joh.* 12.28. *Rom.* 2.24.
g *Ezek.* 28.22. *Num.* 20.13. *Jer.* 3.19. *Isai.* 29.23.
h *Ezek.* 11.17. *Jer.* 31.10. *Isai.* 11.12.
i *Deut.* 30.3. *Jer.* 23.3. *Isai.* 43.5.
k *Heb.* 9.13. *Ezek.* 36.25. *Isai.* 1.16. *Zech.* 13.1.
l *Zech.* 13.2.
m *Ezek.* 11.19. *Jer.* 32.39. *Ezek.* 18.31.
n *Jer.* 32.40. *Ezek.* 36.27.
o *Deut.* 7.6. *Gen.* 17.7. *Exod.* 6.7. *Lev.* 26.12. *Jer.* 7.23. *Cor.* 6.16. *Rev.* 21.3.

29 I will also *p* save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will *q* call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will *r* multiply the fruit of the tree, & the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 *s* Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall *t* loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 *u* Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities: I will also cause you to *x* dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be *y* tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And *z* they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the *a* garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall *b* know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the Lord have *c* spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be *d* enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will increase them *e* with men like a flock.

38 As the *f* holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the dry bones,* 11 *Israels hope is revived.* 15 *The two sticks.*

THE *a* hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out *b* in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of *c* bones.

2 And caused me to pass by them round about, and behold, there was very many in the open valley; and lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man *d* can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, *e* thou knowest.

4 Again, he said unto me, *f* Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, *g* O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, *h* I will cause breath to enter into you, & ye shall live

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that *i am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied, as I was commanded; and *i* as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold, *k* a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the winde, prophesie son of man, and say to the *l* winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the *m* four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and *n* stood up upon their feet, *o* an exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the *p* whole house of Israel: Behold, they say, Our bones *q* are dried, and our hope is lost, we are *r* cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will *s* open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the *t* land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall *u* put my spirit in you and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For *x* Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And *y* joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become *z* one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of *a* thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord

b 1.Ch 9.3. Rom. 11.25. Mat. 28.19 Ephes. 2.13.
LORD God, Behold, *b* I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

c Eze. 12.3,4
20 And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand *c* before their eyes.

Jer. 23.2. d vers 12. Gal 4. 25.26 Heb. 12.22.
21 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and *d* bring them into their own land.

e v.14 15. Isa. 11.13. Hos. 1.11.
22 And I will make them *e* one nation, in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and *f* one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

f Joh. 10.10 1.Tim. 6.15. Rev. 11.15
23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their *g* dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be *h* my people, and I will be their God.

g Am. 9.14.
24 And *i* David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have *k* one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

h Hos. 1.10. i Ho. 3.5. Jer. 23.5. k Joh. 10.16 l Am. 9.15. Isa. 60 21 Joel. 3.20.
25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children *l* for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

m Eze 36.37. n Rev. 21.3. o Eze. 11.20. p 1.Th. 5.23. Eze. 20.12.
26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and *m* multiply them, and will set my *n* sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be *o* their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do *p* sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog

a Rev. 20.8. Zec. 14.1,3 b Gen. 10.2.
AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against *a* Gog, the land of Magog, the *b* chief prince of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

c Zec. 14.3. Dan. 12.1. d Zec. 14.12. Eze. 39.2. Rev. 16.16 e Gen 10.2. f Eze. 27.14 g Jos. 3.9,11. Rev. 16.14 Isa 8. 9.10. Psalm 2.1,2,4 h Heb. 2.3. i Hos. 3.5. k Zec. 14.2. l Eze. 37.22 m Heb. 2.8. n Zec. 14.1. Rev. 16.14 and 20.8. o Isa. 10.6. p Psalm 83.3,5 Rev. 14.3. q Psalm 10.9. r Ps. 2.8. Eze. 29.19 s Neh. 6.1. Gen. 26.14 Psalm 83.12 t Rev. 16.15
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *am c* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal

4 And I will *d* turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armor*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them, all of them with shield and helmet:

6 *e* Gomer, and all his bands, the house of *f* Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou *g* prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company, that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 *h* After many days thou shalt be visited: in the *i* latter years thou shalt *k* come into the land that is *l* brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell *m* safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt *n* ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt think *o* an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of *p* unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without wals, and *having* neither bars nor gates;

12 To take *q* a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have *r* gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the yong lions thereof, shall say unto thee, *s* Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou *t* not know it?

15 And

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and a many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the b latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me: when I shall be c sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou he d of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years; that I will bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come e up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be f a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beast of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, g shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will h call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every mans sword shall be against i his brother.

22 And I will k plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will l rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I m magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they n shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Gods judgement on Gog. 11 His burial.

THerefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, a I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will b turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy c bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt d fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the e ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the † open field; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send f a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelesly in the g isles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel and I will not let them h pollute my holy Name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, i it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God, this is k the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall l go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons: both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrows, and the hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall m burn them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall n spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the o east of the sea; and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it, The valley of † Hamon Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, ‡ that that they may p cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them † a renown, the day that I shall be q glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall r sever out men of continual imployment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass thorow the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a sign by

a Ezek. 38.15.
b Rev. 19.17. Isai. 34.6.
† Heb. The face of the field.
c Ezek. 38.16. Ezek. 39.7. Amos 1.4.
d Psal. 83.9. Ezek. 38.17.
e Rev. 19.19.
f Ezek. 38.19. Amos 1.4.
g Psal. 72.19. Ezek. 38.20.
h Ezek. 20.9. Ezek. 43.7. Lev. 18.21.
i Ezek. 39.8. Rev. 16.17.
k Ezek. 38.17.
l Psalm. 46.9.
m Psal. 37.17. 1 Sam. 29.10.
n Isai. 66.24 Mal. 1.5. Psalm. 111.2,3.
o Rev. 19.20 Mat. 7.2. Rev. 13.10. and 18.6. overs 14.15.
† Heb. A name. Ezek. 34.29
‡ that is, the multitude of Gog.
p Deut. 21.23.
q Ezek. 28.22.
r Num. 19.11

c *Isai.* 34 6. *Jer.* 46.10 *Zeph.* 1.7,8. *Rev.* 19.17 u *Isai.* 28.6. *Jer.* 12.9. w 9. x *Psal* 22.12. *Num.* 32.4. *Deut.* 32.14 y 2 *Sa.* 8 4. † Heb. *Champion-man of war.* 1 *Sam.* 17.4. *Rev.* 19.18 z 2 *Psal.* 9.16. a *Job* 21.20. b *Gen.* 33.22. *Job* 42 21. c *Lam* 3.39. *Isai.* 10.5. 2 *Chron.* 15.2. d *Deut* 32. 17 *Psal.* 27.9. *Isai.* 59.1. e *Hos.* 10.3. *and* 3.5. f *Rom.* 11.25 *Hos.* 1.10. g *Lev.* 5.1. *and* 26 40 h *Ezek* 38 16.

it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord God, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves and come, gather your selves on every side to my *t* sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may *u* eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them *x* fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with y horses and chariots, with † mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will *z* set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall *a* see my judgement that I have executed, and *b* my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their *c* iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore *d* hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions *d* have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, *e* Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the *f* whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name.

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their *g* trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and *h* am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have *i* gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face *k* any more from them: for I have *l* poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

The vision of the city, gates &c.

IN the *a* five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth year *b* after that the city was smitten, in the self same day *c* the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, & set me upon *d* a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of *e* a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was *f* a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of *g* brass, with *h* a line of flax in his hand, and *i* a measuring reed; and he stood *k* in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and *l* set thy heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit, and an hand breadth; so he measured *m* the breadth of the building, one reed, and the *n* height, one reed.

6 Then came he unto the *o* gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the *p* threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every *q* little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate *r* within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof, two cubits: and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were

a 2 *Kin.* 25 1 *Jer.* 52.4 *Ezek.* 24 1. b *Ezek.* 33.21. c *Kin.* 3.14. *Isai.* 8.11. *Jer.* 15.17. *Ezek.* 1.3. d *Rev.* 21.10. *Isai.* 2.2. e *Rev.* 21.15. *Psalm* 102. 28. f *Zech.* 2.1. 6.12. g *Rev.* 1.15. *Psalm* 106. 19. h *Rev.* 21.15. *Zech.* 2.1. i *Rev.* 11.1. *Gal.* 2.2. k *Job* 10.2. *Heb.* 12. *Rev.* 3.7. l 10. m *Heb.* 6. n 11. o *Psal.* 24.7. *Phil.* 2.9. p 10. q *Ezek.* 41.5. *Eph.* 2.21.

were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the Porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower-gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court without, an hundred cubits east-ward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, & their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the ‡ arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the

going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they r washed the burnt-offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hooks, an hand-broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the s singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the u keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the x altar: these are the sons of y Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come z near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar that was before the house.

48 And he brought me to the a porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went up to it: and there were b pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward a he brought me to the b temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the c breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the d door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, and he measured the e length thereof forty cubits, & the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, f twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of every g side chamber, four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they h entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so i increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, k one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and

and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which was behinde it: and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the *m* narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner-house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and *n* palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, & every *o* cherub had two faces.

19 So that the *p* face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims, and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The *q* posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The *r* altar of wood was *s* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the *t* table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves a piece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And *there were*, made on them, on the *u* doors of the temple, cherubims, & palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees, on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the *x* side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

The priests chambers: 13 *Their use.*

Then *a* he brought me forth into the *b* utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the *c* chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward *y* north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was †gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was *d* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were *e* higher then the *e*, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building,

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts, therefore the building was straitned more then the loweſt, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the *f* wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court, was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east-side as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

a Lev. 6.16. 26 and 2.3.10 and 7.1. Eze. 40.39. b Psal. 45.13. Isai. 61.10 1. Tim. 4.12. Son. 4.11. Gal 3. 27. c Eze 40.5. Zec. 14.20 21. Joel. 3.17. Rev. 21.27. and 22.3. d Rev. 11.2. and 21.15. Zec. 2.1. Eze. 6.3. and 43.3. and 47.3.

13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers, and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the Lord shall *a* eat the most holy things; there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass offering: for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter-court, but there they shall lay their *b* garments wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and *c* measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring-reed, *c* five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side, five hundred reeds, with a *d* measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary, and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple.

a Eze. 1.28. Mal. 3.1. b Rev. 1.15. c Rev. 18.1. d Eze. 1.4. e Eze. 9.10. † Heb face. Eze. 10.19. 2. Cor. 5.17. f Eze. 2.22.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, *a* the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his *b* voice was like a noise of many waters, and the *c* earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was *d* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came *e* to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of † the gate, whose † prospect is toward the east.

5 So the *f* spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

g Rev. 3.21. h Joh. 14.23. Rev. 21.3. and 22.4. 1 Joel. 3.17. Zec. 14.20. 21. Hos. 2.16. 17 and 48. k Isa. 29.13. Eze. 8.7.10 1 Kin. 18.21. 2. Kin. 16.14. and 21.7. 2 Cor 7.1. Hos. 3.3. m Eze. 40.4. Rev. 21.9. n Psal. 25 14. Mat. 7.6. and 5.1. 1. Pet. 2.4. Ephe. 2.20. 22. Mat. 28.20. 1. Cor. 11.23. † Heb. head. Gal. 4.26. Isaiah. 16.1. o Eze. 42.17. p Rev. 21.2. q Heb 13.10. 1. Pet. 2.5.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of *g* my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will *h* dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel *i* no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their *k* threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 *l* Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou son of man, *m* shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, *n* shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof; and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; upon the † top of the mountain, the *o* whole limit thereof round about shall be *p* most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the *q* altar after the cubit; the cubit is a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit; and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits: and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his *a* stairs shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites, that be of the *b* seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for *c* a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the *d* blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, & upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house *e* without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priest shall cast *f* salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar, and purify it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will *h* accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLIV.

The princes gate. The priests reproved for polluting the sanctuary.

THen he *a* brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord unto me, This gate shall be *a* shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel *b* hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the *c* prince: the prince, he shall sit in it to *d* eat bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the Lord, and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, *e* mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the *f* rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, O ye house of Israel: Let it *g* suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary *h* strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house; when ye offer *k* my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the *l* charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, *m* No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the *n* Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even *o* bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be *p* ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel *q* to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up mine

---

a Exo. 20.26. *b* 1 Kin. 8.2. *c* Ezek. 43.46 and 45.15. *d* Heb. 9.9.24. 2 Cor. 5.21. *e* Heb. 13.11, 12. *f* Lev. 2.13. Num. 18.19. 2 Chr. 13.5. Mat. 5.13. Mar. 9.49. Col. 4.6. † Heb. fil the hand. Exod. Lev. 7.37. and 8.33. *g* Eze. 40.39. *h* Ephe. 1.6. and 2.3.4. Luk. 2.10. Col. 1. 19.20. Rom. 5.2. Hebr. 10.20.

a Mat. 1.12. Joan. 1.50.

a Deut. 29.29. Rom. 11.36. Exo. 12.12. Psalm 13.1.2. *b* Eze. 43.2.4. *c* Jer. 30.21. Dan. 12.1. Mat. 11.27. Rev. 3.7. 1 Tim. 1.6.15. *d* Luk. 22.30. *e* Eze. 40.4. *f* Eze. 2.5. *g* Jer. 4.3. Eze. 45.9. *h* Act. 21.28. 1 Deut. 10.16. Jer. 4.4. *k* Mal. 1.12. † Phil. 2.21. *m* Psa. 93.5. and 50.16. Act. 2.41. Tit. 1.6. *n* vers. 13.15. Eze. 40.46 and 43.29. *o* 1. Sa. 2.30. *p* v. 14. 1 Chr. 23.28. *q* Isa. 9.33. Hos. 5.1. Eze. 14.3.4

Heb hand against them, saith the LORD God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† iniquities in the holiness of holiness

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my † holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

a Ezek 40.45 v. 11. Lev. 21.17

14 But I will make them *a* keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

b Nu. 25.13. 1 Sam. 2.35. 1 King 2.27. c 1 Ti. 3.10.

15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of *b* Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall *c* come near to me, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord God.

Ezek. b. 40.46. d Deu 33.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall *d* keep my charge.

9,10. Num. 3.7. Lev. 8.35. e Rev. 4.4. and 7.13. f 1 Ti. 6.8. Phil. 4.11.

17 And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with *e* linen garments, and no *f* wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

g Mar. 6.5,6. h 1 Co 11.14 i Tit. 2.3.

18 They shall have linen *g* bonets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth *h* sweat.

k 1 Cor 14.10. Exod. 28.40. l 2 Cor 2.17. Mat. 6 4.6.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall *i* not sanctifie the people with their garments.

m Lev 10.9. n Lev. 21.13. o 1 Ti. 3.2,4. 1 Cor. 7.39. p Mal 2.7.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow *k* long, they shall *l* onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest *m* drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put *n* away: but they shall take *o* maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference *p* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it *q* according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws & my statutes, in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths

q Deu 17.8. 2 Chro. 19.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: *r* but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

r 1 Th. 4.13. Job 11. 13,15.

26 And *s* after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

s Num 6.9.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord God.

and t Mat. 10.11 1 Cor. 9.4,7. u Lev. 10.12 x Exo. 27.21

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

y 1 Ti. 4.3. Num. 18,11. Neh. 10,37 Deut. 14.29 z 1 Ti. 5.18. Mat. 10,25 Exod. 22.31.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass offering, and every *u* dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all *x* the first fruits, of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall y not eat of any thing that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 the city, 7 and for the prince.

a Mat 25.34. Psal. 37.9. Zeph. 3.13. b 1 Pet 4.3. Ezech. 4.6. Isai. 9.6,7. and 55 12 Rev. 11.15. g Psal 72.8. Dan. 7.14. Phil. 2.9.. h Psal. 45.16. and 49.14 Luke 19.17 Rev. 5.10. and 2.26. i Cor. 6.2. Dan. 7.27. Psal. 72.2. Isai. 11.5. and 29 18,20 and 42 3,4. Zeph. 3.13. k 1 Pet 4.3. Ezech. 4.6. Isai. 9.7. and 57.14 m Mat 7.12. Prov. 11.1. n Lev. 27.26 Num. 5.47. Psal 15.2. a 17. Psal. 61.

Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land *a* for inheritance, ye shall *b* offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the *c* sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

c Ezek 42.20. Num. 35.4.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the † most holy place.

† Heb holie of holies Exod. 26.33. Lev. 4.6.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the *a* ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint *b* the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the *c* prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from *d* the west-side westward, and from the east-side eastward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and *e* my princes shall no more *f* oppress my people, & the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Let it *g* suffice you, *h* princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have *i* just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty *k* gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor which is an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation *p* for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part *q* to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new-moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the *r* sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the *s* first *month*, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and *t* cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month, for every one that *u* erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven days unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, † a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams *w* without blemish daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of *x* an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the *y* seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month shall he do *the like* in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship,* 9 *and for the people.* 16 *The princes inheritance.*

THus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inward court that looketh toward the east, he shall *a* shut the six working days: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the *b* new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the *c* prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the *d* priests shall prepare

q John 1.16. and Rom. 15.8. Gal. 3.23. and 4.4. *r* Mat. 16.19 and 18.18. John 20.23. Rom. 4.25. *s* 2 Cor. 5.21. *t* Heb. 9.14. 1 John 1.7. *u* Heb. a bullock of sinne. *w* 2 Cor. 5.21. Heb. 4.15. *x* Lev. 23.36. *y* Num. 29.12. † Heb according to *the like* fifteenth day. Lev. 23.34. Ezek. 45.25.

a 2 Cor. 13.12. *b* Isai. 66.23. *c* Ezek. 44.3. *d* Rev. 1.6. 1 Pet. 2.5.

e *Mat* 25.10, 11,12.
f *John* 10.7. *and* 14.6.
g 2 Cr 3.7,11 *Num.* 28. 9,10. *Isa.* 66.23.
† Heb *The gift of his hand. vers* 7.11. *Nu.* 28.14
h v.5. *Num.* 6.21. *Lev.* 5.11. *and* 12.18, *and* 14.21 *and* 25.28.
k *Luke* 17.31. 1 *Cor.* 9.24. *Phil.* 3.13 *Gal.* 4.9. *and* 5.7. 2 *Pet.* 2.20, 21.
l Heb. 4.16. *and* 3.6. *and* 10.19. *Ephes.* 3.12, 18. 1 *John* 2.2.
m 2 Co 8.12. *Levit.* 16.10. *vers* 5.7.

his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the *f* door of this gate before the Lord, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be g* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram: and the meat offering for the lambs, † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon, it *shall be* a yong bullock without blemish, and *h* six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock: and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according *i* as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of the gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: and he that entreth in by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall *k* not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, *l* shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs *m* as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the Lord, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the Lord of a lamb of † Heb the first year without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † every morning

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons; *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the *o* yeer of liberty: after it *p* shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall † boil the trespass-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter-court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter-court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of forty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them, four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

The princes inheritance.

n Gal. 6.10. 1 *Cor.* 15.58
o *Levit.* 25.10
p *John* 16.15 Heb. 12. *Mat.* 7.22, 23. *and* 25, 21,23, *and* 25.14. *Luke* 19.13. *John* 8.35.
† Heb *the boile the pulse and sin. vers* 24. *Ezek.* 44.19 *Acts* 20.28.
q 1 *Pet.* 5.2. *Mat.* 24.45 *John* 21. 1 *Tim.* 3.15. *and* 4.16. 2 *Tim.* 4.2. *Coll.* 4.17.
r *Neh.* 12.44. *Ezek.* 40.45. *and* 43.19. *and* 44.11. *Heb.* 13.10.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVII.

The vision of holy waters.

a Isa. 2.3. Zech. 14.8. Rev. 22.1. Luke 24. 47 49

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the *a* house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the fore-front of the house *stood* toward the east, and the *b* waters came down from under the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

b Isa. 9.11. Jer 31.9. Joel 2.28. John 7.28. Isai 35.7. Joel 3.18. Psalm 46 4. c John 19. 34.35 Hebr. 13.10 John 1.16. d 2 Pet 3.8. Mat. 13.23. Prov. 4.18. e Rom 11.33. Ephes. 3.18. f Rev. 22.7. Psal. 1.3. and 92.12 g Acts 2.4. Psal. 72.8. h Mat 4.19. and 13.47. Rev. 21.8. and 22.11 i Acts 4.48. 2 Cor. 2.15.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter-gate, by the way that looketh eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the *c* ankles.

4 Again, he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters *d* to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the brink of the river *were* very many *e* trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down in the desert, and go into the sea, *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be *g* a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither; for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the *h* fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi, even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the *i* miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be *k* healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth *l* new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for *m* medicine.

l Rev. 22.2. 1 Cor. 6.7. Gal. 5.22. m Rev. 22.2. n Psal. 26.5. Col. 1.12. o Gal. 3.28. Col. 3.11. Acts 10.34 1 Pet. 2.9.10 p Num. 34.8. q Num. 13.21. r 2 Sam. 8.8. s Num 34.9. t Zech. 14.8. u Num 20. 13.14 x Josh. 13.3. and 15.47. y Act. 25. 7.9. Rom. 3.29. and 4.12. and 10.12. and 15.9. 1 Cor. 12.13 Gal. 3.28. 29. Ephes 3.6. Col. 1.12. and 3.11. Rev. 7.9. 10. z Col. 2.11.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel; Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, *o* one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for an inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of *p* Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 *q* Hamath, *r* Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be *s* Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the *t* east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east-side: and *this is* the east-side.

19 And the south-side southward from Tamar, even to the *u* waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the *x* river, to the great sea; and *this is* the south-side southward.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and *y* they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the *z* stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 2 *The twelve tribes portions*, 21 *and of the prince.*

a v.28 *Mat* 11.8. *Psalm.* 72 8. *Dan.* 7.14. *Rev.* 11.15 1 *Cor.* 15.24 1 *Tim.* 6.15. b *vers* 23. *Ezech.* 47 3.13. *and* 47.14 c *Rev.* 7.c. *Dan is left out.* *Judg.* 18.30. a *King* 12. 28,29. 1 *Chro.* 3.3,7. d *Ezec* 45. 1, 2. e *Isai.* 33. 12. *and* 60.7. *Prov.* 8.15. *Mat.* 3.17. *Hebr.* 7.14. *Isai.* 53.7. *and* 11.10 *Rom.* 15.12. *Mal.* 2.11. *Hag.* 2.7. *John* 12.32. *Song* 5.10. *Rev.* 2.1. *Isa.* 2.2.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazer-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath, (for these are his sides *a* east *and* west) *b* a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of *c* Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side, even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the *d* offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the *e* midst thereof.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither e exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be *f* a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And this *shall be* the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred & fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for † food unto them that g serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* h five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation i four square, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it *shall* be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side, unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have a portion*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side,

e Gal. 5.1. *Judg.* 11.24 1. *Cor.* 16.13 *and* 35.58. *Rev.* 3.11. 2. *Job.* v.8. f *Kin.* 21.2. 2 *Tim.* 1.14. *Jer.* 2. 11,13 *Eze.* 5.6. *Lev.* 27.10 † *Eof.* 6 6. *Deut.* 20.6. *Jer.* 31. 6,40. *Rev.* 21.2. *Ezech.* 42.20. † Heb *bread. Mat.* 6.11. *Gen.* 3.19. *Luke* 15.13 *Pſal.* 104. g *Mat* 10.10. 1 *Tim.* 5.17. *Gal.* 6 6 1 *Cor.* 9.9. *Deu.* 12.19. h *Ezec* 45.2. i *Rev.* 21.16. *Heb.* 12.27 *Mat.* 16.14 *Isai.* 53.20 *Num.* 23,24.

side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a *portion*.

28 And by the *i* border of Gad, at the south-side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar, *unto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the north-side, four thousand and five hundred *k* measures.

31 And the *l* gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

¶ *The Book of* DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 8 *Daniel and his friends prosper.*

IN the *a* third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came *b* Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, unto *c* Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord *d* gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with *e* part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the *g* treasure house of his god.

3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of the eunuchs, that he should *h* bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the *i* kings seed, and of the princes.

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but *k* well-favored, and *l* skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had m* ability in them *n* to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the *o* learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them *p* a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them *q* three yeers, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the *r* children of Judah; Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs *s* gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 But Daniel *t* purposed in his heart, that he would not *u* defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel *x* into favor and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs *y* said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make *me a* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then *b* said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, *c* ten days, and let them give us *d* pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenance be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, *e* deal with thy servants.

14 So he *f* consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days, their countenance appeared *g* fairer, and fatter

---

Rev. 7. Josephs name is here omitted. Gen. 48 13 1 King 11.26. Psal. 78 65 Deut. 27.12 k Ezec 40.5. Mat. 1.41.

1 Rev. 21.2. Tim. 1.14. Jer. 2. 11.13 Eze. 5.6. Lev. 27.10 Hos. 6 6. Deut. 20.6. Jer. 1. 5.40. Rev. 11.2. Ezech. 2.20. † Heb read. Mat. 3.11. Gen. 1.9. Luke 5.13 Psal. 2.4. Mat 10.10. 1 Tim. 1.17. Gal. 1.6 2 Cor. 11.9. Deu. 2.19. Ezec 5.2. Rev. 1.16. Heer. 2.27 Mat. 6.14 Mat. 3.20 Num. 3.2.

2 Jer. 25.1. and 52.11 b Psal. 37.35. c Psal. 89.32. d Judg 2.14. e Jer. 27.19 f 2 Sa. 21. 9.10. g Hab. 1.16. h Luke 2.6. i Isai. 39.7. k Prov 11.22. l Acts 7.22. m Ex. 18.21. n 1 Ki. 10 8. o Acts 19.9. p Exo 5.13. q 1 Ti. 5.6 r 1 Sa. 16.18

f Gen. 41.45 2 King 24. 17 t Acts 11.23. Ruth 1.18. 2 Cor. 9.7. u Lev. 11.17. 1 Thess 5.22. Mat. 18.7. Rom. 14.17 x Psal 106. 46. y 1 Sa. 25.17. z John 12.43. a Prov 29.25. b Prov 18.1. c Rom 4.18. d Deu 8.3. e Isai. 26.3. f Psal. 1.3. g Prov 17.1. Mat. 4.4.

h 2 Kj. 10. 16 John 6. 26.
i Jam. 1. 17. Isai. 28. 29.
k Tit. 1. 15. Col. 2. 8.
l Num 12. 6.
m v. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 6. Mat. 9. 16.
n 1 Sa. 19. 20.
† Heb Ten hands. Gen. 43. 34.
o Dan 6. 28. and 8. 1.

father in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar *h* took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, *i* God gave them knowledge and skill in all *k* learning and wisdom, and Daniel had understanding in all *l* visions and dreams.

18 Now at the *m* end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king *n* communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore they stood before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom, *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them † ten times better then all the magicians, *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the *o* first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dream 14 Daniel findeth it. 31 The dream, 36 and interpretation.

a Gen. 41. 1. b Gen. 40. 8. c Esth. 5. 1. d Mat 2. 4. e Gen. 41. 8. f Exod 7. 11. g v. 25 John 11. 6. h Acts 2. 38. i Isai. 44. 25. k 1 Cor 8. 1. l Prov. 18. 14 m Nu. 22. 17. Dan. 5. 7. n Pro. 15. 28 Rom. 1. 22.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar *a* dreamed dreams, wherewith his *b* spirit was troubled, and his sleep *c* brake from him

2 Then the king commanded *d* to call *e* the magicians, and the Astrologers, and the *f* sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for *g* to shew the king his dreams: so they came, and stood before the king

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled *h* to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: *i* tell thy servants the dream, and *k* we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be *l* cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghil.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me *m* gifts, and rewards, and great honor: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They *n* answered again and said, Let the king *p* tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation thereof.

p Esth. 10. 4. v. 9.

8 The king answered and said, I † know of certainty that ye would gain the time, *q* because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† Heb buy. Ephes. 5. 16.

9 But if you will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* r one decree for you: for ye have prepared *s* lying & corrupt words to speak before me, till the † time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

q John 2. 24. Ephes. 4. 14. r Esth. 4. 11. 2 Sam. 19. 29. s 1 Kj. 22. 6. t John 7. 51. u Mat. 19. 10. x Rom 1. 20. y Pro. 12. 16 z Isai. 76. 10. a Prov 28. 17 b Ephe 5. 11. c Gen. 22. 14. Exod. 14. 9, 14. d Acts 27. 37. e 2 Sa. 15. 36. g Mat. 5. 7. h Rom 4. 18. i Mat. 6. 6. k Rom. 15. 30. Acts 12. 5. l Ezek. 36. 37 m Gen 18. 25. 2 Pet. 2. 9. n Gen 21. 14. o Psal. 113. 1. p Ja. 1. 5. Col. 1. 9.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler *u* that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling *x* is not with flesh

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy *z* all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the *a* decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they *b* sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 *c* Then Daniel answered *d* with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? then Arioch *f* made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him *g* time, and that he would *h* shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his *i* house, and made the thing *k* known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would *l* desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish *m* with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 *n* Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, *o* Blessed be the Name of God for ever and ever: *p* for wisdom and might are his.

21 And

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he *r* removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth *s* wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He *t* revealeth the deep and secret things: he *v* knoweth what *is in* the darkness, and the *x* light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we *y* desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us *z* kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel *z* went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said unto him, *a* Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the *b* captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, *c* Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, *d* cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the sooth-sayers shew unto the king:

28 But there is *e* a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O king, *f* thy thoughts came into *thy mind*, upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh *g* known unto thee what shall come to pass:

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me *h* for any wisdom that I have more then any living, ‡ but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great *i* image: this great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible:

32 This *l* images head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass:

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of *m* clay.

34 Thou sawest *n* till that *o* a stone was cut out *p* without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to peeces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold *r* broken to peeces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors, and the wind carried them away, that *s* no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became *t* a great mountain, and *v* filled the whole earth.

36 *x* This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* *y* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath *z* given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: and thou *art* this *a* head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise *b* another kingdom *e* inferior to thee, and another *d* third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all *ỹ* earth.

40 And the *e* fourth kingdom shall be *f* strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in peeces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that *g* breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces & bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of *h* potters clay, & part of iron: the kingdom shall be *i* divided, but there shall be in it of *k* the strength of *ỹ* iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdom shall be partly *l* strong, and partly *m* broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they *n* shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up *o* a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to another people, *but* it shall *p* break in pieces, & consume all these kingdoms, & it shall *q* stand for ever.

45 For-

Prov. 8.15.
r Psalm. 75.7.
s Jam. 1.5.
Mat. 13.12.
t Psal. 25.14.
u Heb. 4.13.
x 1 Tim. 6.16
y desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us *ỹ* kings matter. 36.9.
y 1 Joh. 5.15.
Mat. 7.7.
z Isai. 21.10
Psalm. 119. 60.
a Rom. 10.12.
Acts 28.24
b 1 Cor. 1.27.
c 2 Kin. 4.11.
1 Sam. 17.33.
d Isai. 44.25
Jona 2.8
e Psal. 115.3.
Gen. 41.16
f Eccl 5.2.
g Rom 15.4.
h 1 Cor 15.8.
‡ Or, *but that the secret might be made known*
2 Cor. 4.15.
i Dan. 2.3.
k Mat. 10.18.

l Dan. 7.3.
Jer. 27.7.
m Isai. 40.6.
n Luke 21.24
o vers 44.45.
Psalm. 118. 22.
p Zech 4.6.
r Psa. 2.9.
s Psal. 37.36.
t Isai. 2.2.
u Psal. 72.8.
x 2 Co. 12.5.
y Jer. 25.15.
z Ezra 1.2.
a Dan. 3.1.
b Dan 5.30.
c vers 32.
d Dan 8.21.
e John 11.48
f Dan. 7.7.
g Dan 12.7.
h vers 34.
Psalm. 39.5.
1 Kin. 12 26
k Dan 7.7.
l Rev. 13.4.
m 1 Th. 2.8.
n Dan 1.6.7.
o Luke 19.12
p Psal 2.9.
10.
q 1 Cor. 15.24.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the *m* stone was cut out of the mountain *n* without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and *p* worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should *q* offer an oblation, and sweet odors unto him.

47 The king *r* answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that *s* your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel *t* a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he *u* set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the *x* gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzars image.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, are accused.* 19 *God delivereth them.*

NEbuchad-nezzar *a* the king made *b* an image of gold, whose height *was c* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the *d* plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent *e* to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the *f* dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the *g* princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up; and they *h* stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald *i* cried aloud, To you it is *k* commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and *l* all kindes of musick, ye *m* fall down and worship the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the *n* same hour be cast into the midst of a *o* burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all *p* the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down, *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore *q* at that time certain Caldeans came near, and *r* accused the Jews.

9 They spake, & said *s* to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, *t* live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a *u* decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And *x* whoso falleth not down & worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into *y* midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are *y* certain Jews, whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *z* these men, O king, have *a* not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his *b* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they *c* brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said unto them, *d* Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do ye not serve *e* my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and *f* who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego *g* answered and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, *h* we are not careful to answer thee *i* in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve *k* is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, & *l* he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But

m v. 34. *Isa.* 28.16 *Zec.* 12.3.
n 1 *Sa* 2.8. *Luk.* 1.20 *Pe.* 1.19. *Tit.* 3.8.
p *Act.* 10.25. 26. *and* 14.13.
q *Rom* 1.19, 20.
r *Exo.* 9.28.
f *Deu.* 32.31. 1 *Sa.* 2.7.
u *Pro.* 24.2.
x *Isa.* 49.14.

a *Psa.* 146.3 *and* 62.9.
b *Dan.* 2.38.
c *Rev.* 13.3,4
d 1 *Ki.* 20.23.
e *Pro.* 29.12. 1 *Kin.* 12.32.
f *Rev.* 17.2.
g *Act.* 19.34.
h *Jud.* 3.20.
i *Prov.* 9.13. 15.
k *Rev.* 13.16. 1 *Thes* 5.21. 12 *Pet* 2.18.

m *Mat* 4.9. *Rev.* 13.6.
n *Rom* 3.15. *Mar.* 2.27.
o *Rev* 13.15.
p 1 *Sa.* 7.44. *Exo.* 5.5.
q *Pro.* 11.24.
r *Act.* 16.24. *and* 12.4,7
s *Ezr.* 4.23.
t *Dan.* 6.25. *Pro.* 21.18
u *Psa.* 34.19 *Dan.* 6.16.
x *Dan* 6 26.
y *Isa.* 4.2. *Heb.* 11.34 *Psalm.* 91.3
z *Jer.* 1.6. *Psalm.* 34.7. *Heb.* 1.14
a *Deu.* 34.5.
b *Isa.* 52.12. 1 *Pet.* 1.7. *Isa.* 26.11
d *Mar* 16.18 *Heb.* 11.34.
e *Mat.* 10.30
f *Rom.* 11.36. *Job* 2.9. *Gen.* 17.7.

Dan. 18 But if *m* not, be it *n* known unto
3.13. thee, O king, *o* that we will not serve
Pſal thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden
19. image which thou haſt ſet up.
6. 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar
b Heb. *p* full of fury, and the form of his vi-
11.25. ſage was changed againſt Shadrach,
Act. Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he
4.19. ſpake, and commanded that they
p Act. ſhould heat the furnace one *q* ſeven
7.44. times more then it was wont to be
Exo. heat.
5.5. 20 And he commanded the moſt
q Pro. mighty men that *were* in his army, to
11.24. *r* binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and A-
r Act. bednego, *and* to caſt *them* into the
16.24. burning fiery furnace.
and 21 Then theſe men were bound in
12.4,7 their coats, their hoſen, and their
s Ezr. hats, and their *other* garments, and
4.23. *ſ* were caſt into the midſt of the burn-
t Dan. ing fiery furnace.
6.25. 22 Therefore becauſe the kings
Pro. commandment was urgent, and the
21.18 furnace exceeding hot, the flame of
u Pſa. the fire *t* ſlew thoſe men that took up
34.19 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.
Dan. 23 And theſe three men, Shadrach,
6.16. Meſhach, and Abednego, *u* fell down
x Dan bound into the midſt of the burning
6 26. fiery furnace.
y Iſa. 24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the
4.2. king was *x* aſtoniſhed, and roſe up in
Heb. haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid unto his
11.34 counſellors, Did not we caſt three
Pſalm. men bound into the midſt of the fire?
94.3 They anſwered and ſaid unto the
z Son. king, True, O king.
1.6. 25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee
Pſalm. four men looſe, walking in the midſt
34.7. of the fire, and they have *y* no hurt,
Heb. and the form of the fourth is like the
1.14 *z* ſon of God.
a Deu. 26 Then Nebuchad-nezzar came
34.5. near to the mouth of the burning fie-
b Iſa. ry furnace, *and* ſpake and ſaid, Sha-
52.12. drach, Meſhach, and Abednego,
1 Pet. *a* ye ſervants of the moſt high God,
1.7. *b* come forth, and come *hither*. Then
c Iſa. Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego
26.14 came forth of the midſt of the fire.
d Mar 27 And the princes, governors,
16.18 and captains, and the kings counſel-
Heb. lors, being gathered together, ſaw
11.34. *c* theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the
e Mat. fire had *d* no power, nor was *e* an hair
10.30 of their head ſinged, neither were
f Rom. their coats changed, nor the ſmell of
11.36. fire had paſſed on them.
Job 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake,
27.9. and ſaid, *f* Bleſſed *be* the God of Sha-
Eſai. drach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who
47.7. hath ſent his angel, and delivered his
ſervants that *g* truſted in him, and

have *h* changed the kings word, and h Pro.
i yielded their bodies, that they might 21.1.
k not ſerve nor worſhip any god, Ezra
l except their own God. 6.11.
29 Therefore I make a decree, that i Act.
every people, nation, and language, 21.13.
which ſpeak any thing amiſs a- k Exo.
gainſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, 20.5.
and Abednego, ſhall be cut in pie- l Mat.
ces, and their houſes ſhall be made a 4.10.
dunghil, becauſe there is no other m Pſa.
God that *m* can deliver after this ſort 3.8.
30 Then the king *n* promoted Sha- and
drach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in 76.10
the province of Babylon. n Dan
6.12.

CHAP. IV.

Nebuchad-nezzars dream.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, *a* unto a Act.
all people, nations, and languages 9.31.
that dwell in all the earth, *b* Peace be b Dan.
multiplied unto you. 6.25.
2 *c* I thought it good to ſhew *d* the c Joſh.
ſigns and wonders, that the high God 7.19.
hath wrought *e* toward me. d Num
3 How great *are* his ſigns! and *f* how 23.4.9
mighty *are* his wonders! his king- e Pſal.
dom *is* an everlaſting kingdom, and 106.
his dominion *is* *g* from generation to 13.
generation. f Rom.
4 I Nebuchad-nezzar was *h* at reſt 11.33.
in mine houſe, and *i* flouriſhing in g Pſa.
my palace. 90.2.
5 I ſaw a dream which made me h Pſa.
afraid, and the thoughts upon my 30.6.
bed, and the viſions of my head *k* trou- i Job
bled me. 20.5.
6 Therefore made I *l* a decree, to k Dan
bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon 2.1.
before me, that *m* they might make l 1 Cor
known unto me the interpretation 12.21.
of the dream. m 1 Sa
7 Then came in the magicians, the 28.8.
aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the n Dan.
ſooth-ſayers: and I told the dream 2.4.
before them: but they did *n* not Iſa.
make known unto me the interpre- 44.25
tation thereof. o Mar
8 But *o* at the laſt Daniel came in 5.26.
before me, (whoſe name *was* Belte- p Iſa.
ſhazzar, according to the *p* name of 46.1.
my god, and in whom *is* *q* the ſpirit q Gal.
of the holy gods) and before him I 4.15.
told the dream, *ſaying*, r Rev.
9 O Belteſhazzar, maſter of the 3.9.
magicians, becauſe I know that the Phil.
ſpirit of the holy gods is *r* in thee, and 4.13.
no ſecret trouble them thee, tell me the l Pſal.
viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, 37.35.
and the interpretation thereof. Ezec.
10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine 31.3.
head in my bed: I ſaw, and behold, t Dan.
ſ a tree in the midſt of the earth, and 2.37.
the height thereof *was* *t* great. Jer.
11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, 12.2.
and

and the height thereof *u* reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the *x* beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, *y* a watcher, and an holy One came down from heaven,

14 He cried *a* aloud, and said thus, *b* Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts *c* get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, *d* leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with *e* a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his *f* portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

16 Let his *g* heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let *h* seven times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the *i* decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may *k* know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the *l* basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are *m* not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but *n* thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 Then Daniel (whose name *was* *o* Belteshazzar) was *p* astonied for one hour, and his thoughts *q* troubled him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that *r* hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The *s* tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose *t* leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is *u* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one *x* coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him.

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of *y* the most High, which is come upon my lord the *z* king.

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, & seven times shall pass over thee, till thou *a* know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots, thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, *b* after that thou shalt have known that the *c* heavens do rule.

27 *d* Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor: if it may be *e* a lengthning of thy tranquility.

28 *f* All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the *g* end of twelve moneths he walked in the *h* palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king *i* spake, and said, *k* Is not this great Babylon, that *l* I have built for the house of the kingdom, *m* by the might of my power, and for the *n* honor of my majesty?

31 *o* While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell *p* a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, *q* to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall *r* drive thee from men: and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and gi-

u Mat 11 23. x Ezec 31.6. and 39.7. Rev, 19.17 y Pſal. 103. 20. z Dan 8.13. Joſh. 5.14. a Rev. 18. 1,21. b Mat. 3.10. Pſal. 37. 38 c Jer. 51.6. d Hab. 3.2. Ezech. 29.13. e Dan. 11.27. and 2.21. f Jer. 22.18 g 1 Sa 25.37. h Dan 11.13 i 1 Kin 22.29 k Pſal 9.16. l Pſal. 12.8 m v.7. Job 13.4. n 1 Ki 14.2. o 1 Co. 9.19. p Eccl 8.17. Rom. 11.33. q Jer. 4 19. r 1 Ti. 2.1. ſ vers 10 11 t Ezec 29.18. 19.

u 2 Sa 12.7. Dan. 2.38. Job 20.5. x Rom 1.18. Amos 3.6. Pſalm. 9.4. y Tit. 1.2. Pſalm. 39.9. z Joh 34.19 Pſalm. 107. 40. a Pſal. 83.18. b Hab. 3.2,3. c Luk. 15.21. Mat. 21 25. d 2 Co. 5.11. e 1 Ki. 21.29 Iſai. 58. 7,8,9. f Iſai. 45.19 g Iſai. 26 10 h Mat 4.8. i Pſal. 73.8. Prov. 16. 18 k vers 27. l Gen. 10.10 m 1 Ch 20. 11. 12. n Hab. 1.16. o Luk. 12 20. p v.23 Pſalm. 29 39 q 1 Sa. 13.13. r 1 Ki. 1.11.

giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did *t* eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And *u* at the end of the days, I Nebuchad-nezzar *x* lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and *y* mine understanding returned unto me, and I *z* blessed the most High, and I praised and honored him that *a* liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* an *b* everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed *c* as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none *d* can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honor and brightness returned unto me, and my *e* counsellors, and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was *f* added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extol, and honor the king of heaven, all whose works *g* are truth, and his ways judgement, and those that walk *h* in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzar feasteth.* 5 *A hand-writing troubleth the king.*

BELSHAZZAR the king made *a* a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whilst he *b* tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had *c* taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might *d* drink therein.

3 Then *e* they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem, and *f* the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and *g* praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the *h* same hour came forth *i* fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick, upon *k* the *k* plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings *l* countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of his loins were loosed, and his *m* knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud *n* to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the *o* third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wisemen, but they couldnot *p* read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king *p* Belshazzar *and* greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his *r* lords were astonished.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house, *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: *s* let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is *t* a man in thy kingdom in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father, *u* light, and understanding, and wisdom *x* like the wisdom of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king, I *say*, thy father made *y* master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as *z* an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and *a* dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, & he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *b* *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even *c* heard of thee, that the *d* spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before

Ps. 83.18. *Dan.* 4.38. *Job* 12.5. *Num.* 24.8. *t* v. 16 *Neh.* 1.3. *u* 2 *Chron.* 36. *x Ps.* 121. 123.1. *y Ps.* 32.8,9 *z* 2 *Chr.* 12.11. *a Rev.* 4.10. *b Dan.* 7.14. *c Isai.* 40.12. *d Job* 34.29. *e Prov.* 16.7. *and* 21.4. *f Jer.* 42.12. *g Cor.* 4.17. *g Rev.* 15.3. *Ps.* 92.15. *h Exo.* 18.11. *a Esth.* 1.3. *Eccl.* 10.16 *b Prov.* 20.1. *c Jer.* 52.17. *d Prov.* 20.25. *e Dan.* 5.7. *f Gen.* 19.4. *g Isai.* 42.8. *Mat.* 4.35. *Rev.* 19.4. *Micah* 6.9. *H s.* 5.6. *Hab.* 2.2. *Isai.* 26.11. *l Job* 8.13. *Psalm.* 39.11. *Mat.* 27. 3,4,5. *m Ke.* 6.15. *Nah.* 2.10. *Prov.* 17 22 *Jchn* 16 22 *n Dan* 2.2. *and* 4.6,8. *Isai.* 49.7. *o Dan* 6.2. *Esth.* 10.23. *p* 2 *Cor* 3.14. *Isai.* 29.10 *q Chro* 3.14. *q Pro.* 18.14. *Mar.* 5.26. *r Mat.* 2.3. *Jude* *v.* 7. *s Pro.* 16.24. *t Eccl.* 10.7. *u* 2 *Ki* 5.3. *x* 2 *Pet* 1.19. *y Dan* 2.48. *z Col.* 1.29. *a Dan.* 4.9. *b Dan.* 2.48. *c Mar* 7.25. *dv.* 11

e *Isai.* 26.15. before me, *e* that they should read this writing, and make known unto
f *Ephes* 4.18, 1 *Cor.* 2.14. *f* me the interpretation thereof: but they could *f* not shew the interpretation of the thing.
g *Acts* 8.18. *Num.* 22. 16 And I have heard of thee, that *g* thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof,
16.17 h *Mat* 10.8. thou shalt be *g* clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in
2 *King* 5.16. the kingdom.
1 *Cor.* 9.15. 17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy *h* gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to
12 *Cor.* 11.7. another, *i* yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to
k *Ezec* 31.14. him the interpretation.
18 *k* O thou king, the most high
Psal. 2.10. God *l* gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and
l *Dan.* 4.25. glory, and honor.
19 And for the majesty that he
m *Psa* 2.13. gave him, all people, nations, and languages *m* trembled and feared be-
John 19.11 fore him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would, he *n* kept alive,
n *1 Sa.* 8.11. and whom he would, he set up, and whom he would, he put down.
o *Dan* 4.30. *Rev.* 18.7. 20 But when his *o* heart was lifted up, & his minde hardned in pride, he was *p* deposed from his kingly throne and they took his glory from him.
p *Luk.* 1.52. *Isai.* 14.11. 21 And he was *q* driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him
q *Dan* 4.23. *Gen.* 3.24. with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, & that he ap-
r *Joel* 2.13. pointeth over it whom soever he will
22 And thou his son, O Belshaz-
s *Jam.* 4.17. zar, hast *r* not humbled thine heart, though thou *s* knewest all this:
t *1 Sa.* 5.1,9. u *Rom* 2.22. 23 But hast *t* lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords,
x *Jer.* 10.3. *Psalm.* 115. 5,6. thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood and stone, which *x* see not, nor hear, nor know: and
y *Heb.* 4.13. the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* y all thy ways, hast
z *Psal* 50.23 thou z not glorified.
24 *a* Then was the part of the hand
a *Dan* 9.14. *Acts* 19.12. sent from him, and this writing was written
25 And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.
26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath *b* numbered thy kingdom, and *c* finished it.
27 TEKEL, thou art *d* weighed in the balances, and art *e* found wanting.
28 PERES, thy kingdom *f* is divided, and *g* given to the Medes and Persians.
29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and *h* made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.
30 *i* In that night was Belshazzar, the king of the Caldeans, slain.
31 And *k* Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

b *Acts* 15.28.
c *Isai.* 13.19
d *Psa.* 62.9.
e *Jer.* 6.30.
f 5.31.
Dan. 6.28.
g *Joh* 18.17
h *Prov* 25.27.
i 5.1.2
Psal. 37.9.
k 2 *Ch.* 36.20

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents.

IT pleased Darius *a* to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.
2 And over these, three presidents, (of whom Daniel *was b* first) that the princes might give *c* accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.
3 Then this Daniel was *d* preferred above the presidents and princes: *e* because an excellent spirit *was* in him and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.
4 Then *f* the presidents and princes *g* sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could *h* find none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any *i* error or fault found in him.
5 Then said these men, We *k* shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde *it* against him concerning the *l* law of his God.
6 Then these presidents and princes *m* assembled together to *n* the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.
7 *o* All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains have *p* consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any *q* God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions:
8 Now, O king, *r* establish the decree, and sign the writing: that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which *s* altereth not.
9 Where-

a *Esth.* 1.1.
Exod. 18.21.
b 10.3.
1 *Sam.* 2.30.
c *Luke* 15.2.
d *Pro.* 3.35.
and 24.35
e *Neh* 7.2.
Gen. 41.38
f *Eccl.* 4.4.
g *Jer* 20.10.
h 1 *Pet* 2.22.
i 1 *Sa.* 18.14
k 1 *Sa.* 24.17
l *Esth.* 3.8.
m *Pro* 1.11.
n *John* 19.7.
o v. 2.
p *Psal* 3.64.
q 1 *Ti* 1.13.
r *Esth* 3.12.
s *Esth.* 8.5.

9 Wherefore king Darius *s* signed the writing and the decree

10 Now when Daniel *u* knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his *x* windows being open in his chamber *y* toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his *z* knees three times a day, and prayed, *a* and gave thanks before his God, *b* as he aforetime did.

11 Then these men assembled, and *c* found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 *d* Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man, within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, *e* The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and spake before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the *f* captivity of Judah *g* regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and *h* set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he labored *i* till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the *k* law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute, which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 *l* Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and *m* cast *him* into the den of lions; *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *n* Thy God, whom thou servest *o* continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And *p* a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be *q* changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king *r* went to his palace, and passed the night *s* fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his *t* sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose *u* very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel, *x* servant of the living God, is thy *y* God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever

22 My God hath sent his *z* angel, and *a* hath shut the lions mouthes, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as *b* before him innocency was found in me; and also *c* before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king *d* exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and *e* no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he *f* believed in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought *g* those men which had accused Daniel, and they *h* cast *them* into the den of lions, them, *i* their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den

25 Then king Darius *k* wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, *l* Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble *m* and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the *n* living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall *p* not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

27 He *q* delivereth, and rescueth, and he worketh *r* signs and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So *s* this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdom.*

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had *a* a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he *b* wrote the dream, *c and* told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the *d* four winds of the heaven strove upon the *e* great sea.

3 And *f* four great beasts *g* came up from the sea, divers one from another

4 The first *was* like *h* a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made

s Psal. 62.11
t ind 1189
u Acts 3.19; 4.6.
x Mat 10.32
y 1 Kin. 8.48.
z Phil. 2.10.
a Psal. 55.17.
b Phil. 4.6
c Acts 7.57.
d Dan 3.8.
e Pro. 29.25.
f 2 Sam. 21.1,2.
g Esth. 3.8.
h Pro. 31.8.
i Amos 1.11.
k John 19.7.
l 2 Sa. 3.39. Mat. 27.24
m Psa 37.32
n Rom 1.20.
o Acts 26.7.
p Mat 27.62
q Rom 3.7.
r Rom 2.15.
s 2 Cor 7.10.
t 1 King 21.27.
u Gen. 4.14
x Mat 28.7.
y 1 Thes. 1.3.
z Dan 3.17.
a Dan 3.15.
b Psal. 91.13.
c Heb 11.33.
d Rev. 14.5.
e Acts 24.16
f Exo 18.9.
g Jon. 2.10.
h Heb 11.33.
i Deu 19.19
k Esth. 7.10.
l 1 Esth. 9.10.
m Dan 3.29. and 4.1.
n 1 Tim 2.2.
o Phi. 2.10.
p Psalm. 99.1.
q Acts 17.25.
r Jam 1.17.
a Am. 3.7.
b Rom 15.4.
c Acts 14.22
d Rev. 7.1.
e Isai. 57.20.
f Lam. 2.31.
g Rev. 13.1.
h Dan. 2.32.

l *Jer.* 51.30 *l* made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

m *Da.* 2.39. n *Rev.* 13.2. o *Dan* 8.4. p *Psal.* 104, 20. q *Rev.* 19.18 r *Dan* 2.39. s *Dan.* 4.22. t *John* 11.48 u *Mat* 23.38. x *Rev* 13.1. y 2 *Th.* 2.7. z *Luk.* 16.8. a 2 *Th.* 2.4.

5 And behold, another beast, *m* a second like to *n* a bear : and it raised up it self on one side, and *it had o* three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it : and *p* they said thus unto it, Arise, *q* devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and *lo*, *r* another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast *had* also *s* four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this, I saw in the night visions, and behold, *t* a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had *u* great iron teeth : it devoured, and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had *x* ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another *y* little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like *y* eyes of man and *z* a mouth *a* speaking great things

‡ Or, *set up.* Rev. 20.4. b *Psal* 90.2. c *Ezec* 1.15. d *Psal.* 50.3. e *Rev.* 5.11. g *Rev.* 20.12 h *Rev* 19.20 2 *Thes.* 2.8. i *vers* 4.5.6. k *Dan* 5.30. l 1 *Sa.* 13. m *Rev* 1.13. 1 *Tim.* 2.5. n *Heb.* 1.6. o *Psal* 2.8. *Luke* 19.12.

9 I beheld till the thrones were ‡ cast down, and the *b* Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool : his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and c* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 *d* A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him : *f* thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the *g* books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake : I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the *h* burning flame.

12 As concerning the *i* rest of the beasts, they had their dominion *k* taken away; yet their lives were *l* prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the *m* Son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, *n* and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him *o* dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him : his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I *p* came near unto one of them that stood by, & *q* asked him *ỹ* truth of all this: so he told me, and *r* made me know *ỹ* interpretation of *ỹ* things

17 These great beasts which are four; *are* four *s* kings, *which* shall *t* arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and *u* possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know *x* the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brass : *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet ;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, *y* whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn *z* made war with the saints, and prevailed against them :

22 Until the Ancient of days came, & *a* judgment was given to the saints of the most High, and *b* the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the *c* fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall *d* devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom, *are e* ten kings *that* shall arise: & another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words *f* against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to *g* change times, and laws : and they shall be given into his hand, *h* until a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall *i* take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be *k* given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominion shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations

p *Dan* 7.16 q *Prov* 2.3,4. r *Rev.* 1.1. *Hebr.* 1.14. *Mat.* 28.1,2 s *Dan.* 2.38. t 1 *Cor* 15. 47,48 u *Rev.* 2.27. *and* 3.21. x *Rev.* 3.10. *Phil.* 3.10. y *Dan* 8.10. *and* 11.37 z *Rev.* 13.7. *Exod.* 17.8. *Rev.* 19. 17,18 a *Mat* 19.28 1 *Cor.* 6.2,3. b *Isai.* 63.4. c *Dan.* 2.40. *Luke* 2.1. d *Dan* 12.7. *Mat.* 24.26 e *Psal.* 72. 6,7,8. *and* 2.1,2. f *Rev.* 13.6 g 1 *Ti.* 4 1,3. h *Rev* 1.14. 19.18. *Zech.* 14.3. k *Luk.* 12.37

v. 15 tations much troubled me, and my
Luk 1 countenance changed in me: but I
51. kept the matter in m my heart.

CHAP VIII

1 *Daniels vision of the ram and he-goat.*
13 *The two thousand three hundred days of sacrifice.*

1 Cor 15.8,9 Dan. 9.23. a Ilab. 2.2. c Ezek 8.3. Gen. 10. 22 e Prov 8.34. v.20. Dan. 7.5. g Zec. 1.11. h Dan 7.3,5. i Cor 15.32. k Pfal. 33.4. v.21. Dan. 8.21. n Pa. 147.35 o Pfal. 110.18. o Dan 7.2. p Prov 16.14. q Nu. 14.9. r Job 30.5. s Dan. 8.4,7. t Dan. 8.4. and 7.6. u Dan 11.4. and 11.18. and 7.5. x Pfal. 148.2. Ifai. 14.13 Rev 12.4. 20. Dan. 8.5.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared unto me, *a even* unto me Daniel, *b* after that which appeared unto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion, (and it came to paſs when I ſaw, that I *c was* at Shuſhan, *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of *a* Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I *e* lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the river, *f* a ram which had *g* two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came up laſt.

4 I ſaw the ram puſhing *h* weſtward, and northward, and ſouthward: ſo that no *i* beaſt might ſtand before him; neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did *k* according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an *l* he-goat came from the weſt, on the face of the whole earth, & touched *m* not the ground: and the goat *had* a *n* notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had ſeen ſtanding before the river, and *o* ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe unto the ram, and he was *p* moved with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was *q* no power in the ram to ſtand before him, but he *r* caſt him down to the ground, and ſtamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was *ſ* ſtrong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up *t* four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth *u* a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the ſouth, and toward the eaſt, and toward the *x* pleaſant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even to the *y* hoſt of heaven, and it caſt ſome of the hoſt, and of the *z* ſtars to the ground, and ſtamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himſelf* even to the *a* prince of the hoſt, and by him the daily *ſacrifice* was taken away *b* and the place of his ſanctuary was caſt down

12 And an hoſt was given *him* againſt the daily *ſacrifice*, by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and it caſt down *c* the truth to the ground, and it practiſed, and *d* proſpered.

13 Then I heard *e* one ſaint ſpeaking, and another ſaint ſaid unto † that certain *ſaint* which ſpake, How long *ſhall be* the viſion concerning the daily *ſacrifice*, and the tranſgreſſion of deſolation, to give both the ſanctuary and the hoſt to be troden under foot?

14 And he ſaid unto me, Unto *f* two thouſand and three hundred days, then ſhall the ſanctuary be g cleanſed.

15 ¶ And it came to paſs, when I, *even* I Daniel had ſeen the viſion, and *h* ſought for the meaning, then behold there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the *the banks of* Ulai, which called and ſaid, *i* Gabriel, *k* make this man to underſtand the viſion.

17 So he came neer where I ſtood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face but he ſaid unto me Underſtand, O ſon of man: for at the time of the end *ſhall be* the viſion.

18 Now, as he was ſpeaking with me, I was in a deep ſleep on my face toward the ground: but he *l* touched me, and *m* ſet me upright.

19 And he ſaid, Behold, I will make thee know what ſhall be in the *n* laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *ſhall be*.

20 The ram which thou ſaweſt, having two horns, *are* the *o* kings of Media and Perſia.

21 And the *p* rough goat *is* the king of *q* Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, *is* the firſt king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas *r* four ſtood up for it, four kingdoms ſhall ſtand up out of the nation, but *ſ* not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the tranſgreſſors are come to the full, *t* a king of fierce countenance, and *v* underſtanding dark ſentences ſhall ſtand up

24 And his *x* power ſhall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he ſhall *y* deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the *z* mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his *a* policy alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall *b* magnifie *himſelf*

b Dan 9.26.
c Iſai. 59.14
d Jer. 12.1.
e 1 Pet 1.12.
† Heb. Palmoni the wonderfull Numberer. John 1.18.
f Iſai. 9.7. vers 13.26 Dan. 9.17.
g Iſai. 1.25.
h 1 Pet 1.10. i Luke 1 26.
k Mat 16.17.
l John 15.5. m Hab 2.1.
n Dan 9.24.
o Mat 13.38
p v.5.
q Gen. 10.2.
r Dan. 10.10.
ſ Mat. 12 26. t v.9. Deut. 28.50
u 1 Sa. 5.31.
x Dan 7.25.
y Pſal. 74.3.
z Dan 11.25.
a Prov 24.6.
b Rev. 18.7.

2 *Acts* 12.23 a *Rom* 3.4. b *Isai.* 8.16. c *Dan* 7.28. d *Dan* 6.4,5. e *Psal.* 39.1.

in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken *z* without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, *a* is true: wherefore *b* shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Daniel *c* fainted, and was sick *certain* days: afterward I rose up, and did the *d* kings business; and I was astonished at the vision, *e* but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

3 *Daniel confesseth his sins:* 16 *He prayeth for Jerusalems restauration.*

a *Jer.* 25.11. *Psal.* 119. 24,79 b *Psal.* 90.10 *Hab.* 2.3. c *Mic.* 3.12. *Jer.* 25.11. d *Ezee* 36 37. *Psalm.* 102. 17. e *Jer.* 14.7. f *Exod* 20.6. g *Psal* 106.6. *Isai.* 64. 5,6,7. h 2 *Chr* 36.15. *Zech.* 7.8. i *Psal.* 51.4. k *Rom* 6.21. l 2 *Kin* 17,6. m *Ezr* 9.4. n *Psal* 130. 3,7. o *Isai* 63.15. p 1 *Th.* 2.13. 2 *Pet.* 1.19.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood *a* by books the number of the years whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish *b* seventy years in the *c* desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And I set my face unto the Lord God *d* to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and *e* made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercy *f* to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have *g* sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we *h* hearkned unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness *belongeth i* unto thee, but unto us *k* confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that *l* are near, and that are far off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee

8 O Lord, *m* to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *n belong* mercies and forgivenesses, *o* though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have obeyed the *p* voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, *q* all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice therefore the *r* curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath *s* confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: *t* for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done *u* upon Jerusalem.

13 As *it is x* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: *y* yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord *z* watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works, which he doth: for we obey not *a* his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that *b* hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee *c* renown, as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all *d* thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become e* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our *f* God hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, *g* for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we do not present our supplications before thee *h* for our righteousnesses, but for *i* thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, *k* defer not for *l* thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 And *m* whilst I was speaking, and praying, & confessing my sin, & the sin of my people Israel, & presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea,

q *Jer.* 8.5. *Isai.* 1.5,6. r *Levi.* 26.14 *Deut.* 27.15. s *Zech* 1.6. *Mat.* 5.18. t *Lam.* 1.6. u *Amo* 3.2. *Mat.* 24.21. x *Deut* 28 15 y *Hos.* 7.7. *Jer.* 2.30, z *Jer,* 31.28. 2 *Pet.* 2.5. a *Mic.* 6.9. *Isai.* 9.13. b 2 *Cor* 1.10. 1 *Sam.* 17.37. c *Exod* 9.16. *and* 15.6. d 2 *Th.* 1.6. e *Lam* 2.15. f 1 *Kin* 8.35. *Psalm* 80. 17, 19 g *Ezek* 1,6. h *Jer.* 36.7. 1 *Rom* 3.27. k *Isai.* 48.9. l *Mat* 11.20 m *Act* 4.31. *and* 13.2.

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly *a* swiftly, touched me about the time of the *b* evening oblation.

22 And he *c* informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the *d* beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee: for thou art † greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to ‡ make an end of sins, and to make *e* reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in *f* everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to *g* anoint the most Holy.

25 *h* Know therefore, and understand, that from the *i* going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the *k* Messiah the prince, shall be seven weeks: and three score and two weeks, the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after three score and two weeks shall Messiah be *l* cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall *m* destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall *n* confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations *p* he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that *q* determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision:* 10 *being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was *b* long, and he *c* understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was *d* mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no *e* pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, *f* till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the *g* first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which is *h* Hiddekel.

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, *i* a certain man *k* clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his *l* face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel *m* alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they *n* fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained *o* no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, & I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words & when I heard ¶ voice of his words then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face *q* toward the ground.

10 And behold, an hand *r* touched me, which set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, *s* a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and *t* stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent: & when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, *u* fear not, Daniel: for *x* from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the *y* prince of the kingdom of Persia *z* withstood me one & twenty days: but lo, *a* Michael one of ¶ chief princes came to help me, & I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the *b* latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold one like the similitude of the sons of men *c* touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, *d* by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me,

f Jer. 31.9. Luke 1.8.
g Exo. 12.8.
h Gen. 2.14. Acts 16.4.
i Dan. 12.6. Josh. 5.13.
k Rev. 15.6. and 1.13. l Mat. 17.2. Rev. 1.14. and 19.12.
m Acts 9.7.
n Jer. 1.19.
o Gen. 2.10. o 2 Cor 12.2,3
p 2 Cor 5.11.
q Isai. 6.5,6.
r Hebr 4.15.
s Dan. 9.23.
t Neh. 8.8.
u 1 Kin 4.18.
x Acts 10.4.
y ver 20 Ephes. 1.22.
z Eph. 6.12.
a Dan. 12.1.
b Hos. 3.4,5. Hab. 2.3.
c Isai. 6.7. Jer. 1.9. Psal. 51.15.
d Ezec. 1.28.

a Deut. 5.24. 1. Job. 1.23. b Rev. 1.17. Isa. 2.23. c Psal. 103. 13.14. 2. Cor. 4.7. d Psal 94.19. 2. Cor. 12.9. e Mat. 18 25 f Isa. 37.36. Act. 12.23. g Psa. 119. 16.

me, and I have retained no strength.
17 For how can the *a* servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straight way there *b* remained no strength in me, neither is there *b* breath left in me.
18 Then there came *c* again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he *d* strengthned me,
19 And said, *e* O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthned, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthned me.
20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return *f* to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.
21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the *g* scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.

a Prov 8 15. Dan. 5.31. b Pro. 14.10 Psalm 73.6. c Est. 1.1. d Dan 7.6. and 8.5. e v.23. Isa. 7.6.7. f Prov 11.4. Job. 20.5.7 g Jos. 27.13. 16, Dan. 8.8. h Ecc. 4.8. i Dan. 8.25. k Luk. 16.8. Dan. 8.7.8. l Job. 12.13.

ALso I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even *a* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.
2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength *b* through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of *c* Grecia.
3 And *d* a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with *e* great dominion, and do according to his will.
4 And when he shall *f* stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be *g* divided toward the four windes of heaven; and *h* not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shalbe pluckt up, even for others *i* besides those.
5 And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be *k* strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.
6 And in the end of years they shall joyn themselves together: for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north, to make an agreement: but she shall *l* not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they *y* brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthned her in these times.
7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one *m* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:
8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, *n* their gods with their princes, and with their † precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *o* more years then the king of the north.
9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.
10 But his sons shall be *p* stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly *q* come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress.
11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth, and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth *r* a great multitude, but the multitude shall be *s* given into his hand.
12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, *t* his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall *u* cast down many ten thousands: but he shall *x* not be strengthned by it.
13 For the king of *y* north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude *z* greater then the former, and shall certainly come (after certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.
14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the *a* robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.
15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most *b* fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his *c* chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.
16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and *d* none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the *e* glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.
17 He shall also *f* set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him: e thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women *g* corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

m Psa. 55.6. and 55.23. 2. Chr. 24.23. 24. Act. 28.4. n Exo 12.1 1. Sam 5.1. Isa. 46 1 and 37.1 † Heb vessels of their desire Dan. 1.2. 2. Kin 25.1 o Psal 11.7 Job. 14.1 p Isa 11.1 q 2. 25.1 r 2. 20.2 f Jud 4.1 t Deu 32. u 33. vers 9. x Deu 8.1 y Ruth 9. 14. z 2. 35. a Isa 5.5 b 5. c Psa 147 10. d 2. 25. e 8 f Heb 8 g 5. 18 After 6 9

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the *h* isles, and shall take many: but a prince *i* for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him, to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it *k* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble, and fall, and *l* not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom; but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up *m* a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom *n* by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from *o* before him, and shall be broken: yea, also the prince of the *p* covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shall *q* work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with *r* a small people.

24 He shall enter *s* peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall *t* scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall *u* forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power, and his courage against the king of the south with *x* a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall *y* destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak *z* lies at one table: but it shall *a* not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the *b* holy covenant: and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time *c* appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not be *d* as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of *e* Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have *f* indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and *g* have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And *h* arms shall stand on his part, and they shall *i* pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as *k* do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do *l* know their God, shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that *m* understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall *n* fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil *o* many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with *p* a little help: but many shall cleave to them with *q* flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall *r* to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for *s* a time appointed.

36 And ‡ the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and *t* magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper, till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the *u* desire of women, nor regard *x* any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honor the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honor *y* with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and *z* pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds, with *a* a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the *b* time of the end shall the *c* king of the south push at him, and *d* the king of the north shall come against him like a whirl-wind, with chariots, and with horsmen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and pass over.

h Gen. 10.4. 1. Ti. 2.3. i Mat 7.2. Judg. 1.7
l Psal. 52.7. m Psa. 15.4. 2. Kin. 3.13. Luk. 16.15
n 2. Sa. 15.6. Psalm 12.2. and 55.21.
o Dan 7.25. Job. 12.6. Mic. 7.5. 2. Chr. 8.16. Psal. 7.21. Dan. 8.25. 2. Sa. 20.9. Jud. 9.4.
p Psa. 64. Prov. 14. 2 Ch 24 24 1. Sa 20.4
q Psal 2.2. Jer. 3. Psalm. 28.9. Prov 9.21
r 2. Kin. 3.13. Luk. 16.15
s 2. Sa. 15.6. Psalm 12.2. and 55.21.
t Prov 19.19.
g Neh. 6.16.
h Est. 3.6 7.
i Dan. 8.11. Zec. 9.12.
k Neh 6. 10.
l Job. 6.67.
m Mat 13.52
n Heb. 11.25. Mat. 10 29.
o Rev. 2.10.
p Rev. 12.16.
q 2. Ti. 1.15.
r 1 Pet 1.6.7.
s Dan. 8 27.
‡ This following is applied by many to the fourth kingdom Rev 13. 1 12. Th. 2.4.
u 1. Ti. 4 3.
x 2. Th 2.4.
y Rev. 16 13.
z Rev. 18.12.
a Rev. 17.14 1 11 5
† price. Rev. 18.9.
b Rev 6 11.
c Rev. 17 15
d 2. Th 2.8.

t Dan. 8.9. and 11.16.
u Rev. 17.6.
x 1 Ti. 6.9,
y Rev. 16.14 Rom. 11,26. Zech. 9.13.
z Rev. 19.20 Job 20.5. Ezech. 38.8.
a Rev. 18.10. Psalm. 50.22.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countreys shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall *u* stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the *x* treasures of gold, and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But y tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury, to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain, yet he shall *z* come to his end, and *a* none shall help him.

CHAP XII.

Michael shall deliver Israel.

a Ezec 38.8.
b Dan 10. 13
c Rom 11 26.
d Phil. 4.3.
e Ezec 37.12.
f John 5.29.
g Isai. 66.
5.24.
h Dan 11.33.
i Jam. 5.19.

AND *a* at that time shall *b* Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be *c* delivered, every one that shall be found *d* written in the book.

2 And many of them that *e* sleep in the dust of the earth, shall awake, some to *f* everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting *g* contempt.

3 And they that be *h* wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that *i* turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and *k* seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall *l* run to and fro, and knowledge shall be *m* increased.

k Rev 10.4.
l Mat 11.12
m Isai. 29.18.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the *n* one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

n 1 Pet 1.12.
o Ezek 3.10.
p Psal 29.10
q Rev 10.5,
r Dan 7.25,
f Deu 32,36
t Acts 1.7.
u Rom 12.3.
x Rev 22.10
y Dan 11.35
z Rev 22.11
a John 3.19.
b Dan 11.32.
c Dan 11.30
and 9 26.
d 1 Pe 3.8.
e Rom 11.
11,12
f Isai 57.2
g 10 15.20

6 And *o* one said to the man clothed in linen, which was *p* upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he *q* held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for *r* a time, times and an half: and when he shall have accomplished *f* to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I *t* understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, *u* Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up, and sealed *x* till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be *y* purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do *z* wickedly: and *a* none of the wicked shall understand, but the *b* wise shall understand.

11 And *c* from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up; there shall be *d* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and *e* cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt *f* rest, and stand in the *g* lot at the end of the days.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer; 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi.

THE word of the Lord that *a* came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the Lord *f* by Hosea: and the Lord said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed *b* great whoredom, *c* departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of *d* Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the *e* house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will *f* break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare

a 2 Pet 1.21.
2 Cor. 4.4,7. and 5.20.
f Or, by.
2 Cor. 13, 3. Hebr. 1,3.
b 1 K 12.28
c 2 Ch 33.9.
2 Th 2.10.
d 2 K 9.24 and 10.8
11, 1
e 2 K 15 12
f Isai 64 1
2 K 17.4

bare a daughter, and God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will gno more have mercy upon the house of Israel: but I will *h* utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them *i* by the LORD their God, and will not save them *k* by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 Now when she had *l* weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are m* not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the *n* children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred: and it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the *o* sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be *p* gathered together, and appoint themselves *q* one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods judgements against them:* 14 *His promises of reconciliation.*

SAy *ye* unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah:

2 *b* Plead with your mother plead: for she is not *c* my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts.

3 Lest I *d* strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with *e* thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of *f* whoredoms.

5 For their *g* mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, *h* I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my drink.

6 Therefore behold, I will *i* hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall *k* follow after her lovers, but she shall *l* not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but she shall not finde them: then shall she say, I will go and return to *m* my first husband, for then was it *n* better with me then now.

8 For she did *o* not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they *p* prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I *q* return, and *r* take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wooll, and my flax, given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I *f* discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her *s* feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her *u* fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my *x* rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them *y* a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of *z* Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked herself with her earings, and her Jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 *a* Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the *b* valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her *c* youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the Lord, *that* thou shalt call me *d* Ishi; and shalt call me no more *e* Baali:

17 For I will take away *f* the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the *g* beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the *h* bowe, and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down *i* safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will *k* betroth thee unto me in *l* righteousness, and in judgement, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

m *Ro.* 4. 11. 8. 20 I will even betroth thee unto me in *m* faithfulness, and thou shalt
n *Joh.* 17. 3. *Jer.* 31 34. *n* know the LORD.
2. *Tim* 1 12. 21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the Lord, I will *o* hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,
o *Rom* 8. 22. 22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oyl, and
p *Hos.* 1. 4, *Rom.* 9. 24. they shall *p* hear Jezreel.
q *Jer.* 31. 27 23 And I will *q* sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that *r* had not obtained mercy, and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people, and they shall say, Thou art
r *Rom* 9. 24. my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteress, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

a *Hos.* 1. 2, 3. 2 *Tim.* 4 2. b *Jer.* 3. 20. c *Rev.* 18. 13. d 1 *Sa* 18. 25 e *Zec.* 11. 12. f *Deu.* 24. 13. g *Joh* 4. 22. h *Rom* 11. 25. i *Eze* 34. 23 *Jer.* 30. 9. k *Mic.* 7. 17. l *Mic.* 4. 1.

Then said the LORD unto me, *a* Go yet, love a woman, (beloved of her *b* friend, yet an adulteress) according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and *c* love flagons of wine.

2 So I *d* bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt *e* abide for me many days, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will *g* I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide *h* many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and *i* David their king, and shall *k* fear the LORD, and his goodness in the *l* latter days.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgements against people, and 6 priests, 12 for idolatry.

a *Am.* 7. 4. *Mic.* 6. 2. b *Jer.* 4 22. *and* 5 4. c *Psa.* 12. 4. d *Jer.* 4. 25. *and* 12, 4.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath *a* a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor *b* knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they *c* break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land *d* mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be *e* taken away.

4 Yet let no man *f* strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive *g* with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the *h* day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the *i* night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for *k* lack of knowledge: because thou hast *l* rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be *m* no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also *n* forget thy children.

7 As they were *o* increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their *p* glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be *q* like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have *r* enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have *s* left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the *t* heart.

12 ¶ My people *u* ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the *x* spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the *y* mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: *z* therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will *a* not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are *b* separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *c* yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Israel slideth back, as *d* a backsliding heifer: now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in *e* a large place.

17 Ephraim

e *Am.* 5. 16. *Nah.* 1. 4. f *Gen.* 6. 2. *Mat.* 5. 29 *Mic.* 2. 11. g *Deu.* 17. 12 *Rom.* 2. 8. h 1. *Th* 5. 5. i *Mic.* 3. 6. k *Pro.* 21. 18 2. *Cor.* 4 4. l *Psal.* 81. 11. *Jer.* 44. 17 m *Zec* 11. 17. n 1. *Sa.* 2. 30. 1. *Kin.* 2. 27. o *Deu* 32. 15. *Hos.* 11. 2. p *Mal* 2. 9. q *Jer.* 5. 31. r *Prov* 13. 25. s 1. *Pet* 2. 20. t *Isa.* 28. 7. u 2. *Th* 2. 10. x *Rev* 17. 2 y *Isa.* 57. 5. z *Num* 25. 2, 3 a *Heb.* 12 9. b *Pro.* 2. 16. c *Eph.* 6. 11. d *Zec.* 7. 11. e *Lev.* 26. 33.

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols: *f* let him alone.

18 Their drink is *g* sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, *h* Give ye.

19 The winde hath *i* bound her up in her wings, and they shall be *k* ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against priests, people and princes of Israel, for their manifold sins, 15 until they repent.

HEar ye this, *a* O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement is toward you, because ye have been *b* a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are *c* profound to make slaughter, though I have been *d* a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is *e* not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest *f* whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will *g* not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth *h* testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall *i* not finde him, he hath withdrawn himself from them,

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten *k* strange children, now shall *l* a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 *m* Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at *n* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the *o* day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall *p* surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the *q* bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the *r* commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as *s* a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his *t* wound: then went Ephraim to the *u* Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as *x* a lion, and as a yong lion to the house of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go, and return to my place, till they *y* acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will *z* seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to repentance.

COme, and *a* let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 *b* After two days will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall *c* live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we *d* follow on to know ỹ Lord: his *e* going forth is prepared as the morning: and he shall come unto us as the rain: as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, *f* what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as *g* a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I *h* hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and *i* not sacrifice; and the *k* knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have *l* transgressed the covenant: *m* there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is *n* a city of them that work iniquity, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the *o* company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen *p* an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is ỹ whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set *q* an harvest for thee, when I *r* returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for hypocrisie.

WHen I would have *a* healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, & the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falshood; and the *b* thief cometh in, and the troop

troop of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts that *c* I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are *d* before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their *e* lies.

4 They are all adulterers, *f* as an oven heated by ℣ baker: who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be *g* leavened.

5 In the *h* day of our king, the princes have made him sick with *i* bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have *k* made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they *l* lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all *m* hot, as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their *n* kings are fallen, there is none among them that *o* calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath *p* mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have *q* devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he *r* knoweth not.

10 And the *l* pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him *t* for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like *u* a silly dove, without heart: they call *x* to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my *y* net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation *z* hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have *a* redeemed them, yet they have *b* spoken lies against me.

14 And they have *c* not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their *d* beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have *e* bound, and strengthned their arms, yet do they imagine mischief *f* against me.

16 They return, but not to the most high: they are like a deceitful bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for ℣ *h* rage of their tongue: this shall *be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII

Destruction threatned to Israel.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *a* he shall come as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed *b* my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall *c* cry unto me, My God, *d* we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is *e* good: ℣ enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have *f* set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I *g* knew it not: of their silver, and their gold have they *h* made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 *i* Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: *k* how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is *l* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sowen the *m* winde, and they shall reap the whirl-winde: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the *n* stranger shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is *o* swallowed up; now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is *p* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up *q* to Assyria, a wilde ass alone by himself; Ephraim hath *r* hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I *s* gather them, and they shall sorrow a *t* little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars *u* to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written *x* to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD *y* accepteth them not. Now will he remember their iniquity and visit their sins: they shall return *z* to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his *a* Maker, and buildeth *b* temples, and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, *a* as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved *b* a reward upon every corn floor.

2 The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They

e Jer. 17.1.
d Psal. 90.8.
e 1 Kj. 22.6.
f Rom. 1.21.
g Luk. 12.1.
h 1 Kj. 12.32.
i Isai. 28.1.
k Mic 2.1.
l Hos. 5.1, 2. Psalm. 10.8.
m Gen 19.4.
n 2 Kj. 15. 14.27.
o Ezc. 22.30
p 1 Kj. 17.21
q 2 Kj. 15.19
r Isai. 9.13.
s Hos. 5.5.
t Prov. 23.35.
u Jer. 2.13.
x 2 Kj. 17.4.
y Ezec 12.13.
z 2 Chr 28.18.
a 2 Kj. 14.27
b Jer. 44.17.
c Isai. 29.13.
d Isai. 57.7.
e 2 Kj. 13.25.
Psal. 109.4
g 2 Kj. 10.31.
h Psal 73.3.
i Tim. 1.20.

a 2 Kj. 17.6.
b Isai. 48.18
c Psal 78.34
d Tit. 1.16.
e Mat. 19.19
f 1 Kj. 11.31
g Isai. 31.1.
h 1 Kj. 12.28.
i Hos. 1.6.
k Jer. 13.27
l Exod 32.4. Isai. 44.10
m Mic 1.9.
n 2 Kj. 18.9.
o 2 Kj. 15.19
p Jer. 22.28
2 Tim 2.21.
q Jer. 2.36.
r Ezec 16.33
s Ezec 16.37
t 2 Kj. 17.4
u 1 Kj. 15.16
x Psal 147.19,20
y Jer. 7.21.
z Deu 28.68
a Isai 29.23
b Ezc 20.32

a Ezc 20.32
Amos 3.2.
b Jer. 44.17

Levi. 3 They shall not dwell in *c* the
c 23. LORDS land: but Ephraim shall re-
Hosea turn to Egypt, and they shall eat *d* un-
3 clean things in Assyria.
Ezek. 4 They shall not offer wine *offer-*
13 *ings* to the LORD: neither shall they
Jan. be *e* pleasing unto him: their sacrifi-
8 ces *shall be* unto them as the bread of
e Jer. mourners: all that eat thereof shall
6.20. be polluted: for their bread *f* for their
Mal. soul shall not come into the house of
2.4. the LORD.
f Zech 5 What will ye do in the *g* solemn
7.5, 6. day, and in the day of the feast of the
g Lam LORD?
2.22. 6 For lo, they are gone, because of
h Isai. destruction: Egypt shall gather them
32.13. up, Memphis shall bury them: the
2 Kin pleasant *places* for their silver, *h* net-
17.24 tles shall possess them: *i* thorns *shall*
Psalm. *be* in their tabernacles.
107. 7 The days of visitation are come,
34. the days of recompence are come,
k Lam Israel shall know *it*: the *k* prophet *is* a
2.14. fool, the *l* spiritual man *is* mad, for
Mic. the multitude of thine iniquity, and
2.11. the great hatred.
m Isai 8 *m* The watchman of Ephraim *was*
21.11. with my God: *but* the prophet *is n* a
and snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and*
62.6. hatred in the house of his God.
n Lam 9 They have deeply corrupted *them-*
4.13. *selves*, as in the days of *o* Gibeah: *there-*
1 King *fore* he will remember their iniquity,
13.19 he will visit their sins.
10 I found Israel like *p* grapes in
Judg the wilderness: I saw your fathers as
9.13 the first ripe in the fig-tree, at her first
Hos. time: *but* they went to *q* Baal-Peor,
9.9. and separated themselves unto that
and shame; and their abominations were
13. Deu according as they loved.
21.10. 11 As for Ephraim, *r* their glory
Isaiah shall flee away like a bird: from the
49. birth, and from the womb, and from
Nu. the conception.
25.3. 12 Though they bring up their chil-
Psal. dren, *yet* will I *s* bereave them, *that*
127.5. *there shall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo al-
Job so to them, when I *t* depart from them
27.14 13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is*
1 Sam planted in a pleasant place: but E-
28.13 phraim shall bring forth his children
Deu. to the *u* murderer.
28.41 14 *x* Give them, O LORD: what
ver. 13 wilt thou give? give them *y* a mis-
Luke carrying womb, and dry breasts.
23.29. 15 All their wickedness *is* in *z* Gil-
Josh. gal: for there I hated them: for the
24.19. wickedness of their doings, I will
Hosea drive them out of *a* mine house, I
9.15. will love them no more, all their
princes *are* revolters.
Psalm. 16 Ephraim is smitten, their *b* root
78.16. is dried up, they shall bear no fruit:
c 2 Chr yea, though they bring forth, yet
36.15. will I slay even the beloved *fruit* of
d Prov their womb.
27.8. 17 My God will cast them away, be-
Hos. cause they did *c* not hearken unto
7.13. him: and they shall be *d* wanderers
1 Kin. among the nations.
14.15

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for dissimulation, impiety, and for their idolatry.

1 Israel *is a* an empty vine, he bring-
a 2 Ki. eth forth fruit *b* unto himself: ac-
15. 19 cording to the multitude of his fruit,
b Zech he hath increased the altars, according
7.5. to the goodness of his land, they
Mat. have made goodly images.
6. 1, 2.
c Judg 2 Their heart is *c* divided: now
9.23. shall they be found faulty: he shall
1 King break down their altars: he shall spoil
18.21 their images.
d 2 Ki 3 For (now they shall say,) We
17.6. have *d* no king, because we *e* feared
Rev. not the LORD; what then should a
18.9. king do to us?
e Hos. 4 They have spoken *f* words, e
9.17. swearing falsly, in making a covenant:
f Mal. thus *g* judgment springeth up as hem-
3.13. lock in the furrows of the field.
5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall
g Isai. fear, because of the calves of Beth-
5.7. Amos aven: for the people thereof shall
6.12. mourn over it, and the † priests
† Heb thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the
Chemarim glory thereof, because it is departed
2 King from it.
23.5. 6 It shall be also carried unto As-
Zeph. syria for a present to king *h* Jareb:
1.4. Ephraim shall receive shame, and
h Hos. Israel shall be ashamed of his *i* own
5.13. counsel.
1 Ki. 7 As for Samaria, *k* her king is cut
12.28. off as the foam upon the water.
and 8 The high places also of Aven, the
19.18 *l* sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the
thorn and the thistle shall come up on
k 2 Ki. their altars; and they shall say to the
17.6. mountains, *m* Cover us; and to the
l Deu. hills, Fall on us.
9 O Israel, thou hast sinned *n* from
m Rev the days of Gibeah: there they stood:
6.16. the battel in Gibeah against *o* the
n Judg children of iniquity did not overtake
19.14 them.
o Jud. 10 *It is* in *p* my desire that I should
20.13. chastise them: and the people shall be
Zeph. gathered against them, when they
3.6,7 shall binde themselves in their two
p Ezek furrows.
5.13,14 11 And Ephraim *is* as an heifer that
q Deu is taught, *and* loveth *q* to tread out
25.4. the corn, but I passed over upon her
Phil. fair neck: I will make Ephraim

r 2, Ki r to ride; Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

14.13. s Jer. 4.3.4. t Isa. 55. 6. Psalm. 32.6. u Job. 4.8. Gal. 6.7. Prov. 20.17. x Psa. 33.16. y Gen. 32.11. z Psa. 101.8. a Kin. 17.5.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousnes, reap in mercy: s break up your fallow ground: for it is t time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnes upon you.

13 Ye have u plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: Because thou didst trust in thy way, in the x multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shallum spoiled Beth-arbelim the day of battel: the y mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickedness: in a z morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits:* 6 *His judgment.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

a Jer. 2,2. b Mat 2.15. c 2 Ch. 36.15. d Exo. 13.20 e Eze. 19.4 f Son. 1.4. 2. Cor. 5.14. 1. Sam 7.14. g Job. 6.27. h 2. Ki 18.11. i Isa. 10 5. Hos. 8.9. k Lev. 26.7. l Hos. 10.6. m v 2 n Hos. 6.4. o Isa. 63.15. Jer. 31.20 p Psal. 78.39. q Eze. 26.60

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then *a* I loved him, and called *b* my son out of Egypt.

2 *As* c they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also *d* to go, taking them by their *e* arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with *f* cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid *g* meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall *h* not return into the land of Egypt: but the Assyrian shall be *i* his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the *k* sword shall abide on his cities: and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own *l* counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though *m* they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 *n* How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? *o* mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will *p* not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for *q* I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk *r* after the Lord: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall *f* tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about *t* with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet *u* ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob* 3 *An exhortation to repentance.*

EPhraim feedeth on *a* winde, and followeth after the east-wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and b* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath also a controversie with *c* Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; *d* according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother *e* by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had *f* power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in *g* Beth-el, and there he spake *h* with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the Lord *is* his *i* memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: *k* keep mercy and judgment, and *l* wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the *m* balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become *n* rich, I have found me out substance; *in* all my labors they shall finde *o* none iniquity in me, that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God *p* from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I ‡ have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, *q* they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife,

r Hos 3.5. Rev. 14.4. f Psal 2.11. 2. Cor. 7.5. t Isa. 44.20 u Rom 6.12. 1. Pet. 2.16.

a Job. 15.2. Jer. 22.22. b 2 Ki. 17.4. c 2 Ch 28.10 d Isa. 3.11. e Gen. 25.26. f Gen. 32.24 g Gen 28.12. h Psal. 66.6. Rom. 15.4 i Exo 3.15. k Mic 6.8. Hab. 2.3. m Lev 19.13 n Pro 13.7. o Tit 1.16. p Jer 2.2. ‡ Or, will speake Hos. 12. 14. Act. 26 17.18 q Hos 4.17. and 9.15. Am. 4.4

Gen. r 20,28 Exod b 2.50. a Psal. 77.20 g 2 Ki 17.9. P x 1 Sa. 2.30.

a 1 Ki. 11.26 b 1 K. 12.20. c c 1 Ki. 14.10. and 15.27. d 2 Ti. 4.13. e Mat 15.9. Col. 3.25. f Dan. 2.35. g Acts 4.12. h Deu 8.15. and 32.10 i Deut 8.7.8. k Jer. 5.6. l Prov. 17.12 k King 17.25. m 1 Ki 12.28. n Jer. 3.12. o Deu 32.38. p 1 Sa. 8.19. 1 King 12. 16,20 q 1 Sa. 8.5. r Job 14.17 Lam. 3.14. Hos. 2.3.

Gen. 20,28 Exod 2.50. Psal. 77.20 u 2 Ki 17.9. x 1 Sa. 2,30.

r a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by *s* a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he *t* preserved.

14 Ephraim *u* provoked *him* to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord *x* return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.*

a 1 Ki. 11.26 b 1 Ki. 12.20. c 1 Ki. 14.10. and 15.27. d 2 Ti. 4.13. e Mat 15.9. Col. 2.23. f Dan. 2.35. g Acts 4.12. h Deu 8.15. and 32.10 i Deut 8.7.8. k Jer. 5.6. l Prov. 17.12 m 2 King 17.25. m 1 Ki 12.28. n Jer. 3.12. o Deu 32.38. p 1 Sa. 8.19. q 1 King 12. 16,20 q 1 Sa. 8.5. r Job 14.17 Lam. 3.4. s Prov. 23.

WHen Ephraim spake, *a* trembling, he *b* exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he *c* died.

2 And now they sin *d* more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own *e* understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the *f* chaff that is driven with a whirl-wind out of the floor, and as a smoak out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is g* no savior beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of *h* great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they *i* forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them *k* as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as *l* a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wilde beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast *m* destroyed thy self, but in *n* me is thine help.

10 I will be *o* thy king, where is any *other* that may serve thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, *p* Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee *q* a king in mine anger, and *took him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is *r* bound up: his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son, for he should not stay long in the *place of* the *t* breaking forth of children.

t Isai. 37.3. John 3.5. u Ezek. 37 22. 1 Cor. 15.45. x Rom 11.29 y Gen. 48. 19 z Ezek 19 12. a Luke 11.21. b 2 Ki. 17 6. c Isai. 13.16.

14 I will *u* ransom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: *x* repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be *y* fruitful among *his* brethren, *z* an east-winde shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall *a* spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become *b* desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be *c* dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

a Joel 2.11. b Rom 8.26. Luke 15.19. c John 1.19. Hebr. 9 28. d Psal 143.3. e Psal. 103. 13. f Ephe 1.6. g John 14.17 h Psal. 92 12 i 1 Joh. 2.20. k 2 Cor 2.14. l Psal. 91.1. m Joh. 12.24. n John 4.24. o John 1.16. p Dan 12.10. q John 3.19.

OIsrael, *a* return unto the LORD thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you *b* words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, *c* Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips

3 Ashur shall *d* not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye *are* our gods: for in thee the *e* fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them *f* freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the *g* dew unto Israel: he shall *h* grow as the lilie, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the *i* olive-tree, and his *k* smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his *l* shadow, shall return: they shall *m* revive *as* the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I *n* to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me *o is* thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall *p* understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall *q* fall therein.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

a *Psal.* 94.12 2 *Chro.* 33.10. b *Mic.* 6.9. c *Psal.* 111.2. *Isai.* 3.12. d *Gen.* 18.19. *Exod.* 13.14 e 1 *Ki.* 17.1. *Deut.* 28.38. f *Ephes* 5.14. *Luke* 21.34. g *Prov* 16.26 *Isai.* 3.24. h *Prov* 30.25. 2 *King* 24.2. i *Hos.* 4.3. *Psalm.* 107. 34. k *Rev* 9.8,10 l *Isai.* 5.3.4. m *Hos* 2.8. n *Isai.* 22.12. o *Zep.* 3.18. p *Lev.* 10.6. q *Jer.* 12.11. r *Isai.* 9.3. s *Psal.* 47. t 1 *Tim* 4.12. u *Isa.* 32.6.

THE a word of the Lord that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 b Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in c your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye d your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm e hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 f Awake, ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it g is cut off from your mouth.

6 For h a nation is come up upon i my land, strong, and without number, whose *teeth* are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the k cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my l vine waste, and m barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a n virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The o meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the p priests the Lords ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land q mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 r Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomgranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: because f joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament ye priests: howl ye ministers of the altar: come, u lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is x withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye y a fast: call a solemn assembly: gather the elders, *and* all the z inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 a Alas for the day; for the b day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the c meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, d the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered,

18 How do the e beasts groan! the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture: yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, f to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field g cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

x 1 *Sa.* 4.21. y *Mat* 17.21 z 2 *Chr* 20.3. a *Jer.* 30.7. *Luke* 19.41 b *Psal.* 37.13. c *Mal* 1.7. d *Jer.* 41.8. *Luke* 21.4. e *Hos.* 4.2. 1 *Sam.* 15.3. f *Mic.* 7.6,7. *Hab.* 3.17. *Psalm.* 50.15. g *Psal* 147.9 *and* 145. 15.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods judgments.* 12 *Repentance exhorted.* 15 *A fast prescribed.*

BLOW ye the trumpet in Zion, and a sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land b tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at c hand.

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of d clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains; e a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire f devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land h *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them *is* a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them, i is as the appearance of *i* horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap;

a *Num* 10.5. b *Isai.* 66.2. c 1 *Ki.* 14.14. d *Psal.* 18.13 e *vers* 4.5.7. f *Psal.* 50.3. g *Gen.* 13.10. *Zech.* 7.14. h *Psal* 107. 34 i *Rev.* 9.9. *Hab.* 1.8. *Nah.* 3.2.

like

† Heb like the noise of a flame of fire, that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained; all faces shall gather † blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall *k* climb the wall like men of war, *and* they shall *l* march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one *m* in his path: and when they shall fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall: they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the *n* windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall *o* quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the *p* sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall *q* utter his voice before his army; for his camp is very great: for he *is r* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and *s* who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also *t* now saith the LORD, Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning

13 And *u* rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he *is* gracious and merciful, *x* slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return, and repent, and *y* leave a blessing behind him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, *z* sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the *a* children, and those that suck the breasts: let the *b* bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep *c* between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy *d* people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, *d* Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be *e* jealous for his land, and *f* pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will *g* answer, and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you *h* corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the *i* northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill-savor shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 *k* Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the Lord will do *l* great things.

22 Be not afraid, *m* ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the latter rain in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floors shall be *p* full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will *q* restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and *r* praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be *s* ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the *t* midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass *u* afterward, *that* I will *x* pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons, and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the *y* servants, and upon the hand-maids in those days, will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew *z* wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

31 The

---

a Psal. 42.7.
b and 79.10.
c Zech 1 14.
d and 8.2. Deut. 4.24.
e Psal. 103.3.
f Psal. 65.2. and 21.4.
g Mat 6.33.
h Joel 1.4. Deut. 32.39
i Jo. 4.18.
k Isai. 28.29
l Joel 1.18.
m Ti. 4.8. Mat. 6.33.
n Zech 10.6.
o Isai. 60.10
p 1 Cor 10.31
q 1 Tim. 4.4.5.
r Rom. 5.5.
s Rev. 2.1. Zeph. 3.14.
t Heb. 2.5. Hos. 3.5.
u Acts 2.35. John 7.39.
x Isai. 44.3. Gal. 3.28.
y 1 Cor. 4.4.5.
z Mat 24.29 Luke 21.25

a Rev. 6.12. b Mal 4.5. Hab. 2.22. c Rom 10. 12,13. d Rom 9.27.

31 The *a* sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the *b* great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall *c* call on the Name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the *d* remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgments against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgment.

a Rom 11. 25,27. Isai. 11. 11. 14,15. b Rev. 16. 14,16. Zech. 14.1. c Zech 1.21. Jam. 1.1. d Am. 1.7,8. Nah. 2.10. e Acts 9.4. f Luke 18.8. g 1 Sa. 5.2. h Lam 2.4. i Jam. 2.13. k John 11.51, l Rev. 13.10 m Jud 1.7. 1 Sam. 15.33. n Rev. 16 14. Isai. 8.9, 10.

FOr behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall *a* bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also *b* gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there, for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have *c* scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have *d* casts lots for my people; and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with *e* me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, *f* swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into *g* your temples, my goodly pleasant things.

6 *h* The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye *i* sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them *k* out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your *l* recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will *m* sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ *n* Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up:

o Zech 14.1. Rev. 19.17 p Isai. 13.3. Rev. 11.18. Psal. 99.1. r Rev. 3.21. Acts 17.31. f Rev. 14. 15,19 t Chr. 20.24 u Am. 1.2. Jer. 25.30. † Heb place of repair, or, harbor Isai. 33.16. x Mal 3.18 y Zech 14.21 Mat. 13.30. z Psal. 72.3. Amos 9.13. a Rev. 22.1. Psalm. 46.4. b Jer. 51.35. 2 Thes. 1.6. c Jer. 3.18. d Eze. 48.35. Rev. 21.3.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 *o* Assemble your selves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy *p* mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be *q* awakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will *r* I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for *s* the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

14 *t* Multitudes, multitudes, in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkned, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall *u* roar out of Zion; and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye *x* know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no *y* strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the *z* mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and *a* a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Chittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the *b* violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for *c* ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I have not cleansed; for the Lord *d* dwelleth in Zion.

CHAP. I.

1 *Gods judgment upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 and upon Ammon.*

THe word of Amos, who was among the *a* herdmen of *b* Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeers before the *c* earthquake.

2 And he said, *d* The LORD will *e* roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitation of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For *f* three transgressions of Damascus, and for *g* four I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they *h* have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But *i* I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the *k* bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they *l* carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send *m* a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitants from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will *n* turn my hand against Ekron: and the *o* remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity *p* to Edom, and remembred not the *q* brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on *r* the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because he did *s* pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon *t* Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, for three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they have *u* ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might *x* inlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with *y* shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their *z* king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.*

THus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because he burnt the *a* bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But *b* I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die *c* with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the *d* judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes therof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, for three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away the *punishmem* thereof: because they have despised *e* the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which *f* their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the *g* palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, for three transgressions of *h* Israel, and for four I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they *i* sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes:

7 That *k* pant after the dust of the earth,

a Amo 7.14. 1 Cor. 1.27. Mat. 4.18.
b 2 Sa. 14.2.
c Zech 14.5. 2 King 15.5.
d 2 Per 1.20. 2 Tim. 3.16
e Joel 2.16. Psal. 2.5.
f Job 5.19. and 33.29.
g Eccl. 5.11.
h 2 Ki. 8.12. and 10.32
i Rom 12.19 Hab. 2. 9.12.
k 1 Ki 16.9. Prov. 21.30. 2 Chr. 21.16 and 26.18.
m Jer 49.27.
n 2 Sa. 8.3.
o Isai. 17.7.8
p Joel 3.4.6.
q 1 Ki 5.1. Ezek. 9.18
r Jerem. 17.27. and ¶4.

f Psal. 137.7 Obad. v.11.
t Jer. 49.7. Isai. 63.1.
u Jer. 49.1.
x 1 Sam. 11.12 1 Ti. 6.10. Isai. 5.8.
y Am. 2.2. Psalm. 140.7
z 1 Sa. 12.25. Job 21.18

a 2 Ki. 3.27. Prov. 15.3.
b Jer. 48.42 Isai. 16.14
c Psal. 37. 37.38
d 2 Ki. 1.1. and Jer. 48. 7.11.
e Psal 147. 19,20 *f* Ezek 20. 18,20
g Jer. 52.13. Lam. 1.1,2.
h 1 Ki. 12.16
i Amos 8 6. 2 Chro. 19 7.
k 1 Ki. 21 2.4

l 1 Cor 5. 1. m Ro. 2.14. n 1 Cor 8.10. and 10.21 o Jud. 2. 1. p Jer. 9.23. Pſal. 33.16. q Mat 4.1. r Pſal. 77.20 Iſa. 63.13. ſ Pſal. 147. 19.20 t Iſa. 1.18. u Iſa. 30.10 x Iſa. 1.24. y Ecc. 9.11. Jer. 9.23. Pſal. 76.5. z Pſa. 33.17. and 147. 10. a Jud. 4.17. Mic. 1.8.

earth, on the head of the poor, and turn aſide the way of the meek: and *l* a man and his father will go in unto the *ſame* maid, to *m* profane my holy Name.

8 And they laid *themſelves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, *n* by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned *in* the houſe of their god.

9 *o* Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe *p* height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* ſtrong as the oaks, yet I deſtroyed his *q* fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Alſo I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and *r* led you forty years through the wilderneſs, to poſſeſs the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed up your ſons for *ſ* prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites, *t* Is it not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael? ſaith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine *u* to drink, and commanded the prophets, ſaying, *u* propheſie not.

13 Behold, I am *x* preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of *y* sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the *y* ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver himſelf:

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bowe, and he that is *z* ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver himſelf, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

16 And he that is couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away *a* naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſſity of Iſraels judgments. 9 The publication and cauſes thereof.

HEar *a* this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the *b* whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 *c* You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will *d* puniſh you for all your iniquities.

3 Can *e* two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion *f* roar in the forreſt, when he *hath* no prey? will a yong lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can *g* a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people *h* not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath *i* not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he *k* revealeth his ſecrets unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath ſpoken, *l* who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ *m* Publiſh in the palaces of Aſhdod: and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

10 For they *n* know not to do right, ſaith the Lord; who *o* ſtore up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, *p* An adverſary *ſhall be* even round about the land: and he ſhall bring down thy *q* ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; *r* ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſ ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts;

14 That in the day that I ſhall viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the *t* altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the *u* winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 Iſraels reproof for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and incorrigibleneſs.

HEar this word, ye *a* kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which *b* oppreſs the poor, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath ſworn by his holineſs, that lo, the days ſhall come upon you, that he will *c* take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall go out at the *d* breaches: every *cow at that which is* before her, and ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

4 Come to Bethel and *e* tranſgreſs, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; and

b Iſa. 66. 2. 1 Iſa. 45.7. k Gen. 18.17. 1 Jer. 1.17. 1 Cor. 9. 16. m Iſa. 4 5. Mat. 11.21. Jer. 2. 10.11. Ezec. 16.46. n Jer. 4.22. 2 Pet. 3 5. o Rom 2.5. Jam. 5.3. Hab. 2 11.12 p 2 Ki 17.5,6 q Ps. 78. 6.17. 1 ro. 10.2. r 1 Sa 17.34 ſ 1 Cor 10.23. t 2 Ki 23.15. u Judg 3.20. 1 Kin. 22.39.

a Pſal. 22.12. Deu. 32.15. b Mic. 3. 1,2, c Jer. 16 16. d Ezec 12.5. Deu. 23 66 e Exod 20.24 Ezec. 20.39

f Deut 14.28. & bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after *f* three years
g Mic. 6.6, 7. Prov. 9.17. Rev. 17.2, 3
5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings: for *g* this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
h 1 Ki 17.18 2 King 6.24 Act. 14.17. Judg. 6.37. Amos 8.11.
6 ¶ And I also have given you *h* cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there* were yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and *i* caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon,
k 1 Ki 18.5. Jer. 5.3. Isa. 26.10. m Deu 28.22. n Joel 1.4. Prov. 24.31. o Exo. 9.3, 6. Psa 78.50 Joel 2.20. p 1 Ki 13.3. q Jude v. 23. Job 19.20 r v 3. s Exod 20.24 Jam. 4.8, 9. t John 2.25. Eccl. 12.14 Dan. 9.9.2 u Exo. 10.22 Mat. 27.45
and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.
8 So two *or* three cities *k* wandred unto one city to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye *l* not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
9 I have smitten you with *m* blasting and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the *n* palmerworm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner *o* of Egypt: your yong men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
11 I have overthrown *p some* of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand *q* pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
12 Therefore *r* thus will I do unto thee, O Israel; *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare *s* to meet thy God, O Israel.
13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his *t* thought, that maketh the morning *u* darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the Lord, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *Repentance exhorted.*

Ezek. 19.14. Luk. 18.31.

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even a* lamentation, O house of Israel.
2 The *b* virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall *c* no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land: *there is* none to raise her up.
3 For thus saith the Lord God, The city that went out *by a* thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by an* hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.
4 For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, *d* Seek ye me, and ye shall *e* live.
5 *f* But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.
6 Seek the Lord, and ye shall live, lest he break out like *g* fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.
7 *h* Ye who turn judgement to *i* worm-wood, and leave off righteousness in the earth:
8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven *k* stars, and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that *l* calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.
9 That strengthneth the *m* spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.
10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that *n* speaketh uprightly.
11 Forasmuch therefore as *o* your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burthens of wheat, ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall *p* not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.
12 For *q* I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.
13 Therefore the *r* prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it *is* *s* an evil time.
14 *t* Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have *u* spoken.
15 *x* Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.
16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say

c Hos. 3.5. Rom. 11.26.
d Jer. 29.13. e Prov 3.2. f 2 Cor 6.16. g Mal 4.1. h Isa. 1.10. i Amos 6.12. Isa. 5.7. k Job 9.9. l 1 Ki 18.44 m Psa 75.7, 8 n 1 Ki 22.8. o Zep. 1.13. p Deut 28.30. q Psa. 50.21. Prov. 17.15 Amos 2.6. r Psal. 37.7. Mic. 7.6. Prov. 25.11. Hos. 4.17. Isa. 5.20.4. 1 2 Tim 3.1. Jer. 15.11. t Mat. 6.33. and 17.14 u Mic. 3.11. Amos 5.14. x Rom 12.9. Psal. 97.10 and 34.14

y *Jer.* 9.7. 2 *Jer.* 9.17. a *Exo.* 12.12. *Nah.* 1.10 b *Job* 38.2. 1 *Pet.* 4.18. c *Isai.* 24.14. *Jer.* 48.44 d *Nah* 1.9. *Psal.* 75.8. e *Isai.* 1.11. *Prov.* 21.27 f *Isa.* 66.3. g *Am.* 8.3. *Col.* 3.16. h *Job* 23.11 i *Deut* 32.17 *Ezech.* 20. 15,16 k *Acts* 7.42. 2 *King* 23.10. l 2 *Kin* 17.6.

say in all the high ways, y Alas, alas! and they shall call the husbandmen to mourning, and such as are z skilful of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will *a* pass thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: *b* to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and *c* a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be d* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ *e* I hate, I despise your feast days: and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will *f* not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the *g* melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousness *h* as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered *i* unto me sacrifices, and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your *k* Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity *l* beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonness of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigibleness.*

a *Luke* 12.17 *Prov.* 1.32. b *Nah* 3.8. *Jer.* 2.10. c *Num* 14.7. d *Rev* 18.7. *Mat.* 24.48. e *Rom* 13. 13,14.

WO to them that are *a* at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and *b* see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be* they *c* better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that *d* put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and *e* stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

f *Isai.* 5.12. *Eccl.* 2.8. *Amos* 5.23. g *Jer.* 30.7. *and* 4.6. *Rom.* 12.15. *Gen.* 37.23 *and* 42.21 h 2 *Ki* 24.12 *and* 25.18. i 2 *Kin* 13. 2,3,4. *Zech.* 8.23. k *Am.* 5.19. l 1 *Sam* 31.12. m *Am* 5.13. *Zeph.* 1.7. n *Am.* 3.7. *Nah.* 1.14. o *Isai.* 55.11. *Zech.* 1.6. p *Hos.* 10.4. q *Prov* 23.5. r *Dan.* 4.30. s *Isai.* 5.5. *Jer.* 5.16.

5 That chant to the *f* sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David:

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are *g* not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the *h* first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain *i* ten men in one house, *that* they *k* shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that *l* burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for *m* we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD *n* commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses *o* run upon the rocks? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into *p* hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of *q* nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by *r* our own strength?

14 But behold, *s* I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgement of grashoppers,* 4 *and of fire diverted.* 7 *A type of Israels rejection.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos his calling.*

a *Joel* 1.4. *Nah.* 3.15. b *Rev* 9.4 1 *Sam* 3.12.

THus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, he formed *a* grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made *b* an end of eating the grass

grass of the land; then I said, *c* O LORD, GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The Lord *e* repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the *f* great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O LORD GOD, cease, I beseech thee, *g* by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumb-line, *h* with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will *i* not again pass by them any more,

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the *k* house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the *l* priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath *m* conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able *n* to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall *o* die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, *p* flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the *q* kings chappel, and it *is* the kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was r* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was s* an herd-man, and a gatherer of *t* sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me *u* as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, *x* Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear *y* thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, *z* Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, *a* Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and *b* thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of summer fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the LORD God shewed unto me, and behold, *a* a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket *b* of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, *c* The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the *d* songs of the temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

4 Hear this, O ye that *f* swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the *g* new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may *h* buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the *i* land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as *k* a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass *l* in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down *m* at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts *n* into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a *o* bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread,

a *Jer.* 28.12. *Lam.* 5.11.
b 2 *Ki.* 15.29. *and* 17.4.
a *Jer.* 5.27.
b *Rev.* 14.20 *and* 19.15.
c *Rev.* 10.6. *Jer.* 1.11.
Ezech. 7.6,7.
d *Am.* 5.23.
e *Psal.* 79.2.
f *Psal.* 14.4. *Jam.* 5.6.
g 2 *Ki.* 4.23. *Mal.* 1.13. *Psal.* 2.3. *Isai.* 58.13.
h *Neh.* 5.1,5. *Lev.* 25.39. *Amos.* 2.5.
i *Psal* 60.2. *Jer.* 9.12. *Hos.* 4,1,2.
k *Eze.* 29.3.
l *Psal.* 37.13.
1 *Thes.* 5.3.
m *Mic* 3.6.
n *Jam.* 5.5.
o *Ezec* 27. 30,31

d ver. 5. bread, nor a thirst for water, but *d* of hearing the words of the LORD.

e Dan 12.4. f Isa. 55 6. g Pro. 1.1.22. h 1 Ki 12.29 i Prov. 29.1. Rev. 18.21. 12 And they shall *e* wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east: they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall *f* not finde *it*. 13 In that day shall the *g* fair virgins and yong men faint for thirst. 14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, *h* O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they shall *i* fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

a 1 Ki 13.1,2 Ezec. 9.1. b Amo 2.14. Psal. 139 7. c Job 16. 6. d Psal 139. 12. Jer. 37.17 e Psal. 14.1. and 94. 7. f Deut 28 63. g Jer. 24.6. and 44.11 Lev. 17.10 h Amo 3.6. and 8.8. Jer. 5. 22. i 2 Cor. 12.2. k Gen. 2.1.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the *a* altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall *b* not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered. 2 Though they *c* dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down. 3 And though they *d* hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid *e* from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them. 4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I *f* command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them *g* for evil, and not for good. 5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that *h* toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt. 6 *It is* he that buildeth his *i* stories in the heaven, and hath founded his *k* troop in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

l Jer. 3.13. m v. 4. n Act. 15.16. o Mat 3.12. Dan. 12.2. p Isa. 33.14 q Amo 6.3. r Hos. 3.5. f Act. 15.16. t Isa. 19.25 Obad. v. 19. Rom. 9.25. u Ho. 2. 20. Ezec. 36.35. Joel 3.18. Zec. 14.10 John 4.36. x Hos. 1.11 Ezec. 37.16 Rom. 11.26 Jer. 32. 37. Isa. 65. 21. and 60.21 Joel 3.20. Isa. 30.23 and 35.10

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians *l* unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor? and the Assyrians from Kir? 8 Behold, *m* the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom: and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will *n* not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD. 9 For lo, I will command, and I will *o* sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth. 10 All the *p* sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall *q* not overtake, nor prevent us. 11 ¶ *r* In that day will I *s* raise up the tabernacle of David, that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the days of old: 12 That they may *t* possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the LORD, that doth this 13 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the *u* plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. 14 And I will *x* bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*: and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them 15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall y no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob 17 The salvation of Jacob.

a Jer. 49.14 Mal. 1. 3. Ezec. 25.12.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, *a* We have heard a rumor from the Lord, and an embassador is sent among the heathen, *b* Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel. 2 Behold, I have made thee *c* small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised. 3 The pride of thine heart hath *d* deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that *e* saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground? 4 Though

b 1 Sa 5. 9. c Dan 2.37. d Jer. 49.16 Heb. e Isa. 14.13. 47.7

Isa. 4 T 4 13. eagle, Jer. among 9. 9. thee d Deu. 5 g 4 21. bers b 2 Or, would Josseri- ty, had en came Psal. some g 137.9. 6 1 Psal. search 55.13 things k Jer. 7 A 3.22 racy n Job 5 border 12.13 with th m Psa. prevai 76.6. thy br 1 Sam. thee: 28.20. him. n Jer. 8 S 51.35. LORD Psal out of 137.7 of the Amos 9 A 1. 11 man, o Mal. that ev 1. 4. may be p Jer. 10 52.7,8 brothe Philip. thee, 2. 6. ever. q Joel. 11 I 3. 1. on the Nah. p strang 3. 10. forces, Psal. his gate 50.18 salem, e r Mic. 12 E 7 8. r looke Psal. in the d 22.17 neither Mat. ced ove 27.39. cay of f Job inoulde 31.29. in the d t Psal. 13 Th 137.7 into the Zec. 12.3.

4 Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy *f* nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 *g* If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they *h* not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the* ‡ *things* of Esau searched out! *how* are his hid things sought out!

7 All the men of thy *i* confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee, have *k* deceived thee *and* prevailed against thee: *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy *l* the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy *m* mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For *thy n* violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off *o* for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the *p* strangers carried away captive his forces, and forreigners entred into his gates, and *q* cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have *r* looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger: neither shouldest thou have *s* rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest *t* not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the *u* day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen: *x* as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as *y* ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall *z* swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob *a* shall possess their possessions.

18 And the *b* house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south *shall* possess the *c* mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possess* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem, *d* which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And *e* saviors shall come up on mount Zion, to judge the mount of Esau, and the *f* kingdom shall be the LORDS.

u *Isa.* 63.1,2
x *Jam.* 2.13.
y *Jer.* 25.15
z 1 *Pet* 4.17.
a *Isa.* 14.2. *Amos* 9.12. *Joel.* 3.19. *Zec.* 10.11.
b *Isa.* 29.6. *Joel* 3.19. *Isa.* 10.17 *Deut.* 14.24. *Heb.* 12.29.
c *Rom* 11.25. *Isa.* 29. 23.25. *Mic.* 7 11.12. *Jer.* 33.13.
d *Jer.* 17.26. *and* 32.44.
e *Joel* 3.11. *Rev.* 14.1.
f *Rev.* 11.15. *Dan.* 7.14. *Psal.* 72.8. 2 *Tim.* 4.1.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish: 4 He is beswrayed by a tempest,* 11 *and thrown into the sea.*

a 2 Ki. 14.25 Mat. 12.40 b Zep. 2.15. Psal. 127.2 c Gen. 18.20 Jam. 5.4. d Neh 6.11. Jam. 5.17. e Gen. 16.8. Phile. v.15. f Am. 4.13. Prov. 10.9. g Rom 1.20. h Acts 27.18 i Judg. 16.19 Psalm. 51.tit. k Rom 13.11 l Psal. 66.18 m 1 Sa 14 41 n Psal. 93.1,5. o Josh. 7.19. p Eph. 4.28. q Rom 3.1,2. r Acts 27.23 s 1 Pet. 4.17, t Gen. 39.9. u 1 Sa. 6.2. 2 Sam. 24.12 x John 11.50.

NOw the word of the LORD came *a* unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh *l* that great city, and cry against it: for their wickedness is come up *c* before me.

3 But Jonah rose up *d* to flee unto Tarshish, *e* from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 But the LORD *f* sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man *g* unto his god, and *h* cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was *i* fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, *k* What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, *l* call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us *m* cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot *n* fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, *o* Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what is *p* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *q* am an Hebrew, and *r* I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly *s* afraid, and said unto him, Why hast *t* thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, *u* What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, *x* Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that *y* for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men *z* rowed hard to bring *it* to the land, but they *a* could not, for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish, for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done *b* as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and *c* cast him forth into the sea, and the sea *d* ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men *e* feared the LORD exceedingly, and *f* offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 Now the LORD had *g* prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish *h* three days and three nights.

y Acts 27.24 Eccl. 9.18. z 1 Cor 9.22. and 13.7. a Pro. 21.12. b Psal 115.3. c Rom 8.13. d Psal 89.9. Esth. 7.10. e v.10 Acts 5.11. f Gen. 8.20. g Gen. 22.14. h Mat 12.40.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah:* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God *a* out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he *b* heard me: out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast *c* me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods *d* compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then *e* I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will *f* look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The *g* waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: *h* yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, *i* I remembred the Lord, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, *k* forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of *l* thanksgiving, I will

a Psal. 130.1 and 142.1 b Psal 65.2. 2 Chro 33 12. c Psa. 42.7. d Psal 42.7. e Psal 31.22 f 2 Cor 4.8. g Psal 69 1. and 102. 3,4. h Gen 22.14 i Psal 20.7. Isai 6.5. k 2 K 17.15 Jonah 2.8. l Psal 50. 14,23

will pay that that I have vowed: salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 And the LORD *m* spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites: 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the *a* second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching *b* that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and *c* went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. (Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three days journey.)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried, and said, *d* Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the *e* people of Nineveh believed God: and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and *f* he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and *g* published thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them *h* turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 *i* Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God *k* saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IV.

Jonah repineth at God's mercy.

BUT it *a* displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he *b* prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? *c* therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, *d* take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it *is e* better for me to die, than to live.

4 Then said the Lord, *f* Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah *g* went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there *h* made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God *i* prepared a gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his *k* grief. So Jonah was *l* exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it *m* smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the *n* sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east-wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and *o* wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, *p* Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, *q* I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the Lord, Thou hast *r* had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night.

11 And should not I *s* spare Nineveh that *t* great city, wherein are more than six score thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand, and their left hand, and *also u* much cattel?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

God's wrath against Jacob for idolatry.

THE word of the LORD that came to *a* Micah *b* the Morasthite, in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear *c* all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the LORD God *d* be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD *e* cometh forth out of his place, and will come

a *Mat.* 20. 15
b 1 *Pet.* 3. 7. *Jer.* 20. 7.
c *Mat.* 20, 15
d 1 *Ki.* 19. 4.
e *Eccl.* 7. 1.
f *Mat.* 20. 15
g *Jam.* 1. 19. *Isai.* 48. 20.
h *Acts* 7. 34
i *Jona* 1. 17.
k *Isai.* 57. 17
l *Amos* 6. 13.
m *Hos* 9. 16.
n *Psal* 121. 6
o 2 *Sa.* 15, 25. *Mat.* 5. 22.
q 1 *Ki* 8 46.
r *Mat.* 18. 32.
s *Neh.* 9. 31.
t *Jon.* 1. 2.
u *Job* 40. 5. *and* 6. 24.

c *Deu* 32. 1. *Psalm.* 50. 1.
d *Psal* 50. 7.
e *Isai.* 26. 21.

k *Isai.* come down, and *k* tread upon the
63.3. high places of the earth.
Rev. 4 And the *l* mountains shall be
14.19. molten under him, and the valleys
l *Hab.* shall be cleft: as wax before the fire,
3.6. *and* as the waters that are poured
Nah. down a steep place.
1.4,5. 5 For the transgression of Jacob *is*
m *Mal* all this, and for the sins of the house
2.17. of Israel *is m* what *is* the transgression of
n 1 *Kin* Jacob? *is it* not *n* Samaria? and
12.29. what *are* the high places of Judah?
o 2 *Ch.* *are* they not *o* Jerusalem?
28.24. 6 Therefore I will make Samaria
p 2 *Ki.* *as p* an heap of the field, *and as* plant-
17.5. ings of a vineyard, and I will pour
Micah down the stones thereof into the val-
3.12. ley; and I will *q* discover the foun-
q *Ezec* dations thereof.
13.14 7 And all the *r* graven images
r *Isai.* thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and
27.9. all the hires thereof shall be burnt
Rev. with fire, and all the idols thereof
9.20. will I lay desolate: for she *s* gathered
s *Rev.* it of the hire of an harlot, and they
18.10. shall return to the hire of an harlot.
t *Isai.* 8 Therefore I will *t* wail, and
22.4 howl, I will go stript and naked: I
u *Isai.* will make a wailing like the dra-
8 7,8. gons, and mourning as the owls.
2 *King* 9 For her wound *is* incurable, for
18.13 *u* it is come unto Judah: he is come
x 2 *Sa.* unto the gate of my people, *even* to
1.20. Jerusalem.
y *Jer.* 10 *x* Declare ye *it* not at Gath:
6.29. weep ye not at all: in the house of
z *Isai.* Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.
20.4. 11 *y* Pass ye away, thou inhabi-
a *Isai.* tant of Saphir, having a thy shame na-
47.3. ked: the inhabitant of Zaanan came
b *Am.* not forth in the mourning of Beth-
3.7. ezel, he shall receive of you his
c 2 *Ki* standing.
14.19 12 For the inhabitant of Maroth
d *Rev.* waited carefully for good, but evil
17.2. came down *b* from the Lord unto
and the gate of Jerusalem.
19.20
e 2 *Ki.* 13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish,
23.35. *c* bind the chariot to the swift beast:
f 2 *Ki.* she *is* the *d* beginning of the sin to the
14.19 daughter of Zion: for the transgres-
g 2 *Ki* sions of Israel were found in thee.
17.4 *and* 14 Therefore shalt thou *e* give
18.14 presents to Moresheth-Gath: the
and houses of Achzib *shall be* a lie to the
23.4. kings of Israel.
h *Jer.* 15 Yet will I bring *f* an heir unto
16.6. thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he
Isai. shall come unto Adullam the glory
3.24. of Israel.
i *Lam.* 16 *h* Make thee bald, and poll thee
4.5. for thy delicate children; enlarge
thy baldness as the eagle, for they
are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression* 4 *A lamentation.*
7 *Injustice and idolatry reproved.*

WO to them that *a* devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the *b* power of their hand.

2 And they *c* covet fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I *d* devise an evil, from which ye shall *e* not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 *g* In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath *h* changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 *i* Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall *k* not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 O thou that art *l* named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD *m* straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do *n* good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is *o* risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment, from them that pass by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart, for this *is* not *your p* rest: because it is *q* polluted, it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man *r* walking in the spirit of falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine, and of strong drink: he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely *s* gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheep of *u* Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men

13 The *x* breaker is come up before

a *Prov.* 1.30. *Esth.* 3.8,9.
b *Prov* 3.27. *Neh.* 5.1,2.
c 1 *Ki.* 21.2.
1 *Ki.* 5.8.
d *ver.* 1. *Psal.* 18.26. *Mat.* 7.2.
e *Psal.* 50.21
f *Exod.* 7.5. *Amos* 5.13.
g 2 *Ki.* 17.24.
h *Jer.* 2.11.
i *Amo* 2.12. *and* 7. 12,13.
k *Mat* 7.6.
l *Isai.* 8.16.
m *Psalm* 8.40. *Rom.* 2.17.
n 2 *Pe* 1.21.
o *Isai.* 9.21.
p *Heb.* 4.9.
q *Jer.* 3.2.
r *Ezek* 13.3. 6. *Micah* 3.5.
s *Hos.* 1.11.
u *Isai.* 63.1.
x *Joan* 2. 34.5.

False prophets. *Hos.* before 5. up, a *Zech.* gate, a 8.23 y their and the

1 *The c* *hood* *of th*

Jer. AND 4.5. hea *Chro.* of the 19. 20 you to *Psal* 2 W 5.4. the evi *Rom.* from c 2,9. off thei *Am.* 3 W 3.12. people *Psal* them, 4.4. and ch *Micah* the po 3.12. cauldr *Prov* 4 T 28. LORD *Isai.* he will 18. at that *Acts* themse 20. 5 ¶ 3,30. cernin *Isai.* people 6.11 teeth *Jer.* that g 5.18. they *Gal.* him: 6 T to you 5.17 sion, *Rev.* yok, t the sun 6,7. phets *Mal.* over th 8. 7 Th *Psal* and the 49. they sh *Amos* there is n 3.11. 8 ¶ *Isai.* wer by 9.4. and of *Job* to decla 5.18. sion, an *Hab* 12. 9 *Zech.* heads o princes 5.27 abhor *Ezek.* equity. 10 *Judg* blood 5.11. quity. 11 I *Jer.* reward 6.13. *Rom.* teach 16.9, thereo they o

before them; they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and y their king shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falsehood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is* it not *a* for you to know judgement?

2 Who *b* hate the good, and love the evil, Who *c* pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also *d* eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* shall they *e* cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that *f* bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that *g* putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore *h* night *shall be* unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their *i* lips, for *there is* no *k* answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am *l* full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion *m* with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof *n* teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine *for* money: yet will they *o* lean upon the LORD and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become *p* heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom.* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the *a* mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and *b* people shall flow unto it.

2 And *c* many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD *d* from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall *e* judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall *f* they learn war any more.

4 But they shall *g* sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke every one in the name of *h* his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD *i* our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the Lord, will I assemble her that *k* halteth, and I will gather her that is *l* driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant; and her that was cast far off, *m* a strong nation; and the *n* LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of *p* Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou *o* cry out aloud? *is there p* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for *q* pangs

r Isai. have taken thee, as a woman in-
66.9 travel.
s Hos. 10.3. 10 *r* Be in pain, and labor to bring
forth, O daughter of Zion, like a wo-
t Hos. 3.3. man in travel: for *s* now shalt thou
go forth out of the city, and thou
u Rev 18.7. shalt *t* dwell in the field, and thou
shalt *u* go even to Babylon, *x* there
x Deu 32.36. shalt thou be delivered: there the
y Dan 12.1. LORD shall redeem thee from the
hand of thine enemies.
Zech. 12.1. 11 Now also *y* many nations are
Ezech. 39.2. gathered against thee, that say, Let
her be defiled, and let our eye look
upon Zion.
z Rom 11.33. 12 But they know not the *z* thoughts
of the Lord, neither understand
Isai. they his counsel: for hee shall
a gather them as the sheaves into the
55.8. floor.
a Joel 3.13. 13 Arise and *b* thresh, O daughter
b Isai. 41.15. of Zion: for I will make thine horn
Dan. 2. 35.44 iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass,
c Zech 14.20. and thou shalt beat in pieces many
people: and I will *c* consecrate their
gain unto the Lord, and their sub-
stance unto the Lord of the whole
earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdom. 8 and conquest.

a Psa. 2.1,2. NOw *a* gather thy self in troops,
b Mat 2.6. O daughter of troops: he hath
Psal. 113.7 laid siege against us: they shall smite
the judge of Israel with a rod upon
the cheek.
c Mat. 1.21. 2 But thou, Bethlehem-ephratah,
d John 1.1. *though* thou be *b* little among the
e Hos. 3.3,4. thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee
f Isai. 7.14. shall *c* he come forth unto me, *that*
g John 10.16. *is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings
h John 10.38. forth *have been* from of old, *d* from
i Psal. 72.8. everlasting.
k Eph. 2.14. 3 Therefore will he *e* give them
l Rev. 13.7. up, *f* until the time that she which
m Rev 16.1. travelleth hath brought forth:
n Psal 2.9. then *g* the remnant of his brethren
6,7. shall returne unto the children of
o 2 Th 2.8. Israel.
p Rev. 19.20. 4 And ye shall stand and feed in
the strength of the Lord, in the *h* ma-
jesty of the Name of the LORD his
God, and they shall abide: for now
shall he be *i* great unto the ends of
the earth.
5 And this *man* shall be the *k* peace
when the *l* Assyrian shall come into
our land: and when he shall tread in
our palaces, then shall we raise
against him *m* seven shepherds, and
n eight principal men.
6 And they shall *o* waste the land
of Assyria with the sword, and the
land of *p* Nimrod in the entrances
thereof: thus shall he *q* deliver *us*
from the Assyrian, when he cometh
into our land, and when he treadeth
within our borders.
7 And the remnant of Jacob shall
be in the midst of many people, as *r* a
dew from the Lord, as the sho-
wers upon the grass, that tarrieth
not for man, nor waiteth for the
sons of men.
8 And the remnant of Jacob shall
be among *s* the Gentiles, in the midst
of many people, *t* as a lion among the
beasts of the forrest, as a young lion
among the flocks of sheep: who if
he go through both treadeth down
and teareth in pieces, and none
can deliver.
9 *u* Thine hand shall be lift up up-
on mine adversaries, and all thine
enemies shall be *x* cut off.
10 And it shall come to passin that
day, saith the Lord, that I will
cut off thy *y* horses out of the
midst of thee, and I will destroy thy
chariots.
11 And I will cut off the *z* cities
of thy land, and throw down all thy
strong holds.
12 And I will cut off *a* witchcrafts
out of thine hand, and thou shalt
have no more soothsayers.
13 Thy graven images also will I
cut off, and thy standing images out
of the midst of thee: and thou shalt
no more worship the *b* work of
thine hands.
14 And I will pluck up thy groves
out the midst of thee: so will I de-
stroy thy cities.
15 And I will *c* execute vengeance
in anger, and fury upon the heathen,
such as thy have not *d* heard.

CHAP. VI.

Gods controversie with Israel for their unkindness.

HEar ye *a* now what the LORD
saith, Arise, contend thou before
the mountains, and let the hills hear
thy voice.
2 Hear ye, O mountains, the Lords
b controversie, & ye *c* strong founda-
tions of the earth: for the Lord hath
a controversie with his people, and
he will plead with Israel.
3 O my people, *d* what have
I done unto thee, and wherein
have I wearied thee: *e* testifie against
me.
4 For I brought thee up out of
the land of Egypt: and redeemed
thee out of the *f* house of servants,
and I sent before thee *g* Moses, Aa-
ron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember
now what *b* Balak king of Moab
consulted, and what Balaam the
son of Beor answered him from
Shittim unto Gilgal, that yee may
know the righteousnesse of the
LORD.

6 *i* Wherewith shall I come before
the LORD, *and* bow my self before
the high God? shall I come before
him with *k* burnt-offerings, with
calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with
thousands of rams, *or* with ten thou-
sands of rivers of oyl? shall I give
my first born *for* my transgression,
the *l* fruit of my body *for* the sin of
my soul?

8 He hath *m* shewed thee, O man,
what *is* good; and what doth the
LORD require of thee, but to do
n justly, and to love mercy, and to
walk humbly with thy God?

9 The Lords voice crieth unto the
city, and *the man of* wisdom shall see
thy Name: hear ye the *o* rod, and
who hath appointed it.

10 Are there yet the *p* treasures
of wickednesse in the house of the
wicked, and the scant measure that is
abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with
the wicked balances, and with the
bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof *q* are
full of violence, and the inhabi-
tants thereof have spoken *r* lies,
and their tongue *is* deceitful in their
mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make
thee *s* sick in smiting thee, in ma-
king *thee* desolate, because of thy
sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be
satisfied, and thy casting down *shall*
be in the midst of thee, and thou
shalt take hold, but shalt not de-
liver: and that which thou de-
liverest, will I give up to the
sword.

15 Thou shalt *u* sowe, but thou
shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the
olives, but thou shalt not anoint
thee with oyl; and sweet wine, but
shalt not drink wine.

16 For the *x* statutes of Omri are
kept, and all the *y* works of the
house of Ahab, and ye walk in their
counsels, that I should make thee
a desolation, and the inhabitants
thereof an hissing: therefore ye
shall bear the reproach of my peo-
ple.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The churches complaint:* 5 *She putteth her confidence in God.* 18 *Her prayer.*

WO is me, for I am as when they
have gathered the summer-
fruits, as the grape-gleanings of
the vintage: *there is* no cluster
to eat; my *a* soul coveted the first ripe
fruit.

2 The *b* good man is perished out
of the earth, and *there is* none upright
among men: they all lie in wait for
blood, they *c* hunt every man his
brother with a net

3 That they may do evil with *d* both
hands earnestly, the *e* prince asketh,
and the judge *asketh* for a reward:
and the great man he uttereth his
mischievous desire: so they wrap
it up.

4 *f* The best of them *is* as a brier:
the most upright *is sharper* then a
thorn-hedge: the day of thy watch-
men *and* thy visitation cometh; now
shall be their perplexity.

5 *h* Trust ye not in a friend, put ye
not confidence in a guide: keep the
doors of thy mouth from her that
lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son *i* dishonoreth the fa-
ther, the daughter riseth up against
the mother: the daughter in law a-
gainst her mother in law; a mans ene-
mies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will *k* look unto
the LORD: I will wait for the
God of my salvation: my God will
hear me.

8 Rejoyce not against me, O
mine enemy: when I *l* fall, I shall
m rise; when I sit in darknesse, the
LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the *n* indignation
of the LORD, because I have sin-
ned against him, until he plead my
cause, and execute judgement for
me: he will bring me forth to the
light, *and* I shall behold his righ-
teousnesse.

10 Then she that is mine ene-
my, shall see *it*, and shame shall
cover her *i* which said unto me,
o Where is the LORD thy God?
p mine eyes shall behold her: now
shall she be troden down as the mire
of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy *q* walls are
to be built, *in* that day shall *r* the
decree be far removed.

12 *n* In that day also ‡ he shall
come even to thee from Assyria, and
from the fortified cities, and *from it. vers*
s the fortresse, even to the river, and

a *Isai.* 28.4. *Hos.* 9.10
b *Psal* 12.1.
Isai. 57.1.
c *Ezek* 19.3.
d *Jer.* 3.5. *Hos.* 4.18.
e *Ezek* 2.6. 2 *Tim.* 3.2,5.
f *Hos.* 10.3. *Jer.* 9.4.
Mat. 10.16
g *Mat.* 10.35.
2 *Tim.* 3.3,4.
h *Psal* 73. 27 28.
Hab. 2.3.
Prov. 24.16
Psal 37.24
Rev. 18.21.
n *Psal* 39 9. *Lam.* 1.18.
o *Psal* 79.10 *and* 115.2.
p *Psal* 58.10 *Mal.* 1.5. *Am.* 9.11.
q *Psal.* 51.18.
r *Isai.* 2.7. *Mic.* 4.1.

‡ Or, *from* the fortified cities, *and from it. vers* 11.

from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be *t* desolate, because of them that dwell therein; for the fruit of their doings.

14 Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine *u* heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of the coming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew unto him *x* marvellous things.

16 The nations shall *y* see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall *z* lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall *a* lick the dust like a serpent: they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God *b* like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he *c* delighteth *in* mercy.

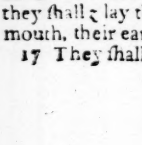
19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt *d* cast all their sins into the depths of the sea

20 Thou wilt perform the *e* truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

Gods majesty and goodness to his people



THE burthen of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God *is b* jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the Lord revengeth and *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies

3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He *d* rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The *e* mountains quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence; yea, *f* the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 *g* Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is *h* poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is *i* good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he *k* knoweth them that trust in him.

8 *l* But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye *m* imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be n* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: a *o* wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though *they be p* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through: though I have *q* afflicted thee, I will afflict thee *r* no more.

13 For now will I *s* break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath *t* given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy *u* name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile

15 Behold, upon the *x* mountains the feet of him that bringeth *y* good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP.

a *Zeph* 2.13. *Jona* 3.10.
b *Exo.* 20.5. *Rev.* 15.7.
c 2 *Pet* 3.9. *Job* 9.4.
d *Exo* 14.22 *Mat.* 8.26.
e *Zech* 14.4.
f *Gen.* 7.11. 2 *Pet.* 3.10.
g *Mal* 3.2. *Psal.* 90.11
h *Rev* 16.1.
i *Mat.* 19.17
k 2 *Ti.* 2.19. *Psalm.* 90.
5.14.
l *Isai.* 3.11. *Dan.* 2.35.
m *Psa* 2.1. *Isai.* 8.9.
n 2 *Sa.* 23.7. *Psalm.* 68.1.
o 2 *Ki* 18.5 *Rev.* 13.16
p *Rev* 15.7.
q *Da* 7.25.
r *Rev* 10.6 *Isai.* 60.2
s *Ezek* 1.4. t *Isai* 13.3. *Rev.* 18.6
u *Pr* 10.7
x *Ro* 10.15
y *Isai.* 11. *Jer.* 50.

Isai. 14. 16,17 *and* 10. 8,11. *Joel* 3.9,11 *Jer.* 51.11. *Jer.* 25.29 *Psal* 85.13 *Rev.* 18. 22,23. *Isai.* 13.3 *and* 63.1. *Jer.* 50.15. *and* 51.6. *Isai.* 13.9. *Rev* 17.14 *and* 14.1. *Rev.* 18.8. *Deut.* 11.25 *Rev.* 16.12 *Jona* 4.12. *Rev.* 6.15. *Rev.* 9.17 *Isai.* 3.7. *Isai.* 14.10. *Psal* 22.12. *Rev.* 18.8.

CHAP. II.

The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

1 Isai. 14. 16, 17 and 10. 8, 11. b Joel 3. 9, 11 Jer. 51. 11. c Jer. 25. 29 d Psal 80. 13 Rev. 18. 22, 23. e Isai. 13. 3 and 63. 1. f Jer. 50. 15. and 51. 6. g Isai. 13. 9. h Rev 17. 14 and 14. 1. Rev. 18. 8. Deut. 11. 25 i Rev. 16. 12 k Or, The Queen Rev. 18. 9, 12, 19 l Jona 4. 11. m Rev 6. 15. n Rev. 9. 17 o Isai. 3. 7. p Isai. 14. 10. q Psal 58. 8. Ezek. 19. 2. r Isai. 5. 12. Rev. 18. 8.

HE that *a* dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: *b* keep the munition: watch the way: make *thy* loins strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away *c* the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the *d* emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his *e* mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with flaming torches, in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The *f* chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like *g* torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his *h* worthies; they shall stumble in their walk; they shall *i* make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The *k* gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And † Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of *l* water: yet they shall flee away. *m* Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the *n* spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart *o* melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, *and* the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 *p* Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, even the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did *q* tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* *r* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will *s* burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy *t* messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

a Rev. 17. 6. b Ezek. 18. 24 and 33. 31. c Psal. 7. 12. d Isai. 66. 24 e Rev. 17. 2. f Rev. 17. 5. g 2 Kings 9. 22. h Isai. 47. 3. i Ezech 16. 37. k Mal 2. 9. l Jude v. 7. m Rev 18. 10 n Rev. 18. 2. o Jer. 15. 5. p Ezek. 30 14, 16 q Psal. 33. 17 r Isai. 8. 9. s Jer. 46. 25, 26 t Isai. 13. 16 u Psal 149. 8 x Jer. 25. 15, 27 y Luke 21. 30. Hos. 10. 8. z Rev. 6. 13.

WO to the *a* bloody city, it *is* all *b* full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the *c* wheels, and of the pranking horses, and of the jumping chariots,

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number *d* of carcases: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the *e* whoredoms of the well-favored harlot, the *f* mistress of witchcrafts, that *g* selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* *h* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy *i* nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make *k* thee vile, and will set thee as *l* a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to pass *that* all they that look upon thee, shall *m* flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid *n* waste, *o* who will bemoan her? *p* whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then *p* populous No, that was situate *q* among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it *was* infinite; Put and Lubim were thy *r* helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honorable men, and all her great men were *u* bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be *y* hid, thou also shalt seek strength, because of the enemy,

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like *z* fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if

they be shaken, they shall even fall into the *a* mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *b* are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy *c* bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: *d* fortifie thy strong holds: go into *e* clay and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the *f* fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy *g* merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth and fleeth away.

17 Thy *h* crowned men *are* as the locusts, and thy *i* captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they fly away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy *k* shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is *l* scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, *m* shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not *n* thy wickedness passed continually?

a Rev. 19.
b Jer. 51.30. Nah. 3.8,9
c Psal. 147. 13.
d Psal 127.1
e Eccl. 46
f 2 The 2.8.
g Rev 18.
h Rev 9.7.
i Jer. 51.27.
k Isai. 49.19
l 1 Ki. 22.17.
m Rev 18.20.
n Rev. 19.16 and 18.3. and 13.7.

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 Unto Habakkuk, 5 is shewed God's vengeance by the Caldeans.

THE burthen which Habakkuk the prophet did *a* see.

2 O Lord, *b* how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why doest thou *d* shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is *e* slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth *f* compass about the righteous: *g* therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 *h* Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously, for I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will *i* not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the *k* Caldeans, that bitter and *l* hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the *m* evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall flie as the *n* eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up *as the* *o* east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at *p* the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall *q* heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *r* his minde change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 *Art* thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O Lord, thou hast ordained *it* them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for corrections.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that *u* deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked *x* devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things *that have* *y* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the *z* angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they *a* sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their *b* portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to *c* slay the nations?

a Isai. 1.1. Hebr. 1.1.
b Jer. 20.8. Job 21.7.
c Lam 2.8.
d Ezec 9.4
e Isai. 59.4.
f Psal. 12.8.
g Psal 94.20.
h Dan 9.12.
i Acts 13.41.
k Chro. 36.15.
l Jer. 50.23
Isai. 5.26. Jer. 25.38
m Jer. 5.6. Zeph. 3.3.
n Ezec 17.10 Jer. 4.13.
o Jona 4.3. Isai. 27.8.
p 2 Kk. 25.10
q Isai. 23.13. Jer. 25.22.
r Isai. 14.13. 1 Mac. 3.2.
t 1 Isai 10.56
u Isai. 21.2.
x Ezec. 7.24.
y Judg 21.25
z Dan. 8.17.
a Job 31.27. Isai. 10.
7.13. and 45.4,5 and 37.24.
b Prov 1.32.
c Jer. 25.9. Rev. 17.2.

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk is shewed that he must wait by faith.

I will

I Will stand upon my *a* watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‡ unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon *b* tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for *c* an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely *d* come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which is e* lifted up, is not upright in him: but the *f* just shall live by his faith.

5 Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who *h* enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up *i* a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself *k* with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up *l* suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake, that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens blood, and for the *m* violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Wo to him that *n* coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his *o* nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted *p* shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the Lord of hosts, that the people shall labor in the *q* very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the *r* earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Wo unto him that giveth his neighbor drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* *s* drunken also, that thou mayest *t* look on their nakedness.

16 Thou art filled with *u* shame for glory: *x* drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the Lords right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the *y* violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the graven image, that *z* maker thereof hath graven it; *z* molten image, & a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make *him* a dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, *b* Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise; it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the Lord *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep *c* silence before him.

CHAP. III

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods majesty:

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon *a* Sigionoth.

2 O Lord, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O Lord, *b* revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; *c* in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. *d* His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light, he had *e* horns *coming* out of his hand; and there *was* the hiding of his power:

5 *e* Before him went the *f* pestilence, & burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan *in* affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord displeased against the *i* rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. Thou didst *k* cleave the earth with rivers.

‡ Or, *in me.*

a Psalm. 85. 8.

b Isai. 8. 1. *and* 30. 8.

c Dan. 12. 7

d Heb. 10. 37.

e Psal. 10. 2. *e* Luke 18. 11. Phil. 3. 8.

f Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38.

g Rev. 17. 2. Isai. 21. 5.

h Isai. 5. 14. Nah. 1. 9.

i Isa. 14. 9, 10.

k 1 Ti. 6. 9, 10

l Rev. 18. 8.

m Jer. 50. 9.

n Jer. 22. 13.

o Oba. 4.

p Psal. 49. 11 Prov. 11. 1.

Psalm. 52. 5.

q Jer. 51. 58. Isai. 50. 11.

r Isai. 11. 9.

s Rev. 17. 2.

t Gen. 9. 22.

u Rev. 18. 2. Phil. 3. 19.

x Jer. 25.

y Hab. 2. 17 *and* 2. 11.

z Jer. 10. 4. Zech. 10. 2. Psal. 115. 5.

a Psal. 35. 23. Isai. 44. 9. *c* Zech. 2. 13. Amos 6. 10.

a Psal. 7. *tit.* *and* 90.

b Psal. 80. 18, 19. *and* 85. 6.

c Jer. 14. 7.

d Deut. 33. 2. Psal. 68. 7. Dan. 7. 9. *e* 2 Sam. 22. 13. Psal. 18. 8. Num. 24. 17.

f Deut. 32. 24. Psal. 91. 6. Rev. 6. 8.

g Hab. 1. 7.

h Nah. 1. 4.

i Exod. 14. 21. Psal. 106. 9. Nah. 1. 4.

k Num. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

m Josh. 10.
10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.

n Mic. 4.13. Amos 1.3. o 2 Sa. 5.18. Psal. 77.20
11 The m sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

p Isai. 18.2. Judg. 7.22. q Judg. 7.2.3. Psalm. 10.7.
12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou n didst threshe the heathen in anger.

r Josh. 3.13. Psal. 77.19
13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine o anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst p strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirl-winde to scatter me: their rejoycing was as to q devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst r walk through the sea with thine horses, through the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly s trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 Although the fig-tree shall not blosſom, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labor of the olive † shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will t rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord God is my u strength, and he will make x my feet like x hindes feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

s Psal. 119. 120.
r Pet. 4.17.
† Heb. ly.
Isai. 58.11.
t Rom. 5.2. Cor. 10.17.
1 Cor. 4.17.
u Psal. 27.1.
x 2 Sam. 22.30. and 2.23.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sins.

a Am. 3.7. 2 Chro. 36.15. b 2 Kin 23.32. Rev. 14. 18.20. c Hos. 4.3. Jer. 4. 22.27 d 2. 4. Mat. 13.41 e 2 Ki. 23.5. f 1 Ki. 18.21 Neh 13.24 Rev 3.16. g Jer. 3.6. 2 Pet. 2.21. h Hos. 7.7. i Mic. 7.9. Hab. 2.20.

THE a word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah, the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly b consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume c man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and d the fishes of the sea, and the d stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of e Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, and that f swear by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham.

6 And them that are g turned back from the LORD, and those that have h not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 i Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared k a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

k Rev 19.17

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lords sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the l kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

Jam. 5.5. l Hos. 13.11. 39.7. m 1 Sa 2.15. Acts 16.19

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which m fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

n Hab. 2.9.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that there e shall be the n noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

Jer. 39.3. o Jam. 5.1. Rev. 18.

11 o Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh: for all the merchant people are cut down: all they y bear silver are cut off

y Deu. 14.25. Pro. 28. men 28, 3 men z Psal. the 79.3. z po and as th 8; 10. 18 a Prov gold 11.4. in th Ezech. but t 7.19. by th i. Rev. shall 18.17 of all

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will p search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are q settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do r good, neither will he do evil.

p Oba. v.6 q Jer. 48.11. Amos 6.1. r Psalm. 119, 70. Isai. 29.15 s Lev. 26.32 t Rev. 6.17. u Jer. 30.5. Amos 5.18.

13 Therefore their goods s shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The t great day of the LORD is neer, it is neer, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 u That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of

a Isai. 1.13. Psal. desire 119. 2 119. before b Eccl. foret 8 11. come 2 King LOR 23. 3 S 26,27 of th c Mal his ju 4.1. seek r Psalm. e hid 50. anger 21,22 4 E d Psal. Asnke 149.4 drive e Ezek and E 9 4,5. 5 V Gen. sea-co 7.1. thites f Jer. against 6.4. the i Luke thee, t 12. 6 A 47,48 lings a g Ezec folds f 25.16 7 An h Josh. nant o 13.3. feed th i Jer. I Ashi 47.1. the eve k Isai. God sh 11.14 their c l Acts 8 I 8.26. Moab, m Col. dren o 1.14. reproa n Ter. themse 48.27 9 T o Psal LOR 107. surely 34. the chi

of wasteness and desolation, a day
of darkness and gloominess, a day of
clouds and thick darkness;
16 A day of the *x* trumpet and alarm
against the fenced cities, and against
the high towers.
17 And I will bring distress upon
men, that they shall walk like blinde
men, because they have sinned against
the LORD, and their blood shall be
poured out as dust, and their flesh
as the dung.
18 Neither their silver, nor their
gold shall *a* be able to deliver them
in the day of the LORDS wrath;
but the whole land shall be devoured
by the fire of his jealousie: for he
shall make even a *b* speedy riddance
of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

An exhortation to repentance.

GAther your selves together, yea,
gather together, O nation *a* not
desired.
2 Before the *b* decree bring forth,
before the day passe as the chaff, be-
fore the *c* fierce anger of the LORD
come upon you, before the day of the
LORDS anger come upon you.
3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye *a* meek
of the earth, which have wrought
his judgement, seek righteousness,
seek meekness: it may be ye shall be
e hid in the day of the LORDS
anger.
4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and
Ashkelon a desolation: they shall
drive out Ashdod at the *f* noon day,
and Ekron shall be rooted up.
5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the
sea-coast, the nation of the *g* Chere-
thites: the word of the LORD is
against you: *h* O Canaan, the land of
the *i* Philistines, I will even destroy
thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.
6 And the sea-coast shall be dwel-
lings and cottages for shepherds, and
folds for flocks.
7 And the coast shalbe for the *k* rem-
nant of the house of Judah, they shall
feed there upon, in the houses of
l Ashkelon shall they lie down in
the evening: for the LORD their
God shall visit them, and *m* turn away
their captivity.
8 I have heard the *n* reproach of
Moab, and the revilings of the chil-
dren of Ammon, whereby they have
reproached my people, and magnified
themselves against their border.
9 Therefore as I live, saith the
LORD of hosts the God of Israel,
surely *o* Moab shall be as Sodom, and
the children of Ammon as Gomor-
rah, even the breeding of nettles, and
saltpits, and a perpetual desolation,
the residue of my people shall *p* spoil
them, and the remnant of my people
shall possess them.
10 This shall they have for their
q pride, because they have reproached
and magnified themselves against the
people of the LORD of hosts.
11 The LORD will be terrible
unto them: for he will *r* famish all
the gods of the earth, and men shall
worship him, every one from his
place, even all the isles of the hea-
then.
12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be
t slain by my sword.
13 And he will stretch out his hand
against the north, and destroy *u* Assy-
ria, and will make Nineveh a deso-
lation, and dry like a wilderness.
14 And flocks shall lie down in the
midst of her, all the *x* beasts of the
nations: both the cormorant and
the bittern shall lodge in the upper
lintels of it: their voice shall sing in
the windows, desolation shall be in
the thresholds: for he shall uncover
the cedar-work.
15 This is the rejoycing city that
dwelt *y* carelesly, that said in her
heart, *z* I am, and there is none be-
me: how is she become a desolation,
a place for beasts to lie down in!
every one that passeth by her, shall
a hiss and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for di-
vers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait
for Israels restauration.* 14 *and to re-
joyce for their salvation by God.*

WO to her that is filthy and pol-
luted, to the *a* oppressing city.
2 She obeyed not the voice: she
received not correction: she trusted
not in the LORD: she *b* drew not
near to her God.
3 Her princes within her *are* roaring
lions: her judges *are* *c* evening
wolves, they gnaw not the bones till
the morrow.
4 Her prophets *are* *d* light and trea-
cherous persons: her priests have
polluted the sanctuary, they have
done *e* violence to the law.
5 The just Lord is in the *f* midst
thereof: he will *g* not do iniquity:
every morning doth he bring his
judgement to light, he faileth not:
but the unjust knoweth *h* no shame.
6 I have *i* cut off the nations:
their towers are desolate, I made
their streets waste, that *k* none pas-
seth by: their cities are destroyed,

x Rev. 8.7. Deu. 28. Psal. 18. Rev. 8.13 and 11.15. Deu. 28. Psal. 79.3. and 10. Prov. 1.4. Zech. 5.19. Rev. 8.17

Isai. 13. Psal. 19. Eccl. 11. King 3. 6,27 Mal 1. Psalm. 9. 1,22 Psal. 49.4 Ezek 45. Jer. 1. Jer. 4. Ezek. 25,48 Ezec 25.16 Josh. 13. Jer. 1.1. Isai. 14 Psal 86. Col. 4. Jer. 27 Psal 7.

a Mic 3.2,3. Jer. 5.26. b Isai. 29.13. c Jer. 5.6. Hab. 1.8. d Lam 2.14. e Mal 2.8. f Mic 3.11. g Am. 3.2,3. h Jer. 3 3. i Cor. 10.6. k Zeph 2 5,6.

a Psal. so that there is no man, that there is
119. none inhabitant.
120. 7 I said, Surely thou wilt a fear
b Psal me: thou wilt receive instruction:
81. b so their dwelling should not be cut
13.14. off, howsoever I punished them: but
c Mic. they rose early, and corrupted all
7.7. their doings.
d Joel 8 Therefore c wait ye upon me,
3.12. saith the LORD, unto the day that I
Rev. rise up to the prey: for my deter-
16.14 mination is to d gather the nations,
e Zeph that I may assemble the kingdoms, to
3.7. pour upon them mine indignation,
Isai. even all my fierce anger: for all the
8.25. earth shall be devoured with the fire
f Isai. of my jealousie.
19.18 9 For e then will I turn to the
Hos. people f a pure language, that they
2.16. may all call upon the Name of the
g Isai. Lord, to serve him with one consent.
60.4. 10 From g beyond the rivers of
Acts Ethiopia, my suppliants, even the
8.27. daughter of my dispersed shall bring
h Hos. mine offering.
3.5. 11 h In that day shalt thou not be
i Jer. ashamed for all thy doings, wherein
7.4. thou hast transgressed against me:
John for then I will take away out of the
4.21. midst of thee them that i rejoyce in
k Isai. thy pride, and thou shalt no more be
14.32. haughty, because of mine holy
l Jam. mountain.
2.5. 12 I will also leave in the k midst
m Job of thee l an afflicted and poor peo-
3.9. ple: and they shall trust in the Name
Isai. of the LORD.
60.8. 13 The remnant of Israel shall m not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither
n Isai. shall a deceitful tongue be found in
30.29 their mouth: for they shall feed and
and lie down, and none shall make them
35.10 afraid.
o Rev. 14 n Sing, O daughter of Zion:
19.22 p 1 Tim. shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce
6.15. with all the heart, O daughter of
Ezek. Jerusalem.
48.35 q Isai. 15 The Lord hath taken away thy
62.5. judgements; he hath o cast out thine
Jer. enemy: the p King of Israel, even the
32.44 r Ezek. LORD is in the midst of thee: thou
1.6. shalt not see evil any more.
Mat. 16 In that day it shall be said to
17.5. f Rom. Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to
11.25 Hos. Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.
1.11. 17 The Lord thy God in the midst
t Isai. of thee is mighty: he will save, he
25.10 Joel will q rejoyce over thee with joy: he
3.2. u Ezek. will r rest in his love, he will joy over
11.17 thee with singing.
Nah. 18 I will s gather them that are
3.5. Tit. sorrowful for the solemn assembly,
1.10, who are of thee, to whom the re-
16. proach of it was a burden.
19 Behold, at that time I will t undo
n Isai. all that afflict thee, and I will save her
62.7 and that halteth, and gather her that was
60.20 x Ezek. driven out, and I will get them
u praise and fame in every land,
where they have been put to shame.
y Psal. 20 At that time will I bring you a-
89.51 Tit. gain, even in y time that I gather you:
1.2. for I will make you a name, and a
v Psal. praise among all people of the earth,
when I x turn back your captivity
before your eyes, y saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house: 7 He inciteth them to the building.*

a Ezra 4.24. and 5.1. b Ezra 5.8. and 2.63. c Zech 3.2. d Pro. 26.16 e Ezra 4.23. f Mar. 3.5. g Phil. 2.21. h 2 Sa. 7.2.

IN the a second year of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto b Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to c Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people d say, The e time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 f Then came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 Is it g time for you, O ye, to dwell h in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, i Consider your ways.

i Jer. 8.6. k Deut. 28.38 Mic. 6.14. l Lam. 3.47. 2 Cor. 13.5. m Mal. 3.10. i Pet. 2.5. n Mat. 22.2. o Mal. 6.13. p Lev. 26.20 Deut. 28.23 q Isai. 18.

6 Ye have k sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, l Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and m build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did n blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? o because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the p heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And q I called for a drought upon the

r Ezra 5.2. Isai. 55. 10,11. 1 Thes. 1.5. Jer. 23. 28,29 f Rom. 8.31. Rev. 2.1. 2 Chro. 15.2. t Pſal. 110.3 Iſai. 26.12. Phil. 4.13. u Ezr. 5.3. Neh. 3.5. Tit. 1.10, 16.

the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labor of the hands.

12 *r* Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Joſhua, the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, *ſ* I am with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD *t* ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel, the ſon of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the ſpirit of Joſhua, the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and *u* did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encouraged them to the work by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond temple, then to the firſt.

a Hag. 1.15. b Heb. 10.24 Acts 14. 22.23. c Ezra 2.22. d Ezra 3.12. e Ezra 6.3. Zech. 4.10. f Zech 8.9. 1 Cor. 16.13. g 2 Cor 15.58. 2 Tim. 7.8. h Rom 8.26. Iſai. 63. 11 i Heb. 12.26

IN the *a* ſeventh moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 *b* Speak now to Zerubbabel, the ſon of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joſhua, the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is *c* left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye *d* ſee it now? is it not in your eyes, in compariſon of it, as *e* nothing?

4 Yet now *f* be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong O Joſhua, ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and *g* work: for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts:

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, ſo *h* my ſpirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Yet once, it is *i* a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7. And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will *l* fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The *m* ſilver is mine, and the gold is mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall *n* be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I give *o* peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 In the four and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond year of Darius, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *p* Ask now the prieſt concerning the law, ſaying,

12 If one bear *q* holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do *r* touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, *ſ* No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is unclean by *t* a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, *u* So is this people, & ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is every *x* work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider *y* from this day and upward, from before *z* a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe days were, when one came to an heap of twenty meaſures, there were but ten: when one came to the preſs-fat, for to draw out fifty veſſels out of the preſs, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you with *a* blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labors of your hands: *b* yet ye turned not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from *c* this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, even from the day that the *d* foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will *e* I bleſs you.

20 And *f* again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, *n* the four and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the *h* throne

k Gen. 49.10 1 Tim. 3.16. l Pſal. 24.7.8 Mal. 3.1. m Iſai. 66.12. Ezra 4.12. Pſalm. 50. 10,11 n John 1.14. Iſai. 2.3. o Eph. 2.14. p Mal. 2.7. Lev. 10.10 q Lev. 7.15. r Lev. 23.25. s Mat. 21.27 Rom. 1.18. t Lev. 19.28 u Tit. 1.15. x Eph. 1.6. y v. 19 Gen. 32.10. z Ezr. 4.5. a Deut 28.22 b Amo. 4.8 c 1 Chr. 12.23. d Ezra 3.11. e Mat. 6.33. f ver. 10. 2 Tim. 4.2. g Heb. 12.27. and h Rev. 19.17

of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their riders shall come down, i every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have k chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ Zechariah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *A vision of horses.* 12 *Comfortable promises to Jerusalem.*

IN the a eighth moneth, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of b Barachiah, the son of Iddo the propher, saying,

2 The Lord hath been c sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and d I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not e as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but hey did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, *f* where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not g take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, *h* so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, *i* a man riding upon *k* a red horse, and he stood among the *l* myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and behinde him were there red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, *m* what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees, answered and said, These are they whom the Lord hath *n* sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have *o* walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth *p* sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the *q* angel of the LORD answered and said, O Lord of hosts, *r* how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these *s* threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with *t* good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am *u* jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousie.

15 And I am *x* very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease; for I was but a little displeased, and they *y* helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: *a* my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities, through prosperity, shall yet be *b* spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

18 Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold *c* four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have *d* scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four *e* carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that *f* no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the

Psa. Gentiles, which lift up their g horn
5. 4. over the land of Judah, to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods care of Jerusalem.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.*

Exec. I Lift up mine eyes again, and look-
10.3. ed, and behold, a man with *a* a mea-
Rev. suring line in his hand.
1.2. 2 Then said I, Whither goest thou?
Rev. and he said unto me, To measure Je-
1. rusalem, to see what is the *b* breadth
5,16 thereof, and what is the length
Psalm. thereof.
42.2. 3 And behold, the angel that talked
Zech with me, went forth, and *c* another
2.8,9. angel went out to meet him.
Jer. 4 And said unto him, Run, speak
10.22 to this yong man, saying, Jerusalem
Jer. shall be inhabited as *d* towns without
31.8. walls, for the multitude of men and
Amos cattel therein.
9 14.
Isai. 5 For I, saith the LORD, will be
60.18. unto her *e* a wall of fire round about,
and and will be the glory in the midst of
Zech. her.
6.1.
Isai. 6 Ho, ho, come forth, and *f* flee
52.20. from the land of the north, saith the
Rev. LORD: for I have *g* spread you
18.4. abroad as the four winds of the
Deu heaven, saith the LORD.
28.64 7 *h* Deliver thy self, O Zion, that
Mic dwellest with the daughter of Baby-
4.10. lon.
Zech. 8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts,
2.9,11 After the *i* glory hath he sent me
Isai. unto the *k* nations which spoiled you:
52.12 for he that *l* toucheth you, toucheth
Rev. the apple of his eye.
18.1. 9 For behold, I will *m* shake mine
Acts hand upon them, and they shall be *n* a
5.4. spoil to their servants: and ye shall
Isai know that the LORD of hosts hath
48.1. sent me.
Isai. 10 *o* Sing and rejoyce O daughter of
42.1. Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell
Rev. in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.
9.20 11 And *p* many nations shall be
Isai. joyned to the LORD in that day, and
42.3, shall be my people: and I will dwell
Rom in the midst of thee, and thou shalt
11. know that the LORD of hosts hath
28,29 sent me unto thee.
Hab. 12 And the LORD shall *q* inherit
2.20. Judah his portion in the holy land,
Psal. and shall chuse Jerusalem again.
2.5. 13 *r* Be silent, O all flesh, before the
Isai. LORD: for he is *s* raised up out of
48.65 his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the Church,* 8 *and Christ the Branch is promised.*

Exo. AND he shewed me Joshua the
33. 8. high priest, *a* standing before the
a angel of the LORD, *b* Satan stand- a 1 Joh
ing at his right hand to resist him. 2.1.
2 And the Lord said unto Satan, b Rev.
The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan, even 12.10.
the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem, Psalm.
rebuke thee. Is not this *d* a brand 109.
pluckt out of the fire? 6,31.
3 Now Joshua was clothed with c Jude
e filthy garments, and stood before v.9.
the angel. d Rev.
4 And he answered and spake unto 7.18.
those that stood before him, saying, Dan.
Take away the filthy garments from 12.1.
him. And unto him he said, Behold, e v. 4.
I have *f* caused thine iniquity to pass Isai.
from thee, and I will cloth thee with 64.6.
g change of raiment. f Psal.
5 And I said, Let them set *h* a fair 32.1.
mitre upon his head. So they set a Gal.
fair mitre on his head, and clothed 3 27.
him with garments, and the angel of g Rev.
the LORD stood by. 19.8.
6 And the angel of the LORD pro- Luke
tested unto Joshua, saying, 15.22.
7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If h 1 Pet
thou wilt *i* walk in my ways, and if 2.9.
thou wilt keep my charge, then thou i Luke
shalt also judge my house, and shalt 1 74.
also keep my courts, and I will give Tit. 2.
thee places to walk among these that 11,12.
stand by. k Isai.
8 Hear now, O Joshua the high 8.18.
priest, thou and thy fellows that sit Psal.
before thee: for they are men *k* won- 71.7.
dred at: for behold, I will bring forth l Isai.
my servant the *l* BRANCH. 11.1.
9 For behold, the *m* stone that I have m Psa
laid before Joshua: upon one stone 118.
shall be *n* seven eyes, behold, I will *o* en- 22.
grave the graving thereof, saith the n Rev.
Lord of hosts, and I will *p* remove 5.7.
the iniquity of that land in one day. o John
10 In that day, saith the LORD of 1.14.
hosts, shall ye call every man his p Heb.
neighbor *q* under the vine, and under 9.12.
the fig-tree. q 1 Ki
4.25.

CHAP. IV.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabels foundation.*

AND the angel that talked with a Dan
me, came again, and *a* waked me, 8.17.
as a man that is wakened out of his b Rev.
sleep, 1.12.
2 And said unto me, What seest thou? c Mat.
and I said, I have looked, and behold, 25.4,
b a candlestick all of gold, with *c* a d Mat
bowl upon the top of it, and his seven 25.1.
d lamps thereon, and seven *e* pipes to e Rom
the seven lamps which were upon 10.17
the *f* top thereof. f John
3 And *g* two olive-trees by it: one 1.16.
upon the right side of the bowl, and g Rev
the other upon the left side thereof. 11.4.

i *Mat.* 16. 17 *2 Cor.* 3. 5.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, *i* What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, *k* No, my lord.

k *Pro.* 30. 2, 3 *Dan.* 4. 13.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, *l* Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

l 1 *Cor* 1. 27. 2 *Cor.* 10. 4.

7 Who art thou, *m* O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with *n* shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

m *Da.* 2. 35. *Rev.* 27. 14 n *Psal* 118. 26. *and* 134. 3.

8 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also *o* finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

o *Ezra* 3. 10, p *Hag.* 2. 3. q 2 *Chr* 16. 9. r *Gen.* 8. 11. s *v.* 14 *Zech.* 12. 10

10 For who hath despised the *p* day of small things? for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: they are the *q* eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

† Heb. *sons of oyle* *Gen.* 49. 22. *Rev,* 11. 4. *Exod.* 29 29. t *Zech* 3. 17. *Psalm.* 87. 2.

11 Then answered I and said unto him, What are these two *r* olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which through the two golden pipes *s* empty the golden oyl out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two † annointed ones, that stand by the LORD of the *t* whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll is shewed the curse of thieves and swearers.

a *Ezec.* 2. 9. b *Rev.* 18. 5. c *Rev.* 17. 2. *Gen.* 6. 11. d *Mal* 4. 1, 6. *Lev.* 26. 16, 43 *Rev.* 14. 9.

THen I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, *a* a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the *b* length thereof is twenty cubits, and the *c* breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the *d* curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall *e* enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

e *Job* 18. 15. *and* 20. 23 *Luke* 19. 44. f *Psal.* 119. 120. g *Deu* 25. 14. *Mat.* 23. 32 h *Amo* 2. 13.

5 Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, *f* Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is *g* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their *h* resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a *h* talent of lead: and this is *i* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah

Exod. 15. 10 i *Rev.* 17. 3.

8 And he said, This is *k* wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon *l* the mouth thereof.

k 2 *Th.* 2. 3 l *Isai.* 30. 21 *Rev.* 19. 20

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out *m* two women, and the winde was in their wings, (for they had *n* wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

m *Pla* 101. 1. n 2 *Pet* 2. 1. *Isai.* 10. 1.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

o *Gen.* 5. 26. *Gen.* 10. 11

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of *o* Shinar, and it shall be established, and set *p* there upon her own base.

p *Rev.* 18. 24 *and* 17. 5.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of charets. 9 By Joshuas crowns is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four *a* charets out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of *b* brass.

a *Psal.* 68. 17. 2 *King* 6. 17. b *Pro.* 6. 4.

2 In the first chariot *were* *c* red horses: and in the second chariot *d* black horses:

c *Rev.* 19. 21 d *Rev.* 6. 5.

3 And in the third chariot *e* white horses: and in the fourth chariot grizled and bay horses:

e *Rev.* 6. 2.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

f *Hebr* 1. 7, 14

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four *f* spirits of the heavens, which go forth from *g* standing before the Lord of all the earth.

g *Dan.* 7. 10. h *Rev.* 18. 1. i *Rev.* 18. 4. *Isai.* 43. 6.

6 The black horses which *are* therein, go forth into the *h* north country, and the *i* white go forth after.

k *Dan* 8. 4, 9. *Isai.* 43. 6.
after them, and the grizzled go forth toward the *k* south countrey.

‡ Or, *those strong.* *Zech* 1. 10. l *Heb* 1. 6. m *Zec* 1. 9. n *Josh.* 7. 26. 2 *Sam.* 21. 14 o *Nu.* 16. 2. p *Isai.* 30. 18 q *Rev* 19. 12. *Song* 3. 11. r 1 *Tim* 2. 5. f *Zech* 3. 8 t *Mat.* 16. 18 u *Pal* 45. 3. *Isai.* 22. 24. x *Rev.* 3. 21. *Psal.* 110. 3 *Ephes.* 2. 14. y 1 *Sa.* 2. 30. *Mark.* 14. 9. z *Isai.* 57. 19.
7 And the ‡ bay went forth, and to and fro through the earth: and *mine* said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have *n* quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 *o* Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the *p* same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver and gold, and make *q* crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the *r* man whose Name is *f* the *f* BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall *t* build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the *u* glory, and shall *x* sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for *y* a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are *z* far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

The captives enquire of fasting.

a *Zech* 1. 1. b *Neh.* 1. 1. c *Mal* 2. 7. d v. 2. *Deut.* 33. 10. e *Joel* 2. 15. f 2 *Ki.* 25. 9.
AND it came to pass in the *a* fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, even in *b* Chisleu;

2 When they had *c* sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regemmelech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the *d* priests which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I *e* weep in the *f* fifth moneth, *g* separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

g *Jeel* 2. 15. 1 *Cor.* 7. 5. h *Isai.* 58. 5. i 2 *Kin* 25. 25. *Jer.* 41. 2. k *Dan* 9. 13. *Isai.* 1. 12. l 1 *Cor.* 10. 31 *Rom.* 14. 17 m *Isai* 58. 3. n *Mic.* 6. 8. *Mat.* 23. 23. o *Exo.* 22. 22. *Isai.* 1. 17. p *Neh.* 9. 29. *Hos.* 4. 16. *Acts* 7. 57. q *Jer.* 5 3. *Neh.* 9. 29. *Acts* 7. 51. r *Dan.* 9. 12. *Micah* 3. 12. s *Mic.* 3. 4. *Isai.* 1. 15. t *Dan.* 9. 16. *Lam.* 1. 1, 2.
4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye *h* fasted and mourned in the fifth and *i* seventh moneth, even those seventy years, did ye at all *k* fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat *l* for your selves, and drink for your selves?

7 Should ye not *m* hear the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute *n* true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And *o* oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and *p* pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an *q* adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came *r* a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; *s* so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirl-wind among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was *t* desolate after them, *y* no man passed through, nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Jerusalem restored. 16 Good works required. 18 Enlargement promised.

a *Zech* 1. 14, 16. *Deut.* 7. 7, 8. b *Nah* 1. 2. c 2 *Cor* 6. 16.
AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was *a* jealous for Zion with great jealousie; and I was jealous for her with *b* great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will *c* dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem

shall

shall be called *d* a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, there shall yet *e* old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous *f* in mine eyes? saith the Lord of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will *g* save my people from the east country, and from the west country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall *h* dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *i* Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in *k* these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was *l* no hire for man, nor any hire for beasts, neither was there any *m* peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set *n* all men, every one against his neighbor.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people, *o* as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her *p* increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all *q* these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were *r* a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be *s* a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when *t* your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and *u* repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah; fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall *x* do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbor: execute the judgement *y* of truth and peace in your gates

17 And let none of you *a* imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbor, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the *b* fourth moneth, and the fast of the *c* fifth, and the fast of the *d* seventh, and the fast of the *e* tenth, shall be to the house of Judah *f* joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall *g* come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, *h* Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, *i* many people, and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the *k* skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for *l* we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ. 12 Gods promises.

THE burthen of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* *b* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be *c* very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a *d* strong hold, and heaped up silver *e* as the dust, and fine gold, as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will *f* cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be *g* very sorrowful, & Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall

d *Isai.* 1.21. *Rev.* 21.27
e *Isai.* 65. 20,22. *Zeph.* 3.5.
f *Gen.* 18.14. *Mat.* 19.25 *g Rom* 11. 25,27. *Ezech.* 37. 16, 19
h *Jer.* 3.18. *Amos* 9.14. *Hag.* 2.4.
2 *John ver.*8.
k *Ezra* 3.8. *Hag.* 1.6. *and* 2.16.
m 2 *Ch* 15.5.
n *Neh* 5.1, 2. *Isai.* 45.7.
o *Isai.* 12.1. *Psalm.* 103.9
p *Psal.* 67.6. *Deut.* 28.8.
q *Mat.* 6.33. *Tim.* 4.8. *Deu.* 28.37 *Jer.* 42.18 *Hag.* 2.19. *Ezec.* 20.19.
r 2 *Ch* 6.16 *Zech.* 8.6.
x *Psal* 15.5.
y *Eph.* 4.25.
z *Heb.* 12.14. *Jam.* 3.17.
a *Zech* 7.10. *Jer.* 4.14.
b 2 *Ki.* 25.1.
c *Zech* 7.1.
d *Zech* 7.5.
e *Jer.* 52.4.
f *Isai.* 35.10. *Esth.* 8.17.
g *Mat* 8.11.
h *Mic* 4.1. *Jer.* 50.4 *Isai.* 60. 3,8,9.
k *Isai.* 2.3. *and* 60.3. *Jer.* 3.18.
a *Isai.* 11.1. *Jer.* 23.33. 26.1.
b 2 *Ch* 20.12. *Psal.* 145. 9,16.
c *Ezec* 28.3,4
d *Ezec* 27.2.
e *Job* 27.16. *Prov.* 10.2.
f *Isai.* 26.17 *Rev.* 18.9.

Psal 2.8. shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

Zech. 2. Isai. 9 6 And a a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

3.25 Mic. 5.11. Rev 1.23 Zech. 13. Psal. 47. Zech. 14. Ezek 8.24 Isai. 9. 7.18 Mat 1.5. John 2.15 Isai. 6. Mat. 21. Heb. 7. Ad 18. Eph. 17. Psalm. 2.2. Heb. 10.29 Isai. 11. John 19.28 Isai. 11. Rev. 2. Psal. 24.1. Cor. 10 Exe. 18. Num. 23. Dan. 8. Rev. 11.

7 And I will b take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shall be c for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will d encamp about my house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no e oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, f thy king cometh g unto thee: he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the h chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speak i peace unto the heathen, and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 And as for thee also, by the k blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the l strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee.

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled m the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and n made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the Lord shall be o seen over them, and his p arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirl-winds of the south.

15 The Lord of hosts shall defend them, and they shall q devour, and subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the r corners of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God shall save them in that day as the s flock of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For t how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty? corn shall make the yong men u cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Psal. 31.19 Ezech. 36.37 Jer. 10.8. Zech. 2.8. Mat. 11,36. Jer. 23.11. Isai. 56. 10,11 Ezec 34.17 Isai. 14.9. Zeph 1.16. and 3.6. Isai. 22. 23,25 Gen. 49.24 Psal. 18.42. Rom. 8.31. Jer. 3.18. and 23 8. 16.13 Hos. 1 7. Psa. 78.9. Eph. 5.18. Mat 11.28. Isai. 49.19 Hos. 2.23. Hebr 10.36 Isai. 11. 11 Isai. 49.19 Rev 16.12

CHAP. X.

1 God to be sought unto, and not idols: 5 He will visit and save his flock.

Ask ye of the LORD rain in the a time of the latter rain, so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken b vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no c shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the d shepherds, and I punished the e goats: for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the f corner, out of him the g nail, out of him the battel-bowe, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as h mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD is i with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will k bring them again to place them; for I l have mercy upon them: & they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a m mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as n through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will o hiss for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall p increase as they have increased.

9 And I will q sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall r live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of s Egypt, & gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead, & Lebanon, & place shall t not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall u smite the waves of the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and

f Hos. 3.5. John 15.5. t Mic. 4.5. and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jerusalems rejection.* 7 *Some cared for, some rejected.* 10 *The staves broken.* 15 *A foolish shepherd curse.*

a 1 Ki. 7.2. and 10.17. b Luke 19. 43,44 Ezek. 17.3. c Ezek 27.2. d Mat 15. 6,14. e Rev. 18. 11,16 f Rev. 6. g Acts 12.1. h John 16.2. i 2 Pet. 2.3, k Mic 3.11, l Jam. 2.13. m Mat 2.1. n v. 4. Mat. 11.5. o Luk. 15.4. p Mat 13.30. q Mat 3.7. r Mat. 23 37 § Rev. 22.11. t Rom. 11.20 u Mat 11.5. x Mat 26.15. y Mat 27.9. z Gen. 37.28.

OPen thy doors, O a Lebanon, that b the fire may devour thy cedars

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the c mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forrest of the vintage is come down.

3 § *There is* a voice of the howling of the *d* shepherds, for their *e* glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of yong lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, *f* Feed the flock of the slaughter,

5 Whose *g* possessors slay them, and hold themselves *h* not guilty: and they that *i* sell them, say, *k* Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more *l* pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbors hand, and into the hand of his *m* king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O *n* poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called *o* beauty, and the other I called *p* bands, & I fed the flock.

8 *q* Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul lothed them, & their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then *r* said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, *s* let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat every one the flesh of an other.

10 And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and *t* cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with this people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the *u* poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbear: so they weighed for my price *x* thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the *y* potter: a *z* goodly price, that I was valued at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* bands, that I might *a* break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 § And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a *b* foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up *c* a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek *d* the yong one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the *e* idol shepherd, that leaveth the flock, the sword *shall be* upon his *f* arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, & his right eye shall be utterly darkned.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jerusalem a trembling to her self, & a burthen, or a stone to her adversaries.*

THE burthen of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the Lord, which *a* stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make *b* Jerusalem a *c* cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem *d* a burthensome stone for all people: all that *e* burthen themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will *f* smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will *g* open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the *h* governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the Lord of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like *i* a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall *k* devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall *l* save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the *m* glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah

a Rom 11.20. Heb. 1.6. b Mat 7. 3,4. Ezech. 34.2. c 2 Th. 2. 3,4. Mat. 23.2. d Ezek 34.4. e John 10.13 Ezek 34.2. f 1 Sa 2 31.

a Isai. 42.5. Psalm. 24.2. b Gal. 4.26 c Isai. 51.22. Rev. 16.1. d Dan 2.35. Luke 20.18 e Rev. 17.14. and 16. 14.16. f Psal. 76.6. and 33. 17 g Jer 39. 12 and 30.17 h Obad. 5.14. Psal. 68. i Psal. 48.4. k Zec. 10.11. l Jer. 3.18. m 1 Co. 1.31.

n Zech 13.5. Rev. 1.1. o Ver. 5.9.15. p John 1.29. q Isai. 2.2.12. r Joel 2.28. s Rev. 1.7. John 19.34. t Zech 12.10. u Rev. 1.7. x Rom 11.15. y Num. 20.29 z Chron. 35.22 a Rom 11.15. b Exod. 32.31 c Chron. 34.16. d Ezek. 36.25. e Deut. 13.6. f Jer. 23.8. g Zech. 13.3. h Heb. 11.37. i Mat. 24.11. k Rev. 16.15.

8 In that day shall the LORD *n* defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is *o* feeble among them at that day, shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy *q* all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the *r* spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall *s* look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *t* his only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of *u* Hada-drimmon in the valley of *x* Megiddon.

12 And the *x* land shall mourn, every family apart: the family of the house of David apart, and their wives *y* apart: the family of the house of *z* Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of *a* Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jerusalems purgation from idolatry. 7 The death of Christ, and the tryal of a third part.

IN that day there shall *a* be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for *b* sin, and for uncleanness.

2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the *c* names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and I also will cause the *d* prophets, and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his *e* father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest *f* lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be *g* ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear *h* a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no *i* prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these *k* wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my *m* shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: *n* smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the *o* little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, *p* two parts therein shall be cut off, and die, but the *q* third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part *r* through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, *It is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD is *s* my God.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The destroyer of Jerusalem destroyed. 4 Christs coming, and kingdom.

BEHOLD, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will *a* gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the *b* women ravished, and *c* half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the *d* residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the Lord *e* go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet *f* shall stand in that day upon the *g* mount of olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, and there shall be *h* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the *i* mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, *and* all the *k* saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be *l* clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be *m* one day, *n* which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that

a Ezek 38. 4.5,6. Dan. 12.1. b Isai. 13.16. c Rev. 11.7. d Zec. 13.8. e Dan 12.1. f Ezech. 38.23. Rev. 19. 11,12 Rev. 14 i. g Acts 1.12. h Isai. 66.23. i Mic. 4.3, k Joel 3.11. Jude v 14. l Isai. 60.19 Rev. 21.23. m Rev 22.5. n Mat 24.36.

o Hos 3.5. Isai. 60.20 p Ezec 47.1. Rev. 22.1. q 1 Ti. 6.15. Hos. 1.11. r Isai. 2.2. Zech. 4.7. s Zech 12.6. t Jer. 31. 38, 39 u Rev. 22.3. Jer. 23.6 x Psal 90.11 y Acts 12.23. z Acts 13. 11 a Luke 16.24 b 2Sa. 5.24 c Judg 7.22. d Ezek 39.10.

that o at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the Lord shall be q king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be turned r as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and s inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananeel, unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall t dwell in it, and there shall be u no more utter destruction: but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the x plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their y flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their z eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their a tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great b tumult from the Lord shall be among them, and they shall c lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbor, & his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the d wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the e plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which come against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year, to f worship the g King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be h no rain.

18 And if the i family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain, there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the k punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD, and the l pots in the Lords house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem, and in Judah shall be Holiness unto the Lord of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein; and in that day there shall be no more the m Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

a 1Chr 9 3. b Deut 7.7. e Lam 5.22. d Rom 9.13. e Jer. 31.36 f Mic. 1.4. g Jer. 49.7. h Isai. 9.9. i Rev. 18 2. k Psal 59.10. e v. 12 Isai. 30.22. Num. 11. 22,23. f 1 Sa. 66.23 g Zech 2.9. h Isai. 30.23. Mica 7.5. Deut. 28. 23,24. i Isai. 19.21 and 64 13. † Or, sinne. Jehn 3.19. and 12.48. k Ezek 46. 22,24. l Isai. 60.7. Mal. 1.11 Rev. 21 27 Isai. 35.8.

¶ MALACHY.

CHAP. I

1 *Malachy complaineth of Israels unkindnes.* 12 *and profanenes.*

THE burthen of the word of the Lord to a Israel by Malachy.

2 I have b loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, c Wherein hast thou d loved us? was not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I e hated Esau, and laid f his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are g impoverished, but h we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The i border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And k your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be l magnified from the border of Israel.

6 A son m honoreth his father, and a servant his master. If then I be a father, where is mine honor? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts, unto you, o O priests, that despise my Name: & say, wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer q polluted bread upon my altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, r The table of the Lord is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde for sacrifice; s Is it not evil? and if ye offer the t lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, u I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he x regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts. 10 Who

l Psal. 35. 26.27. m Ex. 20.12 n 1Sa 1.17. o Hos 5.1. p Hos. 12.8. q Deut 15.21 r Isai. 65.11 s 1Job 3.20. t Prov 21.27 u Isai. 4.12 x 1Sa. 2.30.

1 Cor. 9 13. 10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* *y* on mine altar for nought. I have *z* no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

a Isa. 66. 5. b Ps. 2. 8 11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great *a* among the Gentiles, and *b* in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

c Mar. 14. 7 Deut. 15. 21. d Jer. 51. 17. Dan. 5. 3. 4. e Acts 8 5. Isa. 58. 13. John 12. 5 6 12 But *c* ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord *is d* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

f Jer. 4. 22. Gen. 4. 3. Heb. 11. 4. g Ps. 47. 2. Rev. 6. 15. 13 Ye said also, Behold, what *e* a weariness *is it*, and ye have snuffed at *it*, saith the Lord of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, & the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

Mal. 1. 6. Mal. 1. 14 But cursed *be* the *f* deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great *g* King, saith the Lord of hosts; and my Name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

The priests and people reproved.

a Mal. 1. 6. b Rev. 3. 9. A Nd now, O ye *a* priests, this commandment is for you.

c Josh. 7. 19. d Mic. 6. 14. e Ps. 37. 28. 2 If ye will *b* not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to *c* give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will *d* curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because you do not lay it to heart.

f 2 Sa. 22. 30. g Isa. 20. 11 3 Behold, I will corrupt *e* your seed, and *f* spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

h Num. 1. 5. i Num. 25. 12 Isa. 66. 2. k Ps. 37. 30 4 And ye shall *g* know, that I have sent this commandment unto you, that *h* my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

l Ps. 55. 21. m Rev. 14. 5. n Jer. 23. 22 Dan. 12. 3. 5 My covenant was with him *i* of life and peace, & I gave them to him *for* the fear where with he feared me, and was *k* afraid before my Name:

o Mat. 16. 14. p Pro. 8. 34. 6 The *l* law of truth was in his mouth, and *m* iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did *n* turn many away from iniquity.

o Mal. 2. 7. p Mat. 23. 2. 7 For the priests *o* lips should keep knowledge, and they should *p* seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

q John 8. 9. r 1 Sa. 2. 17. 1 1 Sa. 2. 30. t Mic. 3. 5. u Eph. 4. 6. x Jer. 9. 4. y Hos. 11. 12 z Ezr. 9. 1. a 1 Sa. 2. 23. b Jer. 8. 8. c 2 Ti. 3. 13. d 1 Sa. 1. 6. 10 e Gen. 31. 44. Prov. 2. 17. Heb. 13. 5. f Mat. 19. 4. g Ezr. 9. 1, 2. 1 Cor. 7. 14. h 1 Co. 7. 5. i Deut. 24. 1. Mat. 5. 31. k Am. 2. 13. Isa. 43. 24. l Mal. 3. 15. Psal. 37. 3. 5 m Job 20. 5. and 21, 11. and 27. 8. 23.

8 But *ye* are *q* departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble *r* at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts

9 Therefore have I also made you *s* contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been *t* partial in the law.

10 *Have* we not all *u* one father? hath not one God created us? Why do we deal *x* treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 *y* Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he loved, & hath *z* married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The Lord will *a* cut off the man that doth this: the master and the scholar out of the tabernacle of Jacob, and him that *b* offereth an offering unto the Lord of hosts.

13 And this have ye done *c* again, covering the altar of the Lord with *d* tears, and weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been *e* witness between thee & the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he *f* make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a goodly *g* seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, & let none *h* deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the Lord the God of Israel saith, that he hateth *i* putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have *k* wearied the Lord with your words: yet ye say, wherein have we wearied *him?* when ye say, Every one that *l* doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of *m* judgment?

CHAP. III.

The majesty, and grace of Christ.

a Luke 1. 76. Mat. 11. 10 b John 2. 14. BEhold, I will send my *a* messenger, & he shal prepare the way before me: & the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his *b* temple: *even* the messenger of the covenant, whom ye de-

delight in: behold, he *d* shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 But who may *e* abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *f as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousnes:

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem *g* be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will *h* come near to you to judgment, and I will be a swift witnes against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, & against false swearers, and against those that oppres the hireling in *his* wages, the widow and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and *i* fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

6 For I *am* the Lord, *k* I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are *l* not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of *m* your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: return unto me, and I will return *n* unto you, saith the Lord of hosts: but ye said, *o* Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man *p* rob God? yet ye have robbed *q* me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are r* cursed with a curse; for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the *s* store-house, that there may be meat in mine house; and *t* prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room u* enough *to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke the devourer *x* for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your *y* vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all the nations shall call you *z* blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 Your words have been *a* stout against me, saith the LORD; yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 Ye have said, *b* It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

15 And now we call the *c* proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness are *d* set up; yea, *they that* tempt God are *e* even delivered.

16 ¶ *f* Then they that feared the Lord, *g* spake often one to another, and the Lord *h* hearkned, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my *i* jewels, and I will *k* spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall *l* ye return, and *m* discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Gods judgment on the wicked: 4 He exhorteth to study the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.*

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an *a* oven, and all the *b* proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall *c* the sun of righteousnes arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and *d* grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall *e* tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that *f* I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 *g* Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you *h* Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the *i* great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And he shall *k* turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come, and *l* smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

d *Gal.* 4. 4. *Hag.* 2. 3.
e *Mal* 4. 1. *Num.* 14. 21. *Rev.* 6. 15, 16.
f *Eph.* 5. 27.
g *Heb.* 13. 16.
h 2 *Th* 1. 7, 8.
i *Rom.* 3. 11.
k *Jam* 1. 17.
l *Lam.* 3. 22.
m *Act* 7. 51.
n *Zec.* 1. 3.
o *Rom* 10. 21.
p *Neh* 13. 10.
q *Mat* 25. 45. *Act.* 9. 4.
r *Hag.* 1. 6.
s *Neh.* 10. 38. *and* 13 11. 13.
t *Pfal.* 37. 3.
u *Mat* 6. 33.
x *Cor.* 9. 5.
x *Prov* 3. 9, 10
y *Deu* 11. 14. *Hag.* 1. 10.
z *Job* 29. 11. *Deut,* 28. 3.
a *Pfal.* 73. 11. *Job* 22. 13. *Zep.* 1. 12.

a 2 *The* 1. 7, 8.
b *Isa.* 2. 17.
c *Luke* 1. 78. *John* 1. 14.
d *Joh* 15 2. e *Isal.* 49. 14 *Rom.* 16. 20
f 2 *Th.* 2. 8.
g *Exo* 20. 4. *John* 5. 45.
h *Mat* 11. 14 i *Joel* 2. 31. k *Luk* 1. 17. l *Rev.* 16. 1. *Zec.* 14. 12

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD and SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST:

Newly Translated out of the

Original Greek:

And with the former Translations diligently Compared and Revised.

Printed.

ANNO 1662.

William Adams His Book June 24th 1712

1 *The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph*: 18 *His conception and birth.*

THE book of the *a* generation of Jesus Christ, the *b* son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of *c* Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David *d* the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias

7 And *e* Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat *f* Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to ‡ Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat *g* Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations

18 Now the *h* birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was *i* espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe *k* of the holy Ghost

19 Then Joseph *l* her husband, being *m* a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall *n* save his people from their *o* sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and *p* they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, *q* God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the LORD had bidden him, and took unto him his wife.

25 And *r* knew her not, *s* till she had brought forth her *t* first-born son, and he *u* called his Name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men are directed to Christ by a star*: 11 *They worship him, and offer presents.*

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod *v* king: behold, there came *w* wise men from the east to Jerusalem

2 Saying, *b* Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen *c* his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was *d* troubled, and *e* all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the *f* chief priests and scribes of the people together, he *g* demanded of them where Christ should be born

5 And *h* they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come *k* a governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

a *Mat.* 12.42
Psal. 119.
b *Num.* 24.17.
c *Pro.* 21.1.
John 11.48
d 1 *Chr* 24.4.
e *Mat* 2.3.
Tit. 1.16.
f *Mic.* 5.2.
g *Col.* 1.18.

i *Exo.* 22.16.
k v. 20
Luke 1.34.
l *Deut* 22.24
m *Deu* 22.25.
Num. 5.30
n *John* 10. 15,26
o 1 *Pet* 2.24.
p *Isai.* 7.14.
q 1 *Ti.* 3.16.
Rom. 9.5.
r *Gen.* 4.1.
s 2 *Sa.* 6.23.
t *Nu.* 3.12.
Exod. 13.2.
u *ver.* 21.
Luke 1.32.
v *Mat.* 2.1.
w *Psal* 72.10.
Esa. 60.3.
Rev. 21.24
b *Num.* 24.17.
c *Nu.* 24.17.
d *Pro.* 21.1.
e *John* 11.48
f 1 *Chr* 24.4.
g *Mal* 2.7.
h *Mat* 2.3.
Tit. 1.16.
i *Mic.* 5.2.
k *Col.* 1.18.

William Adams His Book Anno 1717

1 *The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph:* 18 *His conception and birth.*

THE book of the *a* generation of Jesus Christ, the *b* son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of *c* Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David *d* the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias

7 And *e* Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat *f* Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to ‡ Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat *g* Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations

18 Now the *h* birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was *i* espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe *k* of the holy Ghost

19 Then Joseph *l* her husband, being *m* a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall *n* save his people from their *o* sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child; and shall bring forth a son, and *p* they shall call his Name Emanuel, which being interpreted, is, *q* God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the LORD had bidden him, and took unto him his wife.

25 And *r* knew her not, *s* till she had brought forth her *t* first-born son, and he *u* called his Name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men are directed to Christ by a star:* 11 *They worship him, and offer presents.*

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod *ỹ* king: behold, there came *a* wise men from the east to Jerusalem

2 Saying, *b* Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen *c* his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was *d* troubled, and *e* all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the *f* chief priests and scribes of the people together, he *g* demanded of them where Christ should be born

5 And *h* they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it *is* written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come *k* a governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

i *Exo.* 22.16.
k v. 20
Luke 1.34.
l *Deut* 22.24
m *Deu* 22.25. *Num.* 5.30
n *John* 10. 15,26
o 1 *Pet* 2.24.
p *Isai.* 7.14.
q 1 *Ti.* 3.16. *Rom.* 9.5.
r *Gen.* 4.1.
s 2 *Sa.* 6.23.
t *Nu.* 3.12. *Exod.* 13.2.
u *vers* 21. *Luke* 1.32.
a *Mat.* 12.42.
b *Psal* 119. 46.
c *Nu.* 24.17.
d *Pro.* 21.1.
e *John* 11.48
f 1 *Chr* 24.4.
g *Mal* 2.7.
h *Mat* 23.3. *Tit.* 1.16.
i *Mic.* 5.2.
k *Col.* 1.18.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the ſtar appeared.

8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, & ſaid, / Go, and ſearch diligently for the yong childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, ſ I may come and m worſhip him alſo

9 When they had heard the king, they n departed, and lo, the ſtar which they ſaw in the eaſt, o went before them, till it came, and ſtood over where the yong childe was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtar, they p rejoyced with exceeding great joy

11 And when they were come into the q houſe, they ſaw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they preſented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincenſe, and myrhe.

12 And being r warned of God in a dream, that they ſhould not return to Herod, they s departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe and his mother, and u flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeek the yong childe to deſtroy him.

14 When x he aroſe, he took the yong childe, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the † death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, y Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the wiſe men was exceeding z wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlew a all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by b Jeremy the prophet, ſaying,

18 c In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they d are not.

19 But when Herod was e dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, f Ariſe, and take the yong childe and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which g ſought the yong childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and took the yong childe and his mother, h and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was i afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being k warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the / prophets, He ſhall be called m a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth: 4 His apparel and meat: 5 He baptizeth.*

IN thoſe days a came John the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſs of Judea,

2 And ſaying, b Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the c prophet Eſaias, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, d Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 And the ſame John had his e raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was f locuſts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jeruſalem, and g all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were h baptized of him in Jordan, i confeſſing their ſins.

7 But when he ſaw many of the k Phariſees and Sadducees come to his baptiſm, he ſaid unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore m fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to ſay within your ſelves, We have n Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up o children unto Abraham.

10 And now alſo the p ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth q good fruit, is hewn down, and caſt into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water r unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is ſ mightier than I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to bear; he ſhall baptize you with t the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

12 Whoſe

Job 5.12. 1 K. 19.2. Iſai. 44.25. m 1 Kin. 21.9. 2 Sam. 15.7. n John 1.11. Ezek. 3.5, 7. o ver. 12.13. p Luke 2.10. Luke 16. 29.31. p Luke 2.11. John 16.22 q Luke 2.7. r Prov 18.16 Iſai. 60.6. ſ v. 2. Luke 19.17 t Acts 4.19. Exod. 1.17. u 1 Kin. 11.40 Jer. 25. 11,12 x Mat 16.24 † Gr. end. y Hoſ. 11.1. z Prov 27.4. a Pro. 21.30 b Jer. 31.15 c Gen 35.19 d Gen. 42.16 e Job 18.12. f v. 13. Pſalm. 30.6. Iſai. 65.14.

a Luk. 3. 2,3. John 1.15. b Mat 4.17. c Iſai. 40.3. d Mat 3.3. Luke 1.23. e Mat. 11.8. f Lev. 11.22. g Luke 7.30. h Mat 3.4 i Act 19.18. k Mat 21.8. l Mat 3.7. m Mat 3.8. n Joh 8.33. o Gen 22.18. p Pſalm. 37.35. q Mat 7.19. r Joh 1.26. ſ Gen 49.10. Pſalm. 89.27. t Iſai. 44.3. Joel 2.28. Act 2.17. u Mat 3.11.

12 Whose *x* fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the *y* chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus *z* from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him:

14 But John *a* forbad him, saying, I have *b* need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us *c* to fulfil all righteousness. Then he *d* suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened *e* unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting *f* upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am *g* well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 17 *beginneth to preach.*

THen was Jesus led up of *a* the spirit into the wilderness, *b* to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted *c* forty days and forty nights, he was afterward *d* an hungred.

3 And when the tempter *e* came to him, he said, If thou be the *f* Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is *g* written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by *h* every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 *i* Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a *k* pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, *l* cast thy self down: for it *m* is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, *o* Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and *p* sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will *q* I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the LORD thy God, and him *r* only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil *s* leaveth him, and behold, *t* angels came and ministred unto him.

12 Now when Jesus *u* had heard that John was *x* cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving *y* Nazareth, he came and dwelt in *z* Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be *a* fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The *b* land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in *c* darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, *d* light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, *e* Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, *f* saw *g* two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were *h* fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make *i* you fishers of men.

20 And they *k* straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other *l* two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, & John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and *m* their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus *n* went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of *o* the kingdom, and *p* healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they *q* brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed *r* him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 *Who are blessed,* 14 *The apostles are the light and salt of the world.*

x Deu. 6.13.
y Mat. 3.12. Luke 3.17.
z Mat. 4.13. Luke 4.16.
a Mat. 3.14.
b Luke 3.21.
c Mat. 3.15.
d Mat. 3.16. Mark 1.9. Luke 3.21.
e Mat. 3.16. Mark 1.10. Luke 3.22. John 1.32.
f Luke 4.1. Acts 10.38.
g Mat. 12.18. 17.5. Mark 1.11. Luke 3.22. 9.35. 2 Pet. 1.17.
h Heb. 4.12.
i Mat. 4.6. Luke 4.9.
k Mat. 4.5. Luke 4.9.
l Mat. 4.6. Luke 4.10.
m Psal. 91.11.
o Deu. 6.16.
p Mat. 4.8. Luke 4.5.
q Mat. 4.9. Luke 4.6.
r Deu. 6.13. and 10.20. Luke 4.8.
s Mat. 4.11. Luke 4.13.
t Heb. 1.14.
u Mat. 4.12. Mark 1.14. Luke 4.14.
x 2 Kin. 17.3. 18.9. Jer. 52.3.
y Luke 4.16.
z Mat. 4.13. 9.1. Mark 1.21. 2.1. Luke 4.31. John 2.12.
a 2 Kin. 15.29.
b Isai. 9.1.
c Psal. 107. 10. 11
d Acts 26.18
e Mat. 3.2. 4.17. Mark 1.15.
f John 1.40.
g Ecol 4.9.
h Am. 1.1. 1 Cor. 3.5. Ephes. 4.8. 9.
k Gal. 1.16.
l v. 18. Mark 1.16.
m Luke 14.26.
n Acts 10.37
o 1 Cor. 15.1.2
p John 4.48. and 11.14
q Mat. 9.1.2.
r Mat. 5.1. Gal. 6.10.

AND seeing the multitudes, he
a Exo. 19.3. went up into a a mountain: and
and 20.2. when he was set, his disciples came
b Eph. 6.19. unto him.
Pro. 10.21 2 And he b opened his mouth, and
c Isa. 57.15. taught them, saying,
and 66.2 3 Blessed are the poor c in spirit:
d Jam. 4.9 for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
2. Cor. 1.4. 4 Blessed are they that d mourn:
e Psa. 37.11. for they shall be comforted.
f Phil. 3.9. 5 Blessed are the meek: for they
g Jam 2.13. shall e inherit the earth.
h Psa. 24.4. 6 Blessed are they which do hunger
12.Cor 5.20. and thirst after f righteousness: for
k 1 Pet 4.15. they shall be filled.
l Rev. 20.4. 7 Blessed are the merciful: for
m 1 Co 4.12. they shall g obtain mercy.
n Rom 5.3. 8 Blessed are the h pure in heart:
o Rom 6.23. for they shall see God.
p Jam. 5.10. 9 Blessed are the i peace-makers:
q Col. 4.6. for they shall be called the children
r Heb. 6.4.6. of God.
s Luk. 14.35. 10 Blessed are they which are per-
t Joh. 1.9. secuted for k righteousness sake: for
u Mar 4.21. theirs is l the kingdom of heaven.
x Tro. 4.18. 11 Blessed are ye when men shall
y 1 Pet 2.12. m revile you, and persecute you, and
† Gr. dis-solve. shall say all manner of evil against
Gal. 3.24. you falsly for my sake.
z Mat. 3.15. 12 Rejoyce, and be n exceeding
a 2. Pet 3.10. glad: for o great is your reward in
b Psa. 2.3. heaven: for so persecuted they p the
c Mat. 23.3. prophets which were before you.
13 Ye are the q salt of the earth:
but if the salt have lost his savor,
r wherewith shall it be salted? it is
thenceforth s good for nothing, but
to be cast out, and to be troden un-
der foot of men.
14 Ye are the t light of the world.
A city that is set on an hill, cannot
be hid.
15 Neither do men u light a
candle, and put it under a bushel:
but on a candlestick, and it giveth
light unto all that are in the house.
16 Let your x light so shine before
men, that they may y see your good
works, and glorifie your father
which is in heaven.
17 Think not that I am come to
† destroy the law or the prophets: I
am not come to destroy, but to † fulfil
18 For verily I say unto you, Till
heaven and earth z pass, one jot, or
one title shall in no wise pass from
the law, till all be fulfilled.
19 Whosoever therefore a shall
break one of these least command-
ments, and shall teach men so, he
shall be called the least in the king-
dom of heaven: but whosoever shall
do, and teach them, the same shall be
called great in the kingdom of
heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That ex-
d Mat. 23.13. cept your righteousness shall d ex-
e Mat. 7.21. ceed the righteousness of the scribes
and Pharisees, ye shall in no e case
enter into the kingdom of heaven.
21 Ye have heard, that it was said
f Exo. 20.13 by them of old time, Thou f shalt
g Jak. 2.11 not kill: and whosoever shall kill,
h Ezr. 5.17 shall be in danger of the judgement
22 But g I say unto you, that who-
† that is, empty. soever is angry with his brother
h without a cause, shall be in danger
of the judgement: and whosoever
shall say unto his brother, † Racha,
2. Sam. 6. 20 shall be in danger of the council: but
1 Mat. 23.17 whosoever shall say, Thou i fool,
shall be in danger of hell fire.
k Heb 10.25 23 Therefore, if thou bring thy
l 1 Pet 3.7 gift to the k altar, and there remem-
Rom. 12.18 breth that thy brother hath ought
1. Tim. 2.9. against thee;
Hos. 6.6. 24 Leave there thy gift before the
m Col 6.6. altar, and go thy way, first be l re-
1. Joh 3.18. conciled to thy brother, and then
n Luk 12.58 come and offer thy gift.
o 1.Sa 25 m Agree with thine adversary
Lev. 19. quickly, whiles thou o art in the
Deu. 24.1 way with him: lest at any time the
p Exo 21. adversary p deliver thee to the judge,
1 Cor 12. and the judge deliver thee to the of-
Psal. 12.5. ficer, and thou be cast into prison.
q Exo 20.1 26 Verily, I say unto thee, Thou shalt
r 2 Pe 2.14 by no means come out thence, till
Job. 31.1. thou hast paid the uttermost farthing
Mat. 5.28 27 Ye have heard, that it was said
Luk. 17. by them of old time, q Thou shalt
1 Cor 6. not commit adultery.
Deu. 22.5 28 But I say unto you, That who-
soever r looketh on a woman to lust
after her, hath committed adultery
with her already in his heart.
29 And if † thy right eye offend
thee, t pluck it out, and cast it from
thee: for it is profitable for thee that
one of thy members should perish,
and not that thy whole body should
be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend
thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee:
for it is profitable for thee that one
of thy members should perish, and
not that thy whole body should be
cast into hell.
31 It hath been said, Whosoever
u Deu 24.1 shall u put away his wife, let him give
Luk. 16.18 her a writing of divorcement.
32 But I say unto you, that who-
soever shall put away his wife, saving
for x the cause of fornication, caus-
eth her to commit adultery: and
whosoever shall marry her that is
divorced, committeth adultery.
33 Again, ye have heard, that it
hath been said by them of old time,

Thou

Thou shalt not *f* forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the LORD thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, *g* Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is *h* Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his *i* foot stool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the *k* great king.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, *l* Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for Whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard, that it hath been said, *m* an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, that *n* ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, *p* turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will *q* sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall *r* compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give *s* to him that asketh thee: and from him that would *t* borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard, that it hath been said, Thou shalt *u* love thy neighbor, and *x* hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, *y* bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye *z* may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil, and on the good: and sendeth *a* rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, *b* what reward have ye? do not even the *c* publicans *d* the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more *then others?* do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore *d* perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

Christ continueth his sermon speaking of alms, prayer, &c.

TAke *a* heed that ye do not your *b* alms before men, to be *c* seen of them: otherwise ye have no *d* reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound *e* a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, *that* they may have *g* glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy *h* left hand know what thy right hand doth.

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which *i* seeth in secret, himself shall reward *k* thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray *l* standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy *m* closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use *n* not vain repetitions, *o* as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have *p need* of, before ye ask him.

9 *q* After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 *r* Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day *s* our daily bread

12 And forgive us our debts, *t* as we forgive our debtors.

13 And *u* lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: *x* For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For, *y* if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover, when ye *z* fast, be not as the *a* hypocrites, of *b* a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, *c* anoint thine head, & wash thy face:

18 That thou *d* appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 *e* Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where *f* moth

f Lev. 19.12. Deut. 23.21. Mat. 5.33.
g Mat. 5.34. Jam. 5.12.
h Esa. 66.1. Mat. 5.34.
i Esa. 66.1. Act. 7.49.
k Psal. 48.2.
l 2. Cor. 1.17. Jam. 5.12.
m Exod. 21.24. Levit. 24.20. Deut. 19.21. Mat. 5.38.
n Rom. 12.17. 1. Thes. 5.15. 1. Pet. 3.9.
o Exod. 22.25. Deut. 15.7. Psal. 37.26. Prov. 19.17. Luk. 6.34.
p Exod. 23.4. Psal. 125.5. Prov. 20.22. 1. Cor. 6.7. 1. Thes. 5.15. 1. Pet. 3.9.
q Exod. 22.26. Deut. 24.13. Ezek. 18.7. Amos 2.8.
r Mat. 27.32. Luk. 23.26.
s Deut. 15.7. Luk. 6.30.
t Psal. 37.21. Prov. 28.8.
u Levit. 19.18. Deut. 23.6. Mat. 19.19. Luk. 10.27. Rom. 13.9. Gal. 5.14. Jam. 2.8.
x Deut. 7.2. Psal. 139.21. Prov. 25.21. Rom. 12.20.
y Luk. 6.27. 1. Cor. 4.12.
z Levit. 19.2. Deut. 14.1. Mat. 5.9. Luk. 6.35. Eph. 5.1. 1. Pet. 1.15. 1. Joh. 3.1.
a Psal. 145.9. Act. 14.17.
b Mat. 5.46. Luk. 6.32.
c Mat. 18.17.
d Deut. 18.13. Mat. 5.48. Luk. 6.36. 1. Cor. 13.10. Eph. 4.13. Phil. 3.15. Col. 4.12. Jam. 1.4. 1. Joh. 4.17.
e Jer. 9.4. Mich. 7.6. Mat. 6.5. Luk. 18.11.
f Mat. 6.19. Jam. 5.2.

g 2. Kin. 10.16
h 2 Cor. 9.7.
i Psal. 44.21.
k Mat. 25.34.
l Mat. 2; 6.7
m Isa. 26.20
n Eccl. 5.2.
o 1. Kin. 18.26.
p Job. 21.17
q Luk. 11. 2.
r Luk. 19.12. f Pro. 30.8.
t Col. 3.13.
u 1 Cor. 10 13
x 1 Tit. 6.15. y Mar 11.25.
z Lev. 23.28 N.b. 1. Cor. 7.5. Act. 1;3. 2 Cor. 1.3. Gen. 4.4.
a Isa. 58.5. 1. Kin 21.27
c Rut. 3.3. Eccl. 9.8.
d 2. Sam. 12.20. Rom. 2.29.
e Eccl. 5.2. Psalm 62.10
f 1 Tim 6.17.

and rust doth corrupt, and where
25.9 theeves break through and steal:
1 Tim. 6 17 20 But lay up k for your selves
Acts 10.4. l treasures in heaven, where neither
m Prov. 23.12. moth nor rust doth corrupt, and
Prov. 6.21. where theeves do not break through,
nor steal:
21 For where your treasure is,
there will m your heart be also.
Col. 1.1 22 The n light of the body is the eye:
n Prov. 20.27 if therefore thine eye be o single, thy
whole body shall be full of light.
o Or, 1. 23 But if thine eye be p evil, thy
Rom. whole body shall be full of darkness.
12.8. If therefore the light that is in thee
p Mat. be q darkness, how great is that
6.22,15. darkness!
Prov. 24 No man r can serve two ma-
23.6. sters: for either he will hate the one,
q Luke and love the other: or else he will
16.1. hold to the one, and despise the other.
26.16. Ye s cannot serve God & mammon:
r 1 Kings 25 Therefore I say unto you, t Take
19.20 no thought for your life, what ye
Luke shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor
12.22. yet for your body, what ye shall put
s Ye h. on: is not the life more then meat,
24.19 and the body then raiment?
t Phil. 26 x Behold, the fowls of the air:
4.6. for they sow not, neither do they
u 1 Pet. reap, nor gather into barns; yet your
5.6. heavenly Father y feedeth them. Are
x Psal ye not much better then they?
104.2. 27 Which of you by taking thought
y Psal can add one cubit unto z his stature?
147.9 28 And why take ye thought for
Job raiment? Consider the lilies of the
38.41. field how they grow, they toil not,
z Luke neither do they spin.
12.26 29 And yet I say unto you, that
Esth. even a Solomon in all his glory, was
9.11. not arayed like one of these.
Prov. 30 Wherefore if God so b clothe
22.2. the grass of the field, which to day
Psalm. is, and to morrow is cast into the
75.6. oven: c shall he not much more clothe
a 2 Chr you, O ye of little faith?
9.7. 31 Therefore take no thought,
b 1 Pet. saying, What shall we eat? or what
1.24. shall we drink? or wherewithal shall
c John we be clothed?
6.26. 32 (For after all these things do
c Phil. the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly
3.9. Father knoweth that ye have need
e Rom. of all these things.
8.32. 33 But e seek ye first the kingdom of
f Luke God, and d his righteousness, and all
12.20. these things shall be added unto you.
g Job 34 Take therefore f no thought for
14.1. morrow: for the morrow shall take
Gen. thought for the things of it self: suffi-
3.17. cient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Christ reproveth rash judgement,

1 JUdge not, that ye be not a judged.
2 For with what judgement ye
judge, ye shall be judged: and with
what measure ye mete, it shall be
b measured to you again.
3 And why beholdest thou c the
mote that is in thy brothers eye, but
d considereth not the e beam that is in
thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy bro-
ther, Let me pull out the mote out
of thine eye; and behold, a beam is
in thine own eye?
5 Thou f hypocrite, first cast out
the beam out of thine own eye: and
then shalt thou see clearly to cast out
the mote out of thy brothers eye.
6 Give not that which is g holy
unto the dogs: neither cast ye your
pearls before swine: lest they trample
them h under their feet, and turn
again and rent you.
7 Ask, and it shall be given you:
and i it shall be opened unto you.
8 For every one that asketh, re-
ceiveth: and he that seeketh, k findeth:
and to him that knocketh, it shall be
opened.
9 Or what man is there of you,
whom if his m son ask bread, will he
give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give
him a serpent?
11 If ye then being n evil, know
how to give good gifts unto o your
children, how much more shall your
Father which is in heaven, p give
good things to them that ask him?
12 Therefore q all things what-
soever ye would that men should do
to you, do ye even so to them: for
this is the r law and the prophets.
13 s Enter ye in at the strait gate;
for t wide is the gate, and broad is the
way that leadeth to destruction,
and u many there be which go in
thereat:
14 Because x strait is the gate, and
narrow is y way which leadeth unto
life, and z few there be that find it.
15 Beware of a false prophets,
which come to you in b sheeps clo-
thing, but inwardly they are rave-
ning wolves.
16 c Ye shall know them by their
fruits: Do men gather grapes of
thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so every good tree bring-
eth forth good fruit; but a d corrupt
tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree e cannot bring
forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt
tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is *f* hewen down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by *g* their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, *h* Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he *i* that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied *k* in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, *m* I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto *n* a wise man, which built his house *o* upon a rock:

25 And the *p* rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it *q* fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the *r* sand.

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and *s* great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one *t* having authority, & not as the *u* scribes

CHAP. VIII.

Christ cleanseth the leper. 28 The devils driven out of two men.

WHen he was *a* come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, *b* if thou wilt, *c* thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and *d* touched him, saying, I will, be *e* thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the *f* priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for *g* a testimony unto them.

5 And when Jesus was entred in to *h* Capernaum, there *i* came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, *k* my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, *l* I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am *m* not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, *n* Go, and he goeth: and to an other, Come, and he cometh: & to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, *o* no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, *p* many shall come from the east & west, and shall *q* sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the *r* children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outter darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast *s* believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant *t* was healed in the self same hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into *u* Peters house, he saw his wives *x* mother laid, & sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred ‡ unto them.

16 *y* When the even was come, they *z* brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his *a* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by *b* Esaias the prophet, saying, *c* Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the *d* other side.

19 And a certain scribe *e* came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where *f* to lay his head.

21 And another of his *g* disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me *h* first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, *i* Follow me, & let the *k* dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples *l* followed him.

f 1 Tit. 1. 20. Rev. 2. 16.
g Mat. 12. 33.
h Mat. 22. 6.
i Mat. 7. 21.
k Mat. 7. 22.
l 1 Cor. 14. 1.
m Luk. 13. 27.
n Mat. 7. 24.
o Luk. 6. 48.
p Mat. 16. 18.
q Luk. 6. 48.
r Mat. 13. 49.
s Mat. 7. 27.
t Mat. 7. 28.
u Mat. 15. 9. and 23. 4.
a Luk. 5. 12.
b 2 a. 15. 26.
c Heb. 11. 6.
d Heb. 4. 15.
e Psal. 33. 9.
f Lev. 14. 2.
g Mat. 8. 4.
h Luke 7. 2.
k Pro 10. 12.
l Gal. 3. 18. Acts 10. 34
m Mat. 3. 11. Gen. 18. 27.
n Isai. 45. 5.
o John 3. 1. 2.
p Mal. 1. 11.
q Isai. 25. 6.
r Rom 9. 4.
s Mat. 11. 24.
t Jam. 5. 15.
u Mar 1. 26. Luke 4. 38.
x 1 Cor 9. 4. Mat. 19. 9.
‡ Or, unto him. John 5. 8, 9.
y Mar 1. 32.
z Mat 9. 2.
a Gal. 6. 10. a vers 3, 9.
b Isai. 53. 4.
c John 1. 29.
d Acts 10. 38
e Luke 9. 57.
f Luke 2. 7.
g Luk. 9. 59.
h Hag. 1. 2. 1 Tim 2. 4.
k Luk. 15. 32.
l Mark 4. 36.

m *Psa.* 107. 23,24

n *Isa.* 23.26.

John 11.

14.15

o 2 *Pet.* 2.20.

p *Psa.* 46

q *Nah* 1. 4. *Psalm.* 65.7.

r *Mar* 4.36.

s *Gen.* 10.16.

t *Rom* 16.20

u *Jam* 2.19. *Mar.* 5.6.

x 2 *Cor* 6.14.

y *Acts* 16,17.

z *Mar* 5.8.

a *Mat* 5.11.

b *Rev* 12.12

c *Job* 1.11. *Rev.* 20.1.

d *Job* 1.21.

e *Gen.* 25.34. 2 *Sam.* 4.7,8.

a *Mat* 7.6.

b *Mar* 2.1.

c 1 *Tb.* 1.3.

d *Psal* 32.1. e *Luke* 5.21.

f *Lev.* 24.11

† Gr *seeing. Psalm.* 139.2.

24 And behold, there arose *m* a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was *n* covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples *o* came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? then he arose, and *q* rebuked the winds, & the sea, and there was *r* a great calm.

27 But the *r* men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesens, there *t* met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they *u* cried out, saying, *x* What have we to do with thee, *y* Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to *z* torment us before the time?

30 And there was *a* a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou *b* cast us out, *c* suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, *d* Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would *e* depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ cureth the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew.

AND he entred into a ship, *a* and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought *b* to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus *c* seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be *d* forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of *e* the scribes said within themselves, This man *f* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus † knowing their thoughts, said, wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath *g* power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, *h* take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he *i* arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and *k* glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, *l* Follow me. And he arose, and *m* followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down *n* with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said *o* unto his disciples, *p* Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be *q* whole need not a physician, but they that are *r* sick.

13 But go ye, and learn what that meaneth, I will have *s* mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the *t* righteous, but *u* sinners to *x* repentance.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do *y* we and the Pharisees fast *z* oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can ♁ children of ♁ bride-chamber mourn, as long as the *a* bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they *b* fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto *c* an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While *d* he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even *e* now dead: but come, and *f* lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus *g* arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (And

g *Col.* 1.17.

h 1 *Cor* 10.31, *Mat.* 8.15.

i *Mat.* 2.12.

k *Luk.* 7.16.

l 1 *Tim.* 1.13.

m 2 *Cor* 10.4. *Gal.* 1.16.

n *Luke* 15.1.

o *Gal.* 3.1,2.

p *Mat* 23.23. *John* 18.46

q *Luk.* 18.11.

r *Rom* 7.24. f *Hos.* 6.6.

t *Luke* 16.15.

u 1 *Tim* 1.15.

x *Tit.* 1.11.

y *Rom* 10.2. *Col.* 1.21.

z *Luke* 18.12.

a *John* 3.29.

b *Acts* 14.22.

c *Gen* 3.21. *Psalm* 103.

d *Exod* 7.12.

e *Mat* 5.22. *Luke* 8.41.

f *Mat* 8.3.

g *Mat* 12.22. 1 *Cor* 9.22.

h *Joh.* 5.5.
i *Mar.* 5.26.
k *Mat* 4.2.
l *Jam.* 1.17.
m 2 *Kin.* 13.14.
n *Psa.* 41. 1.
o *Ier.* 9.17.
p *Mar* 5.38.
q 2 *Sa.* 7.12.
r *Luk.* 16.14
f *Mat.* 7.6.
t *Mar* 5 41.
u *Luk.* 17. 1. *Mat.* 8.28
x *Ioh.* 5.36.
y *Mat* 4.15. *Rom.* 12.28
a *Mat.* 8.2.
b *Joh.* 9.26.
c 1 *Cor* 7.17.
d *Deu* 12.8. *Rom.* 12.16.
e *vers* 3.
f *Exo.* 4.11.
g *Joh.* 7.49.
h *Ecc.* 4.4. *Mat.* 10.25. *Mar* 6.6.
i *Luk.* 10.33 *Eze* 34.5,6
k *Joh.* 4.35.

20 (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood *h* twelve years, *i* came behinde him, & *k* touched the hem of his garment.
21 For she said *l* within her self, If I may but *m* touch his garment, I shall be whole.
22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of *n* good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)
23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the *o* minstrels and the people making *p* a noise,
24 He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but *q* sleepeth. And they *r* laughed him to scorn.
25 But when the people were *s* put forth, he went in, and *t* took her by the hand, and the maid arose.
26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.
27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, *u* two blinde men followed him, *x* crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.
28 And when he was come into the *y* house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, *z* Believe ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, *a* Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.
30 And their *b* eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly *c* charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
31 But they, when they were departed, *d* spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.
32 As they went out, behold, they *e* brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.
33 And when the devil was cast out, the *f* dumb spake: and the *g* multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
34 But the *h* Pharisees said, He *i* casteth out the devils, through the prince of the devils.
35 And Jesus *k* went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.
36 But when he *l* saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having *m* no shepherd.
37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The *n* harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.
38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will *o* send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 *The apostles are sent to do miracles,*
16 *and comforted against persecutions.*

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them *a* power against unclean spirits, *b* to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.
2 Now the *c* names of the *d* twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother,
3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the *e* publican, James the sons of Alpheus, & Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,
4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also *f* betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus *g* sent forth, and commanded them, *h* saying, Go not into the way of the *i* Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes, enter ye not:
6 But *i* go rather to the *k* lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7 And as ye go, *l* preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand:
8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: *m* freely ye have received, *n* freely give:
9 † Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:
10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the *o* workman is worthy of his meat.)
11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is *p* worthy, and there *q* abide till ye go thence.
12 And when ye come into an house, *r* salute it.
13 And if the house be *s* worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be *t* not worthy, let your peace return to you.
14 And whosoever shall *u* not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, *x* shake off the dust of your feet.
15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be *y* more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.
16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the *z* midst of wolves: be ye therefore *a* wise as serpents, and harmeless as doves.
17 But *b* beware of men: for they

o *Exo.* 4.10. 13.
a *Luk.* 9.1.
b *Mar* 9 25. *Act.* 16.18
c *Pro.* 10.7.
d *Rev* 21.12
e 1 *Ti.* 1.13.
f *Joh.* 11.2.
g *Heb.* 5.4.
h *Act.* 1.8.
i *Act.* 13.46
k *Mat* 9.36. 11. *Ti.* 2.1.
m 1 *Co* 15.10.
n 1 *Pe* 5.2.
† Gr. *possesse not.*
Mar. 6.8.
o 1 *Ti.* 5. 18. *Gal.* 6.6.
p *Act.* 16.15
q *Luk.* 10. 7.
r *Luk.* 10.5.
s *Luk.* 19.5.
t *Act.* 13.46.
u *Mar* 6.11.
x *Act.* 13.51.
y *Mat.* 11.24.
z *Eze.* 2.6.
a *Col.* 4.5.
b *John* 2.24

a *Mat.* 26.59. *Acts* 4.18. b *Acts* 24.10. *and* 12.1. c *Phil.* 1.13. *Mat.* 5.11. d *Mar* 13.11. e *Acts* 4.13. *Psalm.* 8.. f *vers* 35.36 *Luke* 21.16 g *Luke* 21.17. h *Rev.* 2.10. i *Luke* 4.30. k 2 *Sa.* 11.11. l *Mat.* 12.14 m *Psal* 37.6. n *Deu* 22.8. o *Acts* 4.19. *Dan.* 2.16. p *Prov* 28.14. *Psalm.* 2.11. q *Mat* 5.45. r 2 *Sa.* 14.11 *Acts* 27.34 s *Mat.* 6.26. 1 *Cor.* 9.9. *Psal.* 8.5. t *Luke* 12.8. *Mark* 8.38. u 2 *Ti.* 2.12. *Rev.* 21.8.

will a deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before b governors and kings for c my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, d take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the e spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the f brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated g of all men for my Names sake: but he that h endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, i flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is k enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house l Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of the houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing m covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the n house tops.

28 And o fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather p fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground q without your Father.

30 But the very r hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of s more value then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me t before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall u deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace x on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to † set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of y his own houshold.

37 He that loveth father or mother z more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me:

38 And he that a taketh not his crois, and b followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall c lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall d finde it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth e me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets f reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto h one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

x *Luke* 12.51. † *Gr.* *divide at variance.* y *Mic.* 7.6. z *Luke* 14.26 *Mat.* 16.24. a *Mat.* 10.38. b *Luke* 9.23. c *Joh.* 12.25. d *Mat.* 16.25. e *Luke* 10.16 *John* 13.20. f *Mat.* 10.41. g *Mat.* 25.40. h *Mat.* 18.6. *Mar.* 9.41. 1 *Cor.* 9.6.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth to Christ. 7 Christs testimony of John.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to a teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, b he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou c he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do d hear and see:

5 The e blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the f poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be g offended in me.

7 And as they h departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went i ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

a 1 *Mat.* 4.23. b *Acts* 5.41. c *Joh.* 6.14. d *Mat.* 12.18. e *Isa.* 35.5. f *Mat.* 5.3. g *Mat.* 26.31. h *Luke* 7.24. i *Joh.* 5.35. *Acts* 14.

1 Th. 2.14. Gal. 1.10. 1 John 1.21. Luke 1.76. m Mal. 3.1. n Luke 7.28. o Col. 1.26. John 1.19. p Luk. 3.1,2. q John 6.27. r Ga. 3.24. Rom. 12.10. f Prov. 4.32. t Luke 8.17. u Mat. 13.9. x Mat. 3.7. Rev. 3.15. y Mat. 25.27. z Mat. 3.4. 1 Pet. 5.2. a 2 Cor. 9.19. b Luk. 7.29. c Luke 10.13. d Luk. 12.48. e 1 Pet. 3.20. f Jona 3.6,8. Acts 27.3. g Heb. 2.2. and 10.28. h Prov. 16.18. Isai. 14.19. Jere. 44.

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in *k* soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? *l* A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger *m* before thy face, which shall prepare thy way *m* before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen *n* a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater *o* then he.

12 And from the *p* days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it *q* by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied *r* until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is *t* Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath *u* ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto *x* children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have *y* not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came *z* neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came *a* eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but *b* wisdom is justified of her children.

20 *c* Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein *d* most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 *e* Wo unto thee Chorazin, Wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago *f* in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be *g* more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be *h* brought down to hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have *i* remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be *k* more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast *l* hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast *m* revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed *n* good in thy sight.

27 *o* All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: *p* neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come *q* unto me all ye that labor, and are heavy laden, and I will give you *r* rest.

29 Take *s* my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall *t* finde rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *u* is easie, and my burthen is light.

k Mat. 5.22. 2 Thes. 1.8. l 1 Col. 1.26. 1 Cor. 1.26. m Mat. 16.17. n Eph. 1.4,5. o Mat. 28.18. Hebr. 1.4. p John 6.44. q Acts 4.12. r Ephe. 1.12. f Acts 15.10. t Jer. 6.16. u 1 Joh. 5.3.

CHAP. XII.

The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the sabbath.

AT that time *a* Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began *b* to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is *c* not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye *d* not read what *e* David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the *f* house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but *g* onely for the priests?

5 Or have *h* ye not read in the *i* law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple *k* profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is one *l* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have *m* mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is *n* Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was *o* departed thence, he went into their *p* synagogue:

10 And behold, there was a man

a Mat. 2.23. b Deu. 23.25. c Exod. 16.23. John 18.28. d Mat. 21.42. e 1 Sa. 21. 3,4,5. f 1 Sam. 21.6. g Lev. 24.8. h Pro. 26.27. i Num. 28.9. k Lev. 24.8. l Mat. 12.6. m Mat. 9.13. n Mat. 12.8. o Mat. 3.1. Luke 6.6. p Mat. 11.1.

q Luk. 6.6 which had his hand *q* withered: and *r* they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

Psalm. 39.11

r Mat 22.17

11 And he said unto them, *f* What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

Job 5. 13, 14.

f vers 3.5. Tit. 1.11. ¶ Gr. differeth. Mat. 6.26.

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he *t* stretched it forth; and it was *u* restored whole like as the other.

t Psal. 29.4.

u Mat 8.9. x Mat 11. 16, 17

14 Then the *x* Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

y Mat 9.4.

15 But when Jesus *y* knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and ¶ great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

2 Phil. 1.12.

16 And *a* charged them that they should not make him known:

a Mat. 17.9. and 8.4.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

b Phil. 2.7. Isai. 42.1, c John 3.34. d 12.14 e Isai. 40.11 f Psal. 110.1 g Psal 9.10. h Mar 3.19. i Psal. 111. 2, 3. k Jer. 5.3. l Acts 17.18. mused 4.13. n Gal. 5.15. o Mar 9.38. p Luk. 19.22. q John 3 40.

18 Behold, *b* my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put *c* my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall *d* not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 *e* A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement *f* unto victory:

21 And in his *g* Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 Then was *h* brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde & dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake & saw.

23 And all the people were *i* amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 But when the *k* Pharisees heard it, they said, *l* This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus *m* knew their thoughts, & said unto them, Every *n* kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: & every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do *o* your children cast them out? therefore they shall be *p* your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils *q* by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God *r* is come unto you.

q Luk. 11 20 Exod. 8.19. r Mat. 11.3.

29 Or else, how can one enter into *s* a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first *t* binde the strong man? & then he will spoil his house.

s Esa 49.24 t Isai. 53.12. 1 Joh 3.8.

30 He that is not with me, is *u* against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

u 1 Kin 18. 21 x Mar 5.9. y Gal 5.19 z Heb. 6.4. 1 Joh. 22. 14 a Heb 2.5. Acts 3.19. b Tit. 1.15. c Hag. 2.14. d Psal 37. 30, 31. e Prov 10. 20, 21. f Ephe. 5.6. g Eccl 11.3,4 Rom. 14.12 h Rom 2.2,3, 1 Luke 11. 16, 29 John 4.48. k 1 Cor 1.22. l Joh. 3.9. Jer. 6.7. m Luk 16. 29, 31. n Jonas 1.17. Job 38.39 o Deu. 19.15 Jonas 3 p 1 Kin 10.1.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, *x* all manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *y* against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in *z* this world, neither in the *a* world to come.

33 Either make the *b* tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, *c* how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the *d* abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.

35 *e* A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every *f* idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For *h* by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 *i* Then certain of the scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see *k* a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, *l* An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no *m* sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40 For *n* as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth

41 The men of Nineveh shall *o* rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 The *p* queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it:

for

p Col. 2.3. for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, p a
q Luk. 11.24 greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the q unclean spirit r is gone out of a man, he s walketh
r Acts 8.13. 1 Joh 1.7.
s Mat. 8.20. through dry places, seeking t rest, and findeth u none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came
t Luke 11.24. u Luke 11.21. out; and when he is come, he findeth it x empty, swept, and y garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with
x 1 Pet 5.9. himself seven other spirits, more
y Gal 5.19. wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state
z 2 Pet 2.20. of that man is z worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

a Mar 3.31. 46 a While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his
b Acts 13.16 brethren stood without, desiring b to speak with him.

c Mar 3.32. 47 Then c one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren
d John 2.4. stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

e Luke 8.21. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, d Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

f Mat. 7.21. Rom. 2.13. Ephes. 6. 1 Joh 2.17. Jam. 1.22. 49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, e my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall f do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 24 Divers other parables.

a Gal. 6.9. THe a same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the b sea side.

b Mar 4.1. 2 And c great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that
c Luke 8.4. he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

d Prov 27.23. 3 And he spake many things d unto them in e parables, saying, Behold, a
e 1 Cor 11.34 f sower g went forth to sowe.

f 1 Cor 3.7. 4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came, and devoured them up.

g Luke 8.5. 5 Some fell upon h stony places, where they had not much earth: and
h 2 Cor 4.20 i forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

Gen. 29.3. 6 And when the sun was up, they
i Luke 14.28. were scorched: and because they had k not root, they withered away.

k Ephe 3.17. Heb. 12.15. 7 And some fell among thorns: and the l thorns sprung up, and choked them.

Exod. 23.31. 8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit some an

m hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

m Jer. 15.2. Mat. 12.20

9 Who hath n ears to hear, let him hear.

n Luke 8.8.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, o Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

o Luke 8.9. Prov. 2.3.

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given p unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but q to them it is not given.

p Isai. 29.14 2 Cor. 4.3. q Mat 11.25. r Phil. 1.6. f John 1.50.

12 For whosoever r hath, to him shall be f given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, s even that he hath.

t Luke 8.18. u John 6.30. x Mar 4.12. Rom. 11.8. y Psal 17.10. Ephes. 4.18. z Exo. 7.15. Jer. 44.16.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they u seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, x By hearing, ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed y gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have z closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

a Mat. 16.17 Luke 2.30. b John 8.56. Luke 10.24 c Ephe 3.5. Rom. 16. 25,26. d Acts 13.46 Rom. 1.16. e Mar 4.15. f Mar. 6.20. g 1 Th. 3.4. h John 6.60. i 1 Tim 6. 9, 10.

16 But a blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many b prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the d word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the e wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he w received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with f joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth g because of the word, by and by he is h offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches i choke y word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But

a *John* 15.4. *Gal.* 5.22. b *Gen.* 26.12. *Hebr.* 6.7. c *Phil.* 1.6. 1 *Cor.* 4.7. d *Mat.* 9.38. e *Acts* 20.29. *Neh.* 13.7. f 1 *Pet.* 5.8. g *John* 8.44. 2 *Tim.* 2.18. h *Acts* 8.13. i *Rom.* 1.7. k *Luk.* 9.54. l *Lev.* 19.19. 1 *Thes.* 5.14. m *Mal.* 3.16. n 1 *Cor.* 1. 27. *Mar.* 18.20 o *Job* 8.7. *Ezech.* 17.4. p *Rom.* 1.14. 1 *Cor.* 9.22. q *Prov.* 14.1. *Pſal.* 8.2. r *Mar.* 4.33. v.53. f *Pſal.* 78.2. t *Col.* 4.5. u *Mal.* 2.8. *Prov.* 2.3,4.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it: which alſo *a* beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, ſome *b* an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed *c* good ſeed in *d* his field:

25 But while men *e* ſlept, his *f* enemy came and *g* ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the *h* blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came, and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe *i* good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, *k* Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, *l* Nay: leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the *m* harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is like to *n* a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the *o* leaſt of all ſeed: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 *p* Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which *q* a woman took and hid in three meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 *r* All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, *s* I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus *t* ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his *u* diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He *x* anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the *y* children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the *z* wicked one:

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil. The *a* harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: *b* ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The *c* Son of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his *d* kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And ſhall caſt them into *e* a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 Then ſhall the *f* righteous ſhine forth as the ſun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto *g* treaſure *h* hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof, goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto *i* a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and *k* ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto *l* a net that was caſt into *m* the ſea, and *n* gathered of every kinde:

48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt.

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Have *o* ye underſtood all theſe things? they ſay unto him, *q* Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he unto them, Therefore every ſcribe, which is *r* inſtructed unto the *s* kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things *t* new and old.

53 And it came to paſs, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he *u* departed thence.

54 And

x 1 *Tim.* 2.25. and 4.2. y *Mat.* 23.15. 21.43. 3.9. *John* 8.44. a *Joel* 3.13. b *Mal.* 4.1. *Rev.* 21.27. c *Mat.* 25.31. *Heb.* 1.12. d *Dan.* 19.12. 2 *Pet.* 1.11. e *Rev.* 22.15. f *Prov.* 7.2. g *Col.* 2.3,9. h 1 *Cor.* 2.9. *Col.* 3.3. i *Prov.* 3.14. k *Luk.* 9.25. l *Eccl.* 9.12. m *Iſa.* 57.20. n *Dan.* 2.44. *Rev.* 10.36. *Prov.* 27.25. o *Eph.* 4.1. p *Rom.* 10.36. *Prov.* 27.25. q 2 *Tim.* 3.7. r 1 *Tim.* 3.2. *Iſa.* 56.11. s 1 *Tim.* 1.7. t *Song* 7.13. u *Acts* 15.36.

u Luk. 4. 16. x Mat. 12. 24 y Mar. 6. 3. z Luk. 4. 22. a Dan. 13. 15 b Mal. 4. 1. c John 1. 11 d Mar. 6. 4. e Mat. 11. 20. f Heb. 11. 32. g Mat. 6. 30. h Mat. 16. 9. i Mat. 6. 52. k Mat. 6. 46. l Mat. 6. 33. m Mat. 6. 48. n Job 9. 8. o Psa. 77. 19. p Rom. 2. 21. q 1 Kin. 21. 9. r Mat. 8. 2. s Mat. 22. 21. John 1. 37. 40. t Mar. 6. 30.

54 And when he was come into his own countrey, he *u* taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man *x* this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 *y* Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were *z* offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, *a* A prophet is not without *b* honor, save in his *c* own countrey, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their *d* unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Herods opinion of Christ.* 3 *John Baptist beheaded.*

AT that time Herod the *a* tetrarch heard of the *b* fame of Jesus;

2 And said unto his servants, *c* This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead; & therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for *d* Herodias sake, *e* his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said *f* unto him, It is *g* not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he *h* feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods *i* birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and *k* pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with *l* an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being *m* before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists *n* head in a charger.

9 And the king was *o* sorry: nevertheless for the *p* oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John *q* in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and *r* buried it, and went and *s* told Jesus.

13 When Jesus heard of it, he *t* departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they *u* followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with *x* compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 And when it was *y* evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, *z* send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They *a* need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and *b* two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither *c* to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and *d* took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he *e* blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did eat, and were *f* filled: and they took up of the *g* fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about *h* five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And *i* straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain *k* apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the *l* wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus *m* went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were *n* troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But *o* straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: ‡ it is I, be not afraid.

28 And *p* Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, *q* bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, *r* Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he *s* saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning

u Jam. 1. 19. x Heb. 4. 15. y Mar. 6. 35. z Rom. 12. 2. a 1 Pet. 5. 7. b John 6. 9. c Psa. 127. 1 d Jud. 7. 7. e 1 Ti. 4. 4. 5. f Prov. 13. 25 g Pro. 6. 6. h Mat. 6. 33. Mal. 3. 14. i John 6. 14. k Mat. 6. 6. l Psal. 107. 25. Act. 27. 14 m Job 6. 19. n ver. 19. 20 o Psa. 46. 1. ‡ Or, I am, Exod. 3. 14. Son. 5. 16. Isa. 43. 2. Rom. 8. 31. p John 17. 7. q Luk. 5. 5. r Mat. 12. 20 Rom. 12. 3. s 2 Kit. 6. 15. Rom. 4. 19. Psal. 25. 1.

u Psal 38.17 ning to sink, he *u* cried, saying, Lord, save me.

x Gen. 22.14. 31 And *x* immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him,

y Psal. 107. and said unto him, O thou of little faith, Wherefore didst thou doubt?

29,30 32 And when they were come into

z Mat. 16.16. the ship, the windy ceased.

Rom. 1.4. 33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the *z* Son of God.

a Mar 3.55. Mat. 8.28. 34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of *a* Gennesaret.

b John 4.28. 35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they *b* sent

c Mat. 9.2. out into all that countrey round about, and *c* brought unto him all that were diseased.

d Mat 9.20. 36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the *d* hem of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

Christ reproveth the scribes & Pharisees.

a Mar. 7.1. Neh. 2.10. THen came to Jesus *a* scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

b John 18.28, 1 Pet. 1.18. 2 Why do thy disciples transgress the *b* tradition of the elders? for they *c* wash not their hands when they eat bread.

c Lev. 18.34. d Pro. 26.4. 3 But he answered and said *d* unto them, Why do *e* you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

e Mat. 7.5. f Exo. 20. 14 4 For God commanded, saying, *f* Honor thy father and mother: and

g Tit. 1.11. he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

h Isai. 6?.8. 5 But *g* ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

i Mat. 7.5. 6 And honor not his father or his mother, *be shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of

k Isai. 29.13. *h* none effect by your tradition.

l Mat. 7.22. 7 Ye *i* hypocrites, well did Esaias *k* prophesie of you, saying,

m Ma 7.7. Amos 4.4. 8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoreth me with their *l* lips: but their heart is far from me.

n Mat 7.6. Prov. 9.4. 9 But *m* in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

o Rom 14.17 p Mat 12.35. vers 18.19 10 And he called the *n* multitude, & said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which *o* goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which *p* cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were *q* offended, after they heard this saying?

q 2Ti. 4.3,5. 13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath *r* not planted, shall be rooted up.

r Mat. 15.2. Ephes. 2. 14 *s* Let them alone: they be *t* blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

s Hos. 4.17. t John 9.40. u Mar 7.17. 15 Then answered *u* Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

x Heb. 5.12. 16 And Jesus said, Are ye also *x* yet without understanding?

Psal. 119. 96.99 y vers 11. 17 Do not ye yet understand, that *y* whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

Mat. 6.25. z Rom 3.13. a Mat. 12.34. 18 But those things which proceed out of the *z* mouth, come forth from the *a* heart, and they defile the man.

b Pro. 21.20. c Mar 7.24. d Mat 11.21 19 For out of the *b* heart proceed evil thoughts, murthers, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnes, blasphemies.

e Mar 7.24. f Isai. 56.15 H. 14.1. 20 These are the things which defile a man; but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

g Lam 3.5. h Psal 6.8. 21 Then Jesus *c* went thence, and departed into the coasts of *d* Tyre and Sidon.

i Mat 15.22 Rom. 9.4. k Luk. 18.1. Ephes. 6.18. 22 And behold, *e* a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried *f* unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

l Mat. 15.46 Rom. 9.4. 23 But he answered her *g* not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth *h* after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am *i* not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

m Ro. 11.6. n Mat 5.45. o 1 Co. 10.13 p Eph. 3.20. q Mar 7.31. r Isai. 53. 5, 6. 25 Then *k* came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the *l* childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, *m* Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the *n* crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus *o* answered, and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even *p* as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into *q* a mountain, and sate down there.

30 And *r* great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and

and many others, & cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them :

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see : and thy *f* glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have *x* compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now *u* three days, and have nothing to eat : and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples said unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the *x* wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude ?

34 And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves have ye ? and they said, *y* Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to *z* sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and *a* brake them, and gave *b* to his disciples, & the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did *c* all eat, and were filled : and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were *d* four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of *e* Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Pharisees require a sign.* 13 *Many opinions of Christ.* 16 *Peters confession.*

THe a Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, *b* ye say, *It will be* fair weather : for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *it will be* foul weather to day : for the skie is red and lowring. *O* ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but *c* can ye not discern the signs of the times ?

4 A wicked and *d* adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, *e* but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the *f* other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the *g* leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned *h* among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus *i* perceived, he said unto them, O ye of *k* little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread ?

9 Do ye *l* not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up ?

10 Neither the *m* seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up ?

11 How is it that *n* ye do not understand, that I spake it *o* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces ?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread : but of the *p* doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Jesus *q* came into the coasts of Cesaria Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, whom do men say, that I, the *r* Son of man am ?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* *s* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom *t* say ye that I am ?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, *u* Thou art Christ the son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, *x* Blessed art thou, Simon, Bar-jona : for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but *y* my father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this *z* rock will I build my church : and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give *a* unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven : and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven : and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should *b* tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his *c* disciples, how that he must go *d* unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and

f *Psal.* 72.18 *Mat.* 15.
u *John* 4.43.
x *Nu.* 11.22.
y *Deu* 8.8.
z *King* 7.25. *Luke* 9.14.
a *Luke* 24.31.
b *Cor.* 4.1. *and* 3.9.
c *Psal* 145. 18. *and* 34
d *Psal* 37.25 *Leo.* 26.26 *Mat.* 14.21, *Mar* 8.10.
a *Mar* 8.11. *Luke* 12.54.
b *Psal.* 3.19.
c *Luke* 12.56. *Jer.* 5.6. *Ro.* 4. *Mat* 45. *Co.* 10.1 *Pet.* 1.11. *f Mar.* 8.15. *Cor* 7. *Luke* 7.1.
g *Mat* 16.6. *Ro.* 4. *Mat* 45. *Co.* 10.13 *Eph.* 20. *Mar* 31. *Isai.* 6.
h *Luk* 24.26
i *John* 2.25. *Mat.*
k *Mat* 6.30, 31,33.
l *Mar.* 8.17. *Isai.* 6.10.
m 2 *Co* 1.10. 1 *Sam.* 17.37
n *Heb.* 5.12.
o *Rom* 14.1. *Gal.*
p *Mat* 15.6. *and* 23.
q *Mar* 8.27. *Luke* 9.18.
r *Hebr* 2.14.
s *Mat.* 14.2. *Mal.*
t *Mat.* 13.11
u *v.* 13 *Luke* 12.48
x *Mat* 13. 16,17
y *Mat* 11.25 1 *Cor.* 3.7.
z *Mat* 7.25. 1 *Cor.* 3.11.
a *Mat* 18.18.
b *Mat* 17.9.
c *John* 16.1.
d *Mat* 23.31.

and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 *e* Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and *f* said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou *g* favorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, *h* let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will *i* save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever *k* will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what *l* is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall *m* come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of *n* man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 22 *He foretelleth his passion.*

AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was *c* transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared *d* unto them Moses and Elias, *e* talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is *f* good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, & one for *g* Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, *h* a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: *i* hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came & *k* touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus *l* onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, *m* until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And the disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the *n* scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come and restore *o* all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they *p* knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples *q* understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, *r* there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they *s* could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, *u* how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he *x* departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, *y* Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your *z* unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have *a* faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove: and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, *b* this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, the *c* Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men.

23 And they shall *d* kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay *e* tribute?

25 He saith, *f* Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus *g* prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon?

mon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers: Jesus saith unto him, Then are the *b* children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble:* 15 *how to deal with our brethren.*

AT the *a* same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the *b* kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called *c* a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become *d* as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is *e* greatest in *f* kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive *f* one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these *g* little ones which beleeve in me, it were *h* better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if *k* thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven, *l* their angels do always behold the *m* face of my Father which *n* is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? *o* if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone *p* astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he *q* finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the *r* will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should *s* perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy *t* brother shall *u* trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him *x* alone; if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that *y* in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, *z* tell it to the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as *a* a heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall *b* binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching *c* any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where *d* two or three are *e* gathered together in my Name, there am I in the *f* midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, *g* how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until *h* seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take *i* an account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him *k* ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be *l* sold, and his wife & children, & all that he had, & payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, *m* have patience with me, and I will *n* pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was *o* moved with compassion, and loosed

---

a Mat. 11. 27 *b* Jer. 31. 9. *c* Luke 1. 32. 1 Kom. 14. 19 1 Cor. 10. 23 1 Tim. 4. 22. 1 Joh. 2. 12.

a Mat. 1. 18. 20. 26 Mar. 9. 33. *b* Mat. 3. 2. 20. 22 Luke 22. 25. *c* Prov. 11. 2. *d* Mat. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 14. 20 *e* Mat. 23. 11. *f* Mat. 5. 19. 20. 1 Joh. 3. 14. 15. *g* Mat. 10. 42. *h* Mat. 26. 24. Luke 17. 1. 2. *i* Mat. 5. 29. 30. *k* Col. 3. 5. *l* Mat. 24. 31. Exod. 23. 20. 32. 34. Psal. 34. 7. Heb. 1. 14. *m* Psal. 11. 7. 17. 15. *n* Luke 19. 10. *o* Luke 15. 4. John 10. 11

p 1 Pet. 2. 25. *q* John 4. 7. 8. Phil. 1. 6. *r* Rom. 9. 19. Ephes. 1. 5. *s* John 10. 28 *t* 1 Cor. 5. 12. *u* 1 Ti. 5. 20. *x* Pro. 25. 9. *y* Deu. 29. 15 *z* 1 Cor. 12. 28 *and* 5. 3. 4. *a* 1 Cor. 5. 9. *b* Mat. 16. 19. 1 Cor. 5. 4. 5. *c* Jam. 1. 6. *d* Mat. 18. 31. Acts 16. 14 *e* Col. 2. 5. *f* Rev. 1. 13. Mat. 28. 20 *g* vers 15. *h* Luk. 17. 4. *i* Luke 19. 15. *k* Exo. 25. 39. 1 Exo. 22. 2. 2 King 4. 1. *l* Lev. 25. 39. Psal 78. 38. Exod. 34. 6. *m* Rom 10. 3. *n* Judg 10. 16.

ed

† Gr. Denary. The Romane penny was in value six pence halfpenny. Mat. 20.2.

ed him, and forgave him the debt.
28 But the same servant went out, & found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him † an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and ‡ took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.
29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
30 And he would not: but went, and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

‡ Or, throated him. Gr. choked. Phil. 2.21.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told unto their lord all that was done.
32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, and said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:
33 *l* Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till *m* he should pay all that was due unto him.
35 *n* So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye *o* from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

l Luke 6.36. m Mat 16.26. n Mat 6.15. o Lev. 19.18 Ephes. 4.31. Col. 3.13.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick, 3 and answereth concerning divorcement.

a Luke 9.51. b John 12. 35,36. c Luke 23.5. d Mat 16.1. and 22. 15,16 e Mar 10.2. f Mal. 2.15. g Gen. 2.24. h 1 Cor 6.16. i Mat. 5.32. k Mar 10.4. Deut. 24.1.

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had *a* finished these sayings, he *b* departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan.
2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them *c* there.
3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, *d* tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man *e* to put away his wife for every cause?
4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them *f* male and female?
5 And said, For this cause shall a man *g* leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one *h* flesh.
6 Wherefore they were no more twain but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let *i* not man put asunder.
7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then *k* command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?
8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the *m* beginning it was not so.
9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, *n* except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.
10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is *o* not good to marry.
11 But he said unto them, *p* All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is *q* given.
12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have *r* made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, *s* let him receive *it*.
13 Then were there brought unto him *t* little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples *u* rebuked them.
14 But *x* Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
15 And he *y* laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

1 Mat 13,18. and 14.16 m 1Cor 7.11 n Mat. 5.32. o 1Cor. 7.26. p Prov. 21.1. 1Cor. 7.7. q Jam. 1.17. r 1 Cor 9.27. s Rev. 22.11. Luke 22.36 t Mat. 18.3. 10.16 Luke 18.15. u Mat 20.31 x Mar 10.14 y Gen 48.14.

16 And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, What good thing shall I *do*, that I may have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but *b* one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, *c* keep the commandments.
18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murther, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness.
19 Honour *d* thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour *e* as thy self.
20 The *f* yong man saith unto him, *f* All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
21 *g* Jesus said unto him, If thou will be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.
22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away *h* sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily, I say unto you, that a rich

16 Mat 19.17 a Rom 10.5. Heb. 11.26 b Mat. 18. 19.25. c John 14.9. e Acts 17.5. d 1 Joh 2.18. e Rom 13.9. f Luke 19.42 g Mat 8.20. h Joh 16.6. 1 Cor 7.30. 1 Tim 6.9. 10. k Mat 13.22.

Mar. rich man shall hardly enter into the
2.24. kingdom of heaven.
Mat. 24 And I again I say unto you, It is
2.4. easier for a camel to go thorow the
m Mar. eye of a needle, then for a rich man
10.26. to enter into the kingdom of God.
n 2.8. 25 When his disciples heard it, they
Luk. were exceedingly amazed, saying,
2.26. *m* Who then can be saved?
Luk. 26 But Jesus beheld them, and said
1.37. *p Mat.* unto them, *n* With men this is im-
19.26. possible, but with God *o* all things are
q Act. possible.
3.21. 27 Then answered Peter, and said
Rev. unto him, Behold, we have *p* forsaken
21.1. all, and followed thee, what shall we
1 *Cor.* have therefore?
15.42 28 And Jesus said unto them, Ve-
4. rily, I say unto you, that ye which
r Rev. have followed me; in the *q* regenera-
3.21. tion when the Son of man shall sit in
Luke the *r* throne of his glory, ye also shall
22.30. sit upon twelve thrones, judging the
s Mat. twelve tribes of Israel
5.11. 29 And every one that hath forsa-
t Mar. ken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or
10.30 father, or mother, or wife, or child-
Luke ren, or lands, for *s* my Names sake,
19. shall receive *t* an hundred fold, and
29,18 shall inherit everlasting life.
u Mat. 30 But *u* many *that are* first, shall be
20.16 last, and the last first.

CHAP. XX.

The laborers sent into the vineyard.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like
a John 1.51. unto a man that is *a* an household-
b 2 T. er, which went out early in the mor-
4.7, S. ning *b* to hire laborers into his vine-
Heb. yard.
11.26 2 And when he had *c* agreed with
c Mat. the laborers for a peny a day, he sent
18. them into his vineyard.
19.18, 3 And he went out about the third
d John hour, and saw others standing *d* idle
e 11.9. in the market-place,
4 And said unto them, Go ye also
e Act. into the vineyard, and whatsoever
1.25. is right, I will *f* give you. And they
f Rom. went their way.
6.23 5 Again, he went out about the sixth
g Luke and ninth hour, and did likewise.
19.42 6 And about the eleventh hour he
h John went out, and found others standing
15.6. idle, and saith unto them, Why stand
Jam. ye here all the *g* day idle?
2.12 7 They say unto him, Because no
Mat. man hath hired us. He saith to them
13.19 Go ye also into *h* vineyard, & what-
1 *Cor.* soever is right, *that* shall ye receive.
13. 8 So when even was come, the
John lord of the vineyard saith unto his
5.16. *k* steward, / Call the laborers, and
i Rev. give them *their* hire, beginning from
4.6. the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were* *m v.4*
hired about the eleventh hour, they *Rom.*
received *m* every man a peny. 9.15.

10 But when the first came, they *n v.15*
supposed that they should have re- *Luke*
ceived more, and they likewise re- 15.
ceived every man a peny. 28,29

11 And when they had received *o 1 Cor.*
it, they *n* murmured against the good 4.11.
man of the house. 2 *Cor.*

12 Saying, These last have wrought 11.
but one hour, and thou hast made 23,24.
them equal unto us, which have born † Gr.
the *o* burthen, and heat of the day. *fellow*

13 But he answered one of them, *1 Cor.*
and said, † Friend, I do thee *p* no 3.9.
wrong: didst not thou agree with *p vers*
me for a peny? 10.15.

14 Take that thine is, and go thy *q vers*
way; I will give unto this last, even 2.13.
as unto thee. 2 *Cor.*

15 Is it not lawful for me to do 1.20.
what I will with *r* mine own? is thine *r Mat.*
s eye evil, because I am good? 6.13.

16 So the last shall be first, and the *and*
first last: for many be called, but *t* few 11.25
chosen. *s Prov.*

17 And Jesus going up to Jerusa- 23.6.
lem, took the twelve disciples *u* apart *t Mat.*
in the *x* way, and said unto them, 7.13.

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, *Ephes.*
and the Son of man shall be betrayed 1.4.
unto *y* the chief priests, and unto *z* the *u Acts*
scribes, and they shall condemn him 10.41
to death: *x Deu.*

19 And shall *z* deliver him to the 6.7.
Gentiles to *a* mock, and to scourge, *y Mat.*
and to crucifie him: and the third 2.4.
day he shall rise again. *z John*

20 Then came to him the *b* mo- 18.32.
ther of Zebedees children, with her *a Isai.*
sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a 53.3,
certain thing of him. *b Mat.*

21 And he said unto her, What wilt 27.56.
thou? She saith unto him, Grant, *c Luke*
that these my two sons may sit, the 19.12
one on thy right hand, and the other *Dan.*
on the left *c* in thy kingdom. 2.44.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye *2 Pet.*
know not what ye ask. Are ye able 1.11.
to drink of the cup that I shall drink *d 1 Cor.*
of, and to be baptized with the *d* bap- 15.29.
tism that I am baptized with? They *e Mat.*
say unto him, *e* We are able. 26.35.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall † Gr.
drink indeed of my cup, and be bapti- *unless,*
zed with the baptism that I am bapti- *or save*
zed with: but to sit on my right *to them*
hand, and on my left, is not mine to *&c.*
give, † but *it shall be given to them* for *John*
whom it is prepared of my Father. 5.19.

24 And when the ten heard it, *f Prov.*
they were moved with indignation 13.10.
f against the two brethren.

25 But

t Luke 22.25. and 2.2,3. u 2 Cor 1.24. 3 John ver. 8. x Rom 16.1. 1 Cor. 9.19. y Phil. 2.7. z Mat 1.21. John 17.9. a Mar 10.46 b Act. 3.2. c Mat 15.22 d 2 Sa 6.22. e Psal. 65.2. f Act, 3.5,6. g Heb. 4.15. h Psa. 116.1 Luke 8.2,3.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, *t* Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them:
26 But it shall *u* not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.
27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your *x* servant
28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but *y* to minister, and to give his life a ransom for *z* many.
29 And as they *a* departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.
30 And behold, two blinde men, sitting by thy *b* way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, Lord, thou *c* Son of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they *d* cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.
32 And Jesus *e* stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord, that *f* our eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had *g* compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they *h* followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem,* 13 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple.*

a Mat. 20.18 Act. 20.22 b John 21.17 and 1.41. c Heb. 1.2,3. d Luk. 24.25 e Isa. 62.11 f Mat. 2.2. Rom. 3.5. g Jer 4.22. h Mat 11.29 i Cor. 2. 10. 1 Mat 16.24

AND when they drew nigh *a* unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,
2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall *b* finde an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.
3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, *c* The Lord hath *d* need of them, and straightway he will send them.
4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the *e* prophet, saying,
5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, *f* thy king *g* cometh unto thee *h* meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.
6 And the disciples went, and *i* did as Jesus commanded them,
7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes: and they set him thereon.
8 And a very great multitude *k* spread their garments in the way, others cut down *l* branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.
9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, *m* cried, saying, *n* Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed is he that *o* cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.
10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, *p* Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is *q* Jesus the *r* prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.
12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and *s* cast out all them that *t* sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves.
13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the *u* house of prayer, but ye have made it *x* a den of theeves.
14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he *y* healed them.
15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the *y* wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David: they were sore displeased,
16 And said unto him, *a* Heareſt thou what these say? and Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, *b* Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?
17 And he *c* left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he *d* hungred.
19 And when he saw a *e* fig-tree in the way, he *f* came to it, and found nothing thereon, but *g* leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee *h* henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree *i* withered away.
20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have *k* faith, and *l* doubt not, ye shall not onely do this, *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.
22 And all things whatsoever ye shall

k 2 Ki 9.13. l Lev. 23.40 m Ki 1.39. n Psa. 118. 26. o Gen 3.15. p Psa. 24.7. q Mat 1.21. r Deu 18.15. s John 2.15. Psal. 9.5. t Deut 14.25 u Isa. 56.7. x Mat 11.15 y Isa. 26.11 z Act. 13.45 and 4.2. Mat. 9.34. a Hab 5.41. b Psa. 8.2. c Cor. 1.27. c John 6.15. d Heb. 4.15. e Luke 13.6. f Isa. 5.2. g Tit. 3.5. h Luk. 19.42 i Mat. 13.6. k Mat 17.20 l Rom. 4.20. Jam. 1.6.

shall ask in prayer *n* believing, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, *o* By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also *p* will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? *q* from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven: he will say unto us, Why did ye not then *r* believe him?

26 But if we shall say, of men: we fear the people, for all hold John *s* as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, *t* We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither *u* tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But *x* what think you? A certain man had *y* two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, *z* I will not: but *a* afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, *b* I go sir, and *c* went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him *d* The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the *e* publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the *f* way of righteousness, and ye believed him *g* not: but the publicanes and harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain householder, which *h* planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and *i* let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the *l* time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and *m* beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 *n* Again, he sent other servants, more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will *o* reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the *p* heir, *q* come, let us kill him, & let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught *him*, & cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably *r* destroy those wicked men, and will *s* let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, *u* The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore I say unto you, The kingdom of God shall be *x* taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the *y* fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever *z* shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it *a* will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they *b* perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they *c* sought to lay hands on him, they *d* feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Marriage-supper.* 9 *The Gentiles called.* 12 *The punishment of him that wants a the wedding garment.*

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by *a* parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made *b* a marriage for his son,

3 And he sent forth his *c* servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: & they would *d* not come.

4 Again, he sent forth *e* other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have *f* prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they *g* made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his *h* farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and *i* entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But

o Psa. 2.12. Act. 4.28.
p Heb 1.2.
q Mat 26.3.
r Heb. 13.12.
s Luke 19.27
t Mat. 11.11 Rom. 11.19
u Psa. 118.22.
x Act. 13.46 Mat. 3.9.10
y Gal. 5.22.
z Isa. 8.14. Rom. 9.33.
a Dan 2.35.
b Rom 2.15.
1 Kin. 21.20
c 2 Ti. 4.3.
d Luk. 20.19 Mat. 14.5.

a Mat 13.13.
b Rev 19.9.
c 2 Chr 36.15.
d Isa. 65.2.
e Mat 3.1.
f Prov 9.1.3.
g Gen. 19.14
h Mat 13.22 1 Tim. 6.10.
i Act. 4.17.

k Luk. 19. 43 Mat. 24. 2. l Acts 13. 46. m Rō. 10. 18. n Mat 11. 28 Isai. 65. 2. o v. 11 Mat. 13. 38, 47. p Luk. 19. 15, 16. q 1 Sa. 16. 7. r Rom 13. 14. † Gr. Muſſled. s Mat. 13. 41. t Mat. 18. 18 u Pſal. 2. 2. x Jer. 18. 18. 20 y Co. 2. 7. z Gal. 1. 10. a Jer. 42. 3. b Mat 16. 1. c Mat 18. 28 d Pro. 24. 21. e Mat 10. 28 f Pſal. 124. 7 g Acts 25. 8. h v. 16 Pſal. 55. 21. i Deut 25 5. k Deu 25 6. and 9. 14.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he ſent forth his *k* armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murtherers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then ſaith he to his ſervants, The wedding is ready, but they which *m* Rō. were bidden, were *l* not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the *m* high-ways, and *n* as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſervants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as *n* many as they found, both *o* bad and good: and the wedding was furniſhed with gueſts.

11 And when the king *p* came in to ſee the gueſts, he *q* ſaw there a man which had not on *r* a wedding garment:

12 And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was † ſpeechleſs.

† Gr. Muſſled.

13 Then ſaid the king to the *ſ* ſervants, *s* Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt *him* into outer darkneſs: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are choſen.

15 Then went the Phariſees, and *t* took counſel how they might *x* intangle him in his talk.

16 And they ſent out to him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art *y* true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou *z* regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, what thinkeſt thou? Is it *a* lawful to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſs, and ſaid, Why *b* tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe *is* this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay unto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he unto them, Render therefore unto Ceſar, the things which *g* are Ceſars: and unto God, the things that *e* are Gods.

22 When they had heard *theſe words* they marvelled, and *f* left him, and went their way.

23 The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, which ſay that there is *g* no reſurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, *b* Maſter, *i* Moſes ſaid, If a man die, having no children, *k* his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt, when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye do erre, *l* not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the *m* power of God.

30 For in the *n* reſurrection, they neither *o* marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the *p* angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not *q* read that which was ſpoken *r* unto you by God, ſaying,

32 *I* I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were *t* aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 But when the *u* Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadducees *x* to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a queſtion, *y* tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all *z* thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the *a* firſt and great commandment.

39 And the ſecond is like unto it, Thou ſhalt *b* love thy neighbor as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Phariſees were *c* gathered together, Jeſus asked them,

42 Saying, *d* What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe Son is he? They ſay unto him, *The Son* of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David *f* in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, *g* Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

45 If David then *h* call him Lord, how is he his Son?

46 And

46 And no man was able *i* to answer him a word, neither durst any man, (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth to follow good doctrine, and not evil examples: 13 He denounceth eight woes.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees *b* sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore *c* whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do: but do not ye after their *d* works: for they say, and *e* do not.

4 For they binde *f* heavy burthens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens shoulders: but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for *g* to be seen of men; they make broad their *h* phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the *i* chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, *k* Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be *l* not ye called Rabbi, for one is your master *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your *m* father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which *n* is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called *n* masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your *o* servant.

12 And whosoever shall *p* exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 But *q* wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye *r* shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, go in.

14 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for *s* a pretence make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye *t* compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye *u* blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is *x* nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 Ye *f* fools and blinde: for whether *is* greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the *g* gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things *h* thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that *i* dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by *k* heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye *l* pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the *m* weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, & faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the *n* other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain *o* at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the *p* out side of the cup, and of the platter, but *q* within they are full of extortion, and excess.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse *r* first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the *s* outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like unto *t* whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so, ye also *u* outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And *x* say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be *y* witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which *z* killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the *a* measure of your fathers.

33 Ye *b* serpents, ye generation of vipers, *c* how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

i Mat. 5.22. Luke 20.25
g Mat 5.24.
h Mat 5.33.
11 Kin 6.27. Act. 7.48. Psa. 132.
13.14. k Mat 5.34. l Luke 11.42. and 18.12
m Act 12.3. n Luk. 1.6. Psal. 119.6
o John 18.28 1 Sam 21.7.
p Luk. 11.39 q Mat 12.35 and 15.18. Luke 16.14
r Jer. 4.14 Tit. 1.15. 1 Cor 6.20. t Act. 23.3.
u Luke 18.11. and 12.1.
x Rev 3.17.
y Luk. 19.22
z Luk. 11.48
a Gen. 15.16.
b Rom 3.13. Mat. 3.7.
c Rom 2.5,6.

d Eph. 2.11. 1 Cor. 12.28. e Rev. 2.10. Acts 7.59. f Rev. 18.24. Exod. 20.5. g Mat 10.3. John 6.32. h v.35 Psalm. 9.12. i Luke 13.34. k 2 Chr. 36.15 l Prov. 1.24. m Mat 24.2. n Acts 3.21.

34 Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:
35 That upon you may come *f* all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom *g* ye slew between the temple and the *a*altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, *h* All these things shall come upon this generation.
37 *i* O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how *k* often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye *l* would not?
38 Behold, your house is left unto you *m* desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye *n* shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The destruction of the temple. 3 Calamities foretold. 29 The signs of Christs coming to judgement.

a Mar 13.1. b Luke 19.44 Psal. 127.2 Jer. 50. c Mat. 26.38. d Acts 3.1. Rev. 11.15. e 2 Pet 3.10. Heb. 2.5. f 2 Joh v.7.8. g 2 Th. 2.4. h Rev. 13.2. i Hab. 46.4. k Acts 11.28. l Acts 4.3. and 5.38.

AND Jesus *a* went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here *b* one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these *c* things be? and what *shall be* the *d* sign of thy coming, and of the *e* end of the world?
4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man *f* deceive you.
5 For many shall come *g* in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive *h* many.
6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars: see that ye be *i* not troubled: for all *the k* things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and *k* there shall be *k* famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places
8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.
9 Then shall they *l* deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall *m* kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.
10 And then shall many be *n* offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11 And many *o* false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall *p* wax cold.
13 But he that shall endure unto the *q* end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached *r* in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the *s* end come.
15 When ye therefore shall see the *t* abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)
16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the *u* mountains.
17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take *x* his clothes.
19 And wo unto them that *y* are with childe, and to them that give suck in those days.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the *z* sabbath day.
21 For then shall be *a* great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days should be shortned, there should no flesh be saved: but for the *c* elects sake those days shall be shortned.
23 *d* Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: *e* believe it not.
24 For there shall arise *f* false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs, and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* *g* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have *h* told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the *i* desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the *k* secret chambers, believe it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: *l* so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be *m* gathered together.
29 *n* Immediately after the tribulation

ation of that ose days, shall the sun be
Isa. darkened, and the moon shall not give
13.2 her light, and the stars shall fall from
Rev heaven, and the powers of the
6.13, heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the *f* sign
Dan. of the Son of man in heaven: and
7.13 Rev then shall all the tribes of the earth
1.7 mourn, and they shall see the Son of
Dan. man coming in the *g* clouds of hea-
7.13 ven, with power and great glory.

Heb. 31 And he shall *h* send his angels
12.26 with a great sound of a trumpet, and
1 Cor they shall gather together his elect
15.52 from the four winds, from one end
Luk. of heaven to the other.
21.29

32 Now *i* learn a parable of the
Gen. fig-tree: When his branch is yet
8.22 tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye
Rom know that summer is *k* nigh:
11.25

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall
Jam. see all these things, know that it is
5.9 near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this gene-
Rev. ration shall *l* not pass, till *m* all these
6.15 things be fulfilled.

Heb. 35 Heaven and earth shall *n* pass
1.11 away, but my words shall not pass
Gen. away.
8.22

36 But of that *o* day and hour know-
Tit. eth no man, no, not the angels of hea-
2.13 ven, but my *p* Father only.

37 But as the *q* days of Noe were,
Heb. so shall also the coming of the Son
11.7 of man be.

38 For as in the days that were be-
Rev. fore the flood, they were eating and
19.7 drinking, marrying, and giving in
1 Pet marriage, until the *r* day that Noe
3.6. entred into the *s* ark,

Mal. 39 *t* And knew not until the flood
4.1. came, and took them all away: so
Mat shall also the coming of the Son of
24.37 man be.

40 *u* Then shall two be in the field:
Luk. the one shall be taken, and the other
17.34 left.

41 Two women shall be grinding
Exo. in the mill: the one shall be taken,
11.5. and the other left.

42 *x* Watch therefore, for ye know
1 Cor not what hour your Lord doth come.
16.13

43 But know this, that if the good
Luk man of the house had known in what
12.39 watch the *k* thief would come, he
would have watched, and would
not have suffered his house to be
broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also *l* ready:
for in such an hour as you think not,
Dan the Son of man cometh.
7.13

45 Who then is *m* a faithful and
wise servant, whom his lord hath
made ruler over his houshold, to
give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom
his lord when he cometh, shall *n* finde
so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he
shall make him *o* ruler over all his
goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall
say in his heart, My lord *p* delayeth
his coming,

49 And shall begin to *q* smite his
fellow-servants, and to eat and drink
with the *r* drunken:

50 The lord of that servant shall
come in a day when he looketh not
for him, and in an hour that he is not
ware of:

51 And shall *s* cut him asunder, and
appoint him his portion with the hy-
pocrites: there shall be weeping and
gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

The parable of the ten virgins.

THen *a* shall the kingdom of hea-
ven be likened unto ten virgins,
which took their lamps, and *b* went
forth to meet the bridegoom.

2 And five of them were *c* wise,
and five were *d* foolish.

3 They that were foolish, took their
lamps, and took *e* no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took *f* oyl in their
vessels *g* with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom *h* tarried,
they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was *i* a cry
made, Behold, the bridegroom *k* com-
eth, *l* go ye out to meet him

7 Then all those virgins arose,
and *m* trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the
wise, Give us of your oyl, for our
lamps are *n* gone out

9 But the wise answered, saying,
Not so, lest there be *o* not enough for
us and you; but go ye rather to them
that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy,
the bridegroom came, and they that
were *p* ready, went in with him
to the marriage, and the door was
q shut.

11 *r* Afterward came also the other
virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open
to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily
I say unto you, *s* I know you not

13 *t* Watch therefore, for ye know
neither the day, nor the hour, where-
in the Son of man cometh.

14 For *the u kingdom of heaven is* as
a man travelling into a far country,
who called his own servants, and
x delivered unto them his goods:

n 1 Cor 9. 24
o Luk 19. 17
p 2. Pe 3. 1. 4.
q Isa. 66 5.
3 Joh. v. 9.
r Psa. 50 18.
Phil. 3. 19.
s Mat. 25. 32
Job. 20. 29
Psalm 11. 6.

a Mat 2. 45 1.
b 2. Ti. 4. 10.
c Mat. 7. 24.
d Mat 7. 26.
e v. 8.
f Eph.
3. 17.
g 1 Cor 6. 19.
h Luk. 19 12
i Joh. 5. 28.
k Act. 1. 11.
l Son.
3. 11.
m Mat 5. 16.
n Mat 13. 12
o 1. Pe 4. 18.
p Rev 21. 2.
q Psal 95. 11.
r Heb. 12. 17
s Joh. 10. 14
t Mar 13. 33.
u Luk. 19. 12
x 2 Co. 15. 10

y *Rom.* 12. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 5. 2 Pet. 4. 10.
15 And y unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several z ability, and straightway took his journey.

a 1 Pet. 3. 18.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and a traded with the same, and b made them other five talents.

c Prov. 10. 4.
17 And likewise he that had received two, he also c gained other two

d Phil. 2. 21. e v. 6.
18 But he that had received one, went, and d digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

f Heb. 10. 37 Mal. 3. 16.
19 After e a long time, the lord of those servants f cometh, and g reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, h behold, I have gained beside them, five talents more.

2 Tim. 4. 7, 8.
21 His lord said unto him, i Well done, thou good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over k a few things, I will make thee l ruler over many things: enter thou into the m joy of thy lord.

k Luke 19. 17.
22 He also that had received two n talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

Dan. 7. 25. Heb. 10. 36. Jam. 5. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8.
23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

m Luke 22. 30.
24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art o an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

o Gen. 3. 17.
25 And I was p afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

p Heb. 11. 7.
26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and q slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

q Prov. 19. 15. Heb. 6. 12.
27 r Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

r Luke 19. 22.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

Mar. 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. 19. 26.
29 For unto s every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

t Luke 13. 28.
30 And cast ye the t unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping & gnashing of teeth.

u Rev. 3. 21.
31 When u the Son of man shall come in a his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the x throne of his glory:

y Rom. 2. 16. 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
32 And before him shall be gathered y all nations, and he shall separate them z one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his a right hand, but the goats on b left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye c blessed of my Father, inherit d the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an e hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was f a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 g Naked, and ye clothed me: I was h sick, and ye visited me: I was in i prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the k righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we *l* thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one † of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, m Depart from me, ye n cursed, into o everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For p I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, q when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away r into

ever.

everlasting punishment: but the righ-
46 teous into *u* life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A conspiracy against Christ: 14 Judas selleth him: 17 He eateth the passover.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, *a* he said unto his disciples,

2 *b* Ye know that after two days *c* the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then *d* assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And *d* consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be *e* an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in *f* Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very *g* precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his *h* disciples saw *it*, they had *i* indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this *k* waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and *l* given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought *m* a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor *n* always with you, but me ye have *o* not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for *p* my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for *q* a memorial of her.

14 Then *r* one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, *s* went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, *t* what will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for *u* thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought *x* opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, *z* My time is at hand, I will *a* keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the *b* even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that *c* one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding *d* sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, *e* Is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that *f* dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man *g* goeth as it is written of him: but *h* woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He *i* said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took *k* bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the *m* disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and *n* gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of *o* the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an *q* hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then said Jesus unto them, All ye shall be *r* offended because of me this night: for it is written, I *s* will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will *t* go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that *x* this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should *y* die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and

z Gen. 22.5. faith unto the disciples, z Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
Pſal. 10.3. 37 And he took with him a Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, & b very heavy.
a Mar. 14.33. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful c even unto death, tarry ye here, and d watch with me.
Iſai. 53.4. 39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and e prayed, saying, O f my Father, if it be possible let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
c Heb. 5.7. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them g asleep, and saith unto Peter, h What, could ye not watch with me one hour?
f Ephe. 3.14. Rom. 15.30. 41 i Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the k spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
g vers 36.38. Exod. 32.32. 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, l thy will be done.
h Jer. 12.5. 43 And he came, and found them asleep m again: for their eyes were heavy.
i Ephe 6.18. k Rom 7.18. 44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the n third time, saying the o same words.
l Acts 21.14. 45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the
m ver 41. n 2 Co. 12.8. hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of p sinners.
Acts 10.16. 46 q Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
o Mat. 6.7. 47 And while he yet spake, o, Judas, r one of the twelve came, and
p Prov 11.31. with him a great ſ multitude with swords and staves from the chief
q John priests and elders of the people.
14.31. 48 Now he that betrayed him,
r Prov 4.16. gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall t kiss, that same is he,
ſ John 18.3. hold him fast.
t ver. 49 † Gr. 49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master, and kissed him.
companion
Pſal. 41.9. 50 And Jesus said unto him, † Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on
and Jesus, and took him.
55. 51 And behold, u one of them
13.14. which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and x drew his sword, and
u John struke a servant of the high priests,
18.10. and smote off his ear.
x vers 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put
40 up again thy sword into his place: for
y Gen. all they that take the sword, shall
9.6. perish with the sword.

5: Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve z legions of angels?
54 But how then shall the a scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and with staves for b to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the c disciples forsook him, and fled.
57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus, d led him away to e Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him f afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and g sat with the servants to see the end.
59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the counsel, h sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death:
60 But i found none; yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came k two false witnesses,
61 And said, This fellow said, I l am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.
62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witness against thee?
63 But Jesus m held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, n I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye o see the son of man sitting on the p right hand of power, and q coming in the clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high priest r rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
66 What think ye? They answered and said, he is ſ guilty of death.
67 Then did they t spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,
68 Saying, u prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?
69 Now Peter x sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.
70 But

70 But he *y* denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them *that were* there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied *z* with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he *b* to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he *c* went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ is delivered to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.*

When the *a* morning was come, all the chief priests, and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to *b* Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 *c* Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, *d* repented himself, and *e* brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the *f* innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? *g* see thou *to that*.

5 And he *h* cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and *i* departed, and went and *k* hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the *l* treasury, because it is the *m* price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury *n* strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *o* Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was *p* valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the *r* king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, *s* Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered *t* nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how *u* many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him *x* to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont *y* to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then *z* a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release *a* unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For *b* he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that *c* just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 But the *d* chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They *e* said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, *f* What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They *g* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, *h* what evil hath he done? but they *i* cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and *k* washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had *n* scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the *o* soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and *p* gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him *q* a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted *r* a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand:

hand: and they bowed the knee be-
Mat. 26 49 fore him, and mocked him, saying,
r Mark Hail, king of the Jews.
8.32. 30 And they *r* spit upon him, & took
and the reed, and smote him on the head.
23.32. 31 And after that they had mocked
u John him, they took the robe off from him
19.17. and put his own raiment on him,
Luke and led him away to crucify him.
23.26 32 And as they came out, they
x Heb. found a man of Cyrene, Simon by
13. name: him they compelled *x* to bear
11,12. his cross.
Num. 33 And when they were come
19.5. unto *y* a place called Golgotha, that
y Mar is to say, a place of a skull,
15.24 34 They gave him *y* vinegar to
Psal. drink, mingled with gall: and when
69.22. he had tasted *thereof*, he would not
z Gal. drink.
3.13. 35 And they *z* crucified him, and
a Psal. *a* parted his garments, casting lots:
22.18 that it might be fulfilled which was
Jer. 49 spoken by the prophet, They parted
Job 5. my garments among them, and
13,15. upon my vesture did they cast lots.
c John 36 And sitting down, they
19.19 *b* watched him there:
d Acts 37 And *c* set up over his head his
4.12. accusation written, *d* THIS IS
e Mat. JESUS THE *f* KING OF
8.21. THE JEWS.
f Rev. 38 Then were there two thieves
19.16 crucified with him: one on *g* the
g Isai. right hand, and another on the left.
53.12 39 And they that passed by, reviled
h Psal. him, *h* wagging their heads,
22.7. 40 And saying, Thou that destroyest
i Mat. the temple, & buildest *it* in three days
4.3. save thy self: if thou be the Son of
k Rev God, come down from the cross.
21.10 41 Likewise also the *k* chief priests
l Luke mocking him, with the scribes, and
4.23. elders, said,
m Mat 42 He *l* saved others, himself he can-
28.12. not save: if he be the king of Israel,
n Psal. let him now come down from the
22.8. cross, and we will *m* believe him.
o Luk. 43 He *n* trusted in God, let him
23,39. deliver him now, if he will have him:
p Rev. for he said, I am the Son of God.
16.8. 44 The *o* thieves also which were
q John crucified with him, *p* cast the same
11.9. in his teeth.
r Mat. 45 Now from the *q* sixth hour
8.12. there was *r* darkness over all the
s Heb. land unto the ninth hour.
5.7. 46 And about the ninth hour Je-
t Psal. sus *s* cried with a loud voice, saying,
22.1. *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to
u Vers say, *t* My God, my God, why hast
27 41. thou forsaken me?
Mal. 47 *u* Some of them that stood
4.5. there, when they heard that, said,
This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them
x John ran, and took a sponge, and *x* filled it
19. with vinegar, and put it on a reed,
28,30 and gave him to drink.
Mar.
15.36
49 The rest said, Let be, let us see
16,23. whether Elias will come to save him.
y Heb 50 Jesus, when he had cried
19.30 again with a loud voice, *y* yielded up
Psal. the ghost.
31.5.
51 And behold, the *z* vail of the
z Luke temple was rent in twain, from the
23.45 top to the bottom, and the earth
did quake, and the rocks rent,
7.49.
52 And the *a* graves were opened,
a Rev. and many bodies of saints which
20.12. slept, arose,
Heb.
53 And came out of the graves
6.19. after his resurrection, and went into
b Mat the holy city, and *b* appeared unto
27. many.
c Rev. 54 Now when the centurion, and
1.18. they that were with him, *c* watching
1 Cor. Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those
15.20 things that were done, they *d* feared
d Acts greatly, saying, Truly this was the
10.41 1 Cor. Son of God.
1.24.
55 And many women were there be-
e Mat holding *e* afar off, *f* which followed Jesus
27.55. from Galilee, ministering unto him.
56 Among which was Mary Mag-
f Acts dalene, and Mary the mother of
5.11. James and Joses, and the mother
Luke of Zebedees children.
23.49.
57 When the even was come, there
Dan. came *g* a rich man of Arimathea,
2.35. named Joseph, who also himself was
g Mat. Jesus *h* disciple:
26.60
58 He *i* went to Pilate, and beg-
h Luke ged the body of Jesus: then Pilate
8.1. commanded the body to be delivered.
i Mar.
15.43.
59 And when Joseph had *m* taken
l Luke the body, he wrapped it in a clean
k John linen cloth,
19.38
60 And laid *it* in his *n* own new tomb,
l Mat. which he had hewen out in the rock:
15.43 and he rolled a great stone to the
m Isai. door of the sepulchre, and departed.
19.19.
61 And there was Mary Magda-
n Heb. lene, and the other Mary, sitting over
9.9. against the sepulchre.
o John
11,38.
62 Now the *p* next day that fol-
p 1. 1. lowed the day of the preparation,
Mat. the chief priests and Pharisees came
12.2. together unto Pilate,
q John 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that
7.12. that *q* deceiver said, while he was yet
2 Cor. alive, After three days I will *r* rise
6.9. again.
64 Command *s* therefore that the
r Mat. sepulchre be made sure until the
12.39 third day, *t* lest his disciples come by
f Deut. night, and steal him away, and say
21.23 unto the people, He is risen from the
t Psal. dead: so the last error shall be worse
53.5. than the first.

65 Pilate

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, *u* sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Christ's resurrection declared:* 16 *He appeareth to his disciples.*

IN the *a* end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn, toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, *b* to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was *b* a great earth-quake, for the angel of the LORD descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment *c* white as snow.

4 And for *d* fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, *e* Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, *f* as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and *g* tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with *h* fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus *i* met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the *k* feet, & worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go, tell *l* my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they *m* see me.

11 Now when they were going, Behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests *n* all *o* things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled *w* the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave *p* large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we *q* slept.

14 And if this come to the governors ears, we will persuade him, and *q* secure you.

15 So they *r* took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews *s* until this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into *t* a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, *u* All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 *x* Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to *y* observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of *z* world. Amen.

¶ *The Gospel according to* S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 *John Baptist's office.* 9 *Jesus baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, and others,* 23 *and healeth one that had a devil.*

THE *a* beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall *b* prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make his paths *c* straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the *d* baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, *e* confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts, and *f* wilde honey:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one *g* mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the *h* holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from *i* Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens

k John opened, and the Spirit like k a dove descending upon him.
1.32. Luke 3.21. 1 Pet. 3.17. Col. 1.13.
11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my l beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
12 And immediately m the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the n wilde beasts, and the o angels ministred unto him.
m Mat. 4.1. n Job 5.21. o Heb. 1.6.
14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus p came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,
p John 3.24.
15 And saying, The time is q fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and r believe the gospel.
Mat. 4.12. q Gal. 4.4.
16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, s casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)
r Acts 8.37. Mat. 16.16
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become t fishers of men.
s 1 Kin. 19.19. t Amos 3.1. 1 Ezek. 47. 9.10. u Psa. 119. 60. Heb. 3.18.
18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship x mending their nets.
x 1 Co. 1.27.
20 And straightway he called them: and they y left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
y Mat. 19.27. z Mat. 4.13.
21 And they went into z Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.
a Mat. 7.29. Acts 26.28. b Luke 4.33.
22 And they were a astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.
23 And there was in their synagogue a man with b an unclean spirit, and he cried out,
c Mat. 8.29. d John 3.8. d Jam. 2.19.
24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come c to destroy us? d I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.
25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, e Hold thy peace, & come out of him.
e Acts 26.18. f Luke 11.21. g Acts 17.19. h Job 1.6. Mat. 8.29.
26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he f came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? What g new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even h unclean spirits, and they do i obey him.
28 And immediately i his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.
29 And forthwith when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the k house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
i Sing. 1.1. k ver. 18. John 1.44. Song 8.2. 1 Cor. 9.5.
30 But Simons l wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.
31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever m left her, and she ministred unto them.
Mat. 8.14. m Luke 4.39. John 8.20.
32 And at even, when the sun did set, n they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils:
n Mat. 15.21.
33 And all the city was gathered together at the o door.
1 Thes. 2.3. Eph. 4.16. o John 14.6. p ver. 35.
34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and p suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.
35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there q prayed.
Acts 16.13. Psa. 143. Gen. 24.63. Acts 1.24. 1 Kings 8. 1 Kings 18.42. Heb. 9.24. k Mat. 9.6. l Mat. 28.18. Heb. 1.2. Col. 1.17. m Joh. 5.8. n Mat. 9.16. x Mat. 5.29. Heb. 11.6. y Heb. 5.12. 1 Cor. 12.6. John 7.46 49 p Mat. 9.9. 1 Tim. 1.12. 1 Cor. 6.11. q Acts 16.13.
36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:
37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, r All men seek for thee.
38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore s came I forth.
39 And he preached in their u synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.
40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, if thou wilt x thou canst make me clean.
41 And Jesus y moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.
42 And assoon as he had spoken, z immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.
43 And he straitly a charged him, and forthwith sent him away,
44 And saith unto him, See thou b say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.
45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but

c Ver. 2. but was without in desert places: and they c came to him from every quarter.

CHAP II.

1 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsie.* 14 *calleth Matthew.*

a Mat. 4.13. AND again he entred into a Capernaum, after some days, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway b many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and c he preached the word unto them.

d Mat. 9.2. 3 And they come unto him, d bringing one sick of the palsie: which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and e Ver. 1. Chr. 11.7. when they had e broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of f John 5.8. the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, f Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning g Psal. 14.1. Mat. 9.3. in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak h Psal. 130.4 blasphemies? who can forgive sins but i God only? Isai. 43.25.

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived k in his spirit that they so 1 Kings 14. reasoned within themselves, he said Heb. unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it k easier to say to k Mat. 9.5. the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath l power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie.) l Heb. 12. Col. 1.17.

11 I say unto thee, m Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. m Joh. 5.8.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were n Mat. 9.33. Luke 7.16. all amazed, and n glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. o 1 Cor. 1.26.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the o multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. John 7.48.49

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the p receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. p Mat. 9.9. 1 Tim. 1.12. 1 Cor. 6.11.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat q at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together q Acts 16.15. with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. r Mat. 11.19. 1 Cor. 9.19.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that s he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? s 1 John 4.9. and 18.28 Col. 2.21.

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that t 2 Cor. 2.6. are t sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and u they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? u Rom. 10.3. x 2 Sam. 15.11. Mat. 10.16 y 1 Cor. 7.1. and 10.23 Neh. 8.9.

19 And Jesus said unto them, y Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. z John 3.29. Rev. 21.2. 2 Cor. 11.2.

20 But the days will come, when the z bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they a fast in those days. a Mat. 9.15. 1 Cor. 4.18. 2 Cor. 6.4.

21 No man also seweth a piece of b new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. b Mat. 9.16. Isai. 40.18.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles. c Mat. 12.1. d Mat. 7.5. and 23.24 Jer. 20.10. e Mat. 23.29 Acts 17.2. f 1 Sam. 21.1. g 1 Cor. 3.22. h Mat. 11.27 Prov. 12.6.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the c sabbath-day, and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the d Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye e never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the days of f Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made g for man, and not man for the sabbath.

28 Therefore the son of man is h Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand.* 11 *rebuketh unclean spirits.* 13 *chuseth twelve apostles.* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, &c.*

a Mat. 12.9.
b Psal. 37.32. c John 11.46.
d Dan. 6.10.
e Rom. 2.15.
f Prov. 27.22. g Ephe. 4.26. h Psal. 119. 70. i Kom. 3.15.
k Exo. 3.12. l Num. 20.15.
m Mat. 11.21.
n Mat. 8.8.
o Mat. 9.21. p Gr. scourges. Heer. 12.6. p Jam. 2.19.
q Mat. 1.25.
r Luke 6.12.
s Mat. 19.15. t Cor. 15.10 and 47. t Acts 10.41.
u Isai. 56.11.
x Mat. 10.1.
y John 1.43.
z that is, sons of thunder. Deut. 3.18. Jo. 38.1.

AND he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a a withered hand.
2 And they b watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might c accuse him.
3 And d he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, e Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they f held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with g anger, being grieved for the h hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and i straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and k a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from l Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about m Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he n spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for o to touch him, as many as had † plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, p Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straightway q charged them, that they should not make him known.
13 And he goeth up into r a mountain, and calleth unto him s whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be t with him, & that he might send them forth u to preach:
15 And to have x power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils,
16 And Simon, he surnamed y Peter,
17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them ‡ Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alpheus, and z Thaddeus, and a Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also b betrayed him: and they went into an house.
20 And the multitude cometh together c again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is d beside himself.
22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath e Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he f called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if g a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if an house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into h a strong man's house, & spoil his goods, except he will first i bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.
28 Verily I say unto you, all sins shall be k forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme:
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:
30 l Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 There came then his m brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he n looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.
35 For whosoever shall o do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.*

AND he began again to teach by a Mat. 13.1.
the sea side: and there was b Luke 5.1.
gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and c sat in the sea: and the whole multi-

a Mat. 10.4.
b John 12.18. and 13.2. Luke 22.3.
c Psal. 56.2. Isai. 65.2.
d Mat. 16.22 and 26.51. John 6.66. Acts 26.24.
e Mat. 12.24. f Psal. 50.16. g Gen. 18.25. Psal. 94.20. h Rev. 20.1. Col. 2.14. 1 John 3.8. 1 Tim. 1.15. 1 John 1.9. Psalm 32.1. Rom. 4.8. Heb. 10.26. 2 Pet. 2.20. Jude 12. m Mat. 12.46. and 13.55. Gen. 13.8. n Psal. 121.6. Psal. 65.2. o 1 John 2.17. 4.4. 5.14. John 6.40. Mat. 7.21.

multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had *e* no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and *f* choaked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on *g* good ground, and did yield fruit, that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath *h* ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is *i* given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are *k* without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That *l* seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 The sower soweth the *m* word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word *n* was sowen in their *o* hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, *p* immediately receive it with gladness:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when *q* affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the *r* deceitfulness of riches, and the *r* lusts of other things, entering in, choak the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth *f* fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under *t* a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be *u* manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed *x* what you hear: with *y* what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

25 For he that *z* hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast *a* seed into the ground,

27 And should *b* sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and *c* grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, *d* first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the *e* sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is *f* less then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it *g* groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may *h* lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were *b* able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he *i* expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had *l* sent away the multitude, they took him even as he

was

r 1 Joh 2.13. f Col. 1.6. John 15.4. Phil. 1.3. and 92.14 t Mat. 5.15. Luke 19.13. 1 Cor. 12.7. u Eccl 12.14 Mat. 10.2. x Acts 17.11. 1 John 4 1. y Mat 7.2. 2 Cor. 9.7. z Zech 11.17. a 1 Pet. 1.23. b Psal. 3.5. John 10.9. c Psal. 92 13. d 1 Pet 2.2. Psalm. 84.7. e Mat. 3.12. f Mat. 13.31. g Dan 2.35. Eccl. 7.8. h 1 Cor 9.19. Mat. 13. 51.52 Heb. 5.11. i Luke 24 27 k Mat 8.23. l Mat. 15.39.

m Luk 8.23. was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
Psal. 44.23 and 121.4 37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
n Psal 32.5. 38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship m asleep on a pillow: and they n awake him, and say unto him,
o Psal. 29.10. Master, carest thou not that we perish?
Exod. 14 10,11. 39 And he arose, and o rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there
p Psal. 107. 29. was p a great calm.
q Luk 8.25. Job 33. 14,24 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have q no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils,* 13 *They enter into the swine.*

a Mat 5.28. and 8.28 Luke 8.26. Acts 10.38. b John 5 5.9. c Rom 16 20 1 John 3.8. Mar. 3.27. v.4. d 1 Pet 5.8. 1 King 18.28. e Acts 19.12. 1 Thes. 5.17. f Mar. 1.26. and 9.26. g Mat. 26.53. Luke 8.2. h 2 Pet 2.4. 1 King 22.22. Job 1.11.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the a Gadarens.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there b met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and c no man could bind him, no, not with chains:
4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, & the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And always night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and d cutting himself with stones.
6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came and worshipped him.
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I e adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said unto him, f Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name is g Legion: for we are many.
10 And he h besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine, feeding
12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jesus i gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were k choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they l went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the leg on, sitting and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him m to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and n tell them how great things o the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and p all men did marvel.
21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea
22 And behold, there cometh one of the q rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the r point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.
24 And Jesus / went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman which t had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had u spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather x grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behinde, and y touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be z whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of

i Mat 8.32 Psal 115. 1 Pet. 4.3 and 24.1. Mat. 20.19 k Mat 13.48 l Psal 115. 1 Pet. 2.12 m Psal 2.19. Job 22.17. 1 Cor. 2.14. Acts 19.24 and 16.19 n Psal 116. 16. 1 Tim. 1.13. Prov. 3.11. 1 Cor. 10.31. Psalm 3.6. 1 Thes 5.14. g Mat 1.1 h Mat 9.23. 1 Cor. 2.14. Acts 17.32 Gen. 18.12 and 9.21. Job 16.2. and 13.19 John 5.28. 29. k Mat 3.12. Mat. 9.20. and 12.16

a John 1.16. b Isai. 53.6. c Luke 7.16. 21. d Mat. 9.21. John 11.12. Gal. 3.26. †Gr. saved thee ver. 26 Mat. 8.13. Heb. 11.33. Acts 14.9. 1 Pet. 1.8 2 Cor. 12.20 e vers 29.35. 1 Cor. 15.33. Exam. 3.6. f 1 Tim. 5.14. g Mat. 17.1 h Mat. 9.23. 1 Cor. 2.14. Acts 17.32. Gen. 18.12 and 21.21. Job 16.2. and 13.19 John 5.28. 29. k Mat. 3.12. Mar. 9.30. and 12.16

of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that a vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, b Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him c all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, d Daughter, † thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certain which said, Thy daughter is e dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be f not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save g Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he h cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they i laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he k charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen:* 7 *He giveth the twelve power.* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his a own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what b wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the c carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were d offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, e A prophet is not without honor, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he f could do there no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he g marvelled, because of their unbelief. And he h went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by i two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits:

8 And commanded them that they should take k nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with l sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there m abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily, I say unto you, it shall be n more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and o anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his p Name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is q Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he

a Mat. 13.54. Luke 4.16. b Acts 4.13. 1 Cor. 2.14. c Gen. 2.15. 2 Thes. 3.10. Hebr. 2.17. Luke 2.51. John 2.6. d Mat. 11.6. e John 4.44. Mat. 13.57. f Gen. 19.22. Mat. 13.58. v.6. g Mat. 8.10. h Acts 10.38 Luke 13.22 i Eccl. 4.9. Exod. 4.14. Rev. 11.3. k 2 Tit. 2.4. Tit. 1.7. l Ephes. 6.15. m Luk 10.7. n Mat. 11. 23,24 Ezech. 6.2. o Jam. 5.14. Mar. 16.18 p Luke 9.7. 1 Thes. 1.8. q Mat. 16.14.

n 2 Th. 2. 11. he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is *n* risen from the dead.

Job 15.20 Rom. 2.19 o Mat 22.16 2 Cor. 10. 3. p Amo 7. 10. Pſal. 37.32 Mat. 21.46 q Mar 11.18. r 2 Chr 24. 2. Act. 8.8. Col. 3.7. s Mat. 14.20 t Gen 27.41 u Eſth 11.10 x Rom 1.32. Prov. 9.17. y Deu 8.11. Hoſ. 4.11. 2 Ki. 21.7. Rev. 17. 6. a Rom 3.15. b Jam 2.10. 1 Sam 25.22 c Rom 2.29. Prov. 29.12 d Ecc. 7.15. Pſal. 36.6. e Luk. 9.10. f Luke 24.19 Rom. 15.18 g 1 Ti. 5.23.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison *o* for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had *p* a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not,

20 For Herod *q* feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did *r* many things, and heard him *s* gladly.

21 And when a *t* convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his *u* lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and *x* pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he *y* sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, *z* The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in *a* straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his *b* oaths sake, and for their sakes which *c* sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *d* of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together *e* unto Jesus, & told him all things, both what they had *f* done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and *g* rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eat.

32 And they *h* departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and *i* ran afoot thither out of all the cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were *k* as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now *l* far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy them selves bread: for they have *m* nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, *n* Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by † companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and *o* blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were *p* filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And *q* they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the *r* other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when he was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them *s* toyling in rowing, (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch

h Mat 14.13 Luke 9.10. i Mar. 6.33. k Mat. 9.36. Iſa. 53.6 Ezek. 34.5 Zech 10.2 l Luke 9.12. 1 Kin. 18.29 m Gen 21.15 and 22.14 Deut. 32.36 n John 6.9. Num. 11.22. 2 Kin. 7.2. John 7.39. † Gr. ranks, companies 1 Cor. 14.40 1 Kin. 10.6. o Mat 14.19 John 6.11. Act. 27. 35. p Reg 1.6. Luke 26.26 2 Kin 4.44 q Mat 6.44. 1 Tim. 4.3. r Mat. 14.22 f Exod. 3.7. Act. 7.34 s Ezek 3.2. and

Luk. witch of the night, he cometh unto
6 28 them, walking upon the sea, and
Gen. *a* would have passed by them.
1: 26. 49 But when they saw him *x* walk-
F.a. ing upon the sea, they supposed it
56 5. had been a spirit, and cryed out.
Mat. 50 (For they all saw him, and were
14: 22 troubled) And immediately he talk-
2 Sam. ed with them, & saith unto them, Be
16. of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.
Gen. 51 And he went up unto them in-
to the ship, and the wind ceased: and
they were sore amazed in themselves
beyond measure, and wondred.
Mar. 52 For they considered not the mi-
6. racle of the loaves, for their heart
8 17. was *y* hardened.
16.14 53 And when they had passed o-
Luke ver, they came into the land of Ge-
24.15 nesareth, and drew to the shore.
Gen. 54 And when they were come out
Mat. of the ship, straightway they knew
9.2 him,
1 Sam. 55 And ran through that whole
10. region round about, and began *z* to
15:22 carry about in beds, those that were
Mat sick, where they heard he was.
14 36. 56 And whithersoever he entred,
into villages, or cities, or countrey,
they laid the sick in the streets, and
besought him, that they might touch
if it were but *b* the border of his gar-
ment: and as many as touched him,
were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands.*

THen came together unto him
the Pharisees, and certain of the
Mat. scribes, which came from *a* Jerusa-
15.1, lem
Mar.
7.1
Gen.
with
the
ill.
John
18.28
Acts
4.24.
Rom.
12.1.
1 Mat.
11.25.
2 Mat.
12.2.
Mat.
15.2.
Mat.
15.7.
2 And when they saw some of his
disciples eat bread with defiled (that
is to say, with unwashen) hands, they
b found fault.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the
Jews, except they wash their hands
oft, eat not, holding the tradition
of the elders.
4 And when they come from the
market, except they *c* wash, they eat
not. And many other things there be,
which they have received to hold, as
the washing of cups, and *d* pots, bra-
zen vessels, and of tables.
5 Then the Pharisees and scribes
asked him, Why walk not thy disci-
ples according to the *e* tradition of
the elders, but eat bread with un-
washen hands?
6 He answered and said unto
them, Well hath Esaias *f* prophe-
sied of you, hypocrites, as it is writ-
ten, This people honoreth me with
their *g* lips, but their heart is far
from me.
7 Howbeit *h* in vain do they wor-
ship me, teaching for doctrines the
traditions of men.
8 For laying aside the command-
ment of God, ye hold the tradition
of men, as the washing of pots, and
cups: and many other such like
things ye do.
9 And he said unto them, ‡ Full
well ye reject the commandment of
God, that ye may keep your own
tradition.
10 For Moses said, Honor thy fa-
ther and thy mother: and whoso
i curseth father or mother, let him
die the death.
11 But ye say, If a man shall say
to his father or mother, It is ‡ Cor-
ban, that is to say, a gift, by whatso-
ever thou mightest be profited by
me: *he shall be free.*
12 And ye *k* suffer him no more to do
ought for his father or his mother.
13 Making the word of God *l* of
none effect through your tradition,
which ye have delivered: and many
such like things do ye.
14 And when he had called all the
people unto him, He said unto them,
Hearken unto me every one of you,
and understand.
15 There is nothing from *m* with-
out a man, that entring into him can
defile him: but the things which come
out of him, those are they that defile
the man.
16 If any man have *n* ears to hear,
let him hear.
17 And when he was entred into
the house from the people, his dis-
ciples *o* asked him concerning the
parable.
18 And he saith unto them, Are
ye *p* without understanding also? do
ye not perceive, that whatsoever
thing from without entreth into the
man, it cannot defile him;
19 Because it entereth not into his
heart, but into the belly, and goeth
out into the *q* draught, purging all
meats?
20 And he said, That which com-
eth *r* out of the man, that defileth
the man.
21 For from within, out of *s* the
heart of men, proceed *t* evil thoughts
adulteries, fornications, murthers,
22 Thefts, covetousness, wicked-
ness, deceit, lasciviousness, an *u* evil
eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:
23 All these evil things come
from *x* within, and defile the man.

24 And

g Tit. 1.16. Ezec. 33.31 2 Tim 3.5. h Isa. 1. 12. John 4.22. ‡ or, well do you Ecc. 11,9. i Kin. 22.15 i Lev. 20. 9. Exod. 21.17 ‡ that is, a gift. Mat. 15.5. k 1 Ti. 5.8. l Ver. 7 9, 10. m 1 Ti 4.4. Rom 14 14 n Mat 11.15 o Pro. 4.7. p Psa. 73.15 Jer. 8. 9. q 1 Ti 6.8 r Mat. 15 18 Rom. 3 13 14 f Gen. 6. 5. and 8.21. t Jer. 4. 14. Act. 8 22. M.t. 5 21.22 u Mat 20.15 x Mat 12.35 Jam. 1. 15.

y Mat 15 24. Jam. 2.11. Ephes. 6.9. Col. 3.20. a Psal. 50. 15 and 91. 15 Rom. 4.11. Psal. 143. Isai. 65. 17 b Rom 1.16. Acts 13. 46 c Acts 10. 14 Ephes. 2.11. d Tit. 1.2. Psalm. 12.6. 2 Cor. 1.20. Josh. 21. 45 e Mat 4.25. f Jam. 5.16. Job 29. 15 g Mar 8.23. John 9.6. h Jam. 1.17. i Heb. 4.15. k Mat 12.16. l Mat. 5.16. Gen. 1.31.

y borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain z woman, whose yong daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she a besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children b first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread and b Rom to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the c dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

c Acts 29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, d she found the devil gone out and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of e Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and f they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he g spit, and touched his tongue,

g Mar 34 And h looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

h Jam. 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

i Heb. 36 And he charged them that they should tell k no man: but the more k Mat he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

l Mat. 37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things l well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ miraculously feedeth the people.

a Mat. 15 32. b Heb. 5.15. Mat. 9.36. c Psal. 103.

IN those days the a multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have b compassion on the multitude, because they have now been c with me three days, and have nothing to eat.

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will d faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

d Exo. 16. 22. 23 Num. 11. 21. 22 Mar. 6. 52. e Mat 14. 17 John 6. 9 f Deut 8. 10. 1 Tim. 4. 4. 5 g Mat 14. 23 Luke 22. 19 h Psal. 34. 5. Psal. 50. 15. 91. 15 John 6. 11. 1 Mat. 3. 14 Psal. 50. 23 k Mat 15. 39 l John 7. 48. Acts 6. 9. and 17. 18 m Mat 15. 5. Luke 19. 41 n Mat 16. 6. Heb. 4. 17. o Mat 16. 6. † Gr. leaven. † Or, 5. 21. p 1 Cor 2. 4. q John 2. 25. r Mar. 3. 5. 1 Heb 2. 1. t Ezek 12. 2. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. u Psal. 115. 5. 135. 16. x 2 Cor. 3. 14. John 12. 40. 2. 19 and 3. 14. y Rom 8. 5. Jam. 3. 13. 2 Heb 10. 2 Heb. 3. 9 Psal. 78. 41. 16. a Mat 16. 9. John 6. 12. b 2 Tim 6. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 20. John 12. 40. Gen. 6. 12. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Psal. 115. 5. 135. 16. 1 Tim. 6. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 17.

4 And his disciples answered him, From d whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them how many loaves have ye? and they said, e Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and f gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before them.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he g blessed, and commanded to set them also before the people.

8 So they did eat, and were h filled: and they took up the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about i four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of k Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to l question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he m sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he n left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 § Now the disciples had o forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, † Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned p among themselves, saying, *it is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus q knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet r hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not s remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, t how many baskets full

full of fragments took ye up ? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, *i* How is it that ye do not understand ?

22 And he cometh to *k* Bethsaida, and *l* they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had *m* spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see *n* men, as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands *o* again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, *p* nor tell it to any in the town.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Cesarea Philippi; and *q* by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am ?

28 And they answered, *r* John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say *s* ye that I am ? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he *t* charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be *u* rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying *x* openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou *y* savorest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him *z* deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will *a* save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall *b* gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul ?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be *d* ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Jesus transfigured:* 11 *He instructeth his disciples.*

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall *a* not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain *b* apart by themselves: and he was transfigured *c* before them.

3 And his raiment became *d* shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there *e* appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Master, *f* it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a *g* cloud that overshadowed them: and a *h* voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save *i* Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, *l* what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must *m* first come ?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, & restoreth all things, and how it is *n* written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be *o* set at nought.

13 But I say *p* unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And

9 Gen 3.1. 2 Cor. 2.11. 1 Exo. 34. 29, 30 Mat. 17.2. 5 1 Pet. 4.8. Job 1.7. 10. 20 Psalm. 90. 17 Ezra 8.21. John 11. 41, 42 Psalm. 73. 25, 26. u Mat 21.43. Rom. 11.20. Acts 13. 46 Rev. 2.5. x Rev. 12. 12 Mat. 8.26. y Psal. 36.6. z Mat. 15. 22 Psal. 25.7. Dan. 9.18. a Acts 14.9. 2 Chro. 20.20 b Luk. 17.5. c Mar 1.25. d 1 Pet 2.4. e Rev. 12. 12 f Luke 11.22 g Mat 10 1. h 1 Joh 5.14. i Mat. 17.22.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes *f* questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they *r* beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he *f* teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they *s* could not.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, *t* straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed *f* foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, *y* Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, *z* have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *a* are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe, *b* help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he *c* rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one *d* dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he *g* arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, *g* Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by *h* prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they *i* departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he *k* taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they *l* understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, *m* What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the *n* greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and *o* servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the *p* midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall *q* receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils *r* in thy Name, and he followeth us not, and we *s* forbad him, because he followed not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man which shall do a miracle *s* in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is *u* on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a *x* cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these *y* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy *z* hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

44 Where their *a* worm dieth not, and the fire is not *b* quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

k Luk 24.25. Mat. 16.21. Luke 9.22. l Mat. 17.23. Luke 9.45. m Mat 18.1. John 2.24. n Mat 23.11. Luke 9.46. o 1 Cor 9.19. p Psal. 113.7. q Mat 10.40 and 18.5. Luke 9.48. r Luk 9.49. s Num 11.28. Phil. 1.18. 1 Cor 12.3. u Mat 12.30. Luke 11.23. x Mat 10.42. John 4.36. 1 Cor. 3.8. y Mat 18.6. Luke 17.2. z Mat 5.29. Col. 3.5. a Isa 66.24. Rom. 2.6. b Jer 7.20.

46 Where

c Mat. 5.11. 46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, d Mat. 5.29. pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes, to be e Isa. 33.14. cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, e Mat. and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be f salted f Lev. 2.13. with fire: and every d sacrifice shall be 46. salted with salt.

g Mark. 9.50. 50 e Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? f have salt in your selves, and g peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth concerning divorcement.

2 Mat. 19.1. AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the a coasts of Judea, b Luk. 4.16. by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and as c Mat. 16.1. he was b wont, he taught them again.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, and. and asked him, Is it lawful for a man 22.15 to put away his wife? c tempting him.

d Lev. 20.10. 3 And he answered and said unto them, d What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to e Mat. 19.3. write e a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

f Ver. 48.4 Ezek. 24. Acts 7.51. 5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the f hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

Deut. 9.6. and 31.27. g Mal. 2.15. Gen. 1.27. and 2.24.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them g male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and c leave to his h wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

h Prov. 5.3. and 18.20. i Mat. 5.32. and 19.9.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, i committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

k Luk. 18.15. Gen. 48.14. m Mat. 4.27. n Luk. 18.16.

13 And they brought k young children to him, that he should l touch them, and his disciples m rebuked those that brought them.

14 n But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not o receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and p blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one q running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I r do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou s knowest the commandments. Do not commit adultery, Do not kill. Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honor thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, t all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, x loved him, and said unto him, y One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and z give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had a great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto b his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that c trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a ‡ camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, d With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God e all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have f left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands g for my sake or the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold

o 1 Pet. 2.2. Jam. 1.21.

p Luk. 18.17 and 24.50

q vers. 22.

r Rom. 10.5.

s Psal. 119. 68. Mat. 19.17.

t Col. 4.16. Ephes. 6.4.

u Tit. 1.16.

x 1 Kin. 21.29.

y Gal. 6.14.

z 1 Tim. 6.17. Prov. 19.17

a Mat. 13.22. Phil. 3.19.

b 1 Cor 1.26.

c 1 Tim. 6.17. Jam. 5.1. Psal. 52.7. and 62.11 1 Tim. 6.17.

‡ Some Copies have a cable rope.

d 2 Kin. 7.2. Jer. 13.23.

e Luke 1.37.

f Mat. 4.22.

g Luk. 18.29 Mat. 5.11.

h 1 Ti. 6 6. Pſal. 37. 16 Job 42. 10
i Mat. 20.
k Pſal 40. 11
l Pet. 2. 21.
l John 11. 8.
m Ma 20. 18.
n John 18. 32 Acts 2. 36.
o Iſai. 53 3. Pſal. 22. 7.
p Mat 20. 20
q Mat 19. 28. and 18. 1.
r 2 Pet 1. 11. Luke 19 12.
ſ John 18. 11. Pſal. 75. 8.
t Acts 12 2. Rev. 1. 9.
u Mat. 25 34. Rev. 3. 21.
x Pro. 13 10. Mat. 20. 24
y Luke 2. 2. 3. Rev. 13.
16, 17
z 1 Pet 5. 1. 2 Cor. 5 4. 5.
a 1 Cor 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3.

fold *h* now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions: and in the world to come, eternal life.

31 But many *i* that are firſt, ſhall be laſt; and the laſt, firſt.

32 And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem: and *k* Jeſus went before them, and they *l* were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, *m* we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes; and they ſhall *n* condemn him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall *o* mock him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and ſhall kill him; and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

35 And *p* James and John the ſons of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldeſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us that we may *q* ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand *r* in thy glory.

38 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye aſk: can ye drink of the *ſ* cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptiſm that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, *t* We can. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptiſm that I am baptized withal, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it *ſhall be given* to them for whom it *u* is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much *x* diſpleaſed with James and John.

42 But Jeſus called them to him, and ſaith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to *y* rule over the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip over them; and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them.

43 But ſo ſhall it *z* not be among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhall be *a* ſervant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life *b* a ranſom for many.

46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſon of Timeus, ſate by the high-way ſide, *c* begging:

47 And when he heard that it was *a* Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he ſhould *e* hold his peace, but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jeſus *f* ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he *g* caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Jeſus.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I do unto thee? The blinde man ſaid unto him, † Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediately he received his ſight, and *h* followed Jeſus in the way.

b 1 Ti. 2 6. Tit. 2. 14. 2 Cor 5 21. e Acts 3. 2. Mat. 20. 29 d Mat 2. 23. Rom. 1. 3. e Mat. 19. 13. f Pſal. 65. 2. and 50. 16. g Heb 12 1. † Gr. Rabboni. John 20. 16 h Luk. 8. 2. 3. and 18 43. Pſam. 116. 1, 12.

CHAP. XI

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Jeruſalem, 15 purgeth the temple.

AND when they came nigh to Jeruſalem, unto *a* Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into the village over againſt you, and aſſoon as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall find a colt tied, whereon never man ſat, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath *a* need of him; & ſtraightway he *e* will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in † a place where two ways met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them, even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they *f* brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſat upon him.

a Mat, 21. 1. Luke 19. 29 b Mat 11 2. c Ineg 10. 4. and 12. 14. d Luke 24. 25. 26 e Phil. 4 8. Prov. 12. 17 1 Theſ. 5. 22. † Gr. in the meeting of 2 ways. f Mat. 21. 1. 2

8 And

h 2 Ki. 9 13. Matt. 21. 8. Rev. 2. 4. k Psal. 118. 25. 1 King 1. 39 1 Luke 2. 14 Zech. 4. 7 m Luk. 1. 22. Rom. 16. 26. n Mat. 21. 18 Rev. 4. 2. Heb. 4. 15. p Mat. 24. 32 2 Tim 2. 12. q Luk. 18. 42 Heb. 12. 17 r Mat. 21. 12 John 2. 15. s 1 Tim 6. 10. Luke 20. 47 Acts 19. 25. 1 King 12. 2. t Isai. 56. 7. Jer. 7. 11. x Mat. 21. 46 S. and Luk. 20. 2. 2 Ki. 2. 24 2 Rom 4. 20.

S And many *h* spread their garments in the way: and others cut down *i* branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, *k* cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 *l* Blessed be the *m* kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had *n* looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was *o* an hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but *p* leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of *q* thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus *r* went into the temple, and began to *s* cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, *t* Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the *u* scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they *x* feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they passed by, *y* they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou *z* cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have *a* faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall *b* not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith, shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, *c* What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye *d* stand praying, *e* forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do *f* not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 And they came again to Jerusalem, and as he was *g* walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, & the elders,

28 And say unto him, *h* By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I will also *i* ask you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The *k* baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, if we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not *l* believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they *m* feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, *n* We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do *o* I tell you by what authority I do these things.

b *Jam* 1. 6. *Hebr.* 11. 6. c 1 *Joh* 5. 15. *Mat.* 7. 7. d *Jer.* 29. 12. *Luk.* 18. 1. *Job* 30. 20 e *Mat* 6. 14. f *Mat.* 18. 35. *Jam.* 2. 13. g *Mat.* 21. 23 *vers* 14. *John* 10. 25 *Hebr.* 5. 4. i *Mat.* 10. 16 *Psalm.* 112. 5. k *Mar* 1. 4. *Acts* 19. 3. l *Mat.* 16. 7. *and* 11. 18. m *Luk* 20. 6. n *Psal* 9 16. *Job* 5. 13. o *Prov* 26. 4.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the vineyard. 13 Of the paying tribute 18 Of the resurrection 41 The poor widows mite.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man *a* planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and *b* digged a *place for* the wine fat, and built a *b* tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the *c* season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the *d* fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and *e* beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another

a *Mat.* 21. 33. b *Neh.* 8. 4. *Ezech.* 3. 17. *Hab.* 2. 1. c *Psal.* 1. 3. d *Isai.* 5. 4 e 1 *Cor* 11. 25.

f Isai. 5.4. 2 Chro. 24. 21. Luke 13.34.
other servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head & sent him away shamefully handled
5 And again he sent *f* another, and him they killed: and many others, bearing some, and killing some.

g John 3.16. Mat. 3.17. Psal. 2.12.
6 Having therefore yet one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my *g* son.
7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the *h* heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

h Heb. 1.2. John 12.42. Rom. 3.15.
8 And they took him, & killed him, and cast *i* him out of the vineyard.
9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and

i Heb. 13.12. Mat. 21.39.
destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto *k* others.
10 And have ye not heard this scripture? The stone which the build-

k Mat 8.11. Rom. 11.
ers rejected, is become the / head of the corner:
11 This was the Lords doing, and it is *m* marvellous in our eyes.

19.20 Mat. 21.41.
12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they *n* knew that he had spoken the para-

l Psal. 118.
ble against them: and they left him, and went their way.

22. 1 Pet. 2.7.8.
13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to *o* catch him in his words.

m 1 Ti 5.16. 1 Pet. 3.12.
14 And when they were come, they say unto him, *p* Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of

n Rom 2.15. 2 Tim. 4.3.
God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?
15 Shall we give, or shall we not

o Heb. 1 15. Jer. 18.18.
give? But he *q* knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny, that I may see it.
16 And they brought it: and he

p Psal 12.2. Jer. 9.3.
saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said unto him, Cæsars.
17 And Jesus answering, said unto

q Mat. 9.4. John 2.24. Heb. 4.13.
them, *r* Render to Cæsar, the things that are Cæsars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.
18 Then came unto him the *s* Sad-

r Rom 13.7. s Mat 3.7. t Deut 25.6. and 9.14.
ducees, which say there is no resurrection: and they asked him, saying,
19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto *t* his brother.
20 Now there were seven brethren

and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

u Heb. 9.28. Psalm 119. 105.
21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.
22 And the seven had her, & left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

1.19. 1 Tim. 1.7.
23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had

x Psal. 3.21. Luke 1.37.
her to wife.
24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the *u* scriptures, neither the *x* power of God?

y 16. 7.38.
25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither y marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the

z Phil. 3.21. 1 Cor. 15.42. 1 Joh. 3.2.
z angels which are in heaven.
26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the

a Mat 12.5. Exod. 3.6.
book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, *b* I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

b Exo. 6.3. c Mat. 22.32.
27 He is not the God of the dead, but the *c* God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, which is the first commandment of all?

d Mat. 22.35. e Deu. 6.5.
29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is *e* one Lord:

f Luke 10.27. Mat. 22.37.
30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine *f* heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this

g Lev. 19.18. Rom. 13.9. 1 John 3.23. Jer. 9.24.
is the first commandment.
31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy *g* neighbor as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

h 1 Sa. 15.22. Hos. 6.6. Jer. 7.22.
33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, *h* is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

i Mat. 22.46. k Gal. 5.19.
34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art *k* not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.
35 And Jesus answered and said, While he taught in the temple, How say

l Mat. 22.41. say the *l* scribes that Christ is the son o' David?

m 2 Pe 1.21. 36 For David himself said by the *m* holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till Acts 10.13 I make thine enemies thy footstool.

1 Thes 2.14. 37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his n Psal 110.1 Son? and the common people heard him o gladly.

o Mat 12.20. John 5.43. 38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, *p* Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love *q* salutations in the market-

p Mat. 23.5. Phil. 3.2. places,

q 1 Sa. 18.30. 39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms

r Luke 14.7. at feasts:

40 Which *s* devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

s Mat. 23.14. 41 And Jesus sat over against the *t* treasury, and *u* beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

t 2 Kin 12.9. u Rev 3.2

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in *x* two

x Luk. 21.2. mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I

y 2 Cor 8.12. say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast *y* more in, than all they

z Gen 4.4. which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her z want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the temples destruction: 9 the persecution for the gospel.

a Luke 21.5. AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto

b Luke 19.44 him, Master, see what manner *a* of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

Jer. 26.18. 2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one

c Mat 24.2. stone upon another, that shall not be *b* thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of

d Mat 26.17. Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew

e Mat 24.3. asked him *c* privately,

4 Tell us, when shall *d* these things be? and what shall be the sign when

d Acts 1.11. all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man

1 Jer. 29.8. *f* deceive you.

6 For many shall come *g* in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall

g Acts 5.36. deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars, be ye *h* not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be *i* famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to your selves: for they shall *k* deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought *m* before hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall *n* betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by *p* Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, *q* to take any thing out of his house

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are *r* with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such *as* was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the days.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there; *t* believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false pro-

h Psal 46.2,3 Rom. 8.28. i Isai. 8.12. 1 Acts 11.28. Rom. 15.26. Rev. 6.5,6. k Mat 10.17 Acts 4.3. and 12.1. John 16.2. l Mat. 28.18. Psalm 19.4. Col. 1.6. m Luk 21.14. Dan. 3.16. Acts 4.29. n Mat 10.21. Mic. 7.6. o Dan. 9.27. and 12.11. p Dan 8.13. 9.27. and 11.31. Psal. 91.10. Luke 21 17. q Luk. 21.21. r Mat. 24.19. Luke 23.29. s Dan. 12.1. Mat. 24.21. and 24.18 t 2 The 2.1,2.

u 2 Th. 2. 9. Re v. 13. 13. Exod. 7. 22. x John 16. 1. y 2 Th. 2. 1, 2. Rev. 11. 2. z Heb 12. 26. 27 a Rev. 1. 7. Acts 1. 9. b 1 Cor 15. 51. 52 1 Thes. 4. 16. Heb. 1 6. c 2 Pet 1. 2 5. d Luke 2. 32. John 21. 17 Rev. 5. 5. 7. e Mat 24 42. f Luke 19. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 4. 10. g Mat 16. 18. Heb. 3. 6. h 1 Th. 5. 2, 3. Rev. 16. 15 i Mat. 24. 13

phets shall rise, and shall shew *u* signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have *x* foretold you all things.

24 But in *y* those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the *z* powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they *a* see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he *b* send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the utter most part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near.

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily, I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall *c* not pass away.

32 But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither *d* the Son, but the Father.

33 *e* Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking *f* a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, & commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when *g* the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in *h* morning)

36 Lest coming *i* suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, *i* Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A conspiracy against Christ: 3 Ointment poured on his head:

a Mat. 26. 1. b John 11. 48 ‡ But before. Rom. 3. 15. c Mat. 26. 6.

AFter *a* two days, was *the feast* of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by *b* craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, ‡ not on the feast day lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany, in the house of *c* Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very *d* precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were *e* some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the *f* poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought *g* a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you *h* always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done † what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath *i* done, shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, *k* went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were *l* glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the *m* first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the *n* city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room, furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the *o* evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they *p* sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, *q* one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be *r* sorrowful, and to say *s* unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And

d John 12. 3. Gen. 44. e John 12. 4. Mat. 26. 8. f John 12. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 1. g Heb. 13. 16 Prov. 3. 8. h Deu 15. 11. Mat. 25. 34 † Gr. That *she did* Mat. 12. 42 i Prov. 31. 31. Rom 4 11. k Mat 26. 14 l Psal. 2. 19 m Mat 26. 17 Exod. 12. 18. 1 Sam. 20. 29. Neh. 8. 10. John 18. 28. Gen. 43. 16. n Mat. 26. 18 Luke 22. 10. o Exod. 12. 6. Levit. 23. 5. p Exod. 12 11. Rev. 3. 20. q Luke 22. 21 John 13. 18. r Mat. 9. 15. John 13. 21 s John 21. 17 and

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that t dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is u written of him: but x woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and y blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given z thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for a many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the b kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung an hymn, they c went out into the mount of olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am e risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet f will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in g this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, h Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him i Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding k sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the l hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, m Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them n sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?

38 o Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and p prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them q asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, & take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of r sinners.

42 Rise up, f let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh s Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take u him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, † Master, master, and kissed him.

46 And they x laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, y drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, z Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but a the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they b all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men c laid hold on him.

52 And he d left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And they e led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him f afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he g sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the counsel b sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death, and i found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

t Psal. 41.9. and Joh. 13.18.
u Luk. 22.22.
x Matth. 26.24.
y 1 Cor. 11.24.
z 1 Cor. 10.16.
a Mat. 26.28.
b Mat. 26.29.
c Matth. 26.30.
d Joh. 13.38.
e Mat. 16.21.
f Joh. 16.32.
g Gen. 22.5.
h Mat. 26.36.
i Mat. 17.1.
k Psal. 42.5.
l Joh. 12.27.
m Rom. 8.15. Gal. 4.6.
n Mat. 25.5.
o Luke 22.40.
p Mat. 26.42.
q Mat. 26.43.
r Mat. 20.19.
s Joh. 14.31.
t Mat. 26.47.
u Judg. 16.20.
† Gr. Rabbi.
x Joh. 18.12.
y Mat. 26.51.
z Luke 22.52.
a Luke 24.25.
b Mat. 26.56.
c Psal. 22.7.
d Rev. 3.18.
e Acts 8.3.
f Mat. 26.58.
g John 18.18.
h Mat. 26.59.
i Mat. 26.60.

k *Joh.* 2.19. *Act.* 6.13,14 *Mat.* 7.6. *Isa.* 53.7.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this *k* temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

m *Rev.* 1.7. *Ephes.* 1.20. *Mat.* 26.64 n *Act.* 18.37. *Lev.* 21.10 o *Mat.* 9.34. *Act.* 24.5,6 p *Lev.* 24.16. q *Jung* 16.25. *Mat.* 26.67 r *Jer.* 12.5. s *John* 18.16 *Luk.* 22.55 t v.31 *Jer.* 17.9. u *Mat.* 4.8. *Luk.* 22.59 x *Isa.* y *Jam* 1.15. 2. *Sam* 11.2,4 *Rom.* 11.20 2 *Ezc.* 6.9. 2. *Cor.* 7.11. *Mat.* 26.75 *Luke.* 15.17 *Lam.* 3.40.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee?
61 But he *l* held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the son of the blessed?
62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall *m* see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest *n* rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?
64 Ye have heard the *o* blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be *p* guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, *q* Prophesie: and the servants did strike him *s* with the palms of their hands.
66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the *r* maids of the high priest.
67 And when she saw *t* Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast *u* with Jesus of Nazareth.
68 But he *x* denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the *x* porch, and the cock crew.
69 And a maid saw him *y* again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and *z* thy speech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to *y* curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.
72 And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he *z* thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

a *Psa.* 4.16. b *Mat.* 27.1. *Jesus is brought bound before Pilate.*

AND a straightway in the morning, the *b* chief priests held a consultation with the elders, and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, *c* Thou sayest it.
3 And the chief priest accused him of many things: but he answered *d* nothing.
4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold, how many things they witness against thee.
5 But Jesus yet answered *f* nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.
6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, *g* whomsoever they desired.
7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed *h* murther in the insurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?
10 (For *i* he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for *k* envy.)
11 But the *l* chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?
13 And *m* they cried out again, Crucifie him.
14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why? *n* what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.
15 And so Pilate, willing to *o* content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted *q* a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,
18 And began to salute him, Hail, king of the Jews.
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, & did spit upon him, and *r* bowing their knees, worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and *s* led him out to crucifie him.
21 And

c *Joh.* 18.33. d *Isa.* 53.7. *Mat.* 27.12,14 e *Mat.* 27.13. *Joh.* 18.38. f *Isa.* 53.7. *Mat.* 27.14. g *Mat.* 16.6. *Gen.* 9.6 h *Act.* 3.14. 1 *Pet.* 4.15. *Rom.* 1.29. *Num.* 35.16. *Jam.* 4.2. *Luk.* 23.19. *Joh.* 18.40. i *Mat.* 27.18. k *Psa.* 106.32. l *Act.* 13.50. m *Act.* 21.36. n *Dan.* 6.24. *Psa.* 109.5. o *Act.* 12.3. *Esth.* 3.9. p *Isa.* 29.13. q *Joh.* 19.2. r *Gen.* 37.7. *Mat.* 27.29. s *Joh.* 19.16.

t *Rom.* 16 13
u *Mar.* 16 24
and
x *Nu.* 19 6.
Heb. 13.11.
y *Pſal.* 69 22
Lam. 3.19.
z *John* 19 23
a *John* 11.50.
Deut. 21.23.
b *Luk.* 23.24
c *Iſa.* 53 12
d *Mat.* 6 14.
Rom. 2.15.
e *Pſal.* 22.6.
Rev. 11.10.
1 *Tim.* 4.9
and 6.14.
f *Mat.* 28.12.
and 16.1.
g *Mat.* 27.45
Rev. 16.10
Mar. 8.12.
h *Heb.* *Eloi, lamaſabachthani?* 15.7.
Pſalm. 22.1.
i *Mat.* 27.47.
k *Pſal.* 69 21.
John 19. 29
Heb. 9.19.
and 10.20.
Exo. 26.31.
2 *Cor.* 3.16.

t Rom. 21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, Who paſſed by, coming out u Mar. of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus u to bear his croſs.

22 And they x bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being x Nu. interpreted, the place of a ſculi.

23 And they gave him to drink, y wine mingled with myrhe: but Heb. he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified y Pſal. him, they z parted his garments, Lam. caſting lots upon them, what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third hour, and z John they crucified him.

26 And the a ſuperſcription of a John his accuſation was written over, Deut. THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they b crucifie b Luk. two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the c ſcripture was fulfil- c Iſa. led, which ſaith, and he was num- d Mat. bred with the tranſgreſſors.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed Lam. on him, d wagging their heads, and e Pſal. ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three days,

30 Save thy ſelf, and come down Rev. from the croſs.

31 Likewiſe alſo the c chief prieſts 1 Tim. mocking, ſaid among themſelves f Mat. with the ſcribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſ- and cend now from the croſs, that we may ſee, and f believe: and they that g Mar. were crucified with him, reviled him

33 And when the ſixth hour was Rev. come, there was g darkneſs over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour, h Jeſus Mar. crieth with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eloi*, h Heb. *Eloi, lamaſabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why Pſalm. haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And i ſome of them that ſtood i Mat. by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a k Pſal. ſponge full of k vineger, and put it on John a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Heb. Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jeſus cryed with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the l vail of the temple and was rent in twain, from the top to Exo. the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he 2 Cor. ſaid, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were alſo m women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leſs, and of Joſes, and Salome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jeruſalem.

42 And now when the n even was come, (becauſe it was ° preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath)

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honorable counſellor which alſo waited p for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in r a ſepulchre, which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled q a ſtone unto the door of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joſes, beheld where he was laid.

m Luk. 8.1. vers 41.
n Mat. 27.57. Exod. 12.6. o Luk. 2.25. John. 19.38. Tit. 2.13. 2. Pet. 3 12. p Mat. 27.59 Iſai. 53.9. Acts 2.24. Luke 23.53. q John 11. 38.39. Mar. 28 13. and 27.66

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſts reſurrection declared to three women:* 9 *He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and ſome of the apoſtles.*

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and a anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the ſun.

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the door of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a yong man ſitting on the right ſide: clothed in a long b white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not c affrighted: ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he d is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples, and e Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid unto you.

a Luk. 23.56. John 20.1.
b Acts 1.10. Pſalm. 51.7. Lam. 4 7. Dan. 7.9. Rev. 3.4. 5. and 4.4. and 6. 11.
c Iſai. 3.10.
d Rom 1.4. 1 Cor. 15.26.
e 2 Cor 2.10. Mar. 14.72

e v.10 Luke 24.9. Mat. 28. f John 20 14 Luke 8,2. g vers 10. Luke 24. 11 Exod. 6.9. h Luk. 24. 13,18. John 20 15 i Luke 24. 36 John 20. 19

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepuchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing *e* to any man: for they were afraid.

9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, he appeared *f* first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, *g* believed not.

12 After that, he appeared in another *h* form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 *i* Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel *k* to every creature

16 He that *l* believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these *m* signs shall follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take up *n* serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was *o* received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the *p* Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen

k Col 1.23. Mat. 28.19 l John 12.48. m 1 Cor 12.28 Acts 19.6 and 16.18 and 2.2. and 10.46 n Acts 28.5 o Acts 24.51 Ephes 1.20. p 1 Cor 3.9.

¶ *The Gospel according to* S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 Lukes preface. 5, 26 John and Christ conceived. 57 Johns birth.

a Heb. 2.3. 1 John 1.1. b 2 Pet 2.20. Acts 15. 25,28. c Prov 4.8,9. 1 Sam. 2.30. d Exod 8.1. Acts 17. 11 e 1 Chr 25. 5,10. f Phil. 3,7,8. g 2 Ki. 20.3. h Psal 119.6 Mat. 3.15. i Gen. 16.1. and 25,21. Judg. 13.2.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were *a* eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 *b* It seemed good to me also, having had perfect unerstanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been *d* instructed.



5 THere was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest, named Zacharias, of the *e* course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both *f* righteous *g* before God, walking *h* in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had *i* no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the *k* custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying *l* without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him *m* an angel of the LORD, standing on the right side of the *n* altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was *o* troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy *p* prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have *q* joy and gladness, and many shall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be *r* great in the sight of the LORD, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even *s* from his mothers womb.

16 And *t* many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall *u* go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to *x* turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient

k Exo 30.7. 1 Chr 6.49. l Heb 7.12. 2 Chr 4.9. m Heb 1.14 Dan 9.21 n Exo 30.1. o Judg 13. 20 21 p Gen 25.21 1 Sam 1.10. q Prov 15.23 r Mat 11.9 1 Ser. 1.5. Gal. 1.15. s Mal 4.6. t Mat 3.5. and 11.15 u Mat 17.11 x Ezek 21.

to

to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am y Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou z believest not my words, which shall be a fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people b waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that assoon as the days of his ministration were c accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he d looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin e espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that f art highly favored, the Lord is g with thee: blessed art thou b among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favor with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt i conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be k great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall l reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his m kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, n How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, o The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore a so that holy thing which shall be born p of thee, shall be called the son of God.

36 And behold, Thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God q nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold, the hand-maid of the Lord, r be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the ‡ hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard ȳ salutation of Mary the babe leaped in her womb: & t Elizabeth was filled w the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, u Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of x my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, y My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath z rejoyced in God a my Savior.

48 For he hath regarded the low ‡ estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me b great things, and c holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them ȳ d fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud, in the e imagination of their hearts.

f 1.Sa. 2.6. g Pſal. 34.10. h Jer. 31.3. 20. i Gen. 17.9. Pſalm 132. 11. k Gal. 3.16. l Rom. 12.15. m Gen 17.12 n Luk. 2.21. Gen. 35.18 and 16.11. o Gen. 21.3. and 2.19 p Pſa 51.15. q Luk. 5.8. r Luk. 2.21. ſ vers 80. 1 King 18.46 t 1.Per 1.18 Epheſ. 1.7. Mat. 1.21. u 1.Sa 2.1. Pſalm 75.5. and 89.17, and 132. 17.18 x 1 Co. 12 11. Jer. 23.6. Job. 5.19. y Gen. 3.15. z 1 Cor 15.25.

52 He hath *f* put down the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them *g* of low degree.

53 He hath filled the *g* hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, in *h* remembrance of his mercy.

55 As he ſpake to *i* our fathers, to Abraham, and to *k* his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and *l* ſhe brought forth a ſon.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins, heard how the Lord had *m* ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they *l* rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſs, that on the *m* eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, & they *n* called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered & ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſigns to *o* his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table and wrote, ſaying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was *p* opened immediately, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And *q* fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, *r* laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? And the *ſ* hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and *t* redeemed his people.

69 And hath raiſed up *u* an horn of ſalvation for us, in the houſe of his ſervant David;

70 As he ſpake by the *x* mouth of his holy prophets, which have been *y* ſince the world began.

71 That we ſhould be ſaved from *y* our *z* enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73 The *a* oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might *b* ſerve him without fear.

75 In *c* holineſs and righteouſneſs before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the *d* Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give *e* knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, by the *f* remiſſion of their ſins.

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the *g* day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us,

79 To give *h* light to them that ſit in darkneſs, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide *i* our feet in the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in *k* ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his *l* ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 *Auguſtus taxeth the Romane empire.* 6 *Chriſts nativity.*

AND it came to paſs *a* in thoſe days that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the *b* city of Nazareth into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem (becauſe he was of the houſe and lineage of David.)

5 To be taxed with Mary *c* his eſpouſed wife, being great *d* with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the days were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her *e* firſtborn ſon, and wrapped him in ſwadling-clothes, and laid him *f* in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds *g* abiding in the field, *h* keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came *i* upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the angel ſaid unto them,

Fear

a Gen. 12.16. Heb. 6.13. b Tit. 2.11, 12. Pſalm. 130.4. c 1.Pet 1.15. d Mat. 11.9. e Joh. 17.4. f Pſal 32.1, g Mal. 4.2. h Iſa. 9. 2. Luk. 2.32 i Luk. 1.79. k 1 Sam 2.26. l Luk. 3.2. a Gen. 49.9. b 1.Sa 17.12 John. 7 42. c mat. 1.20. d Luk. 1.35. e Gen 49.3 f mat. 8.20. Pſalm. 22.6. g Rom 12.7. It ſeemes this was not in winter Prov. 27.25. h Exo. 3.1.2 Am. 1.1.2. i 1 Cor. 1.27. mat. 11.25.

k Mat 1. 21. Luk. 2. 11. 9. 6. m Isa. 2. 2. n Dan 7. 10. o Luk. 19. 38 Ephe. 2. 14. p Mat 11. 26 Ephes. 1. 5. q Psal 111. 2. Act. 17. 11 Exo. 3. 3. r Psal. 119. 60. s John. 4. 48 19. Mat. 9. 10. t Luk 1. 31. Gen. 17. 10 u Gen 17. 12 Philip. 3. 5. Col. 2. 11. x Lev. 12. 5. 6 y 1. Sa 1. 24. z Exo. 13. 2. Num 18. 15 a Lev. 12. 2. 6 and 5. 7. b Luk. 1. 6 Act. 10. 2. Mar. 15. 43. c Dan. 9. 24. Isa. 61. 1.

Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to k all people.

11 For l unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Savior, which is m Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you: ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel n a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth o peace, p good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, q Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with r haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they s made known abroad ẏ saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and t pondred them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when u eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her x purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, y to present him to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every z male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according a to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was b just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen c the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the d parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his e arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now f lettest thou thy servant depart in g peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen h thy salvation;

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of i all people.

32 k A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother l marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon b essed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the m fall & rising again of many in Israel: and for a sign which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, n a sword shal pierce through thy own soul also) that ỹ o thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſs, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of p a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years: which q departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for r redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city s Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong ‡ in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem t every year at the feast of the passeover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had u fulfilled the days: as they returned, ỹ childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the x company, went a days journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

d Heb. 7. 3. e Mar. 10. 16 f Phil. 1. 23. 1. Cor. 15. 54 55. g Psa. 37. 37. h 1. Ti. 2. 6. Act. 4. 12. i Ephe 2. 14. Rom. 9. 5. k Isa. 42. 6. John. 1. 4. 5. Ephe. 1. 18. 1. Ti. 3. 16. Act. 10. 11. m Isa. 8. 14. Rom. 9. 32. n Joh. 19. 25. o 1 Cor. 11. 19 p Psal. 92. 14 v. 37. q 1. Ch 22. 11. r Luk. 2. 68. Mar. 15. 43. s Mar. 2. 23. ‡ Or, by the spirit. Luk. 1. 80. t Deut 16. 1. 1. Sam 1. 3. 7. u Exo 23. 15. x Psa. 42. 4. and 84. 7.

y Luke 2.47. and 11.42 z Luke 3.28. Phil. 4.8. a Psal. 40.8. Mat. 10.37 John 4.34. b Mar 6.1. Luke 3.23. Mat. 3.15. Ephes. 6.1. c Ephe 2.21.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, z thy father and I have sought thee, sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about a my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was b subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in c wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

CHAP. III.

John's preaching.

a Mat 3.1. b Luke 3.1. Mat. 3.1. c Mar 1.4. Rom. 3.21. d Isai. 40.3. John 1.23. Mal. 3.1, 2. e 1 Pet 3.5. Isai. 66.12. f Luke 18.31 Isai. 2.14. g Luke 2.30. h 1 Ti. 2.20. 1 Thes. 1.10. i Psal. 2.3. Col. 2.6. Phil. 3.13.

NOw in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being a tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene.

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he b came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the c baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, d The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every e valley shall be filled, and every f mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth.

6 And g all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, h O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore i fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the k ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people l asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him m impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also n publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is o appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men p mused in their hearts of John, whether he were q the Christ, or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you r with water, but one s mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose t fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But u Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 x Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and z praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am a well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about b thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which

k Jer. 46. 22, 23. Rev. 2 16. Acts 17. 30, 31. l Mal. 2.7. Jer. 6.16 and 41.6. m Luke 2.15. 1 John 3.17. 1 Cor. 13.3. Jam. 1 5. John 1.15. n Mat 9.9. 6 10. 6.8. p Acts 14.11 1.19 q John 1.19. r Acts 3.11. 1 Cor. 4.1 5 Cor. 3.5. s Mat. 3.11. and 25.31 t Mat. 3.12. and u Mat 14.3 x Mat 11.2 Rev. 18.4 y Mat. 3.11. z Luke 9.28 a Mat 17.5 Ephes. 1.6. b Gen. 41.46 Num 4.3 Luke 3.23.

‡ These 13 from Joseph to Rhesa were Christs natural fathers: But Abihud another son of Zorobabel and the rest Mat. 1. 11, 14. were Christs kindred and fathers by right of Government.

which was *the son* of Heli,
24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,
25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,
26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,
27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of ‡ Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,
28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,
29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of c Nathan, which was *the son* of David,
32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Boaz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Pharez, which was *the son* of Juda,
34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,
35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,
36 Which was *the son* of ‡ Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Methusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,
38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of d God

‡ This name is not found Gen. 10, 24 and 11, 12. but in the Greek translation: Some think Arphaxad should beget Sala by his son Cainan. 1 Chro. 2. 5.

c 2 Sa. 5. 14. 1 Chro. 3. 5.

d Gen 1. 26. Job 1. 6. and 38. 7. John 1. 12.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Christ is tempted*: 12 *His victory*: 14 *He beginneth to preach*: 19 *The Nazarites admire him.*

AND Jesus being a full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness,
2 Being forty days b tempted of the devil, and in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward c hungred.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the d son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is e written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, f shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world, in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them, for that is g delivered unto me, and to whom soever I will, I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and *h* him only shalt thou serve.
9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, *i* cast thy self down from hence:
10 For it is *k* written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy *l* foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering, *m* said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he *n* departed from him for *o* a season.
14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the *p* power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And

a Mat 4. 1. John 3. 34.
b Heb. 4. 15.
c Mat. 21. 18 John 4. 6.
d Luk. 3. 22.
e Deu. 8. 3. Ephes. 6. 17.
f 1 Joh 2. 16.
g John 8. 44. Luke 8. 32.
h Rev. 19. 10 Mat. 4. 10.
i v. 3. Acts 14. 19.
k Psal. 91. 11 2 Pet. 3. 16.
l 1 Sa. 2. 9. 2 Cor. 3. 9.
m Deut 6. 19. Num. 14. 22.
n 1 Pet 5. 9.
o Luk. 22. 53.
p v. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 7.

q Mat 4.23. x Mat. 13.54 Acts 13.15. and 15.21 Ezra 8.5. f Acts 13.15. Isai. 42.7. and 61.1. t Zech 4.6. 2 Pet. 1.20. Acts 10.38 Mat. 11.5. Psal. 51.17 u Leo. 25.8. 2 Cor. 6.2. x Acts 13.16 John 7.15. y John 1.14. Psal. 45.2. Song 4.3. Ier. 7.46. Isai. 50.4. z Jam. 5.17. Mar. 6.4. a Mat. 13.57. John 4.44. b 1 Ki. 17. 9.10. c 1 Ki 8.35. Jam. 5.17. d 2 Ki. 2.14. e Acts 22.22. f Gen. 22.14.

15 And he taught in their q synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the r sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was f delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The t spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the u acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and x sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue, were fastned on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondred at the y gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, z physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is a accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many b widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was c shut up three years and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many d lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were e filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the f brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the g midst of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

32 And they were h astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with i power.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of k an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the l holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, m Hold thy peace, and n come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the o fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into p Simons house: and Simons q wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and r rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred unto them.

40 Now when the f sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And divels also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they t knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should u not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must x preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

g John 7.30. Psalm. 31.15. John 19. 10,18 and 8.59. h Mat 7.28. Acts 26.18. Ezech. 3.3.12. i 1 Cor 2.4. Mat. 7.29. k Mar 1.23. l John 10.35. Luke 1.35. m Act. 16.18 Psalm. 50.16 Mar. 1.25. n Iob 1.6. 1 King 22. 21,22 o Song 1.3. p Mat. 1.29. q 1 Cor 9.5. r Mat. 8.9. f Mat. 8.16. t Jam. 2.19. Mar. 1.24 u Mat 8.34. x 2 Ti 4.2. Acts 10.38. Isai. 56. 10 11. 1 Tim 3.1.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth out of the ship: 12 He cleanseth the leper.

An I

AND it came to pass, that as the people *a* pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the *b* lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was *c* Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have *d* taken nothing: nevertheless, *e* at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their *f* net brake:

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, *h* Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt *i* catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they *k* forsook all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, *l* thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and *m* touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for *n* a testimony unto them.

15 But *o* so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he *p* withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were *q* Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 And behold, *r* men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they *s* went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, *t* thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh *u* blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their *x* thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up, and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath *y* power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, *z* glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled *a* with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publican, named Levi, sitting at the receit of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, *b* rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down *c* with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, *d* Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are *e* whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

f Tit. 2.11. g Isai. 58.34 and 1.13. h John 3.29. 2 Cor. 11.2. Rev. 21.2. i Mat. 17.23 and 28.20 k Acts 13.2. and 14.22 1 Cor. 7.5. 1 Gen. 33.13. Mar. 4.33. John 16.12 Psal. 103. 1 3,14

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners *f* to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the *g* Pharisees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the *h* bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be *i* taken away from them, and then shall they *k* fast in those days.

36 And he spake also a parable unto them, *l* No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the sabbath.

a Deu. 23.25. b Rom 12.17. 1 Thes. 5.22. Mat. 12.1. c John 18.28 Mat. 23.27. Col. 2. 22,23. d Mat. 23.29 1 Sam. 21.1. e 1 Sa. 23. 9, 10. f Lev. 24.9. Hos. 6.6. g Mat 12.8. and 11.27 Prov. 12.6.

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and his disciples *a* plucked the ears of corn, and did *b* eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is *c* not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have *d* ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the *e* house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat, but for the *f* priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, that the Son of man is *g* Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he *h* knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will *i* ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And *k* looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he *l* did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And *m* they were filled with madness, and *n* communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and *o* continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them *p* he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas *q* Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea, and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: & they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went *r* vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that *s* hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that *u* weep now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall *x* separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did *y* their fathers unto the prophets.

h Luk. 5.22. i Mat. 22.17 Job 5.13. k Mar. 3.5. l Psal. 29.4 m Mat. 6.16. Acts 5.6 10,11 Jer. 18.20. n Psal. 6.18. o 1 Thes. 5.17 Acts 14.23. p Heb. 5.4. Mat. 10.2. q Luk. 6.16. Judg. 10.1. Some think the word is Sicharioth, that is, a disciple or, a man of Kerioth. r Luk. 6.19. Acts 19.12. s Mat. 5.6. t Psal. 126.5. John 16.20. u Luk. 6.25. x John 9.22. y Mat.

24 But

24 But wo unto you that are z rich: for ye have received your consolation.
25 Wo unto you that are a full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.
26 Wo unto you when all men shall b speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.
27 But I say unto you which hear, c Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,
28 d Bless them that curse you, & pray for them which despitefully use you.
29 And unto him that e smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: & him that f taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.
30 Give to g every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.
31 And h as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.
32 For if ye i love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.
33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners k also do even the same.
34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.
35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, l hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the m children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankful, and to the evil.
36 Be ye therefore merciful, n as your Father also is merciful.
37 o Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:
38 p Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, prest down and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.
39 And he spake a parable unto them, q Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?
40 The disciple is r not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.
41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the s beam that is in thine own eye?
42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou t hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and u then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.
43 For x a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
44 For every tree is y known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.
45 A good man, out of the z good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.
46 And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and a do not the things which I say?
47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and b doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.
48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the c flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.
49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house d was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The centurions faith:* 10 *Christ healeth his servant*

NOw when he had ended all his a sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into b Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurions servant, who was c dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.
3 And when he heard of Jesus, he d sent unto him the e elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.
4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him f instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.
5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us g a synagogue.
6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion h sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not

z Luke 6.24.
a Isai. 65.13.
b Luke 6.26.
c Matt. 5.44. Luke 6.27.
d Rom. 12.14.
e Lam. 3.30. Matt. 5.39. Luke 6.29.
f Matt. 5.40. Luke 6.29.
g Matt. 5.42. Luke 6.30.
h Matt. 7.12. Luke 6.31.
i Matt. 5.46. Luke 6.32.
k Or, so do even the same. Luke 6.33.
l Psal. 37.26. Matt. 5.42. Luke 6.35.
m Matt. 5.45. Luke 6.35.
n Eccl. 11.1. Matt. 18.19 & 23.34. Luke 11.49.
o Judg. 17.7. Matt. 7.2. Jam. 3.13. Luke 6.37.
p Matt. 15.14. Luke 6.38.
q Matt. 10.24. Luke 6.39.
r Psal. 50.16,17. Matt. 10.24. Luke 6.40.
s Luke 6.41.
t Luke 15.15. Tit. 1.16. Psal. 50.16,17. Matt. 15.14.
u Matt. 7.16. Acts 3.6. 2 Cor. 8.12. Exod. 35.22,23.
x Matt. 12.33. and 7.16.
y Matt. 12.35. Psalm. 37.30. 2 Tit. 1.16.
a Psal. 15.5. Jam. 1.22. Psal. 103.18.
b Rev. 12.15. c Hebr. 10.26 Matt. 11.21.

1 Luke 15.15. Tit. 1.16. Psal. 50.16,17. Matt. 15.14.
u Matt. 7.16. Acts 3.6. 2 Cor. 8.12. Exod. 35.22,23.
x Matt. 12.33. and 7.16.
y Matt. 12.35. Psalm. 37.30. 2 Tit. 1.16.
a Psal. 15.5. Jam. 1.22. Psal. 103.18.
b Rev. 12.15. c Hebr. 10.26 Matt. 11.21.
a Matt. 8.5. b Ephe. 6.9. 1 Sam. 30.13. Prov. 14.35
c Matt. 8.5. Prov. 10.12.
d Matt. 26.3.
e Luke 18.3.
f Matt. 4.13.
g Matt. 8.6.

h *Gen.* 32.10. *Mat.* 3.11. *Psal.* 22.6. i *Psal.* 107. 20. *and* 41.4. k 1 *Sa.* 2.6. *Deut.* 7.15. *Psalm.* 41.4. l *John* 3.1,3. *and* 11.21 m v.1. 1 *Sam.* 2.12. *Psal.* 46.1. n *Acts* 10.38 o *John* 5.35. p *John* 19.41 *Gen.* 23.19. *and* 50.13. q *Mat* 9.36. *Judg.* 10.16 r 1 *The* 4.13. s *John.* 11.43. t *John* 5.28. u *Gal.* 1.24. x *Luke* 1.68. *Exod.* 4.13. y *Mat* 11.1. z *Eccl* 4.8. 2 *Cor.* 13.1. a *Mat* 3.15. *Dan.* 9.25 b *Rom* 15.2.

not thy self: for I am *h* not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but *i* say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers: and I say unto one, *k* Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, / no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant *m* whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that *n* he went into a city, called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and *o* much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the *p* gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord *q* saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, *r* Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the biere (and they that bare him, stood still) and he said, Yong man, / I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and *s* began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came *u* a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great prophet is risen up among us, and *x* God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumor of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the *y* disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 And John calling unto him *z* two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou *a* he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent *b* us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and *c* tell John what things ye have seen and heard: how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to *d* the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall *e* not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness *f* for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in *g* kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and *h* much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is *i* written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 ¶ For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is *k* not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, & the Publicans / justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God *m* against themselves, being *n* not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, *o* Whereunto then shall I liken ỹ men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have *p* not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came, *q* neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come *r* eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is *s* justified of all her children.

36 And *t* one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And *u* he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, *x* a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the

Pha-

c *Isai.* 35.5. *Mat.* 11.4. d 1 *Co.* 1.27. *Isai.* 66.2. e 1 *Cor* 1.23. 1 *Pet.* 2.7,8. f *John* 5.35. *Acts* 14. 11,12. g *Am.* 7.15. 1 *Thes.* 2.2,3. h *Luk.* 1.76. i *Mal.* 3.1. *Mat.* 3.2,3. k *John* 3.30. *Prov.* 15.33. *Rom.* 3.4. m *Act* 13.46 *and* 20.27 n *Mat* 3.7 o *Mat* 11.16 *and* 3.7. *Rev.* 3.15. p *Mat* 25.27. *Luke* 16.8. q *Mat* 3.4. 1 *Cor.* 9.27. r *Rom* 15.2. f *Mat.* 11.19. t *John* 3.1. u v 36 x *Gal.* 2.28.

Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at Jesus feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet y with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake z within himself, saying. This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and a what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus b answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had c two debtors: the one ought him five hundred pence, and the other fifty

42 And when they had d nothing to pay, he e frankly forgave them f both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me g no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no h kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 i Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven: k for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, l Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, m Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ. 4 The parable of the sower. 22 Christ rebuketh the winds.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout a every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the b twelve were with him.

2 And certain c women, which had been d healed of evil spirits, and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and e Susanna, and many others which f ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by g a parable:

5 A sower h went out to sowe his seed: and i as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it k withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on l good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, He cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples m asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, n Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; o seeing they might not see, & hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: p The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the wayside, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have q no root, which for a r while believe, and in the time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to s perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in t a an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with u patience.

16 No man when he hath lighted

a

y 1 Ti. 5.10.
z 2 Cor. 7.11. Song 1.2. 2 Cors. 10.
a Mat. 3.9. a Nu. 19.22
b c 39 c Mat. 18.
21,28 and 6 13. d 2 Cor 2.5 Rom. 3.23. Ephes. 2.1 e Ho. 14.2. Rom. 3.24. f Exo. 34.7. 1 Tim. 1.15. Isai. 1.18. g Gen. 18.4. h Exo. 4.27. Rom. 16.16 1 Psal. 25. ki Joh. 4.10. Song 1.3,4. 6.50. l Psa. 32.1. Mat. 9.2 m Acts 26.18 Rom. 3.27. 28. n Rom 5.1.
a Acts 10.38

b Acts 1.8.
c Mar 15.40
1 Cor. 1.27. Phil. 4.3.
d Psal 103.2 Ezra 9.13.
e 2 Cor 9.11.
f Mat. 13.3. Mar. 4.3.
g Pro. 22 13. Mat. 9.38.
h Hos. 6 4.
i Gen. 6 5. John 1 5.1. Psal. 51.10 Isai. 49.4.
k Mat 13.10. Mar. 4 10.
l Mat. 11. 25 Jam. 1.17. Psal. 25.14. John 12. 47
m 1 Pe 1.23.
n Ephe 3.17. Col. 2.7. and 1.23.
o Acts 8 13.
p 2 Cor 7.1.
q Jer. 31.33.
r Mat. 24 13
s Mat. 5.15. Rev. 2.20.

t *Acts* 4.20. 1 *John* 1.1.3. *Mat.* 10.27 *Luke.* 12.2.

a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be *t* known, and come abroad.

u *Heb.* 4.2. *Jam.* 1.21. *Prov.* 2.2.

18 Take heed therefore *u* how you hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he *x* seemeth to have.

x *Prov* 13.7. *Rev.* 3.17. *Mat.* 13.12

19 Then came to him *y* his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the *z* press.

y *Mat* 12.46 *Mar.* 3.31.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to see thee.

z *Mat* 11.12. a *Jam.* 1.22. *Mat.* 7.21. *John* 13.17.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and *a* do it.

Psalm. 15.5. *and* 119. 11.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a *b* ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

b *Mat* 8.23. *Mar.* 4.36

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: & there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were *c* filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

c *Psal.* 27. 24.26 1 *Sam.* 21.26.

24 And they came to him, & awoke him, saying, Master, Master, *d* We perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: & they ceased, and there was a calm.

d *Psal.* 62. 2 *Chro.* 20.12 *Jona* 2.4.

25 And he said unto them, *e* Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

e *Mat.* 8.26. *Phil.* 4.6.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the *f* Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

f *Mat.* 8.28. g *John* 5.5.

27 And when he went forth to land there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils *g* long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

h *Luk.* 15.10 i *Gal.* 5.19.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee *h* torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he *i* brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, ‡ Legion: because many devils were entred into him

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the *k* deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would *l* suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were *m* choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man of whom the devils were departed, sitting *n* at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde; and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens, round about, besought him *o* to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and *p* returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things *q* God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things *r* Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people *s* gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man, named *t* Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, & he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would *u* come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he *x* went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman, having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians,

‡ Some say it consisted of 6100 foot men, and 727 horse men.

k *Rev.* 20.3. l *Gen.* 2.4. *Luke* 4.6. *and* 11.22. m *Mat* 20.15 *Psalm.* 5.10 n *Luke* 10.39 o *Jos.* 21.14 *Rom.* 16.18. p *Mat* 7.6. *and* 11.19 *Luke* 11.56 *and* *Gen.* 25.34 q *John* 17.4 *Psalm.* 115.1. r *Isa.* 2.10. *Psal.* 66.16. *Isa.* 38.17 *Acts* 17.14 s *Mat.* 9.18. *Mar.* 5.22. u *Mat* 8.8. x *Mat* 12.20 *Isai.* 40.11 *Ezech.* 34.4 1 *Cor.* 4.20.

y Mar 5. 26. 2 Cor. 1. 8, 9. 2 Mat. 4. 2 Rom. 4. 19. 2 King 11. 14. 21 a Mar 5. 30. b 1 Tit. 5. 14. Luke 7. 50. c Mat. 17. 20 d Mar 5. 37. Mat. 17. 1. end 14. 31. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 11. Rom. 12. 6. e Acts 7. 60. 2 Sam. 7. 12. f 1 Cor. 2. 14. g Mat 7. 6. h John 11. 43 Mark 5. 41. i Mat. 12. 16, 17 Eccl. 3. 12. Luke 5. 14. Prov. 10. 14.

ans, neither could be healed of any,
44 y Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.
45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that a vertue is gone out of me.
47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.
48 And he said unto her, Daughter, b be of good comfort, thy faith hath made the whole, go in peace.
49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue bou'e, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.
50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, c believe onely, and she shall be made whole.
51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save d Peter, and James and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.
52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, the is not dead, but e sleepeth.
53 And they f laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.
54 And he g put them all out, and h took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.
55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.
56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should i tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth out apostles. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ.

a Mat. 10. 1. b Ezec 34. 4. c Tit. 1 9. 14. d Mat. 10. 9, 10.

THen he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them a power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them b to preach the c kingdom of God, and to heal d the sick.
3 And he said unto them, d Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.
4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, e shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.
6 And they departed, and went through the towns, f preaching the gospel, and healing every where.
7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him; and he was g perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead.
8 And of some, that h Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.
9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he i desired to see him.
10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he k took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.
11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and he spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and l healed them that had need of healing.
12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, m Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a n desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but o five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by p fifties in a company.
15 And they q did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and r looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were s all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.
18 And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with

e Mar 6. 11. Luke 10. 11. Acts 13. 51. f v. 2. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Mat. 9. 38. g Mat. 4. 2. h Mat 16. 14 i Pro. 15. 19. and 26. 13. 14 Num. 23. 10 k Mat 14. 13 John 6. 5. Mar. 6. 35. l Mat. 6. 33. Mal. 4. 2. m Rom 10. 2. Gal. 4. 18. n Psal 78. 19 o John 6. 9. Deut. 88. 2 King 7. 2. p Mar 6. 39. 40. q Mat 16. 24 2 Cori 5. 7. r John 11. 4. and 17. 1. Jam 1. 17. s Psal. 145. 18, and 23. 1. Prov. 13. 25.

t Esth. 4.16. t with him: and he asked them, saying, u Whom say the people that I am?

Josh. 24.15 u mat. 16.13. mar. 8.27.

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

x 1 Pet 3.15. Acts 18.25 y Mar 8.29. John 6.69. z Mat. 17.9. Eccl. 3.1.8 a 1 Pet 2.4.7. Mat 17.22 b Mat. 16.24 Luke 14.27. c Mat. 10.33. Gal. 6.12 d Acts 12.2. and 21.13. e Luke 12.20. and 16.25 f Eph. 1.20. Tit. 2.13. g Mat 17.1. 2 Pet. 1.16. h Mat 17.1. i Dan. 9.20. Acts 13.2. k Luk. 24 26 † Gr. going forth. Col. 2.15. l Dan. 8.18. m Phi. 2.4.

20 He said unto them, x But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, y The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them z to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be a rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him b deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will c save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will d lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged if he gain the whole world, e and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of his holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the g kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about an h eight days after these sayings, he f took Peter, and John, and James, & went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he i prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there k talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his † decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were l heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good m for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared, ‡ as they entred into the cloud

‡ that is, Moses and Elias.

35 And there came a voice n out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

n 2 Pet 1.17. Mat. 17.5. o 1 Ti. 2.5. Acts 4.12 p Mat 17.14 Mar. 9.17. q Mat. 9.36. Isai. 64.9. r 1 Pet 5.8. Mar. 1.26. s Mat. 17.20. t Mat. 21.4. u Rev. 12.12 Exod. 5.6.7. x Psal 111.2 Exod. 15.11 y Mat. 17.22 z Acts 2.23. a ver 46 Hebr. 5.11. b Mat. 18.1. Mar. 9.33. c Mat. 9.4. John 2.24. d Isai. 57.15 and 66.2. e Mat 9.18. f Phil. 1.18. Num. 11.28. g Mat. 12.30

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found s alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, that on t the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, q look upon my son, for he is mine only childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, & it r teareth him, that he foameth again, & bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they f could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be t with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And u as he was yet coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed x at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let y these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands z of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they a perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then there arose b a reasoning among them: which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus c perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him.

48 And he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is d least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils e in thy Name, & we f forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, g is for us.

51 And

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he ‡ stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because *k* his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we *l* command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even *m* as Elias did.

55 But he turned, and *n* rebuked them, and said, ye know not *o* what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to *p* save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord *q* I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, *r* Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath *s* not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me *t* first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let *u* the dead bury their dead: but go thou and *x* preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewel, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and *x* looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

Christ appointeth seventy disciples.

AFter these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them *a* two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the *b* laborers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth laborers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, *c* I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither *d* purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and *e* salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, *f* Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall *g* turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things *h* as they give: for the *i* laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God *k* is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they *l* receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very *m* dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God *n* is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be *o* more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin: wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had *p* been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be *q* more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be *r* thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that *s* despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us *t* through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan *u* as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power *x* to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this *y* rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because *z* your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, *a* I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed

---

Job 4.14. *h* Mat. 10.40. *i* Luke 6.19 Gr. confirmed. Heb. 2.3,4. *k* Zech 4.8. *l* John 3.19. Gr. 1 Kin. 18.37. 2 Sam. 21.2. *m* 2 Kin. 1.10. *n* Mat. 16.23. *o* Mat. 26.45. *p* Mat. 18.11. Luke 9.56. *q* Mat. 8.19. *r* Acts 7.24. *s* Phil. 2.21. 2 Cor 6.10. and 8.9. *t* Gen. 25.9. *u* 1 Tim. 5.6. *x* Phil. 3.14 Heb. 10.38. *a* Mar. 6.7. Eccl. 4.10. *b* Phil. 2.21. Mat. 9.38. *c* Heb. 5.4. Mat. 10.16 *d* Mat 6.31. Phil. 4.6 *e* 2 Kin. 4.29. *f* 1 Sa. 25.6. Mat. 10.12 *g* Psal 35.13. *h* 1 Tim. 6.6.8. *i* 1 Cor 9.7. 1. Tim 5.17. *k* Mat 3.2. and 4.17. *l* Mar. 6.11. Job 21.14 *m* Acts 13.51. *n* Acts 13.46 *o* Heb. 10.29. Mat. 7.22. *p* Eze. 3.5,6. Jona 3.6,8. *q* Luke 12.47 Jam. 4.17. *r* Prov 16.15 *s* 1 Sam 8.7. Num. 16.11 *t* Rom 16.20 *u* Rev 12.9. Ephes. 6.13. *x* Mar 16.18 Acts 28.5. Mat. 16,18 *y* Mat. 7.22. 2 Phil. 4.3. *a* Mat. 11.25. 1 Cor. 1.26. Psalm. 8.2.

b *John* 1.18. *and* 6.44,8. 1 *Cor.* 2.11. c *John* 8.16 *Acts* 2.25. 1 *Pet.* 1.8 d *Mat* 13.17 *John* 8.56. *Isai.* 64.1. e *Mat* 16.1. *and* 22.35. f *Isai.* 8.20. g *Deu* 6.5. *Lev.* 19.18. h *Gal.* 3.18, 21,22, 24. *Rom.* 7.7. *and* 3.10. i *Luke* 18.9. *and* 16.15. k *John* 8.44. l *Rom.* 3.23 *Eccl.* 7.29. m *Psa* 38.11. *Isai.* 58.7. n *Lam* 3.51. o *Eze* 16.5. *Mat.* 9.36. p v. 31 *Hebr.* 2.16 q *Acts* 2.47. r *Acts* 20.28.

b *John* revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is *b* but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see *c* the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many *d* prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and *e* tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him,

26 What is written *f* in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt *g* love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: *h* this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to *i* justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell *k* among theeves, which *l* stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the *m* other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and *n* looked on him, & passed by on the other side

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had *o* compassion on him,

34 And *p* went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an *q* inne, and took *r* care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and *s* do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entred into *t* a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at *u* Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about *x* much serving, and came to him, & said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things.

42 But *y* one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that *z* good part, which shall *a* not be taken away from her.

s *John* 13.17. *Jam.* 1.22. *Psalm.* 15.5. t *John* 11.1. u *Acts* 22.3. *Deut.* 33.3. *Prov.* 8.34 x *Mat* 8.15. y *Mat.* 6.33. z *Heb.* 11. 25,26. *Col.* 3.1. a *Mat* 6.20.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray, instantly*
14 *He casteth out a dumb devil.*
30 *Jonas a sign.*

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, *a* teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, *b* Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And *c* forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And *d* lead us not into temptation, but *e* deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise, and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his † importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

a *Rom* 8.26. b *John* 12.28 *Isai.* 6.3 *and* 8.13. c *Isai.* 43.24 *Psalm.* 32.5. d 1 *Co.* 10.13 *Mat.* 26.41 *John* 17.15. *Exod.* 4.13. e 2 *Ti* 4.17. † *Gr. impudent sake. Luke* 18.1. *Rom.* 15.30 *Gen.* 32.26 *Mat.* 15. 22.18.

9 And

9 And I say unto you, *f* Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If *g* a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish, give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being *h* evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the *i* holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was *k* casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But *l* some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other *m* tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he *n* knowing their thoughts, said unto them, every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against an house, falleth:

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your *o* sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the *p* finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When *q* a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when *r* a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, *s* is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit *t* is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and *u* garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to himself even other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and *x* dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and *z* keep it.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek *a* a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, *b* so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The *c* queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, *d* a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they *e* repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under *f* a bushel; but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The *g* light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine eye h* is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be *i* not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having *k* no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and *l* he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had *m* not first washed before dinner.

39 And the LORD said unto him, Now do *n* ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your *o* inward part is full

---

Mat. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. Mat. 7. 7. Gal. 5. 22. John 14. 13. Deut. 33. 3. Prov. 8. 34. Mat. 7. 11. Luke 11. 13. Mat. 9. 32. Luke 11. 14. Mat. 12. 22. Luke 11. 14. Mat. 12. 24. Luke 11. 15. Mat. 16. 1. Luke 11. 16. Mat. 12. 25. Luke 11. 17. Mat. 12. 25. Luke 11. 17. Exod. 8. 19. Luke 11. 20. Mat. 12. 28. Eph. 2. 2. and 6. 12. Mat. 12. 29. Luke 11. 21. Col. 4. 5. John 14. 30. Mat. 12. 30. 1 Kin. 18. 21. Act. 15. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Mat. 12. 30. Gal. 5. 19. Luke 11. 23. Luke 11. 24. Mat. 12. 43. Luke 11. 25. Luke 11. 26. Mat. 12. 45. Luke 11. 27. Luke 11. 28. Luke 11. 29. Mat. 12. 39. Luke 11. 30. Mat. 12. 40. Luke 11. 31. 1 Kin. 10. 1. Mat. 12. 42. Luke 11. 32. Jon. 3. 5. Mat. 12. 41. Luke 11. 33. Mat. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. Luke 11. 34. Mat. 6. 22. Luke 11. 35. Jer. 23. 24. Psalm. 139. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 13. Mat. 6. 23. Luke 11. 36. Exod. 4. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 17. † Gr. innocence. Luke 18. 1. Rom. 15. 32. Gen. 32. 26. Mat. 15. 22, 28. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 20. 2 Kor. 1. 3. Mat. 7. 23. 1 Cor 1. 22. Mat. 12. 38 Act. 2. 37 41. 47. 1 Kin. 10. 1. Col. 2. 3. John. 1. 16. Eph. 3. 8. Jon. 3. 5. 6. 10. Mat. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. Philip. 2. 15. Mat. 6. 22. Mat. 20. 15 1 Kom 1. 22. Luk. 18. 11. Prov. 13. 7. 1 Cor 13. 9. 1 Cor. 9. 19. 20. Mar 7. 2. 9. Gal. 5. 1. Mat. 14. 4. Act. 2. 36. Psal. 51. 6. Mat. 23. 25. Jer. 4. 4.

g 1 Th. 5, 23. h Luke 19 8. 2 Cor. 8.12. i 1 Ti. 4.4. Tit. 1.15. k Luke 1. 6. Mat. 23. 23 l Mar. 12.38. m Psa 55.21. and 12.2. n Rom 2.15. 2 Tim. 4.3. o Mat 15.9. and 23.4. p Mat. 23 29. q Rom 1 32. Mat. 23.31. r Prov 8.12. 1 Cor. 1.24. Mat. 23.34. f Psal. 9.12. Gen. 9.5. Rev. 18.24 t Gen. 4.8. 2 Chro. 24.21. u Mat. 15.9. 2 Pet. 2.1,2. Mat. 23.13. x 2 Ti. 4.3. y Jer. 18. 18 and 20.10 Mat. 22.15

full of ravening and wickednes.
40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is *g* within also?
41 But rather give alms of such things *h* as you have: and behold, *i* all things are clean unto you.
42 But wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment, and the love of God: *k* these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
43 Wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye love the *l* uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.
44 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which *m* appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.
45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, *n* thus saying, thou reproachest us also.
46 And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with *o* burthens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burthens with one of your fingers.
47 Wo unto you: for ye *p* build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.
48 Truly ye bear witness that ye *q* allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.
49 Therefore also said the *r* wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:
50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,
51 From the blood of *t* Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.
52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken *u* away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.
53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to *x* urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:
54 *y* Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him,

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid hypocrisie.* 13 *To beware of covetousnes,* 31 *to seek Gods kingdom,* 33 *to give alms.*

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the *a* leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.
2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be *b* revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.
3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the *c* house tops.
4 And I say unto you, *d* my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.
5 But I will forwarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him
6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is *e* forgotten before God?
7 But even the very *f* hairs of your head are all numbred; fear not therefore, ye are of *g* more value then many sparrows.
8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me *h* before men, *i* him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.
9 But he that *k* denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.
10 And whosoever shall speak a word *l* against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.
11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, *m* take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say.
12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the *n* same hour, what ye ought to say
13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he *o* divide the inheritance with me.
14 And he said unto him, Man, *p* who made me a judge, or a divider over you?
15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of *q* covetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abun-

a Mat. 16.6. Mar. 8.15. b Eccl 12.14. Luke 18.17. Mar. 4.22. c Mat. 10.27 d John 15.14. e Psal. 56.6. and 145. 15. f 1 Sa. 14.45. Dan 4.33 Psal. 55. 22 1 Pet 5.7. Phil. 4.6. g Psal 8.6. 72 h Psal. 119. 46. Acts 4.19. i 1 Sa. 2.30. k 2 Ti. 2.12. l Mat. 12.31. 1 Tim. 1.13. m Dan 3.16. n Mat 10.19 Psal. 46.1. Gen. 22.14 o Heb. 2.2. p Judg 9.8,15 Rom. 12.7. 2 Tim. 2.4. q 1 Ti. 6.10. Mat. 13.23. 2 Pet. 2.3.

t Job 11.10. Mat. 6.45. u Isai. 30.1. Jer. 17.9 t Eccl. 11.1. u Jam. 4.13. x Mat 6.19. Phil. 1.21. y Pro. 28.1. Job 14.1. a 1 Sa. 25.25. b 1 Th. 5.3. Dan. 4.27. c 1 Ti. 6.17. Rom. 12.3. Pſal. 6.6. Pſal. 39. d Phi. 4.6. Pſal. 55.22 1 Pet. 5.7. Mat. 6.25. e Job 39. 3. Pſal. 147.9 f Mat. 6.27. g Pſa. 127.1 Ec. 9.12. h Jam 1.10. 1 Pet. 1.24 Hab. 3.17. Heb. 13.5. 1 Cor 7.32 1 Tim. 6.8. King 8. Rom. 12. Rom. 6.22.

abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth r plentifully.

17 And he thought ſ within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have t no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This u will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and x there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up y for many years, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou a fool, b this night thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is c not rich towards God.

22 And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, d Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, neither for the body, what ye ſhall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſowe, nor reap, which neither have ſtore-houſe nor barn, and God e feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought f can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the g reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not araied like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the h graſs, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more will *he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, neither be ye of i doubtful minde.

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 But rather ſeek the kingdom of God, and all theſe things ſhall be k added unto you.

32 Feare not, † little flock; for it is your Fathers l good pleaſure m to give you the n kingdom.

33 o Sell that ye have, & give alms: provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 Let your p loins be girded about, and your q light burning,

36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that r wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and ſ knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall finde t watching: Verily, I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth, and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the u ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39 And this x know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Son of man cometh y at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that z faithful & wiſe ſteward, whom his lord ſhall make a ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed a is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde b ſo doing.

44 Of a truth, I ſay unto you, that he will make him c ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My lord d delayeth his coming, and ſhall begin to e beat the men-ſervants, and maidens, and to eat, and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his f portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that ſervant which knew his lords will, and prepared not himſelf,

† Gr. Little little, Mat. 7.14. l Mat. 11.26 m Ro. 6.23. n 2 Pet 1.11. o Act. 4.34. Mat. 6.20. Prov. 19.17 Ecc. 11.1. p 1 Pet 1.13. q Mat 5.16 Prov 31.18 r Mat. 25.1. ſ Song 5.2. Rev. 3.20. Pſal. 24.7. t Rev. 16.15 Mat. 24.46 u Mat 14.25 Exod. 14.24 x Mat 24.43 y Thef 5.2, 3. 2 Pet. 3.10. z 1 Cor 4.2. a Act. 20.28. Epheſ. 2 19. b 1 Cor 9.24. c Luke 19.17 d 2 Pet 3.4. e 3 Joh v.9,10 f Job 20.29

g *Jam self*, neither did according to his will, 4. 17. shall be beaten with g many stripes.

Mat. 11. 24 48 But he that *h* knew not, and did h 2. *Th.* 2. 8. commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of i *Mat.* 10. 34 him shall be much required: and to *1 Pet.* 1. 7. whom men have committed much, *k Mat.* 20. 22 of him they will ask the more.

Gr. 49 I am come to send *i* fire on the *pressed* earth, and what will I, if it be already *pained* kindled?

Psal. 40. 8. 50 But I have *k* a baptism to be bap- tized with, and how am I † straitned till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather *l* division.

Act. 21. 13 52 For from henceforth there l *John* 7. 40. shall be five in one house *m* divided, three against two, and two against three.

Act. 13. 44. *and* 28. 24 53 The father shall be *m* divided a- gainst the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daugh- ter, and the daughter against the mo- m *Mat.* 10. 35. *Micah* 7. 6. ther: the mother in-law against the daughter in-law, and the daughter in law against her mother in-law.

Acts 5. 29. *Ephes.* 6. 1. 54 And he said also to the people, n When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There com- eth a shower; and so it is.

n *Mat* 16. 2. *1 Thil.* 3. 19. 55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

o *Luk.* 19. 44. *Jer.* 8. 12. 56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern o this time?

Mat. 11. 57 Yea, and why even of your selves p judge ye not what is right?

3, 4, 5. p v. 58 *1 Cor.* 11. 31. q *Sa.* 25. 17 *2 Sam.* 19. 18 58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art q in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christs sermon of repentance: 11 He healeth a crooked woman.

a *Acts* 5. 37. b *Acts* 28. 4. *Job* 6. 6, 7. c *Eccl* 9. 1, 2. THere were present at that season some that told him of the a Gali- leans, whose blood Pilate had min- gled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, b Suppose ye that these Galile- ans were sinners above all the Galile- ans, because they suffered such things

3 I tell you, c Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all *d* likewise perish.

d *Luke* 19. 43 *Rom.* 2. 8, 9. e *Isai.* 8. 6. *John* 9. 7. † Gr. *ceb- tors.* *Mat.* 18. 24 f *Mat.* 18. 24 g *Isai.* 5. 7. *Song* 4. 16. *Mat.* 21. 19 h *Rom.* 2. 4. *2 Pet.* 3. 9. i *Rom.* 11. 19 k *Exo* 32. 11 *Jer.* 18. 20 *1 Sam.* 12. 23 *2 Chr* 36. 16 m *Mat* 9. 35. n *John* 5. 5, 9 *Hab.* 2. 3. o *Heb* 4. 15. *Mat.* 9. 36. p v. 14 *Psal.* 103. 2, 3. q *Mat* 5. 22. r *Mat* 7. 5 *Eccl* 12. 14 t *Luke* 19. 9 u *Prov* 12. 23 x *Mat* 12. 23 y 1 Cor 1. 26 *Mat* 18. 23 *Acts* 5. 21.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in e Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were † sin- ners above all men that dwelt in Je- rusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye re- pent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable: A cer- tain man had a f fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he g came and sought fruit thereon, & found none.

7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these *k* three years I come, seeking fruit on this fig-tree and finde none: cut it down, why *i* cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, *k* let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then *l* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was *m* teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a wo- man, which had a spirit of infirmity *n* eighteen years, and was bowed to- gether, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus *o* saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and *p* glorified God.

14 And the *q* ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath- day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou *r* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose *s* his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a *t* daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were *u* a- shamed: and all the people *x* rejoy- ced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereun- to shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a *y* grain of mustard- seed, which a man took and cast into his

his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took, and *a* hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he *b* went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will *c* seek to enter in, & shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath *d* shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have *e* eaten & drunk in thy presence and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, *f* depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see *g* Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, *i* Get thee out, and *k* depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that *l* fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be *m* perfected.

33 Nevertheless, *n* I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, & stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall *p* not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, *q* Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath. 7 teacheth humility.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the *a* chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they *b* watched him.

2 And behold, *c* there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the *d* lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and *e* healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they *f* could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were † bidden, when he marked how they *g* chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room: lest a more honorable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art *h* bidden, go, and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever *i* exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner, or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbors: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the *k* poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde.

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be *l* recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these

m Rev 19.9. Luke 13.29.
things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall *m* eat bread in the kingdom of God.

n Mat 22.2. Rev. 19.9. Isai. 55.1. o Prov 9.2,5.
16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made *n* a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time, to say to them that were bidden *o* Come; for all things are now ready

p Mat 22.22. Luke 14.18.
18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought *p* a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

q 1 Co. 7.29. r Mat. 22.28. Rev. 3.17. Luke 14.1.
19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I *q* have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the *r* poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

‡ that is, with earnest and continuall urging 2 Tim. 4.2. Luke 14.29. Gen. 33.11. 1 Cor. 10.3. and 5.20. Acts 16.15 2 King 4.8.
22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and ‡ compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were *s* bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

t Mat. 10.37 u Mat 10.38 and 16.24 Mar. 8.34. x Acts 20.23. 1 Thes. 3.4. y Gal. 3.3,4. Mat. 13.21.
26 If any man come to me, *t* and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not *u* bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and *x* counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man *y* began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace

z 2 Thes. 2.3. 1 Tim. 4.1. a Heb. 6.4,6. b Mat. 5.13. Rev. 3.2.
33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that ‡ forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt is good: but if the salt have *a* lost his savor, *b* wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither *c* fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghil: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

3 The parable of the lost sheep. 8 Of the pieces of silver. 11 Of the prodigal son

c Mat. 5.13. Rev. 3.2.

Then *a* drew near unto him all the publicanes and sinners, for to hear him.

a Mat 11,28. Luke 18.23. 1 Tim. 1.15. b Luk 18.11. c Mat 9.11. and 20.1 d 1 Tim 1.15. Mat. 9.12. e Mat 18.12. f John 4.7,8 Phil. 1.6. Ezek 18.23 and 33.11 g v. 4. Luke 2.13. and 19.10 h Prov 10.12 Eccl. 7.20 1 Mat 18.1 k 2 Pet 3.9 1 Tim 2.1. Ezek 33 4.12 l 1 Tim 2.1,3 m Prov 17.1 n Psal 2.12 Luke 8.11. and 16.15.
2 And the *b* Pharisees and *c* scribes murmured, saying, This man *d* receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having *e* an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath *f* found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me: for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that *g* likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine *h* just persons, which *i* need no repentance.

8 Either what woman, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and *k* seek diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, and her neighbors together, saying, *l* Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father, give me *m* the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after, the yonger son gathered all together, and took his journey into *n* a far country; and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And

14 And when he had *o* spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be *p* in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, & he sent him into his fields, to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the *q* husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came *r* to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will *s* arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have *t* sinned *u* against heaven, and *x* before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet *y* a great way off, his father *z* saw him, *a* and had compassion, *b* and ran, and fell on his neck, and *c* kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the *d* best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, & let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was *e* dead, and is alive again: he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came, and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick, & *f* dancing:

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was *g* angry, and would not go in; therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do *h* I serve thee; neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was *k* lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the Pharisees.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that *a* I hear this of thee? give *b* an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: *c* I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am *d* resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship; they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord *e* commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of *f* this World are in their generation wiser *g* then the *h* children of light

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves *i* friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that when *k* ye fail, they may *l* receive you into everlasting habitations

10 He that is faithful in that which *m* is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is *n* another mans, who shall give you that which is *o* your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will

will hold to the one, and despise the other: *p* ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were *q* covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which *r* justifie your *s* selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is *t* highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The *u* law and the prophets were until John: since that time the *x* kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for *x* heaven and earth to pass, then one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever *y* putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in *z* purple and fine linen, and *a* fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain *b* beggar, *c* named Lazarus, which was *d* laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the *e* crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the *f* dogs came and licked his sores,

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar *g* died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham *h* afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, *i* have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is *k* comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is *l* a great gulf fixed, so *y* they which would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou *m* wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham said unto him, They have *n* Moses and the prophets, let *o* them hear them.

30 And he said, *p* Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If *q* they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *To avoid offences.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.*

THen said he unto his disciples, It is *a* impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 *b* Take heed to your selves: if thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent: thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, *d* Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith *e* as a grain of mustard seed, *f* ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self *g* and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done *g* all those things which are commanded you, say, We *h* are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was *i* our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went *k* to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood *l* afar off.

13 And they *m* lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said

M at 6.24. and 4.10.
q Mat 13.22.
r Luk. 18.11
s Mat. 6.2.5.
t Act. 19.28.
u Mat 11.11
x 1. Pet 1.24.
y Mat 5.32.
z Rev. 17.4.
a Rev. 18.7.
b Ecc. 9.1.2.
c ver. 19 Prov. 10.6.
d 1 Pet 4.17.
e Gen. 28.22
f Num 22.28. Prov. 29.12.
g Ecc. 2.16. Heb. 1.14
Rom. 4 12.16.
h Psal 119. 150.
i Jam 2.13.
k Isa. 57.2. Rev. 14.13
Psalm 37.37.
l Psal. 50.22.
Isa. 30.33.
Joh. 3.35.
m Isa 8.19. 2. Kin. 1.3. Lev. 20.6.

n Isa. 8.20. Joh. 5.39.
2. Tim. 3.16.
o Mat. 17.5.
p Mat 25.44
q Joh. 5.57.

a Mat 18. 7. Deu. 13.3.
b 2. Ki 10.31.
c Mat 18.15 Lev. 19.17.
d Mar 9.24. 2. Cor. 9.10. 1. Thes. 4.12. Col. 2.9.
2. Cor. 10.15
e Mat 13.32.
f Mat. 17.20 Act. 14.9. 1. Cor. 12.9.
g 1 Ki. 8.46. Joh. 9.2.3.
h Rom 11.35. Joh. 22.2. and 35.7. Psalm. 16.2.
i Rom. 4.4.5. Mal. 1.6.
k Act. 10.38
l Lev. 13.45. Num. 5.2.
m 1 2. 37.4.

n Leu. 14.2. Mat. 8.4. Luk. 5.14. o Jer. 48.20. Mat. 16.24. p vers 19. Exo. 23.2. q Psal 103.1. r 2. Chr 32.25. s 2 Kin 17.24. t 1. Sa. 2.30. u Dan 2.44. Mat. 3.2. x Zec. 4.6. 1 Cor. 1.27. ‡ Or, in the midst of you. Job. 1. 26. y Mat 9.15. Luk. 22.17. z Mat. 24.23. a 1. Ti. 6.15. Rev. 11.15. b Mat 16.21. c Luk. 17. 27. 1. The. 5.2.3. d Phil. 2.21. Rev. 18.7. e Eze. 16.49. f Gen. 19.16. 2 Pet. 2.6.7. g 2. Th 1.8. h Jer. 46. Mat. 24.17.

said unto them, Go n shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that o as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And p one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him q thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, were there not ten cleansed? but r where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this s stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, t thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the u kingdom of God should come: he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with x observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‡ within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye y shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, z See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven, so shall also the Son of man be in a his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things b and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, c so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did d eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot: they did e eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded.

29 But the same day that f Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is g revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his h stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him like wise not return back.

32 i Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his k life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, l in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one m shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, n thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The importunate widow.* 9 *The Pharisee and the publican.*

AND he spake a parable unto them, a *to this end*, that men a ought always to pray, and not to b faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was c a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, d Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for e a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow f troubleth me, I will avenge her: lest by her continual coming, she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, g Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God h avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he i bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them k speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall l he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which m trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and n despised others.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee o stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not q as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I r fast twice in the week, I give s tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican t standing afar off, would not lift up so much as

a 1. Th 5.17. b Gen. 32.26. Luk. 11.8. Jam. 5. 16.17. c Lam. 1.1. d Psal. 82.3.4. e Psal. 83.1. f Son. 2.14. g Mat 7.11. h 2 Th. 1.8. i 1. Pet 3.20. k Rev. 18.8. Heb. 10.37. l Mat. 25.10 12. m Phi. 3.4. n Isa. 65.5. o Hab. 2.4. q 1 Ti. 1.15. r Mat. 6.16. s Mat. 23.23. t 1. Ki. 8.41.

u Psal 51.1. Prov. 28.13; x Rom 3.20. y vers 11.12. Mat. 9.13. z 1 Pet 5.6. Luke 14.11. a 1 Sa. 1.24. Mat. 19.13. b Nu. 11.28. Luke 9.49. c Rev. 14.3,5. Isai. 9.9. d Mat 19.16. Rom. 13.9. e Mat 19.16. f 1 Sam. 2.2. g Luk. 19.29. Mat. 23.3. h Luk. 16.9. i Acts 21.22. John 6.60. k Mat 13.22. l Mar. 10.24. Prov. 20.15. m Jer. 32.13. and 11.29. n Phil. 4.13. o Jer. 32.17 o Mat 4.20. Heb. 11.8. p Phil. 4.8.

his eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his breast, saying, God be u merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house x justified rather then the y other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that z humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they a brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they b rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for c of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not d receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain e ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? f none is good save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor thy father and thy mother

21 And he said, g All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have h treasure in heaven, and i come, follow me.

23 And when he heard it this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very k rich

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How l hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible m with men, are n possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have o left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold p more in this present time, and in the world to come, life everlasting.

31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and q said unto them, Behold, r we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets, concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be s delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the t third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying u was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat x by the way side, begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou y Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, z he should hold his peace: but he cried a so much b more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: & when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, what wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, a Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus saith unto him, Receive thy sight, b thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, c glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, d gave praise unto God.

q John 16.1. r Acts 21.13, John 10.17. s Acts 4.28. John 19.11. t Mat. 16.21. u Heb. 5.11. x Acts 3.2. y Rom 1.3, Mat. 15.22. z Song 8.7. Mat. 15. a Mat. 8.2. and 9.28. b Luk. 17.19. c Psal 50.15 Rom. 11.36 Psal. 115.1. d Psal 145. 2,7. Mat. 6.13.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Zacheus called.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.*

AND Jesus entred, and a passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was b chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he c sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree, to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus d came to the place, he looked up, and e saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, f make haste, and come down, for to day I must g abide at thy house.

6 And he h made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

a Mat, 18.11 Isai. 65.1. b 1 Ti. 1.13. c Luk. 23.8. d Eze. 16.8. e John 1.48. f Song 2.10. g Song 5.1. h Psal 119, 32.

7 And

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus *k* stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, *l* I restore him four fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation *m* come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the *n* son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the *o* kingdom of God should *p* immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into *q* a far country, to receive for himself *r* a kingdom, and *s* to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, *t* Occupy till I come.

14 But *u* his citizens hated him, & sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be *x* called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath *y* gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been *z* faithfull in a very little, have thou *a* authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord thy pound hath gained *b* five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over *c* five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in *d* a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, *e* because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laidst not down, and reapest that thou diest not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, *f* Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, *g* Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him *h* that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine *i* enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and *k* slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went *l* before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to *m* Bethpage, & Bethany, at the mount called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde *n* a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, *o* The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they *p* brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they *q* spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of olives, the *r* whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *s* peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him Master, *t* rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the *u* stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and *x* wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known even thou, at least in this thy day, the

z *Psal.* 137.13. things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine
a *Deut* 28.47 eyes.
48,52 43 For the z day shall come upon
b *Mat* 23.37 *and* 24.2. thee, that thine a enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee
c *Hos.* 3.5. round, & keep thee in on every side,
Rom. 11.25 44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy b children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy c visitation.
d *Mat* 21.12. *John* 2.14. 45 And he went into the temple, and began to d cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,
e *Jer.* 7.11. 46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it e a den of theeves.
† Gr. *hung upon him.* *Acts* 16.14 47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,
48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people † were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ avoucheth his authority.

a *Mat.* 12.48. *and* 13.19 b *Mat* 2.7,8. *Mat.* 11.25. c *Luk.* 19.45. d *Mat* 10.16 *Psal.* 112.5. e *Gal.* 1.1. f *Heb.* 4.13. g *Rom* 2.15. *1 John* 3.20. h *Mat* 14.5. i *Psal.* 7.15. *and* 33.10. k *Prov* 26.4. l *Mat.* 21.13 *1 Cor.* 3.6,9 m *Isai* 5.2.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he a taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the b chief priests, and the scribes, came upon him, with the elders.
2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, c by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also d ask you one thing, and answer me.
4 The baptisme of John, was it e from heaven or of men?
5 And they reasoned f with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, why then g believed ye him not?
6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will h stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a propher.
7 And they answered, that they could i not tell whence it was.
8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither k tell I you by what authority I do these things.
9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable, A certain man l planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.
10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the m fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.
11 And again he sent n another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.
12 And again he sent the o third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.
13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, what shall I do? I will send p my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him
14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the q heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?
16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard r to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, ſ The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?
18 Whosoever shall t fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
19 And the chief priests, and the scribes the u same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived ỿ he had spoken this parable x against them.
20 And they watched him, and sent forth y spies, which should z feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.
21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest a rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.
22 Is it lawful b for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?
23 But he c perceived their craftiness, & said unto them, Why tempt ye me?
24 Shew me d a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? they answered and said, Cesars.
25 And he said unto them, e Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars; and unto God the things which be f Gods.
26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and g held their peace.

n 2 *Ch.* 36.15 *Isai.* 30.9. o *Isai.* 5.4. *Hos.* 6.4,5. p *Mat.* 3.17. *Psalm.* 2.12. q *Heb.* 1.2. r *Mat.* 8.12. *Rom.* 11.19 ſ *Psal.* 118. 22. *Isai.* 8.16. t *1 Pet.* 2.7,8. *Zech.* 12.3. u *Rom* 3.15. x *2 Ti.* 4.3. *Acts* 7.54. y *Jer.* 18.22. *Psalm.* 38.12. z *1 Ti.* 4.2. a *2 Cor* 2.17. *1 Thes.* 2.3,4. b *John* 8.33. *Mat.* 17.24. c *John* 2.24. *Hebr.* 4.13. d *Mat* 22.19 *and* 18.28 e *Rom* 13.7. f *Acts* 5.29. g *Isa.* 2.9. *Tit.* 1.10.

27 Then

h *Acts* 23 8. *Mat.* 3.7.
27 Then came to him certain of the *h* Sadduces, (which deny that there is *i* any resurrection) & they asked him,
28 Saying, Master, Moses *k* wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.
32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of *l* this world marry, and are given in marriage:
35 But they which shall be accounted *m* worthy to obtain *n* that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.
36 Neither can they *o* die any more: for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the *p* children of the *q* resurrection.
37 Now that the dead *r* are raised, even *s* Moses shewed at the *t* bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all *u* live unto him.
39 Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast *x* well said.
40 And after that, they *y* durst not ask him any question at all.
41 And he said unto them, *z* How say they that Christ is Davids son?
42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, *a* Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot stool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?
45 Then in the *b* audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,
46 *c* Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:
47 Which devour widows houses, & for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

i 1 *Cor.* 15.32. *Mat.* 24.48. *k* *Deu* 25.5. *Mat.* 22.24. *l* *Hebr* 2.5. *Joha* 19.36. *m* 2 *Th* 1.5. *Rev.* 3.4. *n* *Heb.* 2.5. *Luke* 19.12. *o* 1 *Co.* 15.54 *Rev.* 21.4. *p* *Rom* 8.23. *1 John* 3.2. *q* *Rev* 20.5. *r* 2 *Cor* 4.14. *s* v.28 *Mat.* 4.6,7. *t* *Exo.* 3.5. *u* *Rom* 4.17. *x* *and* 14.8. *y* *Mar* 12.34. *Tit.* 1. 11. *z* *Mat* 22.42 *a* *Rom* 8.34. *Hebr.* 1.13. *b* 1 *Ti.* 5.20. *c* *Mat.* 23.14. *d* 2 *Ti* 3.5.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ commendeth the poor widow.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the *a* treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither *b* two mites
3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all:
4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God; but she of her *c* penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
5 And as *d* some spake of the temple how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,
6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left *e* one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but *f* when shall these things be? and what sign will there be, when these things shall come to pass?
8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and *g* the time draweth near; go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be *h* not terrified: for these things must first come to pass, but the end is not by and by.
10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and *i* famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.
12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the *k* synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for *l* a testimony.
14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you *m* a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.
16 And ye shall be *n* betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be *o* hated of all men for my Names sake.

a 2 *Ch.* 24.8, 1 *Cor.* 16.1. b *Mar* 14.8. 2 *Cor.* 8.12. c 2 *Cor* 8.1,4. *Mar.* 12.44. d *Mat* 24.1. *and* 23.27. e *Luke* 19.44 *Hab.* 2.11. f *Dan.* 12,4 *Psalm.* 111 2 g 2 *Th.* 2.7. *Rev.* 8.7. h *Psal* 46.2. *Rev.* 7.3. *Psalm.* 112.7. i *Acts* 11.28. *Rev.* 6.2,8. k *Acts* 5.40. *and* 22.19. l *Phil.* 1.28. 2 *Thes.* 1.5. *Rev.* 2.13. m *Mar* 13.11. *Acts* 6.10. *Mat.* 10.19 n *Mat* 10.21. *John* 16,2. o *John* 15 18 1 *Pet.* 4.4.

p Mat. 10.30. 18 But there shall *p* not an hair of your head perish.

a Sam. 14.45 19 In your *q* patience possess ye your souls.

q Rom. 5.3. 20 And when ye shall see *r* Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

Hebr. 11.10. 21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

r Prov. 11.12. Jer. 51.10.

s Gen. 19. 22 For these be *s* the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

t Gen. 25.16 Mat. 23.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those days; for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

u 2 Kin. 8.24. Rev. 11.2.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be *x* troden down of the Gentiles, *y* until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

x Rom. 11.25. Jer. 25.26.

25 And there shall be *z* signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth, distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,

y Ter. 3.10. 2 Kin. 19.31.

26 Mens hearts *a* failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

z Mat. 24.29. Rev. 6.12. and 9.6.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming *b* in a cloud with power and great glory.

a Acts 2.19. Rev. 1.7.

28 And when *c* these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your *d* redemption draweth nigh.

b Mat. 24.30. Mat. 26.64.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the fig-tree, and all the trees,

c Rev. 11.15.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that *f* summer is now nigh at hand.

d Rom. 8.23.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the *g* kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

e Mat. 24.32. Song 2.11.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

f Luk. 19.12. 2 Tim. 4.1.

33 *h* Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my word shall not pass away.

g 2 Pet. 3.10. Psal. 102.26. 1 Prov. 23.5. Jer. 30.23.

34 And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with *i* surfetting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

h Isa. 51.6. Mat. 5.18. 1 Pet. 1.25.

35 For as *k* a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

i Rom. 13.13. 1 Thes. 5.6.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be *l* accounted worthy *m* to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to *n* stand before the Son of man.

k Eccl. 9.12, Rev. 3.3.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

l Luke 20.35. m Rev. 16.1. and 14.9. n 1 Job 2.28.

38 And all the people came *o* early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

o Prov. 8.34.

CHAP. XXII.

The Jews conspire against Christ.

NOw the *a* feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

a Exo. 12.14. Mat. 26.2.

2 And the chief *b* priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

b Psal. 22.12. Mat. 12.23.

3 Then *c* entred Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

c Mat. 12.45 and 26.14.

4 And he *d* went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

d 1 Jo. 2.19. Jude v 11.

5 And they were *e* glad, and covenanted to give him *f* money.

e 1 Sa. 23.24. f Mat. 26.15. and 27.3.

6 And he promised, and sought *g* opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

g Job 25.15. Mar. 6.21.

7 Then came the *h* day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

h Exo. 12.6. Mar. 14.12.

8 And he sent *i* Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

i Acts 10.7. 2 King. 12.15.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the *k* city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

k Deu. 16.5. l 2 Chr. 30.6. Gen. 35.4. m Exo. 12.6. Deu. 16.6 Mat. 26.20. Psal. 31.20

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper-room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they *l* made ready the passeover.

14 And when the *m* hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this

passeover

passeover with you, before I suffer.
16 For I say unto you, I will *n* not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
17 And he took the ‡ cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.
18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.
19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given *o* for you, this do in remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the *p* new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
21 But behold, the *q* hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.
22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was *r* determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.
23 And they began to *s* enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
24 ¶ And there was also *t* a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.
25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles *u* exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.
26 But *x* ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.
27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.
28 Ye are they which have *z* continued with me in my temptations.
29 And *a* I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me.
30 That ye may *b* eat & drink at my table in my kingdom, & sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath *c* desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:
32 But I have *d* prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art *e* converted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am *f* ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.
34 And he said, *g* I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
35 And he said unto them, when I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, *h* Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and like wise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and *i* buy one.
37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the *k* transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords And he said unto them, *l* it is enough.
39 And he *m* came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.
40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, *n* Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.
41 And he was *o* withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, *p* not my will, but thine be done.
43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, *q* strengthning him.
44 And being in *r* an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them *s* sleeping for sorrow,
46 And said unto them, *t* Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
47 And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, & he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, & drew near unto Jesus, *u* to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest *x* thou the Son of man with a kiss?
49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?
50 And *y* one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he *z* touched his ear, and healed him.
52 Then Jesus said unto the *a* chief priest, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?
53 When I was daily with you in the temple,

10.18 Mat. 26.29 Mar. 14.25 Luke 22.16 1 Cor. 11.25 ‡ This first cup appertained to the passeover. 19.20 1 Cor. 11.25 o Gal. 3.16 p Heb. 9.14 q Psal. 41.9 r Acts 4.28 and 2.23 s John 13.22,23 t Prov 13.10 u Mat 20.25 x 1 Pet 5.3 y John 13.12 z Rev. 2.10. Heb. 2.18. a Rev. 3.21. Phil. 1.9. b Rev. 2.7. Luke 19.12 c 1 Pet. 5.8. Job 1.11. d John 17.20 e Mat. 26.75 f Jer. 10.23 g Jer. 17.9. John 2.25. h Heb. 13.5. 1 King. 17.6. Jer. 39.12. ivers 38.40. 2 Cor. 10.4. Ephes. 6.12. k Isai. 53.12. Mar. 15.28. l John 18.36. v.36. m Joh. 18.1. Mat. 26.36. n Mat. 26.41. Ezech. 36.37 2 Cor. 12.7. o Mat. 26.37. p 2 Sa. 15.26. Acts 21.14. 1 Pet. 4.19. q Mat. 4.11. Hebr. 1.14. r Gal. 3.13, Hebr. 5.7,9. Jona 2.3. v 47 t Jona 1.6. u Prov. 27.6. Mat. 26.48 x Psal 41.9. and 55.13. y Mat. 26.51. z Mat. 5.44. a Mat. 26.47

temple,

b Rev. 13.5. Ephes. 6.12.
c John 18.13.
d Pro. 13.20 Pſal. 119. 63.
e Prov 7.13. and 29.12
f v. 33 Rom. 11.20 John 15.5.
g Gen. 12.13 and 20.2.
h Mat 26.73. i i Ki. 8.46. Gal. 6.1.
k Mat 26.34.
l Gen. 43.30. Mat. 26.75
m Joh. 18.22 Mar. 14.65
n Luke 7.16. John 7.48.
o 1 Pet 2.23.
Acts 8.32.
p Rom 3.15.
q John 1.20.
r John 9.12.
f Mat. 25.31
t Mat. 26.25.
u Mat 26,66

temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is *b* your hour, and the power of darkneſs.

54 Then took they him, and led him, & brought him into the *c* high prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet down together, Peter ſat down *d* among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he ſat by the fire, and earneſtly *e* looked upon him, and ſaid; This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, *f* I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, *g* I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth this fellow alſo was with him, for he is *h* a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, *i* I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately, while he yet ſpake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter *k* remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter *l* went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jeſus, *m* mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, *n* Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things *o* blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 And *p* aſſoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes came together, and led him into their councel, ſaying,

67 Art thou *q* the Chriſt? *r* tell us. And he ſaid unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I alſo ask you, you will not anſwer me, nor let me go.

69 *ſ* Hereafter ſhall the Son of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou *t* then the Son of God? And he ſaid unto them, *t* Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſs? for we our ſelves have heard of *u* his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jeſus accuſed, and ſent to Herod.

a Mat, 27.2.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him unto *a* Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow *b* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelf *c* is Chriſt a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief prieſts, and to the people, I finde *d* no fault in this man.

5 And they were the *e* more fierce, ſaying, He *f* ſtirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto *g* Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf was alſo *h* at Jeruſalem at that time.

8 And when Herod ſaw Jeſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous *i* to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have ſeen ſome *k* miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him *l* nothing.

10 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his *m* men of war ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate.

12 And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were *n* made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themſelves.

13 And Pilate, when he had *o* called together the chief prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him *p* before you, have found *q* no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him;

15 No, nor yet *r* Herod: for I ſent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity he muſt *t* releaſe one unto them at the feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, *u* Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain ſedition made in the city, and for *x* murther, was caſt in priſon)

20 Pilate

b Acts 24.5. and 17.6.
c Acts 17.7. John 6.15.
d Acts 26.31 Pſalm. 35.7. v. 14.
e Gen. 19.8. Prov. 17.12,
f Acts 18.13, Amos 7.10.
g Luke 3.1.
h 1 Sa. 24.7. Jer. 7. 9.10. 1 Luke 9.9.
i 1 Cor 1.22. Acts 17.21
l Mat. 7.6. Pſal. 15.4.
m Pro 29.12
n Jam. 4.4.
o Mat 27.23.
p Acts 25.16.
q v. 4. Dan. 6.4.
r v. 11 1 Pet. 2.14.
ſ Prov 12. 10
t John 18.39 Mar. 15.6.
u Acts 21.36. and 22.22.
x Gen 9.6.

y v. 7. Jer. 9.3. Prov. 29.15

20 Pilate therefore *y* willing to releaſe Jeſus, ſpake again to them.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

z Luk. 22.34. Gal. 3.3. Luke 14.30. v. 23. a Luk. 18.4. Judg. 16.16 b Dan 6.14. Jer. 15.19. c Acts 2.23. John 10.17 d Mat 27.32 John 19.27 e Luke 19.37. f Iſai. 57.1. Phil. 2.7,8. g Luke 19.43 h Iſai. 2.19. Hoſ. 10.8. i 1 Pet. 4.17. k Iſai. 53.12. l Mat. 27.33. John 19.17 m Acts 7.60. Mat. 5.44. n 1 Cor 2.8, Mat. 12.32. Acts 3.17. o Pſal. 22.13 and 35.15. p Mat. 27.34.

22 And he ſaid unto them the *z* third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him; I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief prieſts *a* prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave *b* ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed unto them him that for ſedition & murther was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired; but he delivered Jeſus *c* to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one *d* Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſs, that he might bear it after Jeſus.

27 And there followed him a *e* great company of people, and of women, *w* alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not *f* for me; but weep for your ſelves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the *g* days are coming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck.

30 Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the *h* mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us

31 For if they do theſe things in a *i* green tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

32 And there were alſo *k* two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called *l* Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, *m* forgive them, for they *n* know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them *o* derided him, ſaying, He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelf, if he be Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 And the ſoldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and *p* offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf.

38 And *q* a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, *r* railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us.

40 But the other anſwering, *s* rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou *t* fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed *u* juſtly; for we receive ỹ due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiſs.

42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, *x* remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdom.

43 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, to day ſhalt thou be with me in *y* paradiſe.

44 And it was about the *z* ſixth hour; and there was a darkneſs over all the earth, until the ninth hour.

45 And the ſun was darkned, and the *a* vail of the temple was rent in ỹ midſt.

46 And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, Father, *b* into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the Ghoſt.

47 Now when ỹ centurion ſaw what was done, he *c* glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, *d* ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that *e* followed him from Galilee, ſtood afar off, beholding theſe things.

50 And behold, there was a man, named Joſeph, *f* a counſeller, and he was a good man and a juſt:

51 (The ſame had *g* not conſented to the counſel and deeds of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, (who alſo himſelf *h* waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and *i* begged the body of Jeſus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in *k* a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the *l* preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo, which came with him from Galilee, followed *m* after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the ſabbath-day, *n* according to the commandment.

q Mar 15.26. John 19.19. r Rev. 16.9. 2 Chro. 28.22 Jer. 5.3. s Eph. 5.11. t Joſh. 7.19. u Pſal 51.4. Dan. 9.7. x Pſal 106.4 y 2 Co. 12.2. Rev. 2.7. Rom. 5.8. z Mar 15.33. Mat. 27.45 a Ephe 2.14. Mat. 27.51 b Pſal. 31.6. c Mat 27.54 and 11.19 d Luk. 18.13 e Mat 27.55. f Mat. 27.57. John 19.38 g Iſai. 8.12. 1 Tim. 5.22. h Luk. 2.25. 1 Iſai. 53.9. k Mat 28.13 l Mar. 15.42. m Ma 27.61 n Mat 20.10.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

Christs resurrection declared to women.

a v. 10 NOw upon the first day of the
1 Cor. week, very early in the morning,
15. 27. they came unto the sepulchre, bring-
Prov. ing the spices which they had pre-
17. 17 pared, and certain *a others* with them.
and 2 And they found the stone *b* rolled
18. 24 away from the sepulchre.
b Mar 3 And they entred in, and found
16. 3. not the body of the Lord Jesus.
Psal. 4 And it came to pass, as they
97. 5. were much perplexed therabout,
c Mat. behold, *c* two men stood by them in
28. 2. shining garments.
d Rev 5 And as they were afraid, and
1. 18. bowed down their faces to the earth,
e Mat. they said unto them, Why seek ye the
17. 23 *d* living among the dead?
Mar. 6 He is not here, but is risen:
9. 31. remember how he *e* spake unto you
Luke when he was yet in Galilee,
9. 22.
Pet 7 Saying, The Son of man must be
2. 19 delivered into the hands of *f* sinful
f Mat. men, and be crucified, and the third
16. 21. day rise again.
g Mat. 8 And they remembred his words,
28. 7. 9 And returned from the sepul-
John chre, and *g* told all these things unto
20. 19. the eleven, and to all the rest.
v. 32. 10 It was Mary Magdalene, and
h Luk. *h* Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of
9. 3. James, and other women that were
Mar. with them, which told these things
15. 40 unto the apostles.
v. 25. 11 And their words seemed to
1 Cor. them as *i* idle tales, and they believed
15. 7. them not.
Acts 12 Then arose Peter, and *k* ran unto
12. 15. the sepulchre, and stooping down, he
Num. beheld the linen clothes laid by
11. themselves, and departed, wondering
22, 23. in himself at that which was come
Psalm. to pass.
73. 22. 13 And behold, *l* two of them went
k John that same day to a village, called Em-
20. 3. maus, which was from Jerusalem
vers about threescore furlongs.
18. 33.
Mar. 14 And they *m* talked together of
16 12 all these things which had hapned.
m Deu 15 And it came to pass, that while
6. 7. they *n* communed together, and rea-
Acts soned, Jesus himself drew near, and
3 28. went with them.
n Acts 16 But their *o* eyes were holden,
1. 2. that they should not know him.
and 17 And he said unto them, What
3. 30. manner of communications are these
o v 31 that ye have one to another, as ye
John walk, and are sad?
20. 14. 18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

p Mat 2. 24.
19 And he said unto them, What
q Acts things? And they said unto him, Con-
3. 22. cerning Jesus of *p* Nazareth, *q* which was
r Acts a prophet, *r* mighty in deed & word
7. 22. *s* before God, and all the people:
and 20 And how the chief priests, and our
10. 38 rulers delivered him to be condemn-
s Luke ed to death, and have crucified him.
2. 52. 21 But we trusted that it had been *t* he
Rom. which should have *u* redeemed Israel:
15. 19 and beside all this, to day is the third
Mar. day since these things were done.
9. 37. 22 Yea, and certain women also of
Luke our company made us astonished,
23. 47 which were early at the sepulchre:
t Dan. 23 And when they found not his
2. 44. body, they came, saying, that they had
and also seen a vision of angels, which
7. 14. said that he was alive.
Hos.
3 5. 24 And certain of them which were
u Acts with us, went to the sepulchre, and
1. 6. found it even so as the women had
x Gal. said, but him they saw not.
3. 1. 25 Then he said unto them, *x* O
y vers fools, and *y* slow of heart to believe
22. 24. all that *z* the prophets have spoken:
Heb. 26 *a* Ought not Christ to have suffered
5. 11. these things, & to enter into his glory?
2 Pet. 27 And beginning *b* at Moses, and
1. 21. all the prophets, he expounded unto
Rom them in all the scriptures, the things
3. 4 concerning himself.
a He're 28 And they drew nigh unto the village,
2. 9. whither they went, and he made *c* as
1 Pet. though he would have gone further.
1. 11. 29 But they *d* constrained him, say-
b John ing, Abide with us; for it is towards
1. 44. evening, and the day is far spent:
Hebr. and he went in to tarry with them.
9. 19. 30 And it came to pass, as he sate at
c Gen. meat with them, he took bread, and
Rab *e* blessed it, and brake, & gave to them.
19 2. 31 And their *f* eyes were opened,
d Gen and they knew him, and he vanished
33. 11. out of their sight.
e 1 Ki. 32 And they said one to another, Did
4 4 not *g* our heart burn within us, while
Acts he talked with us by the way, and while
27. 35 he opened to us the scriptures?
f v. 16. 33 And they rose up the same
g Mat hour, and returned unto Jerusalem,
7 29. and found the eleven *h* gathered toge-
Jer. ther, and them that were with them,
20. 9. 34 Saying, The Lord is risen in-
h 2 Ch. deed, and hath appeared *i* to Simon.
20. 12. 35 And they told what things were
i 1 Cor done in the way, and how he was
15. 5. known of them in breaking of bread.
k Mat 36 And *k* as they thus spake, Jesus
13. 12. himself stood in the midst of them,
l Luke and saith unto them, *l* Peace be unto
10. 5. you.

37 But

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen *m* a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, *n* Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: *o* handle me and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands & his feet

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, and did *p* eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which *q* I spake unto you, while I was yet ‡ with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then *r* opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day.

47 And that *s* repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name, among *t* all nations, *u* beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are *x* witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I send the *y* promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and *z* blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, & returned to Jerusalem *a* with great joy

53 And were *b* continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ *The Gospel according to* S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *Johns testimony.*

IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, and the Word *a* was God.

2 The same was in the *b* beginning with God.

3 All things *c* were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was *d* life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the *e* light shineth in darkness, and the darkness *f* comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was *g* a man sent from God, whose name was John:

7 The same came for a witness to bear witness of the light, that all men *h* through him might believe.

8 He was *i* not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which *k* lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world *l* knew him not.

11 He came unto *m* his own, and his own *n* received him not.

12 But as many *o* as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that *p* believe on his Name

13 Which were *q* born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made *r* flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory of the only begotten of the Father) full of *s* grace and truth.

15 John bare *t* witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh *u* after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his *x* fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by *y* Moses, but *z* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Son, which is in the *a* bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the record of John, when the *b* Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Whou art thou?

20 And he *c* confessed, & denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? art thou *d* Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou that *e* prophet? and he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

23 He

m Mat. 14.26 Acts 12.9.
n Psal. 42.11.
o John 20.20 Psal. 103.
p Acts 10.41
q John 16.1.
‡ that is, before my sufferings.
r Acts 16.14 1 Cor. 2.13.
Mat. 13.11.
s Mat. 9.13. Acts 2.38.
t Gal. 3.28.
u Rom 1.16.
x Acts 10.39.
y John 14.16 and 15.26
z Ephe 1.3. Gen. 27.& and 48.9. and 49.1.
a Psal. 30.5,11.
b Luke 24.53.
a 1 Ti. 3.16. John 10.30.
b Gen. 1.1.
c Col. 1.16.
d Acts 17.28.
e v. 9. Rom. 1.19.
f 1 Cor. 2.14.
g Mal 3.1.
h 2 Co. 4.6. John 3.8.
i Isai. 28.29.
k 1 Cor. 1.21.
l Ro. 9.5
m Luk. 19.14.
n Gal. 4.28.
o Acts 13.31.
p believe on his Name
q John 3.3.
r Gal. 4.4.
s Col. 1.19.
t Acts 1.8.
u Mat 3.3.
x Col. 1.16. John 15.1,5 Ephes.
y Heb. 3.2,5.
z Rom 10.3.
a John 13.22 Hebr. 1.1.
Mat. 11.27.
b John 5.35.
c John 3.28. Acts 13.25.
d Mal. 4.5.
e Deu. 18.15

f Isai. 40.3. Luk. 3.4.5.
g Mat 3.7.
h Mat 21.23.
i Act. 19.4.
k v.10 1.Cor. 2.8. l Joh. 8.58.
m Mat 11.11. 1.Sam. 2.30. n Judg 7.24.
o Isa. 53.7. 1. Pet. 1.24. Heb.9. 11.14. 1.John 2.2.
p 1 Cor 15.8. 2 Cor. 12.2. and 11.12. Act. 1. 21.22.
q Isa. 42.1. Luk. 3.23.
r Mat. 3.14. Mar. 1.10.
s v.31. t 2 Pet 1.16.
u Mat 11.2.
x Rom 10.17. Isa. 55.10. 11. Act. 16.14 and 17.34
y Mat 4.18.
z Mat. 7.7. Son. 1.7.8.

23 He said, I *am* the *f* voice of one crying in the wilderness, make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the *g* Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, *h* Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize *i* with water, but there standeth one among you, whom *k* ye know not,

27 He it is, who coming *l* after me, is preferred before me; whose shoes *m* latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done *n* in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold *o* the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I *p* knew him not: but that he should be *q* made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I *r* saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And *s* I knew him not, but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and *t* bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the *u* two disciples *x* heard him speak, and they *y* followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, *z* Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

a Psal. 2.2. Dan. 9.25.
b Luk. 22.32. John. 4.18
c Son. 2.4
1. John 4.19.
d Gen 3.15. Mic, 5.2. Dan. 9.25.
e John. 7.52.
f 1. Tes 5.21. John 4.29.
g Rom 2.28. Psalm. 32.2.
h Mat. 25.27. 1 Mat. 7.6. Act. 9.11.
k Psal 2.6. Rev. 17.14. 1. Tim. 6.15.
l Mat. 13.12. m Col. 1.20. Jude v. 14

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, *a* the Christ.

42 And he *b* brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the Son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is *c* by interpretation, a stone.

43 The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, *d* and findeth Philip, & saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom *d* Moses in the law and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out *e* of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, *f* Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, *g* an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, *h* Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast *i* under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the *k* King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see *l* greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the *m* angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 he foretelleth his death and resurrection.

a John 1.44. b Mat. 11.19. c Rom 10.3. John. 7.2.3. d Ecc. 3.11. e Mat. 16.24. v.7. f Mat. 7.3. Mat. 23.25

AND the *a* third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was *b* called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, *c* They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine *d* hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, *e* do it.

6 And there were set there *f* six water-pots of stone, after the manner of

of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, *g* Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was *h* made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have *i* well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This *k* beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, *l* and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this, he went down to *m* Capernaum, he, and his mother, & his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many days

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and *n* Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that *o* sold oxen and sheep, & doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made *p* a scourge of small cords, he *q* drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of *r* merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, *s* The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, *t* What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy *u* this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then *x* said the Jews, *y* Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake *z* of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples *a* remembred that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many *b* believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not *c* commit himself unto them, because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for *d* he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth the necessity of regeneration.* 14 *Faith in Christ.* 24 *The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John.*

THere was a man of the *a* Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus *b* by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be *c* born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, *d* How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of *e* water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, *f* is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 *g* Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The † wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, *h* How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou *i* a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that *k* we do know, and testifie that we have seen: and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you *l* earthly things, and ye believe not: how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath *m* ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And

n Num 21.9. John 12.32. o John 1.12. Acts 8.37. p John 17.9. 1 John 2.2. q Rom 6.23. and 8.32. r John 12.47 and 14.6. s Gen. 3.19. Gal. 3.10. t Rom. 1.32. 2 Pet. 2.13. u 1 Ki. 22.8. Rev. 11.10. x Amo 5.10. 2 Tim. 4.3. y Isai. 26.12. Phil. 2.13. z John 4.2. a Rom 15.4. Jer. 6.16. b Mat 9.11. Mark. 9.10. c Num 11.28. 1 Cor. 3.4 d 1 Co. 15.10 e John 1.20. f 2 Cor 11.2. and 5.20. g Luk. 2.28.

14 And as Moſes *n* lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſs: even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up;

15 That whoſoever *o* believeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

16 For God ſo loved the *p* world, that he *q* gave his onely begotten Son: that whoſoever believeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

17 For God *r* ſent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.

18 He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned *ſ* already, becauſe he hath not believed in the name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men *t* loved darkneſs rather then light: *u* becauſe their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, *x* hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doth the truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are *y* wrought in God.

22 After theſe things came Jeſus, and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and *z* baptized.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, near to Salim, becauſe there was *a* much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of *b* Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they *c* came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſs, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, A man can *d* receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſs, that I ſaid, *e* I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath *f* the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt *h* increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is *i* above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and *k* ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he hath *l* ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath *m* ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God; for God giveth not the Spirit *n* by meaſure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath *o* given all things into his hand.

36 He that *p* believeth on the Son, hath everlaſting life: and he that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

h Iſai. 9.7. Dan. 2.35. i Phil. 2.8,9. k John 8.23. Mar. 16.23. lvers 11.33. John 15.15 m 2 Co. 1.22. n Col. 1.19. and 2.10. o Mat. 11.27 and 28.18. p John 1.12.

CHAP. IV.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reveleth himſelf unto her.
43 Chriſt cometh into Galilee: 50 He reſtoreth the nobleman's ſon to life.

WHen therefore the *a* Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized more diſciples then John,

2 (Though Jeſus himſelf *b* baptized not, but his diſciples.)

3 *c* He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt *d* needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called *e* Sychar, near to the parcel of ground, that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus therefore being *f* wearied with his journey, ſat thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth hour.

7 There cometh a *g* woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou being a *h* Jew, aſkeſt drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the *i* gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldeſt have aſked of him, and he would have

a Pſal 110.1 Ezek. 45. Joh. 3.22. b 1 Co. 1.17. Acts 10.48 c Mat. 10. 16.17 d Luk. 9.52. and 17.11. e Gen. 33. 18.19 f Mat. 4.2. Hebr. 4.15. g Gal. 3.28. Mat. 15.22. h John 19.28. and 8.48. i Rom. 8.32.

k John have given thee k living water.
6.35. and 7.38. l John 3.4. 2 Cor. 2.14. m Joh. 8.53. n 2 K. 17.23. Mat. 3.9 o John 1.16. and 17.38. p Isai. 49.10 1 John 3.9 q Jam. 4.3. John 6.26. vers 18. Gen. 3. 9.10. s Heb. 4.13. Prov. 5.20. t Psal. 29.2. Rom. 2.15. u 2 Kin. 17.32. x Deu 12.5 1 King 8.29. y Mat 28.19 z 1 Ti. 2.8. a 2 Kin. 17.29. b Isai. 2.3. Rom. 9.5. c Rom 1.9 d 1 Co. 3.17. e John 1.42. f John 6.64. g Rom 9.20.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the l well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?
12 m Art thou greater then our n father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?
13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:
14 But whosoever drinketh of the water o that I shall give him, shall p never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that q I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, r call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:
18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, s is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art t a prophet.
20 Our u fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that x in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour y cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, z nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye a know not what: we know what we worship: for b salvation is of the Jews.
23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father c in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24 God is a d Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that e Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things
26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, f am he.
27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet g no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

h 2 Ki 2.23.
28 The woman then h left her waterpot, and went her way into the i city, and said unto the men,
29 k Come, see a man which told me all l things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
30 Then they m went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have n meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, o Hath any man brought him ought to eat?
34 Jesus saith unto them, p My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to q finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet ‡ four moneths, and then cometh r harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.
36 And he that reapeth, receiveth s wages, and t gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may u rejoyce together.
37 And herein is that saying true, x One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor: other men y labored, and ye entred into their labors.
39 And many of the Samaritans of that city z beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they a besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.
41 And many more believed, because b of his own word:
42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have c heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.
43 ¶ Now after d two days, he departed thence, and went into e Galilee.
44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath f no honor in his own country.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans g received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water

h 2 Ki 2.23. i John 1.42. k Psal 34.8. l v. 18. m John 2.25. n 2 Ki 5.1. v. 34 Job 23.12. o Mat 16.7. p Psal 40.8. q John 17.4. ‡ that 1 Sa, that passe-over. Lev. 23.10. r Mat. 9.37. s Mat. 10.10 t John 15.16. u Hebr 11.40. x Rom 15.20 y Mat 22.3. z Mat 10.5. and 11.12. a Mat. 8.34. b 1 Kin 10.6. c Rom 10.17 Mat. 1.21. d v. 40 e Phil. 1.5. f Mat. 13.54. g John 1.12. 1 Cor. 1.27.

wine.

† Gr. wine. And there was a certain † nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son: for he was *h* at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see *i* signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son *k* liveth. And the man *l* believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, & he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then *m* enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it *n* was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, & his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth one that was diseased eight and thirty years.

AFter this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus *a* went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the *b* sheep *market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, *c* having five porches.

3 In these *c* lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of *d* the waters.

4 For *d* an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then *e* first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of *f* whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity *f* thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, *g* and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have *h* no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, *i* Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, *k* It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, *l* He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had *m* conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: *n* sin no more, lest a *o* worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was *p* Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and *q* sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father *r* worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the *s* more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself *t* equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing *u* of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, *x* these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father *y* loveth the Son, and *z* sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them: even so the *a* Son quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father *b* judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.

23 That all men should honor the Son, even *c* as they honor the Father. He that honoreth not the Son, honoreth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He

---

g *Psal* 31.7. *Joh.* 4.10.
h *Deu.* 32.36. *Psa.* 72.12.
i 1. *Cor* 12.
k *Psal* 71.20.
l *Act.* 14.9. *Heb.* 11.17.
m *Psa* 111. 1.2. *Jer.* 2.5. *Act* 17.10 11.
n *Eph.* 3.20. *2. Chr.* 1.7.12
a *Exo.* 34.23. *Heb.* 10:25
b *Neh.* 12.39.
c *Psal.* 41.1. *Ecc.* 2.23.
d *Jam.* 1.17. *Mat.* 25.13.
e 1 *Cor* 9.24.
f *Act.* 3.2. *Luk.* 13.11.
g *Psal* 31.7. *Joh.* 4.10. *Son.* 1.4. *Deu.* 32.36. *Psa.* 72.12
h *Psa.* 46.1. *Gen.* 22.14
i 1. *Cor* 1.22.
k *Psal* 71.20

e Mat. He that *e* heareth my word, and be-
7. 24, lieveth on him that sent me hath e-
f Eph, verlasting life, and shall not come in-
2. 1. to condemnation: but is passed from
Rom. death unto life.
10. 17 and 6. 4.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you,
g The The hour is coming, and now is,
1. 10. when the *f* dead shall hear the voice
h 1 Ti of the Son of God: and they that hear
6 16 shall live.
Joh. 1. 4.

26 For as the *g* Father hath life in
i Mat himself: so hath he given to the Son
28. 18 to have life *h* in himself:
Phil. p. 2. 8. 9.

27 And hath *i* given him authority
k Rev to execute judgment also, because he
20. 13. is the Son of man.
l Mat. 25. 46.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour
m Rom is coming, in the which all that are
2 5. in the *k* graves shall hear his voice:
Isai. 11. 3.

29 And shall come forth, they that
n John have *l* done good, unto the resurre-
8. 14. ction of life, and they that have done
‡ that evil, unto the resurrection of dam-
is, *ye* nation.
might doubt of it. Rev.

30 I can of mine own self do no-
o vers thing; as I hear, I judge: and my
33. 37. judgment is *m* just, because I seek not
p 1 Joh. mine own will, but the will of the
1. 19. Father which hath sent me.
q Gal. 1. 1.

31 If I bear witness *n* of my self,
r Mat my witness is not ‡ true.
11. 10.

32 There is *o* another that beareth
f Gal witness of me, and I know that the
4. 15. witness which he witnesseth of me
Mat. is true.
11. 20

33 *p* Ye sent unto John, and he
t Mat. bare witness unto the truth.
11. 3. 5

34 But I receive not testimony
u Isa *q* from man: but these things I say,
42. 1. 2 that ye might be saved.
x Heb. 1 3.

35 He was a *r* burning and a shi-
y Jam. ning light: and ye were willing for a
1. 21. *s* season to rejoyce in his light.
z Isa. 8. 20.

36 ¶ But I have a greater witness
a Act. than that of John; for the *t* works
3 22. which the Father hath given me to
b John finish, the same works that I do, bear
5. 35. witness of me, that the Father hath
c John. sent me.
12. 28. Isai. 9. 7.

37 And the Father himself which
d 1 Joh hath sent me, hath *u* born witness of
2. 5. me. Ye have neither heard his voice
at any time, nor seen his *x* shape.

38 And ye have not his word
y abiding in you: for whom he hath
sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search the Scriptures, for in
them ye think ye have eternal life, & they are they which *a* testifie of me.

40 And ye will *b* not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not *c* honor from men.

42 But I know you, that *d* ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in *e* my Fathers
e Mat Name, and ye receive me not: if *f* a-
3. 7. Heb. nother shall come in his own name,
5. 4. 5. him ye will receive.
f Act. 5. 36.

44 How can ye believe, which
2. The. *g* receive honor one of another, and
2. 10. seek not the honor that *cometh h* from
g Joh. God onely?
12. 43.

45 Do not think that I will *i* ac-
h Rom cuse you to the Father: there is one
2. 29. that accuseth you, even Moses, in
i Rom. whom ye trust
2. 15.
k Gen. 3. 15.
l Luk. 16. 29.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for *k* he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, *l* how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ feedeth five thousand.* 26 *He reproveth the fleshly hearers.*

a Mat. 14. 13 Mar. 6. 32.
b Mat. 6. 33.
‡ *This was the third after his Baptisme.* John 2. 13. and 5. 1.
c Joh. 1. 43.
d Gen. 22. 1. Deu. 8. 15.
e Num 11. 22.
f Mar. 6. 38.
g v. 7.
h Mar. 6 39.
i 1 Cor 10. 31.
k Psal 104. 28.
l Mat. 10. 8.
m vers 12. Pro 13. 25.
n Neh. 9. 25.

After these things, Jesus went over the *a* sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude *b* followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the ‡ passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto *c* Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said *d* to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penny worth of bread is *e* not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, *f* Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but *g* what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men *h* sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sate down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had *i* given thanks, *k* he distributed to the disciples, and *l* the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much *m* as they would.

12 When they were *n* filled, he said unto

o 1 *Kin.* 17. 15, 16.
unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

p *Deu* 18 18.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled *o* twelve baskets

q *John* 19. 14. 15 *Mat.* 21. 9. *Act.* 14. 13
with the fragments of the five barley loves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth *p* that prophet that should come into the world.

r *Mat.* 14. 23, 24 *Mar.* 6. 46. *Hebr.* 5. 7. *Mat.* 26 39
15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him *q* a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when *r* even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

s *Mar.* 6. 45.
17 And entred into a ship, and went *s* over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them:

t *Psal.* 107. 27.
18 And the *t* sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

‡ *A furlong is the length of* 125 *paces.*
19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty ‡ furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were *u* afraid.

Luke 24 13.
20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

u *Isai.* 40. 27, 28
21 Then they *x* willingly received him into the ship: & immediately the ship was at *y* land whither they went

x *Song* 1. 1, 5. y *Song* 1. 7, 8.
22 The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone.

z *Psal.* 78. 34, 37 *Isai.* 58. 1, 2, 5.
23 (Howbeit, there came other boats from Tyberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks.)

a *Rom.* 16. 18 *Phil.* 2, 21. *Mat.* 8. 19, 20
24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, *y* seeking for Jesus.

b *Col.* 3. 2. *Eccl.* 1. 2. *Mat.* 6. 19. 20. *Eccl.* 5. 11. *John* 4. 14.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, *z* Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye *a* did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labor not for the meat which *b* perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall *c* give unto you; for *e* him hath God the Father sealed.

c *Isai.* 55. 1. *Rom.* 6. 23. 1 *Cor.* 15. 10. e *Mat.* 3. 17. *Acts* 10. 38. *Col.* 2. 9.
28 Then said they unto him, *f* What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the *g* work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent

30 They said therefore unto him, What *h* sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what doest thou work?

f *Deu.* 5. 27. *Micah* 6. 7, 8. g 1 *Joh* 3. 23. h *Mat.* 16. 1. 1 *Cor.* 1. 22. i *Psal.* 78. 23. k v. 35 *John* 10 9. *Phil.* 2. 6. *John* 14. 6. l *Mat.* 13. 20. *John* 4. 13. m *Joh.* 1. 12. *and* 5. 40. n *John* 12. 37. *and* 8. 54. 55. o *John* 17. 6. *and* 10. 28 p *Phil.* 2. 7. *Psalm.* 40. 8. q *John* 5. 29. 2 *Cor.* 5. 10. r *Mat.* 11. 6. *vers* 34. 35. f *Isai.*
31 Our fathers did eat *i* manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the the true bread from heaven.

33 For the *k* bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, *l* evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that *m* cometh to me, shall never hunger: and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have *n* seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father *o* giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do *p* mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should *q* raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

r *Mat.* 11. 27.
41 The Jews then *r* murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, *f* Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

s 1 *Cor.* 4. 7. *Mat.* 11, 27.
44 No man can come unto me, *s* except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It

45 It is written in the *u* prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath *x* seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 *y* I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers *z* did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the *a* living bread which came down from heaven: If any man eat of *b* this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is *c* my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, *d* How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye *e* eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, *f* dwelleth in me, and *g* I in him.

57 As the *h* living Father hath sent me, and I live *i* by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live *k* by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the *l* synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his *m* disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, Who can *n* hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man *o* ascend up where he was before in secret.

63 It is the *p* spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that *q* believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of *r* my Father.

66 From that time many of his disciples *s* went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, will *t* ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, *u* to whom shall *x* we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is *y* a devil?

71 He spake of *z* Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth his kinsmen, 10 *he goeth up to the feast of tabernacles.*

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would *a* not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to *b* kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of *c* tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may *d* see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the *e* world.

5 For neither did his *f* brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, *g* My time is not yet come: but your time is *h* alway ready.

7 The world cannot *i* hate you, but me it hateth, because *k* I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for *l* my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he *m* abode still in Galilee

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then *n* went he also up unto the feast, *o* not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is *p* a good man: others said, Nay, but *q* he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly

, for r fear of the Jews.

Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus went up into the temple, and ſ taught.

15 And the Jews t marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jeſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but u his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall x know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh y of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, & no unrighteouſneſs is in him.

19 Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* z none of you keepeth the law? why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt *a* a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done *b* one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is *c* of Moſes, but of the *d* fathers) and ye on the ſabbath-day circumciſe a man

23 If a man on the ſabbath-day receive circumciſion, that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the ſabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to *e* the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Jeruſalem, Is not *f* this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh *g* boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: Do the *h* rulers know indeed, that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, we know this man *i* whence he is: but when Chriſt cometh, no man knoweth *k* whence he is.

28 Then cried Jeſus in the temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both *l* know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my ſelf, *m* but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from *n* him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people *o* believed on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt cometh, will he do more miracles than theſe which this man hath done?

32 The *q* Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and the Phariſees and the chief prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 *r* Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *ſ* I go unto him that ſent me.

34 Ye ſhall *t* ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then ſaid the Jews among themſelves, Whither will he go, that we ſhall not finde him? will he go unto *u* the diſperſed among the * Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of ſaying is this, that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the *y* laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood, and cried, ſaying, If any man z thirſt, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the *a* ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this ſpake he of the *b* ſpirit, which they that believe on him, ſhould receive: for the holy Ghoſt was not yet *given*, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth this is the *c* prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is *d* the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the *e* ſcripture ſaid, that Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was *f* a diviſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would have taken him, but *g* no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, *h* Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake *i* like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceived?

48 Have any of the *k* rulers, or of the Phariſees believed on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them (he that came to Jeſus *l* by night, being one of them)

51 Doth *m* our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They

2.42. *Prov.* 29 25, *John* 3.2. ſ *Acts* 20. 22,24. t *Mat.* 13.54 *Mar.* 6.2. u *Mat* 17.4. 1 *Cor.* 10,31. x *Hoſ.* 6 3. *Mat.* 13.11. y *Col.* 2.18. z *Mat.* 15.6. a *Acts* 26.24 b *John* 5.16. c *Lev.* 12.3. d *Gen.* 17,10. *Gal.* 3.17. e *Gal.* 2.6. f *vers.* 22 24. *Acts* 6 10. g *Acts.* 4.13 h *v* 48 i *John* 6.42. k *Mic* 5.1. l *v.*27. *John* 3.2. m *Mat* 11.27. n *Pſal.* 2.7. o *John* 19.10 p *Acts* 2 . . . . . *Mar.* . . . . . 1 . . . . . *Mat.* . . . . . *Mat.* . . . . . *Mat.*

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee *n* ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man *o* went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery:* 12 *He preacheth himself the light of the world.*

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And *a* early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sate down, and taught them.

3 And the *b* scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the *c* very act.

5 Now *d* Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but *e* what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger *f* wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is *g* without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being *h* convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was *i* left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither *k* do I condemn thee: Go, and *l* sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the *m* light of the world: he that followeth me, shall *n* not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest *o* record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record *p* is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither *I* go.

15 Ye judge *q* after the flesh, *I* judge no man.

16 And yet if *r* I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but *s* I and the Father that sent me.

17 *It* is also *t* written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness *u* of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me

19 Then said they unto him, Where *x* is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had *y* known me, ye should have *z* known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, *a* for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, *b* I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall *c* die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he *d* kill himself? because he saith, Whither *I* go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are *e* from beneath, *f* I am from above: ye are of this world, *I* am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe *g* not that *I* am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *h* the same that *I* said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things *i* to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They *k* understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have *l* lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that *I* am he, and that *I* do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, *I* speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is *m* with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for *I* do always those things that *n* please him.

30 As he spake these words, many *o* believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye *p* continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall *q* know the truth, and the truth shall make you *r* free.

33 They answered him, We be

r Exo. 20.2. Luke 2.1.2. f 1 Joh 3.18. Rom. 6 17. Psalm. 119.3 t Gal. 4.30. 2 Tim. 2.20. u Heb. 3 2. x 1 Cor 2 14. Mat. 13.15. y v.44 Gen. 3.15. z Gal. 3.7. a Rom 4.11. Gal. 3.9. b Psal 109.4 Gal. 4.16. c Heb. 11. 8,10. d Ezec 16.20. e Tit. 1.16. f 1 Cor 13.22. g Psal. 2.7. Hebr. 5.4.5. h John 6.60. i v.38. k Gen. 3.1. l 2 The 2 11. m v.45 n 1 Pet 1.23. o John 4.9. p John 17.4. q Psal 37.6. r Mat. 7.24.

Abrahams seed, and were never in *r* bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, *f* whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the *t* servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the *u* Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no *x* place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen *w* my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with *y* your Father.

39 They answered and said unto him, *z* Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do *a* the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath *b* told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did *c* not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they unto him, We be not born of *d* fornication, we have one father, *e* even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your father, ye would *f* love me, for *g* I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear *h* my word.

44 *i* Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murtherer from the *k* beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you *l* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me *m* of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, *n* heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art *o* a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but *p* I honor my Father, and ye do dishonor me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh & *q* judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man *r* keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we *s* know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou *t* greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honor my self, my honor is *u* nothing: it is my Father that *x* honoreth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have *y* not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but *z* I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he *a* saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, *b* I AM.

59 Then took they up *c* stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A man that was born blinde is restored to sight.*

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was *a* blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did *b* sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that *c* the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the *d* works of him *ŷ* sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the *e* light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made *f* clay of the spittle, and he *g* anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of *h* Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He *i* went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbors therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blinde, said, *k* Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He

s 2 Tim 3.15. Gen. 25.7. Zech. 1.5. t John 4.12 u 2 Cor 10.18. x Phil. 2.9. Ephes. 1.20. y John 14.7. z John 1.18. and Gal. 5.37. a Luke 10.24 Hebr. 11. 1, 11. b John 1 1. Exod. 3.14. c Leu. 24.16

a v. 8. Acts 3.2. b Acts 28.4. Luke 13.2. c Isai. 35.5. d John 17.4. Ephes. 5.16. e John 1.9. f Gen. 2.7. g Mat 8.22. h Isai. 8.6. Luke 13.4. 2 Kin 5.10. Mat. 16.24. k Psal 111.1.

l Psal. 66.16
He is like him: but he said, I I am he.
10 Therefore said they unto him,
m Mat 1.21.
How were thine eyes opened?
11 He answered and said, A man that
n Song 5.9,16 and 6.1.
is called m Jesus, made clay, & anointed mine eyes, & said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight
John 4 29.30
12 Then said they unto him, Where
o John 5.3.
n is he? he said, o I know not.
13 They brought to the p Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.
p Mat 23.31.
14 And it was the q sabbath day when
q John 5.9. Mat. 15.12 Gal. 2.3, 5.
Jesus made ṽ clay, & opened his eyes.
15 Then r again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
r Psal. 2.2. Prov. 23.31.
16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is s not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day
s Joh. 7 28,29 and 8.29. and 9.10.
Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.
t Deut 18.18 ver. 35. Mat. 13.12 John 1.50.
17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is t a prophet.
u v.22 John 7.49
18 But the u Jews did not believe concern ng him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.
x Mat 10.16
19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?
y Joh. 12.42. Isa. 66. 5. Rev 13.17.
20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:
21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, x ask him, he shall speak for himself.
22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be y put out of the synagogue.
z Josh. 7. 19. Rom. 16.18 Eph. 4.14.
23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.
24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, z Give God the praise, we know that this man is a a sinner.
a Mat 10.24 b Mat 7.1. Rom. 14.4.
25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, b I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.
c Jer. 20.10.
26 Then said they to him c again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did † not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?
† Gr. ye heard not, Zec. 7. 11.
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are d Moses disciples.
d Rom 2.17. John 5. 36.
29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.
e Isa. 55.3,4 Mat. 11.5.
30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing: that ye e know not from whence he is, and f yet he hath opened mine eyes.
f John 3.2.
31 Now we know that God g heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.
g Psa. 66.18. John 4 23,24
32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man h opened the eyes of one that was born blinde:
h Mat 11.25 Psa. 8.2.
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
i Luke 18.11.
34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and doest thou i teach us? And they k cast him out.
k v.22
l Psal. 27.10 m Mat 13.22. n Rom 10.17
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had l found him, he said unto him, Doest thou believe on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, m Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
o Luk. 24.52 p Mat 9. 10.
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is n he that talketh with thee.
q Luk. 18.11
38 And he said, Lord, I believe: and he o worshipped him.
r v.34 Mat. 13.14 John 8.59.
39 And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world: that they which p see not, might q see; and that they ẅ see, might be made blinde.
s 1 Ti. 1.13. t John 15.22 u John 12.46.
40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, r Are we blinde also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were s blinde, ye should have no t sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin u remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ the door and the good shepherd: 19 Divers opinions of him.

VErily, verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the a door into the sheep-fold, but b climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.
a John 14 6. b Jer. 23.21. c Act. 20.28 d Isa. 61.1 e 2. Ti 2.19. Phil.
2 But he that entreth in by the door, is the c shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the d porter openeth: and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep e by name, and leadeth them out.

f Heb. 12.2. 1 Pet. 3.5.
4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he *f* goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

g Prov 2.16. Gal. 1.8.
5 And *g* a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers

h John 9.40. Mat. 13.13.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them; but they *h* understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

i John 14.6. k Mat 7.15. Jer. 23.21. l Eccl. 7.26.
7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the *i* door of the sheep.
8 All that ever *k* came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did *l* not hear them.

m Psa 23 2. n Rev. 17.2. 2 Pet. 2.3. o John 1.16. 2 Pet. 1.2,3,4. p Isai. 53. 10, 12 2 Cor. 5,21. q Ezec 2.3,4. Phil. 2,21. r Rom 16.18. Zech. 11.17
9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, & finde *m* pasture
10 The thief cometh not, but for *n* to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it *o* more abundantly.
11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his *p* life for the sheep.
12 But he that is *q* an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and *r* careth not for the sheep.

f John 13.18. Psalm. 1.6. t Prov 8.24. u John 11. 51,52. x Hos. 1.11. y Mat 3.17. z Psal. 40.7. a Mat 10.34 b Mat 9.34. c John 9.32.
14 I am the good shepherd, *f* and know my sheep, and am known of mine.
15 As the Father *t* knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And *u* other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and x* one shepherd.
17 Therefore doth my *y* Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down *z* of myself: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.
19 There was *a* a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
20 And *b* many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can *c* a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

d 1 Ki. 6.3. e Psal. 22.12 f Psal. 35 21. Mat. 26.63. g John 5.25. and 6. 35 48 h Acts 13.38. i Rom. 6 23. k Rom 8.1. Mat. 16.18. l Mat. 11.27. John 17. 6,12. mu,36 1 John 5.7. n John 8.59. Lev. 24. 14,16 o Psal. 109.4 Eccl. 4.4. p Lev. 24.16. q Luk. 24.44. Psalm. 82.6. r Exo. 21.6. f Isai. 9.5,6. t Phil. 2.6,7. u v.30 John 17.21. x John 7.30. and 8.50. y John 1.28. z Prov 21.30 Acts 5.39.
22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in *d* Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Jews *e* round about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou make us to doubt? *f* if thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, *g* I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witness of me.
26 But ye believe not, because ye are *h* not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And *i* I give unto them eternal life, and they shall *k* never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.
29 My father which *l* gave them me, is greater then all: and none is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father *m* are one.
31 Then the Jews took up stones *n* again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; *o* for which of those works do ye stone me?
33 The Jews answered him, saying For a good work we stone thee not, but for *p* blasphemy, & because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.
34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in *q* your law, I said, Ye are *r* gods?
35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath *s* sanctified and *t* sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?
37 If I do not the the works of my Father, believe me not.
38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is *u* in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he *x* escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the *y* place where John at first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.
42 And many *z* believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Lazarus raised.* 45 *Many Jews believe*

Now

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of *a* Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *b* that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his *c* sisters *d* sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom *e* thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the *f* glory of God: that the Son of God might be *g* glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus *h* loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode *i* two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, *k* Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and *l* goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he *n* seeth ȳ light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the *o* night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, *p* Our friend Lazarus *q* sleepeth, but I go, that I may *r* awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus *s* is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, (to the intent ye may *t* believe;) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we *u* may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, *x* he found that he had lien in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, *y* to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, *z* if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But *a* I know, that even now whatsoever thou *b* wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall *c* rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in *d* the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, *e* I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he *f* live.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall *g* never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, *h* I believe that thou art the *i* Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and *k* calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the *l* grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her *m* weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned *n* in the spirit, and was troubled.

34 And said, *o* Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 *p* Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he *q* loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which *r* opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again *s* groaning in himself, cometh to the *t* grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, *u* Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord *x* by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, *y* if thou wouldst believe thou shouldest *z* see the glory of God?

41 Then

a *Phil.* 2.7,8. *Heb.* 1.c.7. *b John* 16.23. *1 John* 5.14. *Mat.* 11.25. c *1 Cor* 2.12. *1 John* 5.15. d *Rom* 4.17. e *Job* 1.21. *1 Tim.* 6.7. f *v.* 46. *Act.* 17.32.34. g *2 Cor* 1.15. *2 Tim.* 3.13. h *Amo* 7.10. i *Act.* 4.16. k *Gen.* 11.4. *John* 7.48. *l John* 18.14. m *Nu* 23.5. *Act.* 5.27,28. n *John* 10.16. *Eph.* 2.14. *Gal.* 3.28. o *Mat* 10.16. p *Clr* 13.19. q *Isa.* 8.16. *Luke* 22.28. r *Num* 9.6. *Heb.* 9.9. 10. *2 Chr.* 30.15. s *Isa.* 1.15. *Rom.* 3.15.

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus *a* lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, *b I* thank thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou *c* heareſt me always: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may believe that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he had thus ſpoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus *d* come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth bound hand and foot with *e* grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him go.

45 Then *f* many of the Jews which came to Mary, & had ſeen the things which Jeſus did, believed on him.

46 But *g* ſome of them went their ways *h* to the Phariſees, & told them what things Jeſus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief prieſts and the Phariſees a councel, and ſaid, What do we? for this man *i* doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus *k* alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high prieſt the ſame year, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor conſider that it is *l* expedient for us, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he, not of himſelf: but being high prieſt that year, he *m* propheſied that Jeſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together *n* in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counſel together for to put him to death.

54 Jeſus therefore walked no more *o* openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey near to the wilderneſs, into a city called *p* Ephraim, and there *q* continued with his diſciples.

55 And the Jews paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jeruſalem before the paſſeover, *r* to purifie themſelves.

56 *s* Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might *t* take him.

t *Mat.* 26.48. *Mar.* 14.44. *2 Tim.* 4.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſts feet anointed. 12 He rideth into Jeruſalem. 23 Foretelleth his death.

a *Luk.* 9.51. *Mar.* 10.32. b *1 Cor* 9.11. *Luk.* 7.36. & 10.38.42. c *Mar* 14.13. *Gen.* 44.4. d *John* 13.29. *1 Tim.* 2.5. e *Phil.* 2.21. *Mat.* 6.2. f *Rom* 8.33. g *Deu* 15.11. *Heb.* 13.16. *Mat.* 9.15. h *Joh.* 11.57. *i 1 Sam* 22.22. *Exod.* 1.17. *k Act.* 13.45. *l 1 Cor* 1.27. m *2 Co* 2.14. *Col.* 2.15. n *Mat* 21.9. o *Zec.* 9.9. *Mat.* 21.1. p *John* 1.11. *Luk.* 20.13. q *Pſa.* 73.22.

THen Jeſus, ſix days before the paſſeover, *a* came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raiſed from *ỹ* dead.

2 There they made him *b* a ſupper, & Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them *ỹ* ſat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of ſpikenard, *c* very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odor of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and given *d* to the poor?

6 This he ſaid, not that he *e* cared for the poor: but becauſe he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, *f* Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For *ỹ* poor *g* always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: & they came not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee *h* Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put *i* Lazarus alſo to death:

11 *k* Becauſe that by reaſon of him, many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jeſus.

12 On the next day, *l* much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem,

13 Took *m* branches of palm-trees, & went forth to meet him, & cried, *n* Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that cometh in the Name of *ỹ* Lord.

14 And Jeſus, when he had found a yong aſs, ſat thereon, as it is *o* written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion, Behold thy *p* King cometh, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things *q* underſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Jeſus was glorified, then remembred they

f Mat. 22. Luk. 2 16.17 t 10.13 Mat. 9 11.34 u Act. 5.39. x Act. 13.45 y Act. 6.7. Gal. 3.28. z Luk. 23.8. Mat. 11. 8. a Mat 15.23 and 19.13 b Act. 5. 41. 1 Pet. 1.11. Luke 24.26 Heb. 11.24 and 12. 2. c Isa 53.10 1 Cor. 15.36 d Luk. 14.26 e Rev. 3.21. f Mat 26.38. Exod. 32.12. Act. 3.13. g Gal. 1.4 h John 21.19 i John 11. 4. k 1 Cor 2. 14. l Job 3. 17. and 5.24. m Col. 2.15. n Gal. 3.28. Act. 10.44 o Psa 110.4 Isa. 9.6.

they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, *t* bare record.

18 For this cause also the people *t* met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye *u* prevail nothing? Behold, the *x* world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain *y* Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, *a* We would *z* see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip *a* told Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be *b* glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and *c* die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall loose it: and he that *d* hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where *e* I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honor.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, *f* save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, *g* glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, *i* I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, & heard it, said that it *k* thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the *l* judgment of this world: now shall *m* the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be *n* lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ *o* abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? *p* Who is this Son of man?

35 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little *q* while is the light with you; walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be *r* the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did *s* hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they *t* believed not on him.

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *u* Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath *x* the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 *y* Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath *z* blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw *a* his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many believed on him: but because of the *b* Pharisees, they did *c* not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the *d* praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth *e* not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that *f* seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 *g* I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth in me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, *h* I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath *i* one that judgeth him: *k* the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken / of my self: but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment *m* is life everlasting; whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

p 1 Pet. 6.3,4. q Mat. 20.18 2 Ti 2. 25. John 8.22. r Ephe 5.8. 1 The. 5.8. s Mat. 21.17. Mark 11.11 t Acts 13.48. Mat. 11.20 u Isai. 53.1. Rom. 10.16. x Rom 1.16. y 2 Th. 2.11. z Mat. 13.15. Isai 6.10. a Isai. 6 1. 1 Cor. 10.9 b John 3.2. c Prov. 29.25. d Matt 6.2. Luke 16.15. e John 5.37 f Heb. 1.3. g John 3 19. h 1 Ti 1.15. Prov 11.2. k Mat 16.16. l John 7.16. and 14 14 m Job. 17. 3. Isai. 53.11.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jesus washing his disciples feet, exhorteth to humility and charity.*

a *John* 17.12. *Rom.* 8.39. b *John* 12.5. 1 *Tim.* 6.9. † Gr: *wast.* *Ephes.* 6.16. *Acts* 5.3. c *Mat* 11.27 d *Luk.* 17.8. e *Mat* 11.29 f *Luke* 5.18. *Mat* 16.24 g *Isai.* 28,29 *Rom.* 4.17. h *Col.* 2.18. i 1 *Cor* 6.11. k *Psal* 51.2. 1 *Thes.* 5.23. 1 2 *Pet.* 2.22. *Rom.* 6.11. m *Heb* 4.13. n *Mat* 13.51 o *Mal* 2.6. p *Heb.* 1.2. *Tit.* 2. 14. q 1 *Joh* 2.6. *Phil.* 2.5.6. r 1 *Pet* 2.21. s *John* 15.20. t *Jam.* 1.22.

NOw before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the *a* end.

2 And supper being ended, (the *b* devil having now † put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him.)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given *c* all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and *d* girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began *e* to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, *f* doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou *g* knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt *h* never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, *i* If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also *k* my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his *l* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For *m* he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again: he said unto them, *n* Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me *o* Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for *p* so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, *q* ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you *r* an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I say unto you, *s* The servant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye *t* do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom *u* I have chosen: but that the *x* scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you *y* before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that *z* I am he.

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that *a* receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was *b* troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of *c* you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples *d* looked one on another, *e* doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus *f* loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus ‡ answereth, He it is to whom I shall *g* give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, *h* Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, *i* do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table *k* knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of *l* against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, *m* went immediately out: and it was night.

31 Therefore when he was gone out Jesus said, Now is the Son of man *n* glorified, and *o* God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him *p* in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, and *q* as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, *r* ye cannot come: so now I say unto you.

34 ∫ A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another, *s* as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know, that ye are my *u* disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord,

u *Ephe* 1.4. *Mat.* 24.24 x *Psal.* 55.12. *end* 41.9. y *John* 16.1. z *Mat.* 11.3. *and* 16.17 a *Mat.* 10.40 b *Mar* 3.5. *Acts* 17.16. c *Isai.* 1.2. *Mat.* 26.21 d *Mat* 26.21. e 1 *Cor* 13.6. f *John* 19.26. ‡ that is, *softly to John alone.* v. 28. g *Rom* 12.20. h v. 2. i *Isai.* 81.11 k *Mat* 16.20 l *Lev.* 23.5. m *Mat* 26.14. n *John* 12.23. o *John* 21.19 p 2 *Cor* 4.6. q *John* 7.34. r *John* 15.5. s 1 *Joh.* 4.21. t *John* 15.13 u 1 *Joh* 3.10.

Lord,

x John 21.19 Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou 2 Pet. 1.14. canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me x afterwards.

y Mat. 26.33. 1 Cor. 10.12. z Mat. 26.34 Mark 14.30. 37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? y I will lay down my life for thy sake

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, z the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

Christ comforts his disciples.

a 2 Cor. 5.19. Acts 4.12. and 8. 37. b Luke 19.17 1 Cor. 15.41 c Heb. 6.20. and 9. 7.11 d Luk. 19.12. Acts 3.19. e Phil. 1.23. 1 Thes. 4.17. f Acts 14.22 1 Pet. 2.21. g Acts 4.12. 2 Cor. 1.24. h Heb. 1.3. i Mat. 11.27 k Heb. 5.11. John 10.30 l Col. 1.19. m 1 Co 4.19. n Mar 16.17. o 1 Joh 5.14. Jam. 1.6. p Psal 50.15

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye a believe in God, believe also a in me.

2 In my fathers house are many b mansions; if it were not so I would have told you; I go to c prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will d come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, e there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and f the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whether thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the g way, the truth, & the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had h known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, i shew us the Father, & it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been k so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father: and how sayest thou then, shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am l in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very m works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also, and n greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And o whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that I will do, that the Father may be p glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 If ye q love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will r pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he s dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ‡ comfortless, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, t ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and u you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will x manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, † how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not y mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 z These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you a all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, b my peace I give unto c you: not as the d world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, & e come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would f rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is g greater than I.

29 And now I have h told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk i much with you: for the prince of this world k cometh, and hath l nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Fa-

q 1 Cor. 16.22. r Psal. 119. 6,11. r John. 16. 7,13. Rom. 8.26. s 1 Cor. 3,16. ‡ Or, Orphans. Isai. 49.15. Mat. 28.20. t Rev. 1.18. Gal. 2.20. u 2 Cor. 13.5. Rom. 8.9. x 2 Cor. 3.18. John. 7.17. † Gr. *in that is there come to* passe. 1 Cor. 4.7. y John 6.38. z John 16.4. a Mat. 28.20. b Phil. 4.7. c Isai. 57.21 d Job 34.19. e v. 3. f Mat. 5.11. g John 17. 5,24. h John 13.19. i Acts 1.3. k Mat. 4.3. l Hebr. 2.14.

m Phil 2.8. ther *m* gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV

1 *The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.*

a Deut 32.32 Isai. 5.2. b Mat. 20.1. c Luk. 13.7. d Isai. 27.9. e John 17.17 f Gal. 2.20. g John 1.16. h 2 Co. 3.5. i Rev. 22.15. k Mat 10.41 1 Col. 3.17. m Ma 5.16. n Jude v.21. Song 2.7. o 1 Joh 2.5. p John 14.28 q John 13.34 1 Thes. 4.2,9. r Isai. 53.5. Rom. 5.7 s 2 Chr 20.7. Jam. 2.23. t John 3 4 26. 2 Tim. 3.15. u 1 Joh 4.10. x Mat 28.19. Acts 13.48. y 1 Cor 4.7.

I Am the *a* true vine, and my Father is the *b* husbandman:

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he *c* taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he *d* purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean *e* through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and *f* I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: *g* no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for *h* without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is *i* cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men *k* gather them, & cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and *l* my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father *m* glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As ȳ Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: *n* continue ye in my love.

10 If ye *o* keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might *p* remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is *q* my commandment, ȳ ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down *r* his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my *s* friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for *t* all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have *u* not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and *x* ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another

18 If the *z* world hate you, ye know ȳ it hated *a* me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have *b* chosen you out of ȳ world, *c* therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that *d* I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they *e* do unto you for my Names sake, because they *f* know not him that sent me.

22 If I *g* had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in *h* their law, They hated me *i* without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come whom *k* I will send unto you from the Father, even the spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall *l* bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

z 1 John 16.33 a Heb. 12.2. Mat. 5.12. b Rom 8.29. c 1 Pet 4.4. d Mat 10.24. John 13.16 e Mat 5.11. Isai. 66 5. f 1 Tim 1.13. John 16.2. g Jam. 4.17. Ezech. 35.19. k Rom 8.9. Gal. 4.6. l Acts 21.22 and 10.39.

CHAP. XVI

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by his promises*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should *a* not be offended.

2 They shall put you *b* out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth *c* God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you: because they have *d* not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have *I* told you, that when the *e* time shall come, ye may remember that *I* told you of them. And these things *I* said not unto you at the beginning, because *I* was with you.

5 But now *I* go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because *I* have said these things unto you, *f* sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, *I* tell you the truth,

a Mat. 26.31. and 11.6. b John 9.22. and 18.7 c Acts 22.22. Phil. 3.6. d John 15.21 e Mat. 9.16. and 10.18 f Luke 24.21. Mat. 16. 21,22.

It is

g *Acts* It is expedient for you that *I* go
2.33. away: for if *I* go not away, the
John Comforter will *g* not come unto
7.39. you: but if *I* depart, *I* will send him
h *Act.* unto you.
2.27. 8 And when he is come, he *h* will
and reprove the world of sin, and of righ-
8.18 teousnesse, and of judgement.
i *Acts* 9 *i* Of sin, because they believe not
7.41. on me.
k *Rom* 10 Of *k* righteousnesse, because *I* go
10.3. to my Father, and ye see me no more
Phil. 11 Of *l* judgement, because the
3.9. prince of this world is judged.
l *Acts* 12 *I* have yet many things to say
2.36. unto you, but ye *m* cannot bear them
and now.
10.42 13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of
m *v.*6. truth is come, he will guide you into
Acts all truth: for he shall not speak of
13. himself: but whatsoever he shall hear,
Psalm. that shall he speak, and he will shew
103. you *n* things to come.
12.13 14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall
n *Rev.* receive *o* of mine, and shall shew it
1.1. unto you.
Acts 15 All things that the Father hath,
3.20. are *p* mine: therefore said *I*, that he
o *v.* 15 shall take of mine, and shall shew it
1 *John* unto you.
5.7. 16 A little while, and ye shall *q* not
p *Phil.* see me: and again, A little while, and
2.6. ye shall see me: because *I* go to
q *John* the Father.
19.42 17 Then said some of his disciples
r *v.* 12 among themselves, *r* What is this
John that he saith unto us, A little while,
13.33. and ye shall not see me: and again,
*v.*30. A little while, and ye shall see me:
John and, because *I* go to the Father?
2.25. 18 They said therefore, What is
t *Psal.* this that he saith, A little while? we
145. cannot tell what he saith.
19. 19 Now Jesus *s* knew that they
u *Rev* were *t* desirous to ask him, and said
11.10 unto them, Do ye enquire among
and your selves of that *I* said, A little
18.7. while, and ye shall not see me: and
x *Psal* again, A little while, and ye shall
126. see me?
5.6. 20 Verily, verily *I* say unto you,
Mat. that ye shall weep and lament, but
28.17 the world shall *u* rejoyce: and ye
y *Gen.* shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow
3.16. shall be *x* turned into joy.
2 *Heb.* 21 A woman, when she is in travel,
12.11 hath *y* sorrow, because her hour is
2 *Cor.* come: but assoon as she is delivered
4.17. of the childe, she remembreth no
Gen. more the anguish, for *z* joy that a
21.6. man is born into the world.
a *Prov* 22 And ye now therefore have sor-
14.13 row: but *I* will see you again, and
Mat. your heart shall rejoyce, and your
*v.*5.23. joy *a* no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall *b* ask me
nothing: Verily, verily *I* say unto you,
c Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father
in my Name, he will give it you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked *d* nothing
in my Name: ask, and ye shall re-
ceive, that your joy may be *e* full.
25 These things have *I* spoken unto
you in proverbs: the time cometh,
when *I* shall no more speak unto
you in proverbs, but *I* shall shew you
plainly of the Father.
26 At that day ye shall ask in my
name: and *I* say not unto you, that
f I will pray the Father for you:
27 For *ỹ* Father himself *g* loveth you
because ye have loved me, and have
believed that *I* came out from God.
28 *h I* came forth from the Father,
and am come into the world: again,
i I leave the world, and go to the
Father.
29 His disciples said unto him, Lo,
now speakest thou ‡ plainly, and
speakest no proverb.
30 Now are we sure that thou know-
est all things, & needest not that any
man should ask thee: by this we
believe thou camest forth from God.
31 Jesus answered them, Do ye
now believe?
32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is
now come, that ye shall be scattered,
every man to his own, and shall leave
me alone: and yet *I* am not alone,
because the Father is with me.
33 These things have *I* spoken unto
you, that *k* in me ye might have
peace, *l* in the world ye shall have
tribulation: but be of good cheer, *I*
have *m* overcome the world.

b 1 *Joh* 2.27.
c *John* 15.7.
Jam. 5.16.
d *Dan* 9.17. 2 *Cor.* 3.18.
e 1 *Sa.* 1.18. *Rom.* 5.2.
f *Rom.* 8.34. 1 *John* 2 1.
g *John* 17.23. 1 *John* 4.19.
h *John* 1.14.
i *Mat.* 28.20.
‡ Or, *openly.*
Acts 1.3.
k *Ephe* 1.6. *and* 2.14.
l *John* 15.18. *Acts* 14.22.
m *Re.* 8.39.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preserve the apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth.

THese words spake Jesus, and lift
up his eyes to heaven, and said,
Father, *a* the hour is come, *b* glorifie
thy Son, that thy Son also *c* may
glorifie thee.
2 As thou hast given him *d* power
over all flesh, that he should give
eternal life to as many as thou hast
given him
3 And this is life *e* eternal, that
they might know thee the onely true
God, and Jesus Christ whom thou
hast sent.
4 *I* have glorified thee on the
earth: *I* have *f* finished the work
which thou gavest me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie
thou me with thine own self, with
the glory *g* which *I* had with thee
before the world was.

a *Isai.* 49.8.
b *Heb.* 4.16.
c *Rom* 3.25. 26.
d *Mat* 11.27.
e *Col.* 1.10. 1 *John* 4.16.
f *John* 19 30.
g *John* 1.1. *Phil.* 2.6, 9.

h *Acts* 13. 48 *Ephes.* 1. 4,5. i *John* 6.27. k *John* 6.68. 2 *Pet.* 1.10. l *Psal.* 27. *Micha* 5.1. m *Ro.* 8.33. *and* 9.22. n *Heb.* 1.2. *John* 15.8. o *John* 16.33 p *Gal.* 4.14. *Ephes.* 4 4,6 1 *John* 5.7 q 2 *Th.* 2.3. *Psal.* 109 8. r *Phil.* 1.23, *Prov.* 14 10. s *John* 15.19. 1 *Pet.* 4.4. t *Mat.* 6.13. 1 *Thes.* 5.23. u 1 *Th.* 5.23. *Acts* 15.9. 2 *Thes.* 3.1. x *Heb.* 3.1. y *John* 10.36. z *Gal.* 3.28. a v.11 *Ephes.* 3.17. b *Rom* 8 17. 2 *Pet.* 1. 4.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: *h* thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have *i* kept thy word.

7 Now they have *i* known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the *k* words which thou gavest me; and they have received them and have known surely that I *l* came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray *m* for them, I pray not for the world; but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And *n* all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the *o* world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they *p* may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the *q* son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come *r* I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are *s* not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them *t* from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 *u* Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast *x* sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie *y* my self, that they also might be *x* sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but *z* for them also which shall believe on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one *a* in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have *b* given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made *c* perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be *d* with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, *e* the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have *f* declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

c *John* 14 23. 1 *Pet.* 1 4. d *Phil.* 1.21. *Rev.* 3.21. 2 *Thes.* 1.10. e *Mat.* 11. 25,26 *Rom.* 1.19. *John* 8.55. f *Mat.* 28.20.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Christ:* 15 *Peter denieth him.*

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, *a* he went forth with his *b* disciples over the brook *c* Cedron where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew *d* the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received *e* a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, *f* went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, *g* stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, *h* I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, *i* let these go their way:

9 That the *k* saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword *l* drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the *m* cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and

a *John* 14,31 *v* 4. b *Heb.* 12.1. c 2 *Sa.* 15.23. d *Luke* 21 37 *Mark* 10.32. e *Mat.* 26.47 *Mark* 14.43 f *Psal.* 27.1. *Heb.* 12.1. g 1 *Ti.* 4.2. *Jam.* 3.9 h *John* 6.20. *Song* 2.8. *Psalm.* 29.4. i *Mat.* 26 56. k *John* 17.12. l *Luke* 22 51 *Gal.* 4 18 m *Isa* 7 5.8. *Jer.* 26 39.45

n Isa. 53.6.
and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and n bound him,

1.Cor. 4.9.
13 And led him away to o Annas first, (for he was father in law to

o Luk. 3.2. Act. 4.6.
Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same year.

p Joh 12.50. Jer. 15.11.
14 Now p Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

q Mat 26.31. 34. Jer. 2.19.
15 And Simon Peter q followed Jesus, and so did r another disciple. That disciple was known unto the

r Joh. 20.2,3. and 12.42.
high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without, Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

s Mat. 26.69 to 75. Prov. 13.20.
17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also s one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers

u Mat 7.20. x Mat 23.37.
stood there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: & Peter t stood with them, and warmed himself.

y Eph. 6.19. Prov. 27.4 z Pro. 29.12. Joh. 7.32. 46. Mat. 26.57
19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his u doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake x openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? y Ask them which heard me what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

2 Thes. 3.2. a Mat. 5.39 b Heb. 4.14. c vers 17. Mar. 14.72. d Tit. 1.16. John 10.27. Mat. 16.24 2 Tim. 3.5. e Judg 16.1. 4 John 13.38.
22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the z officers which stood by, stroke Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, a why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the b high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: c they said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, d I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then e denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of judgement, and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be f defiled: but that they might eat the passover.

f Mat. 23.23. Eccl. 7.16.

29 Pilate then g went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

g Joh. 31.13.

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, h we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

h Joh, 7.48. 49. Mat, 26.65 66.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, i Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death.

i Act. 25.16 k Mat 20.19. l Luk. 23.2.

32 That the k saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, l Art thou the king of the Jews?

Mat. 2.2. m Psa. 112.5. 1.Cor. 9.19. 20.

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing m of thy self? or did others tell it thee of me?

n John 4.9 o Luk. 19.12. Dan. 2.45. p Heb. 2.5. q 1.Tit. 6.15. Psalm. 110. 5.6. r Mat. 26.25. Psal. 2.6.7. s Eze. 33.31. t Act. 18.12. u Mat 27.15

35 Pilate answered, n Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, o My kingdom is not of p this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but q now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, r Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, s What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him t no fault at all.

x Act. 3.14 1.Cor. 4.9. 13. Act. 22.22.

39 But ye have u a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

CHAP. XIX.

Christ scourged, crowned, and beaten.

a Mat 27.26 b Gen. 22.13. c 1 Cor 4.9.

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and a scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted b a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, c Hail king of the Jews: & they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde *a* no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith unto them, *e* Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore, and officers *f* saw him, they cried out saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and *g* by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the *h* son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the *i* more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him *k* no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power *l* to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have *m* no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore *n* he that delivered me unto thee, *o* hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art *p* not Cesars friend: whosoever *q* maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 When Pilate therefore *r* heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, *t* in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the *u* sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, *x* Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and *u* led him away.

17 And *x* he bearing his cross, went forth into a place, called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they *y* crucified him, and *z* two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And *a* Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in *b* Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, *c* I have written.

23 Then the *d* souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made *e* four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was *f* without seam, woven from *g* top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, *g* They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, *h* his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and *i* Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, *k* whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold *l* thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now *m* accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, *n* I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they *o* filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, *p* It is finished: and he bowed his head, and *q* gave up the Ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was *r* the preparation, *s* the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for the sabbath-day was an *f* high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs,

t 1 Joh 5.6. 34 But one of the soldiers vvith a spear pierced his side, and forthwith
Psalm. 22.14. there came out t blood and vvater.
u vers 27. 35 And u he that saw it, bare record, & his record is true: & he knoweth ỹ he saith true, that ye might x believe.
1 John 1.2,6. 36 For these things vvere done, that
x 1 Joh 5.6 the scripture should be fulfilled, y A bone of him shall not be broken.
Hebr. 10. 19 37 And again, another z scripture
y Exo 12.46 saith, They shall look on him whom
z Zac. 12.10. they have pierced.
Rev. 1.7. 38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Ari-
a John 3.2. and 12.42. mathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but
b John 3.1. a secretly for fear of the Jews) be-
c Mar 15.46 sought Pilate, that he might take a-
2 Chro. 16.14. way the body of Jesus, and Pilate
d Gen 50.2. gave him leave: he came therefore
e Mat. 12. and took the body of Jesus.
39, 40 1 Cor. 15.55. 39 And there came also Nicode-
mus, which at the b first came to Je-
sus by night, and brought a mixture of c myrrhe, and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.
40 Then took they the body of Je-
sus, and vvound it in linen clothes, vvith the spices, as the d manner of the Jews is to bury.
41 Now in the place where he vvas
crucified, there vvas a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, vvherein vvas never man yet laid.
42 There e laid they Jesus therefore
because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre vvas nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre. 11 Jesus appeareth to her, and to others.

a Mar 16.2. Mat. 28.1. Luke 24. 1.10. b Isai. 49.14. Job 23.3. Song 3.1,3. c Luke 24.12. d v 2. John 13.23. and 21.20. e John 11.44. Job 1.21. 1 Tim. 6.7.
THe first day of the vveek cometh Mary Magdalene a early, vvhen it vvas yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.
2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple vvhom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away b the Lord out of ỹ sepulchre, & we know not where they have laid him.
3 c Peter therefore vvent forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.
4 So they ran both together, and the d other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.
5 And he stooping down and looking in, saw the e linen clothes lying, yet vvent he not in.
6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,
7 And the napkin that vvas about his head, not lying vvith the linen clothes, but vvrapped together in a place by it self.
8 Then went in also that other disciple, vvhich came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and e believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.
10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.
11 But Mary ‡ stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as f she wept she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,
12 And seeth two angels g in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, vvhere the body of Jesus had layen:
13 And they say unto her, Woman, why vveepest thou? she saith unto them, Because they have taken away h my Lord, and I know not vvhere they have laid him.
14 And vvhen she had thus said, she turned her self back, and i saw Jesus standing, and k knew not that it vvas Jesus.
15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why vveepest thou: vvhom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me vvhere thou hast laid him, and I vvill take him away.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: she l turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, vvhich is to say, Master.
17 Jesus saith unto her, m Touch me not: for I am not n yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.
18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.
19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the o doors vvere shut, vvhere the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, p Peace be unto you.
20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples q glad vvhen they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so r send I you.
22 And when he had said this, he ſ breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.
23 Whose

e vers 2.9. Luke 24.34 1 Cor. 15.5. ‡ that is, being returned with the other women Mat. 28.5. Mar. 16.5. f Dan. 9.20. Mat. 5.4. g Rev. 7.13. Hebr. 12.14 h Psal 16.10 i Song 3.3.4. k Luk. 24. 16, 31 l John 10.4. Song 2.8. m Luk 10.4. 2 Cor. 5.16. Mat. 28.9. n Heb. 7.25. Ephes. 4.8. o Acts 12.10 Mat. 10.16 p John 14.27 q Song 3.4. r 2 Cor 5.20. Mat. 28.18. ſ Gen. 2.7. John 16.7.

z *Mat.* 16.19. *and* 18.18. 23 Whosesoever sins ye *z* remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sinsye retain, they are retained

u *John* 20.16. 24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called *u* Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

x *John* 1.45. 25 The other disciples therefore *x* said unto him, We have seen *y* the

y *v.* 2. 13.18. *John* 21.7. Lord. But he said unto them, *z* Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into *y* print of the nails, and thrust my hand

z *Luke* 24.39 *Psal.* 78.41 into his side, I will not believe.

a *Luke* 24.33. *Mat.* 12.30. 26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas *a* with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

b *Psal.* 103. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and *b* thrust it into my side, and *be*

12,13 not faithless, but believing.

c *v.* 25 *Isal.* 22.1. 28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, *c* My Lord, and my God.

d *Heb.* 11.1. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have

e *John* 21.25. *d* not seen, and yet have beleeved.

f *Deut* 29.29 30 And many *e* other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not *f* written in this book.

2 *Tim.* 3.16. g *Acts* 4.12. 31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, & that beleeving, ye might have life through *g* his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appeareth to his disciples being a fishing, 18 foretelleth Peters death.

a *Mat.* 28. 16.17. 1 After these things Jesus *a* shewed himself again to his disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 *Cor.* 4.13. b *Luk.* 24.49 *John* 20.22. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

c 1 *Cor* 15.10 d *Luk.* 24.16 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, *b* I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they *c* caught nothing.

1 *Cor.* 3.7. e *Mat* 15.32. *and* 2.11. *v.* 9. 4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood *d* on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

f *Psal.* 37.3. *and* 128.2 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, *e* No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the ner on the *f* right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom

g *Song* 8.7. 2 *Cor.* 5.14. *John* 18.25. h *John* 6.9. 1 *King* 17.6. i *Luke* 5.6. k *John* 6.11. *Luke* 24. 30,35. l *John* 20. 19.26 m *Mat* 16.17. n *Mat* 26.33. *Luke* 22.3. o *Acts* 20.28. 1 *Pet.* 5.3. p *Isai.* 40.11 *Mat.* 10.16 q *Mat* 16.7. *Luke* 24.34 r *John* 18.25. 2 *King* 20.3. 2 *Sam.* 7.20. s *John* 10.3. t *John* 18.27. u *John* 2.24. x *Mat* 28.19. *Mar* 16.15 y 2 *Pet* 1.14 z *Acts* 5.41. *Rev.* 12.11. a *John* 12.28. b *Mat* 16.24

Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did *g* cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and *h* fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of *i* great fishes, an hundred fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and *k* taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the *l* third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to *m* Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me *n* more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, *o* Feed my *p* lambs

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, *q* loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, *r* thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my *s* sheep.

17 He said unto him the *t* third time, Simon, son of Jonas loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, *u* thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, *x* Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdest thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be y old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt *z* not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should *a* glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, *b* Follow me.

20 Then

c John 20 Then Peter turning about, seeth
13,23. the disciple whom Jesus *c* loved,
d were following, which also leaned on his
19 20. breast at supper, and said, Lord which
e 1 The is he that betrayeth thee?
4 16. 21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus,
f Mat. Lord, and *d* what *shall* this man *do*?
20.15. Psalm. 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will
131. 1,2. that he tarry *e* till I come, what is
23 that *f* to thee? Follow thou me.
g Acts 23 Then went this saying abroad
1.16. among the *g* brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which *h* testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also *i* many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books *y* should be written. *k* Amen.

h 1 Joh 1,1,2. i John 20. 31,32. k Mat 6.13. Rev. 1. 5,6. Luke 24. 53 Mark 16.20.

¶ *The Acts of the Apostles.*

CHAP. I.

1 *A repetition of part of Christs history after his passion: 9 Of his ascension.* 26 *Matthias chosen in Judas room.*

a Luke 1. 1,3. b John 21.25. and 4.29. c Mat 23.3 Rom. 15.18. d v. 9. Acts 3.21. e Mat. 28,19. f 2 Cor 15 5. g v. 6. Luke 19.12. h John 14. 26 i Mat. 3.11. k 2 Th. 2.1,2. l v 3. Hos. 1.11. m Dan 12.8. n Deu 29.29 o Acts 10,39 and 13.46 p Luke 24.51. Mar. 16.19 q Rev. 11.12. r Gen 18.2.

THE *a* former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of *b* all that Jesus began both to *c* do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was *d* taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given *e* commandments unto the apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive *f* after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, & speaking of the things pertaining to *g* the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the *h* promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized *i* with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou *k* at this time restore again the *l* kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for *m* you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put *n* in his own power

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be *o* witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had *p* spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and *q* a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, *r* two men stood by them in white apparel,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you *s* into heaven, shall so *t* come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount, called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem *u* a sabbath days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an *x* upper-room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, & Andrew, Philip, & Thomas, Bartholomew & Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the *brother* of James.

14 These all *y* continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the *z* women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, & with his brethren

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (*ỹ* number of names together were about *a* an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth *b* of David spake before concerning Judas, which was *c* guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was *d* numbred with us, & had obtained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and *e* falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldame, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: & his † bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of *f* these men which have companied with us all the time that

s v. 2. Hebr. 9.24. t Mar. 13 26. Rev. 1.7. u Exo 16.29 2 King 4.25. x Acts 20.8. Mat. 10.16 y Luke 18.1. z Mat 27. 55 56. a Mat. 13. 31,32. (and 7.13. b Psal 41.9. c Mat. 26.47 d Mat 10.3. Acts 8.21. 1 Cor. 9.27. e Mat. 27.5. 2 Sam. 17.23. † Gr. overtongue, seers office. Psal. 109.8 Acts 20.28 f Acts 6.3.

f Mat. 3.1. that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

g Act. 15.22 Mar. 6.3. 22 Beginning from the *f* baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnes with us of his resurrection.

h Act. 13.2. i 1 Sa. 16.7. k Prov 16.33. l 2 Ti. 4.10. m Luk 16.28 n 1 Sa 10.20 Prov. 16.33 o Pro. 18.18 23 And they appointed two, Joseph, called *g* Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they *h* prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which *i* knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two *k* thou hast chosen.

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship: from which Judas by *l* transgression fell, that he might go to his *m* own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, & the lot *n* fell upon Matthias, & he was *o* numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

4 The holy Ghost given in the appearance of cloven tongues.

a Num 28.26 b Zep. 2.9. c Mal 3.1. d Son. 4.16. e Act. 1.8. f Jer. 23.29 g Eph. 4.8. Mar. 16.17 h Psa. 8.2. i 1 Pet 1.1. k Act. 10.46 l Act. 3.10. and 4.13. John 1.46. and 7.52. m Gen 10.22 n Act. 27.7. Tit. 1.5. o Luk 1.49. Act. 4.16. AND when the day of *a* Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one *b* accord in one place.

2 And *c* suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty *d* winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them *e* cloven tongues, like as of *f* fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all *g* filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit *h* gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of *i* every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his *k* own language.

7 And they were all *l* amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and *m* Elamites, and the dwellers in *n* Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 *n* Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the *o* wonderful works of God.

p Acts 2.7. q Mat 12.23. Luke 23.39. r 1 Sa. 1.14. 1 Cor. 2.14. s Act. 1.15. Mat. 26.75 t Prov 22.1. Tit. 1.9. Mat. 20.25. u Joel 2.28. Isa. 44.3. Mat. 24.29 z Mal 4.5. Dan. 7.14. a Rom 10.13 b 1 Ti. 2.5. c Mat 11.5. d Act. 4.28. e Rom 1.4. Luke 24.25 f Psal. 16.8. 2 Kin. 20.5. g Psa. 109.31. and 121.5 h Rom 8.31. i Dan. 9.24. Luke 1.35. k Jer. 10.23. Mat. 7.13.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, *p* What meaneth this?

13 Others *q* mocking, said, These men are full of *r* new wine.

14 But *s* Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not *t* drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet *u* Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days (saith God) I will *x* pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew *y* wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that *z* great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall *a* call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, *b* a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signs, which God *c* did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by *d* the determinate counsel, and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified & slain:

24 Whom God hath *e* raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, *f* I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did *h* my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine *i* holy One to see corruption.

28 *k* Thou hast made known to me the ways of life, thou shalt make me full

t Ki. full of joy with thy countenance.
i. 10. 29 Men and brethren, let me free-
n Isa. ly speak unto you of the patriarch
46. David, that he is both dead and *l* bu-
i Rom ried, and his sepulchre is with us un-
1.4. to this day:
b 1 Co. 30 Therefore being a prophet, and
15.15 knowing that God had sworn with
p Act. an oath to him, that of the fruit of
2. 8. his loins, according to the flesh, he
q Luk. would raise up Christ, *m* to sit upon
23.43. his throne:
r Psa. 31 He seeing this before, spake of
110.1 *n* the resurrection of Christ, that his
f Phil. soul was not left in hell, neither his
2.9. flesh did see corruption.
t 1 Ti. 32 This Jesus hath *o* God raised
6.15. up, whereof we all are witnesses.
u Heb. 33 Therefore being by the right
4.12. hand of God exalted, and having re-
x Joe ceived of the Father the *p* promise
5.4.5. and of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth
Isa. this, which ye now see and hear.
8. 20. Mat. 34 For David is not *q* ascended in-
6.16. to the heavens, but he saith himself,
y Tit. *r* The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit
3.5. Rom. thou on my right hand,
6.3.4.
z Gal. 35 Until I make thy foes thy foot-
3.17. stool.
Rom. 36 Therefore let all the house of Is-
9.8 rael know assuredly, that *s* God hath
a 2 Cor made the same Jesus, whom ye have
6.17. crucified, both *t* Lord and Christ.
Mat. 37 ¶ Now when they heard this,
15.14 they were *u* pricked in their heart,
b Mat and said unto Peter, and to the rest of
13.23. the apostles, Men and brethren, what
c Psa. *x* shall we do?
110.3 38 Then Peter said unto them, Re-
d Rev pent, and be baptized every one of
6.2. you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for
e Mat. the *y* remission of sins; and ye shall re-
28.20 ceive the gift of the holy Ghost.
Heb
10.25. Acts 39 For the *z* promise is unto you,
20.7. and to your children, and to all that
f Esth. are afar off, even as many as the Lord
8.17. *a* Save your selves from this untow-
Acts ard generation.
5.16.
g 1 Cor 41 Then *b* they that *c* gladly receiv-
5.4. ed his word, were baptized: and
h Acts the same day there were added *unto*
5.4. *them* about *d* three thousand souls.
Phil. 42 And they continued stedfastly in
2.4. the *e* apostles doctrine, & fellowship,
1 Mat. and in breaking bread, & in prayers.
19.21 Phil. 43 And *f* fear came upon every
wor. 5. soul: and many wonders and signs
Jam were done by the apostles.
2.1. 44 And all that believed were *g* to-
gether, & had all things *h* common.
45 And *i* sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
k Acts 1.14.
l 1 Cor 46 And they *k* continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness, and singleness of heart,
3.6. Psalm 127 1
m Act 47 Praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord *l* added to the church daily such as should be *m* saved.
13 48 Rom. 8.30.

CHAP. III.

Peter and John restore a cripple.

NOw Peter & John *a* went up together into *b* the temple, at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.
a Prov 16.9.
b Eccl. 4.9.
2 And a certain man, *c* lame from his mothers womb, was carried whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called, *d* Beautiful, to *e* ask alms of them that entred into the temple.
John 5.3. and 9.2.3.
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.
d John 10.23.
4 And Peter fastning his *f* eyes upon him, with John, said Look on us.
e Deu 15.4
5 And he gave heed unto them, *g* expecting to receive something of them.
f Acts 14. 8.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I *h* none, but such as I have give I thee: *i* in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.
g Eph 3.20.
h Mat 10. 9.
7 And he took him by ỹ right hand, and lift him up: & *k* immediately his feet & ancle bones received strength.
1 Pet. 4. 10.
1 Mar. 16.17
8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and *l* leaping, and praising God.
Mat. 7. 22.
k Mat 15.28 and
9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.
8.3.
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were *m* filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
l Isa. 35.6.
m Mat 9.33. and
11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called *n* Solomons, greatly wondering.
12.23
n 1 Kē 6.3. John 10.23
12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on *o* us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?
o Psal. 115.1 John 15.5.
p Phil. 1.9. Eph. 1.20.
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath *p* glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and *q* denied him in the presence of Pilate, when
q John 19 15. Mat. 16.21
he

r Mar 15.7. f Act. 4. 12. Joh. 11.25. t Act. 14.9. Mar. 11.22. u 1 Ti. 1.13. 1. Cor. 2.8. Mat. 12.30. 32. Luk. 23.34 x Act. 2.23. Luk. 24.26. y Col. 2.14. 1. Joh. 1.7. z Rom 8.22 a Luk 19.12. 1. Tim. 6.15. Heb. 9.28. Act. 1.11. b 2 Tim 2. 13. c Deu. 18.15. d Heb. 3. 3.5. e Heb. 2.2.3. 1. Sam 2.25. f Gen. 12.3. g Act. 1.8. h Eph. 1.3. Gal. 3.9.14

he was determined to let him go.
14 But ye denied the holy One, and the juſt, and deſired a r murtherer to be granted unto you.
15 And killed the f Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes.
16 And his Name, t through faith in his Name, hath made this man ſtrong whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect ſoundneſs in the preſence of you all.
17 And now, brethren, I wot that u through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.
18 But thoſe things which God before x had ſhewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.
19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your ſins may be y blotted out, when the times of z refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord,
20 And he ſhall a ſend Jeſus Chriſt, which before was preached unto you
21 Whom the heaven muſt receive, until the times of b reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets ſince the world began.
22 For Moſes truly ſaid unto the fathers, c A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, d like unto me; him ſhall ye hear in all things, whatſoever he ſhall ſay unto you.
23 And it ſhall come to paſs, that every ſoul which will not hear that prophet, ſhall be e deſtroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as have ſpoken, have likewiſe foretold of theſe days
25 Ye are the children of the prophets, & of the covenant which God made with our fathers, ſaying unto Abraham, And in thy f ſeed ſhall all the kindreds of the earth be bleſſed:
26 Unto you g firſt, God having raiſed up his Son Jeſus, ſent him h to bleſs you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

1 Peter and John examined, 13 and forbidden to preach in Chriſts Name.

a Hoſ. 6.9. Am. 7.10. b Neh. 2.10.

AND as they ſpake unto the people, the a prieſts, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,
2 Being b grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jeſus the reſurrection from the dead.
3 And they c laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide
4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word, d believed, and the number of the men was about e five thouſand.
5 ¶ And it came to paſs on f the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and ſcribes,
6 And Annas the high prieſt, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high prieſt, were g gathered together at Jeruſalem.
7 And when they had ſet them in ỹ midſt, they asked, h By what power, or by what name have ye done this?
8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, i ſaid unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Iſrael,
9 If we this day be examined of the k good deed done to ỹ impotent man by what means he is made whole,
10 Be it known unto you all, and to the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom l ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, even m by him doth this man ſtand here before you whole.
11 This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you n builders, which is become the head of the corner.
12 Neither is there ſalvation o in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we muſt be ſaved.
13 Now when they ſaw the p boldneſs of Peter and John, and perceived that they were q unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jeſus.
14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they r could ſay nothing againſt it.
15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the counſel, they ſ conferred among themſelves,
16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Jeruſalem, and we t cannot deny it.
17 But that it u ſpread no further among the people, let us ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man x in this Name.
18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jeſus.
19 But Peter and John anſwered

c Mat. 10.17 Joh. 16 1,2 d Act. 17.34 e Act. 2 41. Mat. 16.18. f Rom 3.15. Prov. 3. 16. g Pſa. 2.1.2. Joh.7. 48. Mat. 27.1. Rev. 17.14 h Mat 12 24 Act. 3,16. i Mat. 10.19 k 1 Pet 4 13. l Act. 2.36. Pſalm. 22.12 m Ro. 11.36. Pſalm 118. 22. o 1. Ti 2.5. John. 14.6. Rom. 3.24. p Mat 26 69 q Mat 13 54. r Dan. 6.5. 6. s Exo, 1.10. t Rom. 2 15. u 1. Th 2.13. x Am. 7. 10. and 2 12. John

and said unto them, Whether it be
right in the *y* sight of God, to hearken unto *z* you more then unto God,
judge ye.

20 For we cannot *a* but speak the
things which we have seen & heard.

21 So when they had further
threatned them, they *b* let them go,
finding nothing how they might punish them, *c* because of the people:
for all men glorified God for that
which was done.

22 For the man was above forty
years old, on whom this miracle of
healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went
to their *d* own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders
had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they
lift up their voice to God with one
accord, and said, Lord, thou art God,
which hast made heaven and earth,
and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the
heathen rage, and the people imagine
e vain things?

26 The *f* kings of the earth stood
up, and the rulers were gathered together *g* against the Lord, and against
his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy
childe Jesus, whom thou hast *h* anointed, both *i* Herod, and Pontius Pilate,
with the Gentiles, and the people of
Israel were gathered together,

28 For *k* to do whatsoever thy
hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their
l threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with *m* all boldness they
may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth *n* thine hand
to heal: and that signs and wonders
may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the
place was shaken where they were
assembled together, and they were all
filled with the holy Ghost, and they
spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that
believed, were of one *p* heart, and of
one soul: neither said any of them,
that ought of the things which he
possessed, was his own, but they had
all things common.

33 And with *q* great power gave
the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace
was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among
them *r* that lacked: for as many as
were possessors of lands, or houses,
s sold them, and brought the prices
of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made
unto every man according as he had
need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles
was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a *t* Levite, and of the countrey of
u Cyprus,

37 Having *x* land, sold it, and
brought the money, and laid it at the
apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

Ananias and Sapphira fall down dead.
The apostles work many miracles.

BUt *a* a certain man, named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold
a possession,

2 And *b* kept back *part* of the price,
his wife also being privy to it, and
brought a certain part, and laid it at
the *c* apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why
hath Satan filled thine heart *e* to lie
to the holy Ghost, and to keep back
part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not
thine own? and after that it was sold,
was it not in thine *f* own power? why hast thou conceived this thing
in thine heart? thou hast not lied
unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words
fell down, and *g* gave up the ghost:
and *h* great fear came on all them
that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound
him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of
three hours after, when his wife *i* not
knowing what was done came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her,
Tell me whether ye sold the land, for
so much. And she said, *k* Yea, for so
much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is
it that ye have *l* agreed together to
m tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have
buried thy husband are at the door,
and shall carry thee out.

10 Then *n* fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the
ghost: and the yong men came in,
and found her dead, and carrying
her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all
the

y Mat. 10.17 Joh. 16.1,2 z Act. 17.34 a Act. 2.41. Mat. 16.18. b Rom 3.15. Prov. 3.16. g Psa. 2.1.2. Joh. 7.48. Mat. 27.1. Rev. 17.14 h Mat 12.24 Act. 3,16. i Mat. 10.19 k 1 Pet 4.13. l Act. 2.36. Psalm. 22.12 m Ro. 11.36. Psalm 115.1. n Psa. 118. 22. o 1. Ti 2.5. John. 14.6. Rom. 3.24. p Mat 26 69 q Mat 13.54. r Dan. 6.5.6. Exo. 1.10. Rom. 2.15. 1 Th 2.13. Am. 7.10. and 2.12. John 19.

r 1 Joh 3.17. Jam. 1.27. s Act. 5.4. t Act. 6.7. and 11.22. u Act. 11.19 x Mat 19.29. and 10.9. 10.

a 2, Ti. 2.20. Joh. 6.70. Act. 8. 13.18. b 1 Ti. 6.10. 2 Kin. 5.20. Psalm 119.8 c Eze. 33.31. 2. Tim. 3.5. d Joh. 13.27 and 8.44. e Isa. 29.15. Psalm. 94.7. f Act. 2.44. Fre. 20.25. g 2 Cor 10.6. h Psa. 119. 120. i 1 a. 47.11. k Jer. 9.3. l Gen. 3.6. m 1 Cor 10.9. n Zec. 1.6.

o Acts 3.11. and 4.30. Mark 16. 17,18.
the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

p John 12.44.
12 ¶ And by *o* the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

q 2 Sa. 6.9. Luke 5.8.
13 And of the *p* rest *q* durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people *r* magnified them.

r Luke 1.46. 2 Cor. 10.15.
14 And *s* believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and *t* women.)

s Isai. 33.14. v.13. t Gal. 3.28.
15 Insomuch that they *u* brought forth the sick into the streets, & laid them on beds, & couches, that at the least ☧ *x* shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

Acts 10.34
16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were *y* vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

u Mat 9.2. x John 14.12. Acts 19.12.
17 Then the ‡ high priest, rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

y Mat 10.1. Luke 6.18. 2 Jer. 20.1.
18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the *a* common prison.

a Acts 4.3, and 16.
19 But the angel of the Lord by night *b* opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

b Acts 23,24. 12.7.
20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this *c* life.

c Acts 13.46
21 And when they heard that, they *d* entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsel together, and all the *e* senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

d Acts 21.
22 But when the officers came, and *f* found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

e John 7.48. Mat. 11.25.
23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we

f v 19. Job
found no man within.

5.13. ‡ Gr. priest.
24 Now when the ‡ high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them *g* whereunto this would grow.

2 King 12.2.
25 Then came one and told them,

g Rom 2.15. 1 Sam. 28.28.
saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they *h* feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

h Acts 4.21. Rev 12,16.
27 And when they had *i* brought them, they set them before the counce: and the high priest asked them,

i v.26. John
28 Saying, Did not we *k* straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring *l* this mans blood upon us

k Acts 4.18. l Mat 27,24
29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, *m* We ought to obey God rather then men.

m Acts 4 19. Exod. 1.17.
30 The God of our fathers *n* raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

n Rom 4. Acts 10.39
31 Him hath God *o* exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Savior, for to give *p* repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

o Phil. 2.9.
32 And we are his *q* witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

p Acts 11.18. Rom. 4.25.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were *r* cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

q Acts 10.39 vers
34 *s* Then stood there up one in the counce, a Pharisee, named *t* Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

r Acts 7 54.

s Gen. 22.14.

t Acts 22.3.
35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

u Mat 11,24
36 For before these days *u* rose up Theudas, *x* boasting himself to be somebody, to whom ya number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was ‡ slain, and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

x Acts 8.9.

y 2 Pet 2.1.
37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the *a* taxing, & drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

2 Thes. 2.4. Rev. 13.5.

a Luke 2.1,2.
38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be *b* of men, it will come to *c* nought:

b Mat 21.25.

c v.36
39 But if it be of God, ye cannot *d* overthrow it, lest happly ye be found even to *e* fight against God.

d Mat 16.18

e Rev. 17.14
40 And to *f* him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and *g* beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

f Deut 21.1.

g Prov 12.10.
41 ¶ And they departed from the pre-

presence of the *h* counsel, rejoycing that they were *i* counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house they *k* ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

h Mat 5.12. i Phil. 1.29. k Gal. 6.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles care for the poor, and for preaching the word. 3 Deacons chosen.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was *a* multiplied, there arose *b* a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

a Exo. 1.12. Mat. 13.31. b Zech 3.1,2. Mat. 13.28. Gen. 13.6. c Rom 12.11. 1 Thes. 5.22. 2 Ti. 2.4. 1 Cor. 9.16. 2 Cor 1.24. 1 Tim 3.7. Prov. 16.6. g 2 Ti. 4.5. h 1 Co. 3.7. 9.6. i Acts 21.13. Rev. 2.15. m Act 1.24. n Nu. 27.18 1 Ti. 4.14. o Gal. 2.6. p Acts 4.33 Acts 6.8. Acts 7.18. Mat. 10.19 Mat 26.59. Acts 3.10.

2 *c* Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should *d* leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look *e* ye out among you seven men of *f* honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will *g* give our selves continually to *h* prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and *i* they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and *k* Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and *l* Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had *m* prayed, they *n* laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the *o* priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of *p* faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there *q* arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the *r* Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia *s* disputing with Stephen:

10 And they were *t* not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they *u* suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they *x* stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the counsel:

13 And set up *y* false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the *z* law.

14 For we have heard *a* him say, that this *b* Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change *c* the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the counsel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an *d* angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen rehearseth before the Councel the history of Israel: 51 taxeth them of their hard-neckedness. 54 They are imbitterred against him. 59 He is stoned.

THEN said the high priest, *a* Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The *b* God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, *c* Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then *d* came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him *e* none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to *f* his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should *g* sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into *h* bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I *i* judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the *k* covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with *l* envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but *m* God was with him,

10 And delivered him *n* out of all his afflictions, and gave him *o* favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: & he made him *p* governor over Egypt, and all his house.

y Psal 35.11. z Acts 21.21 a Psal 56.5. b Luk. 19.43. c Heb. 7.19. and 8.6. d Exo. 34.30. a Acts 6.13. b Psal. 29.3. Mat. 6.13. Psal. 115. 3,4,5. c Gen. 12.1. Rev. 18.4. d Isai. 41.2. e Deut 2.5. Psal. 105. 12. f Gen. 12.7. g 1 Pet 2.11. h Exo. 1.10. i Heb. 13.4. k Gen 17.10. and 21 3. l Gen. 37.18. Eccl. 4.4. m Gen 39.2. n Psal. 34.19. o Gen. 41.37. p Psal. 105. 21.

q Psal. 105. 16. Eccl. 9.2.
11 Now there came *q* a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

r Gen. 42.1. Psal. 34 10.
12 But when Jacob *r* heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

s Gen. 45.4. Psal. 30.5.
13 And at the *s* second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.

t Gen. 46.27
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, *t* threescore and fifteen souls.

u Gen. 49.33 Zech. 1.5.
15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and *u* died, he, and our fathers,

x John 4.5. Josh. 24.32.
16 And were carried over into *x* Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, *the father* of Sichem.

y v. 7. Gen. 15. 13
17 But when the *y* time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew

z Exo. 1.7.
z and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till *a* another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

a Exo. 1.8.
19 The same dealt *b* subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might

b Exo 1.10.
not live.

c Deu 32.36. d Heb. 11.23.
20 In which *c* time Moses was born, and was *d* exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths.

e Rev. 12.16. f 1 Ki. 4.33. g Luk. 24.19. h Mat. 25.35. i Exod 2.11.
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter *e* took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was *f* learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty *g* in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to *h* visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

k v. 25 l Judg 13. 21 m Ma 13.58. n Exo. 2.13. o Mat 5.9. p Gen. 13.8. q 1 Co. 6.7. r Eccl. 4.4. Psal. 109.4 s Mat. 29.23.
24 And seeing one of them *i* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, *k* and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he *l* supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they *m* understood not.

26 And the *n* next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them *o* at one again, saying, Sirs, *p* ye are brethren, Why do ye *q* wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbor wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, & a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, *r* as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then *s* fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian; where he begat two sons.

t v 23, Hab. 2.3. u Exo. 3. 4,5. and 23.12. x Josh. 5.15. Eccl. 5.1. y 2 Pet 1.18. z Mat 9.36. Psal. 12.5. a Jer. 23.24. Gen. 11.5. b 1 Co. 1.27. c 1 Cor 3. 6,8. d Exo. 7.9. Psal. 105. 27,38. e Deut 18.15 f Mat. 17.5. g Exo. 19.3. h Psal. 19.7. i Neh. 9.16. k Exo. 14. 11,12. l Exod 3.2.1. Josh. 24.31 m 1 Ki 12.28. n Exo. 32.6. o 2 Ch. 15.2. Hos. 5.15. p Psal 81.12. q 2 Ki 17.6. r Am. 5.25. s Isai. 1.13.
30 And when *t* forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, *u* an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, *x* Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is *y* holy ground.

34 I have seen, *I have* seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and *I* have heard their groaning, and am *a* come down to deliver them: and now come, *I* will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they *b* refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler, and a deliverer, *c* by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed *d* wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red-sea, and in the wilderness forty years

37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, *e* A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: *f* him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the *g* church in *y* wilderness, with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the *h* lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers *i* would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and *k* in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying *l* unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made *m* a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and *n* rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God *o* turned, and gave *p* them up to worship the *q* host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the *r* prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered *s* to me slain beasts, and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of

t v 23, Hab. 2.3. u Exo. 3. 4,5. and 23.12. x Josh. 5.15. Eccl. 5.1. y 2 Pet 1.18. z Mat 9.36. Psal. 12.5. a Jer. 23.24. Gen. 11.5. b 1 Co. 1.27. c 1 Cor 3. 6,8. d Exo. 7.9. Psal. 105. 27,38. e Deut 18.15 f Mat. 17.5. g Exo. 19.3. h Psal. 19.7. i Neh. 9.16. k Exo. 14. 11,12. l Exod 3.2.1. Josh. 24.31 m 1 Ki 12.28. n Exo. 32.6. o 2 Ch. 15.2. Hos. 5.15. p Psal 81.12. q 2 Ki 17.6. r Am. 5.25. s Isai. 1.13.

of *s* Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and *I* will carry you away *u* beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the *x* tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed: speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with y Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David,

46 Who found *z* favor before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But *a* Solomon built him an house

48 Howbeit, the most High *b* dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet.

49 *c* Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand *d* made all these things?

51 *e* Ye stiff-necked, and *f* uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always *g* resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have *h* slain them, which shewed before of the coming of the *i* just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murtherers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of *k* angels, and have not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, they were *l* cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth

55 But he being *m* full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, & Jesus standing on z right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, *I* see the heavens *n* opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and *p* stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.

58 And *q* cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the *r* witnesses laid down their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was *s* Saul:

59 And they *t* stoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, *u* lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he *x* fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The church planted in Samaria by Philip, 14 confirmed by Peter and John.

AND Saul was *a* consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the chuch which was at Jerusalem, and they were all *b* scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made *c* great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made *d* havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore *e* they that were scattered abroad, went every *f* where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and *g* preached Christ unto them.

6 And the *h* people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For *i* unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great *k* joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, & bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out y himself was some *m* great one.

10 To whom they *n* all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This is the grat power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of *o* long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they *p* believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself *q* believed also: and when he was *r* baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they *s*ent unto them Peter and John

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the *t* holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were bapti-

zed

u Mat. 28.19. zed *u* in the Name of the Lord Jesus)
x Acts 6.6. 17 Then *x* laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.
y Mat 7.16. z 1 Cor 12.4,5 a Acts 13.9. b Jude ver.11 c Acts 2.38. d 2 Ti. 2.20. e v 20 Rom. 2.15. f Acts 8.25. g John 4.35. h Acts 9.10. and 10.5. i Gal. 3.28. Phil. 4.22. k Deu 6,6,7. Col. 3.16. l Acts 13.2. Dan. 9.21. m Ro. 12.11. Mat. 24.16. Ephe. 3.3,4. n Prov 30.2. Rom. 10.14. 1 Cor. 14.24. o Mal 2.7. Prov. 2.2,3. p Isai. 53.5,7 John 18.13. q Phil 2.8,9. Acts 2.24.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he *y* offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this *z* power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money *a* perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for *b* thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 *c* Repent therefore of this thy wickedness: and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the *d* gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, *e* Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified *f* and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the *g* Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake *h* unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of *i* Ethiopia, an eunuch, of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, & had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, *k* read Esaias the prophet.

29 *l* Then the spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and joyn thy self to this chariot:

30 And Philip *m* ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, *n* How can I, except some man should guide me? and he *o* desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, *p* He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his *q* humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, *r* of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and *s* preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they *t* went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If *u* thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And *x* he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they *y* went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the *z* spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way *a* rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at *b* Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached *c* in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

r Mal. 2.7. Deut. 17.9. Mar. 4.10. Mat. 2.4. s 1 Cor 2.2. Gal. 3.1. t Rom. 1.16. Hebr. 6.7. u Mat 7.6. x 1 Pet 3.15. y Mat. 3.16. z Ezec 8.5. a Rom 5.1. b Josh. 11.22. c Mat. 9.37.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul is converted as he went to Damascus: 18 He is baptized by Ananias.

A Nd *a* Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him *b* letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And *c* as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him *d* a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou *e* me?

5 And he said, *f* Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee *g* to kick against the pricks.

6 And he *h* trembling and astonished, said, Lord, *i* what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood *k* speechless, *l* hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by

a Acts 8.3. and 7.57. b Esth. 3.12. c Exec 16.6. d John 1.9. e Mat. 25.40 1 Cor. 12.12. f 1 Ti. 1.13. 1 Sam. 3.10. g 1 Cor 10.12. Job 9.4. h Psal. 29. 2,3. i Psal. 94.12 k Act. 26.14 l Acts 22.9.

the

m 2 Ki 6.19. Job 5.13. Deut. 23.5. n 2 Cor 12.2. o Acts 22.12. Num. 12.6. p Jer. 31.9. Psal. 32.6. q Psal 50.15. Dan. 9.20. r Acts 8.3. s w 2. Exod. 4.10. t call on thy Name. 1 Rom 10.14 u 2 Ti. 2.20. Rom. 9.23. x Rom 15. 16.19 y John 15.1. 2 Acts 22.17 1 Cor. 15.8 a 2 Co. 3.14. Phil. 3.4,8. b 1 Ti. 5.23. Col. 2.19. c vers 4.5. Gal. 1.23. d Mat. 14. 54,55. Acts 8.3. e Mat. 13.11 f Acts 18.28. Tit. 1.11.

the hand, and *m* brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was *n* three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named *o* Ananias: and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, And go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, *p* he prayeth,

12 And hath *q* seen in a vision a man, named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how *r* much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

14 And here he hath *s* authority from the chief priests, to binde all that *t* call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is *u* a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my Name before the *x* Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will *y* shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that *z* appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there *a* fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had *b* received meat, he was strengthned. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he *c* preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not *d* this he that destroyed them, which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul *e* increased the more in strength, and *f* confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him.

24 But their *g* laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down *h* by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples: but they were all *i* afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him *k* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached *l* boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them *m* coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about *n* to slay him.

30 Which when the *o* brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus

31 Then had the churches *p* rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed *q* throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed *r* eight years, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, *s* Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and *t* Saron, saw him, and *u* turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at *x* Joppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of y good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had *z* washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they *a* sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

g 1 Co. 11.32 Job 5.13. h Jos. 2.15. Mat. 10.23. i v 2. Mat. 10.17. Psal. 112.5. k Jam. 1.18. and 2.9. l Acts 4.13. Ephes. 6.19. m Gal 1.18. n Rom 1.15. Esth. 3.6. o Ps 16 4.6. Acts 20.32. 1 Pet. 2.17. p Rev. 18.2. Psalm. 122. q v 31 Gal. 2.7,8. r Acts 32. Mat. 9.20. s Acts 36 t Isai. 35.2. John 12.32. x Jona 1.3. y Pro. 31.31. Acts 10.4. z 1 Cor 15.29. Hebr. 9.22. a John 11.3. Hebr. 11.1.

b *Acts* 8.2.
1 *Thes.* 4.13.
c *Prov* 10.7. *and* 22.1.
d *Mat* 9.25.
e 2 *Kj.* 4.33. *Acts* 3.12.
f 1 *Cor* 1.2. 2 *Cor.* 9.2.
g *Psal.* 15.4. *Luke* 10.38.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him, *b* weeping, and shewing the coats and *c* garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter *d* put them all forth, and kneeled down, and *e* prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the *f* saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa, with one Simon *g* a tanner.

CHAP. X.

5 Cornelius sendeth for Peter. 11 Peters vision. 35 He preacheth.

a *Mat* 8.5.
b *Gen.* 18.19 *Josh.* 24.15
c 1 *Th.* 5.17.
d *Acts* 3.1. *Dan.* 9.21.
e *Heb.* 13.16 *Psal.* 141.2. *Rev.* 8.3.
f *Acts* 8.26. *and* 9.6.
g *Mat* 13.11.
h *John* 1.46. *Phil.* 4.22.
i *Mat.* 6.6.
k *Tim.* 2.8.
k *Dan* 6.6.
l *Rev.* 1.10.
2 *Cor.* 12.2.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, *a* centurion of the band, called the Italian band

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with *b* all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God *c* alway:

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about *d* the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for *e* a memorial before God.

5 And now *f* send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall *g* tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houshold servants, and *h* a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon *i* the house top to pray, about the *k* sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into *l* a trance

11 And saw *p* heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the *q* four corners, and let down to the earth.

12 Wherein were *r* all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, *s* Not so, Lord: for I have never eaten any thing that is *t* common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, *u* What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked, whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter *x* thought on the vision, the *y* spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, *z* doubting nothing: for *a* I have sent them.

21 *b* Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius: and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and *c* of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words *d* of thee.

23 Then called he them in, *e* and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had *f* called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and *g* worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am *h* a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And

p *Psal* 76.1. *and* 147. 19.20.
q *Mat* 8.11.
r *Lev.* 11.2. *Mat.* 13.48.
s *Rom.* 10.2. 1 *Cor.* 13.9.
t *Lev.* 11.4. *Deut.* 14.7.
u *Acts* 15.9.
x *Luk.* 1.29. v. 17.
y *Acts* 11.12. *John* 16.13 *Isai.* 31.21
z *Rom* 14. 5.23.
a *Josh.* 1.9. *Mat.* 10.16 *Amos* 7.15.
b *Mat.* 16.24. *Exod.* 4.18.
c *Prov* 22.1. *Phil.* 4.8. d v. 5. 2 *Cor.* 5.20.
e *Heb* 13.2. f 1 *Cor.* 13.4 *Mat.* 9.10. *John* 4.29.
g *Rev.* 22.9.
h *Acts* 14.15. *Psal.* 115.1.

i John 4.9. 2 Cor. 6.14. John 18.28. k Eph. 2.12. l Psal. 119 60. Gala 1.16. m Ma 6.16. Dan. 9.20. n Acts 22.22. Mat. 13.51. p Gal. 5.6. Col. 3.11. q Psal. 15.2. Rom. 14.17 r Ephe 2.14. Luke 2.14. s Phil. 2.8. Psalm. 45.12. t Mat. 4.24. Acts 19.3. u John 3.34. x 1 Ti. 3.16. Col. 2.9. y Acts 1.8. 2 Thes. 2.15. z Rom 1.4. Luke 24.27. a John. 20.24 2 Pet. 1.21. b Mat. 25.31. c Acts 4.12. Rom. 3.27.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for *i* a man *y* is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of *k* another nation: but God hath shewed me, *y* I should not call any man common or unclean

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, *l* assoon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was *m* fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in *y* house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear *o* all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is *p* no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and *q* worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace *r* by Jesus Christ, (he is *s* Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and *t* began from Galilee, after the bapti m which John preached,

38 How God *u* anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil, for *x* God was with him.

39 And we are *y* witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him *z* God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, *a* chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from *y* dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the *b* judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through *c* his Name, whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 *d* While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the *e* circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, *f* because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with *g* tongues, and *h* magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he *i* commanded them to be baptized *k* in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him *l* to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also *a* received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of *b* the circumcision *c* contended with him,

3 Saying, *d* thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter *e* rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa *f* praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which, when I *g* had fastned mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard *h* a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing *i* common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath *k* cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done *l* three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, *m* sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit *n* bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren *o* accompanied me,

a Mat. 16.6. and 13.23. b Acts 8.45. c Rom 10.2. Gal. 4.18. d Josh. 22.12. e 1 Pet. 3.15. Josh. 22.22. f Acts 10.10 g Psal. 111. 2,3. h Isai. 30.21 i Lev. 11.4. Deut. 14.7. k Act. 15.9. Ephes. 2.13. l John 21.17. m Acts 10.8. and 8.26. n Josh. 1.9. o Rom 12.17

p Heb. and we entred into the mans house:
x.14. 13 And he shewed us how he had
q Luke seen p an angel in his house, which
19.9. stood and said unto him, Send men
Acts to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose
16.31. firname is Peter:
r Acts 14 Who shall tell thee words,
10.44. whereby q thou and all thy house
and shall be saved.
2.4. 15 And as I began to speak, the
s Heb. holy Ghost fell on them, r as on us at
2.1. the beginning.
John 16 Then s remembred I the word of
1.26 the Lord, how that he said, John in-
t Jam. deed baptized with water; but ye
1.17. shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.
John 17 For asmuch then t as God gave
1.16. them the like gift as he did unto us,
u Acts who believed on the Lord Jesus
5.38 Christ: What was I that I u could
Mat. withstand God?
20.15. 18 When they heard these things,
x Josh. they held x their peace, and glorified
22.30. God, saying, Then hath God also to
Rom. the Gentiles granted y repentance
1.8. unto life.
y 2 Tit. 19 Now they which were z scat-
2.25. tered abroad, upon the persecution
Phil. that arose about Stephen, travelled
2.13. as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and
z Acts Antioch, preaching the word to
8.1.4. none, but unto the Jews onely.
Luke 20 And some of them were men
19.13. of a Cyprus and Cyrene, which
1 Pet. when they were come to Antioch,
4.10. spake unto the Grecians, preaching
a Acts b the Lord Jesus.
27.3. 21 And the c hand of the Lord was
b 1 Cor with them: and a great number be-
2.2. lieved, and turned unto the Lord.
Acts 22 ¶ Then tidings of these things
10. came unto the ears of the church
42,43 which was in Jerusalem; and they
c Psal. sent forth d Barnabas, that he should
127.1. go as far as Antioch.
Jer. 23 Who when he came, and had
23.22. seen e the Grace of God, was glad,
d Acts and exhorted them all, that with pur-
4.36. pose of heart they would f cleave
and unto the Lord.
9.29. 24 For he was a good man, & full of
e Tit. the holy Ghost, and of faith: & much
2.11. people was added unto the Lord.
f Ruth 25 Then departed Barnabas to
1.18. Tarsus, for to seek Saul.
g Rut. 26 And when he had found him,
4.11. he brought him into Antioch. And
h Acts it came to pass, that a h whole year
18.11 they assembled themselves with the
i Isai. church, and taught much people, and
65.15. the disciples were called i Christians
k Ephe first in Antioch.
4.11.
1 Cor. 27 And in these days came k pro-
14.28. phets from Jerusalem unto Antioch

28 And there stood up one of
them, named l Agabus, and signified
by the spirit, that there should be
great dearth throughout all the
world: which came to pass in the
days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man
according to his ability, determined
to send m relief unto the brethren
which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent
it to the n elders, by the hands of
Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herod persecutes the Christians.

NOw about that time, Herod the
a king stretched forth his hands
to vex certain of the church.

2 And he b killed James the bro-
ther of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it c pleased
the Jews, he proceeded further, to
take Peter also. (Then were the days
of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended
him, he put him in prison, and deli-
vered him to d four quaternions of
soldiers to keep him, intending after
Easter to bring him forth to the
people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in pri-
son: but prayer was made e without
ceasing of the church unto God for
him.

6 And when Herod would have
brought him forth, f the same night
Peter was sleeping gbet ween two sol-
diers, bound with two chains, and
the keepers before the door kept the
prison.

7 And behold, the h angel of the
Lord came upon him, and a light
shined in the prison: and he smote
Peter on the side, and raised him up,
saying, Arise up quickly: and his
chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him,
i Gird thy self, and binde on thy
sandals: and so he did. And he saith
unto him, Cast thy garment about
thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed
him, and k wist not that it was true
which was done by the angel: but
thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first,
and the second ward, they came unto
the iron-gate that leadeth unto the
city, which l opened to them of his
own accord: and they went out, and
passed on through one street, and
forthwith the angel departed from
him.

11 And when Peter was come to
him-

m Acts 11.30. Amos 3.7. m Heb 6.10. 1 Cor. 16.1. n 1 Tit 5.1,2. 2 John v.1.

a Rev. 17.14. 1 Cor. 1.26. b Luke 11.49. Acts 7.52. Mat. 10.2. c John 16.2. and 19. 12,13. d Exo 1.10. Job 5.13. e Luke 18.1. Jam. 5.16. Hebr. 1.1,3. f Gen. 22.14. 1 Sam. 23.26. g Rom 5.1. Psalm 3.5,6. h Acts 5.19. Dan. 6.22. Prov. 21.30 1 Exod 12.11. Luke 12.37. 1 Pet. 1.13. k Psal 126.1. l Exod 17.6.

himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that *m* the Lord hath sent his angel, & hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of *n* Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where *o* many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came *p* to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art *q* mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is *r* his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how *s* the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto *t* James, and to the brethren. And he departed, & went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had *x* sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herod was *y* highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with *z* one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set-day, Herod arayed in *a* royal apparel, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them:

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the *b* voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And *c* immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God *d* grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul *e* returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

Paul and Barnabas sent to the Gentiles.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain *a* prophets, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and *b* Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been *c* brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 *d* As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had *e* fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they being *f* sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the *g* synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain *h* sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and *i* desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood *k* them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou *l* childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, *m* the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him *n* a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, *o* believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John *p* departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the *q* synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

m Da. 6.22. 2 Tim. 4.17. Psal. 34.19
1 Sam. 17.37
n Phil. 4.3. Luke 8.2,3. and 10.38
o v. 5. Isai. 65.24.
Dan. 9.20.
p Mat 10.16.
Psalm. 112.5. q v. 9. Luke 24.11.
r Mat. 18.10. Psal 34.7. & 91.11.
Psal. 102. 20,21. v. 1. Mar. 15.40.
u Mat 10.23
v. 19.
x Isai. 26.10
2 Tim. 4.13.
y Pro. 16.14 and 19.20
z Luke 14.32.
a Prov 11.2. and 16.18.
b Rev 19.4.
Psal. 82.6.
c Dan. 4.31.
d Rev 19.2.
e Acts 13.30.

a 1 Cor 14.2. Eph. 4.11.
b Rom 16.21.
c Rom 16.23. 1 Pet. 4.22.
d Acts 10.44. and 26.16.
2 Chro. 20.14.
Gal. 2.9.
e Acts 6.6. and 14.23.
f Mat. 9.38. Rom. 10.15.
g Mat 10. 27,32. Acts 5.20.
h Rev 17.2,3 Acts 8.9.
2 Tim. 3.8.
i 1 Pet. 2.2. Prov. 2.2,3.
k 2 Tim 3.8. Exod. 7.11.
l Mat. 3.7. John 8.44.
m Eze 6.14.
n Acts 5.5.
o Acts 9.33.
p Acts 12.12. q v. 5. 1 Cor. 9.20. 2 Tim. 4.2.

15 And after the reading of the law & the prophets, ỹ / rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of *m* this people of Israel *n* chose our fathers, and exalted the people, when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, & with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their *o* manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven *p* nations in the land of Canaan, *q* he divided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that he gave unto them *r* judges, about the space ſ of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they *t* desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul, the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by ỹ space of *u* forty years

22 And when he had *x* removed him, he *y* raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this mans *z* seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Savior, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached *a* before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, *b* Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, & whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this *c* salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they *d* knew him not, nor yet the *e* voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have *f* fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found *g* no cause of death in him: yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when he had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the *h* tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God *i* raised him from ỹ dead.

31 And he was seen many *k* days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the / promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their *m* children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also *n* written in the second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the *o* sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *p* psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had *q* served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this *r* man is preached unto you the ſ forgiveness of sins.

39 And by him all that *t* believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the *u* law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the *x* prophets,

41 Behold, ye *y* despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall *z* in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, *a* the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes, *b* followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the *c* grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath-day came almost the *d* whole city together, to hear the word of God.

45 But when the *e* Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, *f* contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas *g* waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should *h* first have been spoken to you: but seeing *i* ye put

k 2 Co. 2.15. Acts 18.6. l Isai. 49.6. Acts 9.15. m Ro. 9.15. n v. 49 Rom. 8.29. o v. 45 Exod. 1.12. p Acts 21.20. q Mat 10.14. r Acts 14. 6.12. s Acts 5.41.

put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, *k* we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have *l* set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and *m* glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were *n* ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the *o* word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up *p* the devout and honorable women, & the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts

51 But they *q* shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto *r* Iconium

52 And the disciples were filled with *s* joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.

a Acts 13.43. and 8.4. b Rom. 7.10. Jer. 26.11. c v. 2, Acts 17.46 d John 7.43. Luke 2.34 e Psal. 2.2. and 83.5. f Acts 20.23 and 9.16. g Mat 10. 16,23 h Acts 8.4 Gal. 6.9. i Acts 3.2. k Mat 9.2. l Acts 3.8.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, *a* believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, & made their mindes *b* evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time *c* therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was *d* divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, *e* with their rulers, to use them despitefully, & *f* to stone them,

6 They were *g* ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they *h* preached the gospel.

8 And there sate a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his *i* mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had *k* faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he *l* leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The *m* gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, *n* Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius; because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the *o* priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the *p* people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas, and Paul heard of, they *q* rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also are *r* men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these *s* vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past *t* suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself *u* without witness, in that he did *x* good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings *y* scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having *z* stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, *a* he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 *b* Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through *c* much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had † ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they *d* commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch,

m Ro. 1.23. 1 King. 11.5. n Rom 1.21. 1 Thes. 1.10. o Rev. 13.11. Num. 23.1. p Hos. 4.9. Rev. 17.2. q 2 Kin. 18.37. Exod. 23.5. r Jam. 5.17. s Psal. 115. t Rom. 4.24. u Rom 1.20. Psalm. 19.1. x Psal 145.9 and 36.6. Mat. 5.45. y Jere. 13.23. v.9. z vers. 11.19 a 2 Cor 1.10. b 1 Thes. 3.12. † Gr. with lifting up of hands had chosen them. Acts 6.6. c Psal. 116.13. 1 Cor. 3.6,7. John 10.5.

e Acts 11 4. Exod. 18.8. 1 Cor. 15 10. f Rev. 3 7,8. 1. Cor. 16.9.

from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they *e* rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had *f* opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Dissension about circumcision.

a vers 5.24. 2 Tim. 3.8. Acts 20.30. b Gal. 5.2. c Rom 16.18 Mat 15,2. and 23 28. d Acts 27.1 1 Thes. 5.21. e Acts 14.27 and 21.18. f 1 Cor. 15.10. g Acts 8.13. and 21.20. h vers 22, 22 2 Cor. 1.24. i Acts, 2.4. and 10 20,34. k Rom 10.17. l Psal. 11.5. m Act 10.43 n Cor. 1.2. n Gal. 5 1,3. and 33. o John 1.16,

AND *a* certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, *b* Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small *c* dissension, and disputation with them, they *d* determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders, about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, *e* declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that *f* God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which *g* believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders *h* came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that *i* a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should *k* hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which *l* knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto *m* us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, *m* purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, to put *n* a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the *o* grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 Then all the *p* multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, *q* James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did *r* visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of *s* the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will *t* build again the tabernacle of David, which is *u* fallen down: and I will build again the *x* ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the *y* residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the *z* beginning of the world

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we *a* trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from *b* pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things *c* strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach *d* him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with *ȳ e* whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely* Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which *f* went out from us have troubled you with words *g* subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave *h* no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with *i* one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have *k* hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and

p v. 4. 1 Cor. 14.40. q Acts 12. 17 r Luke 1.78. Tit. 2.14. Ephes. 1.4.. Rom. 11.36. s Am. 9 11. t Mat. 16.18 u Rom 11. 19,20. x Mat. 8.11. y Am. 9.11. Isai. 19.23 Gen. 9.27. z Rom 16. 25,26. Acts 4.28. a vers 10,24 Rom. 15.2. b 1 Cor 8.1. 2 Cor. 6 17. Num. 25.1. c Gen. 9.4. Lev. 3.17. d Neh. 8.1. Luke 16,19 e Acts 14.23. f 1 Joh 2.19. g 2 Cor 11.3. h Jer. 23.16 30.31 i 1 Cor. 1.10. k Judg 5.18.

[1] Pet. 1 21. and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
[m] v 10 Rev. 2.24.
28 For it seemed good to the *l* holy Ghost, and to us to lay upon you no *m* greater burthen then these *n* necessary things.
[n] Rom. 15.2. 2 Cor. 1.24. [o] 1 Cor. 8.1.
29 That ye abstain from *o* meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall *p* do well. *q* Fare ye well.
[p] Rom. 12.2.
30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the *r* multitude together, they delivered the epistle.
[q] Acts 23.30. [r] v 22. 1 Cor. 5.4.
31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the / consolation.
[s] Gal. 5.1.
32 And Judas and Silas, being *s* prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.
[t] vers 23.27. 1 Cor. 14.1,3 Ephes. 4.11.
33 And after they had *u* tarried there a space, they were let go *x* in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.
[u] Acts 18.23.
34 Notwithstanding, it pleased *y* Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, *z* teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
[x] Gen. 26.29. Exod. 4.18. [y] 1 Th 1.1. [z] Mat 9.38. Isai. 56.10.
36 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and *a* visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.
[a] 2 Cor 11.28. Rom. 1.11. [b] Acts 13.13. [c] Acts 14.15 Jam. 5.17. [d] Acts 14.22.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose sirname was Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who *b* departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
39 And the *c* contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from another: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus:
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
[d] Acts 14.22
41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, *d* confirming the churches.

CHAP XVI.

Paul circumciseth Timothy.

[a] Acts 17.21. Phil. 2.19. [b] 2 Ti. 1.5.
THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named *a* Timotheus, the son of a certain *b* woman, which was a Jewess, and believed: but his father was a Greek.
[c] 2 Ti. 3.15. [d] Psal 16.3.
2 Which was *c* well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 *d* Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took & *e* circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
[e] 1 Cor 9.21. [f] Acts 15.20. [g] Gal. 5.1. Rom. 14.23 [h] Acts 19.10. [i] Rom. 1.10. [k] v. 6. Isai. 30 21 [l] Acts 20.6. [m] Gen 18.2. [n] Acts 8.26. and 10.33. [o] Psal 119. 60. Rom. 12.11. [p] Luk. 15.7. [q] Phil. 1.1. Isai. 55.10. [r] 1 Th 2.8. [s] John 4.6,7. [t] Rev. 2.18. [u] Acts 10.2. [x] Ephe 1.17. [y] Heb. 6.7. Luke 10.39. [z] vers 33.34. [1] Thes. 5.12. [†] Gr: python. Deut. 18.10 [a] Acts 19.25. [b] 2 Cor 11.4. Mar. 1.25. Prov. 26.25
4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the *f* decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders, which were at Jerusalem.
5 And so were the churches established in the *g* faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, & the region of Galatia, and were *h* forbidden of the *i* holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but *k* the spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to / Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in *l* night: There stood *m* a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and *n* help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision, *o* immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel *p* unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:
12 And from thence to *q* Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.
13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by *r* a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the *s* women which resorted thither.
14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of *t* Thyatira, which *u* worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the *x* Lord opened, that she *y* attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized, & her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, *z* come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.
16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of † divination, met us, which brought her master *a* much gain by sooth-saying:
17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the *b* servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.
18 And

c Mar 1.25. Acts 17.16. d Col. 2.15. 2 Cor. 10.4. e v.16 Micha 3.5. f 1 Kin 18.17. g Esth. 3.8. 1 Pet. 4.4. h Psal. 2.2. i 2 Cor. 11.25 1 Thes. 2.2. k Jer. 20.2. Psalm. 105. 18. l Psal. 119. 61. m Act 5.41. n Jam. 5.17. o Acts 12.7. p Jona 2.5,6. q 1 Sa. 31.4. 2 Sam. 17.23 r v.24 s 1 Sam 2.30. t Acts 2.37. u Mar 16.16. Gal. 2.20. x Rom 10.17 y vers 23.24. z Acts 8.37. Luke 19.9. a Gal. 5.6. b Acts 8.39.

18 And this did she many days: but Paul being c grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the d name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that e the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, unto the rulers.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews do exceedingly f trouble our city,

21 And teach g customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up h together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded i to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the k stocks.

25 And at l midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and m sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great n earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: & immediately all the o doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking p out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have q killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, r Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and s fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, t what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, u Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the x word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and y washed their stripes, and was z baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set a meat before them, and b rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was c day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, d Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being e Romans, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay, verily, but let them f come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came, & g besought them and h brought them out, and desired them to i depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen ỹ brethren, they k comforted them, and departed.

c Psal. 30.5. d 1 Cor 10.13. 2 Cor. 4.8,9. e Acts 22.25. and 25.25 f Phil. 4.8. g v.29 1 Sam. 24.20. h Dan. 6.23. and 3. 26,27 i Mat. 8.34. k 2 Th. 1.8. 1 Thes. 3.2,3.

CHAP. XVII.

1. *Paul preaching at Thessalonica, is persecuted.*

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to a Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them b out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and † alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them c believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which d believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the e baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, & sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they f found them not, they drew Jason, & certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have g turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do h contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is i another king, one Jesus.

8 And they k troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things,

a 1 The 1.1 b Isai. 8.20. John 5.39. † Gr. setting before. Gal. 3.1. Luke 24. 26.32 c 1 Jo. 55.11. Rom. 1.16. d Acts 7.51. and 13.45 e Jude 9.4. f Psal. 31.20 g Jer. 44.17. Acts 16.20. h Rev 13.16. i 1 Tim 6.15. k Mat. 2.3.

9 And

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent *l* away Paul and Silas by night, unto Berea: who coming thither, went *m* into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were *n* more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all *o* readiness of minde, and *p* searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed also of honorable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they *q* came thither also, and *r* stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren *s* sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city *u* wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market *x* daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the *y* Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this *z* babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and *a* brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this *b* new doctrine whereof thou speakest is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some *c* new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are *d* to superstious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, *e* TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye *f* ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, *g* dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he *h* needed any thing; seeing he giveth to all *i* life, and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of *k* one blood all nations of men, for *l* to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might *m* feel after him, and *n* finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For *o* in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not think that the *p* Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God *q* winked at, but now commandeth all *r* men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that *s* man whom he hath ordained: whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some *t* mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and *u* believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to *a* Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had *b* commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and *c* wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And

Psal. 30.5. *d* 1 Cor 10.13. 2 Cor. 4.8,9. *e* Acts 22.25. *and* 25.25 *f* 1 Phil. 1.28. *g* v.29 *i* Sam. 24.20. *h* Dan. 6.23. *and* 3. 26,27 *i* Mat. 8.34. *k* 2 Th. 1.8. 1 Thes. 3.2,3. *a* 1 The 1.1 *b* Isai. 8.20. John 5.39. † Gr: *scarching before.* Gal. 3.1. Luke 24. 26,32 *c* 1 Ti. 5.5,11. Rom. 1.16. *d* Acts 7.51. *and* 3.45 *e* Judg 9.9. Psal. 81.20 *g* Jer. 49.17. Acts 16.20. *h* Rev 3.16. 1 Tim 6.15. *k* Mat. 2.3.

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and *d* persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was *e* pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves and blasphemed, he *f* shook his raiment, and said unto them, *g* Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and *h* entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And *i* Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, *k* hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be *l* not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am *m* with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have *n* much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six moneths, *o* teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection *p* with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement-seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God *q* contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of *r* words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be *s* no judge of such matters.

16 And *t* he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took *u* Sosthenes the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat: and Gallio *x* cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this, *y* tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sayled thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having *z* shorn his head in *a* Cenchrea: for he had a *b* vow

19 And he came to *c* Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they *d* desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not.

21 But bade them farewel, saying, I must by all means keep this *e* feast that cometh in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, if *f* God will: and he sayled from Ephesus

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had *g* spent some time there, he departed and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthning all the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, *h* an eloquent man, and mighty in the *i* scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being *k* fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the *l* baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak *m* boldly in ȳ synagogue: whom when Aquila & Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and *n* expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, *o* helped them much which had believed *p* through grace.

28 For he mightily *q* convinced the Jews, and that publiquely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

The holy Ghost given by Pauls hands.

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the *a* upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received *b* the holy Ghost since ye *c* believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto *d* Johns baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the *e* baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him, which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When

d 1 Cor 5.20.
e Act. 20.22
f Mat. 10.14
g Eze. 28,9. Lev. 20 9,12.
h Psal. 15.4. Exod. 23,2.
i 1 Cor 1.14. Mark 5.22.
k Rom 10.17
l Jer. 1.17. Ezech. 2.6. 6.
m Rom 1.31.
n John 10 16
o Ephe 5.16. Rom. 12.11.
p Psal. 2.2.
q Act. 17.7.
r 1 Cor 2.14.
s 1 Cor 7.20. and 5.12.
t Rev. 12,16.
u 1 Cor 1.1.
x Rom 13.3. 1 Tim. 2,1, 2.
y v. 10 Psal. 2.1.
z Nu. 6.18.
a Rom 16.1.
b Acts 21.24 1 Cor. 9.20.
c Ephe 1.1.
d Isai. 55.1.
e Gal. 4.10. Col. 2.16.
f 1 Cor 4.19. Jam. 4.15.
g 2 Cor 11.25. Acts 15.33.
h Exo. 4.14. 1 Col. 3.16. 2 Tim. 3.6.
k Rom 12.11. l Acts 8.15. and 19.3.
m Act 4.31. Ephes. 6.19.
n 1 Co. 12.21
o 1 Co. 3.6.
p 1 Cor 15.10
q 2 Ti. 3.16.
a Acts 18,23. b v. 6. John 7.39.
c John 3.36.
d Acts 8 25. John 7.39.
e Mat. 3.11. John 1.29. Mark 1.4. Luke 3.3.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized g in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had h laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the i kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were k hardned, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he l departed from them, and m separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of n two years, so that o all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And p God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that q from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them; and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, r exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul s preacheth.

14 And there were t seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, u Jesus I know, and x Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house y naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and z fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was a magnified.

18 And many that believed, came & b confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used c curious arts, brought their books together, and d burned them before all men: and counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 e So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 After these things were ended, Paul f purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he g sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same h time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no i small gain unto the crafts-men:

25 Whom he called together with the work-men of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that k by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be l no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be m set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the n world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, o Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught p Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul q would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the r chief of Asia which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And s Alexander t beckned with the hand, and would have made his defence to the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

u 2 Th. 2.11. Rom. 1.21. Ephes. 2.2,3. x v.26 Psalm. 112.5. Mat. 10.16 Acts 17. 23, 24 y Isai. 59.14. z Psal. 34.19 Rev. 12.16. Psalm. 65.7. Isai. 8.9,10 Job 5.13. Acts 20.1.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of ỹ great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which *u* fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor *x* yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, *y* the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this days uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he *z* dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia*: 10 *Raiseth Eutychus to life*: 28 *He committeth Gods flock to the Elders of Ephesus.*

a Acts 19 41 Psal. 125.3. and 30.5. b Acts 14.22. c 2 Co. 11.26 d 2 Cor 11.26. Psal. 140. ẹ Acts 21.29 Rom. 16.21. f Acts 16.8 g 7. g Mat 26.17. h 1 Cor 11. 20,22 i 2 Tim 4.2. k Rom 12.17 Phil. 4.8.

AND after the uproar was *a* ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, & had given them *b* much exhortation, he came into *c* Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews *d* laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there *e* accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: & of the Thessalonians Aristarchus, & Secundus: & Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at *f* Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of *g* unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to *h* break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until *i* midnight.

8 And there were *k* many lights in the upper-chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certain yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into *l* a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, & was taken up *m* dead

10 And Paul *n* went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till *o* Break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man alive, and were not a little *p* comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so he had appointed, minding himself to go *q* a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it *r* were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of *s* Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the *t* elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, *u* Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after-what manner I have been with you *x* at all seasons.

19 Serving the Lord with all *y* humility of minde, and with *z* many tears, and temptations, which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I *a* kept back nothing ỹ was profitable unto you, but have shewed you & have taught you publikely, and from *b* house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, *c* repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go *d* bound in ỹ spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost *e* witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But *f* none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might *g* finish my course with joy, and the ministery which

l Mat 26. m Rev 1.17. n Heb 6.6. 2 Kings 4.34. o Jon 4.6. Prov. 8,34. p Psal 107. 22. q Acts 20.38 1 Cor. 15.10 r Rom 9.3. s Acts 2.1. Gal. 4.10. t Acts 14.23 1 Tim 5.17 u 1 Thes 2.1,2. x Mat 11.7. y 1 Cor 9.19. z Psal 3.18. a Rom 1.17. Jer. 1.7. b 2 Tim 4.2. c Mat 9 13. Heb. 6.1. d Acts 21.13. and 19.21 e Acts 9.16. and 21.4. f Dan 3.16 g 1 Cor 9.24 Josh 17.4

i Rom. 1.16. which I have received of the Lord Jeſus, to teſtifie the goſpel of the 2 Cor. 10.4. *i* grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that k Ezec. 3.18. Acts 18.6. ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record 1 Cor. 11.23. this day, that I am pure from the *k* blood of all men.

Luke 7.30. 27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you *l* all the counſel of God.

m 1 Co. 9.27. Mat. 23.3. 28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto *m* your ſelves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers, to feed the n Heb. 9.12. Ephes. 5.25. church of God, which he hath *n* purchaſed with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after *o* my departing ſhall grievous wolves enter o Exo. 32.1. Mat. 13.25. in among you, not ſparing the flock.

30 Alſo *p* of your own ſelves ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, p 1 Joh. 2.19. to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember 2 Theſ. 2.4. that by the ſpace of *q* three years, I ceaſed not to vvarn every one night q Acts 9.10. Gen. 31.40 and day vvith tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the vvord of his r Pſal. 127.1. grace, vvhich is able *r* to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them vvhich are ſanctified.

33 I have *ſ* coveted no mans ſilver, ſ 1 Cor. 2.14. or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your ſelves know, that 2 King. 5.20. *t* theſe hands have miniſtred unto my neceſſities, and to them that vvere t 1 Cor 4.12. vvith me.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, u Luk. 6.38. how that ſo laboring, ye ought to ſupport the vveak, and to remember Gen. 46.9. *u* the vvords of the Lord Jeſus, how he ſaid, It is *x* more bleſſed to give, x Prov. 19.17 then to receive.

Hebr. 13.16 36 And vvhen he had thus ſpoken, he y kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

y Ephe. 3.4. Acts 21.5. 1 Sa. 20.41. 37 And they all *z* vvept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the vvords vvhich he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

17 *Paul cometh to Jeruſalem:* 27 *He is apprehended,* 31 *and reſcued.*

Gr: gotten Jeſ. 55.7. 1 Cor. 15.10. Act. 20.37. AND it came to paſs, that after we vvere † gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto *a* Phenicia, vve vvent aboard, and ſet forth.

a Acts 11.19. and 15.3.

3 Now vvhen vve had diſcovered Cyprus, vve left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip vvas to unlade her burthen.

b v. 11 Acts 9.16. and 20.23. c v. 12 Mat. 16.22. d v. 4. Prov. 28.1. e 1 Sa. 2.30. f 2 Kin 2.23. g 1 Ti. 2.8.

4 And finding diſciples, vve tarried there ſeven days: vvho ſaid to Paul, *b* through the Spirit, that he ſhould *c* not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And vvhen vve had accompliſhed thoſe days, vve departed, and *d* went our vvay, and they *e* all brought us on our vvay, vvith vvives and *f* children, till vve vvere out of the city: and we kneeled down *g* on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And vvhen vve had *h* taken our leave one of another, vve took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And vvhen vve had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, vve came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode vvith them one day.

John 4.21. h Acts 20.1. i Ephe. 4.11. 2 Tim. 4.4,8. k Acts 6.5. l Joel 2.28. 1 Cor. 14.34. m Act 11.28. n Iſai. 20.2. Jer. 13.1. o v 33 Acts 14.22. 1 Theſ. 3.4. p v. 3. Hebr. 12.11. q Heb 11.35. Phil. 1.20. r 2 Sa. 15.26. Mat. 26.42. Pſalm. 39.9. ſ Rom. 16.7. Luke 22.28

8 And the next day vve that vvere of Pauls company departed, and came unto Ceſarea, and vve entred into the houſe of Philip the *i* evangeliſt, (vvhich was one of the *k* ſeven) and abode vvith him.

9 And ℣ ſame man had four daughters, virgins, vvhich did *l* propheſie.

10 And as vve tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named *m* Agabus.

11 And vvhen he vvas come unto us, he took Pauls *n* girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Jews at Jeruſalem *o* binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And vvhen vve heard theſe things, both vve and they of that place *p* beſought him not to go up to Jeruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What mean ye to weep, and to break my heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to *q* die at Jeruſalem for the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

14 And vvhen he vvould not be perſvvaded, vve ceaſed, ſaying, The *r* vvill of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe days we took up our carriages, and vvent up to Jeruſalem.

16 There went with us alſo certain of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, *ſ* an old diſciple, with whom vve ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jeru-

21 Jerusalem, the brethren received us
4.9. r gladly.
Hebr. 18 And the day following, Paul
13.3. went in with us to o James, and all
u Acts the elders were present.
15.13. 19 And when he had saluted them,
Gal. he declared particularly what things
1.19. x God had wrought among the Gen-
x 1 Cor tiles by his ministery.
15.10. 20 And when they heard it, they
and y glorified the Lord, and said unto
3.6,7. him, Thou seest, brother, how many
y Acts thousands of Jews there are which
11,18 z believe, and they are all a zealous
z Acts of the law.
8.37. 21 And they are informed of thee,
a Acts that thou teachest all the Jews which
15.1. are among the Gentiles to b forsake
Rom. Moses, saying, that they ought not to
10.2. circumcise their children, neither to
b Acts walk after the customs.
16.3. 22 What is it therefore? the c mul-
1 Cor. titude must needs come together: for
9.20. they will hear that thou art come.
c Acts 23 Do therefore this that we say
15. to thee: we have four men, which
12.22. have a d vow on them;
d Nu. 24 Them take, and e purifie thy
6.3. self with them, and be f at charges
Acts with them, that they may shave their
18 18 heads: and all may know that those
e Rom. things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but
12 18. 1 Cor. that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and g keepest the law.
9.20.
f Num 25 As touching the Gentiles which
6,19. believe, we have b written and con-
g Gal. cluded, that they observe no such
5.13. thing, save only that they keep them-
h Acts selves from things offered to idols,
15.20. and from blood, and from strangled,
i Num and from fornication.
6.13. 26 Then Paul took the men, and
Acts the next day purifying himself with
24.18. them, entred into the temple, to sig-
k Acts nifie i the accomplishment of the days
20. 16 of purification, until that an offering
l Acts should be offered for every one of
14. them.
17.18 27 And when the k seven days were
and almost ended, the Jews which were
20.23 of l Asia, when they saw him in the
m Acts temple, stirred up all the people, and
19.25. laid hands on him,
Josh. 28 Crying out, Men of Israel, m help:
10.3. this is the man that teacheth all men
n Mat every where against the people, & the
26.61. n law, and this place: and further,
o Acts brought Greeks also into the temple,
10. and hath o polluted this holy place.
14,15. 29 (For they had seen before with
p 1 Co. him in the city, Trophimus an Ephe-
13.5,7 sian, whom they p supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all q the city was moved, q Ge
and the people ran together: and they 19.4.
took Paul, and drew him out of the Psal.
temple: and forthwith the doors 83.1.
were shut. Exod
31 And as they went about to r kill 23.2.
him, tidings came unto the chief cap- r Josh
tain of the band, that all Jerusalem 16.1.
was in an uproar. Acts
32 Who s immediately took sol- 8.3.
diers, and centurions, and ran down Mat.
unto them: and when they saw the 7.2.
chief captain and soldiers, they left s Josh
t beating of Paul. 46.1.
33 Then the chief captain came Gen.
near, and took him, and command- 22.1.
ed him to be bound with two chains, Rev.
and demanded who he was, and 12.1
what he had done. t 2 Co
34 And some cryed one thing, some 11.2
x another among the multitude: and u Pro
when he could not know the cer- 12.18
tainty for the tumult, he command- x Act
ed him to be carried into the castle. 19.3
35 And when he came upon the and
stairs, so it was that he was y borne of 21.3
the soldiers, for the violence of the y 2
people. 2 Lu
36 For the multitude of the people 2.1
followed after, crying, z Away with John
him. 19.1
37 And as Paul was to be led into a 2
the castle, he said unto the chief cap- 3.11
tain, a May I speak unto thee? Who and
said, Canst thou speak Greek? 14.
38 Art not thou that b Egyptian, Pro
which before these days made an up- 9.
roar, and ledest out into the wilder- b A
ness four thousand men that were 5.
murtherers? Mat
39 But Paul said, I am a man which 15.
am a Jew of c Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, c A
a citizen of no mean city: and I be- Acts
seech thee, suffer me to speak unto 21.
the people. Eph
40 And when he had given him li- 4.
cence, Paul stood on the stairs, and d A
d beckned with the hand unto the 12.
people: and when there was made a and
great silence, he spake unto them in 13
the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted.*
34 *He escapeth scourging.*

MEn, brethren, and a fathers, hear a R
ye b my defence, which I make 11.
now to you. b 1
2 (And when they heard y he spake 22
in the Hebrew tongue to them, they c
kept the more c silence, and he saith) 7.
3 I am verily a man which am a d
a Jew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, 21
yet d brought up in this city, at e the e
feet of Gamaliel, and taught accord- 5.
ing

ing to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was *f* zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prison both men and women

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom I also received *h* letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass that as I made my journey, and was come *i* nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou *k* me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they ‡ heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 ¶ And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, & there it shalbe *l* told thee of al things which are appointed for thee *m* to do.

11 And when I could *n* not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having *o* a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there:

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath *p* chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and *q* see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his *r* witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized: and *s* wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even *t* while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, *u* Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will *x* not receive thy testimony concerning me

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, & *y* beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and *z* consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will *a* send thee far hence unto the *b* Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto *c* this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, *d* Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and *e* cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 *f* The chief captain commanded him to be brought into ♆ *g* castle, & bade that he should be examined by *h* scourging: that they might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a *i* Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and *k* told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou dost, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, *l* Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a *m* great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined ‡ him: and the chief captain also was afraid after that he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of ♆ Jews he *n* loosed him from his bands, and commanded ♆ chief priests & al their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause. 2 He is smitten. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews lay wait to kill him.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived *a* in all good conscience before God, until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias com-

f Mat 13.14. and 9. 11,12.
g Mat 10.17
h 1 Tim. 1.15.
i 2 Acts 8.1. and 7.58.
k Mat. 9.38. Hebr. 5.4.
l Rom 15.16
m Acts 13.43. Luke 15. 27.28.
n Acts 21.36.
o Acts 7.54.
p Acts 21.26.
q Acts 24.34
r Rom 13.1. 1 Pe. 2.13.
s Acts 16.37
t Pro. 22.3. 1 Pe. 2.15. Psal. 112.5. 1 Pe 1.18.
u Or, tortured
x Mat 13.14. and 9. 11,12.
y Mat 10.17
z 1 Tim. 1.15.
a Acts 8.1. and 7.58.
b Mat. 9.38. Hebr. 5.4.
c Rom 15.16
d Acts 13.43. Luke 15. 27.28.
e Acts 21.36.
f Acts 7.54.
g Acts 21.26.
h Rom 13.1. 1 Pe. 2.13. Acts 16.37
i Pro. 22.3. 1 Pe. 2.15. Psal. 112.5. 1 Pe 1.18.
k Or, tortured
l Hebr. 11.35.
m Psal 125.3. 1 Cor. 10.13.
n Tit. 2.12 1 Tim. 1.13. Phi. 1.27.
a 2 Tim. 1.3,12

b John 18.22. commanded them that ſtood by him
1 King 22.24. b to ſmite him on the mouth.
c Rom 12.19. 3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, c God
d Mat. 23. ſhall ſmite thee, thou d whited wall:
27,28 for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the
e Lev. 19.35. law, and commandeſt me to be ſmit-
ten e contrary to the law?
4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Re-
vileſt thou f Gods high prieſt?
f Pſal. 10.3. 5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, bre-
Judg. 9.4. thren, that he was the high prieſt: for
v.5. it is written, Thou ſhalt not g ſpeak
g Exo. 22.28 evil of the ruler of thy people.
2 Cor. 11,12. 6 But when Paul perceived that
Rom. 12.17 the one part were Sadduces, and the
h Phil. 3.5. other Phariſees, he cried out in the
Acts 22.25. and 24.21 counſel, Men and brethren, h I am
i Judg. 7.22. a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: of
k Mat 22.23. the hope and reſurrection of the dead
l Acts 21,35. I am called in queſtion.
7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there
1 Sam. 24.17 aroſe i a diſſenſion between the Pha-
m Act 5.39. riſees and the Sadduces, and the mul-
n Acts 22.26. titude was divided.
o Acts 27. 8 For the Sadduces ſay that there is
17,18 k no reſurrection, neither angel, nor
p John 16.1, ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſs both
vers 12. 17 9 And there aroſe a great cry: and
q v.13 Prov. the ſcribes that were of the Phariſees
1.11. part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde
Iſai.8. 9,10. l no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit, or
r Mal. 2.7,8. an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us
Lev. 19.17. not m fight againſt God.
ſ Prov 1.11. 10 And when there aroſe a great
Pſal. 50.18. diſſenſion, the chief captain, fearing
t Acts 22.24. n leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in
u Pſal 55.21. pieces of them, commanded the ſol-
diers to go down, and to take him by
force from among them, and to bring
him into the caſtle.
11 And the night following, the
Lord o ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of
good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt te-
ſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt
thou bear witneſs p alſo at Rome.
12 And when it was day, certain of
the Jews q banded together, and
bound themſelves under a curſe, ſay-
ing, that they would neither eat nor
drink till they had killed Paul.
13 And they were more then forty
which had made this conſpiracy.
14 And they came to the r chief
prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have
bound our ſelves with a great curſe,
that we will eat nothing, until we
have ſlain Paul.
15 Now therefore, ſ ye with the
counſel, ſignifie to the t chief captain,
that he bring him down unto you to
morrow, u as though ye would en-
quire ſomething more perfectly
concerning him: and we, or ever he
come near, are ready to kill him.
16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon
x heard of their lying in wait, he
went and entred into the caſtle, and
told Paul.
17 Then Paul y called one of the
centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring
this yong man unto the chief cap-
tain: for he hath a certain thing to
tell him.
18 So he took him, and brought
him to the chief captain, and ſaid,
Paul the priſoner called me unto
him, and prayed me to bring this
yong man unto thee, who hath ſome-
thing to ſay unto thee.
19 Then the chief captain took him
by the hand, and went with him a-
ſide privately, and asked him, What
is it that thou haſt to tell me?
20 And he ſaid, The Jews have a-
greed to deſire thee, that thou
wouldſt bring down Paul to mor-
row into the counſel, as though they
would enquire ſomewhat of him
more perfectly.
21 But do not thou yield unto
them: for there lie in wait for him
of them more then forty men, which
have bound themſelves ‡ with an
oath, that they will neither eat nor
drink till they have killed him: and
now are they ready, looking for a
promiſe from thee.
22 So the chief captain then let
the yong man depart, and charged
him, See thou tell no man, that thou
haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.
23 And he called unto him two
centurions, ſaying, Make ready two
hundred ſoldiers to go to z Ceſarea,
and horſmen threeſcore and ten, and
‡ ſpearmen two hundred, at the third
hour of the night.
24 And provide them beaſts, that
they may ſet Paul on, and bring him
ſafe unto Felix the governor.
25 And he wrote a letter after
this manner:
26 Claudius Lyſias unto the moſt
a excellent governor Felix, ſendeth
greeting.
27 This man was taken of the Jews
and ſhould have been killed of them:
then came I with an army, and reſcu-
ed him, having underſtood that he
was a Roman:
28 And when I would have known
the cauſe wherefore they accuſed
him, I brought him forth into their
counſel:
29 Whom I perceived to be accu-
ſed of queſtions of their b law, but to
have nothing laid to his charge wor-
thy of death, or of c bonds.

x v. 11 Prov. 21.30. Job 5.13.
y v.11 Iſai. 38.21.
‡ Or, under a curſe v.12. Gr: Anathematiſan, that is I ware they would be a curſe before God, if they did eat or drink till, &c Mat. 26.74 Rom. 9.3. 2 Acts 10.24
‡ Or, archers: The word ſignifies them that take with the right hand, that is javelins to caſt or ſhoot them upon the enemy.
z Luke 1.3.
a 1 Co. 2.14.
b v. 9.
c v. 9.

30 And

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, *d* and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, & delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will e hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods ‡ judgment-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator,* 10 *answereth for himself.*

AND after *a* five days Ananias the high priest descended with the *b* elders, and with a certain *c* orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very *d* worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldst hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a † pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews *e* throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about *f* to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged *g* according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence *h* took him out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof *i* we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also *k* assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers *l* a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest *m* understand, that there are yet but twelve *n* days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple *o* disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they *p* prove the things whereof they now accuse me

14 But this I *q* confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, *r* so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also *s* allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the *t* just & unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have always a conscience *u* void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, I came to bring *x* alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me *y* purified in the temple, neither with *z* multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, *a* if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let the same here say, If they have found *b* any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, *c* Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, *d* I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have *e* liberty, and that he should forbid none of his *f* acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of *g* righteous-

1 *Psal.* 82.3.
2 *Chro.* 19.6.
m *Job* 29.16.
n *vers* 1.5.
o *Prov* 18.17
p *Deu* 19.15. *Psal.* 35.11.
q *Mat* 10.32
14 But this I *q* confess unto thee, that *Psal.* 119.
r so worship I the God of my fathers, 46.
believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets: *John* 4.23.
15 And have hope towards God, *and* 8.
which they themselves also *s* allow, 23,24
that there shall be a resurrection of *s Acts*
the dead, both of the *t* just & unjust. 23.8.
16 And herein do I exercise my self, *t John*
to have always a conscience *u* void 5.29.
of offence toward God, and toward *u* 2 *Co.*
men. 1.12.
17 Now after many years, I came *x Rom*
to bring *x* alms to my nation, and 15.25.
offerings: *Acts*
18 Whereupon certain Jews from 22.26
Asia found me *y* purified in the tem- *and*
ple, neither with *z* multitude, nor 16.3.
with tumult. *and*
19 Who ought to have been here 18.18.
before thee, and object, *a* if they had *y Acts*
ought against me. 21.24
20 Or else let the same here say, If *z v.* 5.
they have found *b* any evil doing in *Acts*
me, while I stood before the council, 21.30.
21 Except it be for this one voice, *a Acts*
that I cried standing among them, 21.27
c Touching the resurrection of the *b Acts*
dead, I am called in question by you 23.9.
this day. *Dan,*
22 And when Felix heard these 6.5,6.
things, having more perfect know- *c v.* 15.
ledge of that way, he deferred them, *Acts*
and said, When Lysias the chief cap- 23.6.
tain shall come down, *d* I will know *d Deu*
the uttermost of your matter. 19.18.
23 And he commanded a centurion *e* 1 *Cor*
to keep Paul, and to let him have 10.13.
e liberty, and that he should forbid *Isai.*
none of his *f* acquaintance to minis- 43.2.
ter, or come unto him. *f Acts*
24 And after certain days, when 28.31.
Felix came with his wife Drusilla, *g Tit.*
which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, 2.12.
and heard him concerning the faith *Phil.*
in Christ. 3.9.

h *Rom* 2.15. *Hebr.* 4.11. i 1 *Tim* 6.10. *Job* 15.34 *Psalm.* 26.10.

ousnes, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix *h* trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

k *Acts* 12.3. *and* 25.9.

26 He hoped also that *i* money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a *k* pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus.
8 He answereth for himself.

a *Prov* 27.23. *Nah.* 3.18.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, *a* after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem

b *Acts* 24.1. *Mat.* 11.25

2 Then the high priest, and *b* the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

c *Acts* 23.15. *v.*9.

3 And desired favor against him, that he would *c* send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way, to *d* kill him.

d *Acts* 24.5. *Dan.* 6.7. *Psal.* 140.5

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be *e* kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither.*

e *v.*3. *Job* 5.13. *Acts* 23.11. *Prov.* 21.30.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any *f* wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten days, he went down unto Cesarea, and the *g* next day sitting in the judgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

f *Deu.* 19. 16,18 *Rom.* 13.3.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, & laid many *h* and grievous complaints against Paul, which they *i* could not prove.

g *Prov* 4.16. h *Esth* 3.8. i *Mat.* 26.60

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the *k* law of the Jews neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar have I offended any thing at all.

k 1 *Cor* 9.20. l *Acts* 24.27

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews *l* a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

m *Mat* 10.16. *Prov.* 14.15 n *Acts* 22.18. o *Josh.* 22.22.

10 Then said Paul, *m* I stand at Cesars judgment-seat, where I *n* ought to be judged: to the Jews I have done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offendor, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to *o* die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, *p* I appeal unto Cesar.

p 1 Kin. 2.15. q v.12. *Acts* 26.32 1 *Sam.* 27.1. r *Psa.* 82.4. *and* 42.*. *Mat.* 4.4,5. f *Acts* 24.27 t v.17 *John* 18.30. *Esth.* 3.8,9. u *Rom.* 2.15. x *Deu* 19.17 *John* 7.51. y *Acts* 17.18 1 *Cor.* 2.14. *Mat.* 16.17. 1 *Cor.* 1.23. z *Rev.* 1.18. *Mat.* 1.21. a v.9. *Jer.* 9.3. b *Luk.* 9.9. † Gr. *much phonisse. Eccl.* 1.2. 1 *Pet.* 1.24. 1 *Cor.* 7.31. c *Rom.* 8.28. *Psalm.* 36.6. c *Gen.* 19.4. *Acts* 21.32 e *Acts* 21.,

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou *r* go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man *f* left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests & the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have *t* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the *u* Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers *x* face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therfore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed

19 But had certain questions against him of their own *y* superstition, and of one Jesus, which was *z* dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I *a* doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also *b* hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with † great pomp, and was entred into the *c* place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the *d* multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, *e* crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing *a* worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto † my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have some what to write.

27 For it seemeth to me *b* unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childehood. 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art *a* permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul *b* stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things, whereof I am accused of the Jews.

3 Especially, because I know thee to be † expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from *c* my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most *d* straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the *e* promise made of God unto our fathers

7 Unto which promise our twelve *f* tribes, instantly serving God day and night, *g* hope to come: for which *h* hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing *i* incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily *k* thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth

10 Which thing I also did *l* in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them *m* to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with *n* authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, *o* above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou *p* me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, *q* to make thee a minister and a witness, both of those things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which *r* I will appear unto thee:

17 *s* Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 *u* To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was *x* not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of *y* Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and *z* turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 *a* For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore *b* obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the *c* first that should rise from the dead, and should *d* shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art *e* beside thy self,

a Pro. 18.13. Joh. 7. 51.
b Prov. 1.24. Isa. 65.2.
† Gr. a knower.
c Act. 23.1. Mar. 10.21
d Phil. 3.5.
e Gen. 3.15. Rom. 1.2,3.
f Cor. 1.20. Jam. 1.1.
g Job 19. 25. Act. 23.6. 28.20. John 5.28. 1 Cor. 15.51. Rev. 1.7.
h Act. 24.15. 28.20. Tit. 1.2. 3.7. 1 Joh. 2.25.
i Act. 8.22. 17.32. 1 Cor. 15.12.
k John 16.2.
l Act. 8.3. 9.1.
m Act. 22.19.
n Act. 9.1. 22.5.
o Mat. 17.2. Joh. 1.7. Mal. 4.2.
p Psa. 74.7. Gal. 1.13. Heb. 5.4.
q Mat. 13.12. Joh. 1.50. 2 Cor. 1.10. 2. Tim. 4.17. 18.
r Act. 16.14 Luk. 4.18.
s Luk. 2.32. Gal. 1.16. Heb. 11.7.
t Jon. 1.2. 3.2. Act. 9.20.
u Psalm 19. 60.
x Act. 14.15. Psa. 109.4. 2 Cor. 12.9.
y 1 Cor. 15.22 23.
z Act. 1.5. Luk. 1.79.
a 1 Cor. 1.18.

much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

10 Paul forsaketh the danger of the voyage.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Creet, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after there arose against it † a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightned the ship,

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkned unto me, and not have loosed from Creet, and to have gained this harm and loss:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For

f Luke 24.18.
t v.22.
u Mar 12.34 Mat. 13. 20,21. John 5.35. Hebr. 4.12.
x Rom 9.2.
y Acts 12.6. and 28.16. 2 Tim. 1.16. 2 Rom. 1.18. and 2.15. 1 Sam. 24.17 and 26.21. Acts 25. 26,27.
a Acts 24.27.
a Acts 25.12. Gen 50.20.
b Eccl 9.2. v.24.
c Acts 19.29 and 20.4.
d Acts 28.1.
e Acts 11.19. and 13.4.
f Acts 6.9. and 15. 2.,41.
g Acts 2.10.
h Dan 1.6.
i Tit. 1.5.
k Luke 16.23 and 23.27. Num. 29.7. Jer. 36.6. 1 John 16.1.
m Luk 12.15. v.41.
n 1 Ki. 22.27. John 5.45. v.12.
o v.11 1 Cor. 2.14. Mat. 16.24 1 Cor. 3.15.
p Eccl. 7.8. Dan. 5.1,5. and 3. 30,31.
† Gr. a turning-wind. Acts 12.22. Psal. 37.35. Esth. 7.10. Eccl. 11.9.
q Psal 127. 1,2. Jona 1.13. r v.17.
2 Chron 20.20.
s v.12.
t Jona 1.5.
t v. 6. Eccl. 9.2.
u Psal 107. 26.27.
x Psal 81.13 y 2 2.9.

Paul Heb. 1.14. King 9.17. Gen. 8.22. and 9.31. Job 2.30. 1 King 8.12. Rom 9.20. 27 Acts 4.22 Rev. 3.2. Isaac. 6. 21. Gr. Greek 2.24. 0.24 † Psalm. 7.34 Isa. 8.21 Mat. 7. that Luke me tell

23 For there stood by me this night z the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath *a* given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore (sirs) be of good cheer; for *b* I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, *c* we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about mid-night, the ship-men deemed that they drew near to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 *d* Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four ancres out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have † cast ancres out of the foreship:

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these *e* abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and ‡ continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is *f* for your health: for there shall *g* not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and *h* gave thanks to God in the *i* presence of them all, & when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all *k* of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen *l* souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and *m* cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the ancres, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudderbands, and hoised up the main-sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they *n* ran the ship a ground, and the fore-part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broke with the violence of the waves

42 And the soldiers counsel was to *o* kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to *p* save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded, that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to pass that they escaped *q* all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul after his shipwrack, is kindly entertained by the barbarians.

AND when they were *a* escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us *b* no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and *c* received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came *d* a viper out of the heat, and fastned on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, no doubt this man is *e* a murtherer, whom, though he hath escaped § sea, *f* yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he *g* shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swoln, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was *h* a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, *i* who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of *k* a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entred in, and *l* prayed, and *m* laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

n v.26
2 Cor. 11.25.
o Acts 26.31
v.24. Psalm. 109.4
1 Sam. 19.4.
p Acts 23.10.
1 King 18.4. Jer. 38.11.
q Psal. 107. 30. and 34.19 v.22.

a Psal 46.1.
Gen. 22.14.
b Acts 27.3. Psalm. 105. 12, 14
c Hebr 13.2.
1 King 17.9.
d Mat 3.7. 2 Cor. 11.26.
e Luke 13 2.
f Rom. 2 15. Gen. 9.6.
g Mar 16.18. Psal. 91.13.
h Acts 14.11 i v.2.
Acts 27.37
k Mat 8.14.
l 1 Kin 17.20
m Lam 4.14.

10 Who also o honored us with many honors, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were p necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the ile, whose sign was † Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fet a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found q brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward r Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came s to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and t took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was u suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the x chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have y let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was z constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had a ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you, because that for the b hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any c harm of thee.

22 But we d desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that e every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and f testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the g law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And h some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they i departed, after that Paul had spoken one word. Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, k Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing, ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have l they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the m salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great o reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt p two whole years in his own hired house, q and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ with all r confidence, s no man forbidding him.

¶ *The epistle of* PAUL *the apostle to the* ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans. 16 What his gospel is.

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, *a* separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he *b* had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was *c* made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And *d* declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, *by* the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

f Rom. 8.28. 6 Among whom are ye also *f* the called of Jesus Christ.

g 1 Joh. 4.10. 19. Ephes. 1.6. 7 To all that be in Rome, *g* beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

h Rom. 16.19 1 Jam. 5.16. Col. 1.3. 1 Sam. 12.23. 8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is *h* spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing *i* I make mention of you always in my prayers,

k Rom. 15.32. Jam. 4.15. 10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might *k* have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

Act. 16.6.7 1 Cor. 12.4. Jeh. 21.16 Col. 2.7. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some *l* spiritual gift, to the end you may be established.

m 1 Ep. 5.1. Col. 1.7. and 4.7. Heb. 9.9. n Act. 16.6. o Col. 1.6. 12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual *m* faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was *n* let hitherto) that I might have some *o* fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

p 1 Cor. 9.16. Col. 3.11. q Act. 21.13. 2 Cor. 10.4. 14 I am *p* a debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, *q* I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the *r* power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the *s* Jew first, and also to the Greek.

r Act. 21.13. 2 Cor 10. 4. s Act. 13.46. t Phil. 3.9. u Hab. 2.4. x Joh. 12.42 y vers 20. z Act. 17.24 a 1.21 Luk. 19.20 b vers 19.20

17 For therein is the *t* righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is *u* written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who *x* hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because that which may *y* be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the *z* invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and God-head, so that they are *a* without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew *b* God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned.

c 1 Cor 1.22. Act. 17.18 d Heb. 1.3. e Psal. 106. 20. and 81.13. f Heb. 2.18. Hos. 10.8. and 12.1. Isa. 44.10. ‡ Or, *before* 2 Kings 17.23. Exo. 32.4.5. g 1 Cor 1.14 Jude vers 7 h Gen. 19.5. Lev. 18.22. i Rom. 17. 2. Num 25.1.2 k 1 Sam 2.10. l Eph. 4.18. m 2 Pe 2.14. n 1 Kin 12.33. o vers 21. Rom. 2.14. 15.

22 c Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the *d* glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also *e* gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves.

25 Who changed the truth of God into *f* a lie, and worshipped and served the creature, ‡ more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is *g* against nature.

27 And likewise also the *h* men leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and *i* receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even *k* as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to *l* a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being *m* filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murther, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Back-biters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, *n* inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who *o* knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sin, and condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves.

THerefore thou art inexcusible, O man, whosoever thou art that *a* judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self: for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

a Gen. 28.24 Joh. 8.5.7. b Psa. 96.13. and 51.6. Rom. 3.6.

2 But we are sure that *b* the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

c 2 Sa. 12.5.6 Mat.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and *c* doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

d Ecc. 8.11. Psal. 130.4 e Jam. 5.3. Ecc. 8.11. f Rev. 22.12. Mat. 16.27 g Rev. 2.10. h Hos. 4.4. 2 Tim. 3.8. i Ezec. 18.4. k Amo 3.2. Luke 12.42. l Psal. 37.37 Isai. 52.2 m Job 34.19. n Psal. 147. 19,20 o Rom 3.2. p Mat 7.21. q 1 Cor 5.1. r Mat. 7.12. s Judg. 1.7. Gen. 20.5. t Eccl. 12.14 u Rom. 10.3. x Rom 9.2. y Mat. 15.14. and 23.16 z 2 Ti. 3.5. a 1 Tim. 1.7. a 1 Cor 9.27. Mat. 23.3.

4 Or *d* despiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſs; and forbearance, and long-ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſs of God leadeth thee to *e* ſam. repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſs and impenitent heart, *e* treaſureſt up unto thy ſelf wrath againſt the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 Who will *f* render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who *g* by patient continuance in well doing, ſeek for glory, and honor, and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are *h* contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteouſneſs; indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguiſh upon every *i* ſoul of man that doth evil, of the *k* Jew firſt, and alſo of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honor, and *l* peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Gentile.

11 For there is *m* no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as have *n* ſinned without law, ſhall alſo perish without law: and as many as have ſinned *o* in the law, ſhall be judged by the law.

13 (For not the *p* hearers of the law are juſt before God; but the doers of the law ſhall be juſtified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do *q* by nature the things contained in the law; theſe having not the law, are a law unto themſelves:

15 Which ſhew the *r* work of the law written in their hearts, their conſcience alſo bearing witneſs, and their thoughts the mean while *ſ* accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another.)

16 In the day when God ſhall judge *t* the ſecrets of men by Jeſus Chriſt, according to my goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and *u* reſteſt in the law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And *x* knoweſt *his* will, and approveſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelf art *y* a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkneſs,

20 An inſtructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes, which haſt the form *z* of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou *a* not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doeſt thou ſteal?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt *b* thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law diſhonoreſt thou God?

24 For the name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *c* written.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth, if thou *d* keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made uncircumciſion

26 Therefore, if the uncircumciſion keep the *e* righteouſneſs of the law, ſhall not his uncircumciſion be *f* counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not uncircumciſion which is by nature, if it *g* fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſs the law?

28 For he is *h* not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is *i* one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

b Luk. 18.11 Mat. 19.20 c Iſai. 52.5. Ezech. 36.20. d Gal. 5.3,6. and 5.10. e Lev. 18.5. f Rom. 4.11. Col. 2.17. g v.14 Rom. 2.9. Mat. 12.41. h Rev. 2.9. John 8.38. Gal. 3.7. i John 1.47. Pſalm 51.6.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative, 9 yet the law convinceth them alſo of ſin.

WHat *a* advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumciſion?

2 Much every way: *b* chiefly, becauſe that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not believe? ſhall their unbelief make the *c* faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, *a* let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mighteſt *e* be juſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our *f* unrighteouſneſs commend the righteouſneſs of God, what ſhall we ſay? Is God unrighteous who *g* taketh vengeance? (I ſpeak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God *h* judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded *i* through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I alſo judged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirm that

a Rom 1.26. b Rom 9.4,5 Pſalm 147. 19,20 c Hoſ 1.11. Rom. 3.3. d Pſal 115. and 116. 11. e Pſal 51.4. f Rom 5.8. g Pſal 6.1. h Rom 2.16 i v.8 John 2.19

k Rom 6.12. Job 13.7. l Luke 18.11. m Psa 14.2. and 53.1. n Eccl 9.29. 1 Pet. 2.25. o Psal 5.9. Jer. 5.3. p Rev. 13.6. Psal. 10.6. q Isai. 59.7. r Psal. 140.7 s Mal. 2.5. t Psal. 119. 7,19. u 1 Co. 1.29. with 9. 2.27. x Gal. 2.16. y Phil. 3.9. 1 John 5.39. a vers 24.28 b Ephe 4.23. 1 Cor. 3.18. c Eph. 2.5. d Hebr 9.5. 1 John 2.2. e 2 Tim 1.9. 1 Pet. 1.20. 22 Ephes. 1.9. f 1 Cor 1.31. Gal. 5.3.

that we say, Let us *k* do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we *l* better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is *m* written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are *n* all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their *o* throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of *p* cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet are *q* swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the *r* way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no *s* fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the *t* law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be *u* stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the *x* deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the *y* righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being *z* witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is *a* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the *b* glory of God.

24 Being justified *c* freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be *d* a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 *e* To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is *f* boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we *g* conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the *h* God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we *i* establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Abrahams faith imputed for righteousness:* 13 *By it he and his seed received the promise.*

WHat shall we *a* say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were *b* justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but *c* not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham *d* believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that *e* worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that *f* worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly; his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as *g* David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh h* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then *i* reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the *k* sign of circumcision, *l* a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps *m* of that faith of our father Abraham *which he had* being yet uncircumcised

13 For the *n* promise that he should

a Rom 3.28. Phil. 3.4. b Rom 3.28. c 1 Cor 4.7. d Gen. 15.6. Gal. 3.6. e Rom 10.3. Mat. 19.16 f Phil. 3.8.9. Mat. 16.24 g Psal. 32.1,2 Rom. 3.24 h Gen. 15.16 Gal. 6.16. i Gen. 15.2. and 16.3. and 17.1,25. k Gen. 17.11 l Rev 7.2. 2 Tim. 2.9. m Jah. 8.39. n Gen. 15. Rom. 11. 9,10.

o *Gal* be the heir of the world, *was* not to
3.18. Abraham, or to his seed through the
and law, but through the righteousness
2, 21. of faith.
p *Rom* 14 For if they which are of the
7.8. law be heirs, *o* faith is made void, and
q *Rom* the promise made of none effect.
2. 14. 15 Because the law *p* worketh
and wrath: for where *q* no law is, *there is*
5.13. no transgression.
r *John* 16 Therefore *it is* of *r* faith, that it
1.12. might be by grace; to the end the
Eph. promise might be *s* sure to all the
2.8. seed, not to that onely which is of
s *Gal.* the law, but to that also which is of
3.16. the faith of Abraham, who is the
t *Gen.* father of us all,
17.5. 17 (As it is written, I have *t* made
Ephe. thee a father of many nations) before
2. 12. him whom he believed, *even* God
u 2 *Cor* who *u* quickneth the dead, and cal-
4.6. leth those things which be not, as
Joh. though they were:
5.25. 18 Who *x* against hope, believed
x *Heb.* *y* in hope, that he might become the
11.17 father of many nations: according
y *Tit.* to that which was spoken, So shall
1.2. thy seed be.
z *Deu* 19 And being not weak in faith, he
32.36 considered not his own body now
a *Heb.* dead, when he was about an hundred
6.17. year old, neither yet the *z* deadness
b *Rom* of Sara's womb.
14.5. 20 He *a* staggered not at the promise
c 2. *Ti.* of God through unbelief; but was
1. 12. strong in faith, giving glory to God:
Mat. 21 And being fully *b* persuaded,
8.2. that what he had promised, *c* he was
Rom. able also to perform.
11,23 22 And therefore it was imputed
d *Rom* to him for righteousness.
25.4 23 Now it was *d* not written for
Joh. his sake alone, that it was imputed
5.39. to him:
2. *Tim* 24 But for us also, to whom it shall
3.16. be imputed, if we *e* believe on him
17. that raised up Jesus our Lord from
e *John* the dead,
1.12. 25 Who was *f* delivered for our
f *Rom.* offences, and was raised again for
8.32. our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being just fied by faith, we have peace with God. 12 Death came by Adam.

a *Rom* THerefore being *a* justified by
3.24. faith, we have *b* peace with God
b *Joh.* through our Lord Jesus Christ.
16.33. 2 By whom also we have *c* access
c *Eph.* by faith into this grace wherein we
3. 6. stand, and rejoyce in hope of the
d *Rom* glory of God.
8.34 3 And not onely *so*, but we
Mat. *d* glory in tribulations also, knowing
5. 12. that tribulation worketh patience:
4 And patience, *e* experience: and e *Joh.*
experience, hope: 14 18.
5 And hope maketh *f* not ashamed, 2, *Cor.*
because the love of God is shed 1.5.6.
abroad in our hearts, by the holy 2. *Tim*
Ghost, which is given unto us. 4 17.
6 For when we were yet *g* with- f *Isa.*
out strength, in due time Christ died 28 16
for the ungodly. g *Eph.*
7 For scarcely *h* for a righteous 2.1.
man will one die: yet peradventure *Ezc*
for a good man some would even 10, 3.
dare to die. h 1 *Pet*
8 But God *i* commendeth his love 3.18.
toward us, in that while we were yet 1 1. *Joh*
sinners, Christ died for us. 3.1.
9 Much more then, being now *John.*
justified by his *k* blood, we shall 3 16.
be saved from wrath through him. k *Rev*
10 For if when we were *l* enemies, 1.5.
we were reconciled to God by the 1. *Pet.*
death of his Son: much more being 1. 19
reconciled, we shall be saved by his *Ivers*
life. 8.
11 And not onely so, but we *m* also *Rom.*
joy in God, through our Lord Jesus 4 23.
Christ, by whom we have now re- *mers*
ceived the atonement. 9. 10.
12 Wherefore, as by *n* one man sin *Jer.*
entred into the world, and death by 9.23.
sin: and so death passed upon all men, *Rom.*
for that all have sinned. 4.25.
13 For until the *o* law sin was in n *Cor*
the world: but sin is not imputed 15.21
when there is no law. *Ephes*
14 Nevertheless, *p* death reigned 5.31.
from Adam to Moses, even over o *Joh.*
them that had not sinned after the 1.17.
similitude of Adams transgression, who p *Rom*
is the figure of him that was to come 8. 10.
15 But not as the offence, so also is the q *Rom*
free gift. For if through the offence 3.24.
of one, many be dead; much more *John.*
the grace of God, and the *q* gift by 3.16.
grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus r *John*
Christ, hath abounded *r* unto many. 1.12.
16 And not as *it was* by one that *Mat.*
sinned, *so is* the gift: for the *s* judge- 1.21.
ment was by one to condemnation, 1 1. *Ti.*
but the free gift is of many offences 5.12.
unto *t* justification. t 1 *Cor*
17 For if by one mans offence, death 1 30.
reigned by one, much more they u *Eph.*
which *u* receive abundance of grace, 1. 17.
and of the gift of righteousness, shall x *Gal.*
x reign in life by one, Jesus Christ. 2. 19.
18 Therefore as by the offence of one, y *Rom*
judgement came upon all men *y* to 3. 19.
condemnation: even so *z* by the right- z 1 19
eousness of one, *the free gift came* upon *Phil.*
a all men unto justification of life. 3.9.
19 For as by one mans *b* disobe- a *Joh.*
dience many were made sinners: so 1.12.
by the obedience of one, shall many b *Rom*
be made righteous. 20 More- 5.24

c Gal. 2.18.
d Rom 7.5.
e Rom 6.21.
f John 11.25
a Rom 5.20.
b Rom 7.14.
c Tit. 2.11.
d Tit. 3.5,6.
e Rom 12.2.
Ephes. 5.26.
f Gal. 1.24.
g Phil. 3.21.
h Eph. 4.22.
Ivers 19.
k John 8.36.
Rom. 8.32.
1 Cor. 5.21.
mkev. 4.9.
n Rom 5.6.8.
o Heb. 10.12.
p Gal. 3.25.
q Psal. 19. 12, 13
† Gr. wea- pons. Acts 5.19.
r Col. 3.13.
s Rom. 3.24
t 2. Isae 24.
Ephes.

c Gal. 2.18. d Rom 7.5. e Rom. 6.21. f John 11.25

20 Moreover, the *c* law entred, that the *a* offence might abound: but where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſin hath *e* reigned unto death; even ſo might grace reign through righteouſneſs unto *f* eternal life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in ſin, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſm: 22 death is the wages of ſin.

a Rom 5.20. b Rom 7.14. c Tit. 2.11. d Tit. 3.5,6. e Rom 12.2. Ephe. 4.20. f Gal. 3.27. g Phil. 3.21. h Eph. 4.22. Coloſ. 3.9. k John 8.36. Rom. 8.32. 1 Cor. 15.

WHat ſhall we *a* ſay then? ſhall we *b* continue in ſin, that grace may abound?

2 *c* God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized *d* into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſm into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even ſo we alſo ſhould walk *e* in newneſs of life.

5 For if we have been *f* planted together in the *likeneſs* of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the *likeneſs* of *g* his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our *h* old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould *i* not ſerve ſin.

7 For he that is dead, is *k* freed from ſin.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, *l* we believe that we ſhall alſo live with him.

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more; death *m* hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he *n* died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth *o* unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin: but *p* alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin therefore *q* reign in your mortal body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof

13 Neither yield ye your members as † inſtruments of unrighteouſneſs unto ſin: but yield your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſs unto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not *r* under the law, but under *s* grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield your ſelves ſervants to obey, his *u* ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſin unto death, or of *x* obedience unto righteouſneſs?

17 But God be thanked, that *y* ye were the ſervants of ſin, but ye have obeyed *z* from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then *a* made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſs.

19 I ſpeak *b* after the manner of men, becauſe of the *c* infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yielded your members ſervants to uncleanneſs and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even ſo *d* now yield your members ſervants to righteouſneſs, unto holineſs.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free *e* from righteouſneſs.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now *f* aſhamed? for the *g* end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto *h* holineſs, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is *i* death: but *k* the gift of God is eternal life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

u John 8.34. x 1 Cor 6.20. y 1 Co. 6.11. z 1 Th. 1.5. a John 8.36. b Rom 3.5. John 3.12. c 1 Cor 9.22. d 1 Pet 4.2,3. e Ephe 2.12. f Luke 15.15. g 1 Cor 6.11. h 1 Th 4.7. i Luke 16.25 k Phil. 1.19. 2 Tim. 4.8.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth.

KNow ye not brethren (for I ſpeak to them that *a* know the law) how that the law hath *b* dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, *c* is bound by the law to her husband, ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſs: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is *d* free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſs, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye alſo are become *e* dead to the law, *f* by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould *g* be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth *h* fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the *i* fleſh, the motions of ſins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto *k* death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve

a Rom 6.14. b Ephe 5.33. c 1 Cor 7.39. Mat. 9.18. d 1 Co. 7.10. e v. 8. Ga. 3.14. f 1 Pet. 2.24. g 2 Co. 11.2. h Joh 15.8. Phil. 1.11. i Rom. 8.8. Gal. 5.24. k Rom 6.21. Jam. 1.14,15.

m Ro. in *m* newneſs of ſpirit, and not in the
6 4. *n* oldneſs of the letter.
n 2 Cor. 7 What ſhall we ſay then? Is the
3. 6, 7. law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had *o* not
o Rom known ſin, but by the law: for I had
2. 15. not known *p* luſt, except the law had
p Mat ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.
5. 22. 8 But *q* ſin taking occaſion by the
q Gen. commandment, wrought in me all
6 5. manner of concupiſcence. For with-
r Luk. out the law ſin *was r* dead.
18.
s 11, 12 9 For I was *ſ* alive without the
Mat. law once, but when the command-
t 9. 20 ment came, ſin revived, and I died.
ſ Phil. 10 And the commandment which
3. 5, 6. was ordained *t* to life, I found to be
u Rom. *u* unto death.
10 5. 11 For ſin taking occaſion by the
x Gal. commandment, *x* deceived me, and
3. 13. by it ſlew me.
x Heb. 12 Wherefore the law is *y* holy,
2. 13. and the commandment holy, and
y Pſal juſt, and good.
119. 7. 13 Was then that which is good,
made *z* death unto me? God forbid.
z vers But ſin, that it might appear ſin,
10. 11 working death in me by that which
Prov. is good: that ſin by the command-
9. 17. ment might become exceeding ſinful.
a Mat. 14 For we know that the law is
22. 37 *a* ſpiritual: but I am *b* carnal, *c* ſold
b 1 Cor under ſin.
3. 1. 15 For that which *d* I do, I † allow
c v. 15 Gal. not: for what I would, that do I
5. 17 not; but what I hate, that do I.
d Rom 16 If then I do that which I *e* would
8. 1. not, I conſent unto the law, that it is
† Gr. good.
know. 17 Now then, it is no more I that
Pſalm. do it, but *f* ſin that dwelleth in me.
1. 6. 18 For I know, that in me (that is,
e Pſal. in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing:
119. 5. for *g* to will is preſent with me, but
f v. 18 *how b* to perform that which is good,
I finde not.
g Phil. 19 For the good that I would, I do
2. 13. not: but the evil which I would
h Phil. not, that I do.
3. 12. 20 Now, if I do that I would not,
i v. 23 it is no more I that do it, but ſin that
k v 18 dwelleth in me.
l Pſal. 21 I finde then *i* a law, that when I
40. 8. would do good, evil *k* is preſent with
m Eph me.
3. 16. 22 For *l* I delight in the law of
n v 22 God, after the *m* inward man.
Rom. 23 But I ſee *n* another law in my
6. 16. members, *o* warring againſt the law
o 1 Pet of my mind, and bringing me into
2. 11. captivity to the law of ſin, which is
p Eccl in my members.
7. 29. 24 *p* O wretched man that I am,
q Rom *q* who ſhall deliver me from the body
8. 21. of this death!

25 I thank God, *r* through Jeſus r Phil.
Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the 3. 21.
minde I my ſelf ſerve the law of 1 Cor.
God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſin. 15. 55.

CHAP. VIII.

Who are free from condemnation.

THere is therefore now no con- a Ephe
demnation to them which are 3. 17.
a in Chriſt Jeſus, who walk not after John
the fleſh, but after the Spirit. 15. 2.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, b Rom
in Chriſt Jeſus, hath *b* made me free 7. 25.
from the law of ſin and death. and

3 For what the law *c* could not do, 4. 25.
in that it was weak through the fleſh, c Heb
God ſending his own Son, *d* in the 10. 4.
likeneſs of ſinful fleſh, and for ſin and
condemned ſin in the fleſh: 7. 18.

4 That the righteouſneſs of the d 1 Pet
law might be fulfilled in us, who 2. 24.
walk not after the fleſh, but after the e Gal
Spirit. 5. 19.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, 1 Cor.
do *e* minde the things of the fleſh: but 2. 14.
they that are after the Spirit, the f Gen
things of the Spirit. 6. 5.

6 For to be *f* carnally minded, is Acts
death; but to be ſpiritually minded, 17. 18
is life and peace: g Deu

7 Becauſe the carnall minde is 5. 6.
g enmity againſt God; for it is not Rom.
ſubject to the law of God, neither 1. 30.
indeed can be. h Heb

8 So then, they that are in the 11. 6.
fleſh, *h* cannot pleaſe God. i Gal.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in 4. 6.
the Spirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of and
God dwell in you. Now if any man 2. 20.
have not *i* the Spirit of Chriſt, he is k Joh
k none of his. 10. 11.

10 And if Chriſt be *l* in you, the Rev.
body is dead becauſe of ſin: but the 22. 1
Spirit is life, becauſe of *m* righteouſ- l Eph.
neſs. 3. 17.

11 But if the ſpirit of him that 1 Cor.
raiſed up Jeſus from the dead, dwell 6. 19.
in you: he that raiſed up Chriſt from m 1 C
the dead ſhall alſo *n* quicken your 1. 30.
mortal bodies, by his ſpirit that dwel- n Joh
leth in you. 5. 25.

12 Therefore brethren, we are o Pſa
o debters, not to the fleſh, to live after 116.
the fleſh. 12.

13 For if ye live after the fleſh, ye p Ga
ſhall *p* die: but if ye through the 6. 8.
ſpirit do mortifie the deeds of the q 1 T
body, ye ſhall *q* live. 4. 6.

14 For as many as are *r* led by the r Nu
Spirit of God, they are the ſons of 14. 2
God. f Heb

15 For ye have not received the 12,
ſpirit *ſ* of bondage again to fear; but 18, 1
ye have received the *t* Spirit of adop- t Ga
tion, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 4. 6.

16 The

16 The Spirit it self *u* beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and *x* joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we *y* suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the *z* sufferings of this present time, are *a* not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the *b* creature, waiteth for the *c* manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, *d* not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same *e* in hope.

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the *f* bondage of corruption, into the *g* glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation *h* groaneth, and travaileth in pain together, until now.

23 And not onely they, but our selves also which have the *i* first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves *k* groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that *l* is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with *m* patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also *n* helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self *o* maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that *p* searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, *q* according to the will of God.

28 And we know that *r* all things work together for good, to them who are the called according to his *s* purpose.

29 For whom he did *t* foreknow, he also did *u* predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: & whom he called, them he also justified: & whom he justified, them also he *y* glorified.

31 What shall we then say *z* to these things? If God be *a* for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up *b* for us all: how shall he not with him also freely *c* give us all things?

33 *d* Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that *e* condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh *f* intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the *g* love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is *h* written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as shee, for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are *i* more then conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am *k* perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to *l* separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Pauls zeal for the Jews. 7 The seed of the promise.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my *a* conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great *b* heaviness, and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self *c* were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the *d* adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over *e* all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are *f* not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they *g* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the *h* flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the *i* promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, *k* At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

u 1 *Joh* 3.21. *x* *Rev.* 3.21. *y* 2 *Tit.* 2.12. *z* 1 *Pet* 4.14. *a* 2 *Cor* 4.17. *b* *Acts* 3.21. *c* *Luke* 19.12 *d* *Gen.* 3.17. *e* *Isai.* 65.17 *f* *Gen.* 3.17. *g* *Acts* 3.21. *h* *Hos.* 4.3. *Rev.* 6.10. *i* *Rom.* 11.16 *k* 2 *Cor* 5.2. *l* *Tit.* 1.2. *m* *Tit.* 2.13. *Jam* 5.7. *n* 2 *Co.* 3.5. *o* v. 38 *p* *Rev* 2.23. *q* 1 *Joh* 5.14. *r* *vers* 38.39. *s* *Ephe* 1.5.9. *t* 2 *Tim* 2.19. *u* *Ephe* 1.4.5. *Rom.* 9.11. *y* 1 *Joh* 3.1,2. 2 *Cor.* 3.18. *z* *vers* 29. 30 *a* *Zech* 2.5. *Mat.* 26.18.

a 2 *Co.* 1.12. *b* *Luk.* 19.41. 1 *Sam.* 15.35. *c* *Exod* 32.32. *d* *Deut.* 9.11 *e* *John* 1.1. *f* *Rom.* 2.28. *g* *Gen.* 21.12. *Gal.* 3.16. *and* 4.28. *h* *John* 8.37. *Mat.* 3.9. *i* *Acts* 2.2. *Gal.* 4.28. *k* *Gen* 18.10.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any n good or evil, that the o purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The p elder shall serve the yonger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I q loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there r unrighteousnes with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to s Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, it is not of him that t willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of u God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I x raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom y he will have mercy, and whom he will, he z hardneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet a finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that b replieest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same c lump to make d one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, e endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath f fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he hath afore g prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, h a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousnes: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as i Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed k not after righteousnes, have attained to righteousnes, even the l righteousnes which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnes m hath not attained to the law of righteousnes.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it, n not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion o a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The difference of the righteousnes of the law, and that of faith.*

BRethren, my hearts desire and a prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have b a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being c ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their d own righteousnes, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnes of God.

4 For Christ is the e end of the law for righteousnes to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the law, that the man which doth f those things, shall live by them.

6 But the g righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, h Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or who shall ascend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? i The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy k heart: that is the l word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt m confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt n believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For

n Rom 5.19.
o Eph. 1.4. Rom. 8.29. 2.Tim 2.19. Rom. 3.20. 27.28
p Gen. 25.23.
q Mal 1.2. Rom. 8.37. Eph. 2.4.5.
r v.19. 21.22. Jude v. 4. Mat. 11.25. and 13.21.
s Exod. 33.19. Rom. 8.29. 30.
t Rom. 11.35.
u Rom 11.36
x Exo. 9.15.
y Deu. 32.4.
z Rom 1.24. Exod. 9.12.
a Isa. 1.2.3.
b Job. 40.4.
c Act. 17.26
d 2.Tim 2.20.
e 1 Pet 3.20.
f Pro. 16.4.
g Rom 8.29.
h Eph. 5.25. Rev. 13.8.

f Isa. 10.22.
g Am. 8.1.
h Isa. 1.9. Rom. 11.4.5
i Rom. 1.18. Ephes. 2.1.3.
Isa. 65.1.
k 2 Cor 5.21.
l Rom. 10.3. Philip. 3.6.
m Ro. 3.28.
n vers 33.
o Isa. 8.14.
1. Pet. 2.7.8.

a Mat. 5.44.
b Act. 21.20 Gal. 4.18.
c 1 Tim 1.13.
d Luk. 18.11
e Gal. 3.19. Heb. 13.8.
f Lev. 18.5. Mat. 19.16
g Rom 3.22.
h Deu 30.11.
i Deu. 30.14.
k Mat 13.19.
l Rom 1.16.
m Mat 10.32.
n Eph. 2.8. Joh. 3. 18.

o *Rom.* 3.24. p *Rom.* 5.1. *Isai.* 28.16. q *Eph.* 2.13. r *Joel* 2.32. *Psal.* 66.18 f *John* 17.3. t 2 *Cor.* 5.19. u 2 *Co.* 3.12. x *Isai.* 52.7. y *Isai.* 53.1. z *Rom.* 1.16. 1 *Cor.* 1.21. a *Psal.* 19.4. *Rom.* 15.19 b *Deu.* 32.21 c *Isai.* 65.1. *Acts* 14.26 *and* 17.30 d 2 *Chr.* 36.15. *Isai.* 5.1. *Jer.* 44.16.

10 For with the heart man *o* believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall *p* not be ashamed.

12 For there is *q* no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall *r* call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved:

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have *s* not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? & how shall they hear without *t* a preacher?

15 And how shall they *u* preach, except they be sent? as it is written, *x* How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have *y* not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then, *z* faith *cometh* by hearing and hearing, by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yea verily, *a* their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will *b* provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was *c* found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, *d* All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

God hath not cast off all Israel.

a *Mat.* 8.12. v.5. b *John* 10.14 c 1 *Ki.* 19. 19.14 d 1 *Ki.* 18.4. e v. 4. 2 *Tim.* 2.19. f *Mat.* 16 18. *Exod.* 20.5.

I Say then, Hath God *a* cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he *b* foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God *c* against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have *d* killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left *e* alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what said the answer of God unto him? I have *f* reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the *g* election of grace

6 And if *h* by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he *i* seeketh for, but the *k* election hath obtained it, and the rest were *l* blinded.

8 According as it is written, God *m* hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And *n* David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkned, that they may not see, and *o* bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather *p* through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their *q* fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am *r* the apostle of the Gentiles, I *s* magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might *t* save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but *u* life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be *x* holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being *y* a wilde olive-tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them *z* partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree:

18 *a* Boast not against the branches? but if thou boast, *b* thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, & thou *c* standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also *d* spare not thee.

g *Acts* 13.48. h *Rom.* 3.24. *Tit.* 3.5. i *Rom.* 10.3. k v. 2. *John* 6.37. l *Mat.* 13.15. *John* 12.40 m *Isai.* 6.9. *and* 26.10 *Psal.* 81.12. 1 *Thes.* 2.11. n *Psal.* 69.22 o *Deu.* 28. 64.67 p *Acts* 13.45. q *Rev.* 21. 21.26. *Isai.* 60.1. r *Rom.* 15.16 s 1 *Cor.* 15.10. t 1 *Cor.* 9.22. u *Dan.* 12.2. *Ezech.* 37.16. x 1 *Co.* 7.14. *Gen.* 17.7. y *Ephe.* 2.12. 2 *John* 1.16. a v. 12 *Song* 8.8. b 1 *Cor.* 4.7. c *John* 1.12. *Gal.* 2.20. d *Rev.* 2.4.

22 Be-

e *Rom* 3.24. *John* 15.2,6 f *Ezec.* 36.26. *Jer.* 31.33. g *Eph.* 2.12. *Acts* 13.46 h *Pro.* 3.7. i v.5,7 k *Hos.* 1.11. *Jer.* 3.12. l *Isai.* 59.20. *Joel* 3.17. m *Jer.* 31,40. *Ezech.* 20.37 n *Acts* 22.22 o *Gen.* 17.7. *Deut.* 7.8. p *Rom* 6.23. *Isai.* 9.6. q *Tit.* 3.4,5. 1 *Cor.* 6.11. r *Gal.* 3.22. *John* 12.32. s *Pſal.* 36.6. *Epheſ.* 1.7. t *Iſai.* 40.13. u 1 *Cb.* 29.11. x *Pſal.* 31.6,3 *Prov.* 16.4.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſs, and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity; but *e* towards thee goodneſs, if thou continue in his goodneſs: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they *f* abide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is *g* wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more ſhall theſe, which be the natural branches, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be *h* wiſe in your own conceits) that blindneſs *i* in part is happened to Iſrael, until the fulneſs of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And ſo *k* all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is *l* written, There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſs from Jacob.

27 For this is my *m* covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſins.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies *n* for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the *o* fathers ſakes.

29 For the *p* gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not believed God, yet have now *q* obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not believed, that through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have *r* mercy upon all.

33 O the *ſ* depth of the riches both of the wiſdom and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his ways paſt finding out!

34 For who *t* hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counſeller?

35 Or who hath *u* firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For *x* of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

Gods mercie muſt move us to pleaſe him.

a *Rom* 1.7. *and* 9.26.

I Beſeech you *a* therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies, a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reaſonable ſervice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye *b* transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly then he ought to think, but to think ſoberly, according as God hath *c* dealt to every man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as we have *d* many members in one body, and all members have not the ſame office:

5 So we being many are *e* one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether *f* prophecy, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtery, let us *g* wait on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that *h* giveth, let him do it with ſimplicity: he that *i* ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerfulneſs.

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: *k* abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love, in honor *l* preferring one another.

11 Not ſlothful in buſineſs: *m* fervent in ſpirit: ſerving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing *n* inſtant in prayer.

13 *o* Diſtributing to the neceſſity of ſaints, given to hoſpitality.

14 *p* Bleſs them which perſecute you, bleſs and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, & *q* weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not *r* high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things *ſ* honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, *t* as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, *u* Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink:

b 2 *Cor* 5.17. *Epheſ.* 4.22. c *Mat.* 13.12. *Luke* 19.13 d *Iſai* 1.9. 13.16. e 1 *Cor* 12.12. *Epheſ.* 1.23. *and* 4.4. f 1 *Cor* 14.1. 1 *Pet.* 4.11. g *Acts* 20.28. 1 *Tet.* 5.1,2. h *Acts* 6.2,5. 1 *Tim.* 3.8 i 1 *Tim* 5.17. k *Pſa.* 119. 22. l *Phil.* 2.3. *Gen.* 13.9. m *Rom* 3.16. *John* 5.35. n *Luk* 18.1. o *Gal.* 6.10. p 1 *Co.* 4.12. q *Neh* 1.4. *Heb.* 13.3. r *Pſal.* 131.1. *Col.* 2.18. ſ *Phil.* 4.8. t *Rom.* 6.5,6. t 1 *The* 4.11. u *Deu* 32.25

drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap
x Pro. 25. 22. x coals of fire on his head.
y Gen. 50. 20. 21 Be not overcome of evil, but y overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and other duties we owe magistrates.

a Act. 4. 19. Dan. 3. 17. LEt every soul be a subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

b 2 Sa. 15. 10 Num. 16. 1. 2 Whosoever therefore b resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

c Prov. 14. 35 and 16. 13 3 For rulers are c not a terror to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and

d 1 Pet. 2. 2. thou shalt have praise of the same.

Prov. 20. 16 4 For he is the minister of God to thee for d good: for if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is

e Rom. 2. 1 Sam. 24. 5. 1 Mat. 17. 27 Luke 2. 1. the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for e conscience sake.

f Psa. 15. 4. Exod. 20. 12 6 For, for this cause f pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

h Jam. 2. 8. 1 Lev. 19. 18 Gal. 5. 14. Jam. 2. 8. 7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, g honor to whom honor.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath h fulfilled the law.

i Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17. k 1 Cor. 13. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 5. l 1 Cor. 7. 29. Psa. 39. 5. John 12. 25 9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, i Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self.

10 Love k worketh no ill to his neighbor: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

m Eph. 6. 11. Rom. 6. 3 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is l high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we believed.

2 Cor. 6. 7. n Eph. 5. 15. Rom. 12. 17 Tit. 2. 11, 12 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on m the armor of light.

13 Let us walk n honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

o Gal. 3. 27. Eph. 3. 17. 14 But put ye on o the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lust thereof.

CHAP. XIV.

Not to contemn or condemn one the other.

a Rom. 15. 2. b 1 Ti. 4. 4. 1 Cor. 8. 1, 8. HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to a doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth, that he may b eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

c Mar. 9. 12. Isa. 65. 5. d Mat. 7, 1. Jam. 4 11. 12. e Isa. 8. 20. v. 2, 3. f 1 Cor. 10. 31. 3 Let not him that eateth, c despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that d judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be e fully f perswaded in his own minde.

g 1 Ti. 4. 4. Mar. 14. 19 h 1 Sil. 1. 21. 1 Psal. 55. 22. and 116. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it g unto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he h giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

i Rom. 16. 7 For none of us i liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, i we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

k Phil. 2. 9. Isa. 12 Cor. 5. 10. 9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, & revived, that he might be k Lord both of the dead and living.

Ecc. 12. 14 Act. 17. 30 10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand l before the judgment seat of Christ.

m Isa. 49. 18 Phil. 2. 10. 11 For it is m written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

n Gal. 6 5. Rom. 2. 15. o 1 Pet. 4. 2, 3. John 5. 14. 12 So then every one of us, shall give account n of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another o any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

p Act. 10. 15 Gen. 1. 31. 14 I know, and am perswaded by p the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

q 1 Cor. 13. 4. and 8. 11. 12, 13 15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou q not charitably. Destroy not him with

r *Gal.* thy meat, for whom Christ died.
5.1. 16 Let not then *r* your good be e-
Col. vil spoken of.
2.14. 17 For the kingdom of God *s* is not
s *1 Cor* meat and drink, but righteousnes &
8.8. peace, and joy *t* in the holy Ghost.
Col 18 For he that in these things *u* ser-
2.16. veth Christ, is acceptable to God, and
t *John* approved of men.
5.23. 19 Let us therefore *u* follow after
and the things which make for peace, and
14.1 things wherewith one may edifie an-
u *Heb.* other.
12.14. 20 For meat destroy not the work
Psalm. of God. All things indeed *x* are
34.14 pure; but it is evil for that man who
x *v.14* eateth with offence.
Tit. 21 It is good neither to eat flesh,
1.15. nor to drink wine, nor *any thing*
y *1 Co.* whereby thy brother *y* stumbleth, or
8.13. is offended, or is made weak.
and 22 Hast thou *z* faith? have it to thy
10.32 self before God. Happy is he that
z *vers* condemneth not himself *in that thing*
2.14. which he alloweth.
a *vers* 23 And he that *a* doubteth, is dam-
14.22. ned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of
b *Heb.* faith: for whatsoever is *b* not of faith,
11.6. is sin.

CHAP. XV.

The strong must bear with the weak.

a *Phil.* WE then that are strong, ought
2.3,4. to bear the infirmities of the
2 *Tim.* weak, and *a* not to please our selves.
2.22. 2 Let every one of us please his neigh-
b *Psal.* bor, for his good to edification.
122.9. 3 For even *c* Christ pleased not him-
1 *Cor.* self, but as it is *d* written, The re-
10.24 proaches of them that reproached
c *Phil.* thee, fell on me.
2.5. 4 For whatsoever things were
d *Psal* written aforetime, were written for
69.9. *e* our learning, that we through pa-
Isai. tience and comfort of the scriptures
53.5. might have hope.
e *John* 5 Now the God of patience and
5.39. consolation, grant you to be like min-
1 *Cor.* ded one towards another, *f* accord-
10.11. ing to Christ Jesus:
f *2 Kin* 6 That ye may with one minde, and
9.22. *g* one mouth glorifie God, even the
Hebr. Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
12.14. 7 Wherefore receive ye one an-
g *Acts* other, as Christ also received us, to
4.32. the glory of God.
Luke 8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was
1.70. a minister of the *i* circumcision for
h *John* the truth of God, to confirm the pro-
13.34. mises *made* unto the fathers:
i *Mat.* 9 And that the Gentiles might glo-
15.24. rifie God for his *k* mercy, as it is
k *Rom* *l* written, For this cause I will con-
3.25. fess to thee among the Gentiles, and
Psal. sing unto thy name.
18.44

10 And again *m* he saith, Rejoyce, m *Deu.*
ye Gentiles, with his people. 32.43.
11 And *n* again, Praise the Lord, all ye n *Psal.*
Gentiles, and laud him all ye people. 117.1
12 And again *o* Esaias saith, There o *Isai.*
shall be a root of Jesse, and he that 11.10.
shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, p *Phil.*
in him shall the Gentiles trust. 4.4
13 Now the God of hope *p* fill you *John*
with all joy and peace in believing, 16.22,
that ye may abound in hope, through *Rom.*
the power of the holy Ghost. 5.1.
14 And I my self also am *r* perswa- *1. Cor.*
ded of you, my brethren, that ye also 12.6.
are full of goodnes, filled with all *1. Thes*
knowledge, able also to admonish 1.6.
one another. r *1 Cor*
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have 13.7.
written the more boldly unto you, *Phil.*
in some sort, as *l* putting you in 1.7.
minde, because of the grace that is *Rom.*
given to me of God, 14.17
16 That I should be the minister of s *2 Pet.*
Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, minis- 1.12.
tring the gospel of God, that the *u* of- *and*
fering up of the Gentiles might be 3.1.
acceptable, being sanctified by the t *Gal.*
holy Ghost. 2.7,9.
17 I have therefore whereof I may u *Mal*
glory *x* through Jesus Christ, in 1.11.
those things which pertain to God. x *Ver.*
18 For I will *y* not dare to speak 9.24.
of any of those things, which Christ *Rom.*
hath not wrought by me, to make the 15.18
Gentiles obedient *z* by word & deed, *1 Cor.*
19 Through mighty *a* signs and 2.4,5.
wonders, by the power of the Spirit y *2 Cor*
of God, so that from Jerusalem, and 10.13.
round about unto Illyricum, I have z *Luke*
fully preached the gospel of Christ. 24.19.
20 Yea, so have I *b* strived to preach *Acts*
the gospel, not where Christ was na- 1.
med, lest I should build upon another a *2 Cor*
mans *c* foundation: 12.12.
21 But as it is *d* written, to whom b *2 Cor*
he was not spoken of, they shall see: 5.9.
and they that have not heard, shall c *1 Cor*
understand. 2.10.
22 For which cause also I have been *Ephe.*
much *e* hindred from coming to you 2.20.
23 But now having no more place d *1 Jo.*
in these parts, and having *f* a great 2.1,5
desire these many years to come un- e *Rom.*
to you: 1.13.
24 Whensoever I take my journey f *Rom.*
into *g* Spain, I will come to you: for I 1.10.
trust to see you in my journey, and g *vers*
to be brought on my way thither- 19.
ward by you, if first I be somewhat h *Gal.*
filled with your *h* company. 6.10.
25 But now I go to Jerusalem, to i *John*
i minister unto the saints. 3.17.
26 For it hath pleased them of k *2 Cor*
j Macedonia and Achaia, to make a 8.3.

certain

k 2 Cor 9.11. certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and
l 1 4.8. Gal. 4.9. and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers
6.22 of their spiritual things, their k duty
m Rom 15.27. is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

n Jam. 5.16. Gen. 32.24 28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this l fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I
26. Luk. 18.1. come unto you, I shall come in the m fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

Ephes. 6.19. o Act. 21.31. 2 Thes. 3.2. 30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye n strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

p Rom 15.31 1 Cor. 16.3. 31 That I may be o delivered from them that do not believe in Judea, and that my service which I have
q Rom 15.31. for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

Philip. 4.9 1 Thes. 3.2. 32 That I may come unto you with joy p by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

5.23. 33 Now the q God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many. 17 adviseth to beware of those which cause dissention.

a Act. 18.18. I a Commend unto you Phebe our
b 1 Tim 5.10. sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord,
1 Pet. 4.9. as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath
Heb. 13.2. need of you: for she hath been b a succorer of many, & of my self also.

c Act. 18.2. 3 Greet c Priscilla and Aquilla, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

Phil. 2.30. 4 (Who have for my life d laid down their own necks: unto whom
d Act. 18.12 not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles:)

e Col. 4.15. Philem. 2. 5 Likewise greet the e church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the f first-
f 1 Cor. 16.15. fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much
Rom. 15.16 labor on us.

g Col. 4.10. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my g fellow-prisoners
2 Cor 8.23. who are h of note among the apostles,
Phil. 2.25. who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias i my beloved in
16.3. the Lord.

k Philem. 2. 9 Salute Urbane our helper in
2 Tim. 4.22. Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

l Luk. 8.2. 10 Salute Apelles k approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus l household.

11 Salute Herodian m my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which n labored much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother o and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and p all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an q holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause r divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the s simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you t wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace x shall bruise Satan under y your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 z Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who a wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 b Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of c power to stablish you according to my gos-
d Eph. 3.9. Col. 1.26. pel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept d secret since the world began,

e Act. 26.22 1 Pet. 1.10. 26 But now is made manifest, and e by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of
f 1 Tim. 1.17. the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of
g Eph. 3.20. Col. 3.17. faith)

27 To God f only wise, g be glory, through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ The

m Rom. 9.2.
n Mat. 9.38. Prov. 10.7.
o 1 Tim. 5.2.
p Rom 1.7.
q Gen 29.21 1. Pet. 5.14. 1 Cor. 16.20.
r Gal 1.7. s Tit. 1.11. 2. Pet. 2. 2,3.
t Pro. 14.15. 2. Tim 3.6 Ephes. 4. 14. Prov. 7.7.
u 1 Tim 5.21. Mat 10.16
x Gen. 3.15. Rev. 12.11
y 1 Cor 6,13.
z Act. 16.1,2
a Jer. 36.18
b Act. 20.4. 1. Cor. 1.14.
c 2 Tim. 1.12.

¶ *The first Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle, to the* CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his saluting, 4 and thanksgiving.
10 The Apostle exhorteth to unity.

PAUL called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, *a* through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at *b* Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that *c* in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 *d* Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always *e* on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That *f* in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge.

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was *g* confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; *h* waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirm you *i* unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is *k* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the *l* fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly *m* joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been *n* declared unto me, of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are *o* contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you *p* saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ *q* divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but *r* Crispus & *s* Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me *t* not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with *u* wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, *x* foolishness: but unto us which are saved, it is *y* the power of God.

19 For it is *z* written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the *a* wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For *b* after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by *c* wisdom knew not God, it pleased God *d* by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require *e* a sign, and the Greeks seek after *f* wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks, foolishness:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the *g* power of God, and the *h* wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser then men: and the *i* weakness of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that *k* not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the *l* foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen *m* the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that *o* are:

29 That no flesh should *p* glory in his presence.

30 But of *q* him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto *r* us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is *s* written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 Pauls preaching not in humane wisdom, but consisteth in the power of God.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with *a* excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For

a Mat. 11.26. Acts 13.2.
b 1 Cor 6 11. Acts 18 1.
c 2 Cor 1.1. and 11.28.
d Rom 1.7.
e Acts 11.18. Col. 1.3.
f Ephe 1.3. 1 Cor. 1.5,9.
g 1 Cor 2.12. v.22.
h Tit. 2.13.
i John 2.3.1. Rom. 8.38.
k 1 Th. 5.24.
l 1 Joh. 1.3. Rom. 8.32.
m Eze 11.19. Ephes. 4.3.
n Exo. 23.1.
o 1 Co. 3.4.
p Joha 9.27.
q Ephe 4 4,5. and 1.22.
r Acts 18.8.
s Joh. v.1.
t Acts 10.48 1 Cor. 9.16.
u Col. 2.8.
x Acts 17.32. and 16 24.
y Rom 1.16.
z 1 Ai. 29.14. a Isai. 33. 18
b Rom 1.20.
c Mat 16 17
d vers 18.23.
e Mat. 16.1.
f Eccl. 1.13.
g John 1.1,3.
h Col. 2.3.
i 1 Co 20. 21.25
k John 7.47. 1 Acts 4.13.
m Ga 1.15 49
n 1 Co 3.5.
o Luke 16.15.
p Rom 3.19. and 4 1,2
q Rom 11.36
r Col. 2.3.
Phil. 3.9.
Heb. 10.10
s Ver. 9.23.
1 Cor. 10.17
a 1 Co 1.17. and 4.19.

2 For I determined not *b* to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in *c* weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with enticing words of mans wisdom: but in *d* demonstration of the Spirit, and of power.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the *e* power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak *f* wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not *g* the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the *h* hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they *i* known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is *k* written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* *l* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the Spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth *m* no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the *n* spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know *o* the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; *p* comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man *q* receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are *r* spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is *s* spiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged *t* of no man.

16 For *u* who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Of strife and division. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto *a* spiritual; but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat; for hitherto ye were not able *b* *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk *c* as men?

4 For while one saith, I am *d* of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, or who is Apollo, but *e* ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered, but *f* God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither *g* he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his *h* own reward, according to his own labor.

9 For we are laborers *i* together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the *k* grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and *l* another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how *m* he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, *n* which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, *o* gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made *p* manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work *q* abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall *r* be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the *s* temple of God? and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man *t* defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him *u* become

b *John* 17.3. *Phil.* 3.10.
c *Acts* 18.1.
d *Mat* 7.29. *Acts* 16.14.
e *Acts* 1.5.
f *Col.* 1.28. 1 *Cor.* 1.21.
g 1 *Cor.* 1.20. *Ephes.* 6.12.
h *Rom* 16.25 *Ephes.* 1.4.
i *John* 8.19. *Luke* 23.34.
k *Isai.* 64.4. 1 *Pet.* 1.12.
l *Mat.* 11.11. *m Mat* 11.27. *n 1 Joh* 4.4. *and* 5. 5.19.
o *Rom* 8.32.
p 1 *Pet* 4.11.
q *Acts* 17.18 *and* 25.19 1 *Cor.* 2.13. *John* 3.3,4. *Gal.* 6.1. *Phil.* 3.10.
r 1 *Cor.* 2.14.
s 1 *Cor.* 2.15.
t 1 *Cor.* 4.3.
u *Isai.* 40.13. 29.32

a *Phil.* 3.15. *Rom.* 7.14.
b 1 *Co.* 9.22.
c *Eph.* 5.15. *Phil.* 3.18.
d 1 *Cor* 1.12.
e *Rom* 10.17.
f *Psal.* 127.1. *Jam.* 1.17.
g *John* 15.5.
h 1 *Pet* 5.4. *Luke* 19.16.
i 2 *Cor.* 3. 5,6.
k 1 *Cor* 15,10.
l *Rom.* 15.20.
m *Eze* 44.7.
2 *Tim.* 2.19.
n *Mat* 16.18 *Acts* 4.12.
o 2 *Ti* 1.13.
p *Eph.* 5.13, *Jer.* 23.29.
o v. 12 *Neh.* 5.
r *Rev.* 2.2. *Mat.* 6.5.
Jude v.23.
s 1 *Cor* 6.19.
t 1 *Cor* 1.11.
u *Heb.* 11.8. *Mat.* 16.24. 2 *Tim.* 3.15.

come a fool, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, *x* He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.
20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are *y* vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for *z* all things are yours.
22 Whether *a* Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the *b* world, or life, or death, or things *c* present, or things to come, all are yours:
23 And ye are *d* Christs, and Christ *e* is Gods.

CHAP. IV.

1 Ministers esteem. 15 The apostles are our fathers in Christ.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, *a* and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found *b* faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you or of mans judgment: yea, I *c* judge not mine own self.
4 For I know *d* nothing by myself, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing *e* before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, & will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: & then shall every man have *f* praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred *g* to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is *h* written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
7 For who maketh thee to *i* differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hast not received it?
8 Now ye are *k* full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were *l* appointed to death. For we are made a *m* spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.
10 We *are n* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honorable, but we *are* despised.
11 Even unto this present hour we both *o* hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place.
12 And labor, *p* working with our own hands: being reviled, we *q* bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the *r* filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I *s* warn you.
15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have *t* begotten you through the gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye *u* followers of me.
17 For this cause have *x* I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
18 Now some are *z* puffed up as though I would *a* not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, *b* if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in *c* power.
21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a *a* rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person. 6 It is cause rather of shame, then of rejoycing.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication *a* among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the *b* Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.
2 And ye are *c* puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.
3 For I verily as absent in body, but *d* present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed:
4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are *e* gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5 To *f* deliver such an one unto Satan for the *g* destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your *h* glorying is not good: know ye not that a *i* little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge

x Job 5.13.
y Psal. 2.1.
z Rom 8.28.
a 1 Cor 3.5.
b 1 Co. 6.2.
c 1 Ti. 4.8.
d 1 Cor 6.19.
e Hebr 1.3.
a Luke 16.1. Mat. 13.52.
b Mat 25.45.
c 2 Cor 5.10.
d 1 Cor. 11.28. Acts 24.16.
e 1 John 3.24.
f Ecc. 12.14. Mat. 6.22.
g Rom. 2.6. Mat. 25. 34.41.
h 1 Co 1.12. and 3. Prov 29.23.
i 1 Cor 3.6. Rom. 9.16.
k Rev. 3.17.
l 1 The. 3.3. Acts 9.16.
m Acts 19.29
n 1 Cor 3.18. Acts 18.18
o Acts 9.16. Hebr. 11.37
p Acts 18.3. 2 The. 3.8.
q Rom 12.14.
r Lam 3.45. Acts 22.22.
s 1 Co. 4.14. 1 Ti. 1.2.
t Phile 10.
u 1 Co. 11.1. & 1 Th. 1.6.
x 1 Ti. 4.12.
y Rom 16.1. 2 1 Co. 4.17. and 14.33.
z 1 Co. 8.1.
a 2 Cor 12.20 and 13.2.
b Jam. 4.15.
c 1 Th. 1.5.
d 2 Co. 10.6.
a Psal. 91.5. 1 Cor. 1.2.
b Rom 1.24.
c 2 Co. 12.21.
d Col. 2.5.
e Mat 18.17 1 Ti. 1.20.
f 1 Ti. 1.20.
g 2 Cor 12.7. Prov. 16.18.
h Jer. 9.23. 1 Cor. 4.7.
i Gal. 5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the *k* old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover is *l* sacrificed for us

8 Therefore let us keep the *m* feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, *n* not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators *o* of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go *p* out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called *q* a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, *r* no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are *s* without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are *t* without, *u* God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of going to law.* 9 *The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God.*

Dare *a* any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the *b* unjust, & not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the *c* saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged *d* by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall *e* judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are *f* least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your *g* shame. Is it so, that there is *h* not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But *i* brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the *k* unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault *l* among you, because ye go to law one with another: *m* why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and *n* defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the *o* kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall *p* inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were *q* some of you: but ye are *r* washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the spirit of our God.

12 ¶ All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not *s* expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the *u* power of any

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall *x* destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but *y* for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also *z* raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the *a* members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an *b* harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is *d* joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 *e* Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doth, is *f* without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the *g* temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with *h* a price: therefore *i* glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Marriage a remedy against fornication,* 18 *Every man must be content with his vocation.* 35 *For what respects we may marry, or abstain.*

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is *a* good for a man not to *b* touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *c* to avoid fornication, let every man have his own *d* wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife *e* due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The

k Exod. 12.15. 1 Cor. 5.7.
l Exod. 12.21. Heb. 9.26. 1 Pet. 1.19.
m Exod. 12.15. 1 Cor. 5.8.
n Prov. 1.10. Eph. 5.11. 2 Cor. 6.14.
o John 15.19. 1 John 2.15. 1 Cor. 5.9.
p Mat. 18.15. 2 Thes. 3.6. 14. 1 Tim. 6.5.
q Mat. 7.6. 1 Joh. 5.19.
r Lam. 3.45. Acts 22.22. 1 Cor. 5.8. 1 Tim. 1.10. 1 Cor. 15.33. 2 Tim. 3.2. 5. Rom 16.17. 2 Cor. 6.2. and 13.2. 1 Tim. 5.22. 2 Cor. 12.20 and 13.2. Jam. 4.11. 1 Pet. 4.15. 2 Cor. 6.16. Phil. 3.15. 1 Cor. 2. Rom 4.24. 2 Cor. 8. Col. 1. Mat. 8.17 1 Tim. 1.20. 2 Cor. 6.4. 22. Heb. 11.37. Gal. 6.9.
s Eph. 4.22. Col. 3. 5 10.
t Exod. 12.3. Heb. 9.26.
u Ex. 12.15. Prov. 15.15.
x Eph. 5.11.
y Joh. 15.19. 1 Joh. 5.19.
z Mat. 18.15 2 Th. 3. 14.
a Mat. 5.2.
b Heb. 13.4.
c Nu. 15.30. Deut. 17.12. Ezek. 18.20. Rom 6.23. Heb. 10.26. 1 Joh. 5.16.
a Neh. 5.9.
b Joh. 16.2.
c Dan. 7.22. Psalm 49.14
d Rev. 3.21.
e 2 Pet. 2.4.
f Exo. 18.21 g 1 Cor 4.14.
h 1 Cor 4.8.
i Gen. 13.8.
k Act. 22.25 11. Cor 10.32 Neh. 6.11.
m Jo 12.15.
n 1 Th 4.6.
o Rev 21.27
a Mat. 19.10 Heb. 13.4.
b Gen. 20.6.
c Mat 15.19
d Pro. 5.17.
e Eph 5.22.

g Joel 2.16. Exod. 19.15 h Mat. 19.11. 1 vers 2.25. k v. 9. Acts 15.10. l Mat. 19.11. vers 31.34. m v. 2 Rom. 1.27. n Mat. 5.32. and 19.5. o Mat and 19.9. p 1 Co. 2.1. 2 Pet. 1.21. ‡ As. v.10. q 1 Pet 3.1,2. r Tit. 1.15. 1 Tim 4.3,4. s Ephes 2.12. t Rom. 11.16 u Rom 12.17. x 1 Pet 3.1,2. 1 Tim. 4.16. y v. 7. 1 Cor. 12.8. 2 Phil. 1.27. Ephes. 5.15. a 1 Cor 1.2. b Rom 2.25. 29. c John 14.15. 1 John 2.3.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves *g* to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your *h* incontinency:

6 But I speak this *i* by permission, and not *k* of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as *l* my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then *m* to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, *yet n* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband.

11 But and if she *o* depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest *p* speak I, not ‡ the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And *q* the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by *r* the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children *s* unclean, but now are they *t* holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us *u* to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt *x* save thy husband? Or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath *y* distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him *z* walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man *a* called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 *b* Circumcision is nothing, & uncircumcision is nothing, but *c* the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man *d* abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? *e* care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being f* a servant, is the Lord's *g* freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the *h* servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein *i* abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have *k* no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that hath *l* obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present *m* distress, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou *n* bound unto a wife? seek not to loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast *o* not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall *p* have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, Brethren, the time *q* is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had *r* none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they *s* possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world *t* passeth away.

32 But I would have you without *u* carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may *x* please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the *y* world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be *z* holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast *a* a snare upon you, but for that which *b* is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his

d 2 Th. 3.12. 1 Thess. 4.11. e 1 Cor 12.13. f Ephe v.10. g John 8.34. h Gal. 2.4. Dan. 3.18. i Gen. 5.24. and 17.1. k Mat 19.12 1 Tim 1.13. v 40. m vers 3.28. n Gen 2.24. o Heb. 13.4. p Gen. 26.15. q 1 Pet 4.7. r Psalm. 102. 27. s vers 3.4.5. t Mat. 6.19. 1 Eccl. 1.2. Prov. 23.5. u Mat. 6.25. x Col. 1 10. y 1 Ti. 5.8. Luke 10.39 z 1 Th. 5.23. 1 Cor. 6.20. a Acts 15 10. b 1 Co 14 40 c Luke 2.37. and 1.75.

virgin,

virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, *d* let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having *e* no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, *f* he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth *f* better.

39 The wife is *g* bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely *h* in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and *i* I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols,
8 Not to abuse our liberty, &c.

NOw as touching things *a* offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. *b* Knowledge puffeth up, but *c* charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he *d* knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same *e* is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is *f* nothing in the world, and that *g* there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that *h* are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth (as there be *i* gods many, and lords many.)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, *k* of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and *l* we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is *m* defiled.

8 But *n* meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this *o* liberty of yours become *p* a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast *q* knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And *r* through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom *s* Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and *t* wound their weak conscience, ye sin *u* against Christ.

13 Wherefore *x* if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty. 7 The minister ought to live by the gospel.

AM I not an apostle? am I *a* not free? have I not *b* seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the *c* seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do *d* examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power *e* to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister *f* a wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear *g* working?

7 Who goeth *h* a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt *i* not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. *k* Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that *m* ploweth should plow in hope: and he that threshеth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If *n* we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your *o* carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but *p* suffer all things, lest we should *q* hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, *r* live of the things of the temple? and they

r 1 Cor 9.18. Rom. 15.2.
s 1 Pet. 1.18.
t Mat. 24.49
u Acts 9.4.
x Mat. 15.12.
a Gal. 5.1.
b Acts 9.17.
c 2 Cor 12.12.
d 1 Co. 4.12.
e Jer 22.15.
f 1 Cor 7.7.
g Acts 20.34.
h 2 Co. 10.4. 1 Cor. 3.6.
i Deut 25.4. k Psal 147.9 and 36.6. Jona 4.11. 1 Rom. 15.4. M.c. 10.10
m 1 Co 3.9.
n Rom 15.27. Acts 18.11.
o Gal. 6.6.
p 1 Co. 4.12.
q 2 Cor 11.13. 1 Thes. 2.9.
r Num 18.20. Deut. 10.9.

takers with the altar ?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, woe unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law.

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Jews sacraments.* 6 *are our types.* 7 *their punishment*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptised unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat,

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual rock that followed them: and that rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is

Zach 11.17 2 Thes. 3.10. Isai. 56. 10.11 t Hebr 7.12. Gal. 6.6. u 2 Cor 11.8. x v. 12 2 Cor. 12. 16,18 Acts 20.34 y Luk. 17.10. z Mat 24.48 Rom. 1.14. a Rom 12.11. b Rom 3.27. and 4.2. c v. 22 d Acts 16.3. e Rom 2.12. f Gal. 6.2. g Heb. 12.2. h Luk 13.24. i Rev. 2.10. k Mat. 24.46 l Col. 4.12. m 1 Pe 1.4 n 2 Ti. 4.7.8. o Rom 7.18. Luke 2.37. p Mat 7.22. Phil. 3.11. v.26.

a Exo 13.21 b 1 Pe 3.21. c Exo 14.31 d Exo 16.15 e Num 20. 8,11. t Psal 105. 41. g Heb 4.14. h Heb 11.6. i Jude 9.5. k v.11 Phil. 3.17. l Psal 106. 14. m Exo 32. 1, 2. n Num 25.1. o Exo 14.19 p Num 21.6. q Num 11.4. r Rom 15.4. f Luke 22.31. t Eph 6.11. u 1 Th 3.3 x Isai 27.8. Psal. 103. 12.13 y Heb 16.33 z 1 Cor 6.14. a Mat 13.9. b 1 Cor 11.24 c 1 Cor 2 Cor 12.12 d 1 Cor 10.17 e Rom 9.3.

g 1 Cor 8. 4. g is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

h 1 Sam. 15. 22. Rev. 9. 20. 1 Mat. 6. 24. 2 Cor. 6. 14. 20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to h devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

i Mat. 26. 27. 21 i Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils; ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

k Deu. 32. 21. 22 Do we k provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we l stronger then he?

Exod. 20. 5. Job 31. 23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not m expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man n seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

m Rom 15. 2. 1 Cor. 9. 22. 25 o Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

n Phil. 2. 4. 26 For p the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

Rom. 13. 6. o Rom 14. 2. 27 If any of them that believe not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

p Psal. 24. 1. Deut. 10. 14 28 But q if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, r for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

q 1 Cor 8. 7. 29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is s my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

r 1 Tit. 1. 15. 30 For, if I t by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?

s Col. 3. 14. Rom. 14. 6. 31 Whether therefore ye u eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

t Phil. 1. 10. 32 x Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

u 1 John 2. 10. 33 Even as I y please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

x 1 Cor 9. 19, 22.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them for divers abuses in their holy assemblies.

a Mat. 11. 29. 1 Pet. 2. 21. BE ye followers of me, even a as I also am of Christ.

b 1 Cor. 11. 2. 2 Now b I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

c 1 Cor. 11. 3. Rev. 3. 14. 3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ c is God.

d 1 Cor 11. 7. e Rom 9. 5. 4 Every man e praying or prophesying, having his head covered, f dishonoreth his head.

5 But every g woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoreth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the h image and i glory of God: but the woman is the k glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for l the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the m angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man n in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things o of God.

13 p Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even q nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be r contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto* you, I praise you not, that *s* you come together not for the better, but for t the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the u church, I hear that there be x divisions among you, and I y partly believe it.

19 For there z must be also heresies a among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For b in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own supper: and one is c hungry, and another is d drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or e despise ye the

f *Jam.* 2.3. church of God, *f* and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

g *Mat* 26.26. 23 For I have *g* received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread,

h *Mat* 26.26. *Luke* 22.19. 24 And when he had *h* given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is *k* broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

i *Exod* 24.8. *Heb.* 9.12. 25 After the same manner also *he* took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the *l* new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

k *Heb.* 10.10.

l *Jer.* 31.31. *Mat.* 26.28. *Luke* 22.20.

m *Heb* 11.6, 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death *m* till he come.

n *Heb.* 10.29. 27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord *n* unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

o 2 *Co.* 13.5. *Lam.* 3.40. 28 But let a man *o* examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

p *Mat* 23.14. *Rom.* 2.3. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh *p* damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

q 1 *Co.* 11. 30. 30 For this cause many are *q* weak & sickly among you, and many sleep

r *Mat.* 9.24. 31 For if we would *r* judge our selves, we should not be judged.

s *Rev.* 3.17. 32 But when we are judged, we are *s* chastned of the Lord, that we

t *Heb* 12.6. should not be *t* condemned with the world.

u *Hos.* 4.14, 17. 33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

x 1 *Co.* 14.40 *Gal.* 2.5. 34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I *x* set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spiritual gifts, 7 ought to profit.

a *Rom.* 1.13. 1 NOw concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you

1 *Pet.* 4.10. *a* ignorant.

b *Mat* 15.14. 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

c *Ephe* 6.24. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the *Mat.* Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man *c* can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

1 *Co.* 8.28 *Heb.* 2.4. 4 Now there are diversities *d* of gifts, but the same Spirit.

4 11. 5 And there are differences *e* of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities *f* of operations, but it is the same God, which *g* worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man *h* to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of *i* wisdom: to another the word of *k* knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another *l* faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing *m* by the same Spirit:

10 To another the *n* working of miracles, to another *o* prophecy, to another *p* discerning of spirits, to another *divers q* kinds of tongues, to another the *r* interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally *s* as he will.

12 For as the body *t* is one, and hath many members, and all the members of *v* one body, being many, are one body: so also *b* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we *w* all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the *x* body is not one member, but many.

15 If the *y* foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God *z* set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath *a* pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the *b* eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the *c* head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *member* of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we *d* bestow more abundant honor, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the

h *Mat.* 5.14

i *Dan.* 2.21.

k *Mat.* 11.25.

l *Heb.* 11.1.

m *Mat.* 10.1.

n *Mat.* 7.22. *Acts* 13.8.

o 1 *Cor* 14.3.

p 1 *Joh* 4.1. *Rev.* 2.2.

q *Mar* 16.17 r 1 *Cor* 14.19

s *Mat.* 20.15 *Luke* 6.9. *Rom.* 12.3.

t *Ephe* 4.16. u *Ephe* 2.16. *Col.* 3.11.

x *Rom* 12.4. 1 *Cor* 10.17. *Ephe* 4.16.

y *Deut* 28.13. 2 *Pet* 1.19.

b *Mat* 5.14 *Luke* 11.33. 1 *Cor.* 14.23 *Rev.* 1.12.

c *Ezek* 16.14. *Rom.* 12.3.

d *Jam.* 2.3. *Prov.* 9.22.

d 1 Cor. 12. the body together, having given
1. 10. more abundant honor to that part
e Phil. 2. 2. 8. which lacked:
25 That there should be *d* no schism in the body: but that the
f Heb. 13. 3. members should have *e* the same
Rom. 12. 15. care one for another.
g 1 Cor. 3. 16. 26 And whether one *f* member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honored, all the
Ephes. 1. 21. members rejoyce with it.
h Mat. 18. 18. 27 Now *g* ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
i Luke 6. 13. 28 And God hath set some in the *h* church, first *i* apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that
Rom. 12. 7. miracles, then gifts of healings, *k* helps, *l* governments, diversities
k Acts 6. 4. of tongues.
l Rom. 12. 8 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all work-
1 Tim. 4. 14. ers of miracles?
m 1 Cor. 14. 1. 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?
n 1 Cor. 13. 1. 31 But *m* covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you *n* a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Excellent gifts are nothing without charity: 4 the praises thereof.

a 1 Cor. 12. 28. b 1 Cor. 13. 14 c Mat. 17. 20. d Mat. 7. 22 e Luke 17. 6. f Esai. 44. 22 g Mat. 6. 2

THough I speak with the tongues of *a* men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal.
2 And though I have the *b* gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could *c* remove mountains, and have no charity, I am *d* nothing.
3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be *f* burned, and *g* have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

h 1 Cor. 10. 31 i Num. 12. 3 k 2 Sa. 24. 10 Exod. 18. 9. l Rom. 15. 1. m 1 Cor. 13. 8. 16. 22. 1 Cor. 1. 5.

4 Charity *h* suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,
5 Doth not behave it self *i* unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,
6 Rejoyceth not in *k* iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth:
7 *l* Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail, whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.
9 For we know *m* in part, and we prophesie in part.

n Rev. 21. 1. o Isai. 28 11. and 33. 19. p 2 Co. 5. 18. q 1 Joh 3. 2. Phil. 3. 12. r v. 1. 2 1 Pet. 4. 8.

10 But when that which is *n* perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
11 When I was a childe, *o* I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12 For now we see through *p* a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I *q* know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.
13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the *r* greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Prophecy commended. 2, 3, 4 and preferred before tongues.

a 1 Cor. 12. 31 1 Pet. 1. 8. b Rom. 12. 7. c 1 Cor. 12. 10. d Mat. 15. 11. e Jude v. 20. f Rom. 12. 8. Heb. 3. 13. g 2 Tim. 3. 16. h Mat. 18. 18. vers 3. 26. i 1 Cor 13. 2. k Num. 10. 2. Isai. 58. 1. l Mat. 13. 51. Ezek. 12. 10. m Act. 28. 2. Col. 3. 11.

FOllow after charity, and *a* desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may *b* prophesie.
2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not *c* unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh *d* mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to *e* edification, *f* and exhortation, and *g* comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the *h* church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.
6 Now brethren, If I come unto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by *i* knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?
7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?
8 For if the *k* trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battel?
9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue, *l* words easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.
10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh *m* a Barbarian

n 1 Co. 12.10.
and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

Jam. 3.5.
12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

o Ephe 5.19. Col. 3.16.
13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, n pray that

p Psal. 37.7.
he may interpret.

q Nu. 6.23.
14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

r Deu. 15.15. Neh. 5.13.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will o sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the

s 1 Cor. 12.10.
p understanding also.

t 1 Cor 11.1. Mat. 6.1.
16 Else when thou shalt q bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say r Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what

u 1 Cor 4.17.
thou sayest?

x Heb. 5.12. and 6.1.
17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

y Mat 18.3.
18 s I thank my God, I speak with tongues t more then you all:

z Phil. 3.15.
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, then u ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

Gen. 6.9.
20 Brethren, be not x children in understanding: howbeit, in malice,

a Isai. 28.11 Jer. 5.15.
be ye y children, but in understanding be z men.

b Gen. 11.9. Deut. 28.49. Joel. 2.28. Isai. 39.19.
21 In the a law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

c Acts 16.14 and 2. and 18.8. and 24.25. 2 Tim 3.16.
22 Wherefore tongues are for b a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe:

d Acts 18.23. and 24.5. e Heb. 4.12. 2 Cor 2.15. f 1 Cor 14.
23 If therefore the whole church be c come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is d convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the e secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath f a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done g to edifying.

g 1 Cor. 14.5. Jude v. 20. Ephes. 4.16. 1 Cor. 14.22.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

h 1 2. Psalm. 139.2

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and h to God

i Acts 17.11 Isai. 8.20.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other i judge.

k v.1. Acts 8.4. ‡ that is, the co-brine. 1 John 4.1. l Isai. 8.20. m Rom. 12.7. m ver. 40. Col. 2.5. n 1 Ti. 2.12. o Gen. 3.16. p 1 Pet 3.8. q Rom 15.15. r Luke 10.16 f 2 Pet 3.2. t Mat. 23.23. u Col. 2.5.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may k all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ‡ spirits of the prophets are l subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author of* confusion, but of m peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your n women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the o law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them p ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man q think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the r commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be s ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and t forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and u in order.

CHAP. XV.

1 Christs resurrection, 12 he proveth the necessity of ours, against such as deny it.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which a I preached unto you, which also you have b received, and wherein ye stand.

a Acts 18.11. b 1 Ti. 1.5. Heb. 4.2.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have c believed in vain.

c Gal. 3.4. Mat. 13.20 d 1 Co. 2.2.

3 For I delivered unto you d first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures:

4 And

4 And that he was buried, and that
e Mat. 16.21. Rom. 14. he rose again the e third day according to the scriptures:
5 And that he was seen of Cephas,
f Joh. 20.24. then of the f twelve.
6 After that, he was seen of above
Gen. 41.43. g five hundred brethren at once: of
g Luk. 24.50. whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that, he was seen h of
h Mat. 28.7. James, then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all he was seen of me
h Mat. 4.21. i Acts 9.4. also, as of i one born out of due time.
9 For I am the k least of the apo-
k Mat. 25.11. Prov. 30.2. stles, that am not meet to be called an
1 Tim. 1.13. apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the l grace of God I am
l Mat. 4.7. what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain:
m Rom. 15.19. n Phil. 1.18. but I laboured m more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:
11 Therefore whether it were I,
o 1 Joh. 4.4. or they, so n we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that
p 2 Tim. 2.17. o among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?
q 1 Pet. 1.22. 13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is p Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then
r Acts 10.39. is our preaching vain, and q your faith is also vain.
15 Yea, and we are found r false
s Acts 13.15. witnesses of God, because we s have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so
t Rom. 4.9. be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is
u Rom. 8.11. t not Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your
x Luk. 15.24. faith is vain, ye are yet x in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fal-
y Heb. 11.25. 2 Col. 1.18. asleep in Christ, x are perished.
19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all y men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from
z Rom. 8.12. Gen. 49. the dead, and become the z first-fruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man came a death,
b Joh. 5.21. by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so
Mat. 25.32. c Dan. 12.13. in Christ shall b all be made alive.
23 But every man in his c own order.
d Rev. 11.15. Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.
24 Then cometh the d end, when
e Luke 19.12. he shall have delivered up e the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule,
f 1 Cor. 6.15. and all authority, and power.
25 For he must f reign, till he hath
Psal. 72.8. put all enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy that shall be
Rev. 3.21. destroyed, is g death.
g Rev. 21.4. 27 For h he hath put all things under i his feet; but when he saith all
Luke 20.36. things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put
h 1 Cor. 15.24. all things under him.
28 And when all things shall be
Col. 1.15. subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him
i Heb. 2.6. that put all things under him, that
k God may be all in all.
Psal. 8.6. 29 Else what shall they do, which
k 1 Cor. 15.29. 2 Cor. 5.14. are l baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then
25.27. 2 Pet. baptized for the dead?
2.16. 30 And why stand we in m jeopardy every hour?
l Mat. 20.22. Mar. 10.38. 31 I protest by your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our
m Act. 19.29. Lord, I n die daily.
32 If after the manner of men I
n 1 Cor. 4.11. o Acts 19.29. have o fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead
p Isai. 22.13. rise not? let us p eat and drink, for to morrow we die.
33 q Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
q Eccl. 11.9. Gal. 6.7. 34 Awake r to righteousness, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to
r Tit. 2.11. your shame.
35 But some man will say, s How
s Joh. 3.4. are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
36 t Thou fool, that which thou
Mat. 22.29. t Mat. 5.22. sowest is not quickned except it die.
37 And that which thou sowest,
Gal. 3.1. Tit. thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain; it may chance of
1.13. u Phil. 3.10. wheat, or of some other grain.
38 But u God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every
1 Cor. 10.4. seed his own body.
39 All flesh is not the same flesh,
1 Cor. 3.7. x Gen. 1.17. but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of
10.4. 12, 14. fishes, and another of birds.
40 There are also x celestial bodies,
and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory
y Mat. 10.41. and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for
19.12 one star differeth from another star in
and glory.
42 y So also is the resurrection of
Gen. 3.19. the dead, it is z sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

a *Phil.* 3.21. *Mat.* 13.43. *Luk.* 20.36
43 It is sown in *a* dishonor, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

b *Luk.* 20.36.
44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised *b* a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

c *Gen.* 2.7.
45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made *c* a living soul, the last Adam was made *d* a quickning spirit.

d *Act.* 3.15.
46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritual: but that *which is* natural, and afterward that *which is* spiritual.

e *Gal.* 4.4. f *Mat.* 1.20.
47 The first man *is* of the earth earthy: the *e* second man *is* *f* the Lord from heaven.

g *Phil.* 3.21. h *Job* 3.2.
48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy; and as is the *g* heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

i *Mat.* 25.34. k *Heb.* 9.27.
49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the *h* image of the heavenly.

l *Rom.* 8.19. m 1 *Th.* 4.16. *Joh.* 5.28. *Rev.* 10.7.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood, *i* cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption

n 2 *Cor.* 5.2,3. *Phil.* 3.21. o *Isa.* 27.8.
51 Behold, I shew you *a* mystery: we shall *k* not all sleep, but we shall all be *l* changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, *m* at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

p *Rev.* 20.13. q *Rom.* 5.12. r *Rom.* 7.24. 25. *Heb.* 2.10. 14. s 2. *Pet.* 3.18. and 1. 5.6,7. t *Gal.* 6.10. *Rev.* 22.12 *Heb.* 6.10.
53 For this corruptible must *n* put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is *o* written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy *p* victory?

56 The *q* sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which *r* giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always *s* abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labor is *t* not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

a *Rom.* 12.13. 1. *Joh.* 3.17. *The brethrens wants must be relieved.*

1 NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even *a* so do ye.

b *Mat.* 6.20. 2. *Cor.* 8.12. c 2 *Cor.* 8.1. *Heb.* 13.16. d *Act.* 24.17. e *vers* 8.19. 1 2 *Cor.* 1.16. *Tit.* 3.13. g *Rom.* 15.10. *Jer.* 10.23 *Jam.* 4.15. h *Act.* 19.10 1. *Cor.* 15.32. i *Act.* 20.27 *Rev.* 3.8 2. *Cor.* 2.12. *Act.* 19.24. k *Gal.* 2.4. 2. *Cor.* 11.26. l 1 *Tim.* 4.12. m *vers* 7. 1. *Cor.* 1. 12. n *Gal.* 5.1. 2. *Th.* 2.15. o 1 *Cor.* 13.12 p *Act.* 6.4,5. q *Heb.* 13.17 r *Rom.* 1.12. s 1 *Th.* 5.6. t *Rev.* 1.5. u *Rom.* 16.5. *Phil.* v 2.
2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him *b* in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your *c* liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that *d* I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass *e* through Macedonia: (for I do pass through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may *f* bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, *g* if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry *h* at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For *i* a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you *k* without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore *l* despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come *m* at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, *n* stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with *o* charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have *p* addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints)

16 That ye *q* submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboreth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have *r* supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The *s* churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the *u* church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet

ye

x Rom. 16. 16. ye one another with *x* an holy kiss.
y Col. 4. 18. 21 The salutation of me Paul with *y* mine own hand.
z 1 Cor. 16. 22. 22 If any man *z* love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran-atha.
a Jam. 2. 1. 5. Phil. 4. 23. 23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
24 My love be with you *a* all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The second epistle of PAUL *the apostle to the* Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, 15 and excuseth his not coming unto them.

a 2 Tim. 1. 1. b Mark 10. 47. c Rom. 11. 36. d Phil. 1. 1. e ver. 8. f 1 Cor. 1. 2. g Col. 1. 24. h Rom. 12. 15. i Heb. 13. 3. k 1 Cor. 10. 13. l Dan. 3. 26. m Rom. 15. 30. Ephes. 6. 19. Acts 12. 5. n Heb. 13. 18. 19. 16 2 King. 20. 5. o Psal. 32. 2. John 1. 47.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, *a* by the will of God, and *a* Timothy our brother, unto *b* the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia.
2 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and *b from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the *c* Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, *d* by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ *e* abound in us, so our consolation also *f* aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your *g* consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.
7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are *h* partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, *i* above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.
9 But we had the *k* sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.
10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he *l* will yet deliver us:
11 You also *m* helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoycing is this, the *n* testimony of our conscience, that in *o* simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.
13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you *p* read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.
14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as *q* ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15 And in this confidence I was minded *r* to come unto you before, *y* you might have a second benefit:
16 And *s* to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to *t* the flesh, that with me there should be *u* yea, yea, and nay, nay?
18 But as God is *x* true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.
19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but *y* in him was yea.
20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and *z* in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath *a* anointed us, is God.
22 Who hath also *b* sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that *c* to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have *d* dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

p 2 Cor. 3. 2. q 2 Thess. 2. 1. 10 2 Tim. 3. 10. r 1 Cor. 16. 5. Rom. 1. 13. s Acts 19. 21. 1 Cor. 16. 5. t 2 Cor. 5. 12. u Rash. 3. 18. x 1 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 3. y Heb. 13. 8. Gal. 2. 20. z John 14. 6. Ephes. 1. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 5. a 1 John 2. 27. Psal. 45. 7. b Rom. 8. 15. c 2 Cor. 10. 6. d Jam. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 3.

CHAP. II.

1 The reason of his not coming. 6 Of the excommunicate person.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you *a* in heaviness.
2 For if I *b* make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

a 2 Cor. 1. 14. and 12. 20. v. 2. b 1 Cor. 5. 2.

e 1 Cor 5.1. 3 And *e* I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have
d Phil. 1.7. sorrow from them of whom I ought
1 Cor 13.7. to rejoyce, having confidence *d* in
you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.
4 For out of much *e* affliction and
e 2 Cor 11.28. Phil. 3.18. anguish of heart, I wrote unto you
with many tears, not that you should
be grieved, but that ye might know
f Luc. 19.17 Prov. 27.5. *f* the love which I have more abundantly unto you.
5 But if any have caused grief, he
hath not grieved me, but in part: that
I may not overcharge you all.
g 1 Cor. 5.5. 6 Sufficient to such a man is this
h Mat 18.18 Luke 6.16. *g* punishment which *was inflicted* on
h many.
7 So that contrariwise, ye ought
rather *i* to forgive him, and comfort
him, lest perhaps such a one should
i Prov 18.14 Mat. 26.75. be *i* swallowed up with over much
sorrow.
8 Wherefore I beseech you, that
you would *k* confirm *your* love
k Mat towards him.
9 For to this end also did I write,
1 Thes. 5.14. that I might know the proof of you,
whether ye be *l* obedient in all things.
l Mat. 16.19. 18.18. 10 To whom ye forgive any thing,
and 18.15. I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any
thing, to whom I forgave it, for
2 Cor 5.20. your sakes forgive I it, *m* in the per-
son of Christ.
n 1 Pet 5.8. 11 Lest Satan should get *n* an ad-
vantage of us: for we are *o* not igno-
2 Cor. 2.11. rant of his *p* devices.
12 Furthermore, when I came to
o 1 Cor 12.7. Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, *q* and
a door was opened unto me of the
p 2 Cor 11.3. Lord,
13 I had no rest in my spirit, be-
q 1 Cor 16.9. cause I found not Titus my brother,
but taking my leave of them, I went
r Rom 8.37. from thence into Macedonia.
14 Now thanks be unto God, which
always causeth us *r* to triumph in
s Luke 2.14. Christ, & maketh manifest *s* the savor of
his knowledge by us in every place.
t Acts 20.26. 15 For we are unto God a sweet
u Mat 13.14. savor of Christ, in them that are *u* sa-
ved, and in them that *t* perish.
16 To the one *we are* the savor of
x 2 Cor 5.20. *x* death unto death; and to the other,
and 10.4. the savor *x* of life unto life: and who
is y sufficient for these things?
y 2 Co. 3.5. 17 For we are not as many, which
z Acts 15.1. *z* corrupt the word of God: but as
of sincerity, but as of God, in the
sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

The commendation of Paul's ministery.

a 2 Cor 1.1. DO we *a* begin again to com-
mend our selves? or need we,
as some *others*, epistles of commenda-
tion to you, or *letters* of commenda-
tion from you?
b 1 Cor. 9.2. 2 Ye are our epistle *b* written in our
hearts, known and read of all men:
c 2 Cor 12.19. 1 Thes. 2.19. 3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly
declared *c* to be the epistle of Christ,
d Jer. 31.33. Heb. 8.10 & 10.16. ministred by us, written not with ink,
but *d* with the Spirit of the living
God: not in tables of stone, but in
fleshly tables of the heart.
e 2 Cor. 1.6. Mat. 28.20 & 1 Joh. 1.6. Jam. 1.18. 1 Joh. 1.8. Rev. 17.2. g Heb. 4.10. Col. 1.17. h Act 16.14 1 Exod 34.30 k Gal. 5.10. Heb 12. 9.9 Rom 6.9. m Phil 3.9 n Exo 19.17. o 1 Cor 2.8 16,20. p. Ib. 2 2. q Exo 34.33. r Gal. 3.24 f 1 Joh 6 9. t Rom. 4.10. Gal. 3 21. u Hosh 3 5. Rom. 11. 26,27. x Isa. 25.7. y Rom 8 15. z 1 Cor 2.12.
4 And such *e* trust have we through
Christ to God-ward.
5 Not that we are *f* sufficient of
our selves to think any thing as of
our selves: but our sufficiency is of
God.
6 Who also hath made us *g* able mi-
nisters of the new testament, not of
the letter, but of the spirit: for the
letter killeth, but the *h* spirit gi-
veth life.
7 But if the ministration of death
written, and ingraven in stones, was
glorious, so that the children of Is-
rael could not stedfastly behold the
i face of Moses, for the glory of his
countenance, which glory was to be
k done away.
8 How shall not the ministration
l of the spirit be rather glorious?
9 For if the ministration of con-
demnation be glory, much more
doth the ministration *m* of righte-
ousness exceed in glory.
10 For even that which was made
n glorious, had no glory in this re-
spect, by reason of the glory that ex-
celleth.
11 For if that which is done away,
was glorious, much more that
which *o* remaineth is glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have such
hope, we use great *p* plainness of
speech.
13 And not as Moses, which *q* put
a vail over his face, that the children
of Israel could not stedfastly look to
the *r* end of that which is abolished.
14 But their minds were *s* blin-
ded: for until this day remaineth the
same vail untaken away, in the rea-
ding of the old testament: which vail
t is done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day, When
u Moses is read, the vail is upon their
heart.
16 Nevertheless, when it *u* shall
turn to the Lord, the vail shall *x* be
taken away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spirit,
and where the Spirit of the Lord *y* is,
there is liberty.
18 But we all with *z* open face,
beholding as in a glass the glory of
the

2 Mat. the Lord, are changed into the same
11.21. image; a from glory to glory, even
Ephes. as by the Spirit of the Lord.
5.17.

CHAP. IV.

Pauls diligence in preaching, and his troubles for the same.

a 1 Cor. 7. THerefore seeing we have a this
b Luke ministery, as we have received
18.1. mercy we faint not.

2 But have renounced the b hidden
2 Pet. things of dishonestly, not walking in
2.1.15 craftiness, nor handling the word of
c 2 Cor. God deceitfully, but by the mani-
2.17 festation of the truth, commending
Phil. our selves to every mans conscience
1.15. in the sight of God.

d Mat. 3 But if our gospel be d hid, it is
13.11. hid to them that are e lost
e Mat. 10.6

4 In whom the God of this world
2 Cor. hath f blinded the mindes of them
John which believe not, lest the light of
12.2. the glorious gospel of Christ, who is
f Rev. the g image of God, should shine
12.9. unto them.

g Heb. 5 For we preach not h our selves,
1.3. but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our
Col. selves your servants for Jesus sake.
1.15.

6 For God who commanded the
h 2 Cor. i light to shine out of darkness, hath
4.6. shined in our hearts, to give the
Gal. light of the knowledge of the glory
3.1. of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

i Gen. 7 But we have this k treasure in
1.3,4. earthen vessels, that the excellency
k Mat. of the power may be of God, and not
13.44. of us.

l Rom. 8 We are troubled on every side,
8.35. yet l not distressed; we are perplex-
1 Cor. ed, but not in despair;
4.11.

9 Persecuted, but m not forsaken,
m Deut. cast down, but not destroyed;
31.8.

10 Always bearing about in the
n Gal. body, the n dying of the Lord Jesus,
6.17. that o the life also of Jesus might be
o Rom. made manifest in our body.
8.10.

11 For we which live, are alway
p Psal. delivered unto death for p Jesus sake,
44.22 that the life also of Jesus might be
q vers made manifest in our mortal flesh.
10.11.

12 So then q death worketh in us,
Acts but r life in you.
9.16.

13 We having the f same spirit of
r Phil. faith, according as it is written, I be-
1.12. lieved, and therefore have I spoken:
f 1 Cor. we also believe, and therefore speak,
12.4.

14 Knowing, that he which s raised
s 1 Pet. up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us
1.6. also by Jesus, and shall present us
10. with you.

t 1 Cor. 15 For t all things are for your
15.15 sakes, that the abundant grace might
x 1 Cor through the thanksgiving of many,
3.22. redound to the glory of God.

y 2 Cor. 16 For which cause we faint not;
5.1. but though our y outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

z Rom. 8.17.

17 For our z light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

Isai. 27.7. 1 Cor. 10.13

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at a things which are b not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporal, but the things which are not seen, are eternal.

a Heb. 11.1. Rom. 8.25.

CHAP. V.

We must all appear before Christ.

FOr a we know, that if our earthly
a Rom. 8.28. house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have b a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

b Heb. 11.16. c Rom 8.22.

2 For in this c we groan earnestly,
d Rom. desiring to be clothed upon with our
19.8. house, which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being d clothed, we
1 Cor. shall not be found naked.
15.53.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle
e Rom. do groan, being e burthened: not for
7.24. that we would be f unclothed, but
f 1 Thes. clothed upon, that mortality might
4.17. 1 Cor. be swallowed up of life.
15.51.

5 Now he that hath wrought us
g Rom. for the self same thing, is God, who
8.16. also hath given unto us the g earnest
h 2. 8. of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confi-
Phil. dent, knowing that whilst we are at
1.23. home in the body, we are h absent
i Heb. from the Lord.
11.1.

7 (i for we walk by faith, not by
k Phil. sight)
1.23.

8 We are confident, I say, and willing
Eccl. k rather to be absent from the body,
7.1. and to be present with the Lord.

l Rom. 9 Wherefore, we l labor, that
15.20. whether present or absent, we may
1 Thes. be accepted of him.
4.1.

10 For we must m all appear before
m Rev. the judgement-seat of Christ, that
14.10. every one may receive f things done
n Rom in his body, according to that he hath
2.9. done, whether it be good or bad.

o 2 Co. 11 Knowing therefore the n terror
2.17. of the Lord, we persuade men; but
p John we are made manifest unto God, and
7.48. I trust also, are made manifest in
Rev. your consciences.
13.3. and 18.7.

12 For we commend not our selves
q 2 Co. again unto you, but give you occa-
11.17 sion o to glory on our behalf, that
r 1 Cor you may have some what to answer
10.31. them which glory p in appearance,
t Luke and not in heart.
7.47.

13 For whether we be q besides
t 2 Cor. our selves, it is r to God: or whether
11.1. we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the t love of Christ con-

u 1 Cor 6 20. Tit. 2.13.
x Jam 2 1,4. Gal. 1.4.
y John 20.17
z Ephe 4.22.
a 2 Cor 3.17,9.
b v 14 Col 3.11.
c Prov 1.24. Mat. 20.40 Luke 1.70.
d Lev. 7.1. Gal. 2.13. Ephe. 5.3. 5.10. Rom. 4.4,5.
e 2 Cor 2.17. Rom. 2.20.
f 2 Cor. 11.24
g Acts 20.26
h 2 Cor 10.4. 1 John 12.7. Acts 27.32
i 1 Cor 6.20. Tit. 2.13.
k 2 Cor. 1.8,9.
l Acts 11.23. Acts 5.41.
m 1 Cor 4.11,
n 1 Cor. 4.7.
n 1 Cor. 3.21, 1 Thes. 4.8.
o 1 Cor. 4.15. Phil. 2.12.
p Deut. 22.10 Num. 25.1.
q Gen. 1.4.
r Deut. 13.13.
s 1 Cor. 3.16. Ephes. 2.21, 22.
t Lev. 26 12. u Acts 2.40.
a 1 Th. 5.23. 1 Cor. 6 20. b 2 Co. 2 17. 1 Thes 2.10.
c Rom. 1.16.
d 1 Th. 2 19.
e 2 Cor 11 26.
f 2 Cor 11.2.
g 2 Cor 1.3. 1 Pet. 5.5.
h Phil. 4.6.1. 2 Sam. 18.19. 1 Thes 3.6.

15 strraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but *u* unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth *x* know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him *y* no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he *z* is a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the *a* ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was *b* in Christ, reconciling the *b* world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did *c* beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be *d* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

Paul's faithfulness in the ministery

WE then as *a* workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God *b* in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time *c* accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving *d* no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed.

4 But in all things *e* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In *f* stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By *g* pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by *h* the power of God, by the armor of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honor and dishonor, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as *k* dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowful, yet alway *l* rejoycing: as *m* poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet *n* possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straightned in us, but ye are straightned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto my *o* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not *p* unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath *q* light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with *r* Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an Infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for *s* ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath *t* said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye *u* separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

18 And will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 Paul exhorteth to purity, 3 and sheweth his comfort in his afflictions.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from *a* all *b* filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have *b* corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts *c* to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my *d* glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were e* fightings, within *were f* fears.

6 Nevertheless, *g* God that comforteth those *y* are cast down, comforted us by the *h* coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us

i Rom. us your earnest desire, your *i* mourning, your *k* fervent minde toward
12.15. k 2 Cor. me, so that I rejoyced the more.
1.14.

8 For though I made you *l* sorry
ver. 8. with a letter, I do not repent, though
8.12. I did repent: for I perceive that the
l 1 Cor. same epistle made you sorry, though
5.12. it were but for a season.

m Psal. 9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were
78. made sorry, but *m* that ye sorrowed to
10.17. repentance: for ye were made sorry
Mat. after a godly manner, that ye might
26.75 receive damage by us in nothing.
n Luke 10 For godly sorrow *n* worketh
15. repentance to salvation not to be re-
18.22 pented of: but the sorrow of the
o Mat. world worketh *o* death.
27.3.

11 For behold, this self same thing
Heb. that ye sorrowed after a godly sort,
12.17. what *p* carefulness it wrought in
p 1 Cor. you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves,
6.3.4. yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear,
Psal. yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what*
22.22. zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things
q 1 Cor. ye have approved your selves to be
9.9. Heb. clear in this matter.
6.6.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto
r Rom. you, I did it *q* not for his cause that
1.12. had done the wrong, nor for his
Col. cause that suffered wrong, but that
1.6.7. our care for you in the sight of God,
might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted
Gen. in your comfort, yea, and exceed-
43.7. ingly the more joyed we for the
1 Phil. joy of Titus, because his spirit was
1.2. 1 Cor. *r* refreshed by you all.
2.13.

14 For if I have boasted any thing
Ruth to him of you, I am not ashamed: but
3.18. as we speak all things to you *s* in
t Phil. truth, even so our boasting which I
2.20. made before Titus, is found a truth.
u Phil. 15 And his *t* inward affection is
2.21. more abundant toward you, whilest
2 John he remembreth the obedience of
v 4. you all, how *u* with fear and trembling
2 Thes. you received him.
1.10.

16 I *v* rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

Contribution to the saints.

Rivers 1 MOreover, brethren, we do you to
2.14. Phil. wit of the *a* grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:
4.17.

b Luke 2 How that *b* in a great tryal of af-
21.2. fliction, the abundance of their joy,
Gal. and their deep poverty, abounded
6.9. unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their c* power (I bear
c 1 Ti. record) yea and beyond their power,
6.18. *they were* willing of themselves:
Rom. 4 Praying us with much intreaty,
2.69. that we would receive the gift, and
d Acts take upon us the *d* fellowship of the
2.42. ministring to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we
e Mat. hoped, but first gave their own selves
25.40 e to the Lord, and unto us by the
Phil. will of God.
4.18.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus,
Heb. that as he had begun, so he would
13.16 also finish in you the same grace also.
f 1 Cor.

7 Therefore as ye *f* abound in
12. every thing, in faith, in utterance, and
4, 5, 9. knowledge, and in all diligence, and *and*
in your love to us; see that ye
1.5. abound *g* in this grace also.
g 1 Th.

8 I speak *h* not by commandment,
1.10. but by occasion of the forwardness
h Phil. of others, and to prove the sincerity
v. 8, 9. of your love.
1 Hebr.

9 For ye know the grace of our
1.3. Lord Jesus Christ, that though he
k 1 Pe. was *i* rich, yet *k* for your sakes he
1.21. became *l* poor, that ye *m* through his
l Mat. poverty might be rich.
8.20.

10 And herein I give my *n* advice,
Phil. for this is expedient for you, who
2.5. have begun before, not onely to do,
m 1 Co. but also to be *o* forward a year ago.
1.30.

11 Now therefore perform the
n 1 Co. doing of it, that as *there was a* readi-
7.25. ness to will, so there may be a per-
o Phil formance also out of that which
v. 14. *p* you have.
Exod.

12 For if there be first *q* a willing
35.5. minde, it is *r* accepted according to
p 1 Co. that a man hath, and not according
16.1. to that he hath not.
q 2 Cor.

13 For I mean not that other men
9.7. be eased, and you burthened:
r Luke

14 But by an equality: that now
21.3. *at* this time your abundance may
Exod. be a supply for their want, that their
35.6. abundance also may be a supply for
God *t* your want, that there may be equa-
6.1. lity.
2 Sam.

15 As it is *u* written, He that had
9.1. gathered much, had nothing over,
Mat. and he that had gathered little, had
5.7. no lack.
t Prov.

16 But thanks be to God, which
27.1. *x* put the same earnest care into the *and*
heart of Titus for you.
23.3.

17 For indeed, he accepted *y* exhor-
u Exod. tation, but being more forward, of
16.18 his *y* own accord he went unto you.
x 2 Co.

18 And we have sent with him the
8.5. *z* brother, whose praise is in the
y Judg. gospel, throughout all the churches.
5.9.

19 And not that onely, but who
z Col. was also chosen of the churches to
4.14 travel with us with this grace, which
1 Cor. is administred by us *a* to the glory of
1.1. the same Lord, and declaration of
a Heb. your ready minde.
13.16

20 Avoiding this, that no man
Psal. should blame us in this abundance
16. which is administred by us:
2.3.

b Rom 12.17 *Phil.* 4.8.
c 2 Ki 20.1. d Mat 5.16. e Neh. 7.2. *Pro.* 26.6. f 1 Cor 6.20. *Prov.* 4.8. g Mat 5.16. 1 Thes. 1.7.
a 2 Cor 8.2. 10.20
b 1 Th. 4.7,8 *Phil.* 1.14. *Jer.* 50.8. *Mat.* 5.16
c 2 Cor 8.16.
d 2 Cor 8.1,2.
† Gr. *Blessing, Gen.* 33.11 *Job* 30.13
e v. 7. f Ecc. 1.1. g Gal. 6.9. h 1 Sa 25.10 *Luke* 12.20 i *Pro.* 11.25 *Pro.* 20.23 k Isa 12.9 l *Mat* 5.34 *Luke* 6.9.

21 Providing for *b* honest things, not onely in the *c* sight of the Lord, but in the *d* sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often-times *e* proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you; or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the *f* glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and *g* before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth why he sent Titus, 6 and stirreth them up to a bountiful alms, 10 which shall yield increase.

a 2 Cor 8.2, 20.20 b 1 Th. 4.7,8 *Phil.* 1.14. *Jer.* 50.8. *Mat.* 5.16 c 2 Cor 8.16. d 2 Cor 8.1,2. † Gr. *Blessing, Gen.* 33.11 *Job* 30.13 e v. 7. f Ecc. 1.1. g Gal. 6.9. h 1 Sa 25.10 *Luke* 12.20 i *Pro.* 11.25 *Pro.* 20.23 k Isa 12.9 l *Mat* 5.34 *Luke* 6.9.

FOr as touching the *a* ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardness of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, and your zeal hath *b* provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the *c* brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain on this behalf; that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of *d* Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of *e* covetousness.

6 But this, I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth *f* bountifully, shall reap *g* bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not *h* grudgingly, or of *i* necessity: for *k* God loveth a chearful giver.

8 And *l* God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is *m* written, He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth † for ever.

10 Now he that *n* ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness,)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all *p* bountifulness, which causeth thorow us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this *q* service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they *r* glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men.

14 And by their *s* prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding *t* grace of God in you.

15 *u* Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

o Jam 1. 17. *Psal.* 104. 13.
p 1 Ti 6. 18.
q *Heb.* 4. 13.
r Act. 11. 18
s 2 Ti. 1. 18. *Pro.* 11. 26
t Act. 21. 18
u Rom 11. 36. *Psal.* 115. 1 2 Cor. 3. 5.

CHAP. X.

Pauls authority against all adversaries, 7 as well present as absent.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who *a* in presence am base among you, but being absent, *b* am bold toward you.

a 1 Cor 10 1 Cor. 3. 3,4. b 2 Cor 2.24. and 13. 10. c 2 Cor 6 8. d 1 Ti. 1. 18. e Zec. 4.6,7. Eph. 6. 12 17 f 1 Cor 2.14. *Zec.* 2. 13. g 1 Cor 1.18. h *Mat* 20.25 1 Cor. 5.5. 1 Sa. 16. 7. *John* 7.24. k 1 Cor 3.21. *and* 6. 19.20 l 1 Cor. 12.28. m 2 Co 5.5.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which think of us, as if we *c* walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not *d* war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare, are *e* not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds.)

5 Casting down *f* imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the *g* obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readiness to *h* revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the *i* outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he *k* is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which *l* the Lord hath given us for *m* edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

n 2 Cor 10. 9 That I may not seem as if I
o ver. 11 would terrifie you by letters.
p 1 Cor 2. 1 2. 10 For his letters (say they) are
1 Thes. 2. 1. weighty and powerful, but his bodily
1 Tim. 6. 20. presence is weak, and his speech
q 2 Cor 13. 2 *q* contemptible
r Prov 27. 2. 11 Let such an one think this, that
f Luke 18. 11 such as we are in word by letters
Rev. 3. 17. when we are absent, *q* such will we
Ezek. 10. 2. be also in deed when we are pre-
Job 12. 2. sent.
t Col. 2. 18. 12 For we dare not make our
1 Thes. 1. 7. selves of the number, or compare
Acts 9. 10. our selves with some that *r* com-
u Rom 12. 6. mend themselves: but they mea-
1 Cor. 12. 4. suring themselves *f* by themselves,
x Rom 15. 29 and comparing themselves amongst
y Rom 15. 29 themselves, are not wise.
2 Luke 17. 5. 13 But we will not boast *t* of
a Isa. 19. 4. things without our measure, but
b Jer. 9. 24. *u* according to the measure of the
c Rom 2. 29. rule which God hath distributed to
1 2. us, a measure *x* to reach even unto
6 5. 5. you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labors, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line, of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that *b* glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom *c* the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Paul's commendation of himself, and comparison with the other apostles.*

a Pro. 27. 2. WOuld to God you could bear
b Hos. 2. 19. with me a little in my *a* folly,
c Gal. 4. 11. and indeed bear with me.
d Gen 3. 1. 4. 2 For I am jealous over you
e Rev 17. 2. with godly jealousie, for I have
f 1 Cor 10. 10 *b* espoused you to one husband, that
Isa. 8. 5. 41. I may present you as a chaste virgin
Mat. 7. 15. to Christ.
g Gal. 1. 8. 3 But *c* I fear lest by any means as the *d* serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be *e* corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if *f* he that *g* cometh, preacheth *h* another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit *i* behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude *k* in speech, yet *l* not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in *m* abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking *n* wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and *o* wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the *p* brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burthensom unto you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? *q* God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may *r* cut off occasion from them which *s* desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, *t* deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is *u* transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if *x* his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose *y* end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it *a* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory *b* after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves *c* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into *d* bondage, if a man *e* devour you, if a man take of you, if a man *f* exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face,

i Gal. 2. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 10.
k 1 Cor 1. 25. and 2. 4. 5.
l Rom 16. 25
m Act 18. 13.
n 1 Cor 9. 7. Mat. 10. 10
o ver 27. Heb. 11 37.
p Phil. 4 15.
q John 21. 17
r Mat 17. 28
f Dan. 6. 4. 5.
t Phil. 3. 2.
1 Kin. 15. 18.
Eph. 4. 14. Rom. 16 18
u Act. 16. 16
1 Sam 28. 15
x 2 Chr 11 15 John 8. 44. Isai. 4. 6.
y Rev. 19 20 Mat. 25. 41
2 vers 1. 19.
a 1 Cor 7. 6
b Phil. 3. 4.
c 1 Cor 4 8.
d Gal. 5. 1.
e Luke 20. 47
f 2 Cor 1. 24.

g 2 Cor 10. 10. h Ph. 3 5. Gen. 11. 16 and 14. 13 and 39 14. i Gen. 32. 28. k 1 Co. 15. 10 l 1 Cor. 15. 31. m Deu 25. 3. n Acts 16. 22. o Acts 14. 19. p Acts 27. 41 q Rom 15. 19 r Acts 14. 19 s Gal. 2. 4. t Hebr 11. 27. u Col. 2. 1, 2. x 1 Co. 9. 22. y 1 Cor 8. 13. z v. 24 a Ephe 1. 3. b Acts 9. 24. c Acts 12. 3 d Josh. 2. 15. Psal. 34. 19.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been g weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they h Hebrews? so am I: are they i Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, k I am more: in labors more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in l deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I m forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten n with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered p shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In q journying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine r own country men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, perils s among false brethren,

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, t in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon u me daily, u the care of all the churches.

29 Who is x weak, and I am not weak? who is y offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which z concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and a Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the b governor under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascens with a garrison, desirous c to apprehend me.

33 And thorow d a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 Paul boasteth, not of revelation, but of his infirmities.

a ers 11, 12. b Rom 8 1. 2 Cor. 5. 27. c 1 Kj. 8. 27. Acts 3 21. Phil. 3. 21.

IT is a not expedient for me doubtless to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man b in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to c the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up d into d paradise, and heard e unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in f mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me g above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be h exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me i a thorn in the flesh, the k messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord l thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, m My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the n power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I o take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, p in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I q am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for q in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I r be nothing.

12 Truly the f signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I my self was s not burthensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burthensom to you, for I seek t not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly x spend and be y spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burthen you: nevertheless, being z crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I a make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

d Luk 23. 43. Rev. 2. 7. e Acts 20. 27 1 Cor. 2 9. f 2 Cor 11. 23. v 9. g 1 Cor 3. 4, 5. Mat. 23. 10 h 2 Cor 12. 2, 5. i Gen. 32. 25. k Mat 26. 41 l Luke 18. 1. m 1 Co 1. 5. n 1 Pet 1. 5. o Jam 1. 2. p Acts 16. 25. q 2 Cor 11. 5. r 1 Cor 15 10 and 7. f Acts 19. 11, 12 1 Cor. 9. 2. t 2 Cor 11. 9. u 1 Th 2. 9. Acts 20. 33 34 Ezek. 34. 2- x 2 Cor 11. 9. y Acts 21. 13. 2 Pet. 1 Joh 3. 16 z Mat. 10. 16 2 Pet 2. 3. a 2 Cor 12. 18.

18 I desi-

13 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked not we in the *b* same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your *d* edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you *e* such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, *f* back-bitings, whisperings, *g* swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come again, my God will *h* humble me among you, and that I shall *i* bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth obstinate sinners.*

THIS is the *a* third time I am coming to you: in the *b* mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you *c* before, and foretel you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will *d* not spare:

3 Since ye *e* seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through *f* weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall *g* live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be *h* in the faith: prove your own selves. know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be *i* reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now *k* I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is *l* honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing *m* against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even *n* your *n* perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things, being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me *o* to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewel: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of *o* one minde, live in peace, & the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another *p* with holy kiss

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The *p* grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the *q* love of God, and the *r* communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The epistle of Paul *the apostle to the* Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul wonareth that they have so soon left him and the gospel.*

PAUL an apostle, not of men, neither by man, *a* but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the *b* churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God the Father, and from *c* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave *d* himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this *e* present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

5 *f* To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are *g* so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be *h* some that trouble you, & would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or *i* an angel from heaven, preach *any other Gospel* unto you, *k* then *y* which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, then that *y* he have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to *m* please men? for if I *n* yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I *o* taught *it*, but by *p* the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For *ye* have heard of my conversation *q* in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure

I per-

b *Eph.* 4.4
c *Gen.* 1.8.
d 1 *Cor.* 14.26
e 2 *Cor.* 13.2.
f *Isai.* 58.1.
Lev. 19.16.
g 2 *Co.* 8.1.
h 1 *Tit.* 2.19.
i *Ezra* 9.6.
Num. 20.6.
Ezech. 9.4.
10.16.
5.2.

a *Acts* 18.1.
b *Deu.* 19.15.
c *Mat.* 18.15.
d 2 *Cor.* 10.6.
e *Isai.* 58.9.
1 *Cor.* 10.9.

a *Ephe.* 4.11.
1 *Pet.* 1.21.
b *Acts* 16.6. and 18.23.
c *Heb.* 5.9.
d 2 *Co.* 5.21.
e *Heb.* 2.5.
f *John* 5.19.
1 *Ti.* 1.17.
g 2 *Cor.* 11.4.

f *Phil.* 2.7.
g *John* 17.24
Phil. 3.21.
h *Gal.* 2.20.
i *John* 6.37.
k *John* 17.15.
l *Phil.* 4.8.
m 1 *Co* 12.19
n *Col.* 2.5.
o 1 *Cor* 1.10.
Rom. 15.5.
p *John* 1.16.
Ephes. 1.6.
q *Rom* 8.39.
John 3.16.
Ephes. 3.11.
r *Rom* 8.15.
Mat. 28.19.
1 *John* 5.17.

h *Acts* 15.5.
Gal. 5.12.
i *John* 8.56.
k *Rev* 22.18.
l *Gal.* 4.14.
Mat. 13.20.
m 1 *Th.* 2.4.
n 1 *Cor* 13.11.
o 2 *Ti.* 3.15.
p 2 *Cor* 12.2.
Acts 9.3.
q 1 *Cor* 6.10.

r *Rom* 10. 2. I persecuted the church of God and wasted it:
r *1 Tim.* 1. 13. 14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being r more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
s *Eph.* 1. 6, 9. t *Mat* 16. 17
15 But when it pleased God, who u *Psa.* 119 6 separated me from my mothers womb, and called me s by his grace,
x *1 Cor* 15. 9. y *Act.* 15 13; 2 *Mat* 12. 46 a *Rom* 9. 1. b *Act.* 10. 38 *Rom.* 15 19 c *Rom* 16 17 *1 Thes.* 1. 1. d *Pro.* 31. 31 *Mat.* 14. 1. e *Act.* 11. 18 *Luk.* 15. 10 *Col.* 1. 3. 4.
16 To reveal his Son t in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; u immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood;
17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles x before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.
18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.
19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save y James the z Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, a I lie not.
21 Afterwards b I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,
22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were c in Christ.
23 But they had d heard onely, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
24 And they e glorified God in me

CHAP. II.

1 Paul reproveth Peter at Antioch.

‡ *That is 17 years after his conversion Gal.* 1. 18. a *Act.* 13. 2 b *1 Cor* 9 26. c *Act.* 16. 3. d *2 Cor* 11. 26 e *Act.* 15. 10 f *Phil.* 3. 27. ‡ *Or, were esteemed,* 1 *Thes.* 5. 13. g *Gal.* 1. 11.

THen ‡ fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.
2 And I went up a by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should b run, or had run in vain.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was c compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of d false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, e which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.
5 To whom we f gave place by subjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who ‡ seemed to be some what, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be some what*, in conference g added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the h uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:
8 (For he that i wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was k mighty in me towards the Gentiles)
9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be l pillars, perceived m the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was n forward to do.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him o to the face: because he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certain came from James, p he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, q fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.
13 And the r other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their † dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked † not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, if thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why r compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?
15 We *who are* s Jews by nature, and not t sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is u not justified by the works of the law, but x by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if while y we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? z God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things which I † destroyed, I make my self a transgressor.
19 For I a through the law b am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.
20 I am c crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved.

h *Rom* 2. 26. i *1 Cor* 3. 7. k *Rom* 15. 18 *Jer.* 1. 18. l *Rev.* 3. 12. m *Ro.* 1. 5. *and* 12. 3. *Eph.* 3. 8. *1 Cor.* 12. 8. n *Rom* 15. 27 o *2. 14* p *Act.* 10. 28 *and* 11. 3. q *Act.* 11. 2. r *1 Pet* 5. 3. † Gr. *set not their feet right,* 1 *Kin.* 18 21 s *Gal.* 6 12. t *Rom* 2. 28. t *Eph.* 2. 11. u *Rom* 3. 20. x *Rom* 3 24. y *Rom* 3. 4. z *Tit.* 2. 11. † Gr. *disfolved, Gal.* 5. 2. a *Rom* 8. 3. *1 Cor.* 7. 22. b *Rom* 7. 10. c *Rom* 6 6. *Eph.* 3. 17.

d Rom 4. 25. loved me, and *d* gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of
e Rom. God: for if righteousness *come* by the
4. 4. 5. *e* law, then Christ is dead in *f* vain.
f Gal. 5. 2.

CHAP. III.

He asketh what moveth them to leave the faith, and hang on the law.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath *a* bewitched you, that you should not
a Eph. 4. 14. *b* obey the truth, before whose eyes
b Gal. 3. 1. Jesus Christ hath been evidently set
forth, crucified among you?

c Gal. 5. 22. 2 This only would I learn of you,
d Rom. 10. 16. received ye the *c* spirit by the works
of the law, or by the *d* hearing of
e Exo. 7. 8. faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having *e* begun in the Spirit, are ye now made
f Exe. 18. 24. perfect by the flesh?

g Mat. 28. 18. 4 Have ye suffered so many things
h 1 Cor. 12. 10. *f* in vain? if it be yet in vain.

i Gen. 15. 6. 5 He *g* therefore that ministreth to
k Rom. 3. 28. you the Spirit, and worketh *h* mira-
l John 8. 39. cles among you, doth he it by the
works of the law, or by the hearing
of faith?

6 Even as Abraham *i* beleeved God, and it was accounted to him
for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they
m Ro. 3. 23. which are of *k* faith, the same are the
n v. 16 Gen. 12. 3. *l* children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen
o Psa. 32. 2. *m* through faith, preached before the
gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, *n* in
p Rom 10. 3. thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith,
q Deu 27. 26. are *o* blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For *p* as many as are of the works
r Lev. 18. 5. of the law, are under the curse: for
Rom. 2. 9. Ezec. 20. 11. it is *q* written, Cursed is every one
that continueth not in all things
which are written in the book of the
law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by
s Rom 3. 9. v. 10. the law in the sight of God, it is evi-
dent: for the just shall live by
faith.

12 And the *r* law is not of faith: but
t Mat. 20. 28. the man that doth them *s* shall live in
u Mat 1. 21. Heb. 7. 22. them.

13 Christ hath *t* redeemed us from
x Deu 21. 23. Luke 23. 43. the curse of the law, being made a
curse for *u* us: for it is written, *x* Cur-
sed is every one *y* hangeth on a tree.

14 That the blessing of Abraham
y Eph. 1. 13. might come on the Gentiles through
Jesus Christ: that we might receive
the *y* promise of the Spirit through
faith.

Gal. 2. 20. 15 Brethren, I speak after the man-
ner of men: though it be but a mans
covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no
man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

z 2 Cor 1. 20. a Mat 1. 1. Luk. 3. 23, 24. b Gen. 12. 2. and 15 18. c Exo. 12. 40. d Rom 4 13. and 6. 23. e Rom 3. 20. f Exo. 19. 21. Heb. 2. 2. g Mal 3. 6. h Eph. 2. 1. i Rom 8. 3. k Rom 3. 23. l John 3. 16. m Deu 4. 7. n Rom 9. 4. † Gr. until or unto Christ, Mat. 11. 13. Heb. 9 10. 11. o Eph. 4. 13. p Eph. 1. 5. q Rom 2. 29. r Act. 10. 34. s Heb. 11. 9.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were *z* promises made. He saith not, and to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is *a* Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was *b* confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was *c* four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God *d* gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of *e* transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained *f* by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one, but God *g* is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given *h* life, verily *i* righteousness should have been by *k* law.

22 But the scripture hath *k* concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that *l* believe.

23 But before faith came, we were *m* kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was *n* our schoolmaster † to *bring us* unto Christ that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are *o* no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith *p* in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been *q* baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither *r* Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond or free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and *s* heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

1 We were under the law till Christ came. 5 Christ freed us.

NOw *a* I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be
a Gal. 3. 24. b Mat 20. 8. Luk. 12. 42. and 16. 1.
lord of all.

2 But is *b* under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were child-

c *Gal.* children, were *c* in bondage under
5.1. the elements of the world:
d *Dan.* 4 But when the *d* fulness of the
9.25. time was come, God sent forth his
e *Luke* Son made of a woman, *e* made *f* un-
1.31. der the law,
f 2 *Cor* 5 To *g* redeem them that were un-
5.21. der the law, that we might receive
g *Gal.* the *h* adoption of sons.
3.13. 6 And because ye are sons, God hath
h *Eph.* sent forth the *i* spirit of his Son into
1.6. your hearts, crying, *k* Abba, Father.
i 2 *Cor* 7 Wherefore thou art no more *l* a
1.22. servant, but a son; and if a son, then
k *Rom* an heir of God *m* through Christ.
8.15. 8 Howbeit, then when *n* ye knew
l 1 *o* 3. not God, ye did service unto them
m *Eph* which by nature are no *o* gods.
2.13. 9 But now after that ye have
n *Ephe* known God, or *p* rather are known
2.12. of God, how *q* turn ye again to the
o *Jer.* weak and beggerly elements, where-
10.11 p *Mat* unto ye desire again to be in bondage
16.17. 10 Ye *r* observe days, and moneths,
q 2 *Pet* and times, and years.
2.21. 11 I am *s* afraid of you, lest I have
r *Rom.* bestowed upon you labor in vain.
14.9. 12 Brethren, I beseech you, *t* be
f 2 *Cor* as I *am*; for I *am*, as ye *are*, ye have
11.2. not injured me at all.
t *Phil.* 13 You know how through *u* in-
3.7,8. firmity of the flesh, I preached the
u 2 *Cor* gospel unto you at the first.
11.30 14 And my *x* temptation which
x *Acts* was in my flesh ye despised not, nor
20.19. rejected, but received me as y an an-
y 2 *Cor* gel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus
5.20. 15 Where is then the *z* blessedness
z *Rom.* you spake of? for I bear you record,
10.15 that if it had been possible, ye would
a 1 *Kj.* have plucked out your own eyes,
22.8. and have given them to me.
b 1 *Cor* 16 Am I therefore become *a* your
11.13 enemy, because I tell you the truth?
c *Gen.* 17 *b* They *c* zealously affect you, but
31.2. not well: yea, they would exclude
d 2 *Pet* you, that you might *d* affect them.
2.2. 18 But it is good to be zealously af-
e *Rom* fected always *e* in a good thing, & not
10.2. onely when I am present with you.
f 1 *Cor.* 19 My little *f* children, of whom
4.15. I travel in birth again, until Christ
g *Exo.* be formed in you.
32.1. 20 I desire to be *g* present with you
h *Prov* now, and to *h* change my voice, for
25.11. I stand in doubt of you.
i *Rom.* 21 Tell me, ye that desire to be *i* under
10.3. the law, do ye not hear the law?
k *Gen.* 22 For it is written, that Abraham
16.1. had two sons, the one by *k* a bond-
l *Gen.* maid, the other by *l* a free-woman.
21.3. 23 But he who was of the bond-wo-
m *Rom* man, was born *m* after the flesh: but
8.4. 24 Which things are an allegory, for
these are the *o* two covenants; *y* one
from the *p* mount Sinai, which gen-
dereth to bondage, which is Agar
25 For this *q* Agar is mount Sinai in
Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem
which now is, and is *r* in bondage
with her children.
26 But Jerusalem which is *s* above,
is *t* free, *w* is the *u* mother of us all.
27 For it is *x* written, Rejoyce thou
barren that bearest not; break forth
and cry, thou that travellest not: for
the desolate hath *y* many more child-
ren then she which hath an husband.
28 Now *z* we, brethren, as Isaac
was, are the *a* children of promise.
29 But as then he that was born af-
ter the flesh, *b* persecuted him that
was born after the spirit, even so it is
c now.
30 Nevertheless, what saith the
scripture? *d* Cast out the bond-wo-
man and her son: for the son of the
bond-woman shall not be heir with
the son of the free-woman.
31 So then, brethren, *e* we are not
children of the bond-woman, but of
the free.

n 1 *Cor* 8.6.
o *Jer.* 31.30,
p *Exo.* 19.1.
q *Gen.* 21.14.
r *Abi* 15.10
s *Heb.* 12.22
t *Isai.* 54.1.
u *Psal* 87.4.
x *Isai.* 54.1.
y *Mat.* 8.11.
z *Phil.* 3.9.
a *Rom* 9.7.
b *Gen.* 21.9.
c *Gen.* 3.15.
d *Gen.* 21.10
e 9.28

CHAP. V.

Christian liberty to be made use of.

a *John* 8.36.
b *Acts* 15.10.
c *Gal.* 1.1
d *Rom* 10.4.
e *Deut* 27.26
f *Rom.* 3.20.
g 1 *Pet* 1.5.
h *Gal.* 2.15.
i *Rom.* 3.30.
k *Jam.* 2.14.
l *Mat.* 13.21.
m *Job.* 6.66.
n *Mat* 16.21.
o 1 *Co.* 5.7.
p 2 *Co.* 10.11
q *Acts* 15.1.
r *Mat.* 23.24

STand fast therefore in the liberty
wherewith Christ hath made us
a free, and be not intangled again
with the *b* yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, *c* I Paul say unto you, that
if ye be *d* circumcised, Christ shall
profit you nothing.
3 For I testifie again to every man
that is circumcised, that he is a *e* debt-
tor to do the whole law.
4 Christ is become of no effect unto
you, whosoever of you are *f* justified
by the law; ye are *g* fallen from grace
5 For *h* we through the Spirit wait
for the hope of righteousness by
faith.
6 For in Jesus Christ neither *i* cir-
cumcision availeth any thing, nor un-
circumcision, but faith which *k* work-
eth by love.
7 Ye did *l* run well, who did *m* hin-
der you, that ye should not obey the
truth?
8 This perswasion *cometh n* not of
him that calleth you.
9 A little *o* leaven leaveneth the
whole lump.
10 I have confidence in you
through the Lord, that you will be
none otherwise minded; but *p* he
that *q* troubleth you, shall bear his
r judgment, whosoever he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet
preach

Phil. 3. Mat. 8. 17. u 1 Pet. 2. 10. x 1 Co. 9. 19. y Lev. 19. 18 z 1 Cor. 1. 10. a Rom. 8. 1. b 1 Joh. 2. 16. c Song 2. 2. d Rom. 7. 19. e Rom. 8. 14. f Esa. 2. 9. g 1 Cor. 6. 1. h Rom. 1. 13. i Rev. 21. 27. k Mat. 3. 8. John 15. 8. l Rom. 14. 17. m Rom. 8. 9. n Col. 3. 5. Mat. 18. 8. o Rom. 1. 24. p Rom. 8. 5. q 1 Joh. 2. 9. Luke 14. 7. r 1 Sa. 18. 7.

f preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even *t* cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for *u* an occasion to the flesh, but by love *x* serve one another.

14 For *y* all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self.

15 But if ye *z* bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, *a* Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the *b* lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh, and these are *c* contrary the one to the other: so that ye *d* cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be *e* led by the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are *f* manifest, which *are these*, adultery, *g* fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies.

21 Envyings, murthers, drunkenness, *h* revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall *i* not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the *k* fruit of the Spirit is love, *l* joy, *m* peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have *n* crucified the flesh, with the *o* affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also *p* walk in the spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of *q* vain glory, provoking one another, *r* envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

2 He exhorteth to mildness: 14 The cross of Christ is glory.

a 2 Sa. 11. 2. b 2 Chr. 29. 11. c 1 Pet. 5. 8.

BRethren, if a man be *a* overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, *b* restore such an one in the spirit of meekness, considering thy self, lest thou also be *c* tempted.

2 *d* Bear ye one anothers burthens, and so fulfil the *e* law of Christ.

3 For if a man *f* think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man *g* prove his own work, and then he shall *h* have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his *i* own burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, *k* communicate unto him that *l* teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man *m* soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his *n* flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the *o* spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be *p* weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore *q* opportunity, let us do good unto *r* all men, especially unto them who are of the *s* household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with *t* mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make *u* a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the *x* cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves, who are circumcised *y* keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may *z* glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the *a* cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, *b* and I unto the world.

15 For *c* in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but *d* a new creature.

16 And as many as *e* walk according to this rule, *f* peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the *g* Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the *h* marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the *i* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

d Rom. 15. 1. e John 13. 34. f Luke 18. 11. g 1 Cor. 11. 28 b 2 Co. 1. 12 i Ezee 18. 4. k Mat 10. 10 l Isai. 56. 10 m ver 6. 9. n Am. 6. 4. 6. o Psal. 41. 1. p 1 Co. 15. 58. q Eph. 5. 16. r Luke 10. 37 s 1 Tim 3. 15. t Rom 16. 12. u 2 Cor 11. 13. x 1 Cor 2. 2. y Mat 23. 3. z Acts 20. 30. a 1 Cor 2. 2. b 1 Co. 4. 12. c Gal. 5. 6. d 2 Co. 5. 17. e Psal. 119. 6 f Rom 5. 1. g Rom 9. 6. h 2 Co. 11. 23. i Rom. 16. 24.

¶ The

CHAP. I.

1 Election and adoption, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of salvation.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at a Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and b peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in c heavenly places d in Christ:

4 According as he hath e chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before f him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the g good pleasure of his will:

6 To the h praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted i in the beloved.

7 In whom we have k redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the l riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he m hath abounded toward us in all wisdom & prudence:

9 Having made known n unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the o fulness of times, he might gather together in one p all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an † inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who q worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to r the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the s word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were t sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the u redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I x heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the y saints,

16 Cease not to give z thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the a Father of glory, may give unto you the b Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the c hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the e exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought f in Christ, when he g raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all h principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every i name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to k come.

22 And hath l put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the m fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 What we were, 3 by nature, and what we are 5 by grace.

AND you *hath he quickned*, who a were a dead in trespasses and sins,

2 Wherein in b time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now c worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the d lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind; and were by e nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is f rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath g quickened us together with Christ (h by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* i sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in ages to come he might k shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace ye are saved, l through faith, and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should m boast.

10 For

a *Act.* 18.19 *and* 19.34
b *Phil* 4.7.
c *Eph* 2.6.
1 *Pet.* 1.4.
d *John* 1.16.
Ephes. 2.5.7
e *Rom* 8.29. *John* 15.16
f *Ec.* 1. 7.26.
g *Mat* 11.26. *Rom.* 9.12.
h *Rom* 9.23.
i *Mat.* 3.17.
k 1 *Pet* 1.18. *Heb.* 9.12.
l *Col.* 1.27.
m v. 9
n *Mat* 13.11
o *Gal.* 4.4
p *Phil* 2.10.
† Gr. *a lot*, *Josh.* 13.6.
q *Eph.* 2.13.
r v. 6.
s *John* 17.17
t 2 *Cor* 1.21.
u 1 *Pet* 2.9.
x *Rom* 1.8.
y *Phil* 1.5. *Rom.* 12.16.
z *Col.* 1.3. *Gal.* 1.24.
a *Act.* 7.2.
b *Col.* 1.9.16
c *Act.* 16.14
d 1 *Pet* 1.14.
e *Eph.* 2.1.
f *Eph.* 2.5.
g *Rom* 1.4.
h *Rom* 8.18.
i *Phil.* 2.9.
k *Heb* 2.5.
l 1 *Cor* 15.26
m 1 *Co* 12.13. *John* 1.16.
a *Eph.* 5.14.
b 1 *Cor* 6.11.
c 2 *Cor* 4.3.4
d *Rom* 8.7.8.
e *Gal.* 2.15. *Job* 14.4.
f 2 *Cor* 1.3.
g 2 *Cor* 5.17.
h *Rom* 6.2.11
i *Rev.* 3.21.
k 1 *Tit.* 3.16.
l *Rom* 3.24. *and* 10.10
m 1 *Co* 1.30. *Psal.* 115.1.

10 For we are his *n* workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto *o* good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore *p* remember that ye being in times past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh *q* made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were *r* without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye, who were sometimes far off, are made *s* nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is *t* our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his *u* flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in *x* ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one *y* new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God *z* in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And *a* came, and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For *b* through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreigners, but *c* fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God.

20 And are *d* built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone.

21 In whom all the building fitly *e* framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an *f* habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ *a* for you Gentiles.

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the *b* grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that *c* by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words;

4 Whereby when ye *d* read ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was *e* not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the spirit;

6 That the Gentiles *f* should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was *g* made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am *h* less then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the *i* unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men *k* see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, *l* who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the *m* principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church, the manifold wisdom of God.

11 According to the *n* eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with *o* confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is *p* your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the *q* Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is *r* named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be *s* strengthned with might, by his Spirit in the inner-man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being *t* rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to *u* comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the *x* fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly *y* above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be *z* glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity. 24 to put on the new man. 25 to cast off lying, &c.

a 1 Th. 2.12. Col. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1.15. b Isai. 57.15 Col. 3.12. c 1 Cor. 1.10 Philip. 2. 2,3. d Ephe 1.23. 1 Cor. 12.13. e Psal 115.3. Rom. 11.36. Ephe. 3.17. f Mat. 11.11. 1 Cor. 15.8. g Psal 68.18. h Col. 2.15. i Acts 2.33. 1 Cor. 12.4. k John 1.14. Mat. 12.40. l Isai. 11.9. John 1.16. m Heb 6.1. n 1 Joh 3.2. o 1 Co. 14.20 Rom. 16.18 p 2 Cor 11.3. q Zec. 8.16. r 2 Pet 1.3. f John 5.14

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye *a* walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all *b* lowliness, and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavoring to keep the *c* unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is d* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is *e* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us *f* is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he *g* ascended up on high, he led *h* captivity captive, and gave *i* gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the *k* lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, *l* he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the *m* perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the *n* knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

14 That we henceforth be no more *o* children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and *p* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.

15 But speaking the *q* truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the *r* effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye *f* henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the understanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the *s* blindness of their heart:

19 Who being *u* past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness *x* with greediness.

20 But ye have not so *y* learned Christ.

21 If so be that ye have *z* heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the *a* old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts,

23 And be *b* renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created *c* in righteousness, and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man *d* truth with his neighbor: for we are *e* members one of another.

26 Be ye *f* angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither *g* give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him *h* labor, working with *i* his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your *k* mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And *l* grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of *m* redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and *n* clamor, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even *o* as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

s Rom. 1.21. 1 Pet. 1.14. 6.12. t Rom. 4.2. u 1 Tim. 4.2. x Deut. 29.19. y Tit. 1.11. z 1 Thes. 2.13. a Gal. 5.19. Rom. 6.6. b Rom. 12.2. c Gen. 1.26. d Zech. 8.16. e 1 Cor. 12.27. f Mat. 5.5. g Eccl. 10.4. h 2 Thes. 3.12. i Acts 19.19. k Mat. 12.36 Prov. 10.19. l Isai. 63.10. m Mark 3.19. Rom. 8.23. n Mat. 27.23. o 1 Cor. 15.32. Mat. 18.35.

CHAP. V.

2 After general exhortations, 25 he exhorteth them to love their wives.

BE ye therefore *a* followers of God as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath *b* given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not *c* be once named among you, *d* as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthiness, nor *e* foolish talk-

a 1 Joh 2.6. b Phil. 2.7. c Eccl. 9.18. d 1 Cor. 6.11. e Gen. 3.17.

talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom *f* of Christ, and of *g* God.

6 Let no man deceive you with *h* vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore *i* partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of *k* light.

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth)

10 *m* Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the *n* unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is *o* a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest *p* by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, *q* Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give *r* thee light.

15 See then that ye walk *s* circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 *t* Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the *u* will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess: but be *x* filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves *y* in psalms, and hymns, & spiritual songs, singing, and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giving thanks always for *z* all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 *a* Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, *b* submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto *y* Lord.

23 For the husband is the *c* head of the wife, even as Christ is *d* the head of the church: and he is the Savior of the body.

24 Therfore as the church is *e* subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husband *f* in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and *g* gave himself for it:

26 That he might *h* sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word;

27 That he might present it *i* to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to *k* love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.

30 For we are *l* members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man *m* leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great *n* mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children and servants.*
13 *The Christian's armor.*

CHildren, obey your parents *a* in the Lord: for this is right.

2 *b* Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, & thou mayest live long in the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, *c* provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and *e* admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be *f* obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as *g* menpleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With *h* good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he *i* receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, *k* do the same things unto them, forbearing *l* threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Fi-

Luke 9.12. Rom. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 4.28 Mat. 25.46. Eph. 5.6. 1 Tim. 2.2. Tit. 3. 1 Tim. 6.20. Col. 3.22. 1 Thes. 5.5. Gal. 5.22. 1 Thes. 5.21. Rom. 12.2. Eph. 5.11. Rom. 13.12. Col. 3.8. Rom. 13.11. John 3.21. Eph. 5.14. Isa. 60.1. Luke 21.34. Rom. 12.2. Eph. 5.17. Mat. 6.33. Eph. 5.18. Prov. 23.31. Rom. 13.13. Tit. 2.12. Col. 3.16. 1 Thes. 5.18. Phil. 4.6. Phil. 2.4. Gen. 3.16. 1 Cor. 11.3. Eph. 5.23. Col. 1.18. Mat. 20.25. Luke 22.26. 1 Pet. 5.3. Eph. 5.24. Col. 3.18. Tit. 2.5. 1 Pet. 3.1. Eph. 5.25. Col. 3.19. 1 Pet. 3.7. Eph. 5.28. Gen. 2.21. Eph. 5.30. Eph. 1.22. John 17.21. Gen 2.24. Mat. 19.5. Mat. 13.11. 1 Cor. 3.16. Eph. 5.24. Luke 1.51. Exo. 20.12 1 Tim 4.8. Eph 4.31 Gen. 18.19. Exod. 1.17. Gal. 1.10. John 15.14. Gen. 31.6. 1 Gal. 6.9. 2 Cor. 5.10. Mat 7.21. and 23.3. 1 Sam 25.17

Heb. 9 14. Phil. 2.8. 1 Co. 1.30. 1 John 1.7. 1 Tit. 2.14. Song 2.14. and 4.7. 1 Pet 3.7. Gen. 2.21. Eph. 5.30. John 17, 21

m *Job* 15.5. 2 *Cor.* 3.5.
n 2 *Co* 10.4. 2 *Tim.* 4.7.
o *Job* 1.7. *Rev* 2.24.
p *Rev.* 12,12.
q *Luk.* 8.13.
r *Psal.* 51.6.
s 1 *The* 5.8.
t 1 *Sam* 17.6.
u *Rom* 10.15.
x 1 *Pet* 5.9.
y *Rom* 8.24.

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his *m* might.

11 Put on the *n* whole armor of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the *o* wiles of the devil.

12 For we wreſtle not againſt fleſh and blood, but againſt *p* principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkneſs of this world, againſt ſpiritual wickedneſs in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the *q* evil day, and having done all to ſtand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with *r* truth, and having on the *s* breaſt-plate of righteouſneſs:

15 And your *t* feet ſhod with the preparation of the *u* goſpel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the *x* ſhield of faith, wherewith ye ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the *y* helmet of ſalvation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying *z* always, with all prayer and ſupplication in the *a* Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeverance, and ſupplication for all ſaints,

19 And *b* for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the myſtery of the goſpel.

20 For which I am *c* an ambaſſador in bonds: that therein I may ſpeak boldly, *d* as I ought to ſpeak.

21 But that ye alſo may know *e* my affairs, *and* how I do, *f* Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithful miniſter in the Lord ſhall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might *g* comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *h* be to the brethren, and love, with faith *h* from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in ſincerity. Amen.

z 1 *Th* 5.17. *Luke* 18.1.
a *Rom* 8.26. *Jude* v.20.
b *Rom* 15.30. 2 *Theſ* 3.1.
c 2 *Cor* 5.19.
d *Mat* 7.29.
e *Acts* 28.16.
f *Acts* 20.4. *Col.* 4.7.
g *Rom* 1.11.
h *Jam* 1.17. *Col.* 1.2.

¶ *The epiſtle of* PAUL *the apoſtle to the* PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls thanksgiving to God for them, daily praying for their increaſe in grace.* 12 *The fruit of Pauls troubles.*

a *Acts* 16.12
b *Acts* 20.17, 28 *and* 6.3,4.
c *Acts* 2.36 *Epheſ.* 1.2.
d *Col.* 1.1.
e *Prov* 10.7.
f 1 *Th.* 2.19.
g 1 *Joh* 1.3.
h 1 *Th.* 1.4.
i 1 *Cor.* 1.8.
k v.13 *Jude* v.3.
l v.29. *Acts* 5.41

PAUL and Timotheus the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at *a* Philippi, with the *b* biſhops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* *c* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 I *d* thank my God upon every *e* remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt *f* with joy,

5 For your *g* fellowſhip in the goſpel, from the firſt day until now;

6 Being *h* confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Even as it is *i* meet for me to think this of you all, becauſe I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the *k* defence and confirmation of the goſpel, ye all are partakers of my *l* grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly *m* I long after you all, in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this *n* I pray, that your love may *o* abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that *p* are excellent, that ye may be *q* ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt:

11 Being filled with the *r* fruits of righteouſneſs, which *are* by Jeſus Chriſt unto the *s* glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen rather unto the *t* furtherance of the goſpel;

13 So that my bonds *u* in Chriſt are *x* manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*,

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord *y* waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt even of *z* envy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, *a* not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other *b* of love, knowing that I am ſet *c* for the defence of the goſpel.

m 1 *Cor* 9.14.
n *Eph.* 3.16,17.
o 2 *Pet* 3.18.
p *Luke* 10.
q 1 *Pet* 2.2.
r *Gal* 5.22.
s *John* 15.8.
t *Rom* 8.28.
u *Eph.* 4.1.
x *Luke* 23.47
y *Acts* 13.46 2 v.14.
z 2 *Cor* 12.17.
a 2 *Cor* 2.17.
b v.14
c 1 *Cor* 10.32
d *Rom* 1.16.

18 What

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in *b* pretence, or *i* in truth, Christ is preached, & I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall *k* turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be *l* ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my *m* body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 ‡ For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labor: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having *n* a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far *o* better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is p* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your *q* furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant *r* in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation *s* be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with *t* one minde striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident *u* token of perdition, but to you of *x* salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is *y* given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to *z* suffer for his sake

30 Having the same conflict which ye *a* saw in me, & now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth to unity and humility.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation *a* in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any *b* bowels and mercies:

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be *c* like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of *d* one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or *e* vain-glory, but in lowliness of minde let each esteem other *f* better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of *g* others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be *h* equal with God:

7 But *i* made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in *k* the likeness of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he *l* humbled himself, and became obedient unto *m* death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly *n* exalted him, and *o* given him a name which is above every name:

10 That † at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things p* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is *q* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; *r* work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is *s* God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without *t* murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be *u* blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom *x* ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the *y* word of life, that I may *z* rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run *a* in vain, neither labored in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice & service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of *b* good comfort when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their *c* own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the *d* proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But *e* I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to

h Mat 22.16 i Jer. 23.28 k Rom 8.28. 12.Ti 1.12. l Joh. 2.28. m i Co 6.20. Rom. 14.8. ‡ Or, for Christ is my gaine in life and in death. Act. 20.24 2 Cor 5.2. o 1 Cor 2.9. p Act. 20.29 q Eph. 4.11. r Phil. 2.44. s Eph. 4.1. t 1 Cor. 1.10. u 1 Th. 1.5. x 2. Ti 2.12. y Mat 13.11. z Mat. 5.12. a Act. 16.19

a Rom 12.1. b Col. 3.12. c Act. 4.32. 1 Cor. 1.10. d Rom 15.5. e Gal. 5.26. f 1 Cor 15.9. g Rom 15.2. h Joh. 5.18. i Joh. 10.15 k Heb. 2.17. l Psal. 113.6. m Gal 3.13. n Eph. 1.20. o Phil. 2.8. † Gr. in. vers 9 p Heb. 1.6. Rev. 11.15. Psalm. 72.9. q 1 Ti. 6.15. r 2 Pet 1.10. v.13. s Jer. 10.23. t Jude v. 16. u Dan 6 4,5. x Mat 5 14. y Joh. 6.63. z Dan. 12.3. a Gal. 4.11. † Gr. a drink offering. Num. 28. 7. b 1 Th 2. 19. c 1 Ti 3.2. Rom. 16 18 Isa. 56.11. d 1 Ti. 3.10. 2 Cor. 8 18. e Phi. 1.26. Luk 2 3 21

f Phil. 2.2. send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labor, f and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, Ephes. 6.22. and he that g ministred to my wants.
g Phil. 4.18 26 For he b longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that
h Phil. 1.8. ye had heard that he had been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick i nigh
Rom. 12.11. unto death, but God had mercy
i Eccl. 9.2. on him: and not on him onely,
v.30. but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
k Mat. 10.41 Rom. 16.2. 28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the less sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore k in the
l Job v. 6.8. Lord with all gladness, and l hold such in reputation:
m 2 Co. 12.15. n Esth. 4.16. 30 Because for the m work of Christ he was nigh unto death, n not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them of false teachers.

a 2 Pet. 1.12. b Mat. 23.15. c Rom. 2.29. d John 4.24. e Rom. 3.1.2. f 2 Cor. 11.3. g Gen. 17.12 h Act. 23.6. i Acts 9.1. k 1 Co. 4.4. l Hebr. 11.25. m Ecc 1.2. n Prov 3.14. o Mat. 13.44. p Rom 2.29. q Rom 10.3. r John 1.12. s Rom. 4.25. t Col. 1.24. u Rom 6.5,6.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the a same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of b evil workers, beware of the concision.
3 For we are the c circumcision, which worship God in the d spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also have confidence e in the flesh. If f any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.
5 Circumcised the g eight day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, h a Pharisee:
6 Concerning zeal, i persecuting the church: touching the righteousness which is in the law, k blameless:
7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted l loss for Christ.
8 Yea doubtless, and I count m all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung that I may o win Christ,
9 And be p found in him, not having q mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is r through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the s power of his resurrection, and the t fellowship of his sufferings, being u made conformable unto his death,
11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead:
12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already y perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.
13 Brethren, z I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are a before,
14 I press toward the b mark, for the prize of the high calling of God c in Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be d perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall e reveal even this unto you
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the f same rule, let us minde the same thing.
17 Brethren, be g followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample:
18 (For h many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* i destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose k glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)
20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we l look for the Savior the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our m vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his n glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

y 1 Co. 13,
9,10.
z Prov 13,7.
a v. 11 2 Cor. 10.13.
b 1 Cor. 9.24. 2 Tim. 4.8.
c Ephe 1.4,5.
d 1 Cor 2.6. v. 12,13. Ephes. 4.13.
e Rom 14.14. f Isai. 8.20. Gal. 6.16.
g 1 Co. 11.1. Gal. 4.12. Hebr. 13.7.
h Mat 7.22. i Rev. 19.20
k Luk. 18.11. l Acts 1.11.
m 1 Co. 15.43. n Ephe 1.20.

CHAP. IV.

General exhortations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longe for, my joy and crown, so a stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde b in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, c help those women which labored d with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-laborers, whose names are in the book of life.
4 Rejoyce in the Lord e alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.
5 Let your f moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.
6 g Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.
7 And the h peace of God which passeth

a Gal. 5.1. 1 Cor. 16.13.
b Rom. 15.5. Zeph. 3.9. 1 Pet. 5.14.
c Mat. 8.14. Mat. 12. Gal. 6.1.
d Act. 18.26
e Jam. 5.12.
f Rom. Heb. 10.37. Ephes. 4.5.
g Mat. 6.25.
h Rom. 5.1.

passeth all understanding, shall keep
your hearts and minds through
Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever
things *are* true, whatsoever things
are *r* honest, whatsoever things *are*
just, whatsoever things *are* pure,
whatsoever things *are* lovely, what-
soever things *are* of *k* good report:
if there be any vertue, and if there be
any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have
both learned and received, and heard
and seen in me, *l* do: and the God of
peace shall be *m* with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord
greatly, that now at the last *n* your
care of me hath flourished again,
wherein ye were also careful, but ye
lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of
want: for I have *o* learned in what-
soever state I am, therewith to *p* be
content.

12 I know both how to be *q* abased, and I know how to abound:
every where, and in all things I am
instructed, both to be full and to be
hungry, both to abound and to suffer
need.

13 I can do all things *r* through
Christ which strengthneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well
done, that ye did communicate
with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also,
that in the beginning of the gospel,
when I departed from Macedonia,
no church communicated with me,
as concerning giving and receiving,
but ye onely.

16 For even in *t* Thessalonica ye sent
once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I *u* desire a gift:
but I desire fruit that may *x* abound
to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am
full, having received of Epaphroditus
the things *which were sent* from you,
y an odour of a sweet smell, a sacri-
fice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all
your need according to his *z* riches
in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto *a* God and our Fa-
ther *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus:
b brethren *w*are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly
they that are of *b* Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ *The epistle of* PAUL *the apostle, to the* COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul thanketh God for their faith:

PAUL an apostle of Je-
sus Christ, by the will
a of God, and Timo-
theus *our* brother,

2 To the *b* saints and
faithful brethren in
Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be
unto you, and peace from God our
Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the
Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
c praying always for you:

4 Since we *d* heard of your faith in
Christ Jesus, and of the love which
ye have to all the saints:

5 For the hope which is *e* laid up
for you in heaven, whereof ye heard
before in the word of the truth of
the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is*
in all the world, and bringeth forth
f fruit, as it doth also in you, since the
day ye heard *of it*, and knew the
grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras
our dear fellow-servant, who *g* is
for you a faithful minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your
love *h* in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the
day we heard it, do not cease to pray
for you, and to desire that ye might
be filled with the knowledge of his
will, in all *i* wisdom, and spiritual
understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of
the Lord unto *k* all pleasing, being
fruitful in every good work, and in-
creasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthned with *l* all might
according to his glorious power, un-
to all patience and long-suffering with
joyfulness:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father,
which hath made us meet to be
partakers of the inheritance of the
saints *m* in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from
the *n* power of darkness, and hath
translated *us* into the kingdom of his
dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption
through his blood, *even* the *o* for-
giveness of sins.

15 Who is the *p* image of the invisible
God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For *q* by him were all things
created that are in heaven, and that
are in earth, visible and invisible: whe-
ther *they be* thrones, or dominions,
or principalities, or powers: all things
were created by him, and *r* for him.

17 And he is *s* before all things,

r Rom. 12. 17 Phil. 4. 8
k 1 Sa. 2. 23. Tim. 5. 7. Mat. 5. 11. Rom. 2. 29. 1 Cor. 13. 7. Mat. 5. 12. Rom. 2. 7. Gal. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 8. c Ephe. 1. 4, 5. d vers. 12, 13. Ephes. 4. 13. e Rom. 14. 14. f Isai. 8. 20. Gal. 6. 6. g 1 Co. 11. 1. Heb. 13. 7. h Mat. 5. 22. i Rev. 19. 20 k Luk. 18. 11. l Acts 1. 11. m 1 Co. 15. 47. n Ephe. 1. 20.
a Gal. 5. 1. b Rom. 15. 5. e 15. 5. Zech. 8. 19. n c Mat. 5. 9. e 5. 9. a Gal. 6. 1. e 6. 1. d Acts 18. 26 e Jam. 1. 2. f Rom. 15. 1. g Mat. 6. 25. h Rom. 5. 1.
a Rom. 1. 1. 18. b Rom. 8. 28. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 1. 15. c Col. 1. 3. 1 Co. 15. 1. Mat. 5. 44. d Acts 11. 23. e Col. 3. 4. f Mat. 13. 23. g Col. 4. 12. h Rom. 15. 30.
i Mat. 13. 11. Phil. 1. 10. k 1 Cor. 10. 31. l 1 Cor. 1. 17. m 1 Jo. 1. 7. Isai. 60. 1. n Eph. 6. 12. o Acts 10. 41 Luke 1. 77. p Heb. 1. 3. q 1 Tim. 3. 16. John 1. 3. and 5. 19. r Heb. 1. 2. s Prov. 8. 22. Heb. 13. 8.

t *Eph.* 1.22. and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the *t* head of the

u 1 *Cor* 15.20 *Rev.* 1.5. body, the church: who is the beginning, the *u* first-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence.

x *John* 1.14. *and* 3.34. 19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should *x* all fulness dwell.

y *Acts* 10.28. *Rom.* 5.10. *Eph.* 2.16. *Tit.* 3.4. 20 And (having made peace through the *y* blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes

z *Ephe* 2.12. alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

a *Ephe* 5.26. *Rom.* 8.33. 22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you *a* holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

b *Mat.* 10.22 *and* 7.25. 23 If ye *b* continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature

c *Heb.* 2 11.26. which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.

Acts 9.4. *2 Cor.* 1.5. 24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the affliction *c* of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake,

d *Ephe* 4.11. *and* 1.10. 1 *Cor.* 15.10. which is the church:

25 Whereof I am *d* made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God:

e *Mat.* 13.11. *Rom.* 16.25. 26 Even the mystery which hath been *e* hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

f *Mat.* 11.25. *Eph.* 3.9. *Acts* 20.27. 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ *f* in you, the hope of glory:

1 *Tim.* 3.15. h 2 *Ti.* 4.2. 28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all g wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Gen. 31.40. 29 Whereunto I also *h* labor, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

a 2 *Cor* 11.28 1 *Thes.* 3.1,5. *Exod.* 32.11 b *Eph.* 4.2,3. *and* 3.13. *He exhorteth to be constant in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great *a* conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, & for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being *b* knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of ℣ mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whom are *c* hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

c *Mat* 11.25. 1 *Cor.* 1.21. *Ephes* 4.14. 2 *Cor.* 4.1. *Col.* 1.9. *Eph.* 1.17. *Col.* 3.10. *Rom.* 15.5. *Gal.* 5.22. *John* 1.14. *Rom.* 8.18. *Col.* 2.19. *Heb.* 6.1. *Rom.* 9.9. *Acts* 19.8. *Rom.* 15.13. *Col.* 1.11. *Eph.* 3.16. *Col.* 1.24. *Eph.* 4.16. *Col.* 3.6. *Rom.* 8.18. *Col.* 2.19. *Heb.* 6.1. *Rom.* 9.9. *Acts* 19.8. *Rom.* 15.13. *Col.* 1.11. *Eph.* 3.16. *Col.* 1.24. *Eph.* 4.16. *Col.* 3.6.

4 And this I say, lest any man should *d* beguile you with enticing words.

1 *Cor.* 5.3. *Col.* 1.21. *Acts* 15.1. *Eph.* 4.14. 2 *Cor.* 11.3. e *Acts* 2.46. 1 *Cor.* 11.18. 14.40. 1 *John* 2.6. *Eph.* 5.8. 2 *Pet.* 1.8. *John* 1.14. *Col.* 1.19. *Gal.* 4.4. *Rom.* 15.8. *John* 1.14. *Col.* 1.19. *Gal.* 4.4. *Rom.* 15.8. *John* 1.14. *Col.* 1.19. *Gal.* 4.4. *Rom.* 15.8.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your *e* order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so f* walk ye in him:

f *Acts* 2.46. 1 *Cor.* 14.40. 1 *John* 2.6. *Eph.* 5.8. 2 *Pet.* 1.8. *John* 1.14. *Col.* 1.19. *Gal.* 4.4. *Rom.* 15.8. *John* 1.14. *Col.* 1.19. *Gal.* 4.4. *Rom.* 15.8. *John* 1.14. *Col.* 1.19. *Gal.* 4.4. *Rom.* 15.8.

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, *g* abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the *h* tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For *i* in him dwelleth all the fulness of the God-head bodily.

10 And ye are *k* compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made *l* without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 *m* Buried with him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the *n* faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being *o* dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was *p* against us, which was contrary to us: and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

15 And having *q* spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore *r* judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*days*:

17 Which are *s* a shadow of things to come, but the *t* body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding *u* into those things which he hath not seen, vainly *x* puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment minystred, and knit together, *y* increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Where-

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Phil. 20. Christ from the rudiments of the Gal. 4. 3. world: why as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?
Rom. 4.17. 21 (b Touch not, taste not, handle
1 Tim. 4.4. not:
Mat. 15.11. 22 Which are all c to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men
Col. 2.18. 23 Which things have indeed a
1 Kin. 8.28. shew of wisdom in will-worship and
1 Tim. 4.8. humility, and d neglecting of the body, not in e any honor to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

He sheweth where to seek Christ:

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek Mat. 6.33. a those things which are above, Col. 3. 1. where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things
Phil. 3.19. above, not on things b on the earth.
Col. 3. 2.

3 For ye are c dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall
Rom. 8. 17. appear, then shall ye also d appear with him in glory.

5 e Mortifie therefore your mem-
Col. 3. 8. bers which are upon the earth: for-
Gal. 4.25. nication, uncleanness, inordinate af-
Eph. 5. 3. fection, evil concupiscence, and cove-
Rom. 1.23. tousness, which is idolatry.

6 For which things sake, the wrath
Col. 3. 6. f of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which g ye also walked
Rom. 6.18. some-time, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also h put off all
Col. 3. 8. these: Anger, wrath, malice, blasphe-
1 Cor. 5.11. my, filthy communication out of
Tit. 3. 2. your mouth.

9 i Lye not one to another, seeing
Eph. 4.25. that ye have put off the old man with
Col. 3. 9. his deeds:

10 And have put on the k new man,
Psalm. 19. which is renewed in knowledge, after
Col. 3.10. the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek
John 7.35. nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircum-
Acts 10.44. cision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor
Rev. 7. 9. free: but Christ is all, and l in all.
Col. 3.11.

12 Put on therefore (as the m elect
Ephe. 1. 4. of God, holy and beloved) n bowels
Col. 3.12. of mercies, kindness, humbleness of
Acts 20.19. mind, meekness, long suffering:
Col. 3.12.

13 Forbearing one another, and for-
Eph. 4.32. giving one another, if any man have
Col. 3.13. a quarel against any: even as Christ
Ephe. 4.32. forgave you, so also do ye.
Col. 3.12.

14 And o above all these things,
1 Cor. 13. put on charity, which is the bond of
Col. 3.14. perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in
Acts 15. your p hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.

16 Let the q word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching, and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with r grace in your hearts to the Lord

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the s name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit t in the Lord.

19 Husbands, u love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your x parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, y provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey z in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye service, as men pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, & not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ

25 But a he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is b no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

To be fervent in prayer.

MAsters, give unto your servants a Mat. 7.12. that which is a just and equal, Jam. 5.4. knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 b Continue in prayer, and watch b Luke 18.1. in the same with thanksgiving: and 11.8.

3 With all, praying also c for us, that c Rom 16.30 God would open unto us a door of Eph. 6.19. utterance, to speak the mystery of d 1 Cor 9.16. Christ for which I am also in bonds: e Dan 6.4.5.

4 That I may make it manifest, f Luke 4.22. d as I ought to speak. Mar. 9.51.

5 Walk e in wisdom toward them g 1 Co. 4.1. that are without, redeeming the h Acts 28.30. time. i Phile v.10.

6 Let your speech be alway with f grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and g a faithful minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, & he might know your estate, & b comfort your hearts:

9 With i Onesimus a faithful and

k Acts 19.29. and 20.4. l Acts 12.12. and 15.38. m Act 28.24. Rom. 11.5. Acts 13. 46.48. n Rom 16.30 1 Cor. 2,6.

beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 *k* Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and *l* Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These *m* only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always laboring fervently for you *n* in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he

¶ *The first epistle of* PAUL *the apostle to the* THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

He sheweth his mindfulness of them in his thanksgiving and prayer:

a Acts 17. 1,10. b Luke 15.10. Gal. 1.24. c Gal. 5.6. 1 Cor. 13.4. d v. 5. Acts 13,48 e Heb. 4 12. Rom. 1 16. f 1 Cor 9.19. 2 Cor. 12.14. g 1 Th. 3.3. Rev. 12.13. h 2 Cor 9 2. Phil. 1.14. i John 4 29. Acts 8.4. and 11.19. k Mat 6.24. Josh. 24 16,19

PAUL, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the *a* Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give *b* thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your *e* work of faith, and labor of love, and patience of hope, in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 *d* Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely, but also in *e* power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you *f* for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word *g* in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost.

7 So that you were *h* ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For *i* from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned *k* to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son *l* from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

Paul preached at Thessalonica, 18 also the reason of his absence from them.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our *a* enerance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were *b* shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with *c* much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of *d* deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, *e* not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a *f* a cloak of covetousness, God *is* witness;

6 Nor of men sought we *g* glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burthensom, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were *h* gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also *i* our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labor and travel: for *k* laboring

hath *o* a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 *p* Luke the beloved physitian, and *q* Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the *r* church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you; cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea:

17 And say to Archippus, *s* Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou *t* fulfil it

18 The salutation *u* by the hand of me Paul. *x* Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

o Phil. 2.30. p Acts 27.1. q 2 Ti. 4.10. r Rom 16.5. s Acts 20.28. t Luke 9.62. 2 Tim 4 5. u 2 Th 3.17. x Heb 13.3.

l Acts 1.11. and 3.21. Luke 19.1

a Acts 17.1 1 Th 1.5. b Acts 16.1 1 Cor. 4 9. c Acts 17. 5.13. and 13. d 2 Cor 2 17 2 Pet 2.3. e Gal 1.10 Eph 6.6 f Mat 23.14 Phil 1.18 g Joh 5.44 h 1 Th 2.7 i 2 Cor 12. k Acts 18. and 20.

night

11 Sa. night and day, becauſe we would
12.3. not be chargeable unto any of you,
Rom. we preached unto you the goſpel of
12.17 God.

m 2Co 10 *l* Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*,
12.14 how holily, and juſtly, and unblame-
1Cor. ably we behaved our ſelves among
4.15. you that believe.

n Ephe 11 As you know, how we exhor-
4.1. ted, and comforted, and charged
Phil. every one of you, (*m* as a father
1,27. doth his children)

o Mat. 12 That ye would *n* walk worthy
13.23. of God, who hath called you unto his
p Acts kingdom and glory.
16.14 13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God
1Cor. without ceaſing, becauſe when we re-
3.5,6. ceived the word of God which ye
q Acts heard of us, ye *o* received it not *as*
17.5. the word of men, but (as it is in truth)
1Theſ. the word of God, which *p* effectually
2.13. worketh alſo in you that believe.

r Acts 14 For ye, brethren, became fol-
22.22. lowers of the churches of God,
ſLuke which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus:
11.52. for ye alſo have *q* ſuffered like things
Jer. of your own countrey-men, even as
13.23. they have of the Jews:

t Mat. 15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus,
23.32. and their own prophets, and *r* have
u Mat. perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not
13.15. God, and are *ſ* contrary to all men:
and
8.12. 16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the
2Theſſ. Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to
2.11. *t* fill up their ſins alway: for *u* the
x Col. wrath is come upon them to the ut-
2.5. termoſt.
Jer. 17 But we, brethren, being taken
20.9. from you for a ſhort time, in pre-
y Act. ſence, *x* not in heart, endeavored the
15.1,2 more abundantly to ſee your face
and with great deſire.
21.17 18 Wherefore we would have
2 2Ti. come unto you (even I Paul) once
4.8. and again: but *y* Satan hindered us.
Dan. 19 For what is our hope, or joy,
12.3. or ℨ crown of rejoycing? are not
a 2 Ti. even ye in the preſence of our Lord
4.1. Jeſus Chriſt *a* at his coming?

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Paul ſendeth Timothy to the Theſſalonians: 10 His prayer for them.

a 2 Sa. WHerefore when we could *a* no
13.39. longer forbear, we thought it
1Theſ. good to be left at Athens alone:
2.17.

b Phil. 2 And *b* ſent Timotheus our bro-
2.19. ther and miniſter of God, and our
c Acts fellow-laborer in the goſpel of Chriſt,
14.22 *c* to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort
Rom. you concerning your faith:
1.12.

d 2Ti. 3 That no man ſhould be moved
3.12. by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves
know, that we are *d* appointed there-
unto.

4 For verily when we were with
e Acts you, we *e* told you before, that we
14.22 ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it
John came to paſs, and ye know.
16.
1,33. 5 For this cauſe, when I could no
Gal. longer forbear, I ſent to knowv your
4.29. faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter
Gen. *f* have tempted you, and our labor
3.15. be in vain.

f Mat. 6 But novv vvhen Timotheus came
4.3. from you unto us, and brought us
2Cor. g good tidings of your faith and cha-
11.2. rity, and that ye have good remem-
Mat. brance of us alvvays, deſiring greatly
13.21. to ſee us, as vve alſo *to ſee* you:

g Pro. 7 Therefore, brethren, we were
25.25. comforted over you in all our af-
Acts fliction and diſtreſs, by your faith:
18.1.

h Acts 8 For now *h* we live, if ye ſtand
20.24 faſt in the Lord.
1Cor.
16.13 9 For what thanks can we render
i Luke to God again for you, for all the joy
1.6. wherewith we joy for your ſakes
i before our God.

k Ephe 10 Night and day praying exceed-
4 12. ingly that we might ſee your face,
Hebr. and might *k* perfect that which is
6.1. lacking in your faith?

l Jer. 11 Now God himſelf, and our Fa-
10.23. ther, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *l* di-
rect our way unto you.

m Col 12 And the Lord make you *m* to
2.19. increaſe and abound in love one
1Theſ. towards another, and towards all
4.10. men, even as we *do* towards you:

n 2Th. 13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your
2.10. hearts unblameable in holineſs before
Zech. God, even our Father, at the coming
14.5. of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *n* with all
his ſaints.

CHAP. IV.

An exhortation to godlineſs, 9 to love.

a Gen. FUrthermore then we beſeech
5.24. you, brethren, and exhort you by
Col. the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have re-
1.10. ceived of us how ye ought *a* to walk,
b 1Cor and to pleaſe God, ſo ye *b* would
15.58. abound more and more.
c Mat. 2 For ye know what commandments
28.20 we gave you *c* by the Lord Jeſus.

1Cor. 3 For this is the will of God, *even*
11 23. your *d* ſanctification, that ye ſhould
d 2Cor abſtain from fornication:
7.1.

1Theſ 4 That every one of you ſhould
5.23. know how to poſſeſs his *e* veſſel in
e 1 Sa. ſanctification and honor:
21.5.

f Col. 5 Not in the luſt of *f* concupiſ-
3.5. cence, even as the Gentiles *g* which
g 2Th. know not God.
1.8.

h Mat 6 That no *man* go beyond and de-
6.12. fraud his brother *h* in *any* matter, be-
cauſe that the Lord is the avenger of
all ſuch: as we alſo have forewarned
you, and teſtified.

1 Tit. 2.11. Ephes. 1.4. k 1 Sa. 8.7. Num. 16.11 l John 13.34. and 15.12. m Ma 23.3. Jam. 2.16. n 1 Pet 3.15. 1 Tim. 5.13. o Col. 4.5. Rom. 12.17 p 1 Ki. 2.10. q 1 Th. 3.13. r Mat 25.31. s Luke 19.12. t 1 Cor. 15.23. Dan. 12.13. u Phil. 3.21. x Rev. 3.21. John 14.2. y 2 Pet 3.11. Mat. 24.42.

7 For God hath *i* not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth *k* not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are *l* taught of God to love one another.
10 And indeed ye *m* do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more & more:
11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your *n* own business, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)
12 That ye may *o* walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.
13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are *p* asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God *q* bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you *r* by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent *s* them which are asleep.
16 For the Lord himself shall *t* descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise *u* first.
17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be *x* caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall *y* we ever be with the Lord.
18 Wherefore *z* comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 Christs coming to judgement. 16 Divers precepts given.

a Eccl. 3.1. Acts 1.7. b Rev. 16.15. Mat. 24.37 c Rev. 18.7,8 Luke 21.34 d Act. 26.18

BUt of the *a* times and seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.
2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as *b* a thief in the night.
3 For when they shall say, *c* Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travel upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.
4 But ye, brethren, are not *d* in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.
5 Ye are all the children *e* of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.
6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others: but let us *f* watch and be sober.
7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.
8 But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the *g* brest-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation.
9 For God hath not *h* appointed us to wrath: but to *i* obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 Who died for us, that whether we *k* wake or sleep, we should live together with him.
11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and *l* edifie one another, even as also ye do.
12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which *m* labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;
13 And to esteem them very highly, in love for their *n* works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.
14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are *o* unruly, comfort *p* the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.
15 See that none render *q* evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.
16 *r* Rejoyce evermore.
17 *s* Pray without ceasing.
18 *t* In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
19 *u* Quench not the spirit.
20 *x* Despise not prophecyings.
21 *y* Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.
22 *z* Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul, and body be *a* preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 *b* Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.
25 Brethren, *c* pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an *d* holy kiss.
27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy *e* brethren.
28 The *f* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

e Phil. 2.15. Rom. 13.12. f Luke 21.34. 1 Pet. 4.8. g Ephe 6.11. h Jude v. 4. i Ephes 2.10. k Rom 14.8. l Jude v.20. m 1 Ti 5.17. n 2 Th 3.10. o 2 Th 3.11. p Heb 12.12. q Rom 12.17. r Rom 5.3. f Luke 18.1. t Job 1.21. u 2 Ti. 1 6.7. x 1 Cor 14.1. y Acts 17.11. z 1 Cor 9.13. a Phil. 1.10. and 3.12. b 1 Cor 1.9 2 Thess 3.3. Tit. 1.2. c Rom 15.30 Ephe. 6.19. d Rom 16.16 e Heb 3.1. f Rom 16.20

¶ The

CHAP. I.

8. The punishment of the ungodly.

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *a* in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Grace unto you, and peace *b* from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith *c* groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selves *d* glory in you in the churches of God, for your *e* patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is *f* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is *g* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, *h* rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that *i* know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the *k* presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be *l* glorified in his saints, and to be *m* admired in all them that believe, (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the *n* good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the *o* grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

He willeth them to continue stedfast.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the *a* coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by *b* spirit, nor by *c* word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come *d* a falling away first, and that *e* man of sin be revealed, the *f* son of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and *g* exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he, as God, sitteth in the *h* temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the *i* mystery of iniquity doth *k* already work, only he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that *l* wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the *m* spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the *n* brightness of his coming:

9 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and *o* lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness *p* in them that perish; because they *q* received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause *r* God shall send them *s* strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they *t* all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord; because God hath from the *u* beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our *x* gospel, to the obtaining of the *y* glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the *z* traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and *a* good hope through grace,

17 *b* Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

The apostle craveth their prayers.

a *Acts* 6.7. *and* 13.49
b *Jer.* 18.20. *Ezech.* 3.6.
c *Gen.* 20.6. 1 *Cor.* 10.13
d *Rom* 2.7. 2 *Pet.* 2.21.
e *Rev.* 12.11.
f 1 *Cor* 5.4. *Mat.* 15.
g v.10
1 *Thes.* 5.14.
h *Mat* 23.3.
i *Acts* 18.3.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *a* free course, and be glorified, even as it as with you:

2 And that we may be *b* delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and *d* will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the *e* love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the *f* Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh *g* disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for *h* we behaved not our selves disorderly among you

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but *i* wrought with labor and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have *k* not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would *l* not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk *m* among you disorderly, working not at all, but are *n* busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they *o* work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be *p* not weary in well-doing.

14 And if *q* any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be *r* ashamed.

15 Yet count him not *s* as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the *t* Lord of peace himself give you peace always, *u* by all means. The Lord be *x* with you *y* all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

k 1 *Co.* 9.4. 1 *Tim.* 5.17.
l *Isai.* 56.10
m 1 *Th.* 1.4.
n 1 *Pet* 4.15.
o 1 *Th.* 4.11.
p *Gal.* 6.9. 2 *John* v.8.
q 1 *Ti.* 5.21.
r *Jer.* 31.19. *Mat.* 7.6.
s 2 *Thes.* 3.14.
t *Rom.* 15.33. 2 *Cor* 13.11.
u *Rom* 9.5c.
x *Rom* 12.8.
y *Jam* 2.1.

The first epistle of Paul *the apostle, to* Timothy.

CHAP. I.

Pauls charge to Timothy.

a *Acts* 4.12.
b 1 *Co.* 4.14.
c *Gal.* 1.8.9.
1 *Tim.* 6.3.
d *Tit.* 3.9.
1 *Tim.* 4.7.
e 1 *Cor* 14.26 *Rom.* 15.2.
f *Rom* 13.8. *Gal.* 5.6.
g v.4. *Acts* 15.10
h *Rom* 2.19.
i *Rom.* 7.12, 14.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Savior, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is *a* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the *b* faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach *c* no other doctrine;

4 Neither give heed to *d* fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather then *e* godly edifying, which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the *f* end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

6 From *g* some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling,

7 Desiring to be *h* teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is *i* good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for *k* a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, & if there be any other thing that is contrary to *l* sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my *m* trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath *n* enabled me; for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministery:

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and *p* a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it *q* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding *r* abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world *s* to save sinners, of whom I am *t* chief.

k *Rom* 6.14. *and* 7.6.
l 2 *Ti.* 1.13. *and* 2.17.
m 1 *Co* 4.1. 2 *Tim.* 2.8.
n 1 *Cor* 15.10 2 *Cor.* 3.5.
o 1 *Cor* 7.25. *and* 4.1,2.
p *Acts* 9.1.
q *Mat* 12.31.
r 1 *Cor* 15.10.
s *Mat.* 9.13. 1 *Cor.* 15.9.

16 How-

u 1 Cor 6.11. Luke 7.37. x Heb 1.1. y Isai 9.6. 1 Tim. 6.16 2 Ti. 3.14. a 2 Ti. 4.10. b 1 Joh 2.19. c 1 Cor 5.5. 2 Thes. 3.14. 2 Cor. 10. 6.8.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I *u* obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should *x* hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king *y* eternal, immortal, invisible, the onely wise God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit *z* unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience; which some having *a* put away, concerning faith have *b* made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom *c* I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

Prayer must be made for all men.

a Mat 5.44. John 17.9. 1 John 5.16. b Jer. 29.7. Rom. 12.3. c Rom 12.2. 1 John 5.14. d Rom 9.19. e Acts 4.12. f John 3.16. g Rom 15.16. h Mal 1.11. i 1 Pet. 3.3. k Prov 31.31. l 1 Pet. 3.7. m Pro 31.1. 1 Sam. 25.24. n Gen. 2.21. o Gen 3.1,2, 6,11.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for *a* all men:

2 For *b* kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is *c* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior:

4 Who will have *d* all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one *e* mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

6 Who gave himself a ransom for *f* all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) *g* a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray *h* every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with *i* broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with *k* good works.

11 Let the women *l* learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a *m* woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was *n* first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was *o* not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was *p* in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in *p* childe-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

p Luk. 1.42. Mat. 10.21. Ezech. 18.3.

CHAP. III.

Of bishops, and deacons, and their wives.

a Mat 9.38. 1 Tim. 5.17. b 1 Sa. 12.3. Luke 1.6. c Tit. 1.9. 2 Cor. 12.15. d Acts 20.33. e Tit. 2.6. f Acts 20.28 ‡ Or, slanderer. 2 Pet. 2.4. 1 Sam. 2.24. g Acts 6.3. 1 Tim. 5.10. h Acts 6.2,3. Psal. 12.2. i 1 Cor. 2.6,7. k 1 Ti. 5.22. l Rom. 12.8. m Luk 19.17. n 2 Co 1.12. o Mat 24.45 and 13.52. p John 1.1 q John 1.14. r Mat 11.19 s Ephe 1.20.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good *a* work.

2 A bishop then must be *b* blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behavior, given to hospitality, *c* apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, nor *d* greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that *e* ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he *f* take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the ‡ devil.

7 Moreover, he must have *g* a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the *h* deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the *i* mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be *k* proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon *l* well, purchase to themselves a good *m* degree, and great *n* boldness in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly,

15 But if I tarry long, *y* thou mayest know how thou ought *o* to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godliness: *p* God was manifest in *q* the flesh, *r* justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, *s* received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

Paul giveth precepts to Timothy.

a 2 Th. 2. 3. NOw the Spirit speaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome
b 2 Th. 2. 12. Rev. 16. 13 ſhall *a* depart from the faith, *b* giving
c Rev. 13. 11 heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and do-
d Eph. 4. 18. ctrines of devils:
e Heb. 13. 4. 2 Speaking *c* lies in hypocriſie,
f Act. 15. 10 having their conſcience *d* ſeared
g Act. 10. 15 with an hot iron:
h Mat 14. 19 3 Forbidding to *e* marry, and com-
i 1 Cor 7. 14. manding to abſtain *f* from meats,
k 2 Ti. 2. 15. which God hath created to be re-
l 2 Ti. 3. 15. ceived with thankſgiving, of them
m Tit. 1. 14. which believe and know the truth.
n Col. 2. 23. 4 For every creature of God is
o Mat 6. 33. good, and nothing to be *g* refuſed, if
p 2 Cor 11. 23. it be received with *h* thankſgiving:
q Phil 3. 6. 6. 7 5 For it is *i* ſanctified by the word
r Mat. 1. 21. of God, and prayer.
2 Cor 5. 20. 6 If thou put the brethren in
s 1 Pet. 5. 3. remembrance of theſe things, thou
u Joh. 5. 39. ſhalt be *k* a good miniſter of Jeſus
x 2 Ti. 1. 6, 7. Chriſt, / nouriſhed up in the words of
y Act. 6. 4. faith, and of good doctrine, where-
z 1 Cor 9. 27. unto thou haſt attained.
a 2 Cor 5. 19. 7 But refuſe profane and *m* old
Rom. 10. 17 wives fables, and exerciſe thy ſelf
1. Cor. 3. 5. 7. rather unto godlineſs.
Act. 20. 28. 8 For *n* bodily exerciſe profiteth
little, but godlineſs is profitable unto
all things, having *o* promiſe of the life
that now is, and of that which is to
come.
9 This is a faithful ſaying, and
worthy of all acceptation.
10 For therefore we both *p* labor, and
ſuffer reproach, becauſe we truſt in ỹ
living God, who is the *q* Savior of all
men, *r* eſpecially of thoſe ỹ believe.
11 Theſe things *ſ* command & teach.
12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth,
but be thou *t* an example of the be-
lievers, in word, in converſation, in
charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to
u reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 *x* Neglect not the gift that is
in thee, which was given thee by
prophecy, with the laying on of the
hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon theſe things,
y give thy ſelf wholly to them, that
thy profiting may appear to all.
16 Take heed ẓ unto thy ſelf, & unto
thy doctrine: continue in them: for
in doing this, thou ſhalt both ſave
thy ſelf, and *a* them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be obſerved in reproving.

a Tit. 2. 2 1. Sam 6. 15. REbuke not an elder, but *a* intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:
2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters, with all purity.
3 *b* Honor widows that are wid-
ows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children
or nephews, let them learn firſt to
ſhew *c* piety at home, and to requite
their parents: for that is good and
acceptable before God.
5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed,
and deſolate, truſteth in God, and
d continueth in ſupplications and
prayers night and day.
6 But ſhe that *e* liveth in pleaſure,
is *f* dead while ſhe liveth.
7 And theſe things give in charge,
that they may be blameleſs.
8 But if any *g* provide not for his
own, and ſpecially for thoſe of his
own houſe, he hath *h* denied the faith,
and is worſe then an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be *i* taken into the
number, under threeſcore years old,
having been the wife of one man,
10 *k* Well reported of for good
works; if ſhe have brought up chil-
dren, if ſhe have lodged ſtrangers, if
ſhe have waſhed the ſaints feet, if ſhe
have relieved the afflicted, if ſhe
have diligently followed every good
work.
11 But the yonger widows refuſe:
for when they have begun to wax
l wanton againſt Chriſt, they will
marry:
12 Having damnation, becauſe
they have caſt off their *m* firſt faith.
13 And withal, they learn to be
idle; *n* wandring about from houſe
to houſe; and not onely idle, but
tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking
things which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the yonger
women marry, bear children, guide
the houſe, give *o* none occaſion to the
adverſary to ſpeak reproachfully.
15 For ſome are already *p* turned
aſide after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that be-
lieveth, have widows, let them re-
lieve them, and let not the church be
charged; that it may relieve them
that are widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that *q* rule well,
be counted worthy of double honor,
eſpecially they who labor in the
word and doctrine.
18 For the ſcripture ſaith, Thou
ſhalt not *r* muzzle the ox that tread-
eth out the corn: and, The *ſ* laborer
is worthy of his reward.
19 Againſt an elder receive not an
accuſation, but before *t* two or three
witneſſes.
20 Them that *u* ſin rebuke before
all, that others alſo may fear.

b Exo 22. 22 Pſalm 68. 5.
c Rut. 2. 18.
d Luk. 2. 36.
e Luk. 16. 19
f Rev. 3. 2. Mat. 8. 22.
g Pro. 30. 30 2. Cor. 12. 14 Prov. 6. 6.
h Tit. 1. 16.
i Rom. 16. 1, 2
k Act. 9. 39. Gen. 21. 7.
l Deu. 32. 15. 2. Tim 3. 6. Jude v. 4.
m Rev 2. 4.
2. Cor. 8. 5.
n 2 Ti. 3. 6. 7. 2. The. 3. 11.
o 1 Cor 10. 32. Dan. 6. 5. 6.
p Pſa. 78. 57
q 1 Pet 5. 2.
r Deu. 25. 4. ſ 1 Ti. 5. 10. Mat. 10. 10
t Deu. 19. 15 Mat 18. 15 u Mat 15. 17. Gal. 2. 14.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, & the elect angels, that thou observe these things without *x* preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands *y* suddenly on no man, neither be *z* partaker of other mens sins: keep thy self pure.

23 Drink *a* no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are *b* open before hand, going before to judgement: and some men they *c* follow after.

25 Likewise also the *d* good works of *some* are manifest beforehand, & they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

Of the duties of servants.

1 LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honor: that the *a* name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and *b* beloved, partakers of the *c* benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach *d* otherwise, and consent not to wholesom words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness:

4 He is *e* proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that *f* gain is godliness: from such *g* withdraw thy self.

6 But godliness with *h* contentment is great *i* gain.

7 For we *k* brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having *l* food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they *m* will be rich, fall into temptation, & a *n* snare, & into many

x Lev. 19.15. Deut. 1.17. Act. 10.34. 1 Tim. 5.21.
y 1 Tim. 3.10. Josh. 9. 14.
z 1 Kin. 12.30. 1 Cor. 9.27.
a Psal. 104.15. Prov. 31.6. 1 Tim. 5.23.
b Act. 1.16.
c Act. 10.42. 2 Tim. 4.1.
d 2 Tim. 1.17. Act. 10.38.

a Tit. 2.10. Neh. 5.9.
b Eph. 4.5.
c Jude v.3. Act. 15.11 Rom. 16.17
d Pro. 13.7. Jude v. 10.
e Phil. 2.21. 2 Tim. 3.5. Job. 5.2.
f Phil. 4.11. 1 Tim. 4.8.
g Job. 1.21. 1 Gen. 28.20
h Pro. 28.20
i 2 Tim. 4.10.
k Psal. 49.17. 1 Tim. 6.7. Job. 1.21. Eccl. 5.15.
l Gen. 28.20. Mat. 6.25. Heb. 13.5.
m Pro. 28.20
n 2 Tim. 4.10.

¶ *The second epistle of* PAUL

CHAP. I.

Pauls exhortation to Timothy.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is *a* in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

a Job. 17.3. Act. 3.15. and 4.12. Joh. 1.16.

foolish & hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the *o* root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, *p* O man of God, *q* flee these things: and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 *r* Fight the good fight of faith, *s* lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who *t* quickneth all things, & *before* Christ Jesus, who *u* before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment *x* without spot, unrebukable, until the *y* appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in *z* his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and *a* onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, *b* dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man *c* hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honor and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, *d* nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth *e* us richly all things to enjoy:

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, *f* ready to distribute, willing to communicate.

19 Laying up *g* in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and *h* vain babblings, & oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some *i* professing, have *k* erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

o 1 Tim. 6.10.
p 1 Kin. 12.28. 2 Kin. 1.9.
q Mat. 5.13. 1 Pet. 5.3.
r 1 Tim. 6.12. 2 Tim. 4.7.
s Rev. 2.7.
t Act. 17.25.
u Joh. 18.37. 1 Tim. 5.21.
x 1 Tim. 6.14. Tit. 2.13.
y Tit. 2.13.
z Luk. 19.12.
a Dan. 2.44. and 7.14.
b Joh. 1.5.
c 1 Joh. 4.12.
d Pro. 11.28 Psalm. 62.8.
e Mat. 5.45. 1 Tim. 6.17. Ecc. 11.1.
g Mat. 6.19. Heb. 6.10.
h 1 Tim. 1.6.
i Act. 8.9.
k 2 Tim. 2.18.

the apostle to TIMOTHY.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my fore-fathers with *b* pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be *c* filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy *d* grandmother Lois,

b Act. 23.1. 1 Tim. 1.13. 1 Joh. 3.21.
c 1 Cor. 12.21. Rom. 1.12.
d Pro. 17.6.

e Prov 31. Lois, and thy e mother Eunice, and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.
2,:,28 f Rev. 3.2. Mat. 13,12. 6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou f ſtir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.
g Acts 13. 45. h 2 Ti. 3.12. i Phil. 4.13. k Rom 9.12. l Eph. 1.11. Rom. 8.28. m Eph 1.4. Tit. 1.2. n Gal. 4.4. o Heb. 2.14. 1 Cor. 15.55. p Acts 13.3. Gal. 1.1,16 q 1 Co. 4.9. 2 Cor. 11. 13,17. r 1 Pet 4.19. s Hebr 6.1. 2 Tim. 3.10. t Luke 19.13 u Acts 20.4. x Gen, 7.1. Joſh. 6 23. y 1 The 1.3. z Mat 5.7. a Prov 10.7. 7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear, but of g power, of love, and of a ſound minde.
8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou h partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the i power of God:
9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to k our works, but according to his own l purpoſe and grace, which was given us m in Chriſt Jeſus before the world began,
10 But is now made n manifeſt by the appearing of our Savior Jeſus Chriſt, who hath o aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the goſpel:
11 Whereunto I am p appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer q theſe things; nevertheleſs I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep that which I have r committed unto him againſt that day.
13 Hold faſt the ſ form of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.
14 That good thing which was r committed unto thee, keep, by the holy Ghoſt, which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knoweſt, that u all they vvhich are in Aſia, be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy unto the x houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and vvas not aſhamed of my chain.
17 But when he vvas in Rome, he y ſought me out very diligently, and found me.
18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde z mercy of the Lord in that day: and in a how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

Timothy exhorted to perſeverance.

a 1 Cor 15. 10 b 1 Ti. 3.10. THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong a in ỹ grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.
2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou b to faithful men, who ſhalbe able to teach others alſo.
3 Thou therefore d endure hardneſs, as a good ſoldier of Jeſus Chriſt.
4 No man that warreth, e entangleth himſelf with the affairs of this life, that he may f pleaſe him, who hath choſen him to be a ſoldier.
5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, yet is he not crowned except he ſtrive g lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboreth, muſt be firſt h partaker of the fruits.
7 Conſider what I ſay, & the Lord give i thee underſtanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the k ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel.
9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble l as an evil doer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is m not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things n for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternal glory.
11 It is a faithful ſaying, For if we be dead with him, we ſhall alſo o live with him.
12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo p reign with him: if we deny him, he alſo will deny us.
13 If we believe not, yet he q abideth faithful, he cannot deny himſelf.
14 Of theſe things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they ſtrive not r about words to no profit, but to the ſ ſubverting of the hearers.
15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf t approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, u rightly dividing the word of truth.
16 But x ſhun profane and vain babblings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſs.
17 And their vvord will y eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.
18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection z is paſt already: and overthrow a the faith of ſome.
19 b Nevertheleſs, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this c ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the Name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great d houſe, there are not onely veſſels of e gold & of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honor, and ſome to diſhonor.
21 If a man therefore purge himſelf f from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honor, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters uſe, and g prepared unto every good work.
22 Flee

c Prov 26.6. Mat. 15.14 d 2 Ti. 4.5. e 2 Sa. 11.11. f 1 Cor 7.34. g 1 Cor 9.24. Mat. 24.46 h Pſal 126.6 Jam. 5.7. i Acts 16.14 k Rom 1.3.4. l Acts 24.5. m Iſai 55.10. n Col. 1.24. o John 17 24. p Rev. 3.21. q Rom 3.3,4. r 1 Ti. 6 4. ſ Tit. 1.11. t Rom. 2.29. u 1 Co. 3.2. x 1 Ti. 5.22. y Rev 17.2. z Col. 2.1. a 1 Ti. 4 1. b Mat 24.24 c 2 Cor 1.22. d 1 Ti. 3.15. e Rom 9.21. f 2 Tim. 2 Tim. 3.5. g 1 Cor 4.7. Epheſ. 2.10.

h *Eccl* 11.12. 1 *John* 2.16 i *Rom.* 12.18. *Mat.* 5.8. k 1 *Ti.* 1.4. l *Mat.* 11.19. m *Gal* 6.1. n *Eph.* 2.1,2. o 1 *Pet* 5.8.

22 Flee also *h* youthful lusts; but follow righteousnes, faith, charity, *i* peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But *k* foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must *l* not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 *m* In meekness instructing those *ỹ* oppose themselves, *n* if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are *o* taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Perillous times in the last days.

a *Rev.* 17.6. *and* 1:. 7,16. b *Rev* 1:,3. *and* 17.2. c *Rev.* 18.6. d 2 *Th* 3.2. *Rev* 1:. 1,11. e *Luke* 6.16. f *Amo.* 4.4. g *Tit.* 1.16. h *Rev.* 18.4. i *Gen.* 3.1. k 2 *Ti.* 4.:. l *Exod* 7.11. m *Ro.* 2.5. n 1 *Cor* 10.:1. o 2 *Cor* 11.2 . p *Acts* 13 14 q *Acts* 14.22 r 2 *Pet.* 2.20. s *John* 15.7.

THis know also, that in the last days *a* perillous times shall come.

2 For *b* men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, *c* boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, *d* fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 *e* Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God.

5 Having *f* a form of godlines, but *g* denying the power thereof: *h* from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive *i* silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and *k* never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres *l* withstood Moses, so do these also resist *ỹ* truth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be *m* manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, *n* purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 *o* Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at *p* Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in *q* Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men, and seducers shall wax *r* worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But *s* continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them:

15 And that *t* from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given *u* by inspiration of God, and is profitable *x* for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnes.

17 That the man of God may be *y* perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

t *Prov.* 22.6. *Eccl.* 12.1. u 2 *Pet* 1.21. x *Hebr* 6.1. *Tit.* 1.9,11 *and* 2.12. y *Col.* 1.9.

CHAP. IV.

Pauls exhortation to Timothy.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and *a* his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be instant *b* in season, *c* out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will *d* not endure sound doctrine, but after *e* their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be *f* turned unto fables.

5 But *g* watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministery.

6 For *h* I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have *i* finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a *k* crown of righteousnes, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but *l* unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For *m* Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, & is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is *n* profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And *o* Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The *p* cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the *q* copper-smith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

a *John* 18.36. *Luke* 19.12. b *Prov* 25.11. *Neh.* 8.1. c *Acts* 20.7. *Luke* 14.2:. d 1 *Ki* 22.8. e *Mic.* 2.11. 1 *King* 18,19 f *Jer.* 4 1.16. 2 *Thes.* 2.11. g *Mat* 26.41 2 *Tim.* 2.3,9. h 2 *Pet* 1.14. i *John* 17.4. k 1 *Co.* 9.25. l *Gal.* 3.28. m *Phil* 1.24. n *Acts* 15.38. o *Acts* 20.4. 2 *Cor.* 11.28. p 2 *Co.* 6 10. *Acts* 20. :4,35. q 1 *Ti.* 1.20.

15 Of

r Mat. 10 16. 1 Tim. 1.20. Ezra 4.4,5. 1 v. 11 Mat. 26 56 t Mat. 10.19 u 2 Cor 1.10. 1 Sam. 17.37.

15 Of whom be thou r ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.
16 At my first answer s no man stood with me: but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding, the Lord t stood with me, and strengthned me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.
18 And the Lord u shall deliver me from every evil work, and will

x Acts 18.2. 2 Tim. 1.16. y Jam 4.14. z 2 The 3.5. Jer. 10.23. v.5. Rom. 8.31.

preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute x Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ z be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ *The epistle of* PAUL *to* TITUS.

CHAP. I.

For what end Titus was left in Crete.

a Tit. 2.11. Ephes. 1.4,5. b Gen. 3.15. Heb. 9.8 c 1 Cor 1.21. Gal. 1.16. d Gal. 2.3. 2 Cor. 2.12. e Acts 63,6. and 14.23. f 1 Tim 3.2. Mal. 2.8. g Jer. 6 11. 2. Pet 2.2,3. h 1 Ti. 6.11. 1 Sam. 12.3. Luke 1.6. i Rev. 3.11. 2 Tim. 4.7. k 1 Ti. 1.6. Prov. 13.7. l 2 Ti. 3.6. Rev. 19.2.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is a after godliness:
2 In hope of eternal life, which c God that cannot lie, b promised before the world began,
3 But hath in due times manifested his word e through preaching, which d is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Savior:
4 To d Titus mine own son after the common faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior.
5 For this cause left I thee in f Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting and e ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.
6 If any be f blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.
7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward o God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to g filthy lucre;
8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, h just, holy, temperate,
9 i Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, & to convince the gain-sayers.
10 For there are many unruly and k vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who l subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway m liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them n sharply, that they may be sound in the faith:
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and o commandments of men, that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure p all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, q is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.
16 They profess that they know God, but in works they r deny him, being abominable and disobedient, & unto every good work reprobate.

m 1 Ki 22.22 Isai. 56. n Mat 10,11 o Mat 15 9. Micha 6.8. p 1 Ti. 4.3. q Hag 2.11. r 2 Ti. 3.5.

CHAP. II.

Paul giveth directions unto Titus.

a Exo. 23.2. Gen. 7.1. b 1 Job 3.13. Prov. 16.31. c 1 Ti. 1.7. Prov. 31.31. d Eph 6.4. Gen. 21.7. e v.10 Rom. 2.24. f Eccl. 12.12. Jam. 5.16. g 1 Pet 5.3. h 1 Pet 3.16. Dan. 6.4,5.

BUt speak a thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the b aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behavior as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, c teachers of good things
4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their d children,
5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the e word of God be not blasphemed.
6 f Yong men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.
7 In all things shewing thy self g a pattern of good works, in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be h ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please

i Ephe. 6.5. to please them well in all things, not answering again.

Acts 5.19. k Gen. 31. 38.40. and 39.5.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all *k* good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in all things.

l Rom. 10.15. Luke 2.10.

11 For the *l* grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

m Ma 9.13. Luke 1.74.

12 *m* Teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

n 1 Th. 4.16. o Exo. 19.5. p Luke 10.16.

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the *n* glorious appearing of the great God, and our Savior Jesus Christ.

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself *o* a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man *p* despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus ordered to reject obstinate heretick, 12 and to come to him.

a Gal. 6.9. b 1 Pet. 3.9.

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be *a* ready to every good work,

1 Cor. 4.13. c Ephe 2.2. 1 Cor. 6.9. d Ephe 2.7.

2 To speak *b* evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also *c* were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the *d* kindness and love of God our Savior toward man appeared,

5 Not by *e* works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost:

e Rom. 3.27. and 4.2,4. f John 1.16.

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, *f* through Jesus Christ our Savior.

g Hebr 1.14. Jam. 2.5.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs, according to the *g* hope of eternal life.

† Gr. excell in Mat. 5.47.

8 This *is* a faithful saying, and these things I wil that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to † maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

h 1 Ti. 1.4. i Acts 5.17. and 15.5. k Mat 7.6. l Heb. 10.26. m Ro. 2.15. n 2 Ti. 4,12. o Mat 22.35. p 2 Sa. 19.36 q Song 4.16.

9 But avoid *h* foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man *i* is *i* an heretick, after the first and second admonition, *k* reject.

11 Knowing, that he that is such, is subverted and *l* sinneth, being condemned of *m* himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or *n* Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the *o* lawyer, and Apollos on their *p* journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not *q* unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. r Gal. 5.6. Greet them that *r* love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ *The Epistle of* PAUL *to* PHILEMON.

Paul maketh request for Onesimus.

a Rom 16.3. Phil. 4.3. b Gen. 2.18. c Mat 18.20. Gen. 18.19. d Jam. 1.17. e 1 Sa. 12.23. Jam. 5.16. f Phil. 16.3. g Heb. 13.16. Mat. 25.14

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timoth our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and *a* fellow-laborer,

2 And to our beloved *b* Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the *c* church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace *d* from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in *e* my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward *f* all saints:

6 That the *g* communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because *g* the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

g 2 Ti. 1.16. 1 John 3.17. h 2 Cor 10.8. i Lev. 19.32. k 2 Ti. 2.13. Phil. 1.13. l Luke 19.8. m Luk 15.20 n 1 Cor 12. 20.26 Acts 16.15. Col. 6.10.

8 Wherefore though I might be much *h* bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul *i* the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my *k* bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now *l* profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore *m* receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have *n* ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

r Mat. 10.16. Fzra 4.4,5. s v.11 Mat. 26.56 t Mat. 10.19 u 2 Cor 1.10. 1 Sam. 17.37.

15 Of whom be thou r ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.
16 At my first answer s no man stood with me: but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding, the Lord t stood with me, and strengthned me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.
18 And the Lord u shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

x Acts 18.2. 2 Tim. 1.16. y Jam 4.14. z 2 The 3.5. Jer. 10.23. v.5. Rom. 8.31.

19 Salute x Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum y sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ z be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ *The epistle of* PAUL *to* TITUS.

CHAP. I.

For what end Titus was left in Crete.

a Tit. 2.11. Ephes. 1.4,5. b Gen. 3.15. Hebr. 9.8 c 1 Cor 1.21. Gal. 1.16. d Gal. 2.3. 2 Cor. 2.12. e Acts 63, 64 and 14.23. f 1 Tim 3.2. Mal. 2.8. g Jer. 6.13. 2 Pet 2.2,3. h 1 Ti. 6.11. 1 Sam. 12.3. Luke 1.6. i Rev. 3.11. 2 Tim. 4.7. k 1 Ti. 1.6. Prov. 13.7. l 2 Ti. 3.6. Rev. 19.2.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is *a* after godliness:
2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, *b* promised before the world began,
3 But hath in due times manifested his word *c* through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Savior:
4 To *d* Titus mine own son after the common faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting and *e* ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.
6 If any be *f* blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.
7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to *g* filthy lucre;
8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, *h* just, holy, temperate,
9 *i* Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, & to convince the gain-sayers.
10 For there are many unruly and *k* vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who *l* subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway *m* liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them *n* sharply, that they may be sound in the faith:
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and *o* commandments of men, that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure *p* all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, *q* is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.
16 They profess that they know God, but in works they *r* deny him, being abominable and disobedient, & unto every good work reprobate.

m 1 Ki 22.22 Isai. 56. n Mat 10.11 o Mat 15.9. Micha 6.18. p 1 Ti. 4.3. q Hag 2.13. r 2 Ti. 3.5.

CHAP. II.

Paul giveth directions unto Titus.

BUt speak *a* thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the *b* aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behavior as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, *c* teachers of good things
4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their *d* children,
5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the *e* word of God be not blasphemed.
6 *f* Yong men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.
7 In all things shewing thy self *g* a patern of good works, in doctrine *f* shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be *h* ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please

a Exo. 23.2. Gen. 7.1. b 1 Job 2.13. Prov. 16.21. c 1 Ti. 1.7. Prov. 31.31. d Ephe 2.7. e Rom 16.3. Phil. 4.3. b Gen. 2.18. c Mat 18.20. Gen. 18.19. d Jam. 1.17. e 1 Sa. 12.23. Jam. 5.16. f Prof. 16.3. g Heb. 13.16. Mat. 25.14. h 1 Pet 3.16. Dan. 6.4,5.

i Ephe. 6.8. Acts 5.19. k Gen. 31. 38.40. and 39.5. l Rom. 10.15. Luke 2.10. m Mat 9.13. Luke 1.74. n 1 Th. 4.16. o Exo. 19.5. p Luke 10.16.

to please them well in all things, not answering again.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all *k* good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in all things.

11 For the *l* grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 *m* Teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the *n* glorious appearing of the great God, and our Savior Jesus Christ.

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself *o* a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man *p* despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus ordered to reject obstinate heretricks,* 12 *and to come to him.*

a Gal. 6.9. b 1 Pet. 3.9. 1 Cor. 4.12. c Ephe 2.2. 1 Cor. 6.9. d Ephe 2.7.

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be *a* ready to every good work,

2 To speak *b* evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also *c* were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the *d* kindness and love of God our Savior toward man appeared,

5 Not by *e* works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost:

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, *f* through Jesus Christ our Savior.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs, according to the *g* hope of eternal life.

8 This *is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to † maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid *h* foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man *i* is *i* an heretick, after the first and second admonition, *k* reject.

11 Knowing, that he that is such, is subverted and *l* sinneth, being condemned of *m* himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or *n* Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the *o* lawyer, and Apollos on their *p* journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not *q* unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that *r* love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

d Jam. 1.17. e 1 Sa. 12.23. Jam. 5.16. f Psal. 16.3. g Heb. 13.16. Mat. 25.14. e 2 Ti. 1.9. Rom. 3.27. and 4.2,4. f John 1.16. g Hebr 1.14. Jam. 2.5. † Gr. excell in. Mat. 5.47. h 1 Ti. 1.4. i Acts 5.17. and 15.5. k Mat 7.6. l Heb. 10.26. m Ro. 2.15. n 2 Ti. 4.12. o Mat 22.35. p 2 Sa. 19.36 q Song 4.16. r Gal. 5.6.

¶ *The Epistle of* PAUL *to* PHILEMON.

Paul maketh request for Onesimus.

a Rom 16.3. Phil. 4.3. b Gen. 2.18. c Mat 18.20. Gen. 18.19.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timoth our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and *a* fellow-laborer,

2 And to our beloved *b* Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the *c* church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace *d* from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in *e* my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward *f* all saints:

6 That the *g* communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because *g* the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much *h* bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul *i* the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my *k* bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now *l* profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore *m* receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have *n* ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But

g 2 Ti. 1.16. 1 John 3.17. h 2 Cor 10.8. i Lev. 19.32. k 2 Ti. 2.13. Phil. 1.13. l Luke 19.8. m Luk 15.20 n 1 Cor 12. 20.26 Acts 16.15. Col. 6.10.

o Deu 6.5. 2 Cor. 9.7,8. 1 Chro. 28.8.
14 But without thy mind would I do nothing, ỹ thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but *o* willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him *p* for ever.

p Exo. 21.6. Deut. 15.17.
16 Not now as a servant, but above *q* a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, & in the Lord?

q Prov 14.35.
17 If thou count me therefore *r* a partner, receive him as my self.

r Jam. 2.5. f Gen. 43.9.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, *f* put that on my account.
19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit, I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even *t* thine own self besides.

t Isai. 52.7.
20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee *u* in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

u Phil. 4.18.
21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also *x* do more then I say.

x Exo 35.3.
22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your *y* prayers I shall be given unto you.

y Acts 1.2,3. z Mat 10.34,35.
23 There salute thee Epaphras, *z* my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, *a* Demas, Lucas, my fellow-laborers.

a 2 Ti. 4.10. b Gal. 6.18. John 1.16.
25 The *b* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ *The Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to the* HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

Christ preferred before angels in person.

a Num 12.6. 1 Pet. 1.11. b John 1.14. Mat. 17.5. c Psal. 8.10. d John 1.14. Col. 1.15. 1 John 5.7. e Heb. 7.22. Phil. 2.10. f Psal. 2.7. g 2 Sa. 7.14. h Rom 8.29. Rev. 1.5. i Psal. 97.7. k Psal 104.4. l Psal. 45.6. Isai. 9.7. m Joh 3.34. Acts 10.38 John 1.16. n Gen. 1.1.

GOD who at *a* sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us *b* by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed *c* heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,
3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the *d* express image of his person, & upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of ỹ majesty on high;
4 Being made so much *e* better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.
5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, *f* Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? and again, I will *g* be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a son?
6 And again when he bringeth in the *h* first begotten into the world, he saith, And *i* let all the angels of God worship him.
7 And of the angels he saith, Who *k* maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
8 But unto the Son *he saith*, *l* Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom:
9 Thou hast loved righteousness, & hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness *m* above thy fellows.
10 And, thou Lord in the *n* beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.
11 They shall perish, but thou *o* remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a vesture thou shalt fold them up, and they shall be *p* changed; but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, *q* Sit on my right hand until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 Are they not all *r* ministring spirits sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

o Heb. 13.8. Psal. 102.24,25. p 2 Pet. 3.10. q Psal. 110.1. 1 Cor. 15.25. r Psal. 34.7.

CHAP. II.

We must be obedient to Christ.

a Prov 1.21. Psal. 119.11. b Gal. 3.19. c 1 Cor 10.5,8,9,10 d Acts 13.26. Rom. 1.16. Ephes. 1.13. e Mar 16.20. 1 Cor. 12.4. Ephes. 4.8. f Isai. 65.17. g Psal. 8.4. h 1 Cor 15.27. Mat. 28.18.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should *a* let them slip.
2 For if the *b* word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received *c* a just recompence of reward:
3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great *d* salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;
4 God also *e* bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, & with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?
5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the *f* world to come, whereof we speak:
6 But *g* one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honor, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:
8 Thou hast put *h* all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put

i *Mar.* 16.19. put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under
k *Rom* 5.18. him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.
l *Tim.* 2.6. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, for the
l *Joh.* 2.2. suffering of death, *i* crowned with glory and honor, that he by the grace
l *Rom.* 11.36 of God should taste death *k* for every man.
m *Ro.* 8.18. 10 For it became him, for whom are *l* all things, and by whom are all
2 *Cor.* 4.17. things, in bringing many sons *m* unto
n *Heb.* 9.9. glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.
and 10.10 11 For both he that *n* sanctifieth, and
o *John* 17.19 they who are sanctified, are all *o* of
and 20.17 one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
p *Psal* 22.22. 12 Saying, I will *p* declare thy name
q *Psal.* 18.2. unto my brethren, in the midst of the
Isai. 8.17. church will I sing praise unto thee.
r *Isai.* 8.18. 13 And again, I will put my *q* trust
f *Phil.* 2.7. in him: and again, Behold, I, and the
t 1 *Cor* 15.54. children which God hath *r* given me.
1 *John* 3 8. 14 Forasmuch then as the children
u *Luke* 1.74. are partakers of flesh and blood, he
John 8.34. also himself likewise took part of the
x *Rom* 9.5. *f* same, that *t* through death he might
y *Heb.* 4.15. destroy him that had the power of
z *Mat* 4.1. death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through *u* fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the *x* seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore *y* in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being *z* tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Christ is more excellent then Moses.

a 2 *Ti.* 1.9. *Phil.* 3.14. 1 *Thes* 2.14. b *Nu.* 12.7. c 1 *Ti.* 3.15. d 1 *Ti.* 2.5. 1 *Cor.* 15.21. e *Heb.* 1.2,10

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the *a* heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Jesus.

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also *b* Moses was faithful in all his *c* house.

3 For this *d* man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honor then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built *e* all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, *f* as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Son over his own *g* house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, & the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, *h* To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 *i* Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted *k* me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was *l* grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their heart, and they have not *m* known my ways.

11 So I *n* sware in my wrath, they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in *o* departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, *p* To day, lest any of you be hardned through the *q* deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made *r* partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is *s* said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard did provoke: howbeit, *t* not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was* it not with them that had *u* sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of *x* unbelief.

g *Eph.* 3.17. 1 *Cor.* 3.6. 1 *Pet.* 2.5. h *Psal.* 95.7. 2 *Cor.* 6.2. i *Zech* 7.11. k 1 *Cor* 10.9. *Psal.* 78 20. l *Acts* 13.18. m *Jer.* 8.7. n *Nu.* 14.23 *Hebr.* 4 1. o 1 *Ti.* 4.1. *Mat.* 13.20 p *Psal* 32.6. q *Eph.* 4 22. r *Rom* 8.17. s *Rom.* 15.4. t *Deut* 1,36. u *Jude* v.5. x *Deu* 1,32.

CHAP. IV.

The Christians rest is by faith.

a *Mar.* 25.10 *Hebr.* 12.15. 1 *Cor.* 9.24. b *John* 8.56. *Isai.* 53.1. *Deut.* 1.32. c *Nu.* 14.31

LEt us therefore fear lest a promise being left *us* of entring into his rest, any of you should seem *a* to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached as well as *b* unto them, but the word preached did not profit them not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed, do enter into rest, as he said, As I have *c* sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

d *Gen* 2.2. *John* 5.17.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe, And God did *d* reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

Pſalm. 104. 13.

5 And in this place again, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

e *Acts* 7.45. f *Deut* 12.9. *Joſh.* 21.44 *and* 22.4. *and* 23.1.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David. To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

g *Rev* 21 4. *Acts* 15.10.

8 For if *e* Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of *f* another day.

h *Rom* 6.7. *Rev.* 14 13

9 There remaineth therefore *g* a reſt to the people of God.

i *Luke* 13.24. *Mat.* 11.12.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, *h* as God *did* from his.

k *Acts* 2.37. 2 *Cor.* 10.4.

11 Let us *i* labor therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of unbelief.

l *Rev.* 1.16. *Epheſ.* 6.17.

12 For the word of God is *k* quick, and powerful, and ſharper then any *l* two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

m *Pro* 15.3. *Pſal.* 139. 2,3,4.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are m* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

n *Heb.* 7.26. *and* 12. 23,24.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt, that is *n* paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Son of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion

o *Iſai.* 53.3.

15 For we have not an high prieſt which cannot be *o* touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſin.

p *Heb.* 3.6.

16 Let us therefore come *p* boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

The authority of Chriſts prieſthood.

a *Hebr* 2.11. *and* 8. 3, 4.

FOr every high prieſt *a* taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins.

b *Gal.* 6.1. c *Nu.* 15.22 d *Lev.* 4.3. *Heb.* 7.27.

2 Who can have *b* compaſſion on the *c* ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for *d* himſelf, to offer for ſins.

4 And *e* no man taketh this honor unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as *u as* Aaron.

e 2 *Ch.* 26.18 *Num.* 16.

5 So alſo, Chriſt *f* glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt: but he that *g* ſaid unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

f *John* 8.54. g *Pſal* 2.7.

6 As he ſaith alſo *h* in another *place*, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

h *Pſal* 110.4 *Hebr.* 7.24.

7 Who in the days of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications with ſtrong *i* crying and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was *k* heard in that he feared.

i *Luke* 22. 42.44.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

k *Pſal.* 22.21.

9 And being made perfect, he became the *l* author of eternal ſalvation unto all them that *m* obey him;

l *John* 10.28. m *Joh.* 3.36. *Iſai.* 55.3.

10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec.

n *Iſai.* 28.10.

11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are *n* dull of hearing.

o 1 *Cor* 3. 1,2.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the firſt principles of the oracles of God, and are become ſuch as have need *o* of milk, and not *p* of ſtrong meat.

p 1 *Co.* 2.7.

13 For every one that uſeth milk, is unskilful in the *q* word of righteouſneſs: for he is *r* a babe.

q *Pſal.* 119.7 *Prov.* 8.6.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are of *ſ* full age, *even* thoſe who by reaſon of uſe have their ſenſes exerciſed to *t* diſcern both good and evil.

r 1 *Cor* 14.20.

CHAP. VI.

He exhorteth not to fall from the faith.

s *Ephe.* 4.13.

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto *a* perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, & of faith towards God

t *Phil.* 1.9.

2 Of the doctrine of *b* Baptiſms, & of laying on of hands, & of *ỹ* reſurrection of *ỹ* dead, & of eternal judgment.

a *Mat* 13.22. *Col.* 3.16.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

b *Acts* 2.38. *Luke* 12.50

4 For it is *c* impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightned, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

c *Mat.* 12.39. *Hebr.* 10.26

5 And have taſted the good word of God, and the *d* powers of the world to come.

d *Mat* 7 22. 1 *Cor.* 12.10.

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: ſeeing they *e* crucifie to themſelves the Son of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

e 2 *Ch.* 28.22. *Heb.* 10.29. *Rom.* 6.9. *Heb.* 10.26

7 For

m *Iſai* 55.10. 7 For the earth which *m* drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, n *Pſal* 37.22. and bringeth forth herbs meet for *Gen* 3.17. them by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God.

o *Mat* 25.41. *Heb.* 10.27 8 But that which beareth thorns & briers, is *n* rejected, and is nigh unto curſing; whoſe end is to be *o* burned.

p *Heb.* 10.39 9 But beloved, we are perſwaded *p* better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

q 1 *Th* 1.3. *Mat.* 10.41 r 2 *Pet* 1.10. 10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and *q* labor of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his name, in that ye have miniſtred to the ſaints, and do miniſter.

Rom. 8.38. ſ *Rom.* 12.11. t *Gen.* 22.16. 11 And we deſire, that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence to *ſ* full aſſurance of hope unto the end. 12 That ye be not *ſ* ſlothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſe.

u *Gen.* 22.17 x *Heb.* 11.39. y *Jer.* 4.2. *Deu.* 6.13. *Prov.* 18.18. 13 For when God made *t* promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf, 14 Saying, Surely, *u* bleſſing, I will bleſs thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee. 15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the *x* promiſe. 16 For men verily ſwear by *y* the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

z *Gal.* 3.29. a *Num* 23.19. *Pſalm.* 110.4 17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the *z* heirs of promiſe the immutability of his counſel, confirmed *it* by an oath: 18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have *a* fled for refuge to lay hold upon the *b* hope ſet before us.

b *Rom* 8.24. c *Rom* 5.5. d *Heb.* 9.3,7, 8,9,24 e *John* 14.2. f *Heb.* 5.11. 19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the ſoul, both *c* ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that *d* within the vail. 20 Whither the *e* fore-runner is for us entred, *even* Jeſus, *f* made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

Chriſts prieſthood above that of Aarons.

a *Gen* 14. 18,19. *Pſalm.* 110.4 b *Jer.* 23.6. c *Iſai.* 9.6. *Epheſ.* 2.14. FOr this *a* Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him; 2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of *b* righteouſneſs, and after that alſo king of Salem, which is, king of *c* peace: 3 Without father, without mother, without *d* deſcent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a prieſt continually.

e *Nu.* 18.19 *Rom.* 4.11. *Gal.* 3.16. f *Num* 18.21,31. g *Exo.* 29.9. *Num.* 18. *Iſai.* 53.8. *Acts* 8.33. h *Gen.* 14.18. *Pſal.* 110.4 *and* 89.43 k *Heb.* 10.14 *Luke* 1.35. l *Heb.* 10.14 *Luke* 1.45. m *Hag.* 2.12. *Mal.* 2.6,7. n 1 *Cor* 9.13. *vers* 18.19. o *Gen* 49.10. p *Rev.* 5.5. q *Heb.* 9.13. r *Rev.* 1.18. *John* 10.18. ſ *Heb r* 10.1. *and* 9. 8,10. *Gal.* 4.9. t *Hebr* 10.24. *Rom.* 5.2.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, unto whom even the *e* patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the *f* ſpoils. 5 And verily they that are of the ſons of Levi, who receive the *g* office of the prieſthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people, according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 But he whoſe *h* deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes. 7 And without all contradiction, the leſs is bleſſed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he *i* liveth. 9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo who received tithes, paid tithes in Abraham. 10 For he was yet in the *k* loins of his father, when Melchiſedec met him 11 If therefore *l* perfection were by the Levitical prieſthood (*m* for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12 For the prieſthood being *n* changed, there is made of neceſſity a change alſo of the law. 13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to *o* another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord ſprang out of *p* Juda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſthood. 15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt, 16 Who is made, not after the *q* law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of *r* an endleſs life. 17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec 18 For there is verily a diſannulling of the commandment going before, for the *ſ* weakneſs and unprofitableneſs thereof. 19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we *t* draw nigh unto God.

20 And

u Psal 110.4. v.22. x Heb. 8.6. and 9.15. and 12.24. y Nu. 20. 26,28 z John 14.6. Hebr. 10.19. a Rom 8.34. 1 John 2.1. b Ephe 4.10. Rev. 3.21. c Lev. 19.7. and 6.6. d Heb. 5.2. e Psal. 110.4 Heb. 2.10.

20 And in as much as not *u* without an oath, *he was made priest*,
21 (For those *priests* were made *x* without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)
22 By so much was Jesus made a *x* surety of a better testament.
23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.
24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath *y* an unchangeable priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that *z* come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make *a* intercession for them.
26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made *b* higher then the heavens;
27 Who needeth not daily *c* as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.
28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have *d* infirmity, but the *e* word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

The Levitical priesthood abolished.

a Acts 3.21. Hebr. 7.28. b John 1.19. Col. 2.19. c Luke 1.34. d Heb. 9.9. and 7.27. e Nu. 18.1. Hebr. 10.5. f Col. 1.17. Hebr. 10.1. g Exo. 25.40 h 1 Ti. 2.5. Gal. 3.16.

NOw for the sum of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: we have such an high priest, who is *a* set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:
2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the *b* true tabernacle, which the Lord *c* pitched, and not man.
3 For every high priest is ordained to *d* offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.
4 For if he were on earth, he should *e* not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer according to the law.
5 Who serve unto the example and *f* shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make *g* all things according to the patern shewed to thee in the mount.
6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the *h* mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.
7 For *if* the first *covenant* had been *i* faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.
8 For finding fault with them, *k* he saith, Behold, the days come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of *l* Israel, and the house of Juda:
9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their *m* minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.
11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for *n* all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.
12 For I will be *o* merciful to their unrighteousnes, & their sins & their iniquities will I remember no more.
13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first *p* old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX

The rites of the law inferior to Christ.

a Luke 1.6. Rom. 2.26. 1 Chro. 28.15 b Exo. 40.4. and 25.31. c Exod 26. 36. d Lev. 19.12. e 1 Ki. 8.8,9. f Exod 25.18. g Ro. 24.3. a Exo. 28.8. b Lev 16.14 c Joh 1.19. d Heb 11.32

THen verily the first *covenant* had also *a* ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.
2 For there was *b* a tabernacle made, the first wherein was ȳ candlestick, and the table, & the shew-bread; which is called the sanctuary.
3 And after the *c* second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all:
4 Which had the golden *d* censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, *e* wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.
5 And over it ȳ cherubims of *f* glory shadowing ȳ *g* mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went *h* always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.
7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone, *i* once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.
8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that

that *k* the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, *l* in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to *y* conscience

10 *Which stood* only in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances imposed on them until the time of *m* reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect *n* tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his *o* own blood, he entred in once into *y* holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of *p* goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the *q* eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, *r* to serve *y* living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the *s* redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called, might receive the promise *t* of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the *u* testator.

17 For a testament is of force *x* after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilst the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated *y* without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept *z* to all the people, according to the law, he took *y* blood of calves, & of goats, with water, and scarlet-wool, & hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the *a* blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the *b* tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: & *c* without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paterns of things in the *d* heavens should be purified with these, but the *e* heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now *f* to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself *g* often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every year with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he *h* appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is *i* appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered *k* to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

The weakness of the law-sacrifices.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the *a* very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto *b* perfect

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered; because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats, should *e* take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he *f* cometh into the world, he *g* saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not; but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and *h* sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, *i* Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst *k* pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy *l* will, (O God) He taketh away *y* first that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ *m* once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring, and offering oftentimes the

Heb. 10. 19 *John* 1. 2. *Heb.* 9. 1. *Gal.* 4. 9. *Heb.* 9. 1. *Col.* 2. 17. *Acts* 7. 44. *Heb.* 8. 5. *Exod.* 25. 40. *Heb.* 9. 11. *Col.* 2. 17. *Heb.* 10. 1. *Col.* 2. 17. *John* 1. 17. *Heb.* 9. 24. *Exod.* 29. 36. *Lev.* 16. 6. *Num.* 19. 2. *Acts* 20. 28 *Rom.* 3. 25. *1 Pet.* 1. 18. *Luke* 1. 74. *Acts* 15. 1. *Rom.* 3. 25. *Heb.* 12. 24. *Heb.* 9. 11. *Luke* 22. 20. *Gal.* 3. 15. *Heb.* 7. 22. *Exod.* 24. 3. *Exod.* 28. 8. *Lev.* 16. 15 *John* 1. 29. *Heb.* 11. 22. *Heb.* 9. 23. *Heb.* 9. 24. *Heb.* 9. 25. *Heb.* 9. 26. *Heb.* 9. 28. *Heb.* 10. 1. *Heb.* 10. 2. *Heb.* 10. 3. *Heb.* 10. 4. *Heb.* 10. 5. *Num.* 15. 24. *Heb.* 10. 6. *Heb.* 10. 7. *Heb.* 10. 8. *Heb.* 10. 9. *Heb.* 10. 10. *Heb.* 10. 11.

o 1 Ti. 2.5. the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.

1 Cor. 15.25 p Psal. 110.1. 12 But this o man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God.

q Rom 3.25. 13 From henceforth expecting till p his enemies be made his footstool.

r Hebr. 9.8. 14 For by q one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Acts 1.16. 15 Whereof the r holy Ghost also is a witness to us. For after that he

s Jer. 31.33. had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will

t 1 Joh. 1.7. make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will s put my laws

Mat. 26.28. into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

u Rom 5.2. 17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

Hebr. 9.8. 18 Now, where t remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

x John 14.6. 19 Having therefore, brethren, u boldness to enter into the holiest

Hebr. 9.18. by the blood of Jesus,

y Eph. 1.22. 20 By a x new & living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through

1 Pet. 2.5. the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And having an high priest over

z Heb. 4.16. the y house of God:

Psalm. 51.6. 22 Let us z draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil

a 1 Cor 10.13. conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

b Pro. 27.17 23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is a faithful that promised.)

c Acts 2.42. 24 And let us consider one another b to provoke unto love, and to

1 Cor. 11.20. good works.

d Exo. 21.13. 25 Not forsaking the c assembling of our selves together, as the manner

Hebr. 6.4. of some is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye

e Num 15. see the day approaching.

30,31. 26 For if we sin d wilfully after that we have received the know-

f Hebr. 9.29. ledge of the truth, there remaineth

Luke 19.17 e no more sacrifice for sins.

g Num 15.31. 27 But a certain fearful f looking for of judgment, & fiery indignation which shall devour the adversaries.

h Heb. 2.3. and 12.25. 28 He that g despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

i Acts 6.10. and 7. 51,54. 29 h Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done i despite unto the Spirit of grace?

k Luk. 12.47 30 For we k know him y hath said,

1 Deut 32.35. m 2 Sa. 24.14. n Heb. 11.36. o 1 Co. 4.9. Rev. 1.9. p Acts 5.41. Jam. 1.2. Mat. 5.11. q Heb. 11.26 1 Cor. 15.58. r Luke 8.15. Gal. 3.22. s Hab. 2.3,4. Rev. 1.7. Heb. 10.23. t Hab. 2.4. u John 3.16. 1 Pet. 5.9.

Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: & again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into m the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured n a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a o gazing stock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took p joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better, and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great q recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of r patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet s a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live t by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them y believe, to the u saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

The nature and efficacy of faith.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things a not seen.

a 2 Cor 5.7. John 20.29.

2 For by it the elders obtained a b good report.

b vers. 39.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed c by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

c 1 Pet 3.5. Psal. 33.6.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witness, that he was righteous, a God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

d Gen 4.4. Lev. 9.24. 1 King 18.38.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for b efore his translation he had this testimony, that he e pleased God

e Gen 5.22. Col. 1.10.

6 But f without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

f 2 Cor 13.5. Ephes 3.17. g Gen 6.13.

7 By faith Noe being g warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved

Am. 3.7.

with

with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he *h* condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnes which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out *i* not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he *k* sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which *l* hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was *m* past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, as the sand which is by *n* the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having *o* seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they *p* were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of *q* that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *countrey*, that is, *r* an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath *s* prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was *t* tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, *u* offered up his onely begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, that *x* in Isaac shall they seed be called.

19 Accounting that God *y* was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning *z* things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and *a* worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, made mention of the *b* departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he *c* was a proper childe, and were not afraid of the kings *d* commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come *e* to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with *f* people of God then to enjoy the *f* pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach *g* of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the *h* recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as *i* seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he *k* kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they *l* passed through the Red-sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the *m* walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the *n* harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of *o* Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephtha, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets

33 Who through faith *p* subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnes, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 *q* Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 *r* Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, *s* not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had trial of *t* cruel mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were *u* stoned, they were sawn a sunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 (Of whom the world was

1 Pet. 3.20. *h* 1 Pet. 4.5. Gen. 12.1,7 Act. 7.2,4 Heb. 11.8. *i* Gen. 12.8 Act. 7.3. *k* Gen. 17.8 Act. 7.5. Heb. 11.9. *l* 2 Cor. 5.1. Rev. 21.2, 14. *m* Gen. 17.19. Rom. 4.19. Heb. 11.11. *n* Gen. 22.17 and 32.12. *o* John 8.56. *p* Gen. 23.4. 1 Chron. 29.15. Psal. 39.12. Heb. 11.13. *q* Gen. 24.6. *r* Heb. 8.5. Gen. 12.1. 2 Cor. 5.1. *s* Mat. 25.34. Gen. 12.1. 2 Cor. 5.1. *t* Gen. 22.1. Jam. 2.21. *u* Gen. 22.12. *x* Gen. 21.12. Rom. 9.7. *y* Gen. 22.5. Heb. 11.19. *z* Gen. 27.39. *a* Gen. 47.31. Heb. 11.21. *b* Gen. 50.24. Exod. 13.19. Josh. 24.32. *c* Act. 7.20. Exod. 2.2. *d* Exod. 1.16. *e* Act. 7.23. Exod. 2.11. *f* Luke 16.25. Job 20.5. Rom. 6.21. *g* Act. 9.4. Col. 1.24. *h* Heb. 11.26. Mat. 5.10. *i* Psal. 16.8. 1 Tim. 1.16. *k* Exod. 12.21. *l* Exod. 14.22 Heb. 3.16. *m* Josh. 7.20. *n* Josh. 2.1. and 6.23. *o* Jud. 6.11. and 4.6. *p* Josh. 12.1. Num. 25.7. *q* Dan 3.24. 1 King 19.1. 1 Kin. 17.22. *r* Act. 4.19. Rev. 20.4. *s* Psal. 123.3. *t* 2 Chron. 24.21. 1 King. 22.13.

x 1 Cor 4.13. y Luke 10. 23,24. z Heb. 7.22. and 8.6.

x not worthy:) they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received y not the promise:

40 God having provided z some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to faith and patience.

a Ephe 4.22. Zech. 7.11. Jam. 1.21. b 1 Co. 9.24. c Heb. 2.10. d Luke 24.26 Phil. 2.9. e Gal. 6.9. Rev. 2.3. f Hebr 10. 33, 34. g 1 Cor 9.27. h Prov 3.11. Job 5.17. i Prov 3.12. and 13.24. k Psal 94.12 l Acts 14.22. Prov. 23.13. m Pro 29.15. Psalm. 119. 67.71 n v.10 Rom. 6.23. o Job 4.3. p Prov 4.26. q Acts 15.1. Ga. 2.14.

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us *a* lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the *b* race ỹ is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the *c* author, and finisher of *our* faith, who for *d* the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be *e* wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto *f* blood, *g* striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the *h* exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and *i* scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, *k* God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us; and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and *l* live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for *m* our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward, it yieldeth the peaceable fruit *n* of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the *o* feeble knees.

13 And make *p* straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be *q* turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

r Rom 12.18. s 2 Ki. 9.22. Zech. 8.16. Luke 2.14. Jam. 3.17. Rom. 15.5. t Deut 29.18. u 1 Cor 5.6. Gal. 5.9. x Gen. 27.33. y Gen. 27.33, 37.41 z Exo. 19.12 Gal. 4.24. a Deut 4.12. Exod. 20.19 b Exo. 19.13. c Psal. 143.2. d Gal. 4.26. Psal. 48.1. e Rev. 14.4. Luke 10.28 f Gen. 4.10. Rom. 3.25. g Hebr 2.2. h John 3.13. i Exod 19.18 k Hag 2.6,7. Ephes. 3.10. l Hebr 9.1,11 m Ma 28.20. n Dan 2.44, 45.

14 Follow *r* peace with all men, and *s* holiness: without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God, lest any root of *t* bitterness springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many *u* be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his *x* birthright.

17 For ye know, how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for *y* he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be *z* touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the *a* voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as *b* a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly *c* fear and quake.)

22 But ye are come unto *d* mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the *e* first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things *f* then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they *g* escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *h* speaketh from heaven.

26 Whose voice *i* then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more *k* I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that *l* are made, ỹ those things which cannot be shaken, may *m* remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be *n* moved, let us

Deu. us have grace, whereby we may serve
24. God acceptably, with reverence and
Psalm godly fear.
10.3. 29 For our God is *o* a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Divers admonitions to charity.

Rom 12.10. LEt *a* brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to entertain
Gen. 18.1. strangers: for thereby some have en-
Pet. 4.9. tertained angels *b* unawares.
1 Co. 12.25. 3 Remember them that are in
Cor. 12.26. bonds, as bound with them; *and* them
Gal. 4.9. which suffer adversity, as being your
Deut. 9.18. selves also *c* in the body.
1 Cor 6.16. 4 Marriage *is* honorable *d* in all, and
Gal. 5.9. the bed undefiled: but whoremon-
Gen. 7.33. gers and adulterers God will judge.
Gen. 7.33. 5 Let your conversation be with-
Exo. 18.3. out covetousness, and be content with
Josh. 1.5. such things as ye have. For he hath
Rom. 8.15. said, *e* I will never leave thee, nor
Psal. 118.6. forsake thee.
and 6 So that we may boldly say, The
Heb. 13.6. Lord is my *f* helper, and I will not
1 Cor 11.1. fear what man shall do unto me.
1 Co. 11.1. 7 Remember them which have the
Ephe. 5.2. rule over you, who have spoken unto
Jude 12. you the word of God; whose *g* faith
Heb. 13.7. follow, considering the end of their
14. conversation.
Gal. 2.20. 8 Jesus Christ *h* the same yesterday,
Lev. 10.19. and to day, and for ever.
Exo. 29.13. 9 Be not *i* carried about with di-
Psal. 33.2. vers and strange doctrines: for it is a
Gal. 2.6. good thing that the heart be estabi-
Gal. 5.4. lished with grace, not with meats,
Heb. 8.1. which have not profited them that
Rev. 4.4. have been occupied therein.
Luke 2.28. 10 We have *k* an altar, whereof
Gen. 10. they have no right to eat, *l* which
Rom. 5.5. serve the tabernacle.
Heb. 2. 11 For the *m* bodies of those beasts,
John 10.15. whose blood is brought into the san-
Lev. 16.11. ctuary by the high priest for sin, are
Mat. 27.11. burnt without the camp.
John 19.17. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he
might sanctifie the *n* people with

¶ *The general epistle of* JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We must rejoyce under the cross.

Lev. 26.33. JAmes a servant of God, and of
Pet. 1.1. the Lord Jesus Christ, to the
Rom. 8.18. twelve tribes which are *a* scat-
Rom 5.3. tered abroad, greeting.
Luke 21.19 2 My brethren, *b* count it all
Ephe. 4.13. joy when ye fall into divers
Mat. 19.20 temptations,
3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of
your faith worketh *c* patience.
4 But let patience have *her* perfect
work, that ye may be perfect and
entire, *d* wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lack wisdom, let
him ask of God, that giveth to all
men *e* liberally, and upbraideth not:
and it shall be given him.
6 But let him ask in faith, nothing
f wavering: for he that wavereth, is
like a wave of the sea, driven with
the wind, and tossed.
7 For let not that man think that
he shall *g* receive any thing of the
Lord.
8 *h* A double minded man *is* un-
stable in all his ways.
9 Let the brother of low degree
rejoyce in that he is *i* exalted:
10 But the rich, in that he *k* is
made low: because as the flower of
the grass he shall pass away.

o Phil. 2.17. Acts 7.58.
p Heb. 11.10
q 1 Pet. 2. 5. Hos. 14.3.
r Mat. 25.40 Luke 17.10
s 1 Thes. 5.12. Gal. 1.8. Mat. 16. 6, 12.
t Rom. 15.30.
u Phil. 2.24. Philem. v. 22.
x Rom 15. 33 y John 10.11.
1 Pet. 5.4. Isai. 63.11
z 2 Thes 2.17.
a Phil. 2.13.
b 2 Ti. 4.3. Psalm. 141.5
c 1 Ti. 6.12.
d Acts 28.30
e 1 Ki. 3 13. Ephes. 3.20.
f Rom. 5 20.
g John 11.40
h 1 Ki. 18.21. Hos. 10.2.
i John 1.12.
k Prov 30.2.

l *Jona* 4.8. *Prov.* 23.5. m *Isa.* 94.22 *Job* 5.17. n *Rom* 8.18. *and* 6 23. o *Psal* 5.5. *Jac.* 6 5.12 p *Rom* 1,27. 1 *King* 21.4. q *Psal.* 7.14. *Mat.* 12.35. *Ezech.* 18.4. r *Hebr* 12. 13 f *Rom.* 11.36 1 *Cor.* 4.7. t *Mal.* 3.6. *Psalm.* 102. 26,27 u *Rom* 9 11. *Mat.* 11.26. x *Prov* 8.34. *and* 17. 27 y *Jam* 3.6. *Gen.* 4.6,8. z 1 *Th.* 2.13. a *John* 13.17. b *Gal.* 3.1. c *Hebr* 2.1. d *John* 8.36. e *John* 8.31. f 2 *Tim* 3.5.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the *l* rich man fade away in his ways.

12 *m* Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall *n* receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither *o* tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, *p* when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath *q* conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not *r* erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is *s* from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no *t* variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own *u* will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be *x* swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man *y* worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and *z* receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye *a* doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man, beholding his natural face *b* in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, *c* and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of *d* liberty, and *e* continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you *f* seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself g unspotted from the world.

g *Jude* v.23.

CHAP. II.

Regard not the rich, nor despise the poor.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* a of glory, with *b* respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly, a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, & say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God *c* chosen the *d* poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not *e* rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they *f* blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, *g* Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have *h* respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is *i* guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now, if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So *k* speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath *l* shewed no mercy: and mercy rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have *m* no works? can faith save him?

15 If a *n* brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you *o* say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are *p* needful to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is *q* dead being alone.

18 Yea,

A Heb. 1.3. Philip. 2.9. b *Jude* v.16. *Prov.* 18.5. c *Ephe* 1.4. d 1 *Cor* 1.27. *Mat.* 11.25. e 1 *Ti.* 6.9. *Prov.* 10.9. f *Rom.* 2.24. 1 *Tim.* 6.1. g *Lev.* 19.18. *Rom.* 13.9. h *Deu* 1.17. i *Deu.* 27.26 *Gal.* 3.10. k *Jam.* 1.27. *Mat.* 23.3. l *Luke* 16.24 *Mat.* 18.35. *and* 25.41 m *Gal* 5 6. *Hebr.* 6.9. n *Heb.* 11.37 1 *Cor.* 4.11. o *Prov* 25.14. 1 *John* 3.8. p *Mat* 10.41. *Gal.* 6.7. q 1 *Cor* 13.3.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, & I have works: *r* shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee *s* my faith by my works.

19 Thou *t* believest that there is one God, thou doest well: the *u* devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, *x* O vain man that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father *y* justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how *z* faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him *a* for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, & not *b* by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the *c* messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith *d* without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 The tongue must be bridled.

MY brethren, be not many *a* masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things *b* we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put *c* bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold, also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are *d* they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and *e* boasteth great things: behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a *f* fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it *g* defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on *h* fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde:

8 But the tongue can *i* no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, *k* full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made *l* after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren these things *m* ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same † place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is *n* a wise man and endued with knowledg amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your *o* hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is p* earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is *q* from above, is first pure, *r* then peaceable, gentle, & easie to be entreated, full of mercy and *s* good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the *t* fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

Against covetousness, and intemperance.

FROM whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your lusts, that *a* war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and *b* have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight, and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye *c* ask amiss, that you may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the *d* friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the *e* scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth *f* more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 *g* Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 *h* Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your *i* hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and *k* mourn, and

l Pſal. 10. 17 Mat. 18.4. m Tit. 3.2. n Mat. 7.1. Rom. 14.4 o Iſa. 32. 22. Jam. 3.1 p Prov 27.1. Luke 12 18. Iſai. 46.12 q Prov 27.1. Luke 12.20 r Rom 1.10. f 1 Sam 2.3. t Luke 12.47

weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, & your joy to heavineſs.

10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall *l* lift you up.

11 Speak *m* not evil one of another (brethren) he that ſpeaketh evil of his brother, and *n* judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is *o* one law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy: who art thou that judgeſt another?

13 Go to now, ye that ſay, *p* To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and ſell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the *q* morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, *r* If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye *ſ* rejoyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good and doth it not, to *t* him it is ſin.

CHAP. V.

Of wicked rich men.

a Rev. 18.19 Amos 6.7. b Mat 6.20. Rom. 11.2. c Rom 2.5. Luke 12.19. d Job 31.38. Lev. 19.13. e Rev. 18.7. f Pſal. 10.14 Iſai. 53.7. g 2 The 1.5,6.

GO to now ye rich men, *a* weep, and howl for your miſeries that ſhall come upon you.

2 Your riches are *b* corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and ſilver is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſs againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye have *c* heaped treaſure together for the laſt days.

4 Behold, the *d* hire of the laborers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of ſabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, and been *e* wanton: ye have nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the juſt, *and* he doth *f* not reſiſt you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, *g* unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husband man waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the coming of the *b* Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the *i* judge ſtandeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the *k* prophets, who have ſpoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we *l* count them happy, which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeen *m* the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But *n* above all things, my brethren, ſwear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him *o* pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalms.

14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, & let them *p* pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the *q* prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up: and if he have *r* committed ſins, they ſhall be forgiven him.

16 Confeſs your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous *ſ* man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like *t* paſſions as we are, and he *u* prayed earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three years and ſix moneths.

18 And he prayed *x* again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any *y* of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the error of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall *z* hide a multitude of ſins.

h Phil 4.5. 2 Pet. 3.8,9 i John 5.22. Acts 10.42 k Mat 5.12. Hebr. 11.32. l 1 Cor 2.14. Iſai. 5.2. m Job 1.21. and 42.10 n Exod 20. 7 Mat. 5.33. o Job 16 12 Pſalm 77.8. p 2 Kin 4.10. Phil. 2.27. q Jam 5.15. Mark 6.5. r 1 Cor 11.30 2 Chron 30. 20 ſ Exod 32.10 t 1 Kin 17.1 and 19.4 u Rom 8.26. Luke 11.8. x 1 Kin 18.42 y Mat 18.15 z Pſal 32.1.

The firſt Epiſtle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He bleſſeth God for his ſpiritual graces.

a Jam. 1.1. 1 Pet. 2.11.

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers *a* ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge *b* of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Jeſus Chriſt: Grace unto you, and peace be *c* multiplied.

b Rom 8.29. c Mat 13.23 Col. 1.10.

3 Bleſſed

d Tit. 3.5. Ephe. 2.8,10 e 1 Cor 15.53. Rev. 21.27. f John 10.28 2 Tim. 4.19. g 1 Ti. 6 15. Luke 19.12. h Acts 20.24. and 21.13 i Phil. 3.9. k Act. 3.21 l Heb. 11.1. m Ro. 5.3,4. n Rom 6. 21 o Dan 9.24. p Mat 13.11 q Gen. 49.10 r Luk. 24.26 s ver 10. t Joel 2.28. u Eph. 3.10. x Luk. 12.35 y Eph. 1.6,7. z Rom 12.2, Gen. 7.1. Eph. 4.22. a 2 Pet 3 11. 1 The. 5.23. Mat. 3 15. b Lev 11 44. and 19.2.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his *d* abundant mercy hath begotten us again into a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance *e* incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you;

5 Who are *f* kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the *g* last time

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (*h* if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might *i* be found unto praise, and honor, and glory, at the *k* appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having *l* not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye *m* rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the *n* end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation the *o* prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto *p* you;

11 Searching what, or *q* what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the *r* glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was *s* revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the *t* holy Ghost sent down from heaven: *u* which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore *x* gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the *y* grace that is to be brought unto you, as the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, *z* not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy *a* in all manner of conversation:

16 Because it is *b* written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work; pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your *c* vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers.

19 But with the *d* precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verily *e* fore ordained before the foundation of the world, but was *f* manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by *g* him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing you have *h* purified your souls in obeying the truth through the spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren; *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being *i* born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the *k* word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the *l* glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord *m* endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth obedience to Magistrates.

WHerefore laying *a* aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speakings:

2 As new-born babes *b* desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye have *c* tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom *d* coming *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God *and* precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones are *e* built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained *f* in the scripture, Behold, I lay in *g* Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious; and he that *h* believeth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the *i* builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, & *k* rock of offence, *even to them*, which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were *l* appointed.

9 But ye are *m* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a

c Rom 1 22. Mat. 15. 2. d Act. 20.28. Eph. 1.7. e Act. 10.42 f 1 Ti. 3. 16. Gal. 4.4. g John 14.6. h Tit. 3 5,6. 1 John 3 6, k Jam 1.18. Luk. 8 5. l Psal. 39 5. Jam. 1 10. m Job 3.6. Jam. 1.21.

a Jam. 1 21. b John 6 27. c John 10 4. d John 6.35. e Mat. 16.18 f Isa. 28.16, g Mat 1.21. h John 1.12. 1 Psal. 118. 22. k Rom 11.33 1 Cor. 1.23. l Act. 13 47 m Exo 19 5. Mal. 3 16. Tit. 2. 14

u Mat 5.16. Song 5,16. O Hos. 2.2. Rom. 9.25. p Heb. 11.13. q Jam. 4.1. Rom. 7.23. Gal. 5.17. q Col. 4.5. r Acts 5.29. s Eccl. 5.8. t Job 29.17 Rom. 13.3. u 1 Co. 7.22. Mat. 17.26. x Heb. 10.25 and 13.1. y Pet. 4.9. y Ephe 6.5. Tit. 2.9. z Gen. 39.20. 2 Tim. 1.12. a Prov 26.3. b Mat 10.38. c 1 Joh 2.6. d Isai. 53.9. e Mat 27.39 f Hebr 9.28. g Luk. 1.74. h Isai. 53.6. i John 10.11 Hcb. 13.20.

peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the *n* praises of him, who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

10 Which in time past were not *o* a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and *p* pilgrims, abstain from *q* fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest *q* among the Gentiles, that whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man, *r* for the Lords sake, whether it be to *s* king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of *t* evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As *u* free, not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as *x* the servants of God.

17 Honor all men. Love the *x* brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

18 Servants, be *y* subject to your masters, with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for *z* conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be *a* buffetted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye *b* called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that we should *c* follow his steps.

22 Who did no *d* sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was *e* reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self *f* bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being *g* dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as *h* sheep going astray, but are now returned unto *y* *i* Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

Wives and husbands duties.

LIkewise, ye wives, be *a* in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the *b* conversation of the wives:

2 While they *c* behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose *d* adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the *e* hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the *f* sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in g the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him *h* lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye *i* do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to *k* knowledge, giving honor unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being *l* heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of *m* one minde, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

9 *n* Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak *o* no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him *p* seek peace, & ensue it.

12 For the *q* eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And *r* who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy *are ye*: and be not *s* afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

15 But *t* sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready always to give an answer *u* to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas *x* they speak evil of you, as of

a Gen. 3.16. Ephes. 5.22. b Mat 5.16. c 1 Sa. 18.9. Mark 3.2. d 1 Ti. 2.9. Zeph. 1.8. e 2 Cor 4.16. Rom. 7.22. f 1 Sa. 16.7. g Deut 4.32. and 32.7. h Gen. 18.12. i Tit. 1.16. Mat. 23.3. k 1 Sa. 25.17. Pfal. 101.2 l Gal. 3.28. Rom. 6.23. m Ro. 15.5. n Mat 5.44. Rom. 12.20 o Rev 14.5. Pfal. 32.2. p Pfal 34.12 q Pfal. 34.15 r Prov 16.7. f Isai. 8.12. t Rom 4.20. u Mat 7.6. x 1 Sa, 22.8. and 24.16

y 1 Pet 4.6. of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

Rom. 2.7,8. 2 Rom 5.6. 2 Cor. 5.21. a v. 18 2 Per. 2.5. Gen. 6.3. b Gen. 6.3. Mat. 24.38. c Gen. 7.1. 2 Pet. 2.5,7. d Ephe 5.26. Tit. 3.5. e Acts 3.21. Ephe. 1.20.

17 For it is better, if the y will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the z juſt for the unjuſt: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the fleſh, but quickned by the Spirit:

19 *a* By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon;

20 Which ſometime were *b* diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing: wherein *c* few, that is, eight ſouls, were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſm, doth alſo now *d* ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into *e* heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth to ceaſe from ſin.

a Ephe 6.11. b Rom 6.3,4. Gal. 2.20. c Ephe 4.17. Rom. 13.12. d Rom 6.21. Prov. 5.11. e Iſai. 8.18. f Eccl. 12.14 g 1 Pet 3.19. h 1 Co. 11. 31,32. i 2 Pet. 3.6,7. k 1 Cor 13.13 l Prov. 10.12 m 2 Co 9.7. 1 Sam. 25.11.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, *a* arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath *b* ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he *c* no longer ſhould live the reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the *d* time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſs, luſts, exceſs of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it *e* ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſs of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall *f* give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel *g* preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be *h* judged, according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the *i* end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And *k* above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ſhall *l* cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without *m* grudging.

n Acts 8.4. 1 Cor. 4.7. o 1 Co. 14.31. 2 Cor. 2.14. p Ezra 2.69. Mat. 6.13. q Job 3.25. John 16.33. r 1 Pet. 1.7. Pſalm. 66.10 s Rom 8.17. 2 Cor. 1.5. t Dan. 7.14. u Phil. 1.28. x John 21.19. y Luke 23.31. a 1 Pet 3.14. 2 Tim. 1.12. b 1 Ai. 10.11 c Luke 23.31. d Mat 7.14. e 2 Ti. 1.12.

10 As *n* every man hath received the gift, even ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If o any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the *p* ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt; to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it *q* not ſtrange concerning the *r* fiery trial, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers *ſ* of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy are ye; for the ſpirit of *t* glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on *u* their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is *x* glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thief, or as y an evil doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man ſuffer *a* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the *b* time is come that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin *c* at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous *d* ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly, and ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, *e* commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

The elders exhorted to teach

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and *a* a witneſs of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo *b* a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 *c* Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the overſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for *d* filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being *e* Lords over Gods heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall *f* appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your

selves unto the elder; yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity: peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ *The second epistle general of* PETER.

CHAP. I

He exhorts them to constancy in the faith.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained *a* like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Savior Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the *b* knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his *c* divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the *d* divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And *e* besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to *f* knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to *g* godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you *h* and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in *i* knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, *i* is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election *k* sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting *l* kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be *m* negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think *n* it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that *o* shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath *p* shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavor that you may be able after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance:

16 For we have not followed *q* cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the *r* power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he *s* received from God the Father, honor, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, *t* This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the *u* holy mount.

19 We have also *x* a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 *z* Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the *a* will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He foretelleth them of false teachers.

a 1 Ki. 18.19. Jer. 14.14.
b Acts 20.30. Jude v.4.
c Rev. 13.3. and 17.2.
d Rom. 16.17. Ezech. 13.19.
e Rev. 18.13. Luke 20.47
f Jude v.6. 1 Tim. 3.6.
g Gen. 7.13. 1 Pet. 3.20.
h Jude v.7. 1 Cor. 10.6. i Gen. 19.6. Ezech. 9.4.5.
k Gen. 13.10
l 1 Cor. 10.13.
m Job 21.30. Prov. 16.4.
n Luke 19.14.
o Jude v.9
p Jer 10.21
q Mat 22.29
r Rev. 19.20
s Deut 32.5.
t Mat. 5.28. u 2 Ti. 3.6. Eph 4.14.

BUt a there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers b among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And c many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through d covetousness shall they with feigned words make e merchandize of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that f sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but g saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them h an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And i delivered just Lot, vexed with the k filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man l dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of l temptations, and to m reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, & n despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas o angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as p natural brute beasts, made to be taken & destroyed, speak evil of the things that they q understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 And shall receive the r reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: s spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own decevings, while they feast with you:

14 Having t eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; u beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the x way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice forbad the madness of the y prophet.

17 These are wells z without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak a great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean b escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they c promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption; for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the d knowledge of the Lord & Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome; the latter end is worse with them then e beginning.

21 For it had been e better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true f proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

x Jude v.11. Num. 22.5. and 24.15.
y Josh. 13.22. Num. 23.23. John 11.14.
z Jude v 12. Jer. 3.13
a Jude v 16. Rev. 13.6.
b Mat 24.24
1 John 2.18.
c 1 Pet. 2.16. Rom. 6.18. John 8.34.
d Mat. 13. 19,20 John 12.42
e Mat 26.24. and 12.45.
f Prov 26.11 Mat. 12.44.

CHAP. III.

Christs coming to judgement

a 1 Pet 1.13. Mat. 26. 40,43
b Dan 2.44.
c Jude v.18. Isai. 5.19. d Acts 1.11. Dan. 7.14.
e Psal. 28.5. f Psal. 33.6.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I a stir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of b the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Savior:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days c scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the d promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they e willingly are ignorant of, that by the f word of

g *Gen.* 7.22. 1 *Pet.* 3 20. God the heavens were of old, and the earth ſtanding out of the water, and in the water.

h *Pſal* 50.3. 6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, g periſhed.

2 *Thef* 1.8. *Gen.* 8.21. 7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, *b* reſerved unto fire againſt the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

i *Pſal.* 90.4. *Rev.* 20. 2. 4,5. 8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that *i* one day is with the Lord as a thouſand years, and a thouſand years as one day.

k *Mat* 24 48, 9 The Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe (*k* as ſome men count

l *Rom.* 2.4. *Mat.* 9.13. ſlackneſs) but is long-ſuffering to us-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come *l* to repentance.

m *Pſa* 102. 26. *Rom.* 8.19. n v. 7. 1 *Tim.* 6.19. o *Luke* 12.43. *Tit.* 2.13. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens ſhall *m* paſs away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat, the earth alſo and the works that are therein, ſhall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be *n* diſſolved, what manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy converſation and godlineſs,

12 *o* Looking for, and haſting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, ſhall be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat?

p *Rev.* 21.1. *Hebr.* 2.5. q *Mat* 25.10. *and* 24.46 r *Gal.* 2.11. ſ *Hebr* 6.2. *and* 10. 26,37. t 2 *Ti.* 4.1. *Rom.* 8.22. u *Mat* 13.52. *and* 11.25 x 1 *Joh* 4.1. *Prov.* 2,10, y *Eph.* 4.13. *Mat.* 13.23. 2 *Pet.* 1 5,10

13 Nevertheleſs we, according to his promiſe, look for *p* new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſs.

14 Wherefore (beloved) ſeeing that ye look for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be *q* found of him in peace, without ſpot and blameleſs.

15 And account that the long-ſuffering of our Lord is ſalvation, even as our *r* beloved brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdom given unto him, hath *ſ* written unto you.

16 As alſo in all his epiſtles, ſpeaking in them *t* of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be underſtood, which they that are unlearned *u* and unſtable wreſt, as they do alſo the other ſcriptures, unto their own deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, ſeeing ye know theſe things before, *x* beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own ſtedfaſtneſs.

18 But *y* grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jeſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ *The firſt epiſtle general of* JOHN.

CHAP. I.

An exhortation to holineſs of life.

a *John* 1.1. *Prov.* 8.22. b *John* 1.4. *and* 14.6. c 1 *Ti.* 3.16. *John* 1 14. d *Rom* 10.14 2 *Cor.* 4.4. e *Mat* 28.20. f *John* 17.21. g *John* 15.11 h *Jam* 1.17. 2 *Cor.* 6.14. k 1 *Joh* 2.6.

THat which was from the *a* beginning, which we have heard, which we have ſeen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of *b* life:

2 (For the life was *c* manifeſted; and we have ſeen it, and bear witneſs, and *d* ſhew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted unto us)

3 *e* That which we have ſeen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye alſo may have *f* fellowſhip with us; and truly our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we unto you, that your *g* joy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is *b* light, and in him is no darkneſs at all.

6 If we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in *i* darkneſs, we lie and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light *k* as he is in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Jeſus Chriſt his Son cleanſeth us from all ſin.

l *John.* 8 46. *Prov.* 20.9. m *Pro.* 28 13. *Iſai.* 53.7. n 1 *Joh* 5.10. *Rom.* 3.10, 23.

8 If we ſay that we have *l* no ſin, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we *m* confeſs our ſins, he is faithful and juſt to forgive us our ſins, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſs.

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him *n* a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

Chriſt our advocate.

a *Tit.* 2.11. b *Rom* 8 34. *Hebr.* 9.24. c *Rom* 3.25. *Hebr.* 10. 14 d *Heb.* 5.9. e *Pſalm.* 119.6.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye *a* ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have *b* an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous.

2 And he is the *c* propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours only, but alſo for the ſins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we *d* keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in

e 1 Joh 4.12. 1 Cor. 13.9. John 15.5.
in him verily is the love of God *e* perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

f 1 Cor 11.1. Phil. 2.5. g Lev. 19.17 John 15.12. Rom. 12.10
6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, *f* even as he walked.
7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the *g* beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

h John 15.34. Jer. 31.33. 1 John. 3.15. Lev. 19.17
8 Again, *h* a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you, because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.
9 He that saith he is in the light, and *i* hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

k 1 John. 3.15. Lev. 19.17
10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none *k* occasion of stumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother, is in *l* darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

l Rom 14.9. Psalm. 119. 165. Gen. 13.7. 1 John 2.3, 5. Mat. 4.12. n 1 Cor 14.20. John 17.3. o Eph. 6.13 p Mat 13.23. 1 Cor. 9.22. q Mat 13.19. John 8.31. r Jam. 4.4. s 1 Tim. 6.10. s Rom. 13.14. Eccl. 5.11. t 1 Cor. 7.31. u 2 Th 2.3. x Acts 15.24. and 20.29.
12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you *m* for his names sake.
13 I write unto you, *n* fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you yong men, because you have *o* overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, *p* little children, because ye have known the Father.
14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God *q* abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.
15 *r* Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
16 For all that is in the world, the *s* lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
17 And the world *t* passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.
18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that *u* Antichrist shall come, even now there are many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.
19 They went out *x* from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made *y* manifest, that they were not all of us.

1 Cor. 11.19 2 John 10. 1 Cor. 2.15. a Mat. 13.11. 2 Pet. 1.5. b v. 18 2 Thes. 2.3. c John 5.23. and 8.19. d v. 14 John 8.31. e 1 Joh 1.3. John 17.25. f Rom. 6.23. g Mat 7.15. Phil. 3.2. h Rom 8.16. i 1 Joh 4.16. k Luk. 21.36 l John 3.5.
20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know *z* all things.
21 I have not written unto you, because *a* ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.
22 Who is *b* a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.
23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath *c* not the Father, *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*
24 Let that therefore *d* abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue *e* in the Son, and in the Father.
25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even *f* eternal life.
26 These things have I written unto you, *g* concerning them that seduce you.
27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and *h* ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lye: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.
28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall *i* appear, we may have *k* confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteousness, *l* is born of him.

CHAP. III.

Gods love in making us his sons.

a 1 Joh 4.10. Deut. 7.8. b Col. 3.3. John 15. 21, 24. c 1 Cor 2.9. d Rev 3.21. e 2 Pet 3.4 f Psal. 18.23 g 2 Cor 5.21. h John 15.5.
BEhold, *a* what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of God: therefore the world *b* knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
2 Beloved, now are we the Sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we *c* shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him *d* as he is.
3 And every man that hath this hope in him, *e* purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever *f* committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.
5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is *g* no sin.
6 Whosoever *h* abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not

not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man *i* deceive you: he that doth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might *k* destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his *l* seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the *m* devil: whosoever doth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the *n* beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were *o* evil, and his brothers *p* righteous.

13 *q* Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 *r* We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a *s* murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because *t* he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, *u* how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but *x* in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts *y* before him.

20 For if our heart *z* condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart *a* condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we *b* ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, *y* we should believe on the *c* name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, *d* dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

He warneth them of the Catholick faith.

BEloved, *a* believe not every spirit, but *b* try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that *c* confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ *d* is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have *e* overcome them: because *f* greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore *g* speak they of the world, and the world heareth them

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the *h* spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is *i* of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, *k* knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into *y* world that *l* we might live through him.

10 Herein is love; *m* not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, *n* we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is *o* perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us *p* of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the *q* world.

15 Whosoever shall *r* confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and believed the love that God hath *s* to us. God is love,

a Pro. 14.15. *b* 1 Th. 5.21. *Act.* 17.11 *c* Mat 10.32. 1 Cor. 10.31 *d* 2 Joh v.3. *Joh.* 1 14. *e* Ecc. 7.26. *f* 1 Pet. 1.5. *Joh.* 10.29 *g* 1 Cor 2.14. *Joh.* 3.31. *h* Isa. 8.20. 1 Tim. 4.2,3. 1 Jam. 1.17. *k* 1 Joh 3.6 *l* John 1.12. *and* 3.16. *m* Ro. 5.10. *Deut.* 7.7.8. *n* Mat 18.32. *o* 1 Joh 2.5. *p* John 1.16. *q* John 3.17. *r* ver. 2. *Psal.* 116. 10. *s* 1 Joh 3.1,2.

t 1 Joh 2.6. 2 Pet. 1.4. Song 2.16.

love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement, because as he is, *t* so are we in this world.

u 2 Ti. 1.7. Phil. 2.12.

18 There is no *u* fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

x v 10 Luke 7 47. Song 8.7.

19 *x* We love him, because he first loved us.

y 1 Joh 2.4.

20 If any man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is *y* a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

z Mat. 23. 37, 39.

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth *z* God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children.

a 1 Pet 1.3. Ephes. 2.10.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is *a* begotten of him.

b John 13.35. 1 John 3.14.

2 By this *b* we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

c Mat. 11. 30 Rom. 7.22.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are *c* not grievous.

d 1 Pet 5.9. 1 John 4.4.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even *d* our faith.

e v. 4. 1 Cor. 15.10.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that *e* believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

f John 19.34 Mat. 3.16.

6 This is he that came *f* by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

g Mat 3.16. and 28.19.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are *g* one.

h Rom 8.15. John 3.5.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the *h* Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.

¶ *The second epistle of* JOHN.

An exhortation to perseverance in love.

a Rom 13.7. Prov. 31.31

THE Elder unto the elect *a* Lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also

b Phil. 1.6. John 10.28

all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which *b* dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

1 John 5.36.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is *i* greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his son.

k John 3.16.

10 He that *k* believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

l John 3.36. Rom. 6.23. m Joh. 1.16. and 6.47. and 17.2. n Eph. 3.17. John 1.12. o 1 Joh 2.23. Acts 4.12. p Jam 4.3. Rom. 8.26. q v. 14 John 14.13. r Hebr 6.4. Mat. 12.31. s Jam. 5.16. Job 42.8. t 1 Sa. 16.1. u Psal 19.13. Jude v. 21. x Rev 13.3. 1 John 2.16. y 1 Ti. 1.15. z Mat 13.11 a 2 Cor 6.17.

11 And this is the record that God hath *l* given to us eternal life: and this life is *m* in his Son.

12 He that hath the *n* Son, hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the *o* Son of God, that ye may know, that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing *p* according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that *q* we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is r* not unto death, he shall *s* ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death; *t* I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin; and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, *u* keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole *x* world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God *y* is come, and hath *z* given us an understanding *y* we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, *a* keep your selves from idols. Amen.

c Heb. 12.14. Zech. 8.19. d 3 Joh v. 3. 1 Thes 2.19. Luke 15.7.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, *c* in truth and love.

4 *d* I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children, walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment

d *John* 13. 35. *Psalm.* 16.3.
e *Tit.* 1.16. *Mat.* 23.3.
f *Mat.* 24.13. *and* 13.21. 1 *Tim.* 1.19. g 2 *Pe.* 2.1.

mandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we *d* love one another.

6 And this is love, that we *e* walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, *f* as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we *f* lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever *g* transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there *h* come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is *i* partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but *k* I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister *l* greet thee. Amen.

h 2 *Ti.* 3.6. *Gal.* 1.8,9. *Prov.* 19.22. *and* 4.14,15. i 1 *Tim* 5.21. k *Rom* 1.10, 11,12. l 3 *Joh* v.14. 1 *Pet.* 5.13.

¶ *The third epistle of* JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for piety.

a 1 *Joh* 3.18. 1 *Tim.* 1 5. b *Rom* 5.1,2. c *Psal.* 51.6. *John* 1.47. d 1 *Cor* 4.15. e *Luke* 12.42 1 *Pet.* 4.10. f *Psal.* 5.4. g *Acts* 8.4. 1 *Cor.* 9.18. h 1 *Cor* 3.9. *Mat.* 9.38.

THE Elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love *a* in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even *b* as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the *c* truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that *d* my children walk in truth

5 Beloved, thou dost *e* faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have *f* born witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his *g* Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be *h* fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the *k* preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will *l* remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and *m* forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, *n* follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath *o* good report of all men, and of the truth it self; yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. *p* Our friends salute thee. *q* Greet the friends by name.

k 2 *Th.* 2.4.6. 2 *Cor.* 1.24. l 2 *Co.* 10 6. m *Mat* 23.13. *John* 9.34. *Prov.* 28.17. n 21. 3.5. *Num.* 16.26 o 1 *Ti.* 3.7. 1 *Sam.* 2.30. *Acts* 10.22. p *Pro.* 17.17 q *Tit.* 3.15. *Jam.* 2.1.

¶ *The general epistle of* JUDE.

He exhorteth to be constant in faith.

a *John* 10.28 *and* 17.12 1 *Pet* 1.5. b *Tit.* 1.3,4. *Gal.* 3.28. c *Phil.* 1.27. d 2 *Pet* 2.1.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and *a* preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the *b* common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly *c* contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men *d* crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this *e* condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward *f* destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their *g* first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto

e *Rom* 1.24. 2 *Thes.* 2.10. *Rev.* 13 11. f 1 *Cor* 10. 5,10. *Num.* 14 29 g *Gen.* 1.31. *John* 8.44.

h Rom 1.27. i 1 Cor. 10. 6,11. 2 Pet. 2.6. k Jer. 23. 28, 32 Rev. 2. 6,14. l Deut 34.6. Zech. 3 2. m Ro. 1.21. 2 Pet. 2.9. Rev. 22.15. n 1 Joh 3.12. Jer. 5.8. o Ezec 34 2. Isai. 56. 10 p Ephe 2.1. 1 Tim. 5.6. q Isai. 57.20. r Rev. 1.7. 2 The. 1.8.

unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after *h* strange flesh, are set forth for an *i* example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Like wise also these filthy *k* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed *l* about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know *m* naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them; for they have gone in the way of *n* Kain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, *o* feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, *p* twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, *q* foaming out their own shame; wandring stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord *r* cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great *t* swelling *words*, having mens persons in admiration, because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of *u* the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should be *x* mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who *y* separate themselves, sensual, having not the spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, *z* building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the *a* mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a *b* difference.

23 And *c* others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to *d* present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, *e* dominion and power, both now & ever. Amen.

s Mat. 12,36. Acts 9.4. t Psal. 73. 9,11. Tit. 1.10. u 1 Ti. 4.1. 2 Tim. 3.1. x 2 Pet 3.3. Gen. 21 9. y Heb. 10.25 z 1 Pet 2.5. a Mat. 25 34. 2 Tim. 1.17. b Ezec 34.17. 1 Cor. 9.20. c 1 Ti. 1.20. 1 Cor. 5. 3,4. d 1 Joh 2,28. Luke 21.36. e Dan 7.14

¶ *The* REVELATION *of* S. JOHN *the Divine.*

CHAP. I.

John's revelation. 7 Christs coming.

a Psal. 119. 125. Dan. 12. 10 b 2 Pet 1.19. Mat. 28.13. c Acts 8.28. Prov. 8 34. d 2 Th. 2.3. 2 Tim. 3. 1,2. e Jam. 1.17. Exod. 3.14.

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his *a* servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he *b* saw.

3 Blessed is he that *c* readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the *d* time is at hand.

4 John to the seven Churches in Asia: Grace be unto you and peace, from *e* him, which is, and which was, and which is to come; & from the seven spirits which are before his throne.

5 And from Jesus Christ *who is* the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the *f* prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and *g* washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us *h* kings and priests unto God and his Father, to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, *i* he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen.

8 I am *k* Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and *l* companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called

f 1 Ti. 6,15. Rev. 11.15. g Heb. 9.14. 1 Pet. 1.18. h Rev. 5.10. Dan. 7.27. i Psal. 50.3. k Rom 11.36. Isai. 41.4. l Heb. 10.34 2 Pet. 1.11. 1 Thes. 1.3

led Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the *m* spirit on the Lords day, and I heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, *n* write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I *o* turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven *p* golden candlesticks.

13 And in the *q* midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs *r* were white like wool, as white as snow: and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto *s* fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace: & his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven *t* stars: and out of his *u* mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his *x* right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that *y* liveth, and was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen. and have the *z* keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which *a* are, and the things which *b* shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, *c* are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is to be written to the angels of the Churches of Ephesus, &c.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, these things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who *a* walketh in the midst of *y* seven golden candlesticks.

2 I know thy works, and thy labor, and thy patience, and how thou canst *b* not bear them which are evil: and thou hast *c* tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast labored, and hast not *d* fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast *e* left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and *f* do thy first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will *g* remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the *h* Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to *i* eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church of *k* Smyrna, write, These things saith the first, and the last, which was dead and is alive:

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty; but thou art *l* rich, and I *know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *m* some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the *n* second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, Write, these things saith he, who hath the *o* sharp sword with two edges.

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans *p* seat is: and thou *q* holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who *was* slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast *r* there them that hold the doctrine of *s* Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou *t* also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the *u* sword of my mouth

17 He

m Eze 3.12. Acts 10.12 n Dan 12.4. Rom. 15.4. o Exo. 3.3. Psalm. 111 2. p Zec. 4.2. Mat. 5.14. q Mat 18.20. Dan. 10.5. r Dan. 7.9. Isai. 9.6. s Psal. 45.3,5 and 2.9. t v. 20 Mat. 5.15, u 2 Th. 2.8. x Dan 10.10. y Heb. 8.25. z Mat 10 28. a Rev. 2.& 3. chap. b Rev. 4. to the end c Gen. 41.27. Dan. 2.38.

a Rev. 1.12. Lev. 26.12 b John 2.15. 17. Gal. 2.14. c 1 Joh 4. 1.

d Gal 6.9. 2 Thes. 3.13. e Gal. 5 7. 2 Tim. 1.15. and 4.10. Jer. 2.2. f Mat. 23.3. g Mat. 21.43. Jer. 7. 3,12. h Acts 6.5. i Tim. 1.19. 1 John 2.19. i Luke 22.30. Rev. 2.2. Rom. 8.21. Acts 3 19. Luke 23.43. k Pro. 31.29 l Jam. 2.5 Luke 12.21. m Job 19.10. Jam. 1.12. n Rev. 20.6. 2 Thes. 1.9. o Rev. 1.16. p Rev. 13.2. v. 10. q Heb. 10.23. r Ezec 44 7. Jer. 15. 19 s Num 25.1. t 1 Cor 5.6. u Rev. 1.16.

x *Isai.* 65.15. *Rom.* 8.15. *Cor.* 2.9. y *Rev* 1.14. *Prov.* 15.3. *Mat.* 13.23. *Psalm.* 92.13. a 1 *Cor* 5.1,2. 1 *Tim.* 5.22. b *Rev.* 17.1. 1 *King* 16,31. c 2 *Pet* 3.9. *Rom.* 2.4,5. 1 *Pet.* 3.20. d *Psal* 41 *vers* 20.21. e 2 *Sa,* 12.14 *Psalm.* 9 16. f *Rev.* 3.4. *Gen.* 7.1. g 2 *Cor* 11.13. 2 *Thess.* 2.9,10 h *Psal* 45.16. *and* 149.5 i *Psal.* 72. 8,9. *and* 2.9. k *Rev* 22.16.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the ſpirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone *x* a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, Write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his *y* eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſs.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice and faith, and thy patience, and thy works: and the *z* laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou *a* ſuffereſt that woman *b* Jezebel, which calleth her ſelf a propheteſs, to teach, and to ſeduce my ſervants, to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her *c* ſpace to repent of her fornication, & ſhe repented not

22 Behold, I will caſt her into *d* a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her *e* children with death; and all the churches ſhall know that I am he which ſearcheth the reins and heart: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you, I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have *f* not known the *g* depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give *h* power over the nations:

27 (And he ſhall *i* rule them with a rod of iron; as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the *k* morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the ſpirit ſaith unto the churches

CHAP. III.

1 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved,* 10 *of Philadelphia approved.*

a *John* 15.26 *and* 16.14 b 2 *Ti.* 3.5.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, Write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the *a* ſeven ſpirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars; I know thy works, that thou haſt *b* a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not *c* found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt *d* received, and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou haſt a *e* few names, even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that *f* overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſs his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the ſpirit ſaith unto the churches

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the *g* key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: Behold I have ſet before thee an open door, and no man can *h* ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, (which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and *i* worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept *k* the word of my patience, I alſo will *l* keep thee from the hour of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that faſt which *m* thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make *n* a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him o* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the *p* Amen, the faithful and true witneſs, the *q* beginning of the creation of God:

c *Song* 5.1. *Isai.* 5.2. *Gen.* 17,1. d *Heb.* 13.17. *Col.* 2.5. *and* 4.17. e *Acts* 1.15. *Gen.* 7.1. *Mat.* 7.13. *Joh.* 6. 66,67 f *Rev.* 12.11. 2 *Tim.* 4.7. *Rom.* 8.37. 1 *Cor.* 9.27. g *Isai.* 22.22. 1 *Cor.* 16.9. h *Mat* 16. 18 2 *Cor.* 10.4. *Isai.* 55.10. 1 *Rev.* 4. 10. *Isai.* 60.14 k *Rom* 15.4. *Hebr.* 10.36. l *Psal.* 91.1. *Mat.* 27.45. m 1 *Ti* 1.19. 2 *John* v.8. n 1 *Ki.* 7.15. o *Phil.* 2.9. p 1 *Cor* 1.19. q *John* 1.3. *Col.* 1. 15,16.

1 1 Ki. 18.21. 2 King 17.33. Zeph. 1.5. t Leo. 18.27. Amos 6.8. u Luke 18.11. Prov. 13.7. x Isai. 29.8. Jude v.8. y Mat 13 44 Rev. 19.8. z Hebr 12.5. a Song 5.2. b Mat 19.28 c Phil. 2.6.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither *f* cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
16 So then because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot: I *t* will spue thee out of my mouth.
17 Because thou *u* sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and *x* knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.
18 I counsel thee to *y* buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.
19 As many as *z* I love I rebuke & chasten: be zealous therefore, & repent.
20 Behold, I stand at the door, and *a* knock: if any man hear my voice, & open the door, I will come in to him, & will sup with him, & he with me.
21 To him that overcometh, will *b* I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am *c* set down with my Father in his throne.
22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith unto *ỹ* churches.

CHAP. IV.

The elders about the throne worship God.

a Ezec 1.11. Mat. 16.17 and 11.27. b Exo. 24.18. Rev. 17.1. and 21.10. c Isai. 6.1. Ezech. 1.4. d Gen. 9.12. Jer. 33.20. e 1 Cor 6.2. Rev. 3.21. f Acts 2.3. Ephes. 1.18. g Eph. 4.11. Ezech. 1.5.

After this I looked, and behold, *a* a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, *b* Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.
2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, *c* a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sate on the throne.
3 And he that sate, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine-stone: and there was *d* a rain-bowe round about *ỹ* throne, in sight like unto an emerald.
4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty *e* elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven *f* lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.
6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were *g* four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.
7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, & the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.
8 And the four beasts had each of them *h* six wings about him, and they were full of eyes *i* within; and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.
9 And when those beasts *k* give glory and honor, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,
10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and *l* cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honor, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy *m* pleasure they are and were created.

h Isai. 6.2. 1 Pet. 5.2. i v.6. 1 Tim. 4.16. Mat. 13.52. k Psal. 29.1. and 107. 32. l John 3.30. 2 Sam. 6.21. m Ro. 11.36. Prov. 16.4.

CHAP. V.

The Book with seven seals.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a book written within, and on the back side, sealed with seven *a* seals.
2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, *b* Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
3 And *c* no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.
4 And I *d* wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.
5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath *e* prevailed to open the book and to loose the seven seals thereof.
6 And I beheld, and lo, in *f* the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain: having *g* seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.
7 And he came and *h* took the book out of the right hand of him that sate upon the throne.
8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the *i* prayers of saints.
9 And they sung *k* a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for

a Mat 11.27. 1 Cor. 2.10. Dan. 12.4. Gen. 41.12. Jer. 49 19 c Isai. 41.28. John 1.18. d Judg 14.17 Jer. 31.9. e John 5.20. Phil. 2.8,9. f Rev. 4.6. John 1.29. g Mat. 28.18. Isai. 11.2. h Rev 6.1. John 1.18. i Rev. 8.5. Hebr. 9.4. k Isai. 42.10.

for thou wast slain, and hast *l* redeemed us to God by thy blood, and out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall *m* reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many *n* angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, worthy is the Lamb that was slain, *o* to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing.

13 And *p* every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, & under the earth, & such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honor, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts *q* said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of the seals in order.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of *a* thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come, & see.

2 And I saw, and behold, *b* a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, *c* Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was *d* given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: & there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a *e* black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a *f* peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, & see thou *g* hurt not the oyl, and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, *h* a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the *i* altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they *k* cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not *l* judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be *m* killed as they were, should be *n* fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great *o* earth-quake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the *p* stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were *q* moved out of their places.

15 And the *r* kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, & the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves, in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, *s* Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

17 For the *t* great day of his wrath is come, and *u* who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 The servants of God sealed.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four *a* winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another *b* angel ascending from the east, having *c* the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither

e Gal. 6.16. and 3.28. Acts 2 41,47. and 13.48 Exod. 12. 7,13. Hebr. 11,20. Rom. 11,1,2 f Rev. 14.1. Gen. 15.5. Isai. 49.20 g Rev. 1.10. and 3. 7,10. Dan. 12.3. h Gen. 48.13. 1 King 11.26 Psalm. 78.65 i Rev 11.15. Psalm. 2.8. Dan. 7.14. k Rev. 12.11. 1 Cor. 15.57 Ephes. 2.8,9. l Psal. 34.7. 2 King 6.17. m Eph. 1.6. Mat. 6.13. n Rev 13.7. and 17.6. o 1 Joh 1.7. Rev. 1 5. p Rev 21.22. q Isai. 49.10

ther the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number *e* of them which were sealed: and there were sealed *f* an hundred forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zebulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, *i* a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the *k* lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the *l* elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: *m* blessing, and glory, & wisdom, & thanksgiving, & honor, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, what are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great *n* tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them *o* white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his *p* temple, and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them

16 They shall *q* hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat; r Rev. 5.6.

17 For the Lamb, which is in the *r* midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. Psalm. 23.2. Rev. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

The opening of the seventh seal.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was *a* silence in heaven about ỹ space of half an hour. a Job 29.9. Zech. 2.13.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven *b* trumpets. b Isai. 58.1.

3 And another *c* angel came & stood at the altar, having a golden censer, & there was given unto him much incense, ỹ *d* he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne. Psal. 78.38 1 Pet. 3.20. c Mal 3.1.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, *e* ascended up before God out of the angels hand. Rom. 8.34. Hebr. 13 10

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire off the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were *f* voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. d Ephe 1.6, Mat. 3.17. Ephes. 5.2.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, *g* prepared themselves to sound. e Acts 10.4.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, & they were cast upon ỹ earth & the third part of trees was burnt up, & all green grass was burnt up. Psal. 141.2 f John 12.28 and 11

8 And the second angel sounded, & as it were *h* a great mountain *i* burning w̄ fire was cast into the sea, & the third part of the sea became blood: 41,42, g Mat. 24.25 Jer.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. 15.9. h Isai. 64.1. i 2 Tim 3.13. 2 Thes. 2.11.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell *k* a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters. Psalm 109.

11 And the name of the star is called *l* Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter: 17. k Isai. 14.12. and 34.4.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the *m* sun was smitten, & the third part of the moon and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. l Hebr 12.15. Deut. 29.15. m Isai 13.10 Jer. 15.9.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, Ezec. 32.7.

ven, saying with a loud voice, *n* Wo, wo, wo to the *o* inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

The sounding of the fifth angel.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw *a* a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose *b* a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkned by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke *c* locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should *d* not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have *e* not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should *f* be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men *g* seek death, & shall not find it, & shall desire to die, & death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto *h* horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the *i* faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the *k* hair of women, and their *l* teeth were as the *teeth* of lions.

9 And they had *m* brest-plates as it were brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were *n* stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is *o* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 *p* One wo is ‡ past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter

13 And the sixth angel sounded, & I heard a voice from ŷ four *q* horns of ŷ golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are *r* bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were ‡ loosed, which were prepared for an hour and a day, and a moneth, and year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having brest-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet *t* repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, & idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk.

21 Neither repented they of *u* their murthers, nor of their *x* sorceries, nor of their *y* fornication, nor of their *z* thefts.

CHAP. X.

1 An angel with an open book.

AND I saw another *a* mighty angel come down from heaven clothed with a cloud, & a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his *b* feet as pillars of fire

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, & his left foot on the *c* earth,

3 And cried ŵ a loud voice, as when *d* a lion roareth: & when he had cried seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, *e* Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should *f* be time no longer:

7 But

n Rev 9 12.
o Mat 18.7. v.7.
a 1 Ti. 4.1,2. 2 Thes. 2,3,4. b 2 Ti. 4.2. Rev. 17.2. vers 20.21
c v. 4. Exod. 10.
d Rev 6.6. Mat. 24.24.
e Rev. 7.3,4. Isai. 3,10.
f Psal. 16 14.
g Prov 18.14. Job 3.20.
h Jer. 5.8. i Ephe. 4.14. Mat. 7.15,
k Pro. 6.24. l Mic. 3.5.
m Re. 17.13. n v. 5.
o Psal 88.11.
p Rev 8 13.
‡ that is, in respect of the vision.
2 Thes. 2.8 Rev. 19.20
q Exo. 30.10,
r Isai. 10.5. Jer. 25.9. Gen. 15.16.
‡ that is, The Turks against the Antichristians. Rev. 12.16. 1 Sam. 23.26
f Rev. 13.7. and 17.6.
t Jer. 5.3.
u Rev 13.7.
x Nah 3.4.
y Rev 17.2.
z Luke 20.47. Rev. 18.15.
a Rev. 1.13. Mat. 28.18
b Hebr 1.3.
c Psal. 2.8.
Rev. 11.15. Hebr. 2.5.
d Am. 3.8. Joel 3.16.
e Dan. 12.4. Jer. 32.10
Job 26.14
f Rev. 11.2. and 12.6.

f Dan. 2.44. and 7. 14,27. Hos. 1.11. Jer. 3. 17,18 g Col. 3.16. h Rev. 17.6. Jer. 9.1. Hab. 3.16. i Psal. 119. 103. and 19.10 k Jer. 15 16. l Ezec. 3.1,4.

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the *f* prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book And he said unto me, Take it, and *g* eat it up, and it shall make thy belly *h* bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth *i* sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and *k* eat it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie *l* again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

The prophesie and power of the witnesses.

a Ezec. 40.3. Isai. 8.20. b 2 The 2.3. Rev. 13.3. c Deu. 17.6. Mat. 7.13. d Zec. 4.3,11 Deut. 33.34. e 2 Kin. 1.10. Zech. 2.8 f 1 Kin. 17.1. Mat. 16.19. g Jer. 1.10. h Rev. 13. 1,11. 2 Thes. 2.11. 1 John 2.18. i Rev. 17 9. Acts 9.4.

AND there was given me a *a* reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and *b* 2 *The* them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the *b* Gentiles and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto *c* my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore days clothed in sackcloth,

4 These are the two *d* olive-trees, and the two candlesticks, standing *e* 2 *Kin.* before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, *e* fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to *f* shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with *g* all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the *h* bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, *i* where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their *k* dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, shall *l* rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets *m* tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and *n* great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they *o* ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the *p* same hour was there a great earthquake, and the *q* tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the *r* third cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of *s* our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the *t* four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast *u* taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were *x* angry, & thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to thy saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which *y* destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was *z* opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

k Luk. 23.35. Isai. 13.7. l Judg. 16.25. Esth. 9.22. m 1 Kin. 18.17 and 21.20. n Acts 4.13. Mat. 28.2. o Psal 37.6. Acts 1.9. p Mat 28.2. Rev. 14.7. q Rev 17.12 r Rev. 14.16, 19,20. and 16.1. s Dan. 7.14. Psalm. 72.8. t Rev. 12.4. Ezra 8.15. u Psal. 2. 1,2. Luke 19.14 Rev. 17.14. x Psal. 99.1. 2 Sam. 5.17. Mat. 8 29. y Rev. 17.3. and 16 13. z 2 Ch. 28.24

CHAP. XII.

The dragon persecuteth the woman.

a Col. 2.14. 1 Cor. 7.30, 31.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon *a* under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

2 And

Gal. 19. Gen. 18. Rev. 10. 2 Ti. 10. Mil. 18. 1 Pe. 8. Gen. 1. Gal. 19. Ephes. 17. Mat 13. Rev. 11. John 14.7. Rev 17.12 Rev. 14.16, 19,20. and 16.1. Dan. 7. 14. Psalm. 72.8. Rev. 2.4. Ezra 8.15. Psal. 1,2. Luke 9.14 Rev. 7.14. Psal. 99.1. Sam. 1.17. Mat. 29. Rev. 7.3. nd 6 13. 2 Ch. 8.24

2 And she being *b* with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there apeared another wonder in heaven, & behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, & ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starſ of heaven, and did cast them to the *d* earth: and the dragon *e* stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth *f* a man-child, who was to rule all nations ẅ a rod of iron: & her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman *g* fled into the wilderneſs, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was *h* war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And *i* prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven

9 And the great dragon was cast out, ẏ old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth ẏ whole world: he was cast out into the *k* earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the *l* kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuſer of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they *m* loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye ẏ dwell in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having *n* great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he *p* persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe

14 And to the woman were *q* given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wilderneſs, into her place: where she is *r* nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth *s* water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the *t* earth helped ẏ woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was *u* wroth with the woman, and went to make war with ẏ *x* remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, & have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

The dragon giveth power to the beast.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast *a* rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of *b* blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, & his *c* feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the *d* dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and *e* all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they *f* worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and *g* power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy *h* against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to *i* overcome them: and power was given him over *k* all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose *l* names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall *m* go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like *n* a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth *o* all the power of the first beast before him, and

a Deut 13.1. Num. 16.2. b 2 Th 2.4. Mat. 4.9. c Dan. 7.5. Hab. 1.15. d John 12,31. Hoſ. 8.4. e Rev. 17.8 Dan. 3.7. f 2 The 2.4. Acts 8.9 g Job 1.12. h Dan. 7.25. Pſalm. 12.4. i Rev. 11.7. and 17.6. k 1 Th. 2.10. Pſalm. 109. 17. l Rev. 7.3. Mat. 24.24 m Ma 7.2. Iſai. 33.1. n 2 Cor 11.14 o vers 7 16. Rev. 17.6.

p *Acts* 8.9. *Mat.* 24.24 *2Thes.* 2.9.
causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship ỹ first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

q *Rev.* 19.20. *Gal.* 3.1. r *Dan.* 3.1,6. *Est.* 3.1,2,5 s *v.* 14 *Rev.* 17.2 t *Isai.* 3.3. *Acts* 23.12. u *Rev* 18.11 x *Acts* 9.2. y *Dan* 6.26, 27. 1 *Cor.* 14.20. *and* 2. 14,15. z *The* 2.6,7.
13 And he doth *p* great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,
14 And *q* deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles, which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying, to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make *r* an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.
15 And he had power to give life unto the image *s* of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, *t* and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.
16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive *t* a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
17 And that no man might *u* buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the *x* number of his name.
18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the *y* number of a man, and his number is *z* six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIV.

The fall of Babylon.

a *Psal.* 2.6. *Isai.* 33.20 b *Rev* 4.1. *and* 17.15. *and* 19.6. c *Judg* 12.6. *Rom.* 8.15. d *Rev* 17.2. *Song* 2.3. e *Psal* 32.2. *Song.* 1. 15,16. f *Rom.* 12.11. *and* 15.19. g *Luke* 21,33.
AND I looked, and lo, a lamb stood on the *a* mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.
2 And I heard a voice *b* from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:
3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, & before the four beasts, and the elders: & no man could *c* learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from ỹ earth.
4 These are they which were *d* not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.
5 And in their mouth was found *e* no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.
6 And I saw another angel *f* flie in the midst of heaven, having *g* the everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,
7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the *h* hour of his judgment is come: & worship him that made heaven, and earth, & the sea, and the fountains of waters.
8 And there followed another angel, saying, *i* Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city: because she made all nations drink of the *k* wine of the wrath of her fornication.
9 And the *l* third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,
10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out *m* without mixture, into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with *n* fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:
11 And the *o* smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever & ever. And they have *p* no rest day nor night, who worship the beast, and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.
12 Here is the *q* patience of the saints; here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus
13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: yea, saith the spirit, that they may *r* rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.
14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a *s* sharp sickle.
15 And another angel came out of the temple, *t* crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap, for the *u* time is come for thee to reap: for the harvest of the earth is ripe.
16 And he that sat on the cloud, *x* thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.
17 And another angel came out of the *y* temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.
18 And another angel came out from *z* the altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had a sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and *a* gather the clusters of the vine of the earth,

h *Acts* 17.30. *v.* 16. i *Isai.* 21.9. *Jer.* 50.8. k *Deu* 32.33. *Rev.* 17.2. l 2 *Chr* 36.15. 2 *Pet.* 3.9. m *Jam* 2.4 *Ezech* 9.6. c *Rom* 9.17. *Rev.* 14.10. c *Exo* 15.7. *Rev.* 20.10. *Isai* 66.24 *Jud.* 2.8. *Exo* 25.21 *Hebr.* 9.3,4. *Ame* 2. *Rev* 7.14 *Jud.* 3.3. *Jer.* 5.15. *Rev.* 4.10. *Rom* 3.23. *Jam* 6.6. *Num.* 6.15 *Ezec* 5,6. *Jer.* 8.10. 2 *Kin.* 7,28 *Jud* 5.20 n *Isai.* 30.33 *Gen.* 19.24. o *Isai.* 34.10. *Rev.* 19.3. p *Isai.* 66.24 *and* 27.7. q *Rev* 13.10. *Rom.* 15.4. r *Acts* 3.19. *Luke* 16.25 f *Rev.* 18.8. *Isai.* 18.5. t *Luke* 18.3. *Rev.* 6.10. u *Isai.* 63.4. *Rev.* 10.6. x *Psal.* 12.5. *Luke* 18.17 y *Psal.* 68.35. z *Rev.* 8.5. a *Rev.* 19.18. *Isai.* 63.1.

earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.
19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into *b* the great winepress of the wrath of God.
20 And the *c* wine-press was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

The seven last plagues.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels, having ỹ seven *a* last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.
2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass, *b* mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, *c* stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.
3 And they sing the song of *d* Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.
4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for *e* all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgements are made manifest.
5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of ỹ *f* testimony in heaven was opened.
6 And the seven angels came *g* out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in *h* pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden *i* vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.
8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was *k* able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

The angels pour out their vials of wrath.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, *a* Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the *b* earth; and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.
3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the *c* sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.
4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the *d* rivers, and fountains of waters, and they became blood.
5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art *e* righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:
6 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast *f* given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.
7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, *g* true, and righteous are thy judgements.
8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the *h* sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.
9 And men were scorched with great heat, and *i* blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.
10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon *k* ỹ seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of *l* darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,
11 And *m* blasphemed ỹ God of heaven because of their pains, and their sores, & repented not of their deeds.
12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the *n* water thereof was dryed up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
13 And I saw three *o* unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
14 For they are the *p* spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the *q* kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.
15 Behold, *r* I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his *s* shame.
16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, *t* Armageddon.
17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the *u* air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, saying, It is *x* done.
18 And there were *y* voices, and

a Rev. 19,20. and 11.13. Hag. 2.22. b Rev. 6.14. Isai. 2.21. c Jos. 10.11 d Rev 22.15 Luk. 21.28. Isai. 8.21.

thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake & so great. 19 And the *a* great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And *b* every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And there fell upon men a great *c* hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men *d* blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

The Scarlet whore of Babylon.

a Rev. 18.8, 21. b Nah. 3.4. Eze. 16.15 30. c Rev. 18,9. Eze. 16.25. d Pro. 7.14. Rev. 14.8. Jer. 51.7. e Rev. 18.7. and 16.13. 2 Thes 2.4. f Rev. 14.8. Jer.51 7. Prov. 7.14. Nah. 3.4. g Isa. 3.9. h 2 Th. 2.7.9. i Hos. 2.2. k Rev 13.7. l Hab. 1.13. m Rev 13.8.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the *a* judgement of the *b* great whore, that sitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the *c* kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made *d* drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman *e* sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden *f* cup in her hand, full of abominations & filthiness of her fornication. 5 And upon her *g* forehead was a name written, *h* MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE *i* MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman *k* drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, *l* I wondred with great admiration. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose *m* names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

n Rev. 13.18. Heb. 5.14. Ecc. 1.17. o Rev 13.5. 2. Pet. 3.8. Rom. 2.4,5 Jer. 50.1 and 51.1 Rev. 16.1. g 2 Th 2.4. Rev. 17 2 and 13.1 Isai. 47.7 h Isa 47.5 i Jer 50.3 Rev 19.1 k Ez 26. and 8.14 Psal 58.1 l Re 14. and 19.3 Gen 19.2 m Lu 10. 13.1 Num 16. Dan 3.22 n Ez 27.2 1 Th 4.1. o R 17.4 p 2 P 2.3. q Ge 3.6 r Lu 16.2

9 And here is the *n* minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a *o* short space. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten ‡ kings, which have received no kingdom as yet, but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have *p* one minde, and shall give their *q* power and strength unto the beast. 14 These shall make war with *r* the Lamb, & the Lamb shall / overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, & King of kings, and they that are with him, *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou *s* sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, *u* these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and *x* burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts *y* to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, *z* until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

‡ That is, kingdomes. Rev. 11.13. p Gen. 49.5. Psalm. 83.5. q Est 3.10. John. 19.6. Rev. 3.2. r Act. 9.4. Rev. 11.7. and 13.7. s Rev. 19.18 t vers 1. u vers 14. x Lev. 21.9. y v 16 z Rev 11.2.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon fallen: 4 Gods people commanded to leave her.

a Rev. 11.19 Dan. 12.4. 1. Kin. 18.39 b Mat 12.43 c vers 13.23 2. Pet. 2.3. 2. Cor. 2, 17 Jud. v. 11.

AND after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was *a* lightned with his glory. 2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the *b* habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the *c* merchants of the earth are

d Jer 51.6. Gen. 19, 12,22. 1 Tim. 5.22. e Gen. 18. 20,21. Rom. 2.4,5. f Jer. 50.15 and 51.11. Rev. 16.1. g 2 Tb 2.4. Rev. 17 2. and 13.12. Isai. 47.7. h Isai. 47.9. i Jer. 50.34. Rev. 19.16. k Ezec 26.17 and 8.14. Psalm. 58.10 l Rev. 14.11 and 19.3. Gen. 19.28. m 2 Kl 10. 13,14. Num. 16.34 Dan. 3.22. n Eze. 27.27. 1 Tim. 4.1. o Rev 17.4 p 2 Pet 2.3. q Gen. 3.6 r Luke 16.25

are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, *d* Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have *e* reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 *f* Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath *g* glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come *h* in one day, death and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for *i* strong is the Lord God who judgeth her

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, & lived deliciously with her, shall *k* bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the *l* smoke of her burning:

10 Standing *m* afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, ỹ mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And ỹ merchants of ỹ earth shall weep & mourn over her, for no man buyeth their *n* merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize *o* of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cynamon, and odours, and ointments, & frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, & sheep, and horses, & chariots, and slaves, and *p* souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy *q* soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them *r* no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every *s* shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cryed, when they saw the *t* smoke of her burning, saying, What *u* city is like unto this great city?

19 And they *x* cast dust on their heads, & cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, ỹ great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlines: for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 *y* Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall *z* be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of *a* harpers, & musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy *b* merchants were the great men of the earth: for by *c* thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was *d* found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and *e* of all that were slain upon the earth.

s Ezec 27.19 Rev. 8.9. t v.9. Isai. 34.10 u Rev 9.20. and 16. 9.11. x Eze. 27 30,31 Acts 16.19. y Psal. 58 11. Luke 18.7. z Jer. 51 63. Psal. 37.36 Isai. 14.20 a Ezec 26.13 b Nah 3.16. Isa. 23.8. c Rev 3.20. Nah. 3.5. d Psal 9.12. e Mat. 23.32.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praised for judging the whore, and avenging the blood of his saints.*

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people *a* in heaven, saying, Alleluia; salvation, and glory, and honor, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For *b* true and righteous are his judgements; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: *c* & her smoke rose up for ever and ever

4 And the *d* four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, *e* all

a Rev 11.18 Psalm. 149. 2.5. b Rev 15.3. and 18.20 c Isai. 34.10. Rev. 14.11. d Rev. 11 15. e Deut 32 43. Psalm. 148. 12.13.

f *Psal.* 72.8. *Dan.* 7.14. g *Rom.* 11.25 *Psal.* 45.13. *Isa.* 61.10 h *Eph.* 5.26. i *Rom.* 8.30. *Philip.* 3.14. k *Act.* 10.25. *and* 14.14 l *Rev.* 16.15. m *Ro.* 2.5,6. n *Psal.* 72 8. o *John* 1.18. *Judg.* 13.18. *Isai.* 9.6. p *Isa.* 63.1. *Rev.* 14.20 *Psalm* 58.10. q *Joel.* 3.11. *Zec.* 14,5. 2. *The.* 1.7,10 *Jude* v. 14. r *Rev.* 1.16. s *Rev.* 14.20 *Isa,* 63.3. t 1. *Ti.* 6.15. u *vers* 21. 1. *Sam.* 17.44 x *Rev* 16.14 *Eze.* 39.4. *Jer.* 7.33.

ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, & as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent *f* reigneth

7 Let us be glad and rejoye, and give honor to him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and *g* his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in *h* fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnes of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are *i* called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him, and he said unto me, See *k* thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw *l* heaven opened, and behold, a white-horse; and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and *m* in righteousnes he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were *n* many crowns, and he had a name written that no man *o* knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture *p* dipt in blood: and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the *q* armies which were in heaven, followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his *r* mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and *s* he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, *t* KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the *u* fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of *x* kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the *y* beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast *z* alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the *a* remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound.* 6 *the first resurrection.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the *a* key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that *b* old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should *c* deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was *d* given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and *e* reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the *f* rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is *g* the first resurrection

6 *h* Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the *i* second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be *k* loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, *l* Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And

y *Rev.* 13.1. *and* 16.14 *and* 18.9. z *Num* 16.31. *Isa.* 30 33 *Eze.* 38.22. *Psalm* 55.15. *Gen.* 19.24. a *Jer.* 50.26 *Rev.* 18.4.

a *Luk.* 11.25. *Gen.* 3.15. b *Gen.* 3.1. 2. *Cor.* 11.3. c 1 *Ki.* 22.22. 1. *Thes* 2.9. *Rev.* 16.14. d *Luk.* 19.15. e 2 *Ti.* 2.12. *Mat.* 19.28 f *v.* 12. *Dan.* 12.13. g *Phil.* 3.11 h *Dan* 12.12. 1 *vers* 14. *Rev.* 2.11. *and* 21.8. *Mat.* 22.30 k *vers* 2. l *Eze.* 38.2. *and* 39.1.

m *Isa.* 61.5,6 n *Rev.* 21.2 *Gen.* 19.24 o *Mat* 25.41. p *Mat* 25.31. *Act.* 17.21 q *Isa.* 65.15 2 *Pet.* 3.7,10 r *Rev.* 3.5. *Phil.* 4.3. *Ecc.* 12.14 *Mat.* 12.36 t 2 *Cor* 5.10. u *Heb.* 2.14. *Rev.* 19.20 x *Rev.* 13.8. *and* 17.8.

9 And they *m* went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved *n* city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.
10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the *o* lake of fire & brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great *p* white throne, and him ỹ sat on it, from whose face the *q* earth & the heaven fled away, & there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God: and the books were opened: and *r* another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were *s* judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged *t* every man according to their works.
14 And *u* death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.
15 And whosoever was not found written in the *x* book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven, and new earth.

a *Isa.* 65.17 *Rom.* 8.20. *Act.* 3.21. b *Luk.* 19.12. *Gal.* 4.16. *Heb.* 12.22. c *Rev.* 19.7. d *Eze.* 37.27 e 1 *Cor* 2.9. f *Rev.* 7.17. g *Isa.* 43.19 *and* 65.16. h *Rev.* 22.17. *Isa.* 55.1.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were *a* passed away, and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city, *b* new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared *c* as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his *d* people, and God himself shall be *e* with them, *and be* their God.
4 And God shall *f* wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things *g* new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is *h* a thirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
8 But the *k* fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me *l* one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will *m* shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that *n* great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,
11 Having the *o* glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal;
12 And had *p* a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.
13 On the *q* east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.
14 And the wall of the city *r* had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me had *s* a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth *t* four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, ‡ twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city *u* was pure gold, like unto clear glass.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner *x* of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald,
20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth

i 1 *Cor* 3,22. *Rom.* 8.29. k *Mat* 10.28. *John* 12.42. *Mar.* 16.16 *Rev.* 17.4 l *Rev.* 17.1. m *Mat* 13.12. *John* 1.50. n *Isa.* 60.11. *Zec.* 14.20. *Ezec.* 48.35. o *Isa.* 60.1. 1 *Cor.* 15.40 1 *Tim.* 6.16. p *Isa.* 26.2. *Zec.* 2.5. *Isa.* 60.11 *Gen.* 3.24. q *Mat* 8.11. *Ezec.* 48.31. *Num.* 2.2. 3. r *Isa.* 28.16. f *Ezec.* 40.3. t *Heb.* 12.27 *Isa.* 33.20. ‡ that is, 1500 *leagues in compass.* *Rev.* 21.16 *John* 1.50. u *Isa.* 54.11 *Exod.* 28.17

eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve *y* pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the *z* street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw *a* no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had *b* no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are *c* saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the *d* kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it.

25 And the gates of it shall *e* not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the *f* glory and honor of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

The water and tree of life.

AND he shewed me a pure *a* river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the *b* tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be *c* no more curse: but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall *d* see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light, and *e* they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* *f* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, *g* I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John *f* saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, *g* I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, *h* Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, *i* let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and *k* my reward is with me, to give every man according as his works shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the *l* first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that *m* do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and *n* may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For *o* without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murtherers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie *p* unto you these things in the churches. I am the *q* root, and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, *r* Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is a thirst Come. And whosoever *s* will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the word of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall *t* adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall *u* take away from the words of the book of this prophecy; God shall take away his *x* part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things, which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even so, *y* Come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

9 JAC